



UNIVERSIDADE DE SANTIAGO DE COMPOSTELA

Facultade de Filoloxía

Departamento de Filoloxía Inglesa

**Aspects of Expressive Strength Reduction in British English
and Castilian Spanish: A corpus-based analysis**

PhD dissertation submitted by Natalia Villar Conde and supervised by
Teresa Fanego Lema

2009

Visto e prace, a directora

A doutoranda

Teresa Fanego Lema

Natalia Villar Conde

TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Acknowledgements</i>	3
LIST OF TABLES	5
LIST OF FIGURES	7
1. Introduction	9
2. Survey of earlier research	23
2.1 Language, culture and thought	23
2.2 English and Spanish in context	30
2.3 Expressive strength reduction	37
2.3.1 Theoretical considerations	37
2.3.2 Expressive strength reduction in general and in genres different from press reportage, press editorial and academic prose	47
2.3.3 Expressive strength reduction in academic prose	52
2.3.4 Expressive strength reduction in press reportage and press editorial ...	56
3. Variables and methodology	61
3.1 Characteristics of the variables as a group	61
3.2 Characterisation of each variable	75
3.2.1 Variable 1 ('I think')	75
3.2.2 Variable 2 ('it seems')	76
3.2.3 Variable 3 ('probably')	78
3.2.4 Variable 4 ('they say')	82
3.2.5 Variable 5 ('as they say')	83
3.3 Methodology	85
4. The corpus	89
5. Analysis	101
5.1 Introduction	101
5.1.1 The variables as a set: similarities and differences	102
5.1.2 Our expected contribution to the characterisation of English and Spanish authorial stance	107
5.1.3 Methodology	109
5.2 The variables as a group in English and Spanish	112
5.3 The variables individually in English and Spanish	114
5.3.1 Variable 1 ('I think')	117
5.3.2 Variable 2 ('it seems')	123
5.3.3 Variable 3 ('probably')	131
5.3.4 Variable 4 ('they say')	139
5.3.5 Variable 5 ('as they say')	145
5.4 The variables as a group in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose: an overview	151

5.5 The individual variables in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose	157
5.5.1 Variable 1 ('I think')	162
5.5.2 Variable 2 ('it seems')	174
5.5.3 Variable 3 ('probably')	184
5.5.4 Variable 4 ('they say')	197
5.5.5 Variable 5 ('as they say')	216
5.6 English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose in terms of sentence-level expressive strength reduction: a profile for each genre and language as regards the 'I think', 'it seems', 'probably', 'they say' and 'as they say' variables	225
6. Concluding remarks and suggestions for further research	241
APPENDIX I: THE CORPUS OF TEXTS	247
APPENDIX II: SOURCES OF TEXTS IN THE CORPUS	645
APPENDIX III: EXAMPLES OF VARIABLES AND EXCLUDED STRUCTURES	673
APPENDIX IV: NUMBER OF EXAMPLES OF VARIABLES PER TEXT, SAMPLE, GENRE AND LANGUAGE	737
References	743
RESUMO EN GALEGO	755

Acknowledgements

I am most indebted to my supervisor, Professor Teresa Fanego, for invaluable help and guidance at all stages.

Thanks are also due to Juan Carlos Acuña Fariña and Ignacio Palacios Martínez for their very useful comments on my initial thesis (TIT). For comments on my MA dissertation, I thank Francisco Xavier Fernández Polo, María Sol López Martínez, Ignacio Palacios Martínez and María José Rodríguez Espiñeira. I must also thank Milagros Fernández Pérez for bibliographical and methodological guidance.

For generous financial support, I am grateful to the University of Santiago de Compostela (travel grant November 2002) and the Autonomous Government of Galicia (PGIDT01PXI20404PR 2001-2004; PhD grants October 1998-September 2000, February 2001-September 2002).

Last but not least, my gratitude goes to my parents, sister and boyfriend, for their endless patience, support and encouragement.

LIST OF TABLES

TABLE 2.1: OPPOSITE PAIRS OF PHILOSOPHICO-CULTURAL PRINCIPLES (Hernández Sacristán 1999:86)	p. 28
TABLE 4.1 SAMPLES IN THE SUBCATEGORIES OF ENGLISH PRESS REPORTAGE	p. 96
TABLE 5.1 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH	p. 118
TABLE 5.2 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF THE GROUP OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE	p. 152
TABLE 5.3 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE	p. 158
TABLE 5.4 VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE, IN DESCENDING ORDER OF FREQUENCY	p. 224
TABLE 5.5 VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH, IN DESCENDING ORDER OF FREQUENCY	p. 235

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 2.1 Visual perception and conceptualisation, Langacker (1999:205)	p. 44
Figure 5.1 The group of variables in English and Spanish	p. 113
Figure 5.2 Expressive strength reduction in speech versus writing	p. 113
Figure 5.3.A Breakdown for the variables in English	p. 115
Figure 5.3.B Breakdown for the variables in Spanish	p. 115
Figure 5.4 Comparative figures for the variables in English and Spanish	p. 116
Figure 5.5 Tense of variable 1, I think, in English	p. 120
Figure 5.6.A Position of variable 1, I think, relative to modulated object, in English	p. 120
Figure 5.6.B Position of variable 1, I think, relative to modulated object, in Spanish	p. 123
Figure 5.7 Tense of variable 2, it seems, in English	p. 126
Figure 5.8.A Position of variable 2, it seems, relative to modulated object, in English	p. 127
Figure 5.8.B Position of variable 2, it seems, relative to modulated object, in Spanish	p. 131
Figure 5.9.A Position of variable 3, probably, relative to modulated object, in English	p. 135
Figure 5.9.B Position of variable 3, probably, relative to modulated object, in Spanish	p. 138
Figure 5.10 Tense of variable 4, they say, in English	p. 141
Figure 5.11.A Position of variable 4, they say, relative to modulated object, in English	p. 142
Figure 5.11.B Position of variable 4, they say, relative to modulated object, in Spanish	p. 144
Figure 5.12.A Position of variable 5, as they say, relative to modulated object, in English	p. 148
Figure 5.12.B Position of variable 5, as they say, relative to modulated object, in Spanish	p. 151
Figure 5.13.A The variables per genre in English	p. 151
Figure 5.13.B The variables per genre in Spanish	p. 152
Figure 5.14.A1 Variables in English press reportage	p. 159
Figure 5.14.A2 Variables in English press editorial	p. 159
Figure 5.14.A3 Variables in English academic prose	p. 159
Figure 5.14.B1 Variables in Spanish press reportage	p. 160

Figure 5.14.B2 Variables in Spanish press editorial	p. 160
Figure 5.14.B3 Variables in Spanish academic prose	p. 160
Figure 5.15.1 Variable 1, I think, in each genre in English and Spanish	p. 161
Figure 5.15.2 Variable 2, it seems, in each genre in English and Spanish	p. 161
Figure 5.15.3 Variable 3, probably, in each genre in English and Spanish	p. 161
Figure 5.15.4 Variable 4, they say, in each genre in English and Spanish	p. 162
Figure 5.15.5 Variable 5, as they say, in each genre in English and Spanish	p. 162

1. Introduction

My words came truer than I desired.

Emily Brontë (*Wuthering Heights*:51)

The **main aim** of this project is to unveil differences and similarities in the linguistic coding of author's commitment to the message in three written genres¹, namely press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, in two European linguistic codes, namely British English and Castilian Spanish. Considering co-text and context², this project will analyse five clause and sentence-level³ structures which explicitly allude to the process through which opinion or information being presented has been generated. This process can be codified linguistically as a process of vision (by some type of allusion to the viewer or person who sees and/or to the act of seeing), as a process of conceptualisation (by some type of allusion to the conceptualiser or person who thinks and/or to the act of thinking), or as a process of communication (by some type of allusion to the addresser or person who communicates and/or to the communicative act). The project will examine how such explicit marking of the process of vision,

¹ *Genre* is used in this dissertation as in Biber (1988), *i.e.*, "to refer to text categorizations made on the basis of external criteria relating to author/speaker purpose" (p. 68).

² In this dissertation, *co-text* or *linguistic context* is the linguistic material preceding and following a given linguistic stretch. *Extralinguistic context* is "everything non-linguistic which exists at the time of using the linguistic feature(s)" (Crystal and Davy 1969:11). *Context* is used in two ways. Whenever it is mentioned together with *co-text*, *context* is understood as *extralinguistic context*. In the rest of cases, *context* is a general label encompassing linguistic and extralinguistic context, with sometimes a focus upon either the linguistic or the extralinguistic component.

³ The *sentence* will be understood as "the maximal syntactic construction", and the *clause* as defined by "its internal structure: in the central cases a clause has a subject and a predicate" (Huddleston 1984:19, 20). In other words, *clause* and *sentence* will be understood as in the reference grammars Huddleston (1984) and Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]).

conceptualisation or communication reduces the message's expressive strength by limiting authorial commitment.

This general aim involves the achievement of three more **specific aims**:

1) Understanding the behaviour and significance of five clause/sentence-level, expressive strength reducing linguistic structures in British English and Castilian Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose.

2) Contributing to the characterisation of British English and Castilian Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, in terms of expressive strength reduction.

3) Contributing to the location of the British English and Castilian Spanish written expressions within their respective cultures.

The **topic** is expressive strength reduction in the form of limitation of authorial commitment. Throughout this dissertation, *author's commitment* to the message will be equated with *author's responsibility* for the idea expressed. This concept of author's commitment/responsibility consists of the defence that the author is assumed to do of any unmodulated idea. In other words, it refers to the assumption that, in the absence of modulation of the opinion or information expressed, the author supports that opinion or information. Indeed, in content and in form, every utterance is assumed to result from a voluntary act by the speaker or writer. In this way, within the linguistic convention, responsibility for expression is the author's. Authors are ultimately associated with the subject of vision, conceptualisation or communication, as they are supposed to present ideas from their point of view, in accordance with what they think and in their own words. Fictional dialogue (as in drama) or coercion (as in dictatorships) do not constitute exceptions to this, since the person sending the message and the person receiving it both *assume* the linguistic and cultural conventions in which expression is expected to be interpreted, in a role play shared by addresser and addressee⁴. Thus, independently of one's internal convictions, personal feelings or intimate thoughts, the linguistic material outwardly manifested enters the social play of communication, being

⁴ In fact, a role play can be said to be always present in language use, a role play determined by an essential characteristic of language, namely its symbolic nature. In this connection, we can follow Aitchison (2003[1987]:190) in defining *symbolisation* as the realisation that a particular combination of sounds 'means' or symbolises a certain object, and in qualifying it as a complex skill which takes time to develop in the child's process of linguistic acquisition.

invariably attributed to the person by whom it is physically produced (*i.e.* uttered or written). Note in this connection Wierzbicka's (1992:232-233) apt observation that "[t]he use of a word or expression with a certain meaning may be forced on us by circumstances or by a social convention (for example, "Nice to see you" or "Nice to have met you"). But this doesn't mean that this meaning is no longer there".

If the author is thus generally and spontaneously held ultimately responsible for the message, expressions such as English *I think* would at first sight seem somewhat redundant and useless, and definitely against the principle of linguistic economy⁵. However, and fortunately enough, pragmatics has long kept showing that language is much more than a mirror of a universal and objective reality naturally divided into people who do things and the things that are done by them. Let us illustrate this through two particular examples. *Elephants cannot fly* on the one hand and *Peter is wrong* on the other respectively express information and opinion in a 'completely responsible' manner, *i.e.*, with no indication whatsoever that the author is considering alternative perspectives to his/her own. No room is left in those utterances for disagreement by the addressee(s) or by anyone in general. But let us contrast *I think elephants cannot fly* or *I think Peter is wrong*. The addresser is now less 'responsible' for the message, less committed to it, given the explicit mention of him-/herself as the subject of the process of conceptualisation, *i.e.* the person who thinks (*I*), and of the process itself (*think*). The addition of *I think* suggests that there might be opinions alternative to the author's, that either the addressee(s) or anyone in general might disagree, with a certain acknowledgement of a potential disagreement even by the author ('I think but I am not sure', 'maybe tomorrow I will change my mind', and so on). A broadly similar responsibility-lowering effect is achieved in *e.g. Mary has reported that elephants cannot fly* or *Peter is probably wrong*. The four 'extended' versions can be said to sound somewhat weaker. Thus, a reduction in 'author's commitment/responsibility' results in a reduction in the overall expressive strength of the message⁶.

The limitation of authorial commitment will be analysed by paying attention to optional strategies which, when included, undermine the inherent averral of a

⁵ On the principle of linguistic economy, see Martinet (1961[1960]:182-187) and the article on *économie* in Martinet (1969:81-86).

⁶ Arguments for these considerations will be provided in chapter 2, as at the moment the intention is just to establish very general principles underlying this thesis.

statement⁷. Again, inherent in the utterance *Peter is wrong* is the author's averral of Peter being wrong, at least in the social, symbolic, context-bound role play of language. The addresser uttering or writing *Peter is wrong* may be lying, but *linguistically* he/she is committing himself to the truth-value of the involved proposition, that Peter is wrong. And the same commitment would be assumed, within the literary convention, if the utterance was part of literary fiction. Lying and fiction are typical instances of Hockett's (1966[1963]) design-feature *prevarication*, *i.e.* the characteristic of language consisting of the ability to invent. But, whether putting into practice prevarication or not, the addresser gives a certain form to the message which is interpreted accordingly by the addressees. Truly, the relationship between truth and language is a complex one. Going back to Jean Aitchison's research on language acquisition, let us consider the following reflection:

Caregiver speech can be odd. Some parents are more concerned with truth than with language. The ill-formed 'Daddy hat on' might meet with approval, 'Yes, that's right', if daddy was wearing a hat. But the well-formed 'Daddy's got a hat on' might meet with disapproval, 'No, that's wrong', if daddy wasn't wearing a hat. You might expect children to grow up telling the truth, but speaking ungrammatically, as some early researchers pointed out. In fact, the opposite happens. (Aitchison 1997:51)

Thus, when exploring the strength of assertions, the analysis here will not try to identify the role of (extralinguistic) truth in the (linguistic) message, but the readiness of the addresser to subscribe to the information or opinion presented.

The variables that will be explored serve the concept of *stance* in their marking of the *process of vision, conceptualisation or communication*. Following Biber *et al.* (1999:966), we can define *stance* as the speakers' and writers' expression of personal feelings, attitudes, value judgements, or assessments. The variables expose authorial stance by introducing nuances in the degrees and/or ways the author commits to the message, and this is achieved through the allusion to one or several elements of three parallel processes, the process of vision, the process of conceptualisation, and the process of communication. Many authors point to a parallelism between the process of vision, the process of conceptualisation or thinking and the process of language, in the

⁷ On averrals, cf. Bednarek (2006).

way these processes function and in the way they are realised linguistically, for which cf. especially Langacker (1990b, 1999). Whilst stance as well as this parallelism will be explored in chapter 2, at this point it must be acknowledged that this parallelism has an abstract, theoretical, cognitivist nature which might be considered to clash with a study of language in use as this thesis is. However, in the recent literature emphasis is made on the possibility, convenience, or even necessity that a study on language purporting to be deep and rigorous should locate the linguistic fact within a cognitivist *and* a contextual background. Very interested in a comprehensive study of language, which, according to him, must necessarily consider this two-fold background, is Haarmann (1990, 1991); cf.:

The basic needs in human relations of language, namely ethnic identification through language, the participation of language in cognitive processes, and communication, do not evolve separately, but are interdependent and closely related in a kind of symbiotic interplay.

[...] Any meaningful language-related interaction requires, as elementary preconditions, the individual's successful ethnic identification, his/her cognitive categorization of the phenomena in the environment, and his/her ability to produce speech within and perceive it from within a cultural context. (Haarmann 1991:2-3)

Thus,

[t]he elucidation of the working of language has to emphasize the interdependence of language in ethnic, cognitive and communicative processes [...].

Language has to be explained on the basis of man's capacity to develop into a social being through ethnic identification, the cognitive categorization of the world, and behavior [...]. (Haarmann 1991:8-9)

Chapter 2 will further examine the interrelationship between language, culture and thought.

To better understand what the concern of this thesis is, it is important to emphasise what it is not. This thesis will not centre on authorship from the point of view of the administrative, legislative or judiciary arenas, literature, or morals. Not being centred on authorship in the world of administration, politics and laws, it will not

target questions of copyright or legal accountability for a text, or of freedom of speech. Not being centred on authorship from the point of view of literary language, it will not target the relationship between author and narrator, or authority in the world of fiction. Not being centred on authority as a moral question, it will not target the opposition between sincerity and lying. This is not to say that there is an active determination not to consider those aspects, that they cannot bear some kind of relationship to the topic or that they cannot turn out to be of some relevance, only that the focus is not on them. The focus is on how, in terms of frequency, form and function, five optional clause/sentence-level linguistic structures expressive of the process of vision/conceptualisation/communication challenge authorial commitment to the message.

The preceding comments make it clear how certain aspects, not being linguistic aspects proper, fall beyond the scope of the present study. There are also some linguistic aspects which fall beyond the scope of the present study too. First, this is not a study on clause modality. Thus, it will not review the contrast between *e.g.* interrogative and declarative clauses. Neither is this a study on the modals, so it will not be concerned with the contrast between *e.g.* possibility and probability or volitionality and obligatoriness as expressed by modal verbs. Further, this is not a study of clause mood. In this way, it will not tackle the contrast between *e.g.* the indicative and the subjunctive or the imperative and the conditional. Finally, neither is this a study on emphasis. Thus, it will not focus on devices used to highlight the form or content of the message. Again, those aspects might turn out of relevance and be accordingly dealt with, but they are not central to the topic.

With the general and specific objectives clarified, and the topic well delimited, let us consider the **framework** used. This is a study in *contrastive* (also called *cross-cultural*) *pragmatics*⁸. As a study in pragmatics, it will consider language in use or, what amounts to the same thing, language in context. As a study in contrastive pragmatics, it will contrast British English and Castilian Spanish, and, within these two, the genres of press reportage, press editorial and academic prose. Furthermore, there will also be some discussion of the three subgenres conforming press editorial, namely

⁸ For the conceptual characterisation of pragmatics and specifically contrastive pragmatics as well as for analyses developed in the latter framework, see Wierzbicka (2003[1991]) and Hernández Sacristán (1999); also chapter 2.

institutional editorial, personal editorial, and letters to the editor. The gist of the work is a corpus-based analysis scrutinising the occurrences of five linguistic variables, commenting on quantitative and qualitative aspects of the variables' use -basically aspects of frequency, form and function- from a comparative and contrastive perspective. Let us consider some basic questions about the variables, methodology and corpus.

In this thesis, the unit of analysis is the linguistic variable. Five **linguistic variables** are distinguished. They *modify a clause or a sentence*. Because they can modify a whole sentence, they can be called *superordinate*⁹. They are *optional*, in the sense that their absence would not be considered incorrect or explained through ellipsis or something of the sort by traditional grammar. They function at *clause/sentence-level*. This means that the variable and the clause/sentence modified by the variable form part of one and the same clause or sentence. They allude to some aspect of the process of *vision/conceptualisation/communication*. And they *limit authorial commitment* to the information and/or opinion expressed in the clause/sentence they modify. Those are, in brief, the characteristics that the five variables share. What follows offers a brief definition of each variable (an in-depth discussion will be offered in sections 3.1-3.2):

-Variable 1 is also called the 'I think' variable, because the expression epitomising it is *I think*. With variable 1 ('I think') the addresser self-refers through a first person subject pronoun + predicator, as in *I think Peter is right*. See 3.1 and 3.2.1. It must be noted that in this thesis *predicator* is "the function of a verb phrase in a larger construction (so that in *I saw the film*, say, *saw* is predicator and *the film* object)" (Huddleston 1984:9). In keeping *predicator* distinct from *verb*, a syntactic function the former, a form, syntactic class or part of speech the latter, this thesis aligns itself with Huddleston (1984:9, 18-20, 62, 177, 183).

-Variable 2 is also called the 'it seems' variable, because the expression epitomising it is *it seems*. Variable 2 ('it seems') involves the use of a clause with third

⁹ This particular use of *superordination* is borrowed from Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:613). However, in this context the superordination is to be understood at the level of pragmatics rather than grammar. Thus, a variable can be subordinate in terms of grammar but, having a sentence in its scope, it will still be superordinate to that sentence. This thesis will also make use of the opposition superordinate/subordinate in terms of grammar.

person singular reference in a formally impersonal or passive structure, as in *it seems Peter is right*. See 3.1 and 3.2.2.

-Variable 3 is also called the ‘probably’ variable, because the expression epitomising it is *probably*. Variable 3 (‘probably’) consists of an adverbial expression alluding to circumstances contravening certainty or universality, as in *Peter is probably right*. See 3.1 and 3.2.3.

-Variable 4 is also called the ‘they say’ variable, because the expression epitomising it is *they say*. With variable 4 (‘they say’) the addresser refers to a third party through a third person subject noun phrase with human reference + predicator, as in *they say Peter is right*. See 3.1 and 3.2.4.

-Variable 5 is also called the ‘as they say’ variable, because the expression epitomising it is *as they say*. This variable involves an element marking subordinate status and third person human reference, as in *as they say, Peter is right*. See 3.1 and 3.2.5.

It will have been noticed that a verb is essential in all variables except for variable 3 (‘probably’). Traditional grammar tells us that verbs convey actions, states and processes, and the role of verbs in variables 1 (‘I think’), 2 (‘it seems’), 4 (‘they say’) and 5 (‘as they say’) would thus be consistent with the role of the process of vision/conceptualisation/communication in the reduction of expressive strength. As for variable 3 (‘probably’), most of the structures conforming it correspond to adverbial expressions conveying doubt or lack of it. These expressions are in turn epitomised by *modal adverbs*, using Huddleston and Pullum’s (2002) terminology¹⁰. A minor subgroup is conformed by adverbial expressions such as *honestly* or *sincerely*, which suggest that the propositional content of the modified clause/sentence is the product of an individual process of thought or communication. Notice as well that the adverb *sincerely*, for instance, is pragmatically equivalent to the non-finite clause *speaking sincerely*, or that *honestly* is pragmatically equivalent to *speaking honestly*¹¹. The

¹⁰ This category is broadly equivalent to the Spanish category of *adverbios de duda* or *adverbios modales*. The former terminology is used in Lázaro Carreter (1968[1953]) *s.v. adverbio*, the latter in Kovacci (1999:707).

¹¹ On the relationship between sentence-level, authorial responsibility-lowering adverbials and metalanguage, see, for English, Greenbaum (1969:section 4.4) and Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:sections 8.124-8.126), and, for Spanish, Kovacci (1999:subsection 11.5.2).

versions involving *speaking* constitute expressions explicitly marking the process of communication. With *sincerely*, *honestly* or *probably* in isolation the process can still be intuitively felt.

From all the above it will have become clear that this study does not intend to analyse exhaustively all the possible linguistic ways of limiting authorial commitment to information/opinion in the three genres under analysis in British English and Castilian Spanish. Apart from the five variables selected here, other strategies available in the two languages under discussion can be used to modify a clause or sentence with an authorial responsibility-limiting effect. But those other strategies do not focus upon the process of vision/conceptualisation/language in the same way. These strategies include the introduction of a modal verb into an otherwise unmodalised predicator, the selection of certain clause moods (especially in the case of Spanish, cf. Ferrari and Gallardo 1999, and Haverkate 2004) or the use of a passive clause where the author is not explicitly marked as against an active clause involving self-reference (especially in the case of English, cf. Hernández Sacristán 1995). Furthermore, responsibility-limiting structures can modify structures whose levels are higher or lower than the clause/sentence. For instance, one can limit one's commitment to a whole text by concluding the text with *at least, that's my intuition*, or by beginning the text with *this is what happened if we are to trust the witness*. Or one can limit the commitment to an adjective using *quite interesting* instead of *interesting*, or, instead of *deceptive*, *very deceptive*. Leaving out of the focus structures other than the five linguistic variables will allow for an important degree of detail in the analysis. Including in the focus no less than the five variables will expectedly increase the number of relevant findings in the compare-and-contrast approach.

It seems interesting now to go over the **methodology** that will be employed. This has three axes, namely the *comparative and contrastive* perspective, the examination of *quantitative and qualitative* aspects, and the *corpus*. A compare-and-contrast approach will be adopted, which means that data will be considered in context. The comparison and contrast will be centred on the five variables, the three genres and the two languages. Thus, the analysis will establish relevant points of comparison regarding the presence of all the variables per genre and language and the presence of each individual variable per genre and language. The comparison and contrast will be

complemented by considering different variants of one and the same variable. This is especially, but by no means exclusively, the case with variable 5 ('as they say'), which has two variants, one involving a verb, as in *as Mary says*, and the other not involving a verb, as in *according to Mary*. Another aspect in which the comparison and contrast will be complemented is by also considering linguistic structures other than the five variables chosen, genres other than press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, and languages other than English and Spanish.

The analysis will be quantitative and qualitative. The quantitative aspect will be based on the attested number of occurrences of the variables. From this number we will obtain frequencies and statistical tests which determine the statistical significance of the frequencies. Specifically, the statistical tests will take the form of the chi-square, or χ^2 , test, and, whenever appropriate, the so-called Yates' correction (for details on the statistics employed, see 5.1). The use of the chi-square test is certainly essential in a study such as this thesis, an in-depth study involving five variables, three genres and two languages. On the other hand, while the relevance of data would hardly be appreciated without the quantitative approach, the analysis would not be complete in the absence of a qualitative approach. Thus, the occurrences of variables will be examined in terms of meaning, form and function, and matched, whenever appropriate, against invented examples or against definitions, classifications or other relevant concepts in the linguistic literature.

The third axis of the methodology is the corpus. The corpus-based analysis is frequent in pragmatics. The reason for the predominance of the corpus-based analysis in pragmatics, hence its selection here, is that the intention is to study language in actual use rather than potential grammatical structures, and corpora reflect actual linguistic usage in real communicative events. Furthermore, typically a corpus is structured, in other words, it consists of ordered and coherent samples of language which are classified, something essential for the researcher when handling the texts. The corpus in the present study¹² comprises some 180,000 words of authentic material, with some 30,000 per genre and language. The corpus is representative of standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish, as the samples belong to press

¹² For an in-depth discussion of the corpus, see chapter 4.

reportage, press editorial and academic prose¹³. The English section of the corpus has been taken from the FLOB corpus, a corpus of written British English from 1991 which has been published in CD format. Compiling the English section of the corpus for this thesis has involved a partly random, partly conscious selection of samples from the FLOB corpus. By far the most demanding aspect in the compilation of the corpus for this thesis, in terms of time and effort, has been the compilation of the Spanish section. At the time of starting work for this thesis, there was no organised corpus of written Castilian Spanish with the required size in which one could access the whole texts; to the best of my knowledge, this continues to be the case today¹⁴. Thus, for the Spanish section of the corpus I started from scratch and, from authentic material in the Internet and in paper format, selected samples which mirror the samples of the English section in genre and topic and transcribed them. In this way I compiled and organised a 180,000-word corpus of standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish, making it an ‘ordered and coherent mass of language which is classified’ for its handling in linguistic research. The corpus for this thesis is given as appendix I (the samples themselves) and appendix II (information on the samples, such as text title or year of publication). This thesis will thus enable other researchers to work on the 90,000 words of authentic material in Spanish or to work cross-linguistically by comparing them to the parallel 90,000 words of authentic material in English.

Earlier **preliminary** pilot studies for this thesis were conducted in Villar Conde (2001, 2002). There I analysed aspects of expressive strength reduction in spoken British English, Castilian Spanish and Galician, with more than 9,000 words per language. That research showed that their common Indo-European origin and their location in Western Europe does not preclude British English, Castilian Spanish and Galician from presenting *differences in communicative patterns* suggestive of a cultural distance logically stemming from varied contextual aspects. In Villar Conde (2002:261), I concluded that

¹³ Inadequate generalisations from corpora are complained against in Biber (1988:sections 3.1-3.4 and 1995:27 and 37). The corpus for this thesis comprises standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish and that is what the corpus represents, so the corpus is not meant to represent (spoken and written) English and Spanish in general.

¹⁴ Note in this connection that the *CREA*, a database of spoken and written Spanish carried out by the Spanish Royal Academy of Language, is not a corpus proper; see section 3.3.

[e]xpressive strength reduction through the use of perception/epistemic verbs in first person singular subject reference appears to be potentiated in British English in direct response to the values of individualism, non-interference in others' affairs and veiled self-exposure, whilst such a linguistic device is not so reinforced in Spanish and in Galician, where the values of collectivism, solidarity and affectivity seem to have a greater influence. Formality seems to run parallel to the rejection of the variable in English, with professionalism similarly discarding the variable in the three languages.

This conclusion concerns one additional language apart from the two languages under analysis in this thesis. Furthermore, it concerns linguistic structures which in this thesis only partly conform variable 1 ('I think'). However, this conclusion already points to how philosophical principles and sociocultural values (*e.g.* individualism versus collectivism) as well as linguistic aspects (*e.g.* formal versus familiar language) interact in linguistic expression, and specifically in expressive strength reduction as brought about by the marking of the vision/conceptualisation process. In this thesis, I have left out Galician because of the added difficulty of compiling large corpora for the three languages.

To conclude this introduction, let us outline the way in which this thesis is **structured**. This introductory chapter is followed by a chapter containing a survey of earlier research. Section 2.1 of this chapter explores the relationship between language, culture and thought, reconciling cognitivism and pragmatics in a comprehensive view of language. Section 2.2 goes over features of the English and Spanish languages-cultures. The chapter is closed by section 2.3, which surveys expressive strength reduction. Chapter 3 deals with the variables and methodology. Section 3.1 offers an in-depth discussion of the features shared by the five variables, while an in-depth discussion of the features of each individual variable is offered in section 3.2. Section 3.3 outlines the foundations for the methodology. Chapter 4 considers the corpus. Chapter 5 offers the analysis. This begins with the introductory section 5.1, which sketches the similarities and differences between the five variables, the expected contribution of the analysis to the linguistic literature, and the methodological underpinnings. Sections 5.2 and 5.3 respectively analyse the variables as a group and the individual variables in the English and Spanish sections of the corpus. Sections 5.4 and 5.5 respectively analyse the variables as a group and the individual variables in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose. Section 5.6 offers a profile of English and Spanish

press reportage, press editorial and academic prose in terms of the five variables. Chapter 6, the final major chapter, offers some concluding remarks and suggestions for further research. It is followed by four appendices. Appendix I contains the corpus. Appendix II gives relevant data about each individual sample in the corpus. Appendix III lists all the occurrences of variables, accompanied by comments on borderline cases and by comments on some potential examples of variables which for varied reasons are not real examples. Appendix IV offers the number of occurrences of variables per text, sample, genre and language. Finally, the Reference section closes the dissertation.

2. Survey of earlier research

As was implied in the introduction, this thesis considers language as an entity defined by culture, context and pragmatics, attitude, point of view and cognitivism. Thus, the first section in the current survey will consist of an overview of the relationship between language, culture and thought. Within this general framework, section 2.2 will trace a profile of English and Spanish in context, considering the grammatical as well as the interpersonal component of language. The next section will survey the idea of expressive strength reduction, and will be organised into four subsections. Subsection 2.3.1 will explore the idea of expressive strength reduction in theory, connecting it to the concepts of modality, hedging, stance, and subjectivity. Subsection 2.3.2 will deal with findings concerning expressive strength reduction in general and in genres different from those conforming the corpus for this thesis. Subsection 2.3.3 will examine expressive strength reduction in one of the three genres making up our corpus, academic prose. As will be seen, academic prose, in English and in other languages, has been a favourite in studies related to expressive strength reduction. The two other genres making up our corpus, press reportage and press editorial, belong to the written press, and to expressive strength reduction in the written press will be devoted subsection 2.3.4.

2.1 Language, culture and thought

Languages are the best mirror of the human mind.

Leibniz (1949:368)

At the same time, languages are the best mirror of human cultures.

Wierzbicka (1992:22)

Given the complexity of language, research often views language either as a (variable) sociocultural manifestation or as a (universal) innate ability. Different branches of the scientific study of language specialise in examining language in the mind (notably Psycholinguistics) or language in context (notably Linguistic anthropology, Sociolinguistics or Pragmatics). However, in the 20th and early 21st centuries, many researchers have acknowledged the weight of both variability and universality in shaping language. In the introduction we mentioned Haarmann (1990, 1991). Numerous others can be added, in particular Wierzbicka (2003[1991], 1992, 1997, 1998, 2006).

Besides, the study of language in context has lost its bias towards untranslatability, deriving from the belief that different speech communities possess irreconcilable worldviews. The emphasis on the difficulties (if not impossibility) of international understanding connected to extreme versions of the Sapir-Whorf hypothesis has given way to the exploration of the way language varies precisely as a way to achieve a possible and desirable international communication. Thus, Hernández Sacristán (1999:91) points out that

nuestra capacidad como hablantes de una lengua o miembros de una cultura de valorar sus variedades y de operar de una manera funcional al elegir subcódigos de conducta verbal o extraverbal expresaría, potencialmente, nuestra capacidad de entender otras lenguas o culturas.

In this connection, cf. also his reference to translatability as follows:

Un ethos cultural, por más ajeno que pueda inicialmente parecerse, y con independencia de que podamos o no compartirlo, es siempre interpretable o explicable para nosotros y, desde este punto de vista, traducible también a nuestros propios esquemas culturales. Así entendido, un ethos cultural ajeno debe poder ser valorado, al menos, como una virtualidad o un desarrollo potencial presente en el nuestro. En este

mismo sentido, aunque a diferente escala, cualquier lengua natural o sistema semiótico es potencialmente transformable en cualesquiera otros. La condición de transformabilidad o traductibilidad entre sistemas semióticos es lo que nos permite hablar de universo semiótico o logosfera y de la unidad, no ya sólo biológica, sino también cultural, de una especie que se constituye a sí misma cuando sus individuos comunican entre sí (añadiríamos: sólo en este caso). (Hernández Sacristán 1999:11)

A similar line of thought underlies Wierzbicka's (1997:153) idea that every natural language defines the boundaries of a certain conceptual and cultural world and that these boundaries can be crossed, and Otal Campo's (1983:268) idea that there exists an equivalence between two linguistic systems at the morphosyntactic level, the lexico-semantic level, and the level of use¹⁵.

On the relationship between language and thought, Wierzbicka (1997:5) states the following:

It is often debated whether words encapsulating culture-specific conceptual categories [...] "reflect" or "shape" ways of thinking, but the debate seems misconceived: clearly, they do both [...]. Culture-specific words are conceptual tools that reflect a society's past experience of doing and thinking about things in certain ways; and they help to perpetuate these ways. As a society changes, these tools, too, may be gradually modified and discarded. In that sense, the outlook of a society is never wholly "determined" by its stock of conceptual tools, but it is clearly influenced by them.

Similarly, the outlook of an individual is never fully "determined" by the conceptual tools provided by his or her native language, partly because there are always alternative ways of expressing oneself. But a person's conceptual perspective on life is clearly influenced by his or her native language.

That quotation is part of Wierzbicka (1997:chapter 1). In that chapter she quotes some authors who share an interest in deemphasising the mutual influence of culture and thought on the one hand and language on the other. However, she (1997:chapter 1) provides sound argumentation and illustration of such influence especially at the level of vocabulary.

¹⁵ Other recent approaches to the influence of culture and thought upon language implying the compatibility between variation and universality include Connor (1996), Goddard (2003) and Kiesling and Paulston (ed.) (2005). But this approach is also found in a classic of Linguistic anthropology, Franz Boas, for which cf.:

it seems well worth while to subject the whole range of linguistic concepts to a searching analysis, and to seek in the peculiarities of the grouping of ideas in different languages an important characteristic in the history of the mental development of the various branches of mankind. (Boas 1911:70-71, *apud* Wierzbicka 1992:22)

But the impact of culture and thought is not only felt at the lexical level. In the introductory remarks to chapter 11 of Wierzbicka (1992), we read that, in reaction to her contribution to the Sydney Linguistic Circle with a paper comparing English and Polish -published as part of Wierzbicka (2003[1991])- , Michael Halliday recognised a cultural imprint in vocabulary, but not in grammar, except for some few and marginal exceptions such as honourifics in Japanese. However, Wierzbicka (2003[1991], 1992) shows, through a number of detailed surveys, that context in its broad sense, *i.e.* the history, society and culture of a given speech community, is an essential element in shaping not only lexical sets but also morphosyntactic constructions. As Wierzbicka (1992:373-375) makes clear, the moulding of language by culture may be perceived for some grammatical features if not for others in the same way as it may be perceived for some lexical fields if not for others. She adds that the passage of time may obscure the impact of old cultural questions on grammar in its present state, and hypothesises that “optional grammatical categories are likely to be more revealing of the on-going culture than obligatory ones”, and that “those parts of language, including grammar in the narrow sense of the term, which are related to the relationship between the speaker and the addressee are [...] among those most likely to reflect the living, on-going culture”. Cf. also her reflection that

[g]enerally speaking, it is the pragmatic aspects of grammar which seem to be particularly culturally revealing. It seems reasonable to conjecture, therefore, that the pragmatic aspects of grammar would also be among those which would be most likely to change fairly quickly, in response to social and cultural change. (Wierzbicka 1992:375)

Thus, the five variables studied in the current thesis, defined by a combination of grammatical and pragmatic features and in no way constituting obligatory structures, are suitable candidates to show the imprint of culture and thought.

It seems important to remember at this point the philosophical origin of pragmatics. In the words of Hernández Sacristán (1999:19), “si bien la pragmática como disciplina se constituye desde la lingüística y por los lingüistas, las piezas que la integran han sido configuradas, en su mayor parte, dentro del ámbito de la investigación lógico-filosófica”. This origin is coherent with the significance in contrastive

pragmatics of the philosophy of a people for a rigorous analysis of that people's linguistic devices. It seems appropriate now to survey the philosophical maxims which may be behind the results of our analysis.

Hernández Sacristán (1999) maintains that linguistic devices depend on cultural values. Besides, he attributes to each of these values a relative status depending on the position of the value in relationship to the system, that is, to the whole set of values of a given culture. Thus, each value is defined in opposition to the rest, in an interpretation of a semiotic system reminding us of the Saussurean conception of language (French *langue*). Cf. “la langue est un système de pures valeurs que rien ne détermine en dehors de l'état momentané de ses termes” and

les valeurs restent entièrement relatives, et voilà pourquoi le lien de l'idée et du son est radicalement arbitraire.

A son tour, l'arbitraire du signe nous fait mieux comprendre pourquoi le fait social peut seul créer un système linguistique. La collectivité est nécessaire pour établir des valeurs dont l'unique raison d'être est dans l'usage et le consentement général. (de Saussure 1976:116, 157)

Furthermore, each basic cultural value is a member of a pair of opposites, in such a way that in a given culture a certain value occupies the reverse position of the value it opposes. The more value is placed upon a principle, the less value is placed upon its opposite. Hernández Sacristán offers a table of basic oppositions in a partial reinterpretation of Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:47 ff.), oppositions

entre diferentes formas de entender la interacción social y de valorar las conductas lingüísticas que sirven de expresión a estas últimas. Nos permitimos hablar del conjunto de términos sometidos a contraste como principios en el sentido de que pueden considerarse fundamentos sobre los que se constituye el orden social: ninguno de ellos puede ser reducido a cero o imponerse a costa de otro de forma absoluta sin grave peligro de disgregación social o de quiebra de la imagen social del hombre. (Hernández Sacristán 1999:85-86)

The table follows here as Table 2.1.

TABLE 2.1: OPPOSITE PAIRS OF PHILOSOPHICO-CULTURAL PRINCIPLES (Hernández Sacristán 1999:86)

principio de no interferencia respeto a la autonomía del otro	~	principio de solidaridad y cordialidad
principio de ceremonialidad	~	principio de autenticidad
principio de mostración pudorosa del “ego”	~	principio de afectividad
principio de relación fiduciaria	~	principio de exculpación
el hombre se debe a la norma		la norma se debe al hombre

The first pair consists of the opposition between the idea of not interfering in others' affairs out of respect for their autonomy and the idea of intervening in others' affairs out of solidarity and cordiality. An example of a culture which highly values the former principle to the detriment of the latter is the Anglo-Saxon culture (cf. Anna Wierzbicka's ideas about the Anglo-Saxon culture in section 2.2 below). Besides, the appreciation of non-interference in the English language and culture versus the appreciation of solidarity in the Greek language and culture is pointed out in Sifianou (2005), and a discussion of American individualism appears in Scollon and Scollon (2001[1995]:chapter 10).

The principle of ceremoniality constitutes a manifestation of the ritual component that is always present, in differing degrees, in social interaction. On the other hand, social relationships require from participants the perception of a feeling of authenticity. From the 'fight' between these two opposites, the former wins in the case of the Japanese culture, which combines this principle with that of non-interference, and also in the case of the Polish culture, which nevertheless combines it with the value of an interaction which is done in solidarity and cordially (Wierzbicka 2003[1991]). This unveils the existence of a certain complexity in the configuration of a sociocultural system of values, since we see that the importance of a given member of a pair does not predict the importance of any given member of another pair.

As for the third pair, Hernández Sacristán indicates that sociocultural values influence the linguistic expression of feelings, precluding the manifestation of some

feelings¹⁶ and shaping the linguistic moulds of the feelings which do get conveyed. He even suggests that cultural restrictions to a certain extent determine the way in which a people feels.

The fourth pair corresponds to the degree of incidence of rules, that is, to the greater or lesser readiness of a people to follow rules and expect that rules should be followed or to disregard them and accept that they should be disregarded. An act which breaks a social rule will be seen as the responsibility of the person who realises it. We see how the concept of responsibility plays an important role in this pair of principles. In the words of Hernández Sacristán (1999:88),

[p]or lo que a las variables lingüísticas se refiere, podemos decir que el contrapeso y posición relativa entre el principio de relación fiduciaria y el principio de exculpación es lo que permite controlar el alcance relativo de actos de habla comisivos o representativos y graduar la naturaleza y sentido del compromiso adquirido por el hablante al formularlos.

Hernández Sacristán (1999:68) defines *acto ilocutivo* (English *illocutionary act*) as “lo que hacemos al decir” and offers the following classification of illocutionary acts ultimately based on Searle (1976) via the abbreviated version in Levinson (1983:240):

-*representativos*, que comprometen al hablante con la verdad de lo que dice (i.e.: aseveraciones, valoraciones)

-*directivos*, con los que el hablante trata de intervenir en la conducta del oyente (i.e.: preguntas, peticiones, órdenes)

-*comisivos*, que comprometen al hablante a realizar algún acto futuro (i.e.: promesas, amenazas)

-*expresivos*, con los que damos expresión a determinados estados psicológicos (i.e.: agradecimientos, felicitaciones, expresión de condolencia)

-*declarativos*, que introducen cambios en un estado de cosas institucionalmente constituido (i.e.: declarar la guerra, excomulgar, bautizar)

We appreciate through this classification how commissive and representative speech acts require a special commitment on the part of the speaker, given that the speaker takes the

¹⁶ The concealment of feelings in Javanese is discussed in section 2.2 below.

responsibility for the truth value of the expression or commits himself to a certain act in the future. Due to this important role of responsibility at the level of the individual, commissive and representative speech acts are particularly associated with the last pair of opposites¹⁷.

It should be noticed that the group of values commented upon is only a sample, though enough to illustrate the interrelationship of linguistic and sociocultural patterns.

2.2 English and Spanish in context

While general descriptions of the English language in context, whether or not within the compare-and-contrast approach, can easily be found, this is not the case with the pragmatics of Spanish. Calvo Pérez's (1994) introductory study to Spanish pragmatics is highly theoretical and does not focus upon the connection between linguistic structures and philosophical principles and sociocultural values. A number of studies (Haverkate, Mulder and Fraile Maldonado (ed.) 1998, Garcés Conejos *et al.* (ed.) 2004) explore, with different orientations, very specific aspects of the Spanish language-culture. However, we have to agree with López García (2000:21) that "[e]stamos aún lejos de poder redactar una gramática pragmática del español". Let us review the main ideas about the English and Spanish languages in connection with philosophical maxims and sociocultural values.

It seems relevant to begin by considering a frequently mentioned opposition, the opposition between individualism and collectivism (Wierzbicka 2003[1991], 2006, Scollon and Scollon 2001[1995], Jandt 1998, Hernández Sacristán 1999, Sifianou 2005). Jandt (1998:214-215) explains that individualistic cultures do not tend to particularly take into account the concept of group action in their objectives, whilst collectivist cultures consider tackling their tasks more collectively. Furthermore, an individualistic community has less interpersonal cohesion. Great Britain figures as a highly individualistic country in the list provided by Jandt. This would be consistent with the readiness of the British English addresser to individualise linguistic expression

¹⁷ As Perkins (1983:23, note 6, and 24, note 10) indicates, Searle (1979) replaces *representative* by *assertive*, whilst the most common denomination is *assertion*.

tracing it back to him/herself as a perceptual subject (cf. subsection 2.3.1 below). More specifically, in the list of countries presented by Jandt (1998:215) as a table entitled “Level of Individualism, by Culture”, the heading “High” is ascribed to the United States, Australia, Great Britain, Canada, the Netherlands, New Zealand, Italy, Belgium, and Denmark. The heading “Low (collectivist)” is given to Venezuela, Colombia, Pakistan, Peru, Taiwan, Thailand, Singapore, Chile and Hong Kong. Notice the weight of English in the former group and the weight of Spanish in the latter.

Individualism as well as democracy, liberalism, non-interference in others’ affairs, and Locke and Hume’s rationalism appear to be essential in the shaping of the English language (Wierzbicka 1997:chapter 3, 2006). Freedom from imposition, avoidance of flat imperative sentences, personal autonomy and not telling others what to do are identified in Wierzbicka (2006:12) as concerns of Anglo culture¹⁸. Besides, on pp. 173-174 she describes the “cultural emphasis on personal autonomy” as “characteristic of modern Anglo society and reflected in many ways in modern English” and as not so representative of the Spanish-speaking world. Furthermore, on p. 187 she refers to “the modern Anglo ethos of “noninterference,” “nonimposition,” and “negative freedom”” and to “the rights of the addressee as an autonomous and free individual”. On pp. 199-201 she discusses the centrality of such ideas in the Anglo culture versus the Japanese or Russian cultures.

Another Anglo idea pointed out in Wierzbicka (2006) is “that it is natural for people to want to know all sorts of things and that in principle people have the right to have their questions answered (except for so-called personal questions, which shouldn’t be asked in the first place [...])” (p. 191). Related to this is her reference to the modern Anglo culture’s “emphasis on empiricism, personal opinion, and antidogmaticism” (p. 224) and to “the tradition of British empiricism, of the emphasis on personal experience, on the limitations of one’s knowledge, and on tolerance for diverse points of view and respect for everyone’s “personal opinion.”” (p. 226). Furthermore, on p. 229 she

¹⁸ Wierzbicka (2006) uses the expression *Anglo English* to refer to the older varieties of English, sharing a cultural core, and corresponding to the commonest sense of *English* as a noun. It must also be noted that Wierzbicka (2006) quotes many authors who illustrate the extended view that there is no single English culture and language (cf. especially chapter 1). To the authors she quotes we may add Holliday, Hyde and Kullman (2004), who on p. 86 explicitly question the appropriateness of the idea of an ‘Anglo culture’. I think Wierzbicka (1997, 2006) makes it crystal clear that there *is* an English culture and language and that the concept is relevant in linguistics.

Chapter 2. Survey of earlier research

alludes to “the development of an elaborate system of epistemic phrases reflecting the intellectual and social legacy of the British Enlightenment”.

Epistemic phrases such as *I think* (cf. our variable 1), *it seems*, *it is probable* (cf. our variable 2) and epistemic adverbs such as *probably* (cf. our variable 3) are found to be characteristic of English language-culture, for their abundance and importance (Holmes 1982, 1983, Perkins 1983, Biber and Finegan 1988, 1989, Aijmer 1997, 1998, Nuyts 2001, Hoyer 2005, Wierzbicka 2006). On the other hand, the abundance and importance of epistemic phrases such as *I think* in the English language seems to be better illustrated in the oral mode (Kärkkäinen 2003, 2007, Wierzbicka 2006).

Another relevant finding is the relative lack of emotion in the English coding of human relationships (Wierzbicka 1997:chapter 2, 2006). Wierzbicka (2006:47) points out that

[I]inguistic evidence suggests that there are probably several cultural scripts in Anglo culture that caution, in one way or other, about emotions. [...] I will suggest one particular cultural script, focused on the expression of opinions. Roughly speaking, this script says that if one wants to express an opinion about something, it is good to do it in a calm, cool fashion.

On p. 50 she further clarifies:

The [Anglo culture] script cautioning against “heat” in the expression of opinions is linked, logically, with a number of other scripts concerning opinions: that they should be rational, that they should have been arrived at by thinking and considering various possibilities, that one should be open-minded about them, and that one should not under any circumstances try to impose them on other people.

We can contrast the popular belief in the passionate character of Latin cultures in general and of Spanish culture in particular.

Though Spanish is not part of the comparison, Wierzbicka (2003[1991]) sheds light on the expression of opinions in English language-culture with a host of second terms of comparison. The connection between cultural context and discursive

organisation is pointed out by Fernández Pérez (1999:28) as follows:

[L]os entornos antropológico-culturales aparecen ligados a planteamientos discursivos peculiares, sin duda debido a los parámetros de interacción y de expectativas propios de los contextos idiomáticos. Se dice, así, que el inglés elabora sus mensajes en torno a “opinion-oriented” donde otras lenguas organizan la información “truth-oriented”; cuando el inglés comenta *I guess it's true* ('supongo que es verdad'), el polaco dice *to prawda* ('es verdad').

This quotation refers us to Wierzbicka (2003[1991]), where the two sentences appear as part of a large group of examples having to do with the issue of strength in expression.

Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:chapter 2) shows how the English language is oriented towards opinion in the presentation of ideas. This is related to the great value that the Anglo-Saxon culture places upon the principle of non-interference in others' affairs. Trying to avoid the imposition of one's points of view upon the addressee, the Anglo-Saxon addresser does not want to present ideas as 'truth'. Behind is a long tradition of democracy and liberalism according to which the assumption exists of equality among human beings, an equality which should be reflected in tolerance for differences. The “opinion-oriented” style characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon culture is especially perceived in the sphere of opinions precisely.

The sphere of opinions is dealt with in subsection 3.4 of Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:chapter 2). A contrast is established between the force normally carried by opinions in Polish and the trend towards modulation in English. The strength typical in the expression of opinions in Polish is reflected, for instance, in the use of the word *prawda* 'truth' in tags where the addresser, having just expressed a personal point of view, asks for confirmation from the addressee. The literal English equivalents of such expressions of opinion come across as particularly strange: *?She is nice, right?, ??She is terrific, right?* (p. 42). This formula for requiring confirmation is also used in Polish after the description of measurable aspects, as in the Polish equivalent of the English sentence *She is Italian, right?* (same page). On the other hand, the use of introductory structures intended to diminish strength in the presentation of ideas is common in English and uncommon in Polish. Besides, for some examples of such introductory structures in English there is no counterpart in Polish. This holds for the peculiar use in

Australian English of *I reckon* or in American English of *I guess*, structures which tend to be removed in translations into Polish. Another contrast consists of the common occurrence in English, while in Polish such expressions tend to be avoided, of *rather*, *sort of* and similar hedges in the manifestation of opinions and evaluations, illustrating again the importance of the principle of non-interference.

Wierzbicka refers us to Drazdauskiene (1981), another contrastive study which attributes to English this tendency to avoid the open expression of opinion, in this case as compared to Lithuanian. The Lithuanian author asserts that expressions such as *I think*, *I believe* or *I don't think* are far more usual in English than in Lithuanian.

In section 5 of the same chapter 2, and following Geertz (1976[1960]), Wierzbicka (2003[1991]) mentions another contrast affecting the Anglo-Saxon culture, in this case compared to the Javanese culture. This latter favours the hiding of truth and what is popularly called in English *beating about the bush*. This constitutes a contrast with Anglo-Saxon culture. Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:100-102) expands these reflections, pointing to the Javanese speaker's rejection of the linguistic expression of what he/she feels, wants, thinks and knows. The avoidance of the explicit acknowledgement of one's ideas is also present in the Japanese culture, although with an important difference. The Japanese speaker relies on the listener's ability to discern ideas expressed implicitly, whilst the Javanese speaker voluntarily hides what he/she thinks, following the rule of concealment characteristic of traditional philosophy.

Geertz (1976[1960]:238-241) -in a chapter entitled "The General Dimensions of *Prijaji* Belief"- points out the deep union in the Javanese philosophy of the concepts of *feeling* and *meaning*. In this particular cosmovision, feeling comprises touch, taste and emotion and is ultimately a way of understanding. Furthermore, this culture places great emphasis on exercising self-control with one's inner feelings (I would like to introduce here a contrast with Western European philosophy, which typically connects the idea of feeling with the idea of the external manifestation of emotions). All this exercises an influence on the conversational topic, as illustrated by the following quotation from Geertz (1976[1960]:240):

When Pak Ardjo (my landlord, whose house had been robbed in his absence) got back

home after the robbery, he didn't say anything to Bu Ardjo about it for quite a while. In fact, when I came in, just after he returned, he was talking to a railroad friend and said there had been a lot going on here too, but he just ignored this and went on talking about other subjects. . . . Later he told me he had resigned himself about the theft; had convinced himself by saying, 'If it's gone, it's gone, and that's all there is to it.' Being upset wouldn't bring the bike back, nor would getting angry at his wife. . . . He said he had kept himself from being upset about it all".

The Javanese cosmovision favours not only the omission of certain subject matters, but also a peculiar way of conveying ideas through strategies that show a linguistic and cultural overlap. When the Javanese speaker avoids expressing what he/she thinks, the intention is to prevent his/her true ideas and feelings from bringing about the listener's reaction during the course of the conversation. However, if the speaker expects something from the listener, in some way or other this must be communicated; otherwise, the risk that the speaker's expectations will go unfulfilled will be high. Geertz recalls two anecdotes in order to clarify how communication is made possible. The first anecdote is about a man who wanted to divorce his wife, but did not want to tell her so. He kindled an existing conflict between his wife and his mother until the former, unable to stand the situation any longer, asked for a divorce. The second anecdote is about a woman who wanted to convince her husband that they should move. She managed to make him find several written notes mentioning the uncomfortable state in which the family lived -notes that remained anonymous despite the man's desperate efforts to discover their origin-. In the end, he took the initiative for them to move.

Another relevant study mentioned by Wierzbicka is Eades (1982). Again, the Anglo-Saxon culture appears as more direct than the second term of comparison, in this case the South-East Queensland Aboriginal society.

Let us examine Eades (1982) directly. After extensive field work, this author concludes that, in the context of the South-East Queensland Aboriginal society, information must be conveyed in the course of conversation, with strict limits on the use of questions. More specifically, information-seeking must begin with a statement related to the data sought, after which the speaker must wait until these answers spontaneously arise in the dialogue. Besides, the availability of information is

determined by social stratification, with access to certain data restricted to certain social groups.

As regards information-seeking, then, the Anglo-Saxon culture would be the 'strong' term as compared to the South-East Queensland Aboriginal society. The former encourages the use of questions in all types of information-seeking situations, which results in the omnipresence of tests, questionnaires and interviews. In this sense, the questioning nature of Anglo-Saxon judicial processes poses a real problem for Aborigines. When Aborigines are involved in Anglo-Saxon judicial processes, they find themselves in a completely strange situation and the experience tends to fail due to a lack of cooperation.

Going back to Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:chapter 2), on page 63 she signals that

studies such as Eades (1982), Sansom (1980) or Abrahams (1976) show that Anglo-Saxon cultural norms (as compared with Australian Aboriginal norms, or with black American norms) encourage 'directness' in seeking information from the addressee. Evidently, the Anglo-Saxon principle of non-interference, which accounts for the heavy restrictions on the use of the imperative, doesn't extend to questions (I don't mean 'personal questions', but questions in general) - presumably, because information is seen in Anglo-Saxon culture as a free and public good. In fact, the restrictions on the use of the imperative seem to be compensated by a tremendous expansion of interrogative devices.

We see how the same culture, in this case the Anglo-Saxon culture, may be seen as particularly 'direct' and strong with regard to the communicative patterns present in other communities (the Javanese, the Japanese, Australian Aborigines, and black Americans), and particularly 'indirect' if the second term of comparison is a culture such as the Polish or Lithuanian cultures. This points to the importance of examining in detail the linguistic devices to be analysed. Thus, attention should be paid to aspects such as type of expression, frequency, function and value. Labels such as *direct* and *indirect* should be handled cautiously, and their dependence on external elements adequately considered. On the other hand, such reservations about the use of descriptive labels do not imply that comparison is to be avoided. Quite on the contrary, contrastive pragmatics can be highly revealing, but the intrinsic value of each culture is never to be forgotten.

Similar reservations to those about the reference to a ‘direct’ or ‘indirect’ culture are pointed out by Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:61-62) about the reference to a ‘direct’ or ‘indirect’ style. She points out the importance of context when using labels such as *direct speech* or *indirect speech*, connecting this idea with Hollos and Beeman (1978:353-354).

If we directly consult Hollos and Beeman (1978:353-354) we find the reflection that there is

a ‘cultural communicative style’ which operates in the issuing of directives -a kind of qualitative contour for this particular set of related communicative acts which is distinct for different societies. Knowledge of the nature of this ‘cultural communicative style’ tells us quite a bit about the societies in which they are active.

We expect that the style of interaction which persons use in order to make their wants and desires understood bears a direct relationship to general sets of expectations and values within the society.

Thus, *directive* would be another label which should be handled cautiously, with due contextualisation.

On the other hand, despite all nuances resulting from the compare-and-contrast approach, in the literature there is a widespread association of the English language with understatement and hedges. Wierzbicka (2006:section 2.3) mentions a number of bibliographical references which appeared at different points in the 20th century, the most recent of which is Huebler (1983). We can add numerous others. This leads us to the idea of hedging, mitigation and modality, and, specifically, the reduction of expressive strength.

2.3 Expressive strength reduction

2.3.1 Theoretical considerations

The introduction to the present dissertation contrasted the expression *elephants cannot fly* with *I think elephants cannot fly*, and *Peter is wrong* with *Peter is probably wrong*.

It introduced the idea that the ‘expanded’ versions show less commitment on the part of the addresser. The addition of optional structures which *formally* involve authorial commitment is identified here with an avoidance or weakening of such commitment (cf. Halliday 1994[1985]:89, Hyland 1998:44-45 and 75, Murphy 2004:209).

As anticipated in the introduction to this thesis, the addresser’s responsibility for the reflections he/she manifests will be identified with a strong degree of expressive strength. In this way, the greater the number of strategies the addresser introduces to diminish the strength of the discourse, the less responsibility will be attributed to him/her. There is here a connection with the ideas of epistemic modality, hedging, stance, and subjectivity.

The expressive strength reduction achieved by the use of each of the five variables in the present thesis is closely connected to the idea of hedging. The five variables correspond, to a certain extent, to hedges in the common sense of the word in the literature. The correspondence is, however, not complete, as in the five variables the explicit expression of conviction plays a certain role which would typically be excluded from the technical sense of *hedging* (Hyland 1998:5). On the other hand, countless linguistic strategies not subsumed under the five variables may be used as hedges (Hyland 1998:45).

Hyland (1998:1) defines *hedging* as “any linguistic means used to indicate either a) a lack of complete commitment to the truth value of an accompanying proposition, or b) a desire not to express that commitment categorically”. On p. 3 he further explains that “hedging is one part of epistemic modality; it indicates an unwillingness to make an explicit and complete commitment to the truth of propositions”.

The relationship between a lack of commitment on the part of the addresser and epistemic modality is pointed out by Lyons (1977). Indeed, many authors continue to quote Lyons (1977) in that regard (as in many others concerning semantics; cf. also the summary in Lyons 1981). Lyons (1977:792) explains that “any utterance in which the speaker explicitly qualifies his commitment to the truth of the proposition expressed by the sentence he utters [...] is an epistemically modal, or modalised sentence” (*apud* Hyland 1998:2).

Modality concerns the addresser's standpoint (Lyons 1977:452, Halliday 1994[1985]:75, Hyland 1998:44). Hyland (1998:44) explains that essentially modality is concerned with the addresser's "standpoint, judging the truth of statements in terms of possibility, probability or certainty. In essence modality qualifies the categorical". According to Perkins (1983:8), modality "can be understood in terms of the possible worlds in which [events and propositions] can be conceived of as being real or true". Perkins (1983:87) explains that modality "is fundamentally a relationship between a set of circumstances and a proposition/event relative to a certain set of laws".

As Perkins (1983:10) points out, "the number of modalities one decides upon is to some extent a matter of different ways of slicing the same cake". Perkins (1983) divides modality into three blocks, namely epistemic modalities, deontic modalities, and dynamic modalities. Epistemic modalities relate to truth, knowledge and belief. The laws determining the occurrence of this type of modalities are rational laws. Deontic modalities relate to obligation and permission as determined by authority (both legal and institutional authority as well as a more personal authority related to social status). The laws determining the occurrence of this type of modalities are social laws. Dynamic modalities relate to physical necessity and possibility. For Perkins (1983), likelihood and boulomaic (also called volitional) modalities are subsumed under the concept of dynamic modalities. The laws determining the occurrence of dynamic modalities are natural laws (for boulomaic modalities, specifically psychological laws).

Other authors divide the 'cake' of modality into two main pieces, namely epistemic modality and deontic modality (*e.g.* Lyons 1977; Palmer 1990[1979], Hyland 1998). Hyland (1998:44) explains that epistemic modality "expresses the speaker's opinion or belief concerning the truth of what is said", while deontic modality "indicates his or her observations about the necessity or obligation to perform particular actions".

Hyland (1998:44-45) explains that epistemic modality

refers to items used to display confidence, or lack of confidence, in the truth of propositional information. Hedging is one aspect of epistemic modality, concerned with personal judgements based on a lack of knowledge. It therefore possesses two important properties: 'non factivity' (Lyons, 1977: 795) and subjectivity (Perkins, 1983: 68).

Chapter 2. Survey of earlier research

A non-factive predicator, such as “believe” or “suggest”, commits the speaker to neither the truth nor falsity of a proposition, while an unmodalised declarative sentence (a categorical assertion) is normally assumed to carry the speaker’s belief that what he or she is saying is true. Subjectivity concerns the personal source of the proposition.

Hyland (1998:45) goes on to explain that the source of the idea may be attributed to the addresser him/herself, as in *I believe that the major organisational principle of thylakoids is ...*, or may be evidential, as in *From these calculations it appears that most of the ...*, intertextual, as in *Trifonov (38) has suggested that the 530 loop ...*, or non-explicit, as in *It appears that the transformation of active reaction ...*¹⁹. On the same page he explains that the hedging strategies in those examples

are not strictly ‘objective’, but are often employed to disguise the source of the judgement and withdraw the writer’s involvement. Factuality and subjectivity can thus be manipulated to convey an impression of “detachment”, or display what is often referred to as a particular “attitude” of commitment, tentativeness or formality.

Through hedges, then, one has the opportunity to play with the relative positions of the object and the subject of the communicative process. This idea is thus coherent with Langacker’s (1990b, 1999) views about the author’s projection in expression²⁰.

According to Hyland (1998:47), epistemic modality includes evidentiality as well as an interpersonal and interactional component. In his words,

[e]pistemic modality clearly encompasses what has been termed ‘evidentiality’, concerned with the reliability of knowledge in terms of sources, mode of knowing and

¹⁹ These examples are taken from his corpus of 26 research articles in the field of biology.

²⁰ For different aspects of objectivity and subjectivity in the production of science, see Hyland (1998:83, 248-250), and, with a focus on the humanities, Balocco (2002), and Suau Jiménez (2005) -this latter comparing English and Spanish-.

matching information against prior expectations (Chafe & Nichols, 1986)²¹. This might be referred to as an ‘epistemic’ sense. It also includes an affective dimension: the interpersonal and interactional factors which affect how knowledge and knowing are linguistically realised.

Rather than a lack of knowledge, our variables by definition signal a lack of commitment to what is expressed. Thus, beyond the epistemic dimension of our variables, we have to consider how they reflect authorial stance. Stance may be defined as “the lexical and grammatical expression of attitudes, feelings, judgments, or commitment concerning the propositional content of a message” (Biber and Finegan 1989). Biber *et al.* (1999:966) slightly rephrase the definition, indicating that stance is the speakers’ and writers’ expression of personal feelings, attitudes, value judgements, or assessments. Our variables reflect stance in terms of authorial commitment to the idea expressed. The relationship involved is basically that between author (communicative subject) and message (communicative object). On the other hand, a general social role of the linguistic coding of stance is recently being recognised and emphasised (Kärkkäinen 2003). However, the resulting interactional and dialogic perspective seems to fit better into the study of speech. Truly, the role of face-to-face interaction and conversation in the oral mode is not paralleled in the written mode. This is not to deny the role of social conventions and interpersonal functions of our variables in our corpus of written language. On the contrary, this role is assumed, only that the relative positions of addresser and message are understood in connection to the concepts of subjectivity and objectivity.

The positioning of the author in his/her own message is closely connected to the idea of subjectivity proposed by Langacker in a collection of articles by several authors

²¹ In fact, *evidentiality* for Chafe and Nichols (1986) concerns the matching of information not only against prior expectations but also “against the verbal resources which are available to express [knowledge]” (p. xi). Chafe (1986) comments on evidentiality in English conversation and English academic writing. He finds a frequency of 60 occurrences of evidentials per thousand words in English conversation and 64 in academic writing. On the other hand, contrast de Haan (2005) for a discussion of evidentiality as a deictic rather than modal category, and Aikhenvald (2003) for the study of evidentiality as “a category in its own right, and not a subcategory of epistemic or some other modality, or of tense-aspect” (p. 1). Cf. also Speas (2004) on the role of syntax and pragmatics in evidentiality.

about subjectivity and subjectivisation²²:

Consider the glasses I normally wear. If I take my glasses off, hold them in front of me, and examine them, their construal is *maximally objective* as I will understand the term: they function solely and prominently as the *object of perception* and not at all as part of the perceptual apparatus itself. By contrast, my construal of the glasses is *maximally subjective* when I am wearing them and examining another object, so that they fade from my conscious awareness . . . The glasses then function exclusively as part of the *subject of perception*. (Langacker 1990b:6-7, *apud* Carey 1995:97-98)

The same line of thought is applied to the object of study of this dissertation. A person who says *el caso Gescartera, desde mi punto de vista ha permitido visualizar con toda su crudeza la esencia de la política de casi seis años del liberalismo del Partido Popular* (a real example taken from the second text of sample SB20 in our corpus) instead of *el caso Gescartera ha permitido visualizar con toda su crudeza la esencia de la política de casi seis años del liberalismo del Partido Popular* might give the impression of a special commitment to the content of the proposition, due to the explicit mention of his/her own perspective. However, that speaker is ‘taking his/her glasses off’, exposing the semantic component ‘yo pienso’ or ‘I think’ (cf. Wierzbicka 2003[1991]:6-8) as a material object which can be seen by everyone. In contrast, in the other version the speaker is wearing his/her glasses, which he/she unconsciously uses in the presentation of a ‘truth’ which becomes fused with the subject of perception.

It is convenient to put some limits to the metaphor in order not to take it too far in the interpretation of the concept of responsibility. It is to be noticed that an element which exposes the perceptual process, identified with the glasses of the metaphor (*e.g. desde mi punto de vista*), is an object in the linguistic expression, an object which co-exists with the other object in the linguistic expression, namely the information/opinion itself (*el caso Gescartera ha permitido ...*). To illustrate now from English, in *I think*

²² That Langacker’s (1983, 1987, 1990a, 1990b, 1999) cognitivism is not incompatible with a pragmatic approach to language in which context is essential is seen from Wierzbicka’s (1997:126) reflection that “words encode certain conceptualizations rather than any objective “pictures” of reality, [and] the same situation or state of affairs can be differently construed (cf. Langacker 1987, 1990[a]) for the purposes of linguistic encoding”. It is also seen from the fact that Wierzbicka (1992:419-420) surveys infinitive constructions in Russian resorting to the idea of speakers “thinking about themselves as separate elements in the situation (cf. Langacker 1983:136)”. Cf. also Wierzbicka’s (1992:440-441) reference to Hymes (1961) for language, cognition and culture in a classic of linguistics, and Wierzbicka’s (1992:162) reference to Morice (1978) for language, cognition and culture in psychiatry.

the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate (ll. 148-149 of sample EA02 in our corpus), both the element signalling the perceptual process *I think* and the perceived idea *the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate* constitute a linguistic object. They both constitute a linguistic object in the sense that they both are physically produced by the addresser as a single message which is exposed to be received by addressees. But the clause *the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate* has as the recognised perceptual subject the addresser alluded to in *I think*. That is to say, the glasses, the “maximally objective” expression *I think*, extralinguistically allude to the addresser as focaliser, as a filter, as a subject of perception. The glasses are thus also subject (glasses are normally used to see), but they are subject of the process of perception as something extralinguistic. The exposure of those glasses, of that focaliser, by means of linguistic expression constitutes a sign of objectivity, as in principle that exposure is not strictly necessary if we take into account that in communication the tacit agreement exists that each addresser is responsible for his/her expression.

Langacker himself (1999:chapter 7) expands and reviews the ideas we have just surveyed. Given the importance in our research of the concepts of *vision*, *perception*, *subjectivity*, *objectivity* and the like, we are going to survey the relevant passages in Langacker (1999:chapter 7)²³.

Part 1 in Figure 2.1 below presents a number of constructs that correspond to visual perception. In Langacker’s words (1999:204-205),

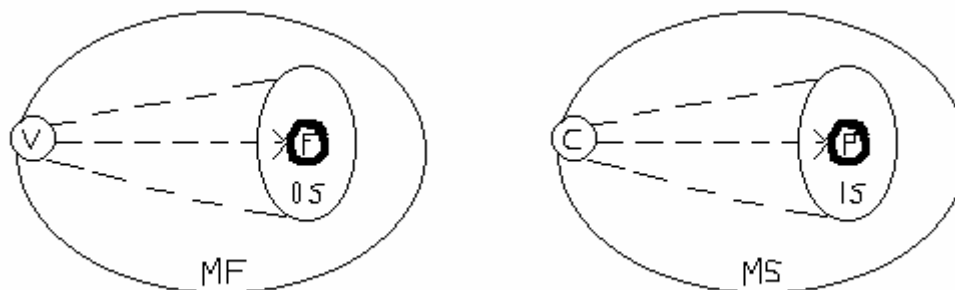
[f]irst is the *viewer* (V), also describable as the *subject* of perception. At a given moment, the viewer faces in a particular direction, thus determining the *maximal field of view* (MF), i.e. everything observable given this orientation. This overall field of view has both a dimly perceived periphery, where the viewer is situated, and a center characterized by greater perceptual acuity. Using a theater metaphor, I refer to the center as the *onstage region* (OS); this is the general locus of viewing attention and constitutes the area in which acuity renders focused observation possible. By shifting our gaze within this frame, we choose the specific target of viewing attention, the *focus* (F), also describable as the *object* of perception. The dashed arrow represents the *perceptual relationship* between the viewer and the focus (or more generally, between the viewer and everything within the maximal field of view). Additionally, any specific configuration assumed by these elements is termed a *viewing arrangement*.

²³ The survey that follows is partially based on Villar Conde (2002:243-245).

Figure 2.1

1 *Visual perception*

2 *Conceptualisation*



Langacker (1999:205)

According to Langacker, this distribution of the elements that intervene in the process of visual perception is parallel to the group of constructs that explain the process of conceptualisation, which appears in 2 in Figure 2.1. Thus,

[t]hese perceptual notions are reasonably analyzed as special, even prototypical manifestations of corresponding conceptual notions [...] that are more abstract and broadly applicable. Corresponding to the viewer is the *conceptualizer* (C), or *subject* of conception. The *maximal scope* (MS) comprises the full content of a given conceptualization, not just central notions that we are specifically attending to, but also an array of more peripheral notions we may be only dimly aware of. The former constitute the *immediate scope* (IS), the conceptual analog of the onstage region. The specific focus of attention, the *object* of conception, is referred to here as the *profile* (P). The dashed arrow represents the *construal relationship* wherein the conceptualizer entertains the overall conception and structures it in a certain manner. Finally, any specific configuration assumed by these elements can be called a *conceptual arrangement*. (Langacker 1999:205)

As reflected in Figure 2.1 above, the viewer is typically contained in the margin of the field of vision. This means that the viewer or perceptual subject does not usually occupy a central position in the perceptual process. The viewer can therefore have an extremely limited perception of him/herself. Thus,

V thus has only a vague and partial view of himself, at the periphery, if he sees himself at all. This viewing arrangement therefore maximizes the asymmetry between V's role

as the *subject* of perception and F's role as the focused *object* of perception. To the extent that this asymmetry obtains, I say that V's role in the perceptual relationship is *subjective*, and that F's role is *objective*. (Langacker 1999:211)

Moreover, Langacker considers that every linguistic expression necessarily implies a constructive relationship between a conceptualiser and the corresponding conception, in the sense that language is a constructive process whereby the speaker (understood here as viewer or conceptualiser) gives linguistic form to ideas (understood here as visual objects or conceptions).

Speech production, then, is another process that is taken as parallel to visualisation and conceptualisation. In the three parallel processes (linguistic process, visual process and conceptualisation process), the concepts of *subject* and *object* play a fundamental role:

In the usual arrangement [...], the conceptualizer (i.e. the speaker) remains offstage and unmentioned, functioning primarily as the *subject* of conception, whereas the specific *object* of conception is by definition the expression's profile (the focal point within the immediate scope). To the extent that this asymmetry obtains, I say that the conceptualizer is construed *subjectively*, and the profile *objectively*. (Langacker 1999:211)

All these remarks apply to prototypical situations (the canonical communicative situation, the typical situation in the process of vision, the prototypical conceptualisation model). Figure 2.1 above is thus a representation of a prototype. However, Langacker also indicates that the elements playing roles in the three parallel processes can be distributed differently. An alternative distribution would involve the prominence of the (grammatical/visual/conceptualisational) subject, which occurs when this element is not in the margin but in a more central position, becoming part of the object (though never ceasing to be a subject). In the author's words,

we can lessen the subject/object asymmetry by directing our gaze so as to put a portion of our own body onstage as the focus of attention. A conceptualizer can likewise go onstage as the profile (or focus of conception), as the speaker does in using the pronoun *I*. This yields an *egocentric* viewing arrangement in which -relative to the *optimal* arrangement of [Figure 2.1]- the onstage region (OS) expands to encompass all or part

of the viewer.

This alternative distribution considerably lessens the asymmetry on which the subjectivity/objectivity binomial is based. For instance, the occurrence of the first person singular subject pronoun in English, *I*, may be located in the middle point of a gradation as follows: the focalised element in the canonical case (external to speaker) is highly objective; the representation of the speaker through the pronoun *I* is somewhere between objective and subjective; the implicit presence of the speaker in the message is highly subjective (with high subjectivity being equated to expressive strength and the complete commitment of the speaker to the message) (cf. Langacker 1999:389, note 7). To illustrate this, let us consider again the following examples:

1. The concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate.
2. I think the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate.

The focalised element in the canonical case, external to speaker, is illustrated in example 1. This example consists of opinion with third person singular reference, opinion which, in terms of the conceptual process, is highly objective. Example 2 focalises on two elements, 'I think' and 'the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate'. Because it focalises on 'I think', it is not the canonical case. In this example, "I think" is halfway between subjective and objective in terms of the conceptual process. It is subjective to the extent that it represents the conceptualiser (equivalent to the viewer and to the addresser). It is objective to the extent that it is explicitly expressed in the message and is thus part of the linguistic object which is presented to addressees. The subjectivity pole is illustrated by the implicit presence of the conceptualiser in example 1. In this example, the element 'I think' is not exposed, it is not expressed, it is not a linguistic object. However, the element is implicitly present. Certainly, in this example the idea that the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate will be interpreted by addressees as the personal opinion of the

addresser, so the element ‘I think’ is virtually present. This virtual presence of this element in example 1 places this element at the subjectivity pole.

The relevance of Langacker’s (1999) reflections for this thesis is best seen as regards variable 1 (cf. Benveniste 1971:10 and 228, Villar Conde 2002, and subsection 3.2.1 below), a variable which directly involves authorial self-reference. In this connection, it is important to note that Spanish *yo* is tonic and optional in contrast to English *I*, which tends to be unstressed and obligatory. But Spanish verb inflection provides for the subjective-objective intermediate position of the speaker through the verb ending (*e.g.* Spanish *pienso*). Thus, the two languages are able to reduce expressive strength through the use of a perception/epistemic/speech verb in first person singular reference, whether this is done through a first person singular subject pronoun + predicator or through a predicator itself containing the first person singular subject reference. Different variants may be found for the two languages: for instance, the emphatic inclusion of the (typically omitted) subject in Spanish. On the other hand, all the variables of this thesis expose the ‘glasses’ with which the idea expressed is seen, diminishing in some way or other the addresser’s responsibility for the message, *i.e.*, the expressive strength of the message. Having surveyed the relevant ideas in Langacker (1999), let us examine relevant findings on expressive strength reduction.

2.3.2 Expressive strength reduction in general and in genres different from press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

This subsection examines previous findings on linguistic expressions which form part of or are related to the variables, in general and in genres other than the three genres conforming the corpus for this thesis -press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, see chapter 4-. The definition of the five linguistic variables which will be the object of analysis can be found in chapter 3.

Biber *et al.* (1999:chapter 12) search for grammatical markers of stance. Their corpus of British and American English has a spoken section consisting of conversation and a written section divided into newspaper language, academic prose and fiction (cf.

the division of the written language corpus for this thesis into press reportage, press editorial and academic prose). The grammatical structures they examine include adverbials (cf. variable 3, ‘probably’), clauses governing complement clauses (cf. especially variables 1, ‘I think’, and 2, ‘it seems’), what they term *semi-modals* and *modals*, and evaluative structures such as *amazing*. Biber *et al.* (1999:979) find that “[s]tance markers are considerably more common in conversation than in the written registers”, and that “[a]t the same time, stance markers are surprisingly common in the written registers”. On the same page they observe that written texts lack “the high personal involvement of conversation, where it is always topical to talk about oneself”, due to which “it is not surprising that stance markers are used most frequently in this register”.

In terms of frequency in speech, it seems interesting to refer to a couple of findings from an earlier stage of the present research. In my 2001 essay I analysed six variables broadly corresponding to variables 1 (‘I think’), 2 (‘it seems’) and 3 (‘probably’) in this thesis²⁴. The corpus contained some nine thousand five hundred words of spoken British English, some nine thousand of spoken Castilian Spanish, and some nine thousand of spoken Galician²⁵. Using normalised frequencies²⁶, there were 574 examples of variables per 90,000 words in English, and 484 in Spanish. On the basis of frequencies and speaking generally, Spanish was stronger than English, although Galician was yet stronger. On the other hand, variable 1 (‘I think’) yielded 292 examples per 90,000 words in English, and 168 in Spanish. Variable 2 (‘it seems’) yielded 47 examples per 90,000 words in English, and 49 in Spanish. And variable 3 (‘probably’) yielded 226 examples per 90,000 words in English, and 266 in Spanish.

Another relevant idea concerns implicitness, explicitness and ambiguity in the attribution of stance. The author of a message may attribute stance to him/herself and/or to others. Biber *et al.* (1999:976-978) explain that stance-marking linguistic expressions controlling a complement clause and involving first person reference, such

²⁴ In this study, variables with verbs of speech were not included.

²⁵ The “Corpus Oral del Castellano”, accessible on the web (see References under Marcos Marín), contains 17 texts from a larger corpus of Spanish texts from the oral register. Some of them constituted the Spanish part of the corpus in Villar Conde (2001, 2002)-. For the Galician part I transcribed some texts from the radio, used already transcribed texts in Fernández Rei and Hermida Gulías (ed.) (1996), and adapted a few transcribed texts in Vázquez-Monxardín Fernández (ed.) (1997).

²⁶ On normalised frequencies, see *e.g.* Fanego (1996:114, note 13).

as *I think* (cf. variable 1, ‘I think’) or *it seems to me* (cf. variable 2, ‘it seems’), explicitly attribute stance to the author, stance-marking passive verbs in extraposed constructions such as *it has been suggested* (also forming part of variable 2) are ambiguous as to whose stance is at stake, and stance adverbials, where variable 3 (‘probably’) belongs, and the expression *it seems* not accompanied by *to me*, attribute stance to the author implicitly. In this connection, Holmes (1982:27, 1988:43) classifies *it seems to me* as a personalised pattern and *it seems* as an impersonalised pattern. Turning back to Biber *et al.*’s (1999:chapter 12) classification, they point out that with phrases such as *they say* (cf. variable 4) the author attributes stance to others explicitly. Using their classification for two types of linguistic expressions they do not consider, with the verbless variant of variable 5 (e.g. with the phrase *according to them*), the author would attribute stance to others explicitly, and the variant with a verb of variable 5 (e.g. the phrase *as they say*) would simultaneously attribute stance to the author implicitly and to others explicitly (although in Spanish even the variant with a verb would commonly only serve for the explicit attribution of stance to others). Truly, human reference in the third person is not specialised in signalling the stance of the author. This is consistent with the reduced presence of linguistic expressions involving human reference in the third person in studies of authorial stance (e.g. Biber and Finegan 1988, 1989, Biber *et al.* 1999:chapter 12, Nuyts 2001, Kärkkäinen 2003). Not with authorial stance but at least with stance is connected the reference to other people in the third person in Biber *et al.* (1999:976).

Another relevant idea concerns position in the sentence. Very generally, the literature connects the marking of authorial stance to sentence-initial position. The convenience to give shape to authorial stance as soon as possible in the message in order to let addressees know as soon as possible the frame in which the message is to be understood has been noted by e.g. Biber *et al.* (1999:chapter 12) and Nuyts (2001). On the other hand, final position for epistemic expressions has been noted in Kärkkäinen (2003) as not very exceptional in (American) English speech, in connection with essential characteristics of the oral discourse, among others spontaneity. And there is also the question of mobility. Numerous authors highlight the mobility of adverbs as an advantage in signalling authorial stance (e.g. Hyland 1998:134-135, Nuyts 2001:57, Kärkkäinen 2003:46). A superordinate clause such as *I think* or *I would have thought* is

not as easy to move as an adverb. The superordinate clause must appear before its complement when the complementiser *that* is present. When the superordinate clause appears in the middle of its complement, the superordinate clause must be isolated by pauses in speech and by commas in writing, and some authors would consider it an adverbial (e.g. Biber *et al.* 1999:chapter 12). The mobility of adverbs and adverb phrases has been considered an advantage in the introduction of epistemic stance in the sense that it allows one to combine a general perspective on the whole sentence with a certain focus upon specific constituents of the sentence (on the ambivalence of adverbs to modulate a sentence and part of it, see Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:583-584). Another advantage of the mobility of adverbs and adverb phrases is that it facilitates the organisation of information in the sentence (the relative positions of given and new information, Nuyts 2001:chapter 2).

Other relevant ideas arise from considerations of Spanish grammar. In the exhaustive, contemporary grammar of Spanish by Bosque and Demonte (ed.) (1999a, b and c), there are some references to structures to a certain extent corresponding to some of our variables, references typically associating those structures with epistemic modality. In the section more concerned with textual analysis, the first section in Bosque and Demonte (ed.) (1999c), entitled *Entre la oración y el discurso*, we find the expressions *desde luego*, *por supuesto*, *claro* and *sin duda* (all of them forming part of variable 3, ‘probably’) analysed as “marcadores del discurso”, specifically in the chapter by Martín Zorraquino and Portolés Lázaro (1999). “Marcadores del discurso” are defined as “unidades lingüísticas invariables [cuyo cometido es] el de guiar, de acuerdo con sus distintas propiedades morfosintácticas, semánticas y pragmáticas, las inferencias que se realizan en la comunicación” (Martín Zorraquino and Portolés Lázaro 1999:4057). These authors consider *desde luego*, *por supuesto*, *claro* and *sin duda* specifically as “marcadores conversacionales”, more specifically “de modalidad epistémica”, and still more specifically “de evidencia (II)”, this latter label referring to particles which, besides expressing evidence, “admiten la combinación con *que* para reiterar un miembro del discurso precedente (*claro que lo sabe; desde luego que sí; por supuesto que lo ha dicho*, etc.)” (p. 4149).

Martín Zorraquino and Portolés Lázaro (1999:4146) point to an equivalence between “marcadores conversacionales de modalidad epistémica” and other structures, offering the following examples for comparison and contrast:

3. Juan, claro, vendrá el lunes. [cf. our variable 3, ‘probably’]
4. Confirmo que Juan vendrá el lunes. [cf. our variable 1, ‘I think’]
5. Está claro que Juan vendrá el lunes. [cf. our variable 2, ‘it seems’]

The connection between their “marcadores conversacionales de modalidad epistémica” and the expression of authorial stance in terms of avoidance of commitment is reinforced when they connect their ‘conversational markers of epistemic modality’ to structures such as *en mi opinión* (forming part of our variable 3, ‘probably’), pointing out that through these “el hablante compromete su responsabilidad en la verdad de lo dicho” (p. 4159, note 113). Besides *en mi opinión*, a linguistic structure which they do not classify as a conversational marker of epistemic modality but which they nevertheless bring into consideration when analysing conversational markers of epistemic modality, and which also forms part of our variable 3, is *al parecer*. On p. 4160 they explain the following:

Un médico, después de examinar a una paciente que ha acudido ansiosa a su consulta, le puede decir, por ejemplo, una de las dos frases siguientes:

- a. Señora, está Ud. embarazada.
- b. Señora, al parecer, está Ud. embarazada.

Con la primera frase, el médico compromete su responsabilidad sobre lo dicho. Con la segunda, da a entender que necesita más pruebas para dar un diagnóstico seguro.

This subsection cannot be closed without mentioning some findings concerning the function of variable 1. Variable 1 is the ‘I think’ variable, as the expression epitomising it is *I think*, although this variable comprises either a first person singular or plural pronoun + a verb of vision/conceptualisation/communication. In fiction writing

in English, Aijmer (1998) finds that the phrase *I think* may be used to convey the meaning of subjective opinion, subjective evaluation, or hedge or belief evidential, meanings which are not delimited by clearcut boundaries. More important than this general observation for the analysis in this thesis are two other findings. A use to frame the author's current personal perspective has been identified specifically for the phrase *I think* in American conversational English by Kärkkäinen (2003), among a number of other uses. A similar framing role is identified for the use of verbs of cognition in first person singular in the present tense by Nuyts (2001:39), for spoken and written Dutch, German and English²⁷.

2.3.3 Expressive strength reduction in academic prose

A very large number of authors examine the use of hedges in academic prose²⁸. This is logical given the central role of hedging in that genre. Ken Hyland is probably the author who has produced a greater number of works on hedging in scientific writing in English.

Hyland (1998) analyses the use of hedges in a corpus of 26 research articles in the field of cell and molecular biology totalling 75,000 words. The articles “appeared in 6 mainstream, professional, refereed international journals published in the Netherlands (4), USA (1) and France (1) between 1988 and 1993” and they “were written in English by scientists affiliated to institutions in 11 countries, principally the US and UK” (p. 96). He distinguishes five types of lexical hedges, namely lexical verbs, adverbs, adjectives, modal verbs and modal nouns. For lexical verbs (cf. variables 1, ‘I think’, 4, ‘they say’, and 5, ‘as they say’, in this thesis) the frequency per thousand words is 4.9. For adverbs (cf. variable 3, ‘probably’) the frequency is 4.4. For adjectives (cf. variable 2, ‘it seems’, comprising structures such as *it is obvious*) it is 3.9. For modal verbs it is 3.5 and for modal nouns it is 1.1. The frequency for the five types of lexical hedges all

²⁷ Nuyts (2001) uses a corpus for Dutch and German and constructed examples for English.

²⁸ As discussed above, hedges are part of epistemic modality. For an analysis of expressions of deontic modality in academic prose, see Giltrow (2005). Both epistemic and deontic modality in academic prose are dealt with by Piqué-Angordans, Posteguillo and Andreu-Besó (2002). On the other hand, hedging in academic spoken English is dealt with in Poos and Simpson (2002).

together is 17.8. He also distinguishes three types of strategic hedges, namely the reference to limiting conditions, the reference to a model, theory or method, and the admission to a lack of knowledge. The three of these together have a frequency of 3.1.

Hyland (1998:119) explains that “[e]pistemic lexical verbs such as *suggest*, *indicate*, and *predict* [...] represent the most transparent means of coding the subjectivity of the epistemic source and are generally used to hedge either commitment or assertiveness”. On p. 130 he indicates that the relative frequencies of adjectives, adverbs and nouns make up about a half of the total for the five types of lexical hedges. On the same page he explains that “epistemic adjectives and nouns are more frequent in writing than speech with adverbs and adjectives particularly prevalent in the RA data”. One fifth of the lexical hedges in his corpus are adjectives, “with the most frequent items being (*un*) *likely* and *possible* (each 3.1 per 10,000 words), *most* (2.3), and *consistent with* (2.0). All these items serve to reduce the writer’s categorical commitment” (pp. 130-131). As for epistemic adverbs, “while most forms are closely related to equivalent adjectival forms, it is the adverbs which predominate in the corpus” (p. 134). On pp. 134-135 he signals that the mobility of adverbs provides the addresser with the opportunity to thematise the modality of the sentence by placing the adverb at the beginning or to insert the modality intrasententially.

On hedging in scientific writing in English, Hyland (1998) makes clear three basic ideas: 1) Hedging in scientific writing in English is extremely frequent and varied²⁹; the expression of new knowledge tends to be hedged, so, if a statement is not hedged, it tends to present knowledge already established and accepted by the scientific community. This explains the relative lack of hedging devices in textbooks (for which cf. also McCabe 2004 and Parkinson and Adendorff 2005). 2) It may focus upon the propositional content (as with approximators such as *almost* or *about*) or upon the relationship between the propositional content and the author (as with phrases such as *I believe*). 3) It has an epistemic dimension, being used to signal a lack of complete

²⁹ On p. 246 he notes the following:

The rich variety of hedging devices in English demonstrates the importance of this function and is perhaps related to the predominance of English as the language of published academic discourse. Biology research articles are massively hedged. Hedges represent about one word in every 50 in the corpus, increasing to one every 36 in discussions. This is a frequency much higher than many other linguistic features which receive more attention in applied linguistics and in ESP pedagogy and is a figure which suggests that hedging must be treated with due seriousness.

certainty, and a rhetorical and social dimension, being used to show a deference towards the addressees and the scientific community in general (the author does not want new knowledge to be imposed, so the principle of non-interference is again relevant)³⁰.

After a rigorous and detailed corpus-based analysis of hedges in English scientific writing, Hyland (1998:246) concludes the following:

Interpersonally, hedges are employed to acknowledge the reader's right to refute claims by marking statements as provisional until accepted by peers. Institutionally, they assist writers in creating an appropriate professional persona, demonstrating a commitment to the norms of a fraternity of scientists in which deference, debate, a shared approach to truth values, and respect for the views of others are valued communicative principles.

More recently, Hyland (2004a) explores what he identifies as the constituents of persuasion in academic writing, namely citation (cf. variables 4, 'they say', and 5, 'as they say', in this thesis), interaction, and self-mention (cf. variable 1, 'I think'). It is interesting to note in this connection that the reduction of the strength of a linguistic expression may paradoxically be used to reinforce conviction on the idea expressed, in other words, to persuade.

The perspective of non-native speakers of English is considered by some authors. Figueiredo Silva (2004) considers the difficulties of L2 learners in Portugal to identify hedging in English academic writing. De Rezende and Herais' (2004) analysis of hedging in articles in the area of Health Studies suggests a greater variety and amount of hedges in the English used by Brazilians than by English native speakers. Hewings and Hewings (2002) compare a corpus of dissertations by nonnatives and a corpus of journal articles from Business Studies. Considering structures such as *it is interesting to note that...*, they note more strength in the corpus of dissertations by nonnatives.

³⁰ Both Hyland's (1998) corpus and my corpus consist of written texts. For the relevance of "face relationships", "patterns of politeness" and "rhetorical strategies" in written texts, see Scollon and Scollon (2001[1995]:101-104). Contrast as well the disregard for "politeness strategies" and the favouring of intensifying rather than hedging devices in criticism in science pointed out by Lewin (2005a), and the observation by Lewin (2005b) that authors do not mention politeness as a general motivation for hedging. For a development of Hyland's ideas about interpersonal relationships in academic writing, see Hyland (2004a, 2004b, 2008). On interpersonality in connection with hedging, see White (2003) -more theoretical- and Abdi (2002), who notes that writers in the social sciences use interpersonal metadiscourse more frequently than those in the natural sciences.

Donohue (2006) notices a wide range of modal forms in British and North-American economic forecasting, which are rarely used by Dutch economists producing forecasts in English. Considering hedges, boosters, contrastive discourse markers and consecutive discourse markers, Mendiluce Cabrera (2005) points to a possible process of negative transfer when Spanish authors write their biomedical research papers in English. These studies point to a close link between English academic prose and hedging particularly hard to master from the non-native perspective. The exception seems to be the favouring of hedging in English by Brazilians as compared to English natives, as reported by De Rezende and Hemais (2004).

Numerous studies compare and contrast English with other languages. Salager-Meyer and Alcaraz Ariza (2007) analyse book reviews in medical journals in English, French and Spanish. They suggest that Spanish reviews are more critical than English and French reviews. They also note a tendency in French reviews to attribute faults personally to the author, versus a tendency in English and Spanish reviews to attribute faults to the book or chapter. Kong (2006) notes a less frequent use of mitigators in research articles in Chinese versus English. Again, it is English that appears as more oriented towards expressive strength reduction.

A diachronic perspective is adopted in Salager-Meyer, Alcaraz Ariza and Zambrano (2002, 2003) and Alcaraz Ariza and Salager-Meyer (2003). Salager-Meyer, Alcaraz Ariza and Zambrano (2002, 2003) analyse a corpus of Spanish, French and English medical articles published between 1930 and 1995. Though in general they note that Spanish and French academic prose is more passionate and blunt than English, they also find a marked progression of Spanish prose towards the indirectness of English. Alcaraz Ariza and Salager-Meyer (2003) analyse critical comments in medical papers in Spanish published between 1930 and 1999 and they note the influence upon Spanish of the typically Anglo-Saxon indirectness since about 1990 as the “cutting off” period³¹.

³¹ Already in 1995, in a study contrasting English, Spanish and German as regards social deixis and courtesy in scientific texts, Hernández Sacristán (1995) pointed out that massive translation from English into Spanish was altering the Spanish norm. For instance, noun phrases functioning as subject such as *este libro* were entering translations of English scientific texts, where a ‘modesty plural’ -known in grammars of English as *editorial “we”* (Hernández Sacristán 1999:105)- would be more natural in Spanish. On the other hand, in Hernández Sacristán’s (1995:480-481) words,

To judge from all these studies, expressive strength reduction appears as less central in Spanish academic prose than in English academic prose. On the other hand, Spanish academic prose would be gradually approaching the techniques and frequency of devices reducing expressive strength in academic prose in English. Spanish academic prose is nevertheless still generally associated with a preference for a formal modulation focusing upon the text and contrasted to the preference for a modulation focusing upon interpersonal relationships found in English academic prose. Thus, referring to the writing of scientific texts, Hernández Sacristán (1999:102) points out the following:

Un análisis de la actividad traductológica español-inglés / inglés-español nos revela, por ejemplo, que buena parte de los conectores textuales de naturaleza extraoracional (adverbios déicticos y modales) muy comunes en originales ingleses desaparecen en las traducciones al español (Cf. Fernández Polo, 1997: 161ss.). Debemos suponer que, inversamente, los textos originales españoles presenten un mayor número de conjunciones (o conectores intraoracionales) que sus traducciones inglesas³².

Let us turn now to the reduction of expressive strength in the written press.

2.3.4 Expressive strength reduction in press reportage and press editorial

Compared with academic prose, the frequency with which researchers study strategies for the reduction of expressive strength in the press is low. This is so even though, as

ante las alteraciones de la norma de uso inducidas por la actividad traductora la actitud no ha de ser excesivamente fiscalizadora o prohibitiva. Las innovaciones que la actividad traductora propicia van a ser adoptadas cuando satisfacen un requerimiento del sistema receptor, y van a permitir poner en juego una gama más amplia de procedimientos expresivos que pueden ser, por ejemplo, útiles para el ensayo científico en español.

³² In this connection, Montañó-Harmon (1991) compares writing in Mexican Spanish and writing in American English. The former is characterised by longer texts and sentences, a particularly formal language and the preference for the additive, explanatory, and resultative patterns in the logical development of ideas. The latter prefers more numerous and shorter sentences in also shorter texts, a more informal language and a deductive organisational pattern which typically includes enumeration. She also signals that on numerous occasions Mexican Spanish texts are negatively assessed in the classroom or in *Advanced Placement Examinations* because of a lack of adequacy for the Anglo-American discursive patterns.

Bednarek (2006) notes, newspapers are particularly well suited for the study of epistemological positioning (understood as the expression of assessments concerning knowledge) and evidentiality, given the concern of news stories with knowledge. In those cases when strength reduction is examined in the press, the strategies considered tend to consist of some form of metalanguage, typically expressions such as *the President acknowledged* or *The Times declared* (cf. variable 4, ‘they say’). The target may also be expressions such as *as the President acknowledged* or -not so explicitly metalinguistic- *according to the President* (cf. variable 5, ‘as they say’), *it is acknowledged* (cf. variable 2, ‘it seems’) and *I/we acknowledged* (cf. variable 1, ‘I think’).

Scollon (2004) examines the representation of discourse in academics, journalism and advertising. According to him, the representation of discourse in journalistic writing adopts mainly the form of direct and indirect quotations. In academic writing it appears in the form of direct and indirect quotations, presupposition, negation, metaphor, assertion, and hedging. The variety of forms is similarly great in advertising, though in advertising the representation of discourse often refers to a fictionalised world with fictional “speakers”. Scollon (2004) also notes that authors in academic writing portray themselves as members of the community for which they write; journalists commonly place themselves outside their audience, and advertisers place themselves even further away from their reading public. It is to be noted that the part of Scollon’s (2004) study focusing upon discourse representation in journalistic discourse is based on news stories in the written press in English (with a certain comparison with Chinese). He finds that “on the whole, discourse representation is accomplished in journalism within a much smaller range of linguistic means than in academic discourse. At the same time there is a much higher level of citation and quotation” (p. 159). Later on the same page he points out that the “polyphonal chorus of discourses” he finds characteristic of journalistic language is not so typical in editorials, these being not “the prototypical journalistic story”.

Obiedat (2006) examines the use of direct and indirect quotations in news stories in two American and two British newspapers. He notes that direct quotations provide authority, avoidance of responsibility for what is expressed, and the presentation of the idea expressed as an objective fact independent of the personal opinion of the author.

As for indirect quotations, he notes that they provide subjectivity, convey the author's ideology and in some cases bring about ambiguity. Connecting the journalist's subjectivity to indirect as against direct quotation, he highlights that news reporters "manipulate the newsmakers by using connotative types of reporting verbs" (p. 296). As for quotations in general, his analysis suggests that "news reporters frame news stories in such a way as to convince their readership of the validity and truthfulness of the version they present" (p. 276). One of his most relevant findings in this connection is that the writer favours certain sources for quotation at the expense of others. I agree with the relevance he attributes to the journalist's selection of sources of quotation in particular and framing of news stories in general. Certainly, the author of a text in press reportage (or press editorial as well) has the responsibility for what he writes, in content as well as in form, regardless of the illusion of objectivity and realism achieved by the introduction of quotations (or any of the five variables in this thesis). In the preceding subsection 2.3.3 we considered the paradox that, in academic prose, expressive strength reduction may be used to obtain conviction. We see that, also in the written press, conviction may be sought through linguistic strategies bringing about an apparent formal weakening. Another such strategy is considered by Murphy (2004). This author examines the subjective evaluative function of the structure *it* + copula + evaluator + *that*-clause and its Italian equivalent (cf. variable 2, 'it seems') in a corpus of 200 newspaper opinion articles, divided equally between English and Italian, with 110,000 words in the English part of the corpus and 100,000 in the Italian part.

Based on the analysis by Iedema, Feez and White (1994), Murphy (2004:207) points out that in hard news reporting, "reporter voice [...] will construct a text that *appears* to be impersonal, anonymous and unevaluating" (my italics), and also that the type of voice used in her corpus of opinion articles is "one able to make any kind of absolute judgement, using the full range of both subjective or apparently objective lexical and grammatical strategies". Considering first-person markers as signs of overt subjectivity in the writer's voice, she observes that English displays more such signs than Italian, especially when reference is singular. The focus of Murphy (2004) is however the above mentioned structure *it* + copula + evaluator (typically an adjective, though it can also be a past participle) + *that*-clause and its Italian equivalent, "a less obvious marker of subjective evaluation" (p. 208). An example in English would be *it*

is obvious that nothing has changed (which would also be an example of our variable 2). The normalised frequency per thousand words is 0.47 for English and 0.72 for Italian. According to her, this structure is used to create the impression of objectivity with the ultimate aim of persuasion.

Persuasion is a central issue in Dafouz Milne (2003). She (2003) examines metadiscourse in newspaper opinion articles, using a corpus of 20 texts in British English and 20 in Castilian Spanish, with more than twenty thousand words per language. Following Vandepol's (1985:83) definition, she understands metadiscourse very generally as discourse about discourse. On the other hand, she distinguishes two types of metadiscourse, namely textual and interpersonal. Textual metadiscourse consists of the use of organisational devices to guide the reader through the text (such as connectives), and interpersonal metadiscourse consists of the use of strategies constructing the relationship between writer and reader (such as hedges). For Dafouz Milne (2003:32), metadiscourse is a rhetorical strategy "whose primary macrofunction is to have a persuasive effect on readers".

Dafouz Milne's (2003) corpus-driven analysis shows that writers in the Spanish part of the corpus use more textual than interpersonal metadiscourse, while writers in the English part use more interpersonal than textual metadiscourse. This author criticises Montaño-Harmon (1991) among others for expanding the idea that Spanish discourse is author-centred. I agree with Dafouz Milne (2003) in considering that a deference towards readers may obtain from textual metadiscourse, or, in other words, that a not particularly high use of interpersonal metadiscourse does not necessarily bring about a text neglecting addressees.

Wang (2004) compares and contrasts English and Chinese letters to the editor in newspapers. This author notes that, in English letters to the editor, claims are supported on the basis of evidence, whilst in Chinese letters to the editor, the support is based on appeals to values and needs. She also notes that this difference is determined by the different sociocultural values corresponding to the English and the Chinese language.

We see that studies of expressive strength reduction in the written press tend to focus upon intertextuality, and that, the same as with academic prose, Spanish appears

Chapter 2. Survey of earlier research

to be fonder of a modulation focusing upon the text and English would prefer a qualification of statements focusing upon interpersonal relationships.

Having examined the relationship between language, culture and thought, English and Spanish in context, and the concept of expressive strength reduction, we turn now to delimit the five variables selected for this study, and to explain the methodology employed.

3. Variables and methodology

This research considers five variables, called variable 1 ('I think'), variable 2 ('it seems'), variable 3 ('probably'), variable 4 ('they say') and variable 5 ('as they say'). This chapter defines the five variables and explains the methodology employed to analyse them. First it goes over the characteristics of the variables as a group (section 3.1). To do this, it first examines the linguistic material modulated by the variables, then the structure formed by a variable and the linguistic material it modulates, and finally the variables themselves. The survey of the variables themselves begins by general considerations and ends by a survey of their verbal component, concerning verbs, then tense and polarity, and then verb periphrases. The chapter then proceeds to define the individual variables in detail (section 3.2). Finally it provides some brief remarks on the methodology (section 3.3).

3.1 Characteristics of the variables as a group

The variables modulate a clause or a sentence. In other words, a clause or sentence constitutes the variable's *modulated object* (I will informally use the label *modulated object* for the linguistic material which is in the scope of the variable, that is, which is modulated by the variable). As anticipated in the introductory chapter 1, a clause is defined by "its internal structure: in the central cases a clause has a subject and a predicate" (Huddleston 1984:20), and the sentence is "the maximal syntactic construction" (Huddleston 1984:19). Let us consider in this connection the following two examples from Huddleston (1984:19):

Chapter 3. Variables and methodology

1. He is staying with his aunt because the College food is wretched and the rooms aren't heated.
2. The College food is wretched and the rooms aren't heated.

In example 1, we could have “his friends say”, an example of variable 4 (“they say”), modulating the clause “the College food is wretched” (which is not a sentence) as follows:

3. He is staying with his aunt because the College food, his friends say, is wretched, and the rooms aren't heated.

We could also find “His friends say” modulating the whole utterance in example 1, that is to say, modulating a structure which is at the same time a clause and a (complex) sentence, as follows:

4. His friends say he is staying with his aunt because the College food is wretched and the rooms aren't heated.

And we could find “His friends say” modulating the entire utterance in example 2, that is to say, modulating a structure which is a (compound) sentence but not a clause, as follows:

5. His friends say the College food is wretched and the rooms aren't heated.

It can never be forgotten that we are thinking not only in grammatical but also in pragmatic terms. This justifies that we refer to “the College food is wretched and the

rooms aren't heated" in example 5 as a sentence even though the introduction of the variable "His friends say" in that example carries with it the creation of a new sentence.

The clause or sentence modulated by a variable is declarative, expressing information and/or opinion. It involves an affirmed or negated proposition. In other words, it is a positive or negative statement. It cannot be a desire or an outburst of emotion as typical of exclamatory clauses, an order, request or other variant of addressee-oriented text as typical of imperative clauses, or a question as typical of interrogative clauses. The exclusion of interrogatives affects both direct and indirect ones. The presence of question marks (<¿>, <?>) in the clause or sentence which constitutes the modulated object of a structure is a sign that the clause/sentence is a direct interrogative and hence the structure is not considered a variable. Indirect interrogatives are understood as Suñer's (1999) *PIV* (short for *preguntas indirectas verdaderas*, that is to say, true indirect interrogatives, which introduce a question, as in *Peter wondered where they had gone*) and *PII* (short for *preguntas indirectas improprias*, that is to say, untrue indirect interrogatives, which introduce a proposition despite being formally interrogative, as in *Peter knew where they had gone*). Interrogatives are not recognised because they act as a questioning technique and the interest here is in the questioning of ideas that is brought about by the variables rather than in ideas which are questioned previous to the inclusion of the variables.

The subject of the clause or sentence modulated by the variable can be elided. Thus, there is an example of variable 3 ('probably') in 6:

6. [The College food is good and] will probably be better next year.

In Spanish, the subject can also be absent because it is simply not necessary (in the Spanish norm zero subjects can be perfectly natural) or because the clause/sentence is impersonal with unspecified subject reference and the verb in the third person plural (on this construction, see Fernández Soriano and Táboas Baylín 1999:subsection 27.2.2.2). Thus, there is an example of variable 4 ('they say') in 7:

7. El presidente explicó que habían atacado la sede del partido.

The predicator can never be elided or otherwise absent. Furthermore, it must be tensed or, if non-tensed, the English base form when it is a present subjunctive that is not formulaic. In other words, it cannot consist exclusively of infinitive (*amar*), present participle (*amando*) or past participle (*amado*) for Spanish, or of the base form (unless it is a present subjunctive that is not formulaic), the *-ing* form or the *-en* form/past participle for English. The label *base form* is understood here as in Huddleston (1984:section 2.4), to cover both the infinitive form and the so-called present subjunctive (e.g. *I insist that he come*), but not the simple present form. The label *subjunctive* is understood as in Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:sections 3.59-3.62).

The recognition of the present subjunctive for English can be justified on three grounds. First, it is “reasonable to say that where the base form can be analysed either as an indicative or as a subjunctive, there is a neutralization of the two moods: *Our decision is that the schools remain closed*” -this neutralisation holds in many cases, though there are the exceptions corresponding to the third person singular and to the peculiar grammar of the verb *be-* (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:157). Second, “[t]he subjunctive in modern English is generally an optional and stylistically somewhat marked variant of other constructions” (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:155). Third, this dissertation considers the Spanish subjunctive. Note as well in this connection that the English past subjunctive is recognised because its form is a tensed form, namely the *past tense* (e.g. *took*; Huddleston 1984:section 2.4). The English formulaic present subjunctive is not recognised because it carries the force “of an expression of will” (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:158).

To sum up, the clause/sentence which constitutes the modulated object of a variable is declarative, its subject can be absent under certain circumstances, and its predicator cannot be absent and has to be tensed or the English present subjunctive that is not formulaic.

When the modulated object of a variable consists of two or more coordinated clauses, the requirement of being declarative will be fulfilled by all of them, and the requirements on subject and predicator by at least one of them. Thus, there is an

example of variable 4 ('they say') in "*Queremos cantar y bailar.*", *dijeron* (the sequence of clauses modulated by the variable is declarative, and the clause "Queremos cantar" fulfils the requirements on subject and predicator), but no example in "*Estoy enfadado, y ¿qué pasa si lo estoy?*", *dijo* (the second coordinated clause is not declarative). It must be noted that this holds for a modulated object which *consists of* a sequence of coordinated clauses. If the modulated object *contains* such a sequence and some extra component which is superordinate to the sequence, attention will be paid not to the sequence, but to the superordinate element, which will have to fulfil the requirements on clause type and on subject and predicator summarised in the previous paragraph. Thus, in "*María dijo cuántos vendrían y a qué hora llegarían*", *explicó Pedro*, the sequence of (untrue indirect) interrogative clauses "cuántos vendrían y a qué hora llegarían" entails the exclusion of "María dijo" as a variable, but not the exclusion of "explicó Pedro".

When the modulated object of a variable consists of a sequence of clauses separated by commas and forming a textual quotation between inverted commas, the requirements on clause type and on subject and predicator will be fulfilled by the topmost superordinate clause if there is one, or by every clause in the sequence if they are at the same level. Thus, there is no variable in "*Confiad en Mí, Yo he vencido el mundo*", *nos dice nuestro amado Señor*. (lines 110-111 of sample SB09, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor -on the corpus, see the next chapter-), because "Confiad en Mí" is an imperative clause and is not subordinate to the clause which fulfils the requirements, "Yo he vencido el mundo". It must be noted that this holds for a modulated object which *consists of* a sequence of clauses separated by commas and forming a textual quotation between inverted commas. If the modulated object *contains* such a sequence and some extra component which is superordinate to the sequence, attention will be paid not to the sequence, but to the superordinate element, which will have to fulfil the requirements on clause type and on subject and predicator summarised above. Thus, in "*La presidenta dijo 'confíen en el Gobierno, abandonen la desconfianza'*", *explica el diario*, the sequence of imperative clauses "confíen en el Gobierno, abandonen la desconfianza" entails the exclusion of "La presidenta dijo" as a variable, but not the exclusion of "explica el diario".

Always thinking in terms of grammar and of pragmatics, we can conceive of a **structure** formed by the following four components: a variable, elements having a grammatical function in the clause to which the variable directly belongs and which are not superordinate to or independent of the variable and its modulated object -these are not always present-, the connective introducing the modulated object -this is not always present-, and the modulated object. In other words, we can consider *today Mary told me she was happy* as a structure, which is made up of a variable (“Mary told”), the extra elements “today” and “me”, and the variable’s modulated object “she was happy”. Or we can consider *the president said that things were changing* as a structure, formed by a variable (“the president said”), the connective introducing the modulated object (“that”), and the modulated object (“things were changing”). In terms of grammar and pragmatics, we can conceive of this structure as a clause or a sentence. This structure must fulfil the requirements on clause type summed up above, to the exception that it can be an untrue indirect interrogative. In other words, it is a declarative structure or an untrue indirect interrogative (for details see the explanation above). On the other hand, the only connective recognised to introduce the modulated object is English *that* or Spanish *(de) que* (never used with the subordinate variable 5, ‘as they say’, or, in English, with variable 3, ‘probably’). This thesis takes the variable, the connective, and the clause/sentence modulated by the variable as three different elements (contrast the view of the connective as part of the subordinate clause it introduces in Huddleston 1984:section 5.6).

A **variable** cannot be contained in a direct interrogative or in a true indirect interrogative. Variables 1 (‘I think’) and 4 (‘they say’) and the variant with a verb of variable 5 (‘as they say’) must fulfil the requirements on subject and predicator summed up above. The impersonal variable 2 (‘it seems’) must fulfil the requirements on predicator summed up above, and *it* and *se* in this variable can be elided.

A variable can occur before, in the middle of or after its modulated object. In *I claim he is wrong*, the variable precedes its modulated object, and would be analysed as a superordinate clause by e.g. Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]). In *he, I claim, is wrong*, the variable is in the middle of its modulated object. Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]) analyse it as a subordinate clause, specifically a comment clause, functioning as disjunct, and a

similar view is taken by Biber *et al.* (1999:chapter 12). Its position but especially its parenthetical condition would typically make the variable also be considered as a subordinate clause in *he is wrong, I claim*. For its combined grammatical and pragmatic focus, this thesis takes variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say') in the three positions as superordinate. This homogeneous treatment is not incompatible with recognising different values. Hernández Sacristán (1999:115-116) explains that

posposición de una marca de discurso referido, como la que observamos en la oración *La victoria será nuestra, dijo el entrenador* puede servir para realzar su función de valoración connotativa y contribuye a destacar su carácter de elemento modalizador del resto del enunciado. La posposición del verbo de lengua obstaculiza en español la percepción unitaria de una estructura sintáctica en la que las palabras referidas se entienden como el objeto directo de un verbo de lengua. En esta situación (Cf. Li 1986: 34-35) la marca de discurso referido cobraría funciones muy parecidas a la de los denominados evidenciales.

The analysis will take into account the different positions of variables and their significance.

Two or more variables cannot have as their modulated object the same linguistic material. Thus, there is no variable in utterances such as *he considers but (he) does not admit that the problem will not be solved*, or *I consider but he does not admit that the problem will not be solved*. This does not mean that the modulated object of a given variable cannot form part of the modulated object of another. In fact, we will sometimes find that a variable and its modulated object constitute the modulated object of another variable (see chapter 5 and appendix III). In *probably, the girls think the house is beautiful*, the modulated object of *probably* would be *the girls think the house is beautiful*, and the modulated object of *the girls think* would be *the house is beautiful*. The same happens with *the girls probably think the house is beautiful*.

In structures of the type of *it is thought more than it is admitted that he has not been fair, Peter thinks more than he admits that he has not been fair* or *I think more than Peter admits that he has not been fair*, there is one example of variable per structure, namely "it is thought", "Peter thinks" and "I think". In contrast, in (certainly improbable) structures of the type of *it is more thought (than (it was)*

admitted/yesterday) that he has not been fair, there is no variable. This is consistent with the exclusion of *it is more evident (than he is ready to admit), it is as true as it was obvious/predictable/yesterday* and the like. For the exclusion of these structures, see subsection 3.2.2.

As anticipated in chapter 1 and surveyed in subsection 2.3.1, this thesis assumes a parallelism between the process of vision, the process of conceptualisation and the process of communication. This set of parallel processes reflects itself in the variables. The **verbal component** of the variables is accordingly very important, which is especially the case with variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say') and the variant with a verb of variable 5 ('as they say'). What follows considers a number of *verbs*. These are the only verbs recognised for variables 1 ('I think'), 4 ('they say') and 5 ('as they say'), most of the verbs recognised for the reflexive passive in variable 2 ('it seems') in Spanish, and, excluding *be aware/certain/sure, estar seguro* and *ser consciente*, most of the verbs recognised for the passive construction in variable 2 (this variable is peculiar in its impersonal reference and involves another verb in the passive and in the Spanish reflexive passive as well as some additional constructions, for which see subsection 3.2.2). The verbs allude to the process of vision, conceptualisation and/or communication. The central verbs against which others have been matched to decide if they qualify are *see, think* and *say*. The verb must entail support for the idea expressed, and not, *per se*, its rejection (*know* is included but *ignore* is not, and so on) or mere doubt (thus, *doubt* is not included). This is so even if the subject of the process can reject the idea expressed in the modulated object (as in *I do not think that he was wrong*) or exhibit some doubt about it (as in *they suspect he was wrong*).

Verbs which allude to the process of vision can refer to different ways of seeing, and include English *note* (= 'notice' or 'make someone notice'), *notice, observe, perceive* and *see*, and Spanish *advertir* (= 'notar' or 'hacer notar'), *notar, observar, percibir* and *ver*.

Verbs which allude to the process of conceptualisation can refer to different ways of thinking, including the strong versions alluding to knowing, and with the possibility of a certain concessive nuance. For English, they include *accept* (if there is no denotation of action), *acknowledge, admit, assume* (= 'suppose'), *be aware, be*

certain, believe, be sure (Nuyts 2001:68 defines *I am sure (of it)(that...)* as a strongly idiomatised construction to express a subjective evaluation), *concede, consider, estimate* (if there is no denotation of calculation), *feel, find* (= ‘consider’), *know, opine, realise* (= ‘be aware’), *reckon* (if there is no denotation of calculation), *recognise, suppose, suspect* and *think*. For Spanish, they include *aceptar* (if there is no denotation of action), *admitir, considerar, creer, encontrar* (= ‘considerar’), *estar seguro, estimar* (if there is no denotation of calculation), *opinar, pensar, reconocer, saber, sentir* (≠ ‘lamentar’), *ser consciente, sospechar* and *suponer*.

Verbs which allude to the process of communication can refer to different ways of communicating, though always from the point of view of the addresser rather than the addressee (*write* is included but *read* is not, and so on). For English, they include *announce, argue, assure, claim, comment, confess, confirm, declare, discover* (= ‘make known’), *explain, express, imply, indicate, make (it) clear, mention, point out, proclaim, profess, propose* (if there is no denotation of action), *report, say, suggest* (if there is no denotation of action), *tell* and *write*. For Spanish, they include *aclarar, advertir* (= ‘hacer notar’), *afirmar, anunciar, apuntar* (not in *apuntar a*; = ‘indicar’), *argumentar, asegurar, aseverar, comentar, comunicar, confesar, confirmar, contar, decir, declarar, dejar claro, descubrir* (= ‘hacer saber’), *escribir, explicar, expresar, hablar, indicar, informar, manifestar, mencionar, proclamar, proponer* (if there is no denotation of action), *señalar* and *sugerir* (if there is no denotation of action).

Some verbs in the preceding classification may easily be placed in a different group. For instance, *recognise* has been placed among the verbs which allude to the process of conceptualisation, but it may be considered to allude to communication as well. This is quite logical, given that this thesis assumes a parallelism between the processes of vision, conceptualisation and communication. Thus, strict boundaries between the three groups of verbs are not to be assumed. On the other hand, the verbs in the list of 13 semantic primes in Wierzbicka (1992:10) are *say, want, feel, think, and know*, and there are “some words -such as *see*- which are probably not elementary but which are reasonably close to the level of primitives” (pp. 34-35). Wierzbicka (2006) increases the number of semantic primes to “sixty or so” (p. 17), and offers a table -very similar to the one in Wierzbicka (1997:26)- of semantic primes which includes, classified as “mental/experiential predicates”, *think, know, want, feel, see, and hear*,

and, classified as “speech”, *say*, *words*, and *true* (p. 18). Let us note that *see*, *think*, and *say*, essential in the variables in this thesis, are also significant in terms of communication world-wide according to Wierzbicka’s (2006:17-18) classification.

These are the lists of English and Spanish verbs, considering the three groups (vision, thought, and communication) together:

ENGLISH:

accept [if there is no denotation of action]
acknowledge
admit
announce
argue
assume [if it means ‘supposing’]
assure
be aware
be certain
believe
be sure
claim
comment
concede
confess
confirm
consider
declare
discover [if it means ‘making someone know’]
estimate [if there is no denotation of calculation]
explain
express
feel
find [if it means ‘considering’]
imply
indicate
know
make (it) clear
mention
note [not if it means ‘noting down’]
notice
observe
opine
perceive
point out
proclaim
profess
propose [if there is no denotation of action]
realise [if it means ‘being aware’; not if it means ‘becoming aware’]

reckon [if there is no denotation of calculation]
recognise
report
say
see
suggest [if there is no denotation of action]
suppose
suspect
tell
think
write

SPANISH:

aceptar [if there is no denotation of action]
aclarar
admitir
advertir [if it means ‘noticing’ or ‘making someone notice’]
afirmar
anunciar
apuntar [not in *apuntar a*; if it means ‘indicating’]
argumentar
asegurar
aseverar
comentar
comunicar
confesar
confirmar
considerar
contar
creer
decir
declarar
dejar claro
descubrir [if it means ‘making someone know’]
encontrar [if it means ‘considering’]
escribir
estar seguro
estimar [if there is no denotation of calculation]
explicar
expresar
hablar
indicar
informar
manifestar
mencionar
notar
observar
opinar

pensar
percibir
proclamar
proponer [if there is no denotation of action]
reconocer
saber
sentir [not if it means ‘regretting’]
señalar
ser consciente
sospechar
sugerir [if there is no denotation of action]
suponer
ver

For expressions containing an adjective (*e.g. be sure*), versions with adverbial modification of the adjective are included (as in *I am (almost) completely sure that she will win*).

Recognition of *advertir* corresponds to Moliner (1998a) *s.v.* meaning 2 (‘noticing’) and, provided that no threaten is involved, 1 in the first sense (‘making someone see a particular circumstance which they would rather take into account’), in the second sense (for which the synonym *indicar* ‘indicate’ is provided), and in the third sense (‘indicating something contradicting addressee’s expectations or beliefs’). Meaning 1 in its fourth sense (‘telling someone to do something they would rather do’) is excluded, as its presence corresponds to a directive. A threatening sense will be identified (and therefore the verb will be excluded) when the direct object refers to a future action intended to cause danger or difficulty to the addressee and the addresser has some responsibility in its execution.

Asumir is excluded because its meaning is distant from the core meaning of *creer* and from this plus a concessive nuance (cf. Moliner 1992, 1998a and Real Academia Española (Madrid) 2001 *s.v.*, and contrast in all of them *aceptar s.v.*). In contrast, English *assume* may be a synonym of *suppose* (cf. in the *Merriam-Webster’s online dictionary* meaning 5 of *assume*), in which case it is included. For the lack of equivalence between *asumir* and *assume*, cf. also *asumir* and *assume s.v.* in the Spanish-English/English-Spanish dictionary by Galimberti Jarman and Russell (ed.) (1994).

The Spanish verb *conocer* is excluded, while Spanish *saber* and English *know* are included. Truly, *know* may translate in Spanish as *saber* or *conocer*, but only the equivalent of *saber* qualifies. This is due to the fact that, as noted above, the variables

modulate a clause or sentence. Wierzbicka (1992:13) explains that “[k]now is polysemous between the two senses which are distinguished in French as *savoir* and *connaître* or in German as *wissen* and *kennen* (cf. “I know that this is not true” vs. “I know this man”)”. We could add between the two senses which are distinguished in Spanish as *saber* and *conocer*.

Estimate and *reckon* are excluded if there is some denotation of calculation. This will be identified when *calculate* may be naturally used instead and the structure modulated by the potential variable includes explicit numerical reference. Likewise, *estimar* is excluded if there is some denotation of calculation. This will be identified when *calcular* may be naturally used instead and the structure modulated by the potential variable includes explicit numerical reference.

Let us now briefly consider some aspects of *tense and polarity* of the variable’s predicator. This thesis recognises simple and compound tenses and, to the exception of variable 5 (‘as they say’), in which the predicator cannot be negated, predicators in the affirmative and in the negative. Emphatic *do* is not recognised unless it occurs in negative thematisation of the type of *never did I say that Mary would come*. This thesis considers *have* to form the present perfect or past perfect (with or without *just*), *shall/will/’ll* to form the future, *would/’d* to form the conditional, and *be* to form the progressive as auxiliaries in compound tenses. It also considers *do* to form the negative as an auxiliary.

Some *verb periphrases* qualify as variables’ predicators. The extra verbal components “have meanings associated with aspect, tense, and modality” (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:136), and specifically for this thesis with durative or perfective aspect, the passage from not doing something to doing it, and possibility, necessity or volitionality. The following extra verbal components, based on the classification in Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:137), are recognised for English (accompanied by a base form unless otherwise indicated): central modals *can, could, may, might, should* and *must*; marginal modals *need, ought to* and *used to*; modal idioms *be to* and *have got to*; semi-auxiliaries *have to, be able to* and *be going to*; catenatives *carry on/keep (on)/go on + -ing* participle and *fail to*; and two peculiar structures, namely *need to* and *want to*.

The construction *need to* + base form receives two different treatments in Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]): as main verb *need* + nonfinite clause in sections 3.40 and 16.38, and as marginal auxiliary *need to* + main verb in section 4.66. Perkins (1983:chapter 4) groups *need to* together with *have (got) to* and *had better* as quasi-auxiliary modal expressions. The construction *want to* + base form is treated as main verb *want* + nonfinite clause in Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:sections 3.40 and 16.38), but a different treatment is involved in the following explanation: An

example of a verb which is syntactically a main verb, although it behaves rather like a pragmatic particle, is the verb *want* when followed by *to* + infinitive in utterances such as *You want to be careful with that saw, I want to tell you how much we enjoyed last night.* (p. 148)

The recognition of *want to* + base form is consistent with the recognition of *querer* + infinitive.

The occurrence of emphasiser (*very*) *well* in the middle of the periphrases *can*, *could*, *may* or *might* + base form (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:subsection 8.103.2) does not invalidate an example, although (*very*) *well* does not form part of the variable. In contrast, the modal idioms *may/might (just) as well* (p. 142, note a) are not recognised.

For Spanish, this thesis recognises periphrases with the following extra verbal components (accompanied by an infinitive -e.g. *decir*- unless otherwise indicated): *acabar de* (when equivalent to English *have just* + *-en* form), *deber*, *deber de*, *estar* + present participle -e.g. *diciendo*-, *haber de*, *ir a*, *poder*, *querer*, *seguir* + present participle, *tener* + past participle -e.g. *dicho*-, *tener que*.

As will become apparent in chapter 5 -the analysis-, periphrastic predicators can reveal interesting aspects about the variables. On the other hand, in chapter 5 the extra verbal components listed above following Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:137) will be subsumed under the label *modals* or *modal verbs*. Chapter 5 will refer to the extra verbal components listed above for Spanish as *verbs of a modal meaning* or *verbs of attitudinal meaning*. And both the English and the Spanish items will be said to provide an extra load of attitudinal meaning to the predicator, an aspect of varied significance in both languages.

3.2 Characterisation of each variable

This section defines the individual variables, paying attention to what makes them distinct from each other. It will thus avoid repetition of characteristics of the variables as a group, which have been surveyed in the preceding section.

3.2.1 Variable 1 ('I think')

Variable 1 ('I think') focuses on the present addresser(s) as the subject of the process of vision/conceptualisation/language and on the process itself. This is achieved through self-reference with a first person singular or plural subject + the predicator of that subject or the predicator exclusively (on omission of the subject, see 3.1). When the subject is present, it must be English *I* or *we* or Spanish *yo* or *nosotros/-as*. *I think* and *pienso* are prototypical examples. Thematic alternatives (e.g. *I will say - say I will, supongo - yo supongo - supongo yo*) are considered.

The variable must refer to the present addresser or addressers in one of the following three ways: 1) first person singular reference to the present addresser (a single addresser), 2) first person plural reference to the present addresser (a single addresser), in the form of an editorial *we* (typical of written academic Spanish but apparently becoming less common there, for which see Hernández Sacristán 1995), and 3) first person plural reference to the present addressers (a group of addressers). The addresser(s) may be actual or recovered through quotation. Cf. the remarks on first person reference in variable 3 ('probably') in subsection 3.2.3.

The structure variable + modulated object conveys the addresser's assumption of the idea expressed in the modulated object if the variable's verb is in the affirmative (as in *I said the situation was changing*). If the verb is in the negative, the structure indicates the addresser's recognition of a lack of such assumption (as in *I did not say the situation was changing*).

The modulated object functions as direct object of the variable's predicator, except for examples with *be aware/certain/sure*, *estar seguro*, and *ser consciente*, in which the modulated object functions as complement of the adjective.

3.2.2 Variable 2 ('it seems')

Variable 2 ('it seems') focuses on the process of vision/conceptualisation/language through a third person singular impersonal or passive structure. *It seems* and *parece* are prototypical examples. Thematic alternatives (e.g. *it is obvious - obvious it is*) are considered.

In English, variable 2 adopts one of the following four forms:

- 1) the impersonal use of *seem* in the third person singular, e.g. *it seemed*
- 2) the impersonal use of *be/seem* in the third person singular + *certain, clear, evident, false, impossible, improbable, likely, obvious, plain, possible, probable, sure, true* -Wierzbicka (2006:45) indicates that the expression *it's true that ...* "is used as a partial concession and at the same time a likely prelude to disagreement" and that it "is likely to be followed by *but* ("it's true that ... but ...")", or *unlikely*, e.g. *it is evident*; except for versions with adverbial modification to form the comparative of the adjective or with *most* + adjective, versions with adverbial modification of the adjective are included, e.g. *it is very clear*
- 3) the passive of the verbs listed in section 3.1 (except for *be aware/certain/sure*, which cannot be used in the passive) in the third person singular, e.g. *it is believed*
- 4) the passive of *show* in the third person singular, e.g. *it has been shown*.

In Spanish, the alternatives are the following five:

- 1) the impersonal use of *parecer* in the third person singular, e.g. *parecerá*
- 2) the impersonal use of *ser/parecer* in the third person singular + *cierto, claro, evidente, falso, imposible, improbable, obvio, posible, probable, seguro* or *verdadero*, of *estar* in the third person singular + *claro*, of *resultar* in the third person singular + *claro, evidente* or *obvio*, or of *ser* in the third person singular + *de suponer, mentira* or

verdad, e.g. *está claro* or *es de suponer*; except for versions with adverbial modification to form the comparative of the adjective, versions with adverbial modification of the adjective are included, e.g. *está muy claro*

3) the third person singular, impersonal construction with *no haber* (*la menor duda*, *no haber ninguna duda*, *no haber duda alguna*, *menos/ninguna duda haber*, e.g. *no cabe duda*)

4) the passive *-ser + past participle-* of the verbs listed in section 3.1 (except for *estar seguro* and *ser consciente*, which cannot be used in the passive) in the third person singular, e.g. *será sabido*, or the reflexive passive *-se + verb* in the 3rd person- of the verbs listed in section 3.1 in the third person singular, e.g. *se sabrá*

5) the passive of *demostrar* in the third person singular, e.g. *ha sido demostrado*, or the reflexive passive of *demostrar* in the third person singular, e.g. *se ha demostrado*.

In accordance with the restrictions concerning the comparative indicated in alternative 2 of English and alternative 2 of Spanish, the following are excluded: *it is (as) clear as her intentions*, *it is more evident (than he is ready to admit)*, *it is as true as it was obvious/predictable/yesterday*, *it is less evident [that Peter is happy (than that he is hardworking)]*, *it is more evident [that Peter will come back (than it is possible that someone will go and fetch him)]*, *es (tan) cierto como el sol*, *está más claro que el agua*, *es menos seguro que probable/previsible/ayer*, *es más seguro [que venga (que (no) que se quede)]*, *es más seguro [que vuelva Pepe (que imposible (es) que vayan a buscarlo)]*, and similar constructions involving the comparative of an adjective. For the sake of consistency within the same variable, this type of structures is also excluded if they use a past participle instead of an adjective.

The structure variable + modulated object conveys a total, partial or null degree of recognition (not necessarily on the part of the addresser) of the idea expressed in the modulated object. Total recognition is involved in the passive and reflexive passive constructions with the predicator in the affirmative (as in *it is said the situation was changing*) and in the constructions with *duda*. Various degrees are involved in the rest of possible constructions.

The modulated object functions as subject of the variable's predicator, except for examples with *estar seguro* and *ser consciente*, in which the modulated object functions

as complement of the adjective, and with *duda*, in which the modulated object is a complement of the noun.

3.2.3 Variable 3 ('probably')

Variable 3 ('probably') focuses on the process of vision/conceptualisation/language through a disjunct. Disjuncts are described by Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:chapter 8). Let us survey this description before the characterisation of the variable is completed.

Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:613) indicate that disjuncts “have a superior role as compared with the sentence elements; they are syntactically more detached and in some respects ‘superordinate’, in that they seem to have a scope that extends over the sentence as a whole”. There are style disjuncts and content or attitudinal disjuncts, the larger class. Style disjuncts “convey the speaker’s comment on the style and form of what he is saying, defining in some way under what conditions he is speaking as the ‘authority’ for the utterance”. Content disjuncts “make observations on the actual content of the utterance and its truth conditions”. Style disjuncts can convey the addresser’s comment as regards modality and manner (*e.g. truthfully, bluntly, if I may say so*) or as regards respect (*e.g. in broad terms, personally*). Content disjuncts can make an observation as regards the degree of or conditions for the truth of the content (*e.g. really, certainly, if he’d listened*) or as regards a value judgement of the content (*e.g. understandably, wisely, to everyone’s surprise*) (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:615).

In brief, disjuncts can be divided as follows:

-style disjuncts: modality and manner, respect

-content disjuncts: (degree of or conditions for) truth, value judgement

Let us note that Quirk *et al.*’s (1991[1985]:chapter 8) content disjuncts of truth and content disjuncts of value judgement are respectively Greenbaum and Quirk’s (1990:181-184) content disjuncts of certainty and content disjuncts of evaluation.

Examples of sentences with a modality and manner style disjunct are “*Frankly*, I am tired” or “*Briefly*, there is nothing more I can do about it”. The use of respect style

disjuncts is illustrated by sentences such as “She was *strictly* out of order in adjourning the meeting at that point” or “*Personally*, I find the music too arid” (pp. 615-616).

Content disjuncts of truth

present a comment on the truth value of what is said, expressing the extent to which, and the conditions under which, the speaker believes that what he says is true. Here belong the great classes of hypothetical clauses on which closely reasoned discourse depends. (p. 620)

Apart from other realisations such as clauses, content disjuncts of truth can (and are prototypically) realised by adverbs. Adverbs functioning as content disjuncts of truth can be divided into three groups: those expressing conviction, be it as a direct statement (*e.g. undeniably*) or as an appeal to general perception (*e.g. evidently*); those expressing some degree of doubt (*e.g. apparently* or *doubtless*), and finally those indicating the sense in which the addresser judges the idea expressed as true or false (*e.g. actually* or *really*).

For content disjuncts of value judgement, Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:chapter 8) also focus on adverbs. In this way, these disjuncts can be divided into two groups. On the one hand, there are those which express a global judgement about what is being expressed and which normally also apply the same judgement simultaneously to the subject of the clause, as in “‘*Rightly*, Mrs Jensen consulted her lawyer’. [She was right and her action was right]”. On the other hand, there are those with which the clause subject is not a specific target of the judgement, as in “‘*Remarkably*, Mrs Jensen consulted her lawyer’. [Her action was remarkable; the speaker is not suggesting that Mrs Jensen was remarkable]”. See pp. 620-622.

In this thesis the label *disjunct* encompasses the concept in English grammar which has been surveyed in the preceding comments and its counterpart in Spanish grammar (called *comentario oracional periférico* in Alcina Franch and Bleuca (1994[1975])). For an in-depth analysis of disjuncts, see Greenbaum (1969:81-229).

Variable 3 has the form of an adverb phrase or an equivalent prepositional phrase, noun phrase or clause. If its grammatical function is considered from the point

of view of Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:chapter 8), the variable can be said to function in one of the following four ways:

1) as a content disjunct of degree of truth expressing conviction by appealing to general perception or expressing some degree of doubt

2) as a content disjunct of value judgement pointing to evidence

3) as a modality and manner style disjunct pointing to sincerity

4) as a respect style disjunct pointing to the present addresser's perspective

In English, variable 3 adopts one of the following four forms:

1) respect style disjuncts *in my/our opinion, from my/our point of view*

2) modality and manner style disjuncts *frankly, honestly, sincerely, truly, truthfully* or variants in the patterns *in all frankness, to be frank, to speak frankly, speaking frankly* or *frankly speaking*

3) content disjuncts *allegedly, almost certainly, almost surely, apparently, as far as I/we know, to be sure, certainly, clearly, of course, without doubt, doubtless, evidently, indubitably, that I/we know, likely, maybe, no doubt, obviously, perhaps, possibly, presumably, probably, seemingly, supposedly, surely, undoubtedly*

4) if it is possible, *most, quite* or *very* + an adverb in 2 or 3, *e.g. very clearly* (impossible with *e.g. maybe*)

Silver (2003), who questions the distinction between hedges or diminishers and boosters or emphasisers, analyses the adverb *evidently* as a hedge-booster. On the other hand, the table of semantic primes in Wierzbicka (2006:18) includes, classified as “logical concepts”, *not, maybe, can, because, and if* (cf. the role of *see, think* and *say* in Wierzbicka's 2006:17-18 classification, remarked in the survey of variables' verbs in section 3.1 above).

In Spanish, the alternatives are the following four:

1) *en mi/nuestra opinión, desde mi/nuestro punto de vista*

2) *francamente, honestamente, sinceramente* or variants in the patterns *con (toda) franqueza, para ser franco/-a/-os/-as, siendo franco/-a/-os/-as, hablando francamente* or *francamente hablando*

3) *a buen seguro, aparentemente, casi seguramente, casi seguro, claramente, claro, sin duda, evidentemente, indudablemente, desde luego, sin lugar a dudas, a lo mejor, obviamente, al parecer, posiblemente, presumiblemente, presuntamente, probablemente, quizá(s), seguramente, seguro, supuestamente, por supuesto, tal vez, que yo sepa, que nosotros/-as sepamos*

4) if it is possible, *bastante* or *muy* + an adverb in 2 or 3, e.g. *muy claramente*, or the synthetic superlative of an adverb in 2 or 3, e.g. *clarísimamente*

Although there is not a one-to-one correspondence, the variety of forms recognised for variable 3 matches the variety of forms recognised for the variables in which the verbal component is essential, the other four variables. For instance, we can take *from my point of view, frankly, allegedly* and *probably* as counterparts of, respectively, *see, acknowledge, say* and *suppose* (as in *I see* -an example of variable 1-, *it is seen* -variable 2-, *they see* -variable 4-, or *as they see* -variable 5-).

In the structures which involve personal reference (e.g. *in my opinion* or *siendo sinceros*), the personal reference must be to the present addresser or addressers in one of the following three ways: 1) first person singular reference to the present addresser (a single addresser), 2) first person plural reference to the present addresser (a single addresser), in the form of an editorial *we*, and 3) first person plural reference to the present addressers (a group of addressers). The addresser(s) may be actual or recovered through quotation. Cf. the remarks on first person reference in variable 1 ('I think') in subsection 3.2.1. These structures are however a minority, and certainly not central examples of the variable. Therefore, in this thesis variable 3 ('probably') is said to lack a personal reference, the same as it is said to lack a tense despite the exceptional presence of tense in *as far as I/we know, that I/we know* and *que yo sepa, que nosotros/-as sepamos*.

The ambivalence of a structure which may be a disjunct and an emphasising subjunct to modulate a part of a clause or sentence and the entire clause or sentence (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:583-584) will not cause its exclusion.

Certainly will be excluded when there are no clear signs that it is not a pure emphasiser equivalent to *ciertamente*. According to Wierzbicka (2006:257), *certainly* "is only a marginal member of the class [of epistemic adverbs] (if it belongs to it at

all)". See Wierzbicka (2006:section 8.7), aptly entitled "The "Uncertain" Status of *Certainly*". *Frankly* and *honestly* will be excluded if there are clear signs that the adverb is exclusively an item subjunct with subject-orientation, as in *for once, they have frankly admitted their mistakes* (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:572-574). *Likely* will be excluded in the construction subject + *be likely to* + base form of verb unless there are clear signs that it is an adverb. Minimiser *possibly*, operating upon *can* or *could* in nonassertive clauses (Quirk *et al.* 1991[1985]:600), is excluded.

Admittedly, *conceivably* and *personally* are not recognised. Wierzbicka (2006:323, note 20) points out that *admittedly* "is not epistemic" and that "it presents the statement as an admission, but it doesn't weaken in any way the force of the assertion". As for *conceivably*, she (2006:277) notes that it "nearly always co-occurs with the words *might*, *may*, or *could*". Wierzbicka (2006:222) calls the *personally* of "'Personally, I find Stilton too strong,' 'Personally, I find it ridiculous,' and so forth" a *delimiter*.

The structure variable + modulated object conveys the addresser's present, total or partial, recognition of the idea expressed in the modulated object.

3.2.4 Variable 4 ('they say')

Variable 4 ('they say') focuses on someone different from the present addresser(s) and addressee(s) as the subject of the process of vision/conceptualisation/language and on the process itself. This is achieved through reference to a person or several people different from the present addresser(s) and addressee(s) with a third person singular or plural subject + the predicator of that subject or the predicator exclusively (on omission of the subject, see 3.1). *They say* and *dicen* are prototypical examples. Thematic alternatives (e.g. *he has thought - thought he has, está segura - segura está*) are considered. The addresser(s) may be actual or recovered through quotation.

If a structure with third person reference refers to the present addresser(s) it will be excluded. A well-known case in point is Julius Caesar's self-reference in the third person in his account of the conquest of Gaul (see e.g. García Yebra and Escolar

Sobrino (ed.) 1986:8-9). The use of third person for self-reference seems to be relatively common in the mass media of the late 20th and early 21st centuries. Jacobs (1999:220) notes that “it is a characteristic feature of the production format of press releases that self-referencing is almost exclusively realized in the third person, in particular through the use of the organization’s proper name”. News in newspapers are sometimes attributed to a third person who is in fact the author of the final text or of a previous version of it (on the complexity of authorship and authority in the written press, see Scollon 1998:chapter 6). The structure “writes Robert Cole” in lines 62-63 of sample EA16 of our corpus is illustrative of this and has accordingly been excluded (on the corpus see the next chapter). For those samples of the corpus belonging to the category press reportage and to the subcategory institutional editorial, noun phrases with reference exclusively to the newspaper to which the text belongs are considered by this thesis to involve self-reference. The reason is that writers of news and institutional editorials are supposed to represent the stance of the newspaper for which they work. Thus, in texts belonging to press reportage or institutional editorial, structures such as “this newspaper said” or “The Times reported” do not qualify if “this newspaper” or “The Times” refer to the newspaper to which the text belongs. As will be mentioned in the next subsection, all these restrictions on third person reference to self-refer also hold for variable 5 (‘as they say’).

The structure variable + modulated object conveys a third party’s assumption of the idea expressed in the modulated object if the variable’s verb is in the affirmative (as in *he said the situation was changing*). If the verb is in the negative, the structure indicates the recognition of a lack of such assumption (as in *he did not say the situation was changing*).

The modulated object functions as direct object of the variable’s predicator, except for examples with *be aware/certain/sure*, *estar seguro*, and *ser consciente*, in which the modulated object functions as complement of the adjective.

3.2.5 Variable 5 (‘as they say’)

Variable 5 ('as they say') focuses on someone different from the present addresser(s) and addressee(s) as the subject of the process of vision/conceptualisation/language and on the process itself. This is achieved through reference to a person or several people different from the present addresser(s) and addressee(s) with one of the following two subordinate structures: 1) a subordinating conjunction + a third person singular or plural subject with human reference + the predicator of that subject or the conjunction and the predicator exclusively (on omission of the subject, see 3.1), or 2) a preposition or a fixed prepositional expression (e.g. *according to* or *from the point of view of*) + a noun phrase with third person singular or plural, human reference or a fixed prepositional expression containing a possessive determiner with the possessor being a third person human referent (as in *from his/Peter's point of view*). Alternative 1 is the variant with a verb of variable 5, and *as they say* and *como dicen* are prototypical examples. Alternative 2 is the verbless variant of variable 5, and *according to them* and *según ellos* are prototypical examples. Thematic alternatives (e.g. *como ellos dicen - como dicen ellos*) are considered. The addresser(s) may be actual or recovered through quotation.

In English, the variant with a verb of variable 5 adopts the form *as* + subject + predicator if the subject is not elided or *as* + predicator if it is. The predicator is a verb from the list given in section 3.1 (for *make (it) clear*, only the version without *it*). *As Peter says* is an example of the variant with a verb. The verbless variant adopts one of the following three forms:

1) *according to* + noun phrase, e.g. *according to Peter*

2) *in the eyes/opinion/words of* + noun phrase, *in his/her/their* or Saxon genitive + *eyes/opinion/words*, e.g. *in the opinion of Peter* or *in his/Peter's opinion*

3) *from the point of view of* + noun phrase, *from his/her/their* or Saxon genitive + *point of view*, e.g. *from the point of view of Peter* or *from his/Peter's point of view*

In Spanish, the variant with a verb adopts the form *según* or *(tal/tal y) como* + subject + predicator or *según* or *(tal/tal y) como* + predicator. The predicator is a verb from the list given in section 3.1. *Como dice Pedro* is an example of the variant with a verb. The verbless variant adopts one of the following six forms:

1) *a juicio de* + noun phrase (e.g. *a juicio de Pedro*), *a su juicio*

- 2) *a los ojos de* + noun phrase (e.g. *a los ojos de Pedro*), *a sus ojos*
- 3) *en la opinión de* + noun phrase (e.g. *en la opinión de Pedro*), *en su opinión*
- 4) *en/con palabras de* + noun phrase (e.g. *con palabras de Pedro*), *en/con sus palabras*
- 5) *desde el punto de vista de* + noun phrase (e.g. *desde el punto de vista de Pedro*), *desde su punto de vista*
- 6) *según* + noun phrase (e.g. *según Pedro*)

It is to be noted that the expression *verbless variant* must not be taken to an extreme. The noun phrase in this variant may contain a verb phrase (e.g. in *according to those who went on strike*).

If a structure with third person reference refers to the present addresser(s), it will be excluded (for the way this circumstance is understood, see subsection 3.2.4).

Como quien dice is a fixed expression at a great distance from the prototypical expression which gives name to this variable, *as they say*, and has accordingly been excluded.

The structure variable + modulated object conveys a third party's assumption of the idea expressed in the modulated object.

3.3 Methodology

The methodology employed to analyse the variables rests on three characteristics of the analysis. The analysis is comparative and contrastive, quantitative and qualitative, and based on a corpus. Let us briefly survey these characteristics.

The analysis adopts the compare-and-contrast approach. Comparison and contrast are based on the examination of five variables (see 3.1-3.2) in three genres, press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, in two linguistic codes, British English and Castilian Spanish. If the analysis had considered a single variable, say variable 1 ('I think'), in a genre in a language, say English press editorial, comparison

and contrast would have been very limited. Truly, one could always use the findings of earlier research and the linguist's intuition as a second term of comparison to better understand and explain the findings of such an analysis. In fact this is also done in this thesis, only that it is only a part of the focus of the comparative and contrastive perspective. In our group of variables, genres and languages, the examination of each member of the group is expected to contribute not only to characterise that member but also other members of the group. In other words, examining, *e.g.*, variable 1 ('I think') in English press editorial is expected to contribute to understand the use of that variable in that genre in English, but also the use of that variable in English press reportage or English academic prose, the use, in the same genre of English press editorial, of variable 2 ('it seems'), and so on and so forth. Let us note that such an in-depth comparative perspective, which is gained at the expense of complexity, is particularly useful not only in terms of the qualitative component of the analysis, but also quantitatively. The quantitative part of the analysis in this thesis makes use of chi-square tests and Yates' correction, statistical tests which are essential to understand the value of different linguistic features in different populations (see 5.1.3). These tests could not have been applied to just the number of occurrences of variable 1 ('I think') in English press editorial. At the late 20th and early 21st centuries, many studies point out the advantages of the compare-and-contrast approach. Connor (1996:5-6) points out the importance of the compare-and-contrast approach in the study of cross-cultural particulars and universals. Aijmer (1998:277) notes that the contrastive or comparative perspective in language studies "makes it possible to dig deeper and to ask new questions about the relationship between languages with the aim of sharpening our conceptions of cross-linguistic correspondences and adding to our knowledge of the languages compared". Wierzbicka (2006:295) notes that "[w]ithout a contrastive perspective, there is always a danger that we will seek to explain language-particular phenomena in terms of universalist explanations". Moreover, the studies by Wierzbicka (2003[1991], 1992, 1997, 2006) are constant reminders of the convenience of the compare-and-contrast approach to the study of linguistic and cultural systems if the researcher is to avoid ethnocentrism, and the compare-and-contrast approach is connected to the avoidance of ethnocentrism and its opposite exotism in Hernández Sacristán (1999:block I). The convenience of combining the contrastive analysis of languages with that of varieties

within languages is pointed out and examined in Hernández Sacristán (1999:section 2.7 of block II).

There is an important quantitative component in the analysis. This involves frequency counts but also the use of statistical tests. Absolute numbers, percentages and proportions, and statistical significance are all considered, so as to achieve two important elements: 1) an in-depth, objective description of data, and 2) scientific validity. There is also in the analysis an important qualitative component. This involves interpretation of findings in connection with the findings of earlier research (see chapter 2) and with any idea which seems relevant to understand and explain them. The inadequacy of an analysis which is only quantitative in a study of this nature is especially shown when dealing with polysemy, ambiguity and the existence of different values of a given linguistic form. Let us consider, in this connection, an example. In subsection 3.2.3 we saw that this thesis recognises *frankly* as an example of variable 3 ('probably') if it fulfils some requirements, among them to function as a disjunct, but does not recognise it if it is exclusively an item subjunct with subject orientation. Counting the occurrences of *frankly* in the corpus would not *per se* be very illustrative of how *frankly* behaves in terms of clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction expositive of the addresser's stance. Reading the corpus manually to examine this item in context, counting the occurrences which qualify, and examining the way they function is. On the limitations of an analysis that is purely quantitative, cf. Wierzbicka (1997:145, 2006:262) -in connection with, respectively, a given polysemous Russian word, and epistemic adverbs and polysemy-, and Fagan and Martín Martín (2002-2003) -for the limitations of a quantitative approach to academic criticism-.

The analysis in this thesis is based on a corpus. The corpus-based analysis is common in studies of this nature. The advantage is that a corpus offers an organised body of authentic material essential to support conclusions, and in this way intuitions can be checked against, and interpretations based on, real samples of language in use. The disadvantage is that an adequate corpus is not always available. This has been the case with the corpus for this thesis. The English section consists of samples from a published corpus of English, the FLOB corpus, but I have had to elaborate the Spanish section. The pilot studies by Villar Conde (2001, 2002) analysed English, Spanish and Galician speech, based on a corpus of some 9,000 words per language. The texts of the

Spanish section were part of the *Corpus Oral de Referencia del Español Contemporáneo*, a database consisting in the computer transliteration of texts recorded on audio tapes from speech. This source can be found on the Internet (see References under Marcos Marín). The complete samples which can be accessed in this Internet database were adequate for those pilot studies. But these samples cannot be taken profit of for a study such as this thesis, given that written Spanish is not represented in them and that their total word-length is relatively reduced. Larger databases in which written Spanish is represented are *CREA* and *CUMBRE*. The Spanish Royal Academy of Language has on the Internet the database *CREA (Corpus de Referencia del Español Actual)*, see References under REAL ACADEMIA ESPAÑOLA). To consult it, a word or expression has to be entered, and, once this is done, only brief extracts from texts are accessible. Something similar happens with the Spanish corpus called *CUMBRE*. Of this corpus totalling twenty million words, a sample of two million words is available in the form of a CD-ROM (the reference is Sánchez, Cantos and Simón 2001). Again, to access the sample, one has to enter a specific word or expression, and after this, access is gained to brief extracts of texts. Consequently, I have devised a Spanish part of the corpus for this thesis made up of authentic texts and matching the English part. Cf., in this connection, Dafouz Milne (2003) on the elaboration of a corpus of newspaper opinion articles in English and Spanish, and Oliver del Olmo (2004) on the compilation of a corpus of Spanish biomedical research articles to match an already existent corpus of English. The corpus of this thesis is examined in the chapter that follows.

4. The corpus

This research is a research in pragmatics, a scientific discipline which studies language in context, or language in use. Thus, it is not interested in the abstract grammar of all possible constructions but in language in its real use. As pragmatics centres upon language in use, in other words, as “[d]iscourse analyses focus on language characteristics that extend across clause boundaries”, it is no wonder that “nearly all discourse studies are based on analysis of actual texts”, as “it turns out that the use of many lexical and grammatical features can only be fully understood through analysis of their functions in larger discourse contexts” (Biber, Conrad and Reppen 1998:106). It seems clear, therefore, that the present work calls for an **analysis based on real texts**. But this analysis can be done in different ways.

There are two typical cases for such an analysis. One consists in studying linguistic structures occurring in an organised corpus. The other consists in studying proverbs, set phrases, popular sayings, lyrics, slogans and similar structures which, though not forming part of an organised corpus, are relevant for the analyst. The second case is commonly complemented by theoretical explanations about the philosophical principles and sociocultural values of the speech community, and sometimes by the analysis of constructed examples of potential structures, of the type found in works on generative grammar. The second case, complemented by theoretical explanations about philosophy, society and culture and the analysis of constructed examples, is found, for instance, in Wierzbicka (2003[1991]), who nevertheless acknowledges the convenience of applying statistics. Thus, she (2003[1991]:37-42) surveys a number of structures, some proposed by herself and others taken from different bibliographic sources. In this way she studies question tags in English and Polish (see section 2.2 in this dissertation). She concludes that the range of contexts in which English asks for confirmation of the

idea expressed is far wider than in Polish. She points out the convenience of statistics on page 41 as follows:

Needless to say, it would be good if the observations ventured above could be supported with text counts [...].

I would like to stress, however, that apart from quantitative differences suggested here, which require statistical validation, there are also some indubitable qualitative differences [...].

[T]he difference between the ‘opinion-oriented’ English tag (‘I think you would say the same; I don’t know if you would say the same’) and the ‘truth-oriented’ Polish tag (‘true?’) is a matter of structure, not of frequency, and needs no statistical validation.

This thesis considers a limited number of variables in a limited number of languages. Thus, the type of analysis we have just reviewed will be complementary, as a corpus-based study seems to be called for. Handling a corpus to study five variables in two languages is feasible. Besides, whenever convenient, structures not taken from the corpus will be considered. Cf. in this connection Pérez Guerra’s (1996:74) observation that, to decide on the acceptability of a given sequence,

nin abonda cos coñecementos illados propios do falante nin unicamente cos do resto dos falantes ou das diversas ferramentas informativas xa mencionadas [fontes bibliográficas tales como gramáticas, dicionarios, etc., N.V.C.]. Tendo en conta este principio, xorden os primeiros córpora de textos, como apoio fundamental á chamada dimensión funcional do acto comunicativo.

Once it has been made clear that this is (and why it is) a corpus-based study, it is necessary to go deeper into the notion of what a corpus is.

A corpus can be seen as a framework of situational elements. This view is present in the classic volumes on stylistics by Crystal and Davy (1969) and on sociolinguistics by Gregory and Carroll (1978), and, more recently, in Allan Bell’s sociolinguistics. Crystal and Davy (1969) produced a groundbreaking book. They provided a theoretical framework for the systematic analysis of the varieties of English, and they illustrated its applicability by exploring linguistic features in a corpus of authentic, spoken and written, material reproduced in the book.

According to Crystal and Davy (1969:10-11),

the aim of stylistics is to analyse language habits with the main purpose of identifying, from the general mass of linguistic features common to English as used on every conceivable occasion, those features which are restricted to certain kinds of social context; to explain, where possible, why such features have been used, as opposed to other alternatives; and to classify these features into categories based upon a view of their function in the social context. By ‘features’ here, we mean *any* bit of speech or writing which a person can single out from the general flow of language and discuss - a particular word, part of a word, sequence of words, or way of uttering a word. A feature, when it is restricted in its occurrence to a limited number of social contexts, we shall call a *stylistically significant* or *stylistically distinctive* feature.

Shortly after that passage, the authors provide two definitions to which this thesis subscribes. Crystal and Davy (1969:11) define *situation* as “that sub-set of non-linguistic events which are clearly relevant to the identification of the linguistic feature(s)”, and *extralinguistic context* as “everything non-linguistic which exists at the time of using the linguistic feature(s)”. From their work it becomes clear that an analysis must be based on a corpus so as to integrate situational and contextual elements. In this connection, they make important points such as the convenience of talking about “*ranges* of appropriateness and acceptability of various uses of language to given situations” (p. 63) or the idea that the linguist,

having intuitively noted a particular feature as being stylistically significant in some way, attempts to rationalise the basis of his intuitive response by examining the extra-linguistic context in order to establish any situational factors which might account for restrictions on its use. (p. 64)

In connection with situation and context, there is the question of time. For Crystal and Davy (1969:88), “the linguistic variables are correlated with the situational variables in the contemporaneous extra-linguistic context”.

Crystal and Davy (1969:21) explain that “the more important stylistic feature in a text will be (a) that which occurs more frequently within the variety in question, and (b) that which is shared less by other varieties”. This type of corpus-based approach to the study of variation in language “enables us to quantify the use of language in a text,

grading the stylistic features in terms of the extent to which they characterise a variety as a whole, and attempting to make descriptive and explanatory statements of a more general nature” (p. 22). On the same page they point to the interest of comparing samples. As will become apparent later on (see chapter 5), the analysis in this thesis carries all these ideas into practice. Furthermore, it includes the use of the chi-square test, which Crystal and Davy (1969:22) recommend, though, for practical reasons, do not use.

Based on their corpus, Crystal and Davy (1969) analyse different varieties of English, among them newspaper reporting (cf. part A of our corpus), and science (cf. part J of our corpus).

Gregory and Carroll’s (1978) study is far more theoretical, though it also includes a corpus-based discussion. This discussion appears at the end, after the examination of the relevance of situation in the study of language. We are told (1978:v) that “we choose our utterances to fit situations, and text and context are therefore inter-related parts of a whole”. And later on on page 49 we are reminded that “[a]ny study of language-in-use must not underestimate the importance of social and expressive functions of language in comparison to its ‘cognitive’ functions”. Indeed, both Gregory and Carroll’s (1978) work and the present thesis align themselves with the functional orientation of Hallidayan grammar and thus reject the excessive reliance on the linguist’s intuition to understand language in use. In this connection, cf. Gregory and Carroll’s (1978:96-97) remark that “[t]here is often only a narrow line between what can be seen as the informed intuition of the native speaker and his accumulated prejudices. Neither are so good as a guide to appropriate usage as are situationally sensitive observation and description”. And for such “situationally sensitive observation and description” a corpus is essential, as they explicitly point out on pages 95-96 and as they illustrate in practice in their corpus-based discussion at the end of the book.

Bell’s sociolinguistics also illustrates the view of the corpus as a framework of situational elements. Bell (1998) carries out a mainly qualitative, corpus-based analysis of news in the written press. He scrutinises the texts of his corpus sentence by sentence to unveil the weight of ideology in the account of stories. In doing so, he also reminds us of the centrality of news as a language register, the importance of comparison, and

(on p. 103) the convenience of complementing “full-scale work on a few texts with more piecemeal, specific analyses on larger samples”.

A **corpus** allows, therefore, for observation of language in context. Let us see now which **type** of corpus is required.

Biber, Conrad and Reppen (1998:chapter 5) rule out for pragmatics the kind of corpus study carried out in a purely quantitative manner as is typical of phonology or morphology. In these disciplines, and within certain limits, the larger the corpus, the more representative it is considered, since the probability increases of finding different examples of the linguistic patterns looked for. In those analyses, all kinds of statistic tools are also employed. This changes slightly in the case of pragmatic analyses. Pragmatics looks for usage patterns which vary as to their communicative value depending on context. Thus, the mere count of occurrences of a structure may conceal the value of what are in fact different communicative strategies. In pragmatics it is advisable to include a qualitative study, that is, a study which pays attention to the significance of language patterns in connection with context and the relationship addresser-addressee. This does not mean omitting more quantifiable aspects. On the contrary, the corpus must have a certain extension, and statistics must be used to deal with occurrences of linguistic elements in absolute terms and in terms of frequencies.

As the pragmatic features of a language are far more numerous than phonemes or morphemes, a work in pragmatics must delimit a specific number of variables to be analysed on the basis of a corpus that has been selected considering its potentiality to illustrate them. Thus, the random selection of texts typical of a purely quantitative study is generally replaced in pragmatics by a conscious selection of texts expected to be representative. To obtain a corpus of representative texts, the linguist will consider subject matter, degree of formality, the relationship between addresser and addressee (whether they know each other or not, whether they belong to different social groups or to the same), and so on.

This thesis will therefore include a quantitative and qualitative analysis based on a relatively large corpus selected so as to illustrate in detail certain variables having to do with the addresser’s responsibility. Let us examine now the **composition and characteristics** of the corpus.

The corpus selected is given as appendix I. It consists of more than 180,000 words. Half of the corpus is in English and the other half in Spanish. The English section represents British English and the Spanish section represents Castilian Spanish. There are three written genres per language, with more than 30,000 words per genre per language. The genres are press reportage, press editorial and academic prose.

The extension of some 180,000 words, with some 30,000 per genre per language, responds to the necessity to keep a balance between the manageability of texts for their close reading and the validity of statistical findings. The inclusion of two languages, English and Spanish, greatly contributes to the comparative perspective. The choice of British English and Castilian Spanish brings about the consideration of two European standards. Besides, the three genres chosen are representative of the standard in the two languages, and are often considered of special importance in specialist studies. Thus, the importance of essays and the press for analysis is pointed out by Scollon and Scollon (2001[1995]:101). Garrett and Bell (1998:3-4) mention the importance of the media and of news. Bell (1998:65) states that “[n]ews is a major register of language. Understanding how it works is important to understanding the functioning of language in society”. On the importance of newspapers, cf. Dafouz Milne (2003:34-35). With regard to science, Halliday (1993:132) points out that “[i]f we examine the discourse of science we can become more aware of the ideology that is enshrined in the way scientific language construes the world”. Besides, Wierzbicka (2006:29) notes “the central role of science in modern Anglo culture”.

Each of the three genres selected contains divisions. The genre/category of Press reportage is divided into the subcategories Political, Sports, Society, Financial, and Cultural. Press editorial is divided into Institutional Editorial, Personal Editorial³³, and Letters to the Editor. On the other hand, both Press reportage and Press editorial are classified as National Daily, National Sunday, Provincial Daily, and Provincial Weekly. Academic prose is divided into Natural sciences, Medicine, Mathematics, Psychology,

³³ Murphy (2004:206) indicates that “Biber does not classify opinion articles as a text type or genre, although perhaps his term *personal editorials* (1988: 195) indicates something similar”. Murphy (2004) considers opinion articles as a subgenre of media discourse. Dafouz Milne (2003:34) indicates that opinion articles are “a subgenre of persuasive texts (van Dijk 1988), their final aim being to convince the audience by means of logical (i.e. textual metadiscourse) and emotional strategies (i.e. interpersonal metadiscourse)”, and that they are “normally written by experts on a particular topic and, unlike editorials, are signed, which means that authorship is known to the reader”.

Sociology, Demography, Linguistics, Education, Politics, Law, Philosophy, History, Literary criticism, Art, and Technology and engineering.

The English part of the corpus is taken from the FLOB corpus, a corpus of British English whose texts date from the year 1991. The FLOB corpus is offered as part of the ICAME CD-ROM (see Hofland, Lindebjerg and Thunestvedt 1999). For FLOB's category J "Science" I have preferred to use the label *academic prose* instead, so as to reflect that this category includes not only hard sciences (*e.g.* mathematics) but a variety of other subcategories, as indicated in the previous paragraph.

The FLOB corpus does not explicitly distinguish subcategories within the press reportage category. However, the FLOB corpus is designed to match the LOB corpus, a corpus of British English whose texts date from the year 1961, and the LOB corpus explicitly distinguishes six subcategories within press reportage, which are easily recognised in the same category in the FLOB. Five of those subcategories constitute the press reportage category of the corpus in this thesis (the already mentioned Political, Sports, Society, Financial, and Cultural). The one that is left out is Spot news. Spot news has been left out mainly because it constitutes an extremely peculiar type of press reportage. Its briefness makes its internal structure very different from the other five subcategories. Furthermore, it does not seem to have a clear equivalent in the Spanish press. Note that in the two-million word sample of the Spanish corpus CUMBRE (Sánchez, Cantos and Simón 2001), there are equivalents to the LOB and FLOB subcategories Political, Sports, Society, Financial, and Cultural, but not to Spot news. For a corpus-based study of Spot news, see Bell (1998).

From the samples in the FLOB, I selected, consciously and randomly in due proportions, 45 samples to make up the English section of the corpus for this thesis. Each sample is about 2,000 words long (each sample ends with the complete sentence in which the 2,000th word is contained), and the English section of the corpus is thus about 90,000 words long. The number of samples in the subcategories of press reportage is given in Table 4.1. In the category of press editorial, the subcategories, institutional editorial, personal editorial, and letters to the editor, have five samples each. In academic prose there is one sample per subcategory, that is to say, one sample per field (for the list of subcategories/fields see above).

TABLE 4.1 SAMPLES IN THE SUBCATEGORIES OF ENGLISH PRESS REPORTAGE

Subcategory	Samples
National Daily Political	3
National Daily Sports	1
National Daily Society	1
National Daily Financial	1
National Daily Cultural	1
National Sunday Political	1
National Sunday Sports	1
National Sunday Financial	1
Provincial Daily Political	2
Provincial Daily Sports	1
Provincial Daily Cultural	1
Provincial Weekly Society	1

The Spanish section of the corpus is based on the English section. As anticipated in chapter 1 and explained in section 3.3, rather than selecting samples from an existing corpus, I had to *create* a Spanish corpus and then incorporate it into the corpus for this thesis. Sadly enough, at the beginning of the third millennium there were no available Spanish corpora proper, but databases which only allowed access to brief extracts of texts for the work with concordances and the like.

For the categories press reportage and press editorial, I elaborated the Spanish samples from texts in the Internet (the Internet is also the source for Obiedat's 2006 corpus of news stories). Texts in English press reportage and editorial date back to 1991; the corresponding samples in Spanish date from 1997, 2001 and 2002. The selection of newspapers has tried to match, insofar as this was possible, the newspapers in the English part. Thus, *ABC*, *El Mundo*, *El País*, *Hispanidad* and *La Razón digital* were considered national daily newspapers; *La Estrella Digital*, *Hispanidad* and *La*

Razón digital were selected as national Sunday (the latter two have qualified as both daily and Sunday due to the scarcity of Spanish national newspapers available in the Internet to match the English ones; *Hispanidad* did not appear neither on Sundays exclusively nor daily, and *La Razón digital* appeared daily); *Canarias 7*, *El Comercio*, *El Diario Montañés*, *El Norte de Castilla*, *Hoy*, *Diario Ideal*, *La Rioja*, *La Verdad* and *La Vanguardia* were selected as provincial daily; and *El Periódico* and *Sur de Málaga* were selected as provincial weekly. The division of press reportage into political, sports, society, financial and cultural, and the division of press editorial into institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor, have also been matched in Spanish.

For the category of academic prose, I elaborated the Spanish samples from printed books and journals available in my university, the University of Santiago de Compostela. Texts in English academic prose date back to 1991; the corresponding samples in Spanish date from 1991, 1992, 1993, 1994, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 and 2002. There is a Spanish sample in each subcategory (*i.e.* in each field) of academic prose matching the corresponding English sample in that subcategory.

As mentioned above, the entire corpus of this thesis is offered as appendix I. The transcription conventions of the English section are those found in the FLOB corpus with the following codes to provide contextual information:

<#FLOB:\>	FLOB category (<i>e.g.</i> <#FLOB:A02\>)
<p_>	begin paragraph
<p/>	end paragraph
<h_>	begin headline
<h/>	end headline
<h >	one word headline
<quote_>	begin quotation
<quote/>	end quotation
<quote >	one word quotation
<tf_>	begin typeface change
<tf/>	end typeface change
<tf >	one word typeface change
<*_><*/>	begin/end unusable character
<*_>e-circ<*/>	ê
<foreign_>	begin foreign words
<foreign/>	end foreign words
<foreign >	one foreign word
<O_>	begin omission

Chapter 4. The corpus

<O/>	end omission
<?_>-<?/>	ambiguous hyphen (line-break)
<}_><- ><+ ><}/>	misspelling
<&_><&/>	begin/end editorial comment
<& >	"sic!" comment
<sp_><sp/>	begin/end superscript
<sb_><sb/>	begin/end subscript

The first code in this list uses letter A for the category of press reportage (as in <#FLOB:A02>, meaning sample 2 of press reportage), B for press editorial, and J for academic prose. It must be noted that this and all other codes in the list are used only in the transcription in appendix I. Quotations from the English section of the corpus elsewhere in this thesis leave these codes out, show misspellings in the form “managers[-mangers]”, and identify samples of press reportage, press editorial and academic prose as respectively EA, EB and EJ (for instance, sample 2 of English press reportage is sample EA02). In the Spanish section, in the transcription given in appendix I, each Spanish sample is preceded by the code name between the signs < >, e.g. <SA01>. In appendix I as well as elsewhere in this thesis, Spanish samples of press reportage, press editorial and academic prose are respectively identified as SA, SB and SJ. Relevant contextual information in the Spanish section is directly reproduced (for instance, I use bold type or italics whenever these appear in the original) or referred to by an editorial comment between square brackets. Misspellings in the Spanish part adopt the form “entendimiento[-entendiento]” or, when two or three words are wrongly represented in the original as a single word, the form “que reunió[2-que(reunió)]” or “para el alumno[3-paraelalumno]”.

Quotations of examples from the corpus will reproduce any stretch of linguistic material which appears in the middle of the variable and/or its modulated object, even though such linguistic material is superordinate to or independent of the variable and its modulated object. This is done to avoid the cumbersome use of ellipsis. Thus, with “the girls think” as variable and “the house is beautiful” as modulated object, quotations could take the form *the girls, in contrast, think the house is beautiful, the girls probably think the house is beautiful* or *the girls admittedly think the house is beautiful*. Any other material which is superordinate to or independent of the variable and its

modulated object will either not be quoted or, for the purposes of providing contextual clues, be quoted between square brackets.

Appendix II, “Sources of texts in the corpus”, identifies every text and sample in the corpus, including the code name of each sample (*e.g.* “EA01” for sample 01 of category A -press reportage- in English) and information about category and subcategory, title, date and place of publication, author, the specific pages occupied by the sample in the original source, the specific lines occupied by each text in the transcription of the sample in appendix I, the exact number of words of the sample, and typographical errors and expressions marked as “sic”.

A better understanding of the corpus and its composition can be gained by consulting appendices I and II. However, it should have become clear that the way the corpus has been elaborated is random and non-random in due proportions. We saw above that purely random selection is not appropriate in pragmatics even if it may be in other branches of linguistics such as phonetics. On the other hand, a too conscious selection of samples might distort the corpus and hence the analysis. Starting from a corpus that is already published and widely used by researchers, the FLOB, favours the intended representativeness of our corpus. From that starting point, conscious choices of samples have taken into account relevant aspects of type of text and context, these latter concerning sex of author(s) (there exists the cliché that women’s language is less blunt than men’s -for a scientific view, see Holmes 1995-), individual authorship as against co-authorship (an individual author might feel less comfortable using self-reference than a group of authors), and so on. When no justification existed to consciously shift from one text to another, chance alone has come into play.

We are now in a position to proceed to the analysis.

5. Analysis

5.1 Introduction

This chapter offers the analysis of data, based on the corpus of English and Spanish. The object of analysis are the five linguistic variables selected for the study, variable 1 ('I think'), variable 2 ('it seems'), variable 3 ('probably'), variable 4 ('they say') and variable 5 ('as they say'). These linguistic structures function at clause/sentence-level for reduction of expressive strength. They are all optional and they occur in declarative sentences, never as part of an interrogative, exclamative or imperative sentence. In expressive strength reduction other structures may play a role (*e.g.* grammatically obligatory structures or interrogative sentences), but these fall outside the scope of the present analysis. Examples of each of the five variables chosen follow here:

1. This perspective is expressed too, I believe, in radically different meanings and uses of 'primitivism'. (lines 185-187, sample EJ65, English academic prose, art; example of variable 1, 'I think')
2. It is thought the Lloyd's authorities would like to see the number of syndicates and members' agencies reduced to produce a more streamlined, better equipped market. (lines 94-96, sample EA25, English press reportage, financial; variable 2, 'it seems')
3. They may, of course, decide on someone other than Mr Gorbachev (lines 151-152, sample EB01, English press editorial, institutional editorial; variable 3, 'probably')
4. El ministro de Hacienda señaló que "no se puede cuestionar ninguna ley que apruebe el Parlamento" (lines 16-17, sample SA01, Spanish press reportage, political; variable 4, 'they say')

5. como dice Lucrecio, nada nace si no es por la muerte de algo (line 123, sample SJ60, Spanish academic prose, literary criticism; variable 5, ‘as they say’)

To better understand the way expressive strength reduction is affected by the five variables chosen, it is important to bear in mind the differences between them as well as the similarities by which they constitute a homogeneous set. The first subsection in the present introduction of the analysis explores, therefore, the similarities and differences between the variables.

5.1.1 The variables as a set: similarities and differences

There is a clear parallelism between our five variables. Cf. the following example of variable 1 (‘I think’):

6. I think we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo (lines 19-20, sample EA02, English press reportage, political)

Using variables 2 (‘it seems’), 3 (‘probably’), 4 (‘they say’) and 5 (‘as they say’) instead, we would have respectively examples 7, 8, 9 and 10 as follows:

7. It can be said/It must be acknowledged we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo
8. From my point of view/Honestly, we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo
9. People can well say/Many people will think we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo

10. As many people will be thinking, we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo

And similar parallelisms may be traced for Spanish. The very first example of a variable found in the Spanish part of the corpus is variable 4 ('they say'):

11. en las que Juan José Ibarretxe anunció que el País Vasco pagará este año un Cupo al Estado de 151.000 millones de pesetas (907,53 millones de euros) (lines 9-12, sample SA01, Spanish press reportage, political)

It is not difficult to imagine alternatives with examples of variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems'), 3 ('probably') and 5 ('as they say'), respectively exemplified in 12, 13, 14 and 15:

12. he anunciado/anuncio que el País Vasco pagará ...
13. es obvio/parece que el País Vasco pagará ...
14. obviamente/al parecer el País Vasco pagará ...
15. según Juan José Ibarretxe/según afirmó Juan José Ibarretxe, el País Vasco pagará ...

This symmetry results from the overall effect of each of the five variables upon authorial stance.

The shared value of the five variables to modulate ideas by introducing some kind of nuance on authorial commitment co-exists, however, with the semantic, grammatical and pragmatic differences between the variables. Since Ferdinand de Saussure we know that the meaning of a linguistic element is relative to the language system, and thus the meaning of the different variables is not to be taken as identical. For instance, *I am sure* does not denote the same degree of certainty as *surely*. And,

more generally, the sets of potential structures conforming each of the five variables would not receive identical treatment in Semantics, though there is in the five sets a shared core meaning.

Morphological and syntactic differences between the five variables are the most obvious. Grammatical concepts such as first or third person reference, or superordinate or subordinate clauses, are essential in the definition of the five variables. On the other hand, replacing a variable by a different one may bring about grammatical changes in the sentence to which the variable and its modulated object belong³⁴. For instance, the following is an example of variable 4 ('they say') with connective *that* introducing the modulated object of the variable, and the conditional to reproduce indirect speech:

16. managers have told some NHS staff that a Labour government would accept trust status as a *fait accompli* (lines 15-17, sample EA01, English press reportage, political)

Replacing variable 4 by variable 5 ('as they say') would result in the following example, with omission of the connective and replacement of the conditional by the *will* future:

17. as managers have told some NHS staff, a Labour government will accept trust status as a *fait accompli*

A number of other grammatical changes may result when a variable is replaced by a different one. To mention one grammatical change in Spanish, let us consider the shifts from indicative to subjunctive and vice versa deriving from the replacement of certain variables by others. Thus, the subjunctive is required in Castilian Spanish in the modulated object of the variable in 18:

³⁴ As I pointed out in section 3.1, I will informally use the label *modulated object* for the linguistic material which is in the scope of the variable, that is, which is modulated by the variable.

18. Es probable que no pueda darse una respuesta única a estas preguntas (line 77, sample SJ36, Spanish academic prose, education; example of variable 2, ‘it seems’)³⁵

Replacing variable 2 by variable 5 (‘as they say’) would entail the change to the indicative in the modulated object, as illustrated in 19:

19. Como reconocen numerosos autores, no puede darse una respuesta única a estas preguntas

There are also pragmatic differences between the five variables. Let us consider, in this connection, the following example of variable 5 (‘as they say’):

20. The logical positivists had, as Russell (1919 p.170) said, “a robust sense of reality”, i.e. a belief that the empirical world exists independently of us and our experiences (lines 190-193, sample EJ18, English academic prose, mathematics)

In this example the author’s support for the idea attributed to “Russell (1919 p.170)” is implied. The author of the text is expressing the main idea that the logical positivists had a robust sense of reality (coherently expressed in the superordinate clause) and supporting it through the subordinate clause “as Russell (1919 p.170) said”. If we continue reading the text, we find the idea developed. The implication of support for Russell’s views precludes the addition of extra material not only in rejection of the idea but also in explicit support:

21. *The logical positivists had, as Russell (1919 p.170) said, “a robust sense of reality”, i.e. a belief that the empirical world exists independently of us and our

³⁵ For the indicative and subjunctive in Spanish subordinate clauses, see Ridruejo (1999).

experiences, but the logical positivists did not have such a robust sense of reality/and the logical positivists had such a robust sense of reality

Examples of variable 1 ('I think') in the simple present affirmative would typically be similar to the example of variable 5 ('as they say') in 20, in implying authorial support and thus precluding the interpretation of a rejection of the views expressed, as well as the addition of linguistic material in explicit support. In contrast, using variable 4 ('they say') instead would typically leave the question of authorial support open, and would thus be compatible with the addition of "but the logical positivists did not have such a robust sense of reality" or "and the logical positivists had such a robust sense of reality". On the other hand, variable 2 ('it seems') is neither as tightly connected to the conveyance of authorial support as variable 1 ('I think') or as variable 5 ('as they say') in 20, nor as independent from the conveyance of authorial support as variable 4 ('they say'). As for variable 3 ('probably'), its lack of tense locates it in the present, its lack of polarity associates it with the affirmative, and its lack of personal reference refers it to the addresser. With these characteristics, it is very similar to variable 1 ('I think') in the simple present affirmative, and, like this, typically serves implications of authorial support. It will undoubtedly be clear that these considerations about implications of authorial support are far from exhaustive. On the one hand, there are differences between examples of one and the same variable, *e.g.* between *it is said* and *it is obvious*. On the other, the linguistic and extralinguistic context may in various degrees and ways reinforce or cancel out implications inherent in the variable or bring out their own implications. Let us consider a reflection from the founder of Pragmatics. Grice (1975:53-54) explains the following:

I say of X's wife, *She is probably deceiving him this evening*. In a suitable context, or with a suitable gesture or tone of voice, it may be clear that I have no adequate reason for supposing this to be the case. My partner, to preserve the assumption that the conversational game is still being played, assumes that I am getting at some related proposition for the acceptance of which I DO have a reasonable basis. The related proposition might well be that she is given to deceiving her husband, or possibly that she is the sort of person who would not stop short of such conduct.

The corpus-based analysis is expected to unveil more specific aspects of the variables in context, helping to understand their expressive strength diminishing use.

We see that distinctions between the five variables concern grammar, semantics and pragmatics. However, the main differences are formal, and specifically morphological and syntactic. As for meaning, semantically or pragmatically conveyed, we cannot but agree with Aijmer (1998:279) that “complete synonymy in a single language is a rare animal”. And acknowledging that the meaning of our five variables is not identical, we must also accept that the five share a general meaning, as the five convey an avoidance of authorial commitment to the idea expressed. Besides, grammatically the five variables share essential characteristics, namely their being optional, their functioning at clause/sentence-level, and their functioning in declarative sentences. Analysing our set of English and Spanish variables is thus expected to shed important light on authorial stance in the English and Spanish languages, a question examined in the following subsection.

5.1.2 Our expected contribution to the characterisation of English and Spanish authorial stance

Although the role of the variables in positioning the author of the message in terms of responsibility for the utterance has been examined by different authors, the present analysis examines the variables in greater detail, and can be expected to make a significant contribution to the topic because:

1) It provides a **homogeneous** treatment of the five variables. The focus is not on one or two linguistic structures but on two sets of five related linguistic structures which are relevant for the reduction of expressive strength.

2) The variables are studied as manifestations of language in use, and hence the analysis is based on a corpus of **contemporary** language. The English samples have been taken from the FLOB corpus, but the Spanish texts have been compiled and transcribed by me; their date of publication ranges from 1991 to 2002 and their topics and genres mirror closely those of the English samples.

3) The corpus is of considerable **extension**. Some studies are not based on a corpus (*e.g.* Wierzbicka 2006). Nuyts' (2001) examination of epistemic modality in Dutch, German and English uses a corpus for Dutch and another one for German, but all examples from English are constructed. Kärkkäinen's (2003) analysis of epistemic stance in conversational American English is based on five conversational excerpts, in all comprising about 5,400 intonation units (although an extra eight are added for comparison when she focuses upon the phrase *I think*). The present analysis is based on a 180,000-word corpus of British English and Castilian Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, with fifteen samples per genre per language, totalling 90 2,000-word samples. Despite the size of the corpus, the search for data has been by **reading**, and each sample has been read several times. This has allowed for due consideration of context, as opposed to the limitations in the usual automatic treatment of corpora.

4) The analysis makes use of **statistical tests** to analyse the results for the five variables. It is to be noted that statistics is sometimes missing from corpus-based studies of language in use. Nuyts (2001) and Kärkkäinen (2003) consider frequencies, but do not use statistical tests. Stefanowitsch (2005[2004]) discusses the relevance of statistics in general and the chi-square test in particular in linguistic studies based on a corpus. As he explains, "there is often a conspicuous absence of analytic statistics in corpus-based studies, i.e., an absence of methods that help the researcher determine whether the frequencies that they have observed are actually statistically significant". So studies of language in use may resort to no corpus and no statistics or to a corpus but no statistics. Whenever they do resort to statistics, sometimes this is not developed. Whenever the statistics is developed, normally it is not explained (in *e.g.* Biber and Finegan 1988, 1989). The analysis here resorts to statistics, develops it, and explains basic concepts, thus contributing to diminish the gap between linguistics and statistics (cf. Woods, Fletcher and Hughes 1986).

5) It makes use of a **comparative** perspective between English and Spanish. Some studies of authorial stance consider English only (*e.g.* Biber and Finegan 1988, 1989, Biber *et al.* 1999:chapter 12, Kärkkäinen 2003, Obiedat 2006). Aijmer (1998) examines authorial stance in English as compared mainly with Swedish, though also with Norwegian, German and Dutch. Dutch, German and English expressions of

epistemicity and/or evidentiality are considered by Nuyts (2001), and Chinese is the second term of comparison with English in Scollon (2004), Wang (2004), and Kong (2006). Spanish and English are analysed in some studies, of which a few are carried out from a diachronic perspective. The synchronic perspective on contemporary English and Spanish is adopted in the article by Dafouz Milne (2003).

5.1.3 Methodology

The analysis began with the close reading of the texts. Every example of a variable has been noted down, as well as potential examples which were later found not to be real examples and were accordingly left out. Appendix III lists all the examples of variables, potential examples which were left out, and comments on some of them. A table featuring the number of examples of each variable per text, sample, genre and language is included as appendix IV.

Following the guidelines in Woods, Fletcher and Hughes (1986), Davis (1990), Key (1997), and Oakes (1998), the chi-square test has been applied to the data so as to check their significance. Apart from its uses in other disciplines, the chi-square test is commonly used in linguistics to check the statistical validity of the distribution of linguistic features in different populations. Although the specific technical details of this test can be found in the four references mentioned, some explanations are in order here to better understand the analysis. When applying the chi-square test, the frequencies of the data at issue are represented in a table with columns for the populations and rows for the linguistic features. The real frequency -in other words, the number of examples- of a given linguistic feature is called *observed frequency* (or simply *frequency* for short). By contrast, the *expected frequencies* of linguistic features are the frequencies which would be expected in theory if the distribution of features in the different populations were purely due to chance. For each linguistic feature in each population, a *deviance* is obtained from the calculation (observed frequency minus expected frequency) to the power of 2, divided into expected frequency. The *total deviance* results from adding up the deviance of each cell in the table, *i.e.*, of each linguistic feature in each population. The total deviance is the value of the test statistic,

in other words, the value of χ^2 (= chi-square). When the table has one column and two rows, two columns and one row, or two columns and two rows, the test is said to have one *degree of freedom*. For any other table, the degrees of freedom of the test are obtained by the formula (number of columns minus 1) · (number of rows minus 1). *Yates' correction* is an extra calculation on the chi-square test recommended by some statisticians when there is one degree of freedom. The value of the test statistic is checked in some tables or through certain computer programmes so as to know whether the test is significant for the corresponding degrees of freedom. When there is less than 5% probability that the distribution of data is due to chance, the results are normally considered to be statistically significant. The three commonest significant values employed in statistics are less than 5% probability, less than 1% probability and less than 0.1% probability.

The chi-square test tells us whether there is a relationship between variables which is not due to chance. It does not tell us anything about the nature of that relationship, that is, it does not tell us that the occurrence of a given variable A predicts the occurrence of a given variable B or the other way round, or it does not tell us about the reasons, linguistic or otherwise, for the distribution of variables. Thus, it is important to complement the quantitative analysis with the qualitative analysis, as is done here. On the other hand, apart from indicating whether a certain distribution of linguistic features is (statistically) significant or not, in those cases in which it is, the deviance contributed by each cell in the table can be of interest. In other words, conclusions from a significant value of chi-square may be complemented by conclusions on the basis of the peculiarly high or low value of the deviance that a given cell (*i.e.* a given linguistic feature in a population) contributes to the total deviance.

Crystal and Davy in their seminal 1969 analysis point out that they make their

statements of frequency [...] using such quantifiers as 'rarely', 'commonly', 'often', 'very often', and so on. This range of adverbials in English cuts up a continuum of frequency very clearly, with very little overlap, and is readily intelligible. It should not be forgotten, however, that any statements of relative frequency in these terms can be referred if necessary to the precise statistical situation which underlies them. They are not simply impressions: the distinction between 'often' and 'very often', for example, has ultimately an objective numerical basis. (Crystal and Davy 1969:22)

In accordance with this, throughout the rest of the chapter frequencies of occurrence will be classified according to the following scale:

FOR THE VARIABLES INDIVIDUALLY IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH:

- A frequency up to 20 is very low
- From 21 up to 40 it is low
- From 41 up to 50 it is moderate
- From 51 up to 60 it is medium/middle/intermediate
- From 61 up to 70 it is considerable
- From 71 up to 80 it is high
- From 81 up to 100 it is very high
- From 200 onwards it is disproportionately high

FOR THE VARIABLES AS A GROUP IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE:

- A frequency up to 60 is very low
- From 61 up to 100 it is low
- From 101 up to 140 it is moderate
- From 141 up to 180 it is medium/middle/intermediate
- From 181 up to 220 it is considerable
- From 221 up to 260 it is high
- From 261 up to 320 it is very high

FOR THE VARIABLES INDIVIDUALLY IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE:

- A frequency up to 10 is very low
- From 11 up to 15 it is low

Chapter 5. Analysis

- From 16 up to 20 it is moderate
- From 21 up to 25 it is medium/middle/intermediate
- From 26 up to 30 it is considerable
- From 31 up to 40 it is high
- From 41 up to 50 it is very high
- 64 is extremely high
- 177 and 181 are disproportionately high

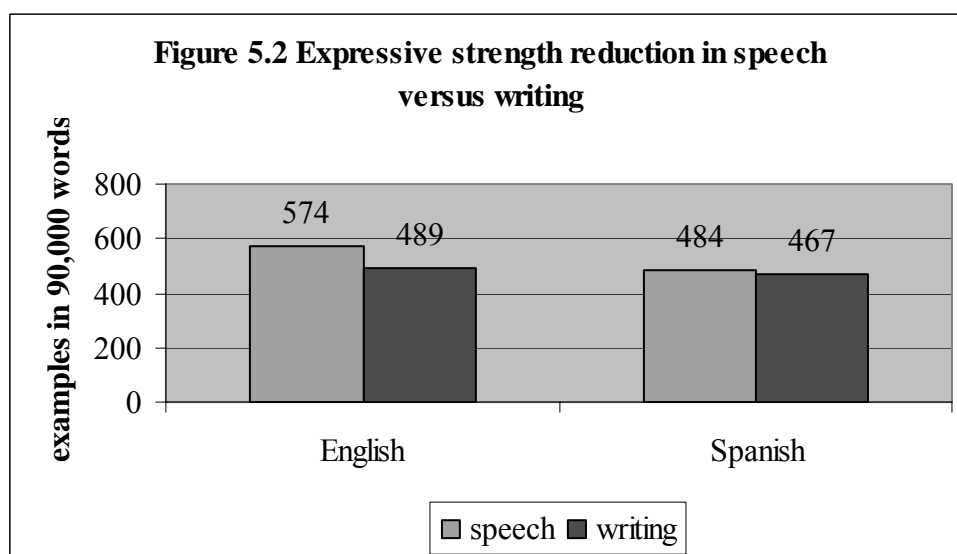
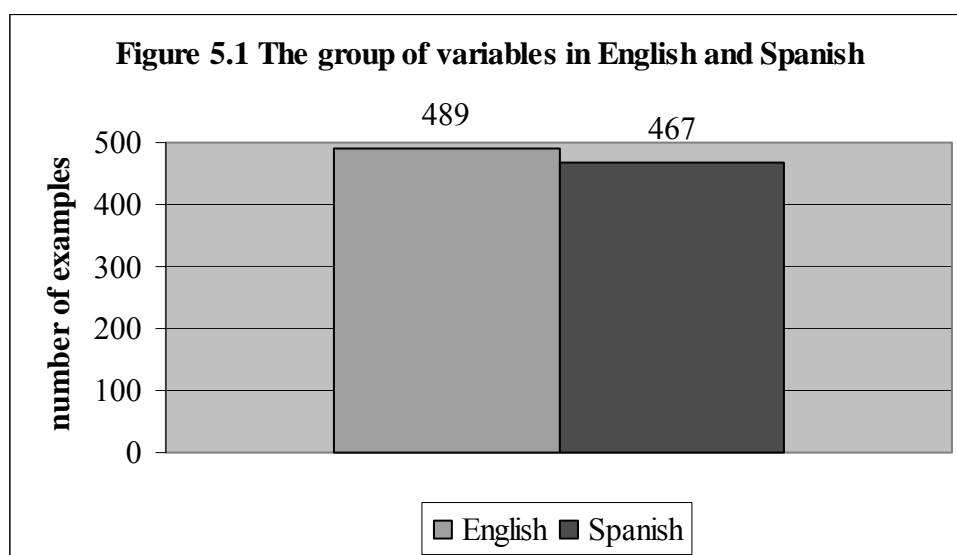
The next section analyses the variables as a group in English and Spanish. Section 5.3 analyses each individual variable in English and Spanish. The variables as a group in each genre in English and Spanish are analysed in section 5.4. Section 5.5 analyses each individual variable in each genre in English and Spanish. To conclude the analysis, section 5.6 offers a profile for each genre in English and Spanish regarding the five variables, and for each language regarding the three genres and the five variables.

5.2 The variables as a group in English and Spanish

To begin with, let us consider the group of variables in English and Spanish. There are 489 examples of variables in the English section of our corpus and 467 in the Spanish section. See Figure 5.1.

Let us remember that the English and Spanish sections of the corpus have the same size (about 90,000 words each section). Thus, in principle it would seem that the English language is slightly more oriented towards clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction than the Spanish language. On the other hand, without Yates' correction, the significance of the chi-square test is 0.477, and with the correction it is 0.497. In other words, with and without Yates' correction, the chi-square test indicates that there is 40 odds per cent probability that the distribution of examples in the two

languages responds to chance, so the value of the test statistic with one degree of freedom is not significant. Indeed, it appears that English and Spanish are closer to each other in clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction as compared to the results for speech which I obtained in an earlier stage of research in 2001 and 2002 (see chapter 2). Figure 5.2 offers the frequencies per 90,000 words corresponding to the examples found in Villar Conde (2001, 2002) and to the examples in this thesis (normalised frequencies for Villar Conde 2001, 2002, which analysed speech, observed frequencies for this thesis analysing written language).



It should be remembered that the frequencies for 2001 are normalised from frequencies in collections of samples totalling more than 9,000 words. Assuming that normalised and observed frequencies in 90,000 words were comparable, on the basis of the data reflected in Figure 5.2, changing from speech to writing brings about a sharp decrease in strength reduction in English and an almost imperceptible decline in Spanish. This might seem surprising, given that this thesis adds two new variables - variables 4 ('they say') and 5 ('as they say')- and extends the definition of the old variables involving a predicator by including the possibility that the predicator consists of a verb of speech. However, my 2001 study revealed that formality inhibits expressive strength reduction in speech. And the corpus in this thesis consists of formal written language. The formality of the three written genres, press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, thus seems to be reducing the incidence of expressive strength reduction in the data examined. Besides, it also seems to have made English and Spanish similar in terms of the incidence of the variables as a group. In speech, English had almost 600 examples and Spanish almost 500. In writing, English has almost 500 and Spanish slightly below this.

In chapter 2 above we drew attention to Biber *et al.*'s (1999:chapter 12) finding that, in English, stance markers are considerably more common in conversation than in the written registers, and that, at the same time, stance markers are surprisingly common in the written registers. These findings are consistent with the findings for English in my 2001 study and in this thesis. In contrast, in Spanish, the decrease from almost 500 examples per 90,000 words in speech to about 470 in writing (see Figure 5.2) suggests that in this language clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction is not particularly associated with speech nor with writing.

More light is shed on clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction in the English and Spanish languages in the analysis of each individual variable. This is done in the section that follows.

5.3 The variables individually in English and Spanish

The analysis becomes more complex when examining the incidence of each of the five variables. To perceive the relative weight of the five variables in English, Figure 5.3.A presents the number of examples of each variable in English. Figure 5.3.B, in turn, presents the number of examples of each variable in Spanish. Figure 5.4 shows the same information as Figures 5.3.A and B, but in a different format, so as to facilitate comparison of the variables in the two languages.

Figure 5.3.A Breakdown for the variables in English

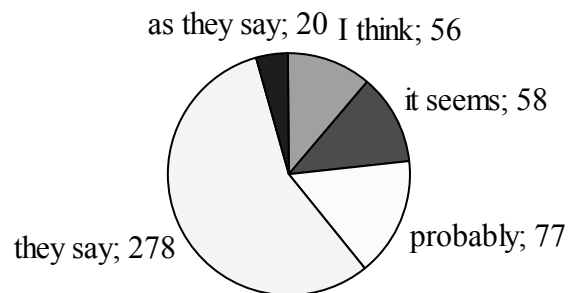
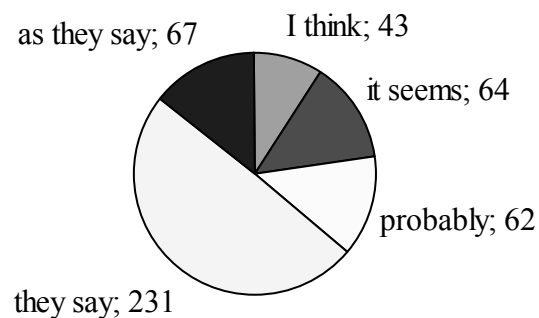
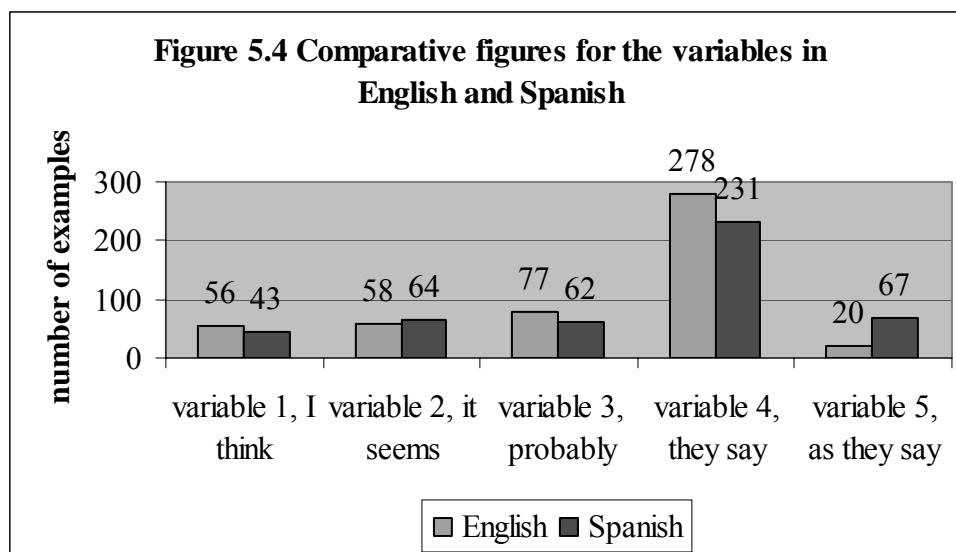


Figure 5.3.B Breakdown for the variables in Spanish





The application of the chi-square test to the data in Figure 5.4 reveals that there is less than 0.1% probability that the distribution is due to chance. In other words, the distribution of the five variables in the English and Spanish sections of the corpus is not random but meaningful. It will be remembered that the chi-square test *per se* does not explain the reasons, the consequences, or the nature of the relationship between a given linguistic variable (e.g. variable 1, ‘I think’) and a given population (e.g. the English language). On the other hand, when considering the reasons, consequences, nature of relationships and so on, it is important to consider the contrast between the *observed frequency* and the *expected frequency* of each variable in each population, and especially the *deviance* of each variable in each population. An expected frequency is supposed to stand for the frequency that would be obtained if only chance were intervening in the presence of that variable in that population. The deviance is a measure of the difference between the expected frequency of a variable in a population and the observed frequency of that variable in that population. Thus, a particularly high deviance of a variable in a population may be suggestive of a special relationship between that variable and that population in the context of all the data under consideration in the corresponding chi-square test. Metaphorically, the deviance contributed by each variable in each population to the total deviance³⁶ can be thought of

³⁶ Remember that the total deviance is the sum of the deviances of each linguistic variable in each population, and that the value of the total deviance is the value of chi-square. A sufficiently high total

in terms of the relative contribution of each member of a group of friends who write a book together. If, for instance, five people write a 600-page book on mammals, it can be assumed that this group of people has made a significant contribution to literature on mammals. On the other hand, if 412 pages have been contributed by a member of the group, 100 pages by another member, 50 pages by another, 20 by another, and 18 by another, we may be interested in knowing who has contributed what so as to understand the role of each friend in the final achievement. This is the reason for giving not only observed frequencies but also expected frequencies and deviances for this and subsequent chi-square tests³⁷.

Observed frequencies, expected frequencies and deviances of variables in English and Spanish are given in Table 5.1.

5.3.1 Variable 1 ('I think') in English and Spanish

In English the observed frequency of variable 1 ('I think'), 56, is the second lowest, though it is more than five points above the expected frequency. The 'I think' variable can be said to occupy a middle position in the English section of the corpus. Its intermediate frequency of 56 examples is far from the very low frequency of variable 5 ('as they say') and from the high frequencies of the 'probably' and 'they say' variables. At the same time, its frequency is similar to that of variable 2 ('it seems'), though the frequency of the 'it seems' variable is more than four points *below* expected. The intermediate frequency of 56 examples of variable 1 ('I think') in English can also be contrasted with the moderate frequency of 43 of the same variable in Spanish. In Spanish this variable has the lowest observed frequency, which is more than five points *below* the expected frequency.

deviance, that is, a sufficiently high value of chi-square, will indicate statistical significance. The critical point from which a value of chi-square is statistically significant is found in tables in books on statistics (see *e.g.* Woods, Fletcher and Hughes 1986:301, Davis 1990:84, or Oakes 1998:266), or automatically calculated by computer programmes.

³⁷ This has not been done for the previous chi-square test (applied to the group of variables in English and Spanish) because it indicated that the distribution was *not* statistically significant. As will be seen, the remaining chi-square tests all indicate that the results are statistically significant.

TABLE 5.1 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH

		English	Spanish
variable 1, 'I think'	observed frequency	56	43
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>50.639</i>	<i>48.361</i>
	deviance	0.568	0.594
variable 2, 'it seems'	observed frequency	58	64
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>62.404</i>	<i>59.596</i>
	deviance	0.311	0.325
variable 3, 'probably'	observed frequency	77	62
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>71.099</i>	<i>67.901</i>
	deviance	0.490	0.513
variable 4, 'they say'	observed frequency	278	231
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>260.357</i>	<i>248.643</i>
	deviance	1.196	1.252
variable 5, 'as they say'	observed frequency	20	67
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>44.501</i>	<i>42.499</i>
	deviance	13.490	14.125

The introduction of the 'I think' variable in written English commonly serves to frame the modulated object as a personal opinion, be it that of the writer(s) or of someone else being quoted³⁸. Cf.:

22. [Reports that the company failed to warn consumers until several hours after the fault was detected should be investigated urgently, added Mr Hughes. Sir John said:] "I think the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate. [I intend to speak to him as soon as possible. We have nothing to hide.]" (lines 146-151, sample EA02, English press reportage, political; the

³⁸ On some occasions, the linguistic structure conforming a variable (e.g. *I think* or *probably*) forms part of a quotation, a circumstance which is to be distinguished from the fact that the variable introduces quoted speech/thought. In "*I said Mary is happy*", *Peter remarked*, the expression *I said*, besides introducing quoted speech (*Mary is happy*) is itself contained in a quotation. In *everyone is surprised that I said "I am not guilty"*, the expression *I said* merely introduces quoted speech (*I am not guilty*) but is not contained in a quotation. It is important to bear in mind this distinction in the analysis.

variable and its modulated object are contained in the journalist's quotation of a former Member of Parliament, Sir John; the variable involves Sir John's self-reference)

23. I SUPPOSE nothing will stem the tide of rubbish which is written every time a new opinion poll comes out (lines 38-39, sample EB05, English press editorial, personal editorial; emphasis in original; the variable involves the journalist's self-reference)
24. I think we can envisage two situations in which the assumption would be false (lines 95-96, sample EJ51, English academic prose, philosophy; the variable involves the scientist's self-reference)

The variable tends to present an opinion *currently held* by the addresser(s). This is conveniently reflected in the overwhelming number of examples in the *simple present*. From the total of 56 examples, 41 are in the simple present³⁹, ten in the simple past, one in the present perfect, one in the past conditional, one in the *will* future (although with *shall*), one in the present perfect continuous, and one in the present continuous. These data are summarised in Figure 5.5.

In chapter 2 we saw that Nuyts (2001) identified a similar function for cognitive verbs in first person singular in the simple present. We also saw that Kärkkäinen (2003) identified a similar function for the phrase *I think* in American conversational English. Nuyts (2001), Kärkkäinen (2003) and this thesis coincide in identifying this function, to frame the present perspective of the addresser. On the other hand, this thesis finds an important variant of this function, namely framing the present perspective of a *quoted* addresser, as in example 22.

Consistently with the marking of authorial stance, most examples have the predicator in the affirmative (47). The predominance of affirmative clauses in the marking of the author's stance is also pointed out in Nuyts (2001) and Kärkkäinen

³⁹ I count as simple present the examples "I have to say" and "I must first confess", which contain modals. Here and henceforward, *modal* is a general label encompassing the English verbs *can, could, may, might, should, must, need, ought to, used to, be to, have got to, have to, be able to, be going to, carry on/keep (on)/go on + -ing* participle, *fail to, need to* and *want to*. The verbs *shall* and *will'll* are considered as future auxiliaries, and *would* as a conditional auxiliary.

(2003). Yet the percentage in the negative, 16.1, exceeds that of negative clauses in written English found by Halliday and James (1993), 12.4. The reason is an exploitation of different types of clause negation to be discussed in 5.5.1.

Figure 5.5 Tense of variable 1, I think, in English

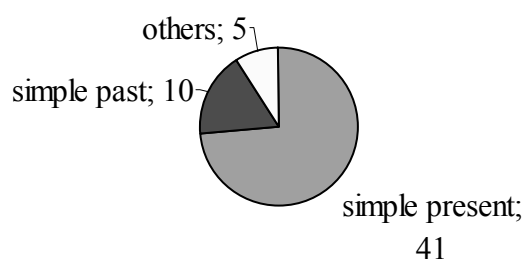
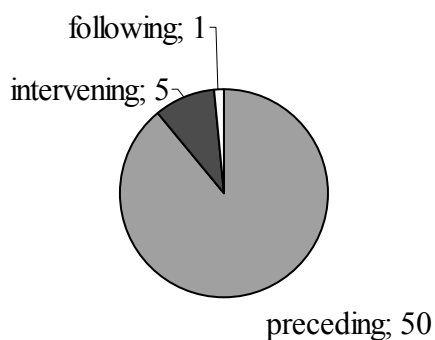


Figure 5.6.A Position of variable 1, I think, relative to modulated object, in English



In most examples the variable precedes its modulated object. This position is more frequent than the other two positions, with the variable intervening and following its modulated object, taken together. Specifically, in 50 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in five the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows it.

See Figure 5.6.A. In chapter 2 we saw that the literature identifies a tendency for expressions of authorial stance to occur before the linguistic material they modulate (Biber *et al.* 1999:chapter 12, Nuyts 2001). We see that this tendency is found in formal written English as illustrated by the English section of our corpus. On the other hand, we also saw that Kärkkäinen's (2003) study of American English speech finds that the order modulated object + expression of authorial stance is not exceptional. Here it definitely is, being present in only one example from the total of 56.

It appears that in written and spoken English the use of the 'I think' variable shares some characteristics and differs in others. In both modes this variable appears to specialise in the marking of the present perspective of the addresser, and to reflect this formally in the predominance of the simple present affirmative. On the other hand, in written English the variable and its modulated object are sometimes contained in a quotation, and the position with the variable following its modulated object is very exceptional. Another difference concerns frequency of occurrence.

We can compare the frequency of occurrence of the 'I think' variable in spoken and written English by comparing the data in this thesis with those I obtained for spoken English (cf. Villar Conde 2001, 2002). Although the data for spoken English were obtained in about 9,600 words, spoken English has a normalised frequency of 292 examples per 90,000 words, while written English has an observed frequency of 56 examples in 90,000 words. Assuming that findings based on normalised frequencies can be equated with those based on observed frequencies, in written English this variable is considerably less frequent than in spoken English. To explain characteristics of texts, Dafouz Milne (2003) distinguishes between genre-driven and culture-driven conventions. Both seem to matter here. The genres of press reportage, press editorial and academic prose are formal written genres, and their conventions of formality and avoidance of subjectivity appear to restrict the variable's frequency, which is less than one fifth of its frequency in speech. On the other hand, we saw in chapter 2 that the use of clauses of the type *I think* reflects the principle of non-interference in others' affairs and respect towards the others' autonomy, characteristic of the Anglo-Saxon culture as explained by Wierzbicka (2003[1991], 2006). This philosophical principle -a culture-driven convention-, can explain two questions. One is that the variable in written

English is typically used to frame the present perspective of the addresser. The other is the greater frequency of this variable in written English than written Spanish.

In written Spanish variable 1 ('I think') has an observed frequency of 43 examples, more than five points below the expected one. According to the scale sketched in 5.1.3, the frequency in Spanish is moderate, intermediate in English. On the other hand, this variable is the least frequent in Spanish (see Figure 5.3.B).

In my earlier research there were 168 examples per 90,000 words in spoken Spanish (a normalised frequency, as the Spanish section of the corpus comprised about 9,100 words), as against 43 in written Spanish in the data for this thesis. Thus, Spanish coincides with English in the considerably lower frequency of variable 1 when shifting from speech to writing. At the same time, it can be noted that there is a vast difference between the frequency of variable 1 in English speech (292 examples per 90,000 words) and in Spanish speech (168). Such a difference has been drastically reduced in writing (56 examples in English, 43 in Spanish). The number of examples in spoken Spanish represents only 57.5% the number of examples in spoken English; the number of examples in written Spanish represents 76.8% the number of examples in written English. Thus, in terms of the frequency of the 'I think' variable, and again assuming that normalised and observed frequencies are comparable, the English and Spanish written standards seem to be much closer to each other than English and Spanish speech.

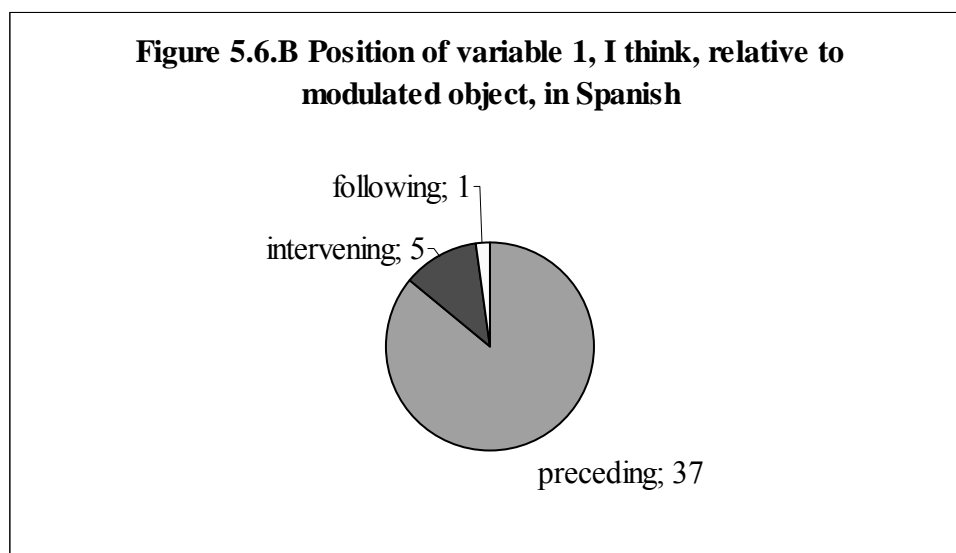
In the Spanish section of the corpus, there is a majority of examples in the present (*amo*; cf. the majority of examples in the simple present in English). In the examples in the present -as in the examples in the simple present in English-, the addresser frames his/her present point of view. And, also as in English, in Spanish the person who self-refers by means of the variable can be the writer (the journalist in press reportage or editorial, or the scientist in academic prose), or a quoted addresser. Cf.:

25. [Según el presidente del Gobierno,] “creo que nuestra oferta merece, al menos, una **gran reflexión**, porque no se trata de pedirle a nadie que deje de ser lo que es. [Yo **nunca le voy a pedir a Jordi Pujol que deje de ser nacionalista**, no, simplemente deseo que la orientación que pueda dar a las cosas políticas vaya en

el sentido que yo creo que es el lógico y favorable”.] (lines 208-214, sample SA20, Spanish press reportage, political; emphasis in original; the variable and its modulated object are contained in the journalist’s quotation of the president of the Government; the variable involves the president’s self-reference)

26. Éste es, creo, el origen de la escasez de creación en los últimos decenios, en todos los campos. (lines 70-71, sample SB06, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial; the variable involves the journalist’s self-reference)

Also in Spanish most examples have the predicator in the affirmative and most, an absolute majority, have the variable preceding the modulated object. There are 39 examples in the affirmative and four in the negative. As regards position, in 37 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in five the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. See Figure 5.6.B.



5.3.2 Variable 2 ('it seems') in English and Spanish

In English variable 2 ('it seems') has an observed frequency of 58 examples, as against 64 in Spanish. According to the scale outlined in 5.1.3, in English the frequency is

intermediate, in Spanish it is considerable. The observed frequency in English is more than four points below the expected frequency. Besides, this variable in English has the smallest deviance for a variable in a language, only 0.311.

Variable 2 ('it seems') in English is employed to modulate a proposition in various ways. The variety of structures conforming variable 2 (see 3.2.2) is well represented across the 58 examples. There are examples with *seem*, with *show*, with perception/conceptualisation/communication verbs in the passive, with *be* + adjective and with *seem* + adjective. This variable is generally used in written English to present an idea as generally observable. In some examples it is observable at a point along the certainty scale below absolute certainty. Such examples involve the structure copulative verb + adjective signalling uncertainty in different degrees. In examples involving an uncertainty adjective as well as in the rest, the presentation of the modulated object as observable may be accompanied by different nuances. A mere appeal to general appearance may be perceived in an example such as 27:

27. All he needs to do, it seems, is to vindicate premise (a) of the science-efficacy argument, and then validate the move from (a) to (b), and the identity of mental with physical events will automatically follow. (lines 162-166, sample EJ51, English academic prose, philosophy)

However, alongside an allusion to general recognisability, there is often an extra nuance. This extra nuance can take one of two forms: 1) an increased complexity in the linguistic form adopted by the variable; 2) the reinforcement of expressive strength reduction through the use of additional linguistic elements. A good proportion of examples of variable 2 in English belong to one of these two types, specifically 24. Increased complexity in the linguistic form adopted by the variable refers to cases in which the verb group contains a modal (as in *it must be said*), or in which an adjective is modified by an adverb (as in *it is mathematically possible*). Such increased complexity involves the variable itself. Cf.:

28. Rovers, it must be said, hardly helped themselves with some poor tactical work, particularly in the opening half. (lines 184-185, sample EA32, English press reportage, sports)

In this example the journalist's negative criticism of a sports team is softened by a communication verb in the passive *plus* a modal. The communication verb and the modal both form part of the variable. Strategy 2, the reinforcement of expressive strength reduction through the use of additional linguistic elements, refers to the use of linguistic elements which do not form part of the variable, which precede, follow, or cut across the variable, and which join forces with the variable in the weakening of a statement. Cf.:

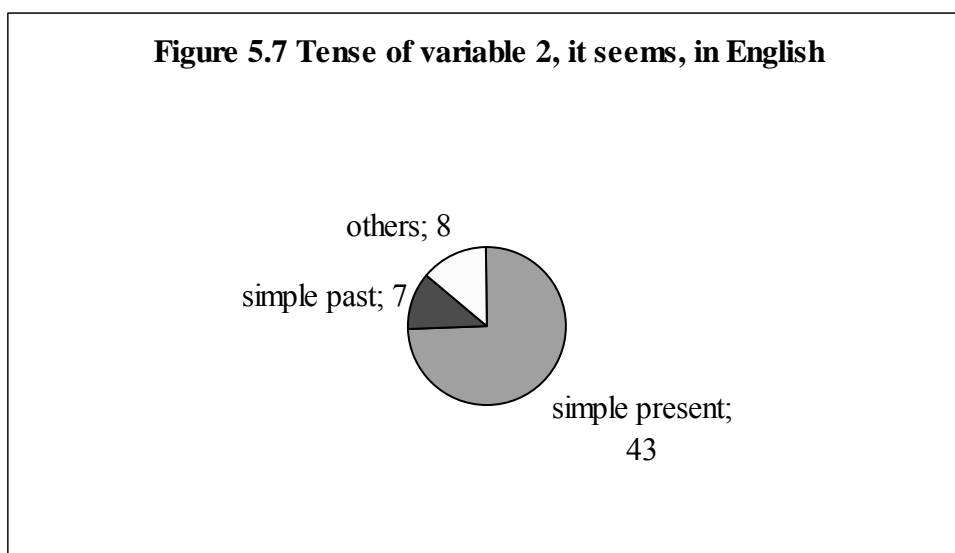
29. It is sometimes said by friends and apologists that Indian politicians have had a more difficult population than other countries to deal with. (lines 20-22, sample EB12, English press editorial, institutional editorial)

Here the frequency adverb *sometimes* further restricts the reference of an expression which *per se* weakens the force of an assertion, the expression *it is said*. Given that the variable here is *it is said*, and *sometimes* does not form part of the variable, we can say that *sometimes* is an additional linguistic element which cuts across the variable and which joins forces with it in the weakening of the statement that 'Indian politicians have had ...'. Strategies 1 and 2 can co-occur, for which cf.:

30. In general it can be said that women suffer more from psychological distress and minor somatic disorders, whereas men seem to be especially vulnerable to life-threatening diseases, e.g. myocardial infarction and cancer (e.g. Rice et al., 1984; Bush and Barrett-Conner, 1985). (lines 165-169, sample EJ22, English academic prose, psychology)

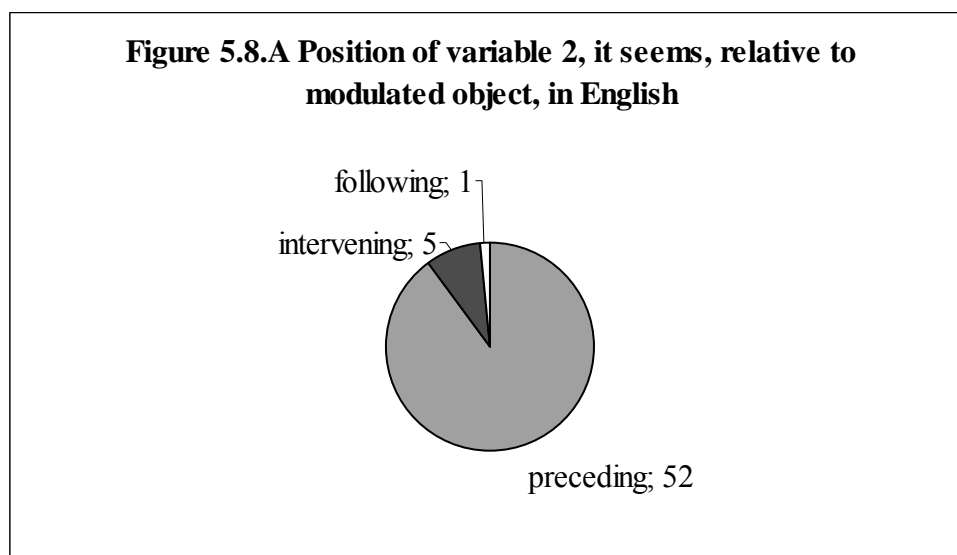
Here a scientific idea is qualified by the example of variable 2 *it can be said*, that is, by the passive of a communication verb modified by a modal. At the same time, both that qualification and the scientific idea are to be understood under the constraints imposed by the adverbial *in general*. From the six categories of stance adverbials in Biber and Finegan (1988), this belongs to the “*generally* adverbials (expressing approximation, generalization, typical or usual case)” (p. 7). Thus, in English variable 2 often gets involved in qualifications of statements with a certain complexity, whether this affects the variable, its near co-text, or both.

In terms of tense, the patterns observed for variable 1 (‘I think’) in English highly coincide with those of variable 2 (‘it seems’) in English. For variable 2 (‘it seems’) there are 43 examples with the simple present (again including examples with modals, as in *it can be said*), seven with the simple past (including an example with *used to*), and eight with other tenses (four with the present perfect, three with the conditional -one with *would* and two with *could-*, and one with the *will* future). These data are summarised in Figure 5.7.



Most examples have the predicator of the variable in the affirmative. Specifically, 54 examples have the predicator in the affirmative, and four have the predicator in the negative.

Most examples, an absolute majority, have the variable preceding its modulated object. Specifically, in 52 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in five the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. See Figure 5.8.A.



In terms of tense, polarity, and position relative to the modulated object, in written English variable 2 ('it seems') coincides with variable 1 ('I think'), in the prevalence of the simple present, the affirmative, and the position preceding the modulated object.

Thus, in written English variable 2 ('it seems') constitutes an alternative to variable 1 ('I think') when the author wants to frame a *current* perspective, with the important difference that the current perspective need not be his/her own. With the verb *seem* and with *be clear* and synonyms in the *simple present* the perspective is normally the author's; in other cases, it may be the author's, it may be others', or it may be shared by the author and others, or it may even be ambiguous. Sometimes the perspective is clearly that of other people who surface in an agent *by*-phrase, as in example 29. Despite the variety of perspectives masked under the impersonality of variable 2 ('it seems'), this variable has a characteristic effect of apparent objectivity absent in variable 1 ('I think'). Notice that only three examples of the 'it seems' variable are of the variable + *to me/us* type. Two of these involve the construction *it seems to me*,

which Holmes (1982:27, 1988:43) labelled *personalised* pattern. These two present the author's perspective. The other involves the construction *it has been pointed out to me*. This implies external support for the modulated object. Nevertheless, even in this latter example the tonicity of *to me* somehow focalises on the author. The three examples are then exceptional in slightly counterbalancing the prototypical objectivity inherent in the form of variable 2 ('it seems').

In my earlier research on speech (Villar Conde 2001), English yielded 47 examples of variable 2 normalised per 90,000 words (although the English section of the corpus comprised about 9,600 words), as against 58 in written English in this thesis. Whilst, as we saw in 5.3.1, the frequency of variable 1 ('I think'), when shifting from spoken to written English, considerably decreases, the frequency of variable 2 ('it seems') does not decrease, and in fact increases slightly. The 'it seems' variable is a relatively common device in both spoken and written English, slightly more so in the latter, serving addressers to present ideas with an appearance of objectivity. On the other hand, this variable in written English has the smallest contribution to the total deviance for any of the five variables in any of the two languages, and its observed frequency of 58 examples is below expected, as opposed to a very similar observed frequency of 56 examples of variable 1 ('I think') in written English which is above expected. This has to do with the considerable observed frequency of variable 2 ('it seems') in written Spanish, 64 examples. In spoken Spanish there were 49 examples of this variable per 90,000 words (a normalised frequency, as the Spanish section of the corpus comprised about 9,100 words). Equating normalised frequencies to observed frequencies, we can note that the increase in the number of examples of variable 2 ('it seems') when shifting from speech to writing is slightly more pronounced for Spanish than for English (from 47 examples to 58 in English, from 49 to 64 in Spanish).

In Spanish variable 2 ('it seems') has two main uses. One is to present an idea currently held by the addresser(s) as generally observable. It may be observable at a point along the certainty scale below absolute certainty⁴⁰ or at the point of absolute certainty/clarity. Cf.:

⁴⁰ Uncertainty is considered to be involved in examples with a negated predicator "No es imposible", "no será posible" and "No es seguro". For the former two, versions with the predicator in the affirmative ("es imposible", "será posible") are also interpreted as involving uncertainty. In contrast, affirmative "es

31. Es probable que no pueda darse una respuesta única a estas preguntas (line 77, sample SJ36, Spanish academic prose, education)
32. se ve que han transcurrido diversas fases bien distintas (lines 97-98, sample SB06, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)

The other main use of variable 2 ('it seems') in Spanish is to present ideas held by one or more individuals different from the addresser(s), using the reflexive passive (*se* + 3rd person singular verb), the verb typically being a verb of communication. In this use of variable 2, the impersonality of the variable avoids the explicit mention as subject of the people whose views are given, though sometimes the sentence to which the variable belongs contains a reference to those people in the form of an agent phrase or a similar structure. Notice that the presentation of others' ideas does not necessarily imply that the addresser rejects them. Cf.:

33. [Cuando] se expresa, como lo ha hecho Jordi Pujol, que Cataluña vive el momento de autogobierno, en sentido político y también financiero, más importante de los últimos 300 años, [tengo que decir que algo tenemos que ver en ello, y algo tiene que ver también Pujol en ello, pues ha contribuido mucho en la construcción del Estado de las Autonomías en España".] (lines 201-207, sample SA20, Spanish press reportage, political; source of idea is expressed in "como lo ha hecho Jordi Pujol"; context implies author's support for the modulated object)
34. ["No entiendo las declaraciones] en las que se dice que ayer hubo un atraco. [**Yo estuve jugando un partido y no en ningún atraco**", declaró.] (lines 94-96, sample SA22, Spanish press reportage, sports; emphasis in original; context makes explicit author's rejection of the modulated object)

seguro" does not involve uncertainty. Let us point out the formal and semantic equivalence between "es seguro" and "está claro" and the necessity in research to arbitrarily divide the language continuum.

35. Se cuenta que, tras la confirmación de su elección en una legislatura, un alcalde de su circunscripción le remitió a Madrid un elocuente y escueto telegrama que decía: ‘Don Natalio, colóquenos a todos’.

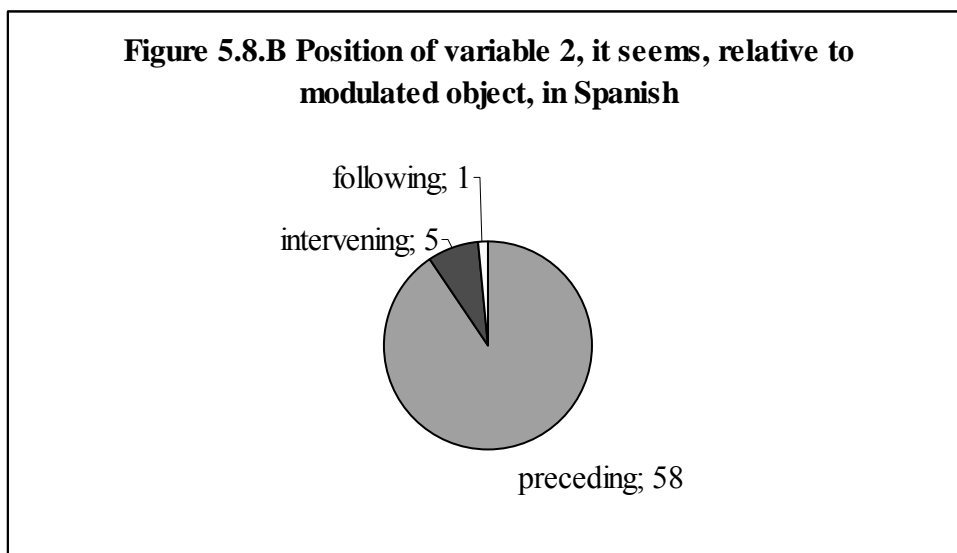
[Un siglo después nos encontramos con una historia revivida.] (lines 95-99, sample SB10, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor; context implies author’s support for the modulated object)

The boundary between examples of this second main use in which the source of information/opinion is not mentioned and the author’s support is implied (*e.g.* example 35) and examples of the first main use signalling that the information/opinion can be perceived at the point of absolute certainty/clarity (*e.g.* 32) is not clearcut. In the latter there is the interpretation that the author has a conception and that this will easily be shared by others, in the former there is the interpretation that others have a conception and that this is shared by the author. This difference is a very subtle one and open to interpretation, but we must recall the non discrete nature of linguistic features. Certainly, the two types of examples are borderline cases in the two main uses of the variable.

We can see that Spanish also plays with the formal impersonality of variable 2 (‘it seems’) to mask different personal perspectives. These perspectives tend to be important in the present situation of the addresser, as reflected in the large proportion of examples in the present (*amo*), 52 from the total of 64. One example uses the future (*amaré*), and the remaining 11 use one of the many pasts available in Spanish grammar. Most examples have the predicator of the variable in the affirmative. Specifically, 58 examples have the predicator in the affirmative, as against only six in the negative. Most examples, an absolute majority, have the variable preceding its modulated object, specifically 58 examples, as against only five in which the variable intervenes and one in which the variable follows it. See Figure 5.8.B.

This dissertation does not distinguish a class of modal verbs for the Spanish language, and treats verbs like *poder*, *querer*, *deber (de)*, *tener que* and *haber de* as auxiliaries in verb periphrases (see section 3.1). This is not to deny that these verbs have special characteristics, especially in terms of meaning. Thus, in terms of

modulation inside the variable itself, it can be mentioned that a few examples of variable 2 ('it seems') in Spanish use *poder* and *querer*.



Searching for examples in which the variable is accompanied by a pronoun in first person reference, that is to say, examples involving *me*, *nos*, *a mí* or *a nosotros/nosotras*, there is only one example of this type. This is the following:

36. menos duda me cabe, que la ascensión a la Silla de Pedro de Su Santidad Juan Pablo II, es definitivamente Obra y Signo de la Divina Providencia (lines 117-119, sample SB09, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

This example can be considered to correspond to Holmes's (1982:27, 1988:43) personalised patterns. However, the personalisation, *i.e.* the author's attribution of the opinion to himself, is somehow softened by the fact that *me* is unstressed and that it is placed in the middle of the variable.

5.3.3 Variable 3 ('probably') in English and Spanish

Variable 3 ('probably') ranks fourth in terms of its contribution to deviance. In English there are 77 examples, about six points above the expected frequency. The 62 examples in Spanish are about six points below expected.

Variable 3 ('probably') is the second most frequent variable in English. Its frequency, 77 examples, is high, and only exceeded by the frequency of variable 4 ('they say'). In spoken English (Villar Conde 2001) I found 226 examples per 90,000 words. Thus, equating normalised and observed frequencies, the incidence of this variable in written English is low if compared to its incidence in spoken English. At the same time, the incidence of this variable in written English is high when compared to the same variable in written Spanish.

From the 77 examples of variable 3 ('probably') in written English, 73 correspond to content disjuncts, and the remaining four to style disjuncts. This is the list of the content disjuncts:

- of course* (20 times)
- probably* (nine times)
- perhaps* (nine times)
- clearly* (eight times)
- apparently* (seven times)
- obviously* (four times)
- surely* (three times)
- undoubtedly* (three times)
- maybe* (twice)
- no doubt* (twice)
- presumably* (twice)
- almost certainly*
- without doubt*

-doubtless

-allegedly

The style disjuncts are *truly* (twice), *in my opinion*, and *honestly*. Most cases correspond to the author's current views, presented as objects of general perception, sometimes with a degree of uncertainty involved, as in 37, as against the clarity or absolute certainty implied in 38-39:

37. Officially, Mr Yeltsin will probably be a guest of the Senate, whose two party leaders have invited him to Washington. (lines 145-146, sample EA20, English press reportage, political)
38. Some witnesses were undoubtedly concerned about their personal reputations. (lines 82-83, sample EJ56, English academic prose, history)
39. clearly there is little relationship between performance and pay in such cases (lines 126-127, sample EB10, English press editorial, letters to the editor)

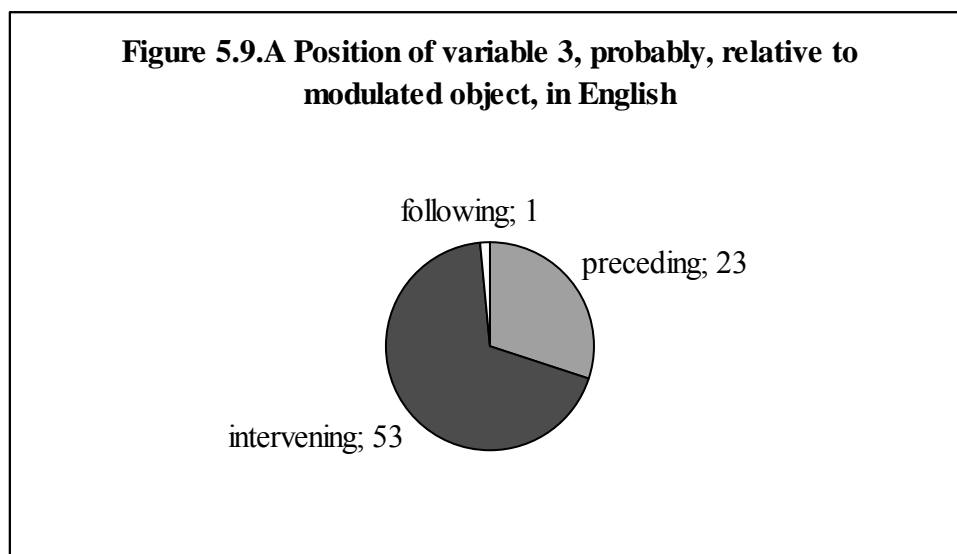
The discussion of variable 3 considers that uncertainty is signalled by the variable whenever the adverbial expression alludes to doubt in any degree except for the null degree indicated by English *surely*, *no doubt*, and so on, or by Spanish *seguro*, *sin duda*, and so on. Spanish *seguramente* and *a buen seguro* are nevertheless considered as expressions of uncertainty referring to something like 'very probably'. The dividing line between expressions referring to 'a greater or lesser degree of uncertainty' and expressions referring to '(absolute) certainty', if somewhat arbitrary, is nevertheless useful and relevant for the analysis.

In English and Spanish alike, variable 3 ('probably') coincides with variable 1 ('I think') in that typically the inclusion of the variable inherently implies authorial support for the modulated object (see the comments on similarities and differences between the variables in terms of pragmatics in 5.1.1, and the comments on implicit, explicit and ambiguous marking of stance in 2.3.2). On the other hand, variable 3

(‘probably’) differs from variable 1 (‘I think’) in several important respects. As opposed to variable 1 (‘I think’), variable 3 (‘probably’) does not have a tense (contrast *e.g. think/thought*), it lacks negation (except for adverbs with morphological negation, such as *undoubtedly*, although this is not the negative version of anything like **doubtedly*, and there is not anything like **not undoubtedly, not probably, or improbably, they are happy*; contrast *e.g. I do not think/say*) and it does not formally focalise the author’s figure (contrast *I*). The lack of tense and negation in variable 3 (‘probably’) is part of the general implication that this variable is modulating an idea currently adhered to. The absence of a formal focus upon the authorial figure is suitable for types of texts in which addressers do not want to figure prominently, *i.e.* written texts. It will be remembered from subsection 2.3.2 that Biber *et al.* (1999:979) point out the involved nature of conversation and argue that this characteristic makes the use of stance markers more frequent in conversation than in writing. Thus, to indicate that the idea expressed represents the author’s current stance, it is no wonder that written English favours variable 3 (‘probably’), with its high frequency of 77 examples, rather than variable 1 (‘I think’), with its intermediate frequency of 56 examples. Truly, the syntactic potential of variable 1 (‘I think’), with the possibility of marking present, past and future and negation, is not particularly useful whenever the addresser wants to frame an idea as current authorial stance. In contrast, adverbs, which cannot mark present, past and future and which cannot be negated, are perfect candidates to point to the addresser’s present support whilst at the same time not pointing to the addresser too much.

Another difference between superordinate clauses (conforming variable 1, ‘I think’) and adverbials (conforming variable 3, ‘probably’) concerns mobility. As surveyed in subsections 2.3.2 and 2.3.3, numerous authors draw attention to the mobility of adverbials as an advantage in the marking of epistemic stance. Mobility might also be behind the high frequency of variable 3 (‘probably’) in written English, which exceeds that of any other variable except for variable 4 (‘they say’). From the 77 examples of variable 3 (‘probably’) in English, 53 have the variable in the middle of its modulated object, 23 have the variable preceding it, and one has the variable following it (see Figure 5.9.A). In other words, an absolute majority have the variable in the middle of its modulated object. In this regard this variable differs from variables 1 (‘I

think’) and 2 (‘it seems’), in which a majority have the variable preceding its modulated object, as discussed in 5.3.1 and 5.3.2. Thus, although, as commented on in 2.3.2, the literature points out that the marking of stance, in general or in writing, favours sentence-initial position, variable 3 (‘probably’) in written English, taking advantage of its mobility, favours sentence-medial position, and secondarily sentence-initial position. On the other hand, in written English final position is extremely exceptional for variable 3 (‘probably’), and also for any of the other variables. This can be related to the convenience not to leave the marking of authorial stance till the end (which is not exactly the same as the convenience to give shape to authorial stance as soon as possible, commented on in 2.3.2), and to the possibility of editing available in writing as opposed to speech.



In written Spanish, variable 3 (‘probably’) has the observed frequency of 62 examples, a considerable number, as against 77 examples in written English, a high number. Using a normalised frequency, in Villar Conde (2001), Spanish speech yielded 266 examples per 90,000 words. Thus, also in Spanish the change from speech to writing dramatically decreases the frequency of the variable, although the decrease is much more pronounced in Spanish (from 226 examples to 77 in English, from 266 to 62 in Spanish).

As in written English, in written Spanish variable 3 ('probably') presents a statement as capable of being observed by others, sometimes signalling uncertainty, sometimes the opposite. Cf.:

40. para ello necesita, a buen seguro, la ayuda de los organismos y entidades supranacionales (lines 143-144, sample SB01, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)
41. Lo de pelargónidas, claro, pasó a la noche de los tiempos, como una de esas palabras que se ponen de moda en determinada época. (lines 109-111, sample SA17, Spanish press reportage, cultural)

Spanish also coincides with English in that the vast majority of examples of variable 3 are content disjuncts. This is the list of the content disjuncts:

- sin duda* (11 times)
- quizá* (seven times)
- al parecer* (seven times)
- desde luego* (six times)
- claro* (five times)
- probablemente* (three times)
- seguro* (three times)
- a lo mejor* (three times)
- a buen seguro* (three times)
- obviamente* (twice)
- seguramente* (twice)
- presumiblemente*

-posiblemente

-evidentemente

-que yo sepa

-claramente

-quizás

-tal vez

-sin lugar a dudas

Two examples are style disjuncts. One is the respect style disjunct *desde mi punto de vista* and the other is the modality and manner style disjunct *para ser sinceros*.

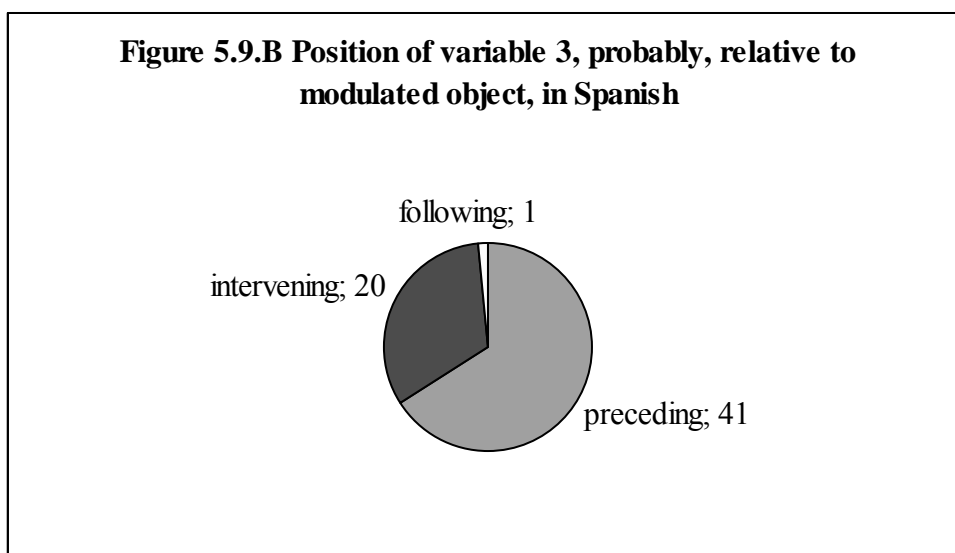
Unlike in English, in Spanish variable 3 ('probably') may be followed by a connective *-que-* to introduce the modulated object (cf. type II of conversational markers of epistemic modality signalling evidence in Martín Zorraquino and Portolés Lázaro 1999:4149, and 2.3.2 above). For this to be the case, the variable must precede its modulated object and must typically allude to absolute certainty/clarity or to almost absolute certainty. In addition, adverbs identical in form with adjectives (e.g. *claro* or *seguro*) tend to feel more natural with the connective than without it. The connective is present in seven examples, or 11.3% (all of them in Spanish press editorial). Cf.:

42. Claro que, quizás por todo esto, le han otorgado a Kofi Annan el Premio Nobel.
(lines 66-67, sample SB02, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)

The presence of the connective in uses of this variable in Spanish is reminiscent of the presence of the connective with variable 2 ('it seems') in Spanish and in English. In other words, expressions such as *claro que* or *seguro que* are reminiscent of expressions such as *está claro que* or *es seguro que*, or English *it is clear/sure that*. The presence of *que* equates variable 3's modulated object with a direct object. In this way, the fact that

the modulated object is semantically and pragmatically subordinate to the expression of authorial stance is emphasised by the introduction of a formal marker of subordination.

Another difference between variable 3 ('probably') in Spanish and English concerns position. We saw that in English an absolute majority of examples have the variable in the middle of the modulated object, and that the position with the variable preceding ranks second but is also frequent. In Spanish an absolute majority of examples have the variable preceding its modulated object, and the position with the variable intervening ranks second but is also frequent. Specifically, in 41 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 20 the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. See Figure 5.9.B.



Thus, although also in Spanish adverbials are very mobile, in Spanish variable 3 ('probably') aligns itself with variables 1 ('I think') and 2 ('it seems') in both languages in favouring the position before the modulated object, which enables readers to identify the limitations in the author's commitment from the very beginning of the message. At the same time, it differs from variables 1 ('I think') and 2 ('it seems') in both languages in that the position in the middle of the modulated object is not infrequent.

Another important difference between variable 3 ('probably') in Spanish and English lies in the frequency of the variable. In Spanish, with 62 examples, this variable

ranks fourth in terms of frequency. Variable 1 ('I think') alone is less frequent. In English, with 77 examples, this variable ranks second. Variable 4 ('they say') alone is more frequent.

5.3.4 Variable 4 ('they say') in English and Spanish

As seen in Table 5.1, variable 4 ('they say') comes second in terms of contribution to the total deviance, only below variable 5 ('as they say'). English yields 278 examples of variable 4 ('they say'), with an expected frequency of about 260, and Spanish 231 examples, with an expected frequency of about 249.

In the scale sketched in 5.1.3, the frequency of variable 4 ('they say') in English is termed *disproportionately high*. Truly, in English, the frequency of variable 4 is disproportionately high by comparison to any of the other variables; the second most frequent variable in English, variable 3 ('probably'), has 'only' 77 examples. Variable 4 ('they say') in English may adopt many different forms, by virtue of its potential subjects and predicators. There is an unlimited number of potential subjects for this variable, namely any noun phrase with human, third person reference (*e.g. she, Kim, environment spokesman Bryan Gould*, and so on), and \emptyset , meaning any of these ellided or understood. Contrast instead *I, we* and \emptyset -an ellided or understood *I* or *we*- as the only potential subjects in variable 1 ('I think'). As for predicators, variable 4 can have its predicator negated, for which cf.:

43. He did not tell Mrs Thatcher directly that he would quit if she refused to go
(lines 30-31, sample EA02, English press reportage, political)

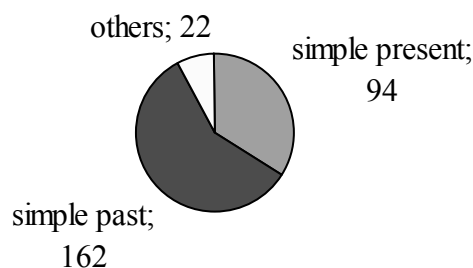
Contrast instead the variant with a verb of variable 5 ('as they say'), which cannot have the predicator negated (**as he did not tell, he would quit*). Thus, the frequency of variable 4 ('they say') in English might be related to the large number of linguistic expressions conforming the variable. It might also be related to the fact that generally

variable 4 ('they say') does not *per se* attribute stance to the author, in contrast to the common (implicit, explicit or ambiguous) attribution of stance to the author brought about by variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems'), 3 ('probably') and, in English but not in Spanish, the variant with a verb of variable 5 ('as they say') -see the survey on implicitness, explicitness and ambiguity in the marking of stance in subsection 2.3.2-. However, the actual facts are much more complex than these two factors might suggest. Thus, English yields 56 examples of variable 1 ('I think') as opposed to 278 of variable 4 ('they say'). In other words, in English the number of examples of variable 1 ('I think') is 20.1% the number of examples of variable 4 ('they say'), whilst the number of potential subjects for variable 1 ('I think') -*I*, *we* or \emptyset standing for an ellided or understood *I* or *we*- is certainly less than 20.1% the number of potential subjects for variable 4 ('they say'). Furthermore, the same subjects involved in the definition of variable 4 ('they say') are involved in the definition of variable 5 ('as they say'), except for the ellided/understood subject, which is not possible with variable 5. However, variable 5 is the least frequent variable, with a very low frequency of only 20 examples. As for the possibility of negated predicators, absent in the 'as they say' variable and present in the 'they say' variable, it must be noted that the vast majority of examples of this latter has the predicator in the affirmative. As for the fact that variable 4 almost never conveys authorial stance, the verbless variant of variable 5 (as in *according to him*) never does. Furthermore, in Spanish the frequency of the 'they say' variable, 231 examples, is also classified as disproportionately high by comparison to the frequency of any other variable, but the 231 examples in Spanish are still significantly below the 278 examples in English.

The main function of variable 4 ('they say') in written English may be said to present a variety of human perspectives external to the author, perspectives which, located in the present or in a past which bears upon the present, serve the author to complete a story or to support an argument. This variety of perspectives is coherently conveyed through a variety of subjects. Another aspect worthy of mention is the lexical variety in the verbs used as predicators. A few examples will give an idea of the main function of the 'they say' variable:

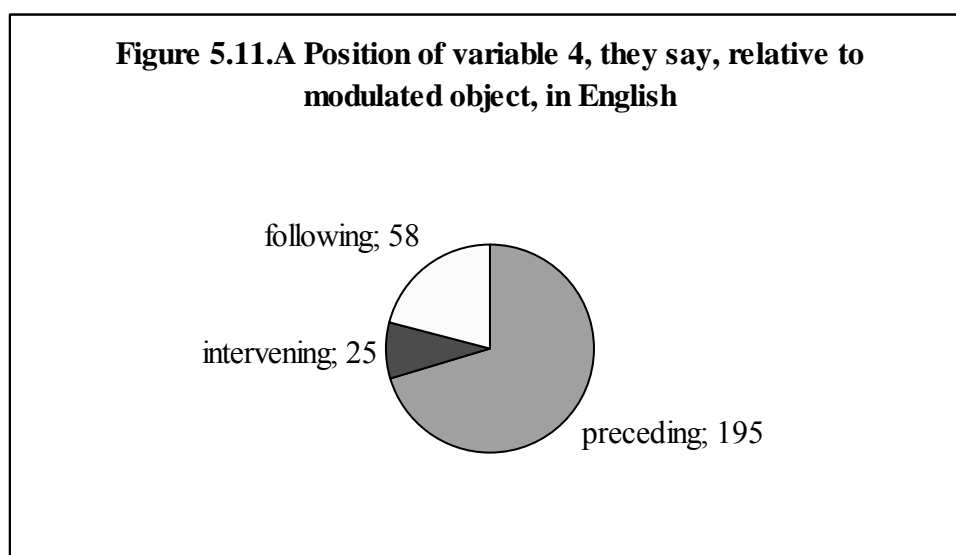
44. Mr Cook said his party “will bring back into the local NHS all those hospitals that have opted out” (lines 11-12, sample EA01, English press reportage, political; a journalist presents a politician’s idea in the context of presenting facts related to the political arena)
45. life insurance underwriters believe there is insufficient evidence to justify a change of direction (lines 23-24, sample EB10, English press editorial, letters to the editor; a writer of a letter to the editor supports an argument concerning health by attributing an idea to a professional group related to the topic)
46. Radloff and Rae (1979) reported that women were more exposed than men to low education, low income, low occupational status, fewer leisure activities, and more current and recent physical illness. (lines 49-52, sample EJ22, English academic prose, psychology; a scientific author supports an argument by presenting an idea by other scientific authors)

Figure 5.10 Tense of variable 4, they say, in English



It is interesting to note that, while the vast majority of examples of variable 1 (‘I think’) and the vast majority of examples of variable 2 (‘it seems’) in English are in the simple present (see Figures 5.5 and 5.7), a majority of examples of variable 4 (‘they say’) are in the simple past. From the total of 278, 162 (*i.e.* 58.3%) are in the simple

past, and 94 (*i.e.* 33.8%) are in the simple present⁴¹. Other tenses appear in the remaining 22 examples, *i.e.* 7.9%. These data are summarised in Figure 5.10. We see that variable 4 in English formally presents a stance as external to the current perspective of the author not only by means of third person reference but also by a considerable use of the simple past. As for polarity, only four examples are in the negative. Given that negated predicators of this variable ideally convey what other people do *not* think or say, the weight of the affirmative is coherent with the presentation of someone's stance, even if it is not the author's.



As happens with variables 1 ('I think') and 2 ('it seems'), in English an absolute majority of examples of variable 4 ('they say') have the variable before its modulated object. On the other hand, this is the first time for a variable in a language that we find that the sentence-final position is important. In 195 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 25 the variable intervenes, and in 58 the variable follows. See Figure 5.11.A. In terms of position, then, variable 4 in English can be said to follow the trend of occupying sentence-initial position in accordance with an interest in marking stance as soon as possible. However, with this variable stance is generally not the author's but someone else's. On the other hand, the sentence-final position ranks

⁴¹ Six examples in the simple present contain a modal. One example in the simple past contains the predicator *could not accept*, which on the basis of context is interpreted as a past rather than a conditional.

second and is not infrequent. When the variable is sentence-final, readers nevertheless know from the beginning of the message that the writer is presenting someone else's perspective. This is known by signs of quotation, basically (but not exclusively) the use of inverted commas, for which cf.:

47. “My first reaction was one of amazement,” says chief executive Ian Parsons.
(lines 174-175, sample EA25, English press reportage, financial)

We have seen that the author is formally presented as external to the message by means of the third person reference and the predominance of the simple past. In this connection, the regular absence of the structure variable + (to) *me/us* should also be noticed. There are only five examples of this type. These are examples with *he tells me* (twice), *he assures me*, *he tells us* and *they told us*.

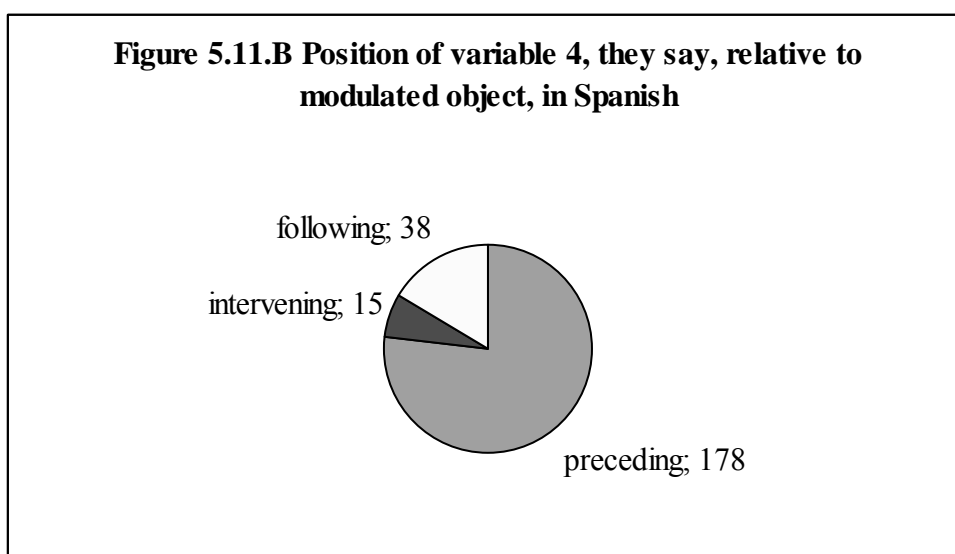
Variable 4 ('they say') in Spanish has 231 examples. As indicated above, this observed frequency is also classified as disproportionately high, although it is significantly lower than the frequency of this variable in English. As for the type of use of this variable in Spanish, there is a general coincidence with English, except for the aspect noted further below. As in English, this variable in Spanish presents a host of human perspectives external to the author in support of a current narration or argumentation. As in English, in Spanish this variety of points of view is coherently conveyed through a variety of pronouns and other noun phrases as subjects of a variety of lexical verbs. Similarly to what happens in English, verbs are mostly in the preterite (*amé*), though examples in the present (*amo*) are also common. Cf.:

48. “Eso de que ya hemos ganado la Liga y de que sólo pueden aspirar al segundo puesto **no se lo creen ni ellos mismos**”, dijo el central malagueño. (lines 104-107, sample SA22, Spanish press reportage, sports; emphasis in original; a journalist illustrates a piece of news on sports through direct quotation of a sportsman)

49. Dice el maestro de toros Enrique Ponce que en la feria considerada la más grande el público del tendido número 7 está contento cuando te coge ese animal tan bello y español y te manda 20 metros ‘pa’ arriba y con una brecha de no menos de 15 puntos de sutura. (lines 140-143, sample SB27, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor; a man begins a letter to the editor by quoting a bullfighter to make his point in the context of a criticism to the lack of support for a football team)

Only two examples have the predicator negated. Thus, in Spanish and English alike variable 4 definitely prefers the affirmative, which is formally consistent with the wish to express what different people see/think/say as opposed to what they do not.

As in English, examples of variable 4 occur in all positions in the sentence, most commonly with the variable before the modulated object. The variable precedes its modulated object in 178 examples, intervenes in 15, and follows its modulated object in 38. See Figure 5.11.B. The prevalence of the sentence-initial position, even more pronounced than in English, shows that, although the stance at stake is a third party’s, the author prefers to set this stance as soon as possible. Signs of quotation help when the variable is sentence-final, which happens more infrequently than in English, although not exceptionally.



As regards examples in the pattern *me* or *nos* + variable, there is only one example of this type, an example with *me dijo*. Thus, in Spanish and English alike, the author's figure is kept apart from the message, not only by not surfacing as subject, but also by not surfacing in the form of object pronouns.

Despite this overall coincidence in usage between English and Spanish, Spanish authors sometimes employ complex structures perfectly natural in Spanish (and unnatural in English) to introduce a personal flavour in instances of this variable (although there are only 11 examples of this type). The author's personal flavour is introduced in the modulated object in one of these examples, and in the variable itself (specifically in its subject) in the remaining ten, for which cf.:

50. El humor «lo adquieres con los años, es una distancia que tomas de las circunstancias para hacer reír a la gente» dice la escritora Marina Mayoral, coordinadora de la antología 'La risa y la sonrisa', obra en clave de humor, irónica e irreverente tanto en forma como en contenido. (lines 219-223, sample SA39, Spanish press reportage, cultural)

Here the variable has a long and complex subject in which the journalist introduces evaluation (“irónica”, “irreverente”). In these 11 examples, the message can be said to combine Jakobson's (1966[1960] emotive and referential functions. The author's personal touch contributes the emotive function, while the referential function is contributed by the objective transmission of data in the third person.

5.3.5 Variable 5 ('as they say') in English and Spanish

In English, variable 5 ('as they say') has the very low observed frequency of 20 examples, as against a considerable observed frequency of 67 examples in Spanish. Variable 5 is the least frequent in English, while it ranks second in Spanish. As shown on Table 5.1, the two cells which most contribute to the total deviance are those

corresponding to this variable. The expected frequencies of this variable in English and Spanish are the lowest, and in English an expected frequency of about 45 corresponds to 20 observed examples.

The presence of variable 5 in English is really restricted. Particularly striking is the difference between the 278 examples of variable 4 ('they say') and the 20 of variable 5 ('as they say') in English. Thus, whenever the views of others are invoked, English definitely favours the use of the superordinate clauses conforming variable 4 ('they say') and leaves a very marginal role to the dependent structures conforming variable 5 ('as they say').

In English, the addresser uses variable 5 ('as they say') mainly to present the views of others in the context of illustrating his/her information or opinion. Out of the 20 examples, 11 (55%) are of the verbless variant, as in 51, and nine (45%) are of the variant with a verb, as in 52-54. The verbless variant *per se* lacks implications as to authorial commitment. Besides, most examples of this variant (seven) have very general human referents, with the noun phrase containing *one* or *some* or consisting of a generic plural. By a noun phrase consisting of a generic plural I mean a plural noun phrase with general reference and no determiner. Cf.:

51. [Tehran is coping with the largest number of Kurdish refugees, and] according to Western diplomats, seems in a dilemma about how to respond. (lines 157-159, sample EA03, English press reportage, political)

The variant with a verb inherently implies authorial support for the modulated object. Besides, most examples of this variant have a very specific human referent. This variant is in the simple present in five examples and in the simple past in the remaining four examples, in both cases being used to bring into consideration a current perspective. Thus, even when a past is used in the variable, we can perceive the current relevance of the idea expressed. Cf.:

52. As the all party Commons Select Committee on Education noted last year, the pay scale needs restructuring. (lines 140-141, sample EB02, English press editorial, institutional editorial)

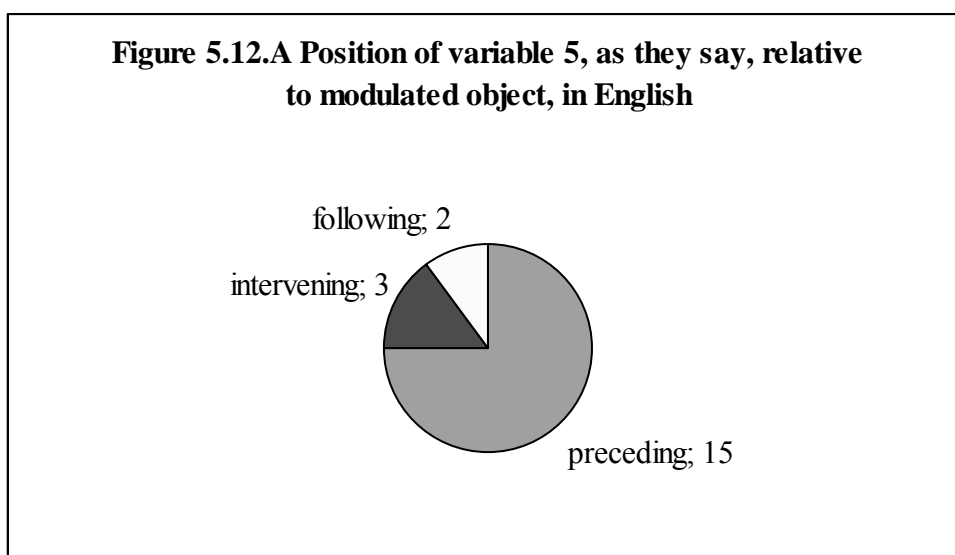
The authorial support implied by the variant with a verb is reinforced in two examples through an ‘embedded’ evaluation introduced by the author in the variable (“an eminent monetarist himself” in example 53) and in the context (“so rightly” in example 54):

53. Monetary policy is still too tight, as Tim Congdon, an eminent monetarist himself, points out. (lines 192-193, sample EB12, English press editorial, institutional editorial)
54. As Foreign Office Minister Douglas Hogg so rightly says, it is essential to capitalise on the momentum generated by the decision to free John McCarthy. (lines 14-16, sample EB18, English press editorial, institutional editorial)

In 53, authorial support for the modulated object would be implied even if the variable were simply “as Tim Congdon points out”. But the authors reinforce the implications of authorial support by qualifying the person they are quoting as “an eminent monetarist himself”. In 54, authorial support for the modulated object would be implied even if “so rightly” had been omitted. But they include “so rightly” and thus reinforce the implications.

In English, variable 5 follows the trend of generally preceding the modulated object, observed for variables 1 (‘I think’), 2 (‘it seems’) and 4 (‘they say’) in English and Spanish and for variable 3 (‘probably’) in Spanish. In 15 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in three the variable intervenes, and in two the variable follows. See Figure 5.12.A. On the other hand, in the vast majority of examples it is separated by commas, which suggests its grammatical detachment, consistent with its marginal condition in terms of frequency.

In Spanish, variable 5 ('as they say') has the considerable observed frequency of 67 examples, and an expected frequency of about 42. It is the second most frequent variable in Spanish, after variable 4 ('they say'), and can be said to reinforce variable 4 in the presentation of a variety of third person human perspectives to support an author's current point.



Out of the 67 examples of variable 5 ('as they say') in Spanish, 40 are of the verbless variant, and 27 of the variant with a verb. In the two variants the essential role of the variable is to mark different, well identified human referents as sources of data and views. Authorial commitment is never implied by the variable in the verbless variant and implied sometimes by the variant with a verb. Cf., with authorial support not implied by the variable:

55. Según el canciller, se ha conseguido un acuerdo «del 90%» con Moscú con respecto a los cuatro primeros apartados del acuerdo que se firmará en mayo. (lines 187-189, sample SA03, Spanish press reportage, political)
56. según señaló la escritora, «para realizar un trabajo de este tipo, tienes que contar con gente amiga, dispuesta a reflexionar sobre lo que escribe sin que ello

suponga un mal trago para nadie» (lines 229-232, sample SA39, Spanish press reportage, cultural)

With the verb expressed and authorial support implied, cf.:

57. *Como dice Hesse*, las elecciones y los votos tan sólo pueden desempeñar su función cuando el ciudadano se encuentra en condiciones de poderse formar un juicio sobre la vida política y la conducta de sus gobernantes, de modo tal que pueda aprobar o rechazar su gestión. (lines 44-47, sample SJ50, Spanish academic prose, law; emphasis -italics- in original)

Out of the 27 examples of the variant with a verb, 13 are in the present (*amo*), nine in the preterite (*amé*), two in the present perfect (*he amado*), two in the conditional (*amaría*), and one in the form in *-ra* of the imperfect subjunctive (*amara*) incorrectly replacing the preterite (*amé*) from a prescriptivist point of view (cf. example 58 and the discussion in the next paragraph). Thus, the present is in the majority (although not an absolute majority) and the preterite follows closely.

As of 2009, the tense shift from the preterite (*amé*) to the imperfect subjunctive (*amara* or *amase*) has been in progress for a long time (cf. Bejarano 1962 for the shift to the form in *-se*, and RAE 1973:subsection 3.15.6b and Alarcos Llorach 1994:159 for the shift to the form in *-ra*, all of them quoted in Rojo 1996:679) and is firmly established in the language of the mass media (cf. Rojo 1996:679). It seems to respond to a wish to increase formality, and to be extending from the language of the mass media to other types of discourse. The example in this thesis belongs to academic prose, and is as follows:

58. [El derecho a la libertad de expresión es un derecho fundamental de toda persona, que se entrelaza con su dignidad y con el derecho a un trato igual. Privar a una persona del mismo atentaría gravemente contra su propia dignidad,

al condenarle al ostracismo, al empobrecimiento intelectual y moral,] que, como ya advirtiera *Stuart Mill*, es el resultado de la ausencia de debate y de la imposición dogmática de ideas. (lines 38-42, sample SJ50, Spanish academic prose, law; emphasis -italics- in original)

Exactly locating this tense shift in time is difficult, because it overlaps with the archaic use of the imperfect subjunctive in *-ra (amara)* instead of the pluperfect (*había amado*; see Moliner 1998b:1581-1583). In a prescriptivist study on Spanish, Gómez Torrego (1994[1989]:211) advises to reject this verbal form “por pedante y arcaica”.

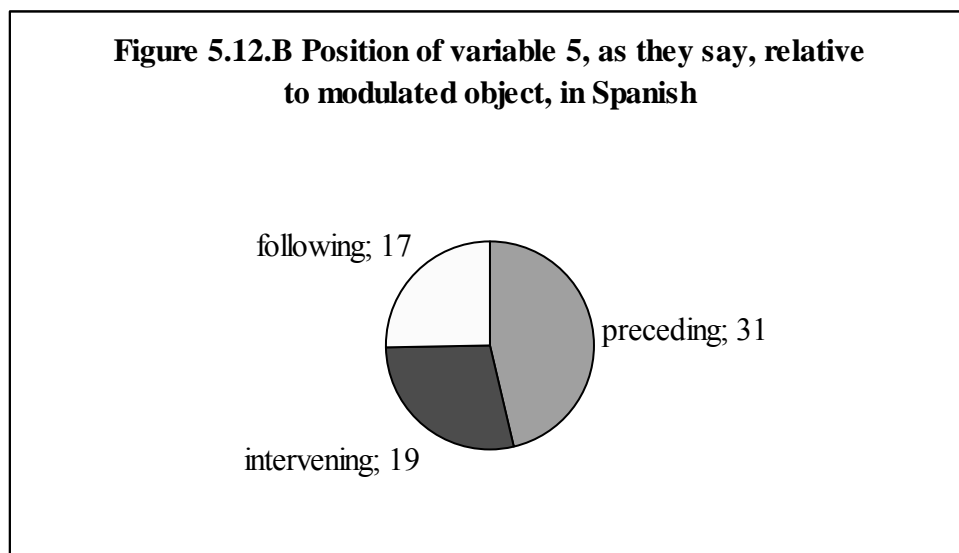
The currency of the views invoked by variable 5 in Spanish is served by its two variants in different ways. As with variable 3 (‘probably’), the lack of tense of the verbless variant of variable 5 is automatically associated with the present (*e.g.* in 55). In the variant with a verb, currency is redundantly conveyed by the present (*e.g.* in 57) and assumed even when the predicator is in the preterite (*e.g.* in 56; in this latter circumstance we find the ‘past which bears upon the present’ observed in English and Spanish in the use of variable 4, ‘they say’).

As with variable 4 (‘they say’), with variable 5 Spanish authors sometimes endow the third person reference with a personal touch, in a combination of Jakobson’s (1966[1960]) emotive and referential functions. This is the case in two examples, the examples with “como diría un castizo” and “como diría el inolvidable, Tip”. Cf.:

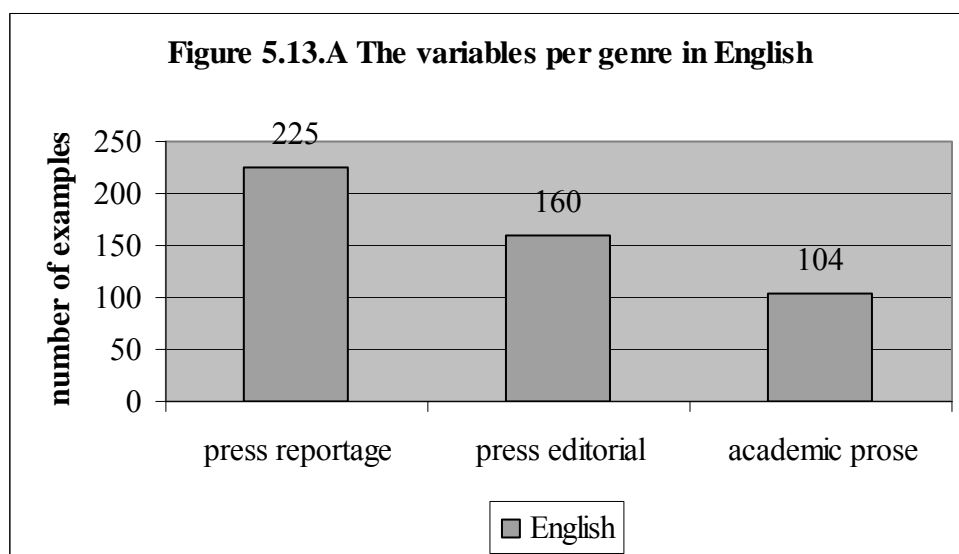
59. como diría un castizo, “menos da una piedra” (line 178, sample SB09, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

In the relative majority of examples of variable 5 in Spanish, the variable precedes its modulated object (31 examples), but the two other positions, variable intervening and variable following, are also well represented, with 19 and 17 examples respectively. See Figure 5.12.B. Again, the expression of stance favours the sentence-initial position. On the other hand, the two other positions are favoured by the mobility of the variable in turn derived from its grammatical dependency, and by the use of signs

of quotation (especially inverted commas) which help readers identify that what is at stake is a third party's stance.



5.4 The variables as a group in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose: an overview



The most insightful parts of the analysis are those concerning the individual variables, whether in each language (see 5.3) or in each genre and language (see 5.5). As for the variables as a group, we saw in 5.2 that their difference in frequency in each language is not statistically significant. This section shows that their difference in frequency in each genre and language is statistically significant, but it intends to be no more than an overview, given that only an analysis of the variables individually can reveal the behaviour and significance, not only of each individual variable, but also of the group.

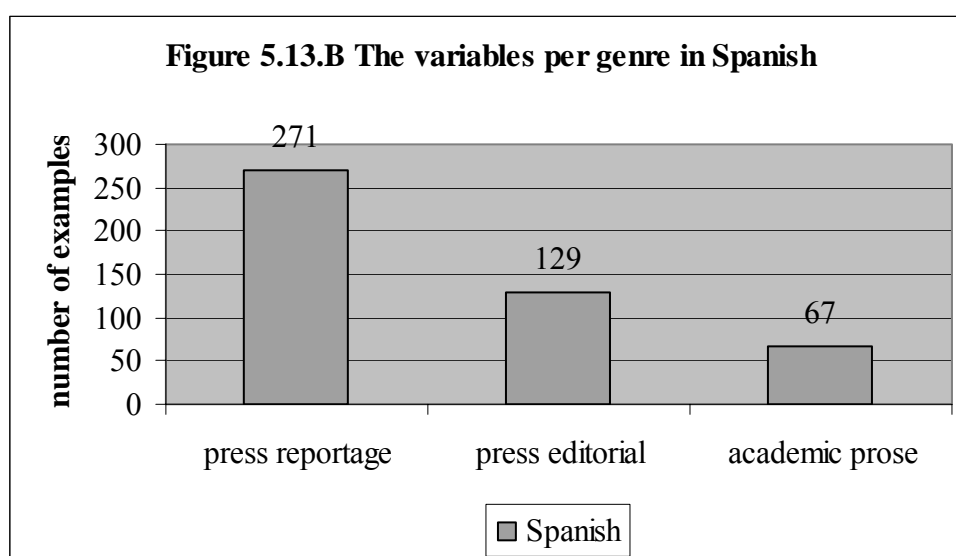


TABLE 5.2 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF THE GROUP OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE

	English			Spanish		
	press reportage	press editorial	academic prose	press reportage	press editorial	academic prose
observed frequency	225	160	104	271	129	67
<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>159.333</i>	<i>159.333</i>	<i>159.333</i>	<i>159.333</i>	<i>159.333</i>	<i>159.333</i>
deviance	27.063	0.003	19.216	78.260	5.775	53.507

Figures 5.13.A and B present the number of variables found in each genre in English and Spanish. The chi-square test applied to the data in Figures 5.8.A and B

shows that there is less than 0.1% probability that the distribution is due to chance. Thus, the distribution of the variables as a group in the English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose sections of the corpus is not random but meaningful. Observed frequencies, expected frequencies and deviances (see subsection 5.1.3 and section 5.3) are given in Table 5.2.

Press reportage is the genre with most examples of variables in English, with a high observed frequency of 225. Next comes press editorial, with an intermediate observed frequency of 160. Last is academic prose, with a moderate observed frequency of 104 examples (see the scale for the classification of frequencies in 5.1.3).

In English, the discourse of written news is constantly interspersed with clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction. Here the variables reach 225, a high figure. To randomly select a sample from English press reportage, let us add up the components of this figure, $2 + 2 + 5 = 9$. Thus, we will illustrate from sample EA09 (English press reportage, society). In this sample the variables are 11, although the vast majority (seven) corresponds to variable 4 ('they say'). The rest consists of three examples of variable 3 ('probably') and one of variable 1 ('I think'). Cf.:

60. They thought I had a lot to call on. (line 10, sample EA09, English press reportage, society)
61. "The trustees say they won't release the money to me until I've discharged my bankruptcy," he tells me plaintively. (lines 40-42, sample EA09, English press reportage, society)
62. John Major apparently discovered the delights afforded by a whirlpool bath (lines 90-91, sample EA09, English press reportage, society)

Examples 60 and 61 illustrate the use of variable 4 ('they say') and example 62 the use of variable 3 ('probably'). Example 60 is contained in the journalist's quotation of a participant in the events bringing about the news, a *newsmaker* using Scollon's (2004) and Obiedat's (2006) terminology. In turn the newsmaker transfers the thoughts of a publishing house staff ("They thought"). In 61 the journalist transfers the speech of a

newsmaker (“he tells”). In 62 the journalist appeals to appearance (“apparently”) when informing about a newsmaker’s (John Major) daily life. In this sample, the seven examples of variable 4 (‘they say’) plus the example of variable 1 (‘I think’) are suggestive of a concern by the journalist with presenting information as the mental product of a range of different, human perspectives. The three examples of variable 3 (‘probably’), *of course* (twice) and *apparently*, complete the strategy by preventing the news from being taken as a pre-existing universal view. Generally speaking, in number and usage of variables this sample is illustrative of English press reportage. Quantitatively and qualitatively, the variables in English press reportage seem to be serving the principle of treating information as a free and public good, pointed out by Wierzbicka (2003[1991]:63) and surveyed in chapter 2. It will be remembered that she (2003[1991]:63) explained the following:

[T]he Anglo-Saxon principle of non-interference, which accounts for the heavy restrictions on the use of the imperative, doesn’t extend to questions (I don’t mean ‘personal questions’, but questions in general) - presumably, because information is seen in Anglo-Saxon culture as a free and public good. In fact, the restrictions on the use of the imperative seem to be compensated by a tremendous expansion of interrogative devices.

The variables, completely unrelated to the imperative or to interrogative devices, bear nevertheless a relationship to this principle, which we will have the opportunity to delve into in 5.5 and 5.6.

English press editorial has the observed frequency of 160 examples, classified as intermediate. In the English written press, clause/sentence-level marking of stance is thus considerably reduced with the shift from news to opinion sections. Yet a variety of manifestations of stance still persists. In the discussion in the previous paragraph, we randomly selected number nine to pick up a sample. Thus, let us now illustrate from sample EB09 (English press editorial, letters to the editor). In this sample the variables reach five, of which most (three) correspond to variable 4 (‘they say’). There is also one example of variable 2 (‘it seems’) and one of variable 3 (‘perhaps’). Cf.:

63. NOT one of your 15 contributors (April 17) proposed that the governments of the countries most concerned, Turkey, Iran and Iraq are central to any discussion of how to save the Kurds. (lines 2-4, sample EB09, English press editorial, letters to the editor; emphasis in original)

In this example the writer of a letter to the editor uses variable 4 (“NOT one of your 15 contributors (April 17) proposed”) to introduce a reflection he himself has generated (“that the governments of the countries ...”). The two other examples of variable 4 have “Some of your contributors suggested” and “No lobby is suggesting”. Despite the third person reference, the three examples of this variable are not concerned with presenting the views of specific third person human referents. “Some” is quite unspecific, and the other two examples have negation not in the predicator but in the subject. Furthermore, as compared to sample EA09, sample EB09 has fewer examples of variable 4 (‘they say’), although they are still many. The list of examples is completed with “it can be shown” (an example of variable 2) and “perhaps” (variable 3). The weight of human perspectives found in EA09 is now considerably reduced. Now the important perspective seems to be the addresser’s, and the variables seem to be there to soften the impact of this perspective upon addressees. In this sample, an intermediate number of variables serves addressers to explain their views in a non-impositive way, and in this this sample is illustrative of English press editorial. Thus, non-imposition in the presentation of opinion (see the discussion in Wierzbicka 2003[1991]:2.3.4 in section 2.2) is discerned in a genre as formal as press editorial. Again, these preliminary conclusions will be completed in 5.5 and 5.6.

English academic prose has 104 examples of variables, a moderate figure. As there is no sample EJ09, let us illustrate from sample EJ13 (English academic prose, medicine). In this sample the variables are six. Four correspond to variable 2 (‘it seems’), and the remaining two to variable 3 (‘probably’). Cf.:

64. it is already clear that the arrangements for counselling often fall far short of those regarded as necessary for HD (lines 30-32, sample EJ13, English academic prose, medicine)

This example illustrates variable 2 ('it seems'). Here the authors (two scientists) appeal to the clarity of a scientific idea of theirs by introducing it with "it is clear", an impersonal structure. This sample exhibits a not particularly large number of variables in which the focus is upon impersonal, weakening strategies. In this sense, it is only partly illustrative of English academic prose. In this English genre, the gist of variables is contributed by variables 4 ('they say'), 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably'). The latter two expose the scientific ideas discussed to the public eye thus undermining their certainty or universality (as in 64), the former acknowledges the role of other people in science, as in 65:

65. Illsley has argued that differences between death rates of different classes are primarily a reflection of the classificatory scheme itself and bear little resemblance to actual changes in health or death inequality. (lines 10-14, sample EJ31, English academic prose, demography)

In 5.5 and 5.6 this summary view is expanded quantitatively and qualitatively.

Spanish press reportage has the very high observed frequency of 271 examples, above the high figure of 225 in English press reportage. Let us illustrate from sample SA09 (Spanish press reportage, society). In this sample the variables reach 17. Out of the 17, ten correspond to variable 4 ('they say') and four to variable 5 ('as they say'). The list is completed with two examples of variable 2 ('it seems') and one of variable 3 ('probably'). In this sample, a large number of examples in which a large proportion corresponds to variable 4 serve the author to disclaim responsibility for the information presented, mainly by mentioning external evidence for that information, for which cf.:

66. La policía federal estadounidense sospecha que el presunto asesino de Gianni Versace volverá a atacar (lines 5-6, sample SA09, Spanish press reportage, society)

In this this sample is illustrative of Spanish press reportage. See 5.5 and 5.6.

Spanish press editorial has a moderate observed frequency of 129 examples of variables, as against 160 in English press editorial, classified as intermediate. In sample SB09 (Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor) the variables reach 19, and in this this sample is *not* illustrative of Spanish press editorial. The frequency of the variables in Spanish press editorial is moderate and well below their frequency in Spanish press reportage, classified as very high. On the other hand, in sample SB09 there are six examples of variable 3 ('probably'), five of variable 1 ('I think'), four of variable 4 ('they say'), three of variable 2 ('it seems'), and one of variable 5 ('as they say'). This sample makes the opinion presented rest upon a variety of manifestations of stance. These include personal manifestations, with human reference in the first person (*e.g.* "Creo") as well as in the third person (*e.g.* "decía Vázquez de Mella"), and impersonal manifestations, challenging certainty or universality (*e.g.* "parece" or "obviamente"). In this this sample is illustrative of Spanish press editorial. See 5.5 and 5.6.

The variables as a group in Spanish academic prose present a low observed frequency of 67 examples, as against 104 in English academic prose, classified as moderate. To illustrate from sample SJ13 (Spanish academic prose, medicine), this has four examples of variable 2 ('it seems'), namely "parece", "se ha sugerido", "Se considera" and "se cree". This sample is illustrative of Spanish academic prose in having a low frequency in which variable 2 is at the top. See 5.5 and 5.6.

The way each variable contributes to clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction in each genre in each language will be better understood by examination of the data for each variable, genre and language in what follows.

5.5 The individual variables in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

Figures 5.14-5.15 show the figures for the individual variables in each language and genre. A chi-square test has been applied to the data in Figures 5.14-5.15. The chi-square test indicates that there is less than 0.1% probability that the distribution is due to

chance. Thus, the distribution of the five variables in the English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose sections of the corpus is not random but meaningful. Observed frequencies, expected frequencies and deviances of variables in each genre in English and Spanish are given in Table 5.3.

TABLE 5.3 OBSERVED FREQUENCIES, EXPECTED FREQUENCIES AND DEVIANCES OF VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE

		English			Spanish		
		press reportage	press editorial	academic prose	press reportage	press editorial	academic prose
variable 1, 'I think'	observed frequency	20	27	9	12	21	10
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>23.300</i>	<i>16.569</i>	<i>10.770</i>	<i>28.064</i>	<i>13.359</i>	<i>6.938</i>
	deviance	0.467	6.567	0.291	9.195	4.371	1.351
variable 2, 'it seems'	observed frequency	7	21	30	17	30	17
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>28.713</i>	<i>20.418</i>	<i>13.272</i>	<i>34.584</i>	<i>16.462</i>	<i>8.550</i>
	deviance	16.420	0.017	21.084	8.940	11.133	8.351
variable 3, 'probably'	observed frequency	16	35	26	14	39	9
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>32.714</i>	<i>23.264</i>	<i>15.121</i>	<i>39.403</i>	<i>18.756</i>	<i>9.742</i>
	deviance	8.540	5.921	7.826	16.377	21.849	0.056
variable 4, 'they say'	observed frequency	177	64	37	181	33	17
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>119.796</i>	<i>85.188</i>	<i>55.372</i>	<i>144.288</i>	<i>68.683</i>	<i>35.673</i>
	deviance	27.316	5.270	6.096	9.341	18.538	9.774
variable 5, 'as they say'	observed frequency	5	13	2	47	6	14
	<i>expected frequency</i>	<i>20.476</i>	<i>14.561</i>	<i>9.464</i>	<i>24.662</i>	<i>11.740</i>	<i>6.097</i>
	deviance	11.697	0.167	5.887	20.233	2.806	10.243

Figure 5.14.A1 Variables in English press reportage

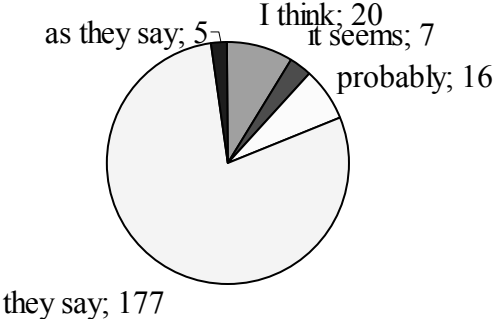


Figure 5.14.A2 Variables in English press editorial

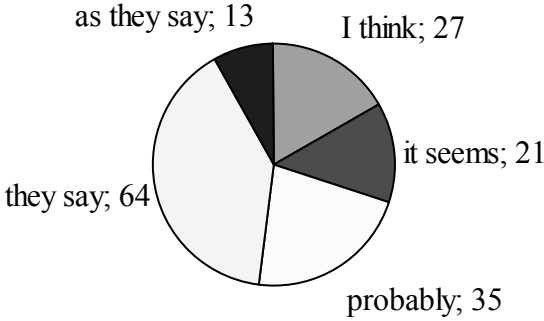


Figure 5.14.A3 Variables in English academic prose

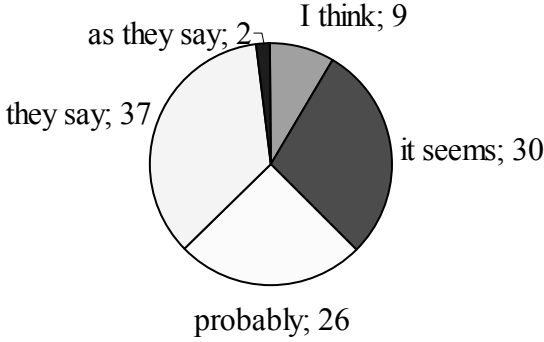


Figure 5.14.B1 Variables in Spanish press reportage

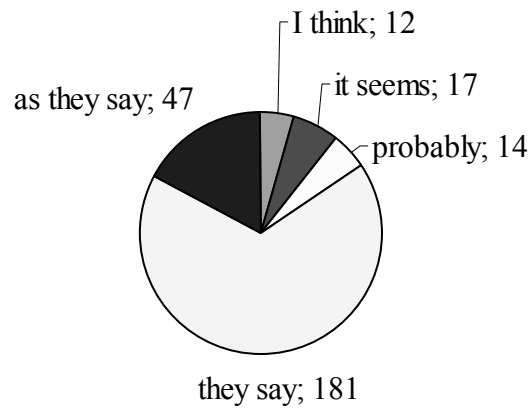


Figure 5.14.B2 Variables in Spanish press editorial

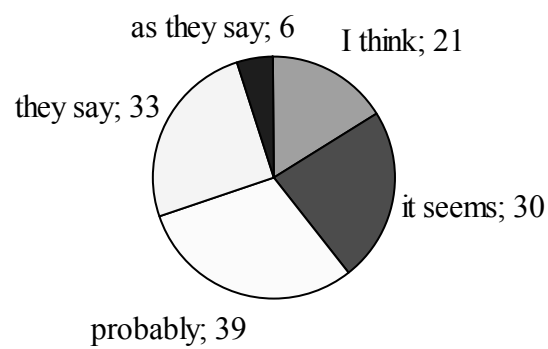
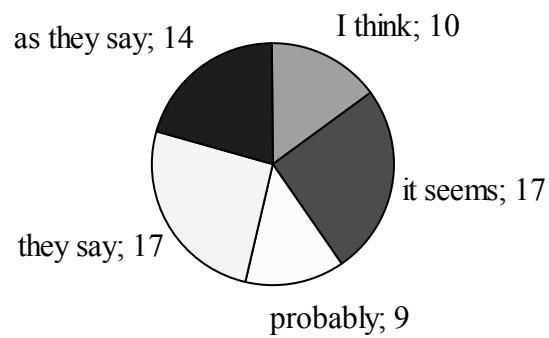
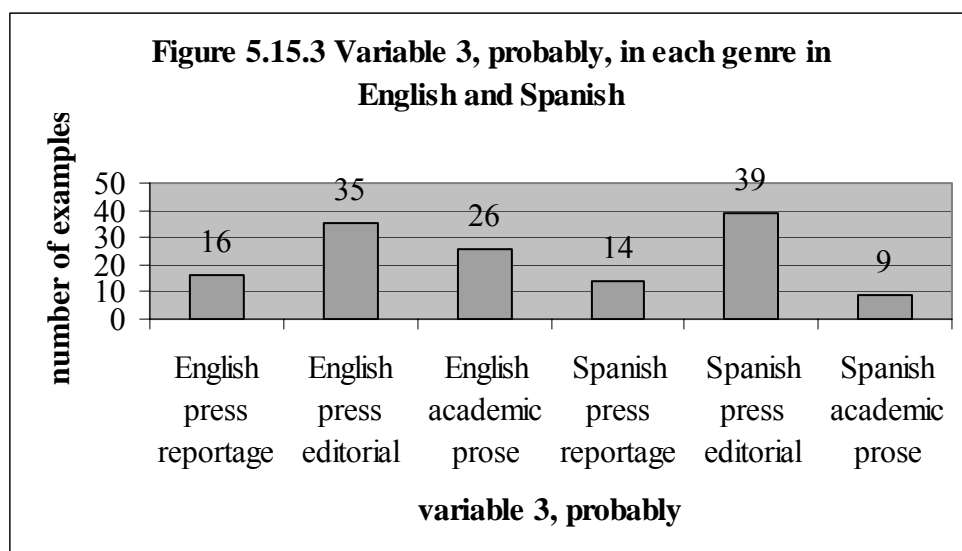
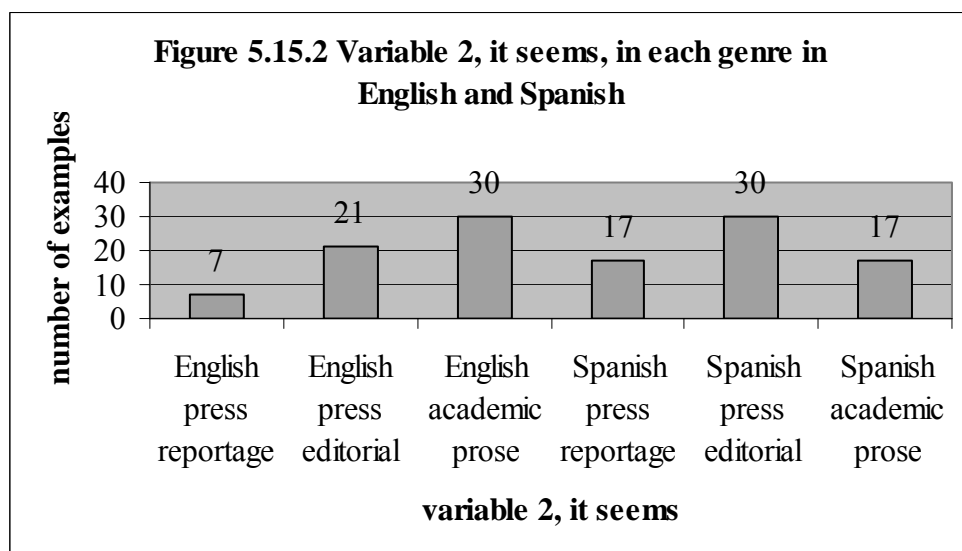
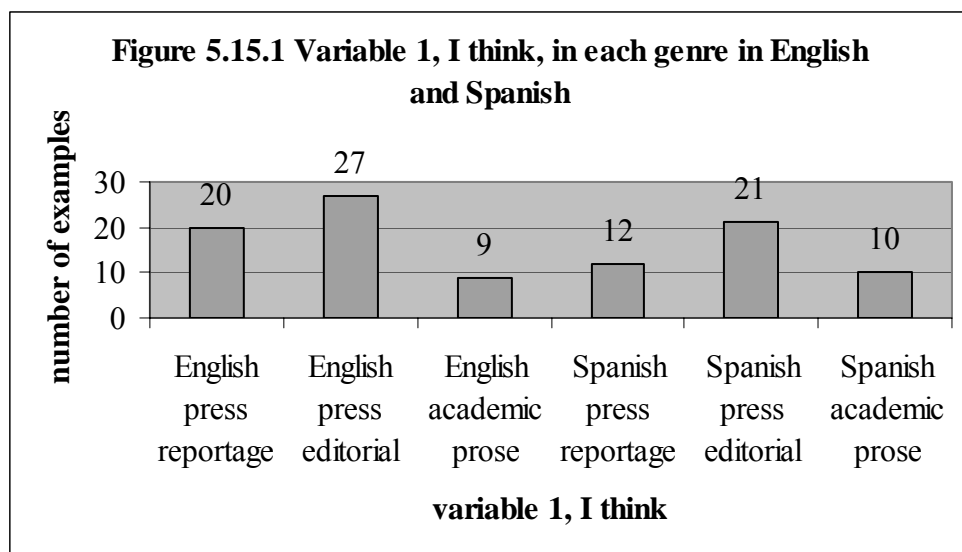
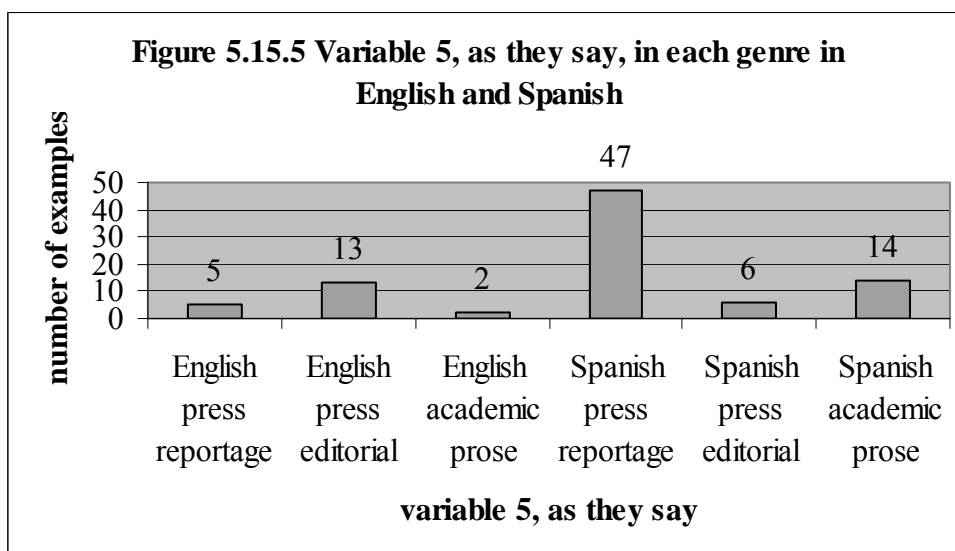
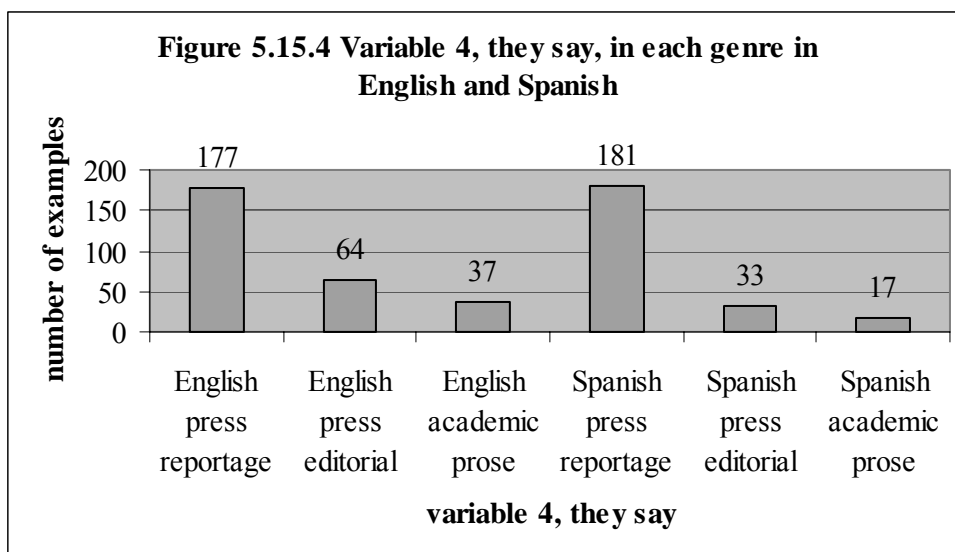


Figure 5.14.B3 Variables in Spanish academic prose







Let us now analyse the presence of each variable in each genre and language.

5.5.1 Variable 1 ('I think') in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

In English press reportage, variable 1 ('I think') has the moderate observed frequency of 20 examples. In this English genre, this variable ranks second in terms of frequency. Variable 4 ('they say') alone is more frequent. On the other hand, from the three genres

in English, press reportage ranks second in frequency of variable 1. Press editorial alone yields a higher frequency. The figure of 20 examples, classified as moderate, can also be compared to the 12 examples of the ‘I think’ variable in Spanish press reportage, classified as low.

In subsection 5.3.1 we saw that variable 1 (‘I think’) in written English mainly introduces an author’s current perspective. Generally speaking, this can also be stated of the variable in **English press reportage**. Let us analyse this in detail.

In English press reportage, variable 1 (‘I think’) generally has self-reference by (and to) a participant in the events bringing about the news, a *newsmaker* using Scollon’s (2004) and Obiedat’s (2006) terminology, rather than by (and to) the journalist. This is the case in 19 out of the 20 examples. The 19 are contained in direct quotations enclosed in inverted commas. Cf.:

67. [“Yes, it was special for me, although I haven’t been too worried about scoring as long as the team’s been winning,” he said.]

“I think that was our best win because Fiji have improved tremendously since we last faced them and they gave us all kinds of problems.” (lines 17-22, sample EA22, English press reportage, sports; the variable and its modulated object are part of the quoted discourse of a newsmaker, specifically a sportsman)

68. [I am delightfully told by one customer, rightly too embarrassed to be named: “I went in to look at kitchen units and saw Mrs Major in deep conversation with a man in a grey suit] whom I thought was a salesman. [They were looking at whirlpool baths.

“I couldn’t believe it when the ‘salesman’ turned round and it was the Prime Minister.”] (lines 109-115, sample EA09, English press reportage, society; the variable and its modulated object are part of the quoted discourse of a newsmaker, specifically a customer who met a politician in a shop)

It might seem only natural that the vast majority of examples of variable 1 (‘I think’) in English press reportage are not used for the journalist’s self-reference but for someone

else's self-reference quoted by the journalist. After all, the genre of press reportage is concerned with the journalist's presentation of (objective) information rather than with the journalist's or a reader's presentation of (subjective) opinion found in institutional editorials, personal editorials or letters to the editor. However, we do find self-reference by the journalist in English press reportage. The reporter self-refers in "I am delightfully told by one customer" in line 109 of sample EA09 (see example 68), "The best track I've heard" in lines 31-32 of sample EA39, or in the only example of variable 1 in English press reportage not forming part of quoted discourse, "I thought he did" in line 5 of sample EA17 (English press reportage, cultural). But in English press reportage the addresser who self-refers in variable 1 is generally a newsmaker quoted by the journalist rather than the journalist him/herself.

It is interesting to note as well that none of the 20 examples of variable 1 in English press reportage is in the (first person) plural. The absence of co-authorship and editorial *we* subjects is evocative of speech. And speech is also evoked by the fact that the variable is generally part of a quotation. In this connection, Villar Conde (2001, 2002) found 97 examples per 30,000 words of spoken English. Although this is a normalised frequency, it is almost five times the 20 examples in English press reportage in this thesis.

In English press reportage, 13 examples of variable 1 are in the simple present, six in the simple past, and one in the past conditional. In the entire English section of the corpus, 73.2% of examples are in the simple present. In English press reportage the percentage decreases to 65%. In the entire English section of the corpus, 17.9% of examples are in the simple past. In English press reportage the percentage increases to 30%. With about two in three examples of variable 1 in the simple present and almost one in three in the simple past, English press reportage presents the perspective of different addressers, a perspective located in the here-and-now of the addresser (as in example 67) or in a past which is nevertheless fundamental to understand the news which is being given (as in example 68).

The predicator is in the negative in five examples, representing 25%. Although the affirmative is in principle more adequate to mark authorial stance, the negative finds a place through negative raising (shifted or transferred negation), or through the use of

the simple past, where a past stance is negated implying that the present stance is the opposite.

In the 20 examples, there is no modal in the variable's predicator. Thus, in English press reportage the expression of the addresser's stance by means of self-reference does not involve attitudinal meanings in the verb phrase.

Out of the 20 examples, 18 have the variable preceding its modulated object, one has the variable intervening and one has the variable following. Halfway between spoken and written language (19 examples are part of a quotation), this variable in English press reportage favours the marking of the addresser's stance as soon as possible.

In **English press editorial**, variable 1 ('I think') has the observed frequency of 27 examples, which is classified as considerable. However, in terms of frequency of the variables in English press editorial, it ranks third, after variables 4 ('they say') and 3 ('probably'). On the other hand, this is the highest observed frequency for variable 1 in a genre in a language. It can also be compared with the 21 examples of the same variable in Spanish press editorial, classified as intermediate.

In English press editorial, variable 1 is mainly used to present a person's current point of view not contained in quotation. The writer is typically either the journalist in a personal editorial or the writer of a letter to the editor. Cf.:

69. I think Gorbachev's mistake was the greater (lines 171-172, sample EB05, English press editorial, personal editorial)

70. I am sure they will show far more unprovoked attacks by human animals than our canine friends who never even asked to become 'humanised' in the first place (lines 17-19, sample EB16, English press editorial, letters to the editor)

Only one example is found in institutional editorial. This is also the only one with first person plural reference, and one of the few with the predicator negated (see next paragraph). It is used to introduce the newspaper's current point of view. Cf.:

71. We do not think that is a proper spirit in which to reform something as important as the Union (lines 67-69, sample EB17, English press editorial, institutional editorial)

Only three examples are contained in a quotation.

Twenty-two examples are in the simple present (from those twenty-two, four with a modal -or one with a semi-auxiliary and three with a modal in Quirk *et al.*'s 1991[1985]:137 terminology-), four in the simple past and one in the present perfect. In English press editorial 81.5% of examples are in the simple present (cf. 65% in English press reportage). In English press editorial 14.8% of examples are in the simple past (cf. 30% in English press reportage). In English press editorial, four in five examples are in the simple present, evoking in readers the moment of writing. Only three examples have the predicator negated, two involving negative raising (as in 71) and one negation in the past. The prevalence of the simple present and of the affirmative, more pronounced than in English press reportage, are formally coherent with the marking of a present stance. On the other hand, extra modulation is found in the presence of modals. Although these appear in four out of the 27 examples, compare zero out of the 20 in English press reportage.

The variable precedes its modulated object in 25 examples, intervenes in two, and follows in zero. The sentence-initial position thus prevails (in terms of percentage, slightly more so than in English press reportage). Thus, although the responsibility for the idea expressed is automatically attributed to the addresser (see chapter 1 and section 2.3.1), the addresser prefers to include the explicit self-attribution inherent in variable 1 as soon as possible.

Following the scale in 5.1.3, the frequency of variable 1 in English press editorial, 27, is considerable, as opposed to its frequency in English press reportage, 20, which is moderate. On the other hand, 27 is still far below the 97 examples per 30,000 words in spoken English found in Villar Conde (2001, 2002). For English press reportage, it was remarked above that the absence of co-authorship and editorial *we* subjects is evocative of speech, and that speech is also evoked by the general use of the variable as part of quotation. In English press editorial, the use of the variable is not

exactly evocative of speech. As in speech, it conveys non-imposition by framing the addresser's opinion in the present spatiotemporal and personal axis. But the variable is generally not part of transferred speech, *i.e.* of quotation. So with regard to speech, in English press editorial there is a coincidence in patterns of use rather than an evocation through quotation. Besides, that the variable need not evoke orality and has a place of its own in English press editorial is seen in the occurrence of the co-authorship plural, even if in a single example.

In **English academic prose**, variable 1 ('I think') has the very low observed frequency of nine examples. This is the lowest observed frequency for variable 1 in a genre in a language. On the other hand, in terms of frequencies of the variables in English academic prose it ranks fourth, and it is similar to the ten examples of the same variable in Spanish academic prose, a frequency also classified as very low.

In English academic prose, variable 1 is used by the academic authors in the context of explaining their scientific views. The author's views have their impact limited by the variable. Cf. the impact-limiting effect in the following:

72. I think we can envisage two situations in which the assumption would be false (lines 95-96, sample EJ51, English academic prose, philosophy)
73. [In his excellent book *Developing Response to Fiction*, Robert Protherough suggests that there is a spectrum between what is 'objectively' correct - that is, something which all speakers of the language will agree on as being 'there' in the text - and things which are subjective and purely personal. His spectrum] (which could, I think, bear some modification) [runs, in outline, thus:] (lines 163-169, sample EJ60, English academic prose, literary criticism)

Three examples have editorial *we*, and in two examples the variable is contained in quotation (in one example both circumstances concur). Given that the total of examples is very low, these circumstances have a special weight proportionally. When the variable involves editorial *we*, the writer is blurred into a collectivity, and when the variable is part of quotation, the variable does not involve the contemporary academic

prose writer's self-reference. In this connection, we can say that contemporary academic prose writers reject the 'I think' variable and, on the very few occasions on which they use it, not uncommonly avoid being directly signalled.

Six examples are in the simple present, one in the present continuous, one in the present perfect continuous, and one in the future. This latter, which is the only example of variable 1 in the future in the English section of the corpus, combines the impact-limiting function with an organising function by pointing forward to a subsequent section in the text. Although nine is a very low frequency, notice the absence of the simple past. One example is in the negative. This does not involve negative raising or negation of a past stance, but the present negation of a scientific idea in the context of explanation. Given the prevalence of the simple present and of the affirmative, we can say that tense and polarity coherently mark a present stance. On the other hand, there is no modal in the variable's predicator. The absence of modals entails an absence of extra attitudinal meanings with which the contemporary academic author would eventually become too personally involved. The variable's predicators are thus specialised in the statement of ideas presently held with no extra marking of the author's attitude beyond the main verb.

In seven examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in two the variable intervenes. Proportionally the position with the variable intervening is somehow significant, and might be connected to the interest in deemphasising the focus on the addresser inherent in the variable. However, the sentence-initial position is again predominant, suggesting an interest in marking stance as soon as possible.

In **Spanish press reportage**, variable 1 ('I think') has the low observed frequency of 12 examples, as opposed to the moderate figure of 20 in English press reportage. We have seen that in English press reportage it is newsmakers who generally self-refer through this variable, framing their present point of view and being quoted by journalists to illustrate the news they are giving. This is always the case in Spanish press reportage. In English one example was exceptional in not forming part of quotation and involving instead the journalist's self-reference. All examples in Spanish form part of quotation.

One example has first person plural, co-authorship subject and belongs to a text by a government reproduced by the journalist:

74. queremos declarar que, en una situación de no pacto y de imposición, no nos sentiremos representados por el Gobierno Español en el Consejo de Ministros europeo en materia de Concierto Económico (lines 59-62, sample SA01, Spanish press reportage, political)

The remaining 11 have first person singular subject and are contained in the journalist's reproduction of the newsmaker's speech given as direct quotation between inverted commas. Cf.:

75. [«Al final siempre estás en manos de los jugadores». Palabra de Van Gaal.] «Sé que he de considerar otras alternativas a Ronaldo, [pero no me pronunciaré hasta que su marcha esté resuelta», manifestó.] (lines 172-174, sample SA07, Spanish press reportage, sports; the example is part of the quoted discourse of a newsmaker, specifically a sport team's coach)
76. [Psicología estuvo a punto de perder la pe, explica Lázaro Carreter. 'Recuerdo que un día fui a casa de Dámaso Alonso y me dijo muy seguro que le íbamos a quitar la pe. Y] yo le dije que me parecía muy raro, que eso se apartaba de todas las lenguas cultas. [Y él, muy serio: 'Te aseguro que no voy a escribir más que sicología', pero lo bueno es que me dio a leer un texto en que estaba trabajando y había escrito dos veces psicología, con la pe...'.] (lines 178-184, sample SA17, Spanish press reportage, cultural; the example is part of the quoted discourse of a newsmaker, specifically a linguist; cf. example 133 in subsection 5.5.4)

Notice the similarities between these two examples and examples 67 and 68 from English press reportage.

The predicator is in the present (*amo*) in 11 examples, and in the preterite (*amé*) in one. Thus, the weight of the present is stronger in Spanish, to the effect that the perspective is felt as vividly present at the moment of reading. In formal coherence with the marking of stance, only one example is in the negative. Two examples have periphrastic predicators (henceforward *periphrastic predicators* is used for predicators involving verbs of modal meaning, such as *poder* or *querer*, somehow equivalent to the English *modals*; the list is given in chapter 3). Thus, the variable's predicator specialises in stating an idea presently held, and generally avoids the extra load of attitudinal meaning involved in periphrases.

In 11 examples the variable precedes its modulated object and in one example the variable intervenes. As indicated above of English press reportage, halfway between spoken and written language (all 12 examples are part of quotation), this variable in Spanish press reportage favours the marking of the addresser's stance as soon as possible.

An important difference between the variable in Spanish and English press reportage lies in the frequency of the variable. Spanish has 12 examples, classified as low, and representing 60% of the figure in English. The pressures of individualism and the non-interference principle characterising Anglo-Saxon as against Spanish culture (see the discussion in chapter 2) might be behind this frequency difference. Curiously enough, in Villar Conde (2001, 2002) spoken Spanish yielded about 60% of the figure in spoken English (normalised frequencies per 30,000 words in speech, observed frequencies in 30,000 words in the written language in this thesis). Specifically, Spanish speech yielded 56 examples, as against 97 in English speech. On the other hand, an influence from speech is also perceived in Spanish press reportage. It is perceived in that Spanish speech yields almost five times the figure in Spanish press reportage, and in that in Spanish press reportage all examples form part of quotation. However, in one example it is not implied that the quotation is from speech but made explicit that it is from writing, and this same example has a feature incompatible with speech, the co-authorship plural. In sum, in Spanish press reportage variable 1 is less favoured than in the same genre in English, and illustrates not as important an influence from speech.

In **Spanish press editorial**, variable 1 ('I think') has the observed frequency of 21 examples, classified as intermediate. Compare the figure of 27 in English press editorial, classified as considerable. The figure in Spanish represents 77.8% of the figure in English. No example is contained in quotation, has first person plural reference, or appears in institutional editorial, circumstances not completely absent yet exceptional in English press editorial. In Spanish press editorial, variable 1 presents the addresser's point of view not being quoted, with first person singular reference to the journalist in a personal editorial or to someone who has written a letter to the newspaper. Cf.:

77. Éste es, *creo*, el origen de la escasez de creación en los últimos decenios, en todos los campos. (lines 70-71, sample SB06, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)
78. *creo* que es muy conveniente que el Gobierno siga escuchando la voz de las familias españolas en la definición de sus políticas familiares (lines 146-149, sample SB09, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

Notice the similarities between these two examples and examples 69 and 70 from English press editorial.

The variable's tense is the present (*amo*) in 18 examples (one with the periphrasis *tener* + past participle), and the remaining three have the preterite (*amé*), the imperfect (*amaba*), and the form in *-se* of the imperfect subjunctive (*amase*). Only two examples have the variable's predicator negated. Thus, Spanish and English press editorial coincide in favouring the canonical tense for the present time as well as the affirmative, in coherence with the interest in giving a present point of view. However, four out of the 27 examples in English press editorial had modals, as against one example with a periphrastic predicator out of the 21 in Spanish press editorial. Thus, the presence of an extra load of attitudinal meaning in the variable's predicator is almost null in Spanish. Tense and polarity serve the marking of the writer's present stance, but the writer does not emphasise the attitudinal component of that stance.

In 17 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in three the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. Thus, again a variable favours the sentence-initial position. In other words, again addressers favour that stance is marked as soon as possible.

Two examples exhibit a peculiar expressivity. One is the following:

79. Soy profesor de enseñanza secundaria, creo (line 198, sample SB10, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

This example is not only exceptional in having variable 1 after its modulated object. The example itself is not expressing opinion. That the addresser is a teacher of Secondary Education is an objective fact which he must necessarily know. He introduces “creo”, not to frame a subjective opinion or an uncertain piece of information, but to set an ironic tone about the letter’s topic, which is the laxity of human values in his society. Another example is exceptional in having variable 1 together with the highly expressive dative pronoun “me” (“Yo me creo ...”). These two examples have no parallel in English press editorial, and illustrate how Spanish authors manage to introduce, even though exceptionally, an extra load of expressivity into a genre as formal as press editorial.

Quantitatively, the 21 examples in 30,000 words of Spanish press editorial are closer to the 56 in Spanish speech than the 12 in Spanish press reportage are. This circumstance appears to reflect the weight of subjectivity in the expression of opinion, in speech and in writing, as opposed to the weight of objectivity in the professional expression of information in writing.

In **Spanish academic prose**, variable 1 (‘I think’) has the observed frequency of ten examples, very low. The same genre in English yields nine, also very low. As in English academic prose, in Spanish academic prose variable 1 is used to locate the scientific ideas expressed in the academic author’s ideological frame, with an impact-limiting effect to which occasionally an organising effect is added. Important qualitative differences are the lack of examples contained in quotation (as against two

examples out of the nine in English academic prose) and the presence of the editorial *we* in all ten examples (as against three out of the nine in English). Cf. (without the organising effect):

80. consideramos que en el aprendizaje intervienen los aspectos de tipo afectivo y relacional, y en general todo aquello que suele incluirse en las capacidades de equilibrio personal (lines 43-45, sample SJ36, Spanish academic prose, education)
81. Sabemos que la culminación religiosa, en cuanto a lo espiritual se refiere, tiene su término normal en la *mística*. (lines 17-18, sample SJ51, Spanish academic prose, philosophy; emphasis in original)

In terms of subjects, we can highlight that the editorial *we* occurs in all the examples. In English academic prose this was the case in one third of examples. Using the editorial *we*, a strategy which is natural in the grammar and pragmatics of Spanish written science and similar types of discourse, Spanish academic writers avoid the individualising effect of self-reference in the singular.

The variable's predicator is in the present (*amo*) in seven examples (three of these with a periphrastic predicator). One example is in the present perfect (*he amado*), one in the imperfect (*amaba*), and one in the conditional (this latter is a periphrastic predicator). The example with the present perfect and the example with the imperfect combine the impact-limiting function with an organising function, referring backwards to ideas previously expressed in the text. Notice the absence of the preterite (*amé*; cf. the absence of the simple past in English academic prose). One example has the predicator negated. The prevalence of the present and of the affirmative are coherent with the marking of a present stance. This was also stated of the prevalence of the simple present and of the affirmative in this variable in the same genre in English. However, four out of the ten examples have periphrastic predicators, as against zero out of the nine in English. Thus, tense and polarity fit into the expression of a present

stance, and the stance is not uncommonly supplemented by the extra load of attitudinal meaning involved in periphrastic predicators.

In nine examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in one the variable intervenes. Thus, Spanish also favours the sentence-initial position, proportionally even more so than English. The sentence-medial position, exceptional in English, is even more so in Spanish. Variable 1 in Spanish academic prose is thus also illustrative of the trend for the marking of stance to be carried out as soon as possible.

5.5.2 Variable 2 ('it seems') in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

In **English press reportage**, variable 2 ('it seems') has the observed frequency of seven examples, very low. It is the lowest observed frequency for this variable in a genre in a language. It contrasts with the moderate figure of 17 in the same genre in Spanish.

In English press reportage, variable 2 locates the information of the reportage as an object for public inspection. In five examples the variable does not *per se* imply authorial support or lack of it. These are the examples with "It is possible", "it seemed" (twice), "It is believed" and "It is thought". Cf.:

82. It is, however, still possible that the reporting season will cause the market to falter. (lines 23-24, sample EA16, English press reportage, financial)

In the remaining two examples, those with "it is clear" and "it must be said", the variable *per se* implies authorial support. The former is the only one out of the seven examples in which the variable and its modulated object form part of a quotation. In this example the variable modulates a newsmaker's opinion, while in the others it modulates the journalist's information.

Although in a very low frequency of seven examples which is about a quarter of the expected frequency, the simple present is the main tense and the simple past is

secondary. The prevalence of the simple present is coherent with the marking of a present stance. A past stance is invoked by the two examples in the simple past, which, in the very low total of seven examples, are relatively significant. No example has the predicator negated. The variable's predicator contains a modal in one example, one of the two examples in which the variable implies authorial support for the modulated object. In this example the author negatively criticises a sports team, reinforcing the weakening effect of the variable by the introduction of the modal. The currency of the stance at stake is coherently conveyed generally by tense and always by polarity, and an extra load of attitudinal meaning is relatively exceptional.

In five examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in two the variable intervenes. The relatively significant proportion of two sentence-medial examples accords with the variable's marginal condition. However, again a variable favours the sentence-initial position. Thus, also a variable as impersonal as variable 2 ('it seems') in a genre as objective as English press reportage is introduced as soon as possible.

There is no example of the predicator + *to me/us* type (as in *it seems to me* or *it has been explained to us*). Thus, English press reporters never counterbalance the impersonality of the 'it seems' variable by self-referring through the predicator + *to me/us* pattern.

In **English press editorial**, variable 2 ('it seems') has the intermediate observed frequency of 21 examples, slightly above the expected frequency. Compare the 14 examples of a similar structure per 30,000 words in the corpus of newspaper opinion articles in Murphy (2004), a reference surveyed in chapter 2, and the 30 in Spanish press editorial.

The 'it seems' variable is well represented in the three subcategories of English press editorial -institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor-, and the main use is to bring about the writer's formal detachment from the idea expressed in the context of supporting the writer's current opinion. Exceptionally the idea expressed (*i.e.* the modulated object) is information (quantitative data and similar), although more generally it is itself opinion, sometimes in the form of harsh criticism. Generally the introduction of the variable settles the question of authorial support for the modulated

object, with authorial support implied when the variable is in the affirmative and authorial rejection implied when the variable involves some kind of negation. In other words, with this variable in English press editorial authorial commitment can be generally assumed, either for the modulated object -when the variable is in the affirmative, which is the case in all but three examples- or for the negative version of the modulated object -when negation is involved in the variable, in three examples-. Cf.:

83. Nor is it true that the alternative to endorsing these ruthless Communist tyrannosaurs is to isolate them (lines 51-53, sample EB01, English press editorial, institutional editorial; cf. ‘I do not think that the alternative ... is to isolate them’ or ‘I think that the alternative ... is not to isolate them’)

84. It would seem from your article that you don’t think too highly of her either. (lines 176-177, sample EB16, English press editorial, letters to the editor; cf. ‘I think that you don’t think too highly of her either’)

Although in two examples third person referents are mentioned as the human source of the idea expressed, even in these two authorial support is implied (“It is sometimes said by friends and apologists ...”, “It is now accepted by many in the medical profession ...”).

The personal distance from the idea expressed is acquired by a presentation of the idea ‘from outside’, as an object which can be seen and examined by anyone. This distance is located at a point of uncertainty in the five examples involving an uncertainty adjective. On the other hand, it is a personal distance but not a temporal one. The current relevance of the point of view whose development is helped by the introduction of variable 2 is seen in the percentage of examples in the simple present, 71.4% (fifteen examples; the remaining are four in the simple past, one in the present perfect, and one in the conditional). Only two examples have the variable’s predicator negated. Thus, in tense and polarity the variable’s predicators are consistent with the marking of a present stance.

The hedging effect of the ‘it seems’ variable in English press editorial is sometimes reinforced by hedging expressions in the immediate co-text of the variable (e.g. “sometimes” in the example “It is sometimes said by friends and apologists ...” mentioned above) or by the presence of modals in the variable’s predicator, as in:

85. Sir Peter, it has to be said, appears to be an over-sensitive soul and is talking the most consummate drivel. (lines 33-34, sample EB21, English press editorial, personal editorial)

In 19 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in one example the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. Thus, again the sentence-initial position prevails. The ‘it seems’ variable in English press editorial is thus made to occur as soon as possible.

Only one example is of the predicator + *to me* type. This data is consistent with the exploitation of variable 2 by the newspaper staff responsible for an institutional editorial, the journalist responsible for a personal editorial, or the newspaper’s reader responsible for a letter to the editor to formally hide their personal involvement in the idea expressed.

In **English academic prose**, variable 2 (‘it seems’) has the considerable observed frequency of 30 examples. This contrasts with the moderate figure of 17 examples in Spanish academic prose.

In English academic prose, variable 2 is generally used for the academic author’s personally distant presentation of findings and conclusions. The modulated object of the variable is generally an expression of scientific knowledge, which is exposed for analysis. Commonly the structure variable + modulated object implies authorial support for the modulated object (with the variable in the affirmative) or for the negative version of the modulated object (with the variable in the negative; this latter option is far less common than the former). Cf.:

86. It is obvious that there are limits to the shared making of meaning. (lines 193-194, sample EJ60, English academic prose, literary criticism)
87. It must not be thought that sociolinguistics or psycholinguistics, or the other branches of macrolinguistics, can dispense with the distinction between the system and the process (or its products). (lines 73-76, sample EJ32, English academic prose, linguistics)

Sometimes authorial support/rejection is not implied by the structure variable + modulated object and is indicated by context.

The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the four examples involving an uncertainty adjective. On the other hand, it is not a temporal distance. Most examples, 23, are in the simple present, three in the present perfect, one in the simple past, one in the future, and two have a conditional use of *could*. The example in the future combines the hedging effect of the variable with an organising effect, referring forward to a subsequent point in the academic text. Two examples have the variable's predicator negated. Given the prevalence of the affirmative and of the simple present, in polarity and tense the variable's predicator is specialised in marking a present stance.

The hedging effect of variable 2 in English academic prose is very commonly reinforced by a modal verb in the variable and/or a hedging expression in the variable's near co-text. Nine examples have a modal in the variable's predicator, for instance example 87 above. For a modal verb in the variable's predicator plus a hedging expression in the variable's near co-text a prototypical example is the example beginning with "In general it can be said" (sample EJ22, English academic prose, psychology) given as example 30 in subsection 5.3.2. A variable with no modal in its predicator but with a hedging expression in its near co-text occurs in the example in sample EJ51 (English academic prose, philosophy) beginning with "Quite generally, it seems".

In 28 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in two the variable intervenes. Among the 28 examples with the variable placed sentence-initially,

in four examples the modulated object ends with the abbreviated citation style typical of scientific literature, as in:

88. it is now well known that many complex, social, cultural and demographic factors contribute to the causation of sickness absence besides illness per se (Johns and Nicholson, 1982) (lines 9-12, sample EJ22, English academic prose, psychology)

The sentence-initial position is again favoured. English academic writers place this variable as soon as possible, leaving for the end the scientific idea itself, which from time to time integrates reference to other academic authors.

Only two out of the 30 examples of variable 2 in English academic prose are of the predicator + *to me/us* type (both with “it seems to me”). This is coherent with the use of this variable by academic authors in exposition of an idea for examination whilst the author is not exposed.

In **Spanish press reportage**, variable 2 (‘it seems’) has the moderate observed frequency of 17 examples. Although this figure is about half the expected frequency, it contrasts with the very low observed frequency of seven examples in English press reportage.

As in English press reportage, in Spanish press reportage variable 2 locates the information of the reportage as an object for public inspection, with an uncertainty adjective very occasionally. As in English press reportage, in Spanish press reportage most examples do not have authorial support for or rejection of the modulated object implied by the structure variable + modulated object. Cf.:

89. Se sospecha que intentaban robar las osamentas para exigir luego a los hermanos Versace una fuerte suma de dinero por su rescate. (lines 38-39, sample SA09, Spanish press reportage, society)

And as in English press reportage, in a minor proportion of examples authorial support/rejection is implied by the introduction of the variable.

Another coincidence with English press reportage is that most examples are not contained in quotation, being used in the presentation of (the journalist's) information, whilst a minor proportion are contained in quotation, being employed in the presentation of (the newsmakers') opinion. However, the proportion is one quoted example out of the seven examples in English as against six quoted examples out of the 17 in Spanish. One of those six, an example with "se expresa" discussed in 5.3.2, illustrates a complex intertextuality, as the journalist is quoting a politician who in turn is quoting another politician.

A peculiar use of variable 2 is found in the following example:

90. Se supone que el debate versaba sobre Europa (line 196, sample SA01, Spanish press reportage, political)

The variable is used here to ironically hedge a criticism. Whilst the literal translation in English would be 'It is supposed that the debate dealt with Europe', what is meant here is that 'The debate was supposed to deal with Europe' or that 'People [the politicians present] were supposed to debate about Europe'. There is thus the implication that the politicians did not do what they were supposed to do, and that the journalist evaluates this negatively. However, a similar expressivity is not found in the rest of examples.

The absolute majority of examples of variable 2 in Spanish press reportage are in the present (*amo*; cf. the absolute majority in the simple present in English press reportage). No example has the variable's predicator negated (as in English press reportage). In one example the predicator is periphrastic (this example involves the periphrasis *poder* + infinitive; compare one example involving a modal, out of the seven examples in English press reportage). In terms of predicators, then, tense and polarity serve the marking of a present stance -as in English-, and an extra load of attitudinal meaning almost never occurs -circumstance found even more exceptionally than in English-.

In 14 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in two the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. The sentence-initial position is again in an absolute majority. In placing this variable, Spanish press reporters also follow the maxim ‘the sooner, the better’.

There is no example of the type *me/nos* + predicator (as in *me parece a mí*). Thus, also in Spanish the reporters avoid being exposed in object pronouns accompanying the variable’s predicator.

In **Spanish press editorial**, variable 2 (‘it seems’) has the considerable observed frequency of 30 examples, almost doubling the expected frequency. This figure contrasts with the intermediate figure of 21 examples in English press editorial.

As in English press editorial, in Spanish press editorial variable 2 locates the journalist responsible for an editorial or the reader responsible for a letter to the editor at a distance from the idea expressed, most commonly opinion, normally current and normally his/hers, presented for general inspection. Cf.:

91. resulta evidente que el Ejecutivo vasco quiere aprovechar la Presidencia española de la UE, a cuyos Gobiernos remitirá tales medidas, para amplificar su política de conflicto con el Estado (lines 70-73, sample SB01, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)
92. parece que el Plan establece medidas muy positivas que implicarán la desaparición de algunas discriminaciones a las que se ven sometidas las familias españolas (lines 136-138, sample SB09, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

In Spanish and English press editorial alike, uncertainty adjectives are involved in a small proportion of examples.

The variable is mostly used in the present (*amo*; this is the tense in 25 examples; one is in the preterite (*amé*), one in the future (*amaré*), and three in the imperfect (*amaba*)). Compare the absolute majority in the simple present in English press editorial. Out of the 30 examples, six have the variable’s predicator negated (compare

two out of the 21 in English press editorial). In English press editorial, as seen earlier in this subsection, the variable's hedging effect is sometimes reinforced by modals in the predicator or hedging expressions in the neighbouring co-text. Nothing similar occurs in Spanish press editorial, where only one example has a periphrastic predicator. In terms of predicators, in Spanish and English press editorial, tense and polarity serve the presentation of the author's current point of view, but in Spanish there is no extra load of attitudinal meaning.

In 27 examples the variable precedes its modulated object and in three the variable intervenes. Again the sentence-initial position is favoured and the sentence-medial and final positions do not reach significant figures. Therefore, again we find an interest in marking stance as soon as possible.

Spanish and English press editorial coincide in that the pattern predicator + object pronoun in the addresser's self-reference is used exceptionally. In Spanish press editorial this is the case in one example, the example with “menos duda me cabe”, in which the pronoun is unstressed. In press editorial in both languages this pattern is rejected in coherence with the formal impersonality inherent in the variable.

In **Spanish academic prose**, variable 2 ('it seems') has the moderate observed frequency of 17 examples. This contrasts with the considerable figure of 30 in English academic prose. As in English academic prose, in Spanish academic prose variable 2 is used by the scientific author to present scientific ideas as objects from outside. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the one example involving an uncertainty adjective (compare four out of the 30 in English academic prose).

In the vast majority of examples the structure variable + modulated object implies authorial support for the modulated object. Cf.:

93. es cierto que algunos textos constitucionales de los primeros años de la segunda postguerra ya hablaban de la libertad de información (lines 128-129, sample SJ50, Spanish academic prose, law)

The exception are three examples, those with “se ha sugerido”, “se suponía” and “se señala”, in which nothing -not even context- indicates authorial support or rejection, although a definite rejection is difficult to be assumed.

In the vast majority of examples, 15, the variable’s predicator is in the present (*amo*). Compare the absolute majority in the present simple in English academic prose. The only two examples with a different tense are those with “se ha sugerido” (present perfect) and “se suponía” (imperfect), two out of the three examples in which the variable does not settle the question of authorial support. Thus, tense and manifestation of the addresser’s stance are closely linked, by the prevalence of the present in the conveyance of the scientist’s idea. No predicator is in the negative. Thus, predicators also serve the marking of stance in terms of polarity. While, as discussed above, in English academic prose the variable’s hedging effect is very commonly reinforced by a modal in the variable and/or a hedging expression in its near co-text, nothing similar occurs in Spanish academic prose. Here only three out of the 17 examples have periphrastic predicators. In terms of predicators, in Spanish academic prose the ‘it seems’ variable is clearly oriented towards the objective presentation of the addresser’s stance, coherently conveyed in the affirmative and the present, and with an almost null involvement from the author by way of attitudinal meanings.

No example cites scientific authors in its modulated object, as against four out of the 30 in English academic prose. In Spanish academic prose, whenever this variable is involved in reference to the scientific literature, normally this is not specified but general, for which cf.:

94. Cuando los elementos del sistema de comunicación no están motivados se dice que son arbitrarios. (lines 64-65, sample SJ32, Spanish academic prose, linguistics)
95. se señala que su nueva articulación -la que corresponde al feudalismo- surgió del fracaso de la construcción carolingia y que, al margen o por debajo de la subsistencia de un imperio en Europa, el futuro político quedó en manos de los principados y de las monarquías feudales (lines 40-43, sample SJ56, Spanish academic prose, history)

The former example is used to refer to a piece of knowledge validated by the scientific community. The latter locates a scientific idea in the frame of one of two main lines of thought which are being surveyed by the academic author. On the other hand, in one example there is reference backwards to a previous part of the same academic text, the example with “se indica”.

All 17 examples have the variable preceding its modulated object. For the first time we find that a variable is placed exclusively in one position, although it comes as no surprise that this is the sentence-initial position. Thus, Spanish scientific authors reserve for variable 2 the earliest possible position.

Let us finally note that no example involves the pattern predicator + object pronoun in the addresser’s self-reference, and compare the two out of 30 in English academic prose. In this genre in both languages, the avoidance of this pattern supports the variable’s formal impersonality, contributing to the intended appearance of objectivity in the development of the academic author’s views.

5.5.3 Variable 3 (‘probably’) in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

In **English press reportage**, variable 3 (‘probably’) has the observed frequency of 16 examples, classified as moderate. This is not far above the figure in Spanish press reportage, 14, classified as low.

In English press reportage variable 3 is used to present information, commonly combined with opinion, as currently observable. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the five examples involving an uncertainty adverbial. In all 16 examples the structure variable + modulated object implies authorial support for the modulated object. Cf.:

96. The challengers have clearly not made much of an impression. (line 37, sample EA07, English press reportage, sports)

97. It would almost certainly mean US troops re-entering Iraq (lines 121-122, sample EA03, English press reportage, political; variable + modulated object contained in quotation of a newsmaker)

There are five examples contained in quotation of newsmakers. These five examples comprise four out of the five involving an uncertainty adverbial plus the example with “in my opinion”, the only example of variable 3 with a respect style disjunct in the whole English section of the corpus.

With its lack of tense and of polarity and important limits for its internal modification, variable 3 (‘probably’) signals the current clarity of perception of an object more evidently than variable 2 (‘it seems’). As commented on in subsections 5.1.1 and 5.3.3, lacking a tense, variable 3 (‘probably’) is located in the present, and lacking polarity, it is associated with the affirmative. Besides, the potential of an extra hedging effect in the internal modification of the ‘it seems’ variable through modal verbs is lacking in the ‘probably’ variable. And such an extra hedging effect is not particularly useful in English press reportage, a genre which targets at professional objectivity. Compare in this connection the seven examples of variable 2 (‘it seems’) as against 16 of variable 3 (‘probably’). At the same time, despite the implications of authorial support inherent in variable 3, its use brings about a reduction of expressive strength by challenging certainty or universality, which would not be particularly valued by this professional genre. This would justify that the observed frequency of the ‘probably’ variable, even if above that of the ‘it seems’ variable, is however a moderate figure. Let us notice as well that, in that moderate figure, 31.3% are contained in quotation of newsmakers. And there is an important overlapping between examples contained in quotation and examples with an uncertainty adverbial. As implied above, four out of the five examples contained in quotation involve an uncertainty adverbial, and four out of the five involving an uncertainty adverbial are contained in quotation. While the use of the variable challenges certainty or universality, the choice of an adverbial marking uncertainty carries the challenge to an extreme. Although this variable is not a favourite of English press reporters, within this variable the variant

consisting of uncertainty adverbials is particularly unfavoured, and closely linked to the journalists' reproduction of the newsmakers' quoted discourse.

In three examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in 13 the variable intervenes. Thus, English press reporters prefer placing variable 3 ('probably') sentence-medially. Truly, adverbs are very mobile (see 2.3.2 and 2.3.3). Grammatically it is perfectly natural to have them next to the predicator's head (*she is obviously happy, she obviously knows the answer, she has obviously abandoned the idea*). But there is nothing wrong with placing them sentence-initially (*obviously, she is happy; obviously, she knows the answer; obviously, she has abandoned the idea*). And yet the sentence-initial position is exceptional, a circumstance we encounter for the first time in the present section 5.5. In English press reportage, variable 3 ('probably') is preferably placed in the middle of the idea whose certainty/universality it challenges.

In **English press editorial**, variable 3 ('probably') has the observed frequency of 35 examples, classified as high. Were it not for variable 4 ('they say'), with a peculiar distribution across genres and languages to be commented on below, this would be the highest frequency of a variable in a genre in English. On the other hand, this is similar to the figure in Spanish press editorial, 39, also classified as high.

In English press editorial variable 3 presents opinion as an object for discussion. The modulated object is mainly opinion and exceptionally information, although the ultimate aim is to support the writer's opinion. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the 12 examples involving an uncertainty adverbial. In the structure variable + modulated object authorial support for the modulated object is generally implied. Cf.:

98. Mr Lilley clearly lacks the will (line 163, sample EB17, English press editorial, institutional editorial)
99. The comparison between Messrs. Wilson and Heath and John Major was perhaps particularly unfortunate. (lines 135-137, sample EB10, English press editorial, letters to the editor)

The following example is peculiar in not implying authorial support for the modulated object:

100. perhaps when Mr Major reshuffles his ministerial pack, he will give the industry-wise MP the front bench recognition he should have had a decade ago (lines 195-197, sample EB21, English press editorial, personal editorial; the writer is not implying anything like ‘I am inclined to think that Mr Major will give ...’ but is pointing to a mere hypothesis whilst expressing his views)

One out of the 12 examples with uncertainty adverbials is involved in a complex intertextuality, as it is part of the quoted discourse of a politician which has been transmitted to the writer -the author of a personal editorial- by another politician.

A personal editorial has the only example of variable 3 in the form of a modality and manner style disjunct in English press editorial. In this example, whose modulated object in turn includes an example of variable 1 (‘I think’), the journalist is giving highly ironic opinion. The example is the following:

101. I can honestly say that after 25 years in the profession, I have never met a journalist as nice as that. (lines 66-67, sample EB21, English press editorial, personal editorial)

When discussing variable 3 in English press reportage, we saw that the lack of tense and of negatability and the limits in internal modification make the ‘probably’ variable a particularly efficient indicator of a current, external perspective, as against variable 2 (‘it seems’). In this connection, we contrasted the seven examples of variable 2 as against 16 of variable 3. In English press editorial, there are 21 examples of the former as against 35 of the latter. These two figures point to such efficiency of the ‘probably’ as against ‘it seems’ variable also in English press editorial. At the same

time, the challenge to certainty/universality inherent in both variables must be behind their greater incidence in opinion sections of newspapers than in news.

In 13 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 21 the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. Here the sentence-medial position is favoured, although it comprises less than two thirds of occurrences and the sentence-initial position more than one third. Thus, although the sentence-initial position appears as basic in the literature on stance, the writers of opinion sections in British newspapers prefer to insert variable 3 ('probably') intrasententially. The shift from English press reportage to English press editorial, that is to say, from information in the English written press to opinion, is not enough to have the sentence-initial position prevailing. However, the fact that opinion is now the concern may be behind the rise to more than one third of occurrences with the variable placed sentence-initially, as against an almost null presence of this position in English press reportage.

A number of aspects are relevant in another difference between variables 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably') in English press editorial. In English press editorial, whenever the modulated object of variable 3 is not purely informative but rather evaluative -which is the case in most examples-, very strong criticism is not as common as it is in the modulated object of variable 2 ('it seems'). Variable 2 is made of a pronoun + a predicator, it can achieve a degree of internal modification, it commonly undergoes this modification in English press editorial (as seen in 5.5.2), and it is preferably placed sentence-initially. The phonetic, graphic, and grammatical weight of the clause conforming variable 2 would attract attention to the variable in such a way that strong criticism would be better tolerated. The more reduced phonetic, graphic and grammatical weight of the adverbial expressions conforming variable 3 ('probably') would not sufficiently attract attention to the variable, eventually leaving a strong criticism in the modulated object excessively exposed.

In **English academic prose**, variable 3 ('probably') has the observed frequency of 26 examples, classified as considerable. This is in sharp contrast to the figure in Spanish academic prose, nine, classified as very low.

In English academic prose, variable 3 is used to call for the public inspection of an ideological positioning on the part of the academic author. In other words, in

English academic prose, this variable sets a formally atemporal and impersonal frame of objective appearance to the author's personal, current approach to different aspects of the treatment of scientific knowledge. These aspects are *e.g.* theories, procedures and methods, objects of study (human or not), or interpretation of data. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the four examples involving an uncertainty adverbial. The structure variable + modulated object generally implies authorial support for the modulated object. Cf.:

102. Choice of target thickness is clearly a crucial decision in planning an experiment. (lines 20-22, sample EJ01, English academic prose, natural sciences)
103. Despite the recent tightening of ethical constraints for research projects, this is probably the area of genetic prediction that has been least carefully thought out and is most open to abuse. (lines 193-196, sample EJ13, English academic prose, medicine)
104. The long-term pattern of change does not, of course, indicate increase or decrease in the variation of infant mortality rates between different regions. (lines 166-168, sample EJ31, English academic prose, demography)

An example with “perhaps”, which the author presents as an aside between brackets, is exceptional in leaving open the question of authorial support.

The way in which variable 3 behaves in English academic prose is consistent with the idea surveyed in chapter 2 that hedging in scientific English serves more to mark a relationship between the current author and the rest of the scientific community than the relationship between the current author and the content of the proposition. As we saw, Hyland (1998) explains that in the use of hedges in English science, interpersonal, social and rhetorical functions show up above informative functions. He concludes this from his analysis of research articles in the field of cell and molecular biology. In this thesis this is observed in samples from articles and books, from many different academic fields, read manually, and with the statistical validity guaranteed by

the chi-square test. In the English academic prose section of the corpus for this dissertation, tentativeness of informative data is difficult to perceive even in the examples involving an uncertainty adverbial, for which compare example 103.

As regards position, in seven examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in 19 the variable intervenes. Thus, about three fourths of occurrences are placed sentence-medially, and about one fourth sentence-initially. It seems that the ‘probably’ variable need not be the first element to appear in the sentences of English academic prose, despite, or maybe because of, the requirements of tact and deference to addressees. The variable is preferably inserted in the middle of its modulated object, becoming somehow hidden in the message, so that the academic author’s ideas, deprived of some of their strength, do not come across as too unconvincing either.

Anna Wierzbicka’s views postulating the non-interference principle and the acknowledgement of the limitations of one’s knowledge as central in the Anglo-Saxon culture and connecting epistemic adverbs in English and science, also surveyed in chapter 2, are not based on a corpus but are quite coherent with the considerable frequency and the behaviour of variable 3 in English academic prose. However, this variable’s frequency there is importantly exceeded by its frequency in English press editorial.

In **Spanish press reportage**, variable 3 (‘probably’) has the low observed frequency of 14 examples. This is not far below its moderate frequency of 16 in English press reportage.

In Spanish press reportage variable 3 is employed to expose opinion and information for public inspection. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the six examples involving an uncertainty adverbial. Most examples, specifically eight, are contained in quotation of newsmakers. Generally the structure variable + modulated object implies authorial support for the modulated object, although in an example with “A lo mejor” the support implied is extremely weakened. The main use is in quotation of newsmakers and with the modulated object more on the evaluative than the informative side, as in:

105. evidentemente **el PP se encontrará con las manos libres** (lines 79-80, sample SA20, Spanish press reportage, political; emphasis in original; the example is part of the quoted discourse of a politician)

The second important use is directly by the journalist (so not as part of quotation) and with the modulated object more on the informative side, as in:

106. [Kohl se mostró optimista respecto a lograr el necesario consenso en los flecos restantes,] entre los que presumiblemente se encuentra el contencioso de los países del Báltico. (lines 190-192, sample SA03, Spanish press reportage, political)

Four out of the six examples with an uncertainty adverbial are contained in quotation, and four out of the eight examples contained in quotation have an uncertainty adverbial. The extra weakening effect of an uncertainty adverbial is thus similarly rejected by Spanish and English reporters, who tend to be quoting newsmakers whenever this extra effect is present. However, the proportion of quoted examples is less than one third in English press reportage as against more than a half in Spanish press reportage.

A special expressivity is found in two examples belonging to the main use, in quotation of newsmakers and with the modulated object more on the evaluative than the informative side. Both have uncertainty adverbials, “quizá” and “que yo sepa”, the former being used for humour, the latter, similar to the example with sentence-final “creo” in a letter to the editor commented on in 5.5.1, for irony.

When analysing variable 3 in English press reportage, we noted that, lacking the internal variability of variable 2 (‘it seems’), it is particularly suitable to frame a current stance, and thus reaches the figure of 16 examples as against the seven of variable 2. In Spanish, although internal variability is also characteristic of variable 2 (‘it seems’) as against 3 (‘probably’), in press reportage the former variable yields 17 examples and the latter 14. Quotation seems to be relevant here. More than one third of examples of

variable 2 ('it seems') in Spanish press reportage are contained in quotation (as against one seventh in English press reportage). When quoting someone else, it is that someone else the one who is weakening his/her expression, and not the professional of reportage, so the presence of the variable is not that inconvenient.

As regards position, in eight examples the variable precedes its modulated object and in six the variable intervenes. Thus, the sentence-initial position prevails, and the sentence-medial position ranks second but is important. In contrast, English press reportage almost exclusively uses the sentence-medial position. In Spanish the sentence-initial position may be favoured by three grammatical aspects. First is the fact that the subject is not obligatory (compare *she obviously knows the answer* to *obviamente sabe la respuesta*). Second is that the adverbial structures conforming variable 3 are ungrammatical or at least unnatural in the middle of a compound tense (compare *she has obviously abandoned the idea* to **ha obviamente abandonado la idea* or *??había, honestamente, abandonado la idea*). And third is the existence of more one-word tenses in Spanish than English (compare *she will obviously abandon the idea* to *obviamente abandonará la idea*, or *she would obviously abandon the idea* to *obviamente abandonaría la idea*). On the other hand, there is nothing wrong with including the variable intrasententially (cf. *sabe, obviamente, la respuesta* or *ha abandonado, obviamente, la idea*). The prevalence of the sentence-initial position seems to be helped by grammar and maybe an interest in marking stance as soon as possible. However, the sentence-medial position is important, which shows that Spanish press reporters find nothing wrong with alternatively placing the subjectless and predicatorless variable 3 in the middle of the message.

In **Spanish press editorial**, variable 3 ('probably') has the high observed frequency of 39 examples, not far above the high observed frequency of 35 in English press editorial. This is the highest frequency for this variable in a genre in a language. Besides, it ranks first in frequencies of the variables in Spanish press editorial.

As in English press editorial, in Spanish press editorial variable 3 presents opinion as an object for discussion, with a mainly evaluative modulated object and the ultimate aim of supporting the writer's opinion. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the 14 examples involving an

uncertainty adverbial (compare 12 from the 35 in English press editorial). In the structure variable + modulated object authorial support for the modulated object is generally implied. Cf.:

107. optó, sin duda, por la mejor o la menos mala de las soluciones a mano
(lines 219-220, sample SB17, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)
108. Desde luego, siendo el miedo constitutivo[sic]⁴² de la Realidad y de uno
mismo, nada que la Realidad le proponga a uno puede ser de veras cura contra el
miedo. (lines 176-178, sample SB14, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)

The following example is peculiar in not implying authorial support for the modulated object:

109. quizá es que no comprendo la “ideología” de ETA (lines 56-57, sample
SB23, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor; the writer is pointing to a
hypothesis whilst expressing his views)

An example is peculiar in two respects: The variable is sentence-final (on positions see below), and the example is ironic. Authorial support for the modulated object is implied, only that ironically. Cf.:

110. [No se nos puede preguntar sobre temas de corrupción con implicaciones
políticas de miembros del Gobierno que nadie aclara, pero sí hacerlo sobre los
efectos macroeconómicos del 11 de septiembre.]

Ese tema no es complejo, claro. (lines 72-76, sample SB10, Spanish press
editorial, letters to the editor)

⁴² As explained in appendix III, in the transcription of examples typographical errors adopt the form “managers[-mangers]”, and *sic* comments the form “va exigir[sic]”.

A personal editorial has the only example of variable 3 in the form of a respect style disjunct in the Spanish section of the corpus. The variable is “desde mi punto de vista” and is qualifying negative criticism:

111. el caso Gescartera, desde mi punto de vista ha permitido visualizar con toda su crudeza la esencia de la política de casi seis años del liberalismo del Partido Popular (lines 99-101, sample SB20, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)

In 27 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 11 the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. Thus, the sentence-initial position is predominant, and the sentence-medial position not uncommon. In Spanish the shift from press reportage to press editorial widens the gap between the sentence-initial and the sentence-medial positions, with the earliest possible marking of stance more settled.

In Spanish and English press editorial, the frequency of variable 3 is high. In Spanish press editorial, the introduction of *que* between variable and modulated object (see 5.3.3) occurs in 17.9% of examples. At the same time, the variable’s mobility and its range of meaning nuances seem of importance in the incidence of this variable in this genre in both languages. And the use of this variable in Spanish and English press editorial shows the concern of journalists and readers of newspapers to qualify their own views making them appear as questionable opinion rather than unquestionable information.

In **Spanish academic prose**, variable 3 (‘probably’) has the very low observed frequency of nine examples. This is in sharp contrast to the considerable observed frequency of 26 in English academic prose.

As in English academic prose, in Spanish academic prose variable 3 sets a formally atemporal and impersonal frame of objective appearance to the academic author’s personal, current approach to different aspects of the treatment of scientific knowledge. The personal distance from the idea expressed is located at a point of uncertainty in the two examples involving an uncertainty adverbial (compare four out of

the 26 in English academic prose). The structure variable + modulated object generally implies authorial support for the modulated object. Cf.:

112. [cláusula esta última absolutamente omnicomprendiva, y] que, desde luego, impide cualquier tratamiento diferencial en función del medio de difusión utilizado (lines 121-123, sample SJ50, Spanish academic prose, law)

An example with “Tal vez” is exceptional in leaving open the question of authorial support. But in the rest of examples authorial support is implied, including the other example with an uncertainty adverbial, which is also on the low certainty side:

113. Quizá facilite entender lo que supone dicho enfoque si lo comparamos con el *enfoque superficial*. (lines 145-146, sample SJ36, Spanish academic prose, education; emphasis in original)

An example with “sin duda”, in the sample on mathematics -SJ18-, is part of quotation of an early 19th century report by an Academy of Sciences.

In an example the variable consists of a modality and manner style disjunct, “Para ser sinceros”. With it the scientific author alludes to sincerity to introduce an idea with which the scientific community might not feel comfortable. The variable involves a ‘modesty plural’, that is, editorial *we*, which also occurs in the example of variable 1 (‘I think’) forming part of the modulated object:

114. Para ser sinceros, deberíamos reconocer que muchas veces han sido esos bloqueos los que nos han permitido percatarnos de su presencia (lines 108-109, sample SJ36, Spanish academic prose, education)

In six examples the variable precedes its modulated object and in three the variable intervenes. Thus, Spanish academic writers prefer placing the ‘probably’ variable sentence-initially, although they not uncommonly choose the sentence-medial position. Again a variable in a Spanish genre serves the rule of marking stance as soon as possible.

The nine examples of variable 3 in Spanish academic prose exhibit, proportionally, a slightly larger semantic, formal and functional variety than the 26 in English academic prose. In form, we find an adverbial which originates in a noun phrase, *tal vez* (semantically equivalent to *maybe* but literally meaning ‘such a time’⁴³), or one in the form of a relatively complex prepositional phrase, *sin lugar a dudas*. The 26 examples in English academic prose include one with *no doubt*, originally a noun phrase, but most have either an adverb in *-ly* or the phrase *of course*. Meaning nuances differentiate between *tal vez* and *quizá* or between *desde luego* and *sin duda*. And there is a modality and manner style disjunct, while a style disjunct is not present in any of the 26 examples in English academic prose.

Truly, the reduced number of nine examples of variable 3 in Spanish academic prose is to be considered cautiously. But notice that, despite the potential to find the variable in the pattern variable + *que* + modulated object, and despite the influence which numerous authors recognise from scientific English upon scientific Spanish in the area of hedges, for the particular case of the adverbial phrase constituting variable 3, the frequency is very low and far below the frequency in English. In this connection, as far as variable 3 voices a deference towards readers rather than a concern with the (formal or content-level) accuracy of information (and it can be seen that this is very far indeed), the variable is an instrument of interpersonality rather than intertextuality. Thus, in the considerable frequency in English as against very low in Spanish academic prose, we see the weight of interpersonality (cf. the association English academic prose-interpersonality as against Spanish academic prose-intertextuality in Fernández Polo 1997 and Hernández Sacristán 1999; however, the association English-interpersonality and Spanish-intertextuality is pointed out for other genres in Montaña-Harmon 1991 and Dafouz Milne 2003; see chapter 2).

⁴³ Corominas (1973[1961]:553), “*Tal vez* ‘quizá’, antes ‘a veces, alguna vez’”.

5.5.4 Variable 4 ('they say') in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

English yields 177 examples of variable 4 ('they say') in press reportage, classified as disproportionately high; 64 in press editorial, classified as extremely high; and 37 in academic prose, classified as high. Spanish, 181 in press reportage, disproportionately high; 33 in press editorial, high; and 17 in academic prose, moderate.

In **English press reportage**, variable 4 ('they say') ranks first in frequency of the variables. The figure of 177 examples, disproportionately high, exceeds well the expected frequency.

In English press reportage, variable 4 is used to present the perspective of a person (a politician, an artist, and so on) or an institution (a ministry, a company, and so on) -or a plurality of these- having a role as participant in a real story which has been made the object of the news (Scollon's 2004 and Obiedat's 2006 *newsmakers*). The variable is generally introducing transferred speech/thought, with the modulated object consisting of direct quotation, indirect quotation or a mixture of both. Besides, the modulated object can consist of information, opinion or a mixture. If one reads the almost two hundred occurrences of the variable as a list, the list comes across as a monotonous, endless succession of parallelistic clauses introductory of quotation. Cf.:

115. Mr Cook said his party "will bring back into the local NHS all those hospitals that have opted out" (lines 11-12, sample EA01, English press reportage, political; the variable introduces a combination of direct and indirect quotation)
116. Mr Goh acknowledged that the loss of votes meant he had to ask himself some fundamental questions. (lines 91-92, sample EA01, English press reportage, political; the variable introduces indirect quotation)
117. THE FOOTWEAR company Headlam Group, where[-were] Colin Wyman was ousted as chairman in May, said yesterday that it was involved in talks to make a "very substantial acquisition" (lines 60-62, sample EA16,

English press reportage, financial; emphasis in original; the variable introduces a combination of direct and indirect quotation)

118. “Monica seems to be a little bit mixed up but we still expect her to honour her commitments and play Federation Cup,” says International Tennis Federation spokesman Ian Barnes. (lines 156-159, sample EA22, English press reportage, sports; the variable introduces direct quotation)

The monotony and the endlessness are illustrative of two ideas on news in the English written press, from Scollon (2004) and surveyed in subsection 2.3.4. One is the existence of a reduced range of linguistic means for discourse representation, explaining the monotony. The other is the presence of a considerable level of quotation, explaining the endlessness of the almost two hundred examples. We also saw he referred to a polyphonal chorus of newsmakers’ voices. And this is seen in the hundred and odds examples, illustrated in the four examples given, where the variable’s subjects are two different politicians, a footwear company and a sport’s federation spokesman.

In English press reportage, never is the subject of variable 4 a newspaper (remember that variables 4 (‘they say’) and 5 (‘as they say’) cannot have as subject the *same* newspaper in which the author is writing when the text is *news* or *institutional editorial*). The type of subjects of variable 4 in English press reportage, with the pronounced presence of social agents from all fields except precisely from journalism, is illustrative of Scollon’s (2004) idea that writers in the press construct stories from outside and do not place themselves as part of the journalism community, in contrast to the writing style in science.

In subsection 5.3.4 we saw that 58.3% of examples of the ‘they say’ variable in English are in the simple past and 33.8% in the simple present. In English press reportage, the percentage in the simple past increases to 65.5% (116 examples) and that in the simple present decreases to 28.8% (51 examples). The English simple past is traditionally associated with the reference to a finished action with no particular incidence on the current state-of-affairs (as opposed to *e.g.* the present perfect or the simple present). However, English journalists of news in the written press construct their (current) picture of reality with the constant help of external human perspectives

with a particularly high frequency in the simple past, supported by the simple present on about one third of occasions. On the other hand, only two out of the 177 examples have the variable's predicator negated, and in no example does the predicator contain a modal. Predicators thus serve the marking of a stance (prevalence of the affirmative) from outside (prevalence of the simple past, absence of modals).

The polyphony of voices in which variable 4 ('they say') is involved in English press reportage involves sometimes an extra complexity in that the variable, besides introducing quoted speech/thought, is itself quoted, as in:

119. [She tells me: "I was always being asked to write the story. Then I was approached by a publishing house to write a book based around that kind of dynasty.] They thought I had a lot to call on. [I am interested in writing about families, broken hearts and intrigue, but it will be entirely fictitious - whatever people want to read into it."] (lines 7-12, sample EA09, English press reportage, society; variable and modulated object are contained in the quotation of a newsmaker)

In this example the variable is introducing transferred thought. At the same time, the variable and its modulated object are contained in the journalist's quotation of a newsmaker.

Very generally, the selection of voices, depending as it does on the reporter, can be said to serve this latter's interests, in accordance with Obiedat's (2006) research on news in British and American newspapers surveyed in 2.3.4. On the other hand, he (2006) attaches the journalist's subjectivity to indirect as against direct quotation, notably in the choice of the reporting verb (what the present chapter takes as a combination of direct and indirect quotation, *e.g.* the variable's modulated object in examples 115 and 117, he subsumes under indirect quotation). In the almost two hundred examples of variable 4 in English press reportage, the verbs *acknowledge* and *concede*, involving concessive nuances, occur only once each, but then to introduce indirect quotation, as in example 116. Apart from that, it is difficult to perceive how

indirect quotation (as in 116) would be significantly more illustrative of the journalist's voice than direct quotation (as in 118).

It can also be noted that the author's support for the variable's modulated object is normally not assumed, even implicitly. For instance, in example 119, the quoted newsmaker does not necessarily think she had a lot to call on, or in example 118 the addresser -in this case the journalist- does not necessarily think Monica seems to be a little bit mixed up. That authorial support is generally not to be assumed does not mean that authorial rejection is. The idea is rather that the author is external to the content of the message (and to the story in general). The seven examples with the verb *know* (two of them contained in quotation) are exceptional in implying that the addresser supports the modulated object, but variable 4 in English press reportage is generally used to detach the journalist from the information (variously combined with opinion) transmitted, giving voice to all kinds of social agents as a sign of unbiased, professional writing of news. In this connection, it is no wonder that in none of the 177 examples the variable's predicator includes a modal. The hedging effect of including a modal in the variable's third person predicator, which would show the concern of the sender of the message with the content and/or with the receivers, would certainly dismantle the intended distance between the sender (ultimately the journalist) and the news presented⁴⁴. This contrasts with the five predicators of the 'they say' variable including a modal out of the 64 examples in English press editorial and six out of the 37 in English academic prose, commented on below.

In 111 examples the variable precedes its modulated object (cf. 195 in the entire English section of the corpus), in ten the variable intervenes (25 in the English section), and in 56 the variable follows its modulated object (58 in the English section). The sentence-initial position prevails, but the sentence-final position is not uncommon. The prevalence of the sentence-initial position shows that English press reporters prefer for variable 4 ('they say') the same position as for variables 1 ('I think') and 2 ('it seems'), namely the earliest possible position. On the other hand, if we look for a variable in a

⁴⁴ Let us note as well that one example has a conditional ("China and the Soviet Union would argue") and one a past conditional ("would not have even known"). Context makes it clear that the conditional is the reported speech version of the future and that the past conditional is used to hedge certainty. The latter is an instance of what is called in Spanish *condicional de rumor*, the *conditional of allegation* or *rumour*, whose use in the Spanish press is criticised as an unnecessary borrowing in Spanish prescriptivist grammars (e.g. Gómez Torrego 1994[1989]:210).

genre in English for which the sentence-final position is not insignificant, this only happens with variable 4 in press reportage. We saw in 5.3.4 that, in the entire English section of the corpus, when the variable is sentence-final, readers nevertheless know from the beginning of the message that the writer is presenting someone else's perspective. We also saw that this is known by signs of quotation, basically (but not exclusively) quotation marks. These ideas concerning the English section of the corpus also hold for English press reportage (notice that the vast majority of sentence-final occurrences in the English section take place in press reportage, specifically 56 in press reportage out of the 58 in the entire section).

The pattern variable + (*to*) *me/us* occurs only twice. Once it appears as "he tells me". With "he" the journalist refers to a newsmaker and with "me" the journalist self-refers. The other time the pattern appears as "he assures me". Here the variable, "me" and the variable's modulated object are contained in the journalist's quotation of a newsmaker. With "he" a newsmaker refers to another newsmaker, and with "me" the former self-refers. Only two examples out of 177 means an almost null occurrence. Thus, if addressers cannot surface as subjects of variable 4, they can but almost never do surface as objects.

In **English press editorial**, variable 4 ('they say') has the observed frequency of 64 examples, classified as extremely high. This almost doubles the figure in Spanish press editorial, 33, classified as high.

In English press editorial, variable 4 is commonly used to present the perspective of a newsmaker involved in the news about which opinion is being given. This main use is well represented in institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor. Cf.:

120. Mr Bush himself indirectly conceded that a new resolution might be necessary (lines 30-31, sample EB02, English press editorial, institutional editorial)
121. whom the hard left of the union already reckons it can control (lines 32-33, sample EB05, English press editorial, personal editorial)

122. The Old Bailey judge who gave the vote of thanks said that her voice production was a lesson to every barrister and judge present. (lines 16-18, sample EB23, English press editorial, letters to the editor)

Sometimes (seven examples) the variable is used by the addresser to generalise about an idea, entailing that it can be generally held, with addresser's support more often than not implied and with third person reference variously indeterminate. Cf.:

123. The real world, however, will recognise that better training in any area of life is central to better ability and responsibility. (lines 55-56, sample EB18, English press editorial, institutional editorial)
124. everyone knows by now that David's big flaw is that he can't work with any colleagues (lines 166-167, sample EB06, English press editorial, personal editorial⁴⁵)
125. A people with roots can be sure there will come a time when we can walk our dogs on the rubble of Oldham. (lines 165-166, sample EB23, English press editorial, letters to the editor)

A use to support the writer's point with the variable's subject referring to invented or fictional characters appears, although more marginally. This is the case in four examples, all of them in personal editorial. One of these is a highly expressive and comic example with "writes the eminent social psephologist Dr Ivor Tenure".

In two examples, both belonging to personal editorial, the variable's subjects are newspapers, and in two examples, both belonging to letters to the editor, the variable's subjects are contributors to the newspaper in which the letter appears. These four examples serve the writer to oppose his views to those of the professionals of journalism referred to by the variable's subject.

⁴⁵ This example is part of a humorous, invented quotation, so not the journalist's support but that of the invented addressers is implied.

In one example, belonging to personal editorial, the variable's subject is a historical character, Napoleon. This example is used by the journalist to support his own views.

The variable's predicator includes a modal in five out of the 64 examples (as against zero out of the 177 in English press reportage). Out of those five, four correspond to generalisation, and one to attribution of ideas to newsmakers. With regard to the variable's tense, it is the simple past in 32 examples, or 50% (cf. 65.5% in English press reportage), and the simple present in 26 examples, or 40.6% (cf. 28.8 in English press reportage). The variable's predicator is thus generally contributing to the location of the writer as external to the idea expressed (reduced proportion of modals, past simple prevails). On the other hand, only one example has the predicator negated. The prevalence of the affirmative formally reflects the interest in giving voice to a stance.

Although reduced, there is a proportion of predicators with modals, and, although not prevailing, there is an important proportion of predicators in the simple present. In this regard the use of the variable in English press editorial shows more involvement from the author than its use in English press reportage. In terms of subjects there is also more involvement from the author in the former genre than in the latter, although again the difference is minor. In terms of subject the greater authorial involvement can be seen in the reference to characters invented by the author, to professionals of journalism, and to variously indeterminate people in generalisation. And there is yet another aspect in which more authorial involvement is perceived, namely the question of indications about authorial commitment or rejection. Although sometimes authorial commitment or rejection is not indicated, commonly it is. This may be implied by the structure variable + modulated object or indicated by the context. The second set of examples given above, corresponding to the use in generalisation, have authorial support implied by variable + modulated object. But even in the first set of examples given, corresponding to the use in attribution of ideas to newsmakers, the stance of the writer on the idea attributed to the third person referent can be perceived by the reader. In the first example, the emphasising use of *himself* and the choice of the concessive verb *concede* strongly suggest that the writer supports the modulated object, an implication which context does not cancel out. In the second example, *already* and

reckons somehow point to authorial support, with context helping. And in the third example assumption of authorial support is brought about by the praising tone of the letter to the editor where the example belongs.

In 52 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in ten the variable intervenes, and in two the variable follows its modulated object. Thus, the sentence-initial position prevails, the sentence-medial position occurs in less than one sixth of examples, and the sentence-final position is almost non-existent. In the use of this variable English press editorial follows the trend of placing the expression of stance as soon as possible, only that the variable formally attributes stance to a third person but yet somehow involves the stance of the addresser.

The pattern variable + (*to*) *me/us* occurs three times. Once it occurs as “he tells us”, in an institutional editorial; the second time it occurs as “he tells me”, in a personal editorial; the last time it occurs as “They told us”, in a letter to the editor. In neither of the three occurrences is the pattern contained in quotation. Although proportionally three out of 64 examples are more significant than two out of 177 in English press reportage, we must again conclude that addressers prefer not to surface as objects of the variable’s predicator. Thus, again the authors’ figure remains hidden in their attribution of views to others.

In **English academic prose**, variable 4 (‘they say’) has the observed frequency of 37 examples, classified as high. This more than doubles the figure in Spanish academic prose, 17, classified as moderate. Besides, in English academic prose variable 4 ranks first in frequency of the variable (as it does in English press reportage and English press editorial).

In English academic prose, authors use variable 4 to support and explain their scientific ideas by attributing views to other scientists or to human objects of study, *i.e.* ‘sciencemakers’ using an analogy with the newsmakers of the written press, or by generalising. Generally the author’s stance on the modulated object is not indicated by the structure variable + modulated object, being instead indicated by context, or simply unknown out of irrelevance. Out of the 37 examples, 15, or 40.5%, have as subject one or several specific scientific authors. These examples serve the final author to bring

into consideration the scientific ideas of authors in the same field, contemporary or not. Cf.:

126. [His discussion of consumer movements in the Third World, however, does confuse the two meanings of consumerism.] Food riots in North Africa, he writes, “are examples of what LDC consumers are concerned with - the right to consume” (p.20). [But this misses the real distinction ...] (lines 174-178, sample EJ26, English academic prose, sociology; “he” refers to “Kaynak (1985)” in line 167; context implies that author rejects modulated object)
127. [However, there is evidence that women experience more chronic social stress than men.] Radloff and Rae (1979) reported that women were more exposed than men to low education, low income, low occupational status, fewer leisure activities, and more current and recent physical illness. (lines 47-52, sample EJ22, English academic prose, psychology; context implies that author accepts Radloff and Rae’s (1979) idea as valid evidence for what she is defending)

Other subjects have pronouns used to generalise in the development of a line of reasoning. Cf.:

128. [This may seem to be benevolent, if] one believes that the ‘open’ text is fundamental to literary development or, as Jacqueline Rose suggests merely a fact of life for the ‘impossible’ category of children’s fiction. (lines 23-26, sample EJ60, English academic prose, literary criticism)

To this group belong ten examples with subjects of highly indefinite reference, one with subject “he” referring back to generic singular “the epiphenomenalist”, and the example with “Those who believe that abortion is permissible because the interests of the woman outweigh those of the fetus may still believe”. These 12 examples amount to 32.4%. In

the remaining ten examples, 27.0%, the subject refers to people forming part of the author's object of study ('sciencemakers') and whose views are brought into consideration. Cf.:

129. He still felt, like Leonardo before him, that the 'feeling of flight', which is really a psychological desire and dream of freedom, could be satisfied by a machine. (lines 26-28, sample EJ65, English academic prose, art; "He" refers to artist Tatlin)

The variable's predicator is in the simple present in 17 examples, or 45.9%, and in the simple past in 14, or 37.8%. Neither of the two tenses is missing from the group of examples with subjects referring to different scientists or from the group with subjects referring to human objects of study, but the simple past is missing from the group used for generalisation. It will be remembered that this variable in English press reportage and editorial was more commonly used in the simple past than in the simple present. In English academic prose it is used more commonly in the simple present than in the simple past. In English academic prose, the construction of science through time is echoed by the simple present and past. On the other hand, the weight of the simple present is a sign that the author's current stance is more at stake in English academic prose than in English press reportage or editorial. Another such sign is the proportion of modals in the variable's predicator, six examples out of the 37 (as against zero out of the 177 in English press reportage or five out of the 64 in English press editorial). Out of the six predicators with modals, four appear in the group used to generalise and two in the group involving human objects of study. Apart from the connection to current authorial stance, modals are connected to hedging, and this may explain why they are reserved for generalisation and attribution of views to human objects of study and avoided in attribution of views to other scientists. English academic writers do not want to introduce attitudinal meanings in the verbs which allude to other scientists' views, and allude to these views boldly as a reference point for discussion. On the other hand, only one example has the variable's predicator negated. The occurrence of negated

predicators is thus almost null, in formal coherence with the marking of what someone thinks as against what they do not think.

In 32 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in five the variable intervenes. In other words, in English academic prose the sentence-initial position prevails, the sentence-medial position is very exceptional, and the sentence-final position does not occur. With variable 4, English academic writers follow the rule of the earliest possible marking of stance, with stance formally attributed to a third person but yet somehow -and more so than in English press editorial- involving the stance of the addresser.

None of the 37 examples occurs in the pattern variable + *(to) me/us*. Thus, when English academic prose employs variable 4, the third person reference of its subject is never counterbalanced by an object pronoun in the addresser's self-reference. In the use of variable 4, while the writer's stance is more at stake in English academic prose than press reportage or press editorial, in the three English genres a formal focus on the writer's figure is similarly rejected.

In **Spanish press reportage**, variable 4 ('they say') has the observed frequency of 181 examples. This figure is very similar to the figure of 177 in English press reportage, and as this latter figure is also classified as disproportionately high. Variable 4 ranks first in frequency of the variables in Spanish press reportage. In this connection, let us remember that it is also variable 4 that ranks first in frequency of the variables in English press reportage. In Spanish as in English press reportage, the observed frequency exceeds well the expected frequency. The usage in English and Spanish press reportage basically coincides. We have seen that in English press reportage the author introduces variable 4 ('they say') to attribute information and/or evaluation to participants in the events constituting the news, *i.e.* to newsmakers. This holds as well for Spanish press reportage to the exception of a single example, the only one in which the subject is a newspaper, in which the attribution is not to newsmakers but to that newspaper.

As in English press reportage, in Spanish press reportage variable 4 is used with an immense range of subjects. In English press reportage the referents of the subjects are people or institutions in the role of newsmakers. In Spanish press reportage, to the

exception of the example with a newspaper as subject, these referents are also people or institutions in the role of newsmakers, for which cf.:

130. El ministro de Hacienda señaló que “no se puede cuestionar ninguna ley que apruebe el Parlamento” (lines 16-17, sample SA01, Spanish press reportage, political)
131. «No nos vamos a justificar si vamos a Japón y hay tormenta», apunta el seleccionador nacional (lines 217-218, sample SA32, Spanish press reportage, sports)
132. El ponente de política económica y social en el congreso del PP apunta que la creación de puestos de trabajo no debe recaer en la administración pública (lines 165-167, sample SA27, Spanish press reportage, political)

Out of the 181 examples, 119 are in the preterite (*amé*), representing 65.7%. These figures are strikingly similar to those for the simple past in English press reportage. There, out of the 177 examples, 65.5% were in the simple past. The present (*amo*) ranks second in frequency of tenses, with 50 examples out of the 181, or 27.6%. These figures are strikingly similar to those for the simple present in English press reportage. There, out of the 177 examples, 28.8% were in the simple present. Thus, in terms of the variable's tense, Spanish and English press reportage both favour a past bringing about a formal distance and next a present formally suggestive of current relevance. Despite the disproportionately high figure of 181 examples, the variable never has a periphrastic predicator. Compare, in this connection, the absence of modals in the variable's predicator in English press reportage. Only one example has the predicator negated (two out of the 177 in English press reportage). In Spanish and English press reportage alike the variable's predicator is specialised in the marking of a stance (prevalence of the affirmative) temporally and personally distant (prevalence of the preterite in Spanish, simple past in English; absence of periphrastic predicators in Spanish, absence of modals in the predicator in English).

Another coincidence in usage in English and Spanish press reportage is the extra complexity in the poliphony of voices invoked by the variable when the variable, besides introducing quoted speech/thought, is itself quoted, as in:

133. [Psicología estuvo a punto de perder la pe, explica Lázaro Carreter. ‘Recuerdo que un día fui a casa de Dámaso Alonso y] me dijo muy seguro que le íbamos a quitar la pe. [Y yo le dije que me parecía muy raro, que eso se apartaba de todas las lenguas cultas. Y él, muy serio: ‘Te aseguro que no voy a escribir más que sicología’, pero lo bueno es que me dio a leer un texto en que estaba trabajando y había escrito dos veces psicología, con la pe...’.] (lines 178-184, sample SA17, Spanish press reportage, cultural; variable and modulated object are contained in the quotation of a newsmaker; cf. example 76 in subsection 5.5.1)

As in English press reportage, in Spanish press reportage variable 4 *per se* does not generally imply the author’s support for or rejection of the variable’s modulated object. Thus, in example 133, *from the introduction of the variable* (“dijo”), the quoted addresser does not necessarily think that ‘le vamos a quitar la pe’ and does not necessarily think the converse either. In this example context somehow implies that the quoted addresser does not quite agree (“yo le dije que me parecía muy raro, que eso se apartaba de todas las lenguas cultas”). But the implications are neither completely nor partly brought about by the introduction of the variable. On the other hand, there is no clue as to how the final addresser, *i.e.* the journalist, feels about the modulated object. In example 130 (which is not contained in quotation) nothing indicates that the journalist thinks, or does not think, that ‘no se puede cuestionar ninguna ley que apruebe el Parlamento’. On the other hand, the three examples in which the predicator has the verb *saber* (two of them contained in quotation) imply authorial support for an idea attributed to others, as we have seen it happens with the seven examples in English press reportage in which the predicator has the verb *know* (two of them contained in quotation). But, in English and Spanish press reportage alike, the journalist’s stance concerning the variable’s modulated object tends to remain unknown. The list of verbs

which can occur in variable 4 (see chapter 3) does not include many of what Obiedat (2006:296) calls “connotative types of reporting verbs”. Thus, the choice of verb cannot tell us much about whether the journalist is using variable 4 to convey his/her own ideas. On the other hand, specifically for the question of authorial support for or rejection of the modulated object, important differences between direct and indirect quotations are not perceived. In this connection, in example 132, although the quotation introduced by the variable is indirect, nothing indicates whether the author thinks that ‘la creación de puestos de trabajo no debe recaer en la administración pública’.

The author’s personal touch may be perceived in some expressivity unequivocally chosen by the author. In the example with “dijo un gorila” the author has chosen the expressive, familiar noun *gorila* rather than its more formal synonym *guardia de seguridad*. The example with “el actor asegura” has the evaluative expression “la afortunada”, undoubtedly introduced by the journalist although the message is organised in such a way that “la afortunada” forms part of what “el actor asegura”:

134. el actor asegura que, de momento, la afortunada no es **Julia Roberts**, con la que coincidió en el rodaje de *Ocean’s eleven* (lines 99-100, sample SA42, Spanish press reportage, society; emphasis in original; the variable introduces indirect quotation, and the evaluative expression “la afortunada”, which is formally presented as part of the modulated object and is therefore attributed to “el actor”, has been introduced by the journalist)

Furthermore, in subsection 5.3.4 we saw that, in the Spanish section of the corpus, in 11 examples of variable 4 authors employ complex structures to introduce a personal flavour. Three out of the 11 belong to press reportage. But the author’s personal touch is exceptional.

Given the prevalence of newsmakers as referents of the subject, the prevalence of the preterite (*amé*) as the predicator’s tense, the absence of periphrastic predicators, the general lack of indications as to authorial support for the modulated object, and the

general lack of the author's personal touch, in the use of variable 4 in Spanish press reportage it can be concluded that the journalist constructs a bridge between readers and reality. Besides, those who directly participate in this reality are more or less directly made accountable for it. It will be remembered that similar strategies in English press reportage lead to the same conclusions.

In 134 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in nine the variable intervenes, and in 38 the variable follows its modulated object (111, ten and 56 respectively in English press reportage). In an observed frequency of 181 examples, very similar to the figure of 177 in English press reportage, the sentence-initial position prevails, even more so than in the same genre in English. In terms of the use of variable 4, Spanish press reporters commonly follow the rule of placing the expression of stance as soon as possible.

The pattern *me* or *nos* + variable occurs once. It occurs as “me dijo” and it is contained in quotation (see example 133). With one occurrence in 181 examples, scarcely any relevance can be attributed to this pattern. The journalist cannot surface as the variable's subject and can but almost never does surface as its object.

In **Spanish press editorial**, variable 4 (‘they say’) has the observed frequency of 33 examples, classified as high, as against the figure of 64 in English press editorial, extremely high. In Spanish press editorial this variable ranks second in frequency of the variables, as against first in English press editorial. Variable 3 (‘probably’) alone is more frequent. Although quantitatively Spanish and English press editorial greatly differ, in usage they coincide to a great extent.

In English press editorial the main use was to invoke the views of more or less specific newsmakers, then to generalise, then, with two equally exceptional uses, to illustrate a point with invented characters and to illustrate a point with the quotation of professionals of journalism, and finally to illustrate a point with a historical character. In Spanish press editorial, variable 4 is also mainly used to invoke the views of newsmakers, and this main use is also represented in institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor; cf.:

135. el ministro de Hacienda, Cristóbal Montoro, ha considerado que endurece las propuestas iniciales (lines 27-29, sample SB01, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)
136. [Incluida mi tía Antonia, la primera mujer del Colegio de Abogados de Murcia (para ilustración de la feminista ex consejera Elena Quiñones,] que escribe que uno no cree en la mujer trabajadora por mi origen sociocultural, [creyendo que la mujer trabajadora se inventó con ella.)] (lines 55-59, sample SB21, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)
137. Portavoces del Ministerio de Justicia, promotor de la medida, indicaron que el motivo principal fue el alto contenido de violencia que estos juegos presentan, y que constituyen una amenaza latente para sus consumidores, que en su mayoría son niños. (lines 117-121, sample SB16, Spanish press editorial, letters to the editor)

As in English press editorial, the second main use of variable 4 in Spanish press editorial is to generalise. This is the case in ten examples out of the 33 (cf. seven out of the 64 in English press editorial). Cf.:

138. Uno puede aceptar que los servicios de socorro se encuentren colapsados y resulte trabajosa la ayuda (lines 144-146, sample SB21, Spanish press editorial, personal editorial)

The use which ranks third in frequency of uses is the use to support the writer's views with the views of classic scientific authors. This use is illustrated in *e.g.* examples invoking the views of philosopher Nietzsche or politician and philosopher Vázquez de Mella.

As in English press editorial, variable 4 in Spanish press editorial exceptionally has professionals of journalism as subject of the variable. This is the case in one out of

the 33 examples (cf. four out of the 64 in English press editorial). The example appears in institutional editorial and has a newspaper as subject.

The variable's predicator is negated in one example out of the 33 (one out of the 64 in English press editorial). In Spanish and English press editorial alike, the prevalence of the affirmative shows that the predicator is specialised in the marking of a stance. The predicator is in the present (*amo*) in 19 examples, or 57.6% (cf. 40.6% in the simple present in English press editorial). The remaining examples exhibit a range of different tenses with each tense spanning a few examples. This range includes *e.g.* the present subjunctive (*ame*) with three examples, the preterite (*amé*) with two, the present perfect (*he amado*) with two, or the conditional (*amaría*) with one. Contrast 50% in the simple past in English press editorial. We see that the distribution of tenses in Spanish and English press editorial greatly differs. To put it briefly, in English, five in ten examples are in the simple past, and about four in ten examples are in the simple present; in Spanish, about six in ten examples are in the present, and the preterite is exceptional. Using the present quite commonly and the preterite exceptionally, Spanish press editorial writers connect this variable to the moment of writing and hence the moment of reading. Using the simple past commonly, and more so than the simple present, English press editorial writers favour a connection between the variable and a distant past. In this temporal detachment the usage of the variable is reminiscent of its usage in news sections. But in English press editorial the present simple is also common, so there is also a place for the association with the moment of writing/reading. In four examples out of the 33 the predicator is periphrastic (cf. five examples with modals out of the 64 in English press editorial). This proportion suggests that writers of opinion sections in Spanish as opposed to British newspapers are slightly more inclined to extend the verb phrase by the addition of extra attitudinal meanings. The proportion is, however, low.

We saw in subsection 5.3.4 that authors employ complex structures to introduce a personal flavour in 11 examples in the Spanish section of the corpus. Out of those 11, eight belong to press editorial. In the Spanish section of the corpus, if there is a place for this type of personal touch, it is press editorial rather than press reportage (the remaining three examples) or academic prose (zero examples out of the 11). However,

the vast majority of examples of the ‘they say’ variable in Spanish press editorial avoid this type of personal touch.

Although sometimes authorial support for the modulated object or rejection of it is not indicated, commonly it is. Authorial support or rejection may be implied by the structure variable + modulated object or indicated by context. (It will be remembered that these two statements hold as well for variable 4 in English press editorial.) For instance, in the structure variable + modulated object authorial support is implied in the three examples with the verb *saber* in the present (*amo*) and in the example with *saber* in the present subjunctive (*ame*), or authorial rejection in the example with “Ni el chico del esquilador se puede creer”. And in example 136 above authorial rejection is implied by context.

In 31 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in the remaining two the variable intervenes. Spanish and English press editorial writers alike definitely favour the sentence-initial position, following the trend of the earliest possible marking of stance.

The pattern *me* or *nos* + variable never occurs. Thus, although the genre of press editorial deals with opinion and is thus open to convey the addresser’s subjectivity, the addresser can but never does surface as the object of the variable’s predicator.

In **Spanish academic prose**, variable 4 (‘they say’) has the observed frequency of 17 examples, classified as moderate. This contrasts with the figure of 37 in English academic prose, classified as high. In English academic prose, variable 4 ranks first in frequency of the variables. In Spanish academic prose, both this variable and variable 2 (‘it seems’) rank first in frequency of the variables, with 17 occurrences each. However, for variable 4 (‘they say’) the observed frequency is less than a half of the expected one, while for variable 2 (‘it seems’) it is about twice the expected one. If we want to undo the draw, given that its observed frequency is significantly below the expected one, in Spanish academic prose variable 4 may be said to rank second.

Spanish academic prose does not resort to variable 4 to generalise, but only to give voice to specific human referents, mostly peers but also human objects of study or ‘scienemakers’. Out of the 17 examples, 14, or 82.4%, have as subject a scientific

author, and three, 17.6%, a human object of study. The main use, to give voice to peers, shows a concern with the role of other scientific authors' views in the construction of the present scientific text, and is illustrated in *e.g.*:

139. Marler (1975) informa de que una paloma a la que se indujo una sordera desarrolla el gorjeo normalmente. (lines 54-55, sample SJ32, Spanish academic prose, linguistics)
140. H. E. Wetthey escribió de ella que «se tiene con la majestad de una diosa» (lines 41-42, sample SJ65, Spanish academic prose, art)

No example has the variable's predicator negated. Thus, in terms of polarity the predicator is formally coherent with the marking of what someone else sees/thinks/says, whether it is a peer or a human object of study. The predicator is in the present (*amo*) in nine examples, in the preterite (*amé*) in three, in the present perfect (*he amado*) in two, in the conditional (*amaría*) in one, and in the imperfect (*amaba*) in one. The figure in the present, nine, stands for 52.9% of examples. This is an absolute majority (cf. 45.9%, a relative majority, in the simple present in English academic prose). The contribution of the preterite is far below that of the simple past in English academic prose, 37.8%. In terms of tense, less temporal distance is conveyed by the variable in Spanish than English academic prose. No predicator is periphrastic (cf. six predicators with modals out of the 37 in English academic prose). The weight of the present points to the currency of the ideas conveyed through the structure variable + modulated object. On the other hand, the absence of periphrastic predicators points to the personal detachment by the final author from the attribution of ideas to others, mostly other scientific authors, carried out by the variable.

The structure variable + modulated object does not indicate authorial support for or rejection of the modulated object in any example. Sometimes the context clarifies that the author supports or rejects the modulated object, and sometimes whether the author agrees is not known on account of not being particularly relevant.

In 13 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, and in four the variable intervenes. With variable 4, Spanish and English academic writers alike follow the rule of the earliest possible marking of stance, with stance formally attributed to a third person but yet somehow involving -more in English than in Spanish- the stance of the addresser.

The pattern *me* or *nos* + variable never occurs (cf. the absence of the pattern variable + (to) *me/us* in the 37 examples in English academic prose). In the use of variable 4, Spanish academic prose joins English academic prose, and press reportage and editorial in the two languages, in rejecting the exposition of the author's figure in the form of an object pronoun.

5.5.5 Variable 5 ('as they say') in English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose

In frequency of the variables, variable 5 ('as they say') ranks fifth in every genre in English. This variable yields only five examples in English press reportage, 13 in English press editorial and 2 in English academic prose. In Spanish, it ranks second in press reportage, fifth in press editorial, and third in academic prose. The frequency in **English press reportage**, five, has been classified as very low. This is far below the 47 examples in Spanish press reportage.

Three examples are of the verbless variant. These serve the non-compromising attribution of information/opinion to indefinite newsmakers. The two other examples are of the variant with a verb, and serve the compromising attribution of opinion to definite newsmakers. One predicator is in the simple present and the other in the simple past, although both involve the journalist's present stance. None has a modal. This variable does not particularly serve neither the informative content of the news (notice the indefiniteness of most subjects) nor the conveyance of attitudinal meanings (notice the absence of modals in the predicators). And with only five examples and an important deviance in the corresponding chi-square test, this variable can be confidently said to be rejected by English written press reporters. For attribution of views to third

person human referents they definitely favour variable 4 ('they say'), which is epitomised by (grammatically) superordinate clauses, as against variable 5 ('as they say'), which ranks lower in the grammatical hierarchy.

Although the frequency is as low as five, all positions of the variable occur. In three examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in one the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. Never forgetting that the variable is scarcely used, we must again point out that a variable is preferably found sentence-initially.

In **English press editorial**, variable 5 ('as they say') has the observed frequency of 13 examples, very slightly below the expected frequency, and classified as low. This is above the figure in Spanish press editorial, six, classified as very low. Although the variable occurs in all three subgenres (institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor), the vast majority of examples occur in institutional editorial (ten examples, as against one in personal editorial and two in letters to the editor).

Seven examples are of the verbless variant. These serve the non-compromising attribution of opinion (mainly) and information (exceptionally) to newsmakers (mainly) and experts (exceptionally), more often than not with indefinite human reference. Cf.:

141. in the words of one Pentagon official, the Iraqis will "not be dumb enough to screw around with us" (lines 10-12, sample EB02, English press editorial, institutional editorial)

Although these seven examples are of the non-compromising verbless variant, there are sometimes contextual clues as to authorial support for the modulated object. The six other examples are of the variant with a verb, and serve the compromising attribution of opinion to newsmakers mainly but also to an expert and a historical character, human reference being mostly definite. Always involving the journalist's current stance, four predicators are in the simple present and the two other in the simple past. None has a modal. Although in those six examples the structure variable + modulated object implies authorial commitment for the modulated object, in one of those six this

commitment is emphasised through the manner adverbial “so rightly” qualifying the variable’s predicator (example discussed as example 54 in subsection 5.3.5), in another through the use of *know* as the variable’s predicator’s verb, and in another -the one in which the variable’s subject is an expert- through the adjective “eminent” as part of the subject as follows:

142. Monetary policy is still too tight, as Tim Congdon, an eminent monetarist himself, points out. (lines 192-193, sample EB12, English press editorial, institutional editorial; example discussed as example 53 in subsection 5.3.5)

Although the observed frequency of this variable in English press editorial is low, it is only slightly below the expected one. About half of occurrences involve the non-compromising verbless variant and a certain indefiniteness in the human referents. About half involve the compromising variant with a verb, definiteness in the human referents and some degree of reinforcement of the authorial commitment implied. For the attribution of views to third person human referents, this genre in English also prefers variable 4 (‘they say’). This latter does not *per se* imply authorial commitment, but it has a grammatical and semantic load lacking from the ‘as they say’ variable. And we have seen that, with the ‘they say’ variable in English press editorial, commonly the context gives clues as to whether the author supports this variable’s modulated object. On the other hand, Dafouz Milne (2003) finds zero occurrences of a linguistic structure partially overlapping with variables 4 (‘they say’) and 5 (‘as they say’) in her twentytwo thousand some words of personal editorials in British English. She attributes this absence to the fact that authors of personal editorials are doted with an authority in such a way that they do not need to resort to third person authorities. But, although this would be coherent with the fact that the ten thousand words of personal editorial in British English in this thesis contain only one example of variable 5 (‘as they say’) out of the total of 13, a good proportion -about one third, specifically 21- of the extremely high figure of examples of variable 4 (‘they say’) in English press editorial in this thesis occur in personal editorial.

In 11 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in one the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. We can say that the variable is preferably placed sentence-initially, which we also said of the variable in English press reportage, although now the observed frequency is higher and the proportions thus more reliable.

In **English academic prose**, variable 5 ('as they say') has the observed frequency of two examples, classified as very low. This is the lowest observed frequency for a variable in a genre in a language. It can be compared to the figure in Spanish academic prose, 14, classified as low.

The two examples attribute scientific ideas to other scientific authors. One example is of the non-compromising verbless variant and the other of the compromising variant with a verb. The subjects are scientific authors, and, in the example with a verb, the predicator is in the simple past and has no modal. Although it reaches only two examples, in English academic prose variable 5 ('as they say') supports the system of quotation of scientific sources found to conform 40.5% of the 37 examples of variable 4 ('they say').

In one example the variable precedes its modulated object and in the other the variable intervenes. Apart from its mobility, connected to its grammatical dependency, little of interest can be discerned about the variable considering its position in a frequency as low as two examples.

In **Spanish press reportage**, variable 5 ('as they say') has the observed frequency of 47 examples, classified as very high. This variable ranks second in frequency of the variables in a genre in Spanish (after the 181 examples of variable 4, 'they say', also in Spanish press reportage). Its frequency exceeds by far the figure in English press reportage, five, classified as very low.

As variable 4 ('they say') in Spanish press reportage, in this genre in Spanish variable 5 ('as they say') serves the distant representation of newsmakers' views. The verbless variant occurs in 31 examples, and the variant with a verb in the remaining 16. Generally authorial support or rejection is not indicated, even by context. Subjects are mainly definite newsmakers, secondarily (in nine examples) indefinite newsmakers (eight examples involving the noun *fuentes*), and exceptionally (four examples)

different professionals of journalism still dealing with newsmakers' views (two examples with reference to newspapers and two with reference to news agencies). When the variable has a verb, the tense is mainly the preterite (*amé*) and secondarily the present (*amo*) -always with current stance involved- and there is no periphrastic predicator. Cf.:

143. Según la acusación particular, «lo incierto o no probado es la autoría del procesado». (lines 177-178, sample SA09, Spanish press reportage, society)
144. Según indicó la concejala de Desarrollo Local, que también es la concejala de barrio de La Luz, el proyecto de esta escuela taller se cerrará en las próximas semanas y estará en la Consejería de Trabajo este mes. (lines 191-194, sample SA28, Spanish press reportage, political)

In Spanish press reportage, variable 5 ('as they say') can be said to support variable 4 ('they say') in a number of ways. The following are true for both:

1) The number of occurrences is important (very high for variable 5, 'as they say', disproportionately high for variable 4, 'they say').

2) Subjects are chiefly newsmakers of definite reference, who are attributed information and opinion in the ultimately informative purpose of the professional writer of news.

3) In tense, the preterite (*amé*) prevails, suggesting a temporal distance although the story content consists of presently relevant news.

4) The journalist restrains from intruding into the vision/perception/conceptualisation process attributed to others, by not including verbs of attitudinal meaning in the variable's predicator (*i.e.* by not using periphrastic predicators).

5) There are generally no signs of authorial support for or rejection of the modulated object, so the journalist's stance towards the ideas expressed is an open question, and the journalist is perceived as external to the message.

These five circumstances can also be said to hold for variable 4 ('they say') in English press reportage, if *the preterite* (amé) is replaced by *the simple past* in the third circumstance and *not using periphrastic predicators* by *not using modal verbs* in the fourth. But this group of circumstances is not true of variable 5 ('as they say') in English press reportage. Indeed, in English press reportage, variable 5 ('as they say') cannot be said to support variable 4 ('they say'). The number of occurrences of the former is very low, that of the latter disproportionately high. Although both attribute ideas to newsmakers, in the former, the human reference of the subject is more on the indefinite side, in the latter, more on the definite. In the former, the simple past and the simple present are on equal terms, in the latter, the simple past clearly prevails. In the former, authorial commitment for the modulated object is implied from the structure variable + modulated object in two fifths of examples (that is to say, two out of the total of five), in the latter this circumstance is extremely exceptional.

In 22 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in nine the variable intervenes, and in 16 the variable follows its modulated object. Thus, the sentence-initial position is in a relative majority, and the sentence-final position is not uncommon. In this, variable 5 ('as they say') does not support variable 4 ('they say') in Spanish press reportage. Here the sentence-final position is more important with the 'as they say' than with the 'they say' variable, in which the 'as they say' variable's grammatical detachment must undoubtedly help.

In **Spanish press editorial**, variable 5 ('as they say') has the observed frequency of six examples, classified as very low. This is below the figure in English press editorial, 13, classified as low. This variable ranks last (fifteenth) in frequency of the variables in a genre in Spanish.

In Spanish press editorial, variable 5 ('as they say') is used to modulate opinion by attributing it to a varied range of human referents. The main use (four examples) is with the *per se* non-compromising verbless variant in attribution of views to newsmakers (three examples) and to an expert (an intellectual authority, one example). Although the introduction of this verbless variant does not *per se* imply authorial support for the modulated object, in the four examples there are contextual clues as to this question. Cf. *e.g.*, with context implying authorial rejection:

145. [Afirma el fondo de despoblación que los usos[-uso] de agua se han multiplicado por seis en 70 años. Es decir, poco más que la población, lo que significa que la gente vive mejor que hace 70 años,] lo que se traduce, según la ONU, en erosión. [La sublime organización no habla de que la tecnología ha multiplicado la capacidad de aprovechamiento del agua, no por 6, sino por mucho más.] (lines 13-19, sample SB02, Spanish press editorial, institutional editorial)

The remaining two examples are of the type with a verb. Both involve the structure *como* + verb, implying the addresser's commitment for the modulated object. Both are highly expressive examples, employing the conditional to evoke a speaking style attributed to someone else while it can be clearly perceived that the view expressed is held by the present author. In the first example that someone else is indefinite "un castizo" used to generalise, with a traditional saying as modulated object (example discussed as example 59 in subsection 5.3.5); in the second it is a dead Spanish comic.

In one example the variable precedes its modulated object, and in five the variable intervenes. The trend of the earliest possible place for the marking of stance is not followed, although the observed frequency is very low and hence the proportions are not very reliable.

In **Spanish academic prose**, variable 5 ('as they say') has the observed frequency of 14 examples, classified as low. Although with a low figure, this is the only variable in which Spanish academic prose exceeds by far English academic prose. In English academic prose, the 'as they say' variable has the very low observed frequency of two examples.

In Spanish academic prose, variable 5 is used in the attribution of views to other scientists or to human objects of study, or in generalisation. Nine examples are of the variant with a verb, one of them involving *según* and eight *como*. In these eight examples authorial support for the modulated object is implied by the structure variable + modulated object. Five examples are of the verbless variant. In four of these five nothing gives clues as to authorial support, and in one, attributing views to a human

object of study but contained in quotation of a scientist, authorial support is implied by context. Eight examples, or 57.1%, attribute scientific ideas to other scientists. This use prefers the *per se* compromising variant with a verb involving *como*. Cf.:

146. como advierte Lois E. Hughson, el movimiento de muchos de estos poemas se dirige hacia la muerte como símbolo de la negación de las fuerzas primarias del instinto, y hacia una retirada desde la esfera de la acción, donde se produce el cambio, a la de la contemplación, donde ese cambio no existe (lines 41-45, sample SJ60, Spanish academic prose, literary criticism)

Four examples attribute views to human objects of study or ‘scienemakers’. This use prefers the *per se* non-compromising verbless variant:

147. [De ahí que,] en los supuestos en que puedan aparecer entremezclados elementos de una y otra significación, sea aconsejable, a juicio del Tribunal (STC 6/1988), atender al elemento preponderante. (lines 97-99, sample SJ50, Spanish academic prose, law)

The remaining two examples have a scientific idea presented as general knowledge. In both the variable is the clause *como todo el mundo sabe*, with a high degree of authorial support implied deriving from the use of *como*, the generic subject *todo el mundo* and the verb *saber*.

In Spanish academic prose, variable 5 is peculiar in that the variant with a verb has more examples than the verbless variant, nine examples the former, five the latter. Out of the nine of the variant with a verb, seven use the present (*amo*), pointing to the current relevance of the modulated object, whether this is attributed to specific sources (six examples) or used in generalisation (two). One example has the imperfect subjunctive in -ra (*amara*) with the meaning of a preterite (*amé*) -see the discussion of example 58 in subsection 5.3.5- and another the present perfect (*he amado*) pointing to a

past bearing upon the present. No variable's predicator is periphrastic, so that the author's attitude does not interfere with the process of vision/conceptualisation/communication attributed to others.

In eight examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in five the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. In their use of variable 5 ('as they say'), Spanish academic writers follow the trend of favouring the sentence-initial position when marking stance.

We are now in a position to trace a profile for each genre in English and Spanish regarding the five variables, and for each language regarding the three genres and the five variables.

TABLE 5.4 VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH PRESS REPORTAGE, PRESS EDITORIAL AND ACADEMIC PROSE, IN DESCENDING ORDER OF FREQUENCY

English			Spanish		
press reportage	press editorial	academic prose	press reportage	press editorial	academic prose
<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>177</u>	<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>64</u>	<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>37</u>	<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>181</u>	<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>39</u>	<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>17</u>
<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>20</u>	<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>35</u>	<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>30</u>	<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>47</u>	<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>33</u>	<u>variable 4</u> (<u>'they say'</u>), <u>17</u>
<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>16</u>	<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>27</u>	<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>26</u>	<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>17</u>	<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>30</u>	<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>14</u>
<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>7</u>	<u>variable 2</u> (<u>'it seems'</u>), <u>21</u>	<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>9</u>	<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>14</u>	<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>21</u>	<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>10</u>
<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>5</u>	<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>13</u>	<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>2</u>	<u>variable 1</u> (<u>'I think'</u>), <u>12</u>	<u>variable 5</u> (<u>'as they say'</u>), <u>6</u>	<u>variable 3</u> (<u>'probably'</u>), <u>9</u>
TOTAL: 225	TOTAL: 160	TOTAL: 104	TOTAL: 271	TOTAL: 129	TOTAL: 67
TOTAL: 489			TOTAL: 467		

5.6 English and Spanish press reportage, press editorial and academic prose in terms of sentence-level expressive strength reduction: a profile for each genre and language as regards the ‘I think’, ‘it seems’, ‘probably’, ‘they say’ and ‘as they say’ variables

Table 5.4 shows the number of examples per variable per genre and language with totals, with the figures for the individual variables in each genre ordered in terms of decreasing frequency. Double underlines mark variables with figures above 30 - corresponding to high, very high, extremely high and disproportionately high frequencies-, dotted lines indicate variables with figures from 16 to 30 -moderate, intermediate and considerable frequencies-, and no underlining is used for variables with the very low and low frequencies up to 15.

Globally considered, the five variables have a high incidence in **English press reportage**, totalling well over 200 examples. However, the vast majority corresponds to variable 4 (‘they say’). This accounts for 177 examples. An enormous number of direct, indirect and mixed quotations of newsmakers (people and institutions participating in the news) constitute this variable’s modulated object. With newsmakers as subjects, and predicators mainly in the simple past and never containing a modal, the variable leaves the journalist’s figure and voice out of the message. This detachment is reinforced by the lack of indications as to authorial support. After variable 4, with its frequency classified as disproportionately high, come variables 1 (‘I think’) and 3 (‘probably’), whose frequencies have been classified as moderate. Authorial committing, self-exposing variable 1 (‘I think’), typically associated with spoken English, finds a place in English press reportage by forming part of quotations of oral discourse, and reproduces in written discourse its role in oral discourse to frame the addresser’s present opinion. Authorial committing, not self-exposing variable 3 (‘probably’), typically associated with Anglo-Saxon culture, also finds a place in English press reportage. Not as subjective as the ‘I think’ variable, the ‘probably’ variable can be and in fact generally is made part of the reporter’s discourse directly, although about 30% of examples are contained in quotations from newsmakers. The presence of variables 2 (‘it seems’) and 5 (‘as they say’) is almost null. The clause

conforming the ‘it seems’ variable has an important grammatical weight unmatched by its semantic weight, and, failing to contribute to the informative content of the text, is unfavoured by the British professional writer of news. As for the ‘as they say’ variable, in theory it could contribute importantly to the informative content of the text, as it can exhibit the same range of third person subjects and predicators as the ‘they say’ variable. However, the *per se* non-compromising verbless version does not involve a predicator and is grammatically extremely dependent, and the version with a verb, besides being grammatically dependent, *per se* implies authorial commitment. In sum, British writers of news do not favour the compromising and personally involving marking of authorial stance and, for the non-compromising marking, they give it the grammatical and informative weight of a superordinate construction with third person human reference.

In 140 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 27 the variable intervenes, and in 58 the variable follows. In terms of position, then, this English genre favours initial placement of the variables. On the other hand, the sentence-final position is not uncommon, a circumstance to which variable 4 (‘they say’) contributes almost exclusively. Spelling conventions (essentially quotation marks) help place this variable sentence-finally, but in general this standard written English genre follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

Negation of the variables has an extremely small role. Apart from the two variables which cannot be negated -variables 3 (‘probably’) and 5 (‘as they say’)-, in the subgroup of those which can -variables 1 (‘I think’), 2 (‘it seems’) and 4 (‘they say’)- the predicator is generally in the affirmative. Considering these three variables together, only seven examples have the predicator in the negative, or 3.4% (cf. 12.4 in written English according to Halliday and James 1993). In English press reportage, the variables serve to positively state the existence of a stance.

In **English press editorial** the variables are 160. This has been classified as a middle frequency. Within this total, English press editorial uses the superordinate variable with third person human reference, that is, variable 4 (‘they say’), with an extremely high frequency. Here it is used to illustrate the addresser’s present views. Accordingly, it loses much of the detachment from the author characterising it in

English press reportage. The variable's subjects include, alongside newsmakers, generic referents used in generalisation, professionals of journalism, and invented, fictional and historical characters. In the predicator, the simple past decreases to half of the examples, and modals appear. Furthermore, the addresser, concerned with defending his opinion, manages to make it clear whether he accepts or rejects the modulated object. It must be noted that, while in about 22,000 words of personal editorial in British English Dafouz Milne (2003) finds zero occurrences of structures she illustrates with 'x' *claims that...*, the 10,000-word personal editorial section of my corpus yields a good proportion of examples of the 'they say' variable, 21 (the entire, 30,000-word English press editorial section, consisting of institutional editorial, personal editorial and letters to the editor, yields 64). The manual reading and treatment of data in this thesis unveils that professional writers of signed opinion articles in British newspapers do resort, and commonly, to the attribution of ideas to third person human referents as long as the form is a superordinate construction (variable 4) rather than a subordinate one (variable 5; personal editorial has only one out of the 13 examples of this variable in English press editorial). Turning back to the entire English press editorial section, for compromising modulation of his own ideas, the addresser freely uses variables 3 ('probably') -high frequency-, 1 ('I think') -considerable- and 2 ('it seems') -intermediate-. He exploits the hedging power of the 'probably' and 'it seems' variables, in the case of the latter reinforced by extra linguistic material in the variable and co-text, and -almost exclusively in signed sections- the exposition of self brought about by the 'I think' variable, to convey non-imposition and thus comply with the Anglo-Saxon philosophical principle of non interfering when expressing personal opinion. Variable 5 ('as they say') finds a small place. The verbless variant conveys the subordinate, non-compromising attribution of ideas to third person human referents, and the variant with a verb the subordinate, compromising attribution.

In 120 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 35 the variable intervenes, and in five the variable follows. The sentence-medial position is not uncommon, which is mainly due to variable 3 ('probably'), but again the sentence-initial position prevails. In terms of position, then, this English genre favours placing the variables sentence-initially, and thus marking stance as early as possible.

In the subgroup of variables which can be negated -variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say')-, only six examples have the predicator in the negative, or 5.4%. This is slightly above the percentage in English press reportage, but nevertheless far below the 12.4 in written English according to Halliday and James (1993). Considering these data and the impossibility of negation in the two other variables, it seems that in English newspapers the group of five variables tolerates better the presence of negation in opinion sections than in informative sections, while the use of negation in the five variables in opinion sections is however more restricted than clause negation in written English in general.

In **English academic prose** the variables are 104. This frequency has been classified as moderate. In English academic prose, variable 4 ('they say') also ranks first in frequency, which confirms it has a special weight in the group of five variables. Its frequency in this genre has been classified as high. Yet it is 'only' about 40, as against the frequency of about 60 in English press editorial and the almost 200 examples in English press reportage. In the three standard written genres in English, then, academic prose is the least inclined to framing ideas in this superordinate variable with third person human reference. Besides, if the authorial detachment accompanying this variable in press reportage is reduced in press editorial, it is even more so in academic prose. Although relative, the majority of subjects here consist of scientific sources (such as historians or literary critics). Scientific sources and noun phrases with generic reference used in generalisation stand for about three quarters of the subjects; human objects of study (such as historical characters or literary authors) stand for about a quarter. In predicators, for the first time the simple present prevails, and the proportion of modals is larger (remember that there were some modals, although fewer, in press editorial, and none in press reportage). Besides conveying authorial involvement, modals are connected to hedging. In English academic prose the relevance of hedging is seen in the presence of modals in this variable, in the considerable frequencies of variables 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably'), and in the reinforcement of the hedging power of variable 2 through modals and other hedges. The first person marking variable 1 ('I think') and the third person marking subordinate variable 5 ('as they say') have very small roles. The very small role of the former suggests that authors give form to their personal involvement in the message without exposing the self. By contrast,

variables 4 ('they say'), 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably') combine their appearance of objectivity with an authorial concern for the content and ultimately for the readers.

In 75 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 29 the variable intervenes, and in zero the variable follows. The sentence-medial position is not uncommon, which is mainly due to variable 3 ('probably'), but again the sentence-initial position prevails. In terms of position, then, this English genre favours placing the variables sentence-initially. Marking of stance thus takes place as early as possible.

The variables which can be negated amount to 76 examples. Out of these, four have the predicator negated, or 5.3%. The percentage is similar to the 5.4 found in English press editorial. The percentage in press editorial and academic prose is thus similarly above the 3.4 found in press reportage. Respectively concerned with the construction of opinion and scientific knowledge, English press editorial and academic prose seem to better admit the negation of the expression of stance. However, negation of the predicator in the 'I think', 'it seems' and 'they say' variables in academic prose is also far below the rate of negated clauses in written English in general.

In **Spanish press reportage** the variables are 271, as against 225 in the same genre in English. According to the scale sketched in 5.1.3, the former frequency is very high, the latter high. In Spanish press reportage, variable 4 ('they say') also ranks first in frequency (as in each and every genre in English). In a coincidence with English press reportage, in this genre in Spanish this variable reaches almost 200 examples (specifically 181 in Spanish, 177 in English). But in sharp contrast to English press reportage, in this genre in Spanish the variable which ranks second in frequency is variable 5 ('as they say'), with a very high frequency. In Spanish press reportage, the 'as they say' variable supports the 'they say' variable in the distant, non-compromising attribution of ideas to third person human referents. For both variables, subjects are mainly newsmakers, predicators are mainly in the preterite (*amé*) and never contain a verb of attitudinal meaning (*i.e.* they are never periphrastic), and there are generally no indications as to authorial support. In the frequency of variable 5 a peculiarity of Spanish language-pragmatics may be helping, namely that the variant with a verb does not necessarily imply authorial commitment, whilst in English it does. With authorial commitment not implied neither in the variant with a verb nor in the verbless variant,

the expressions conforming both variants constitute a homogeneous set which efficiently attributes ideas to other people without committing the journalist. As compared to variable 4, variable 5 is thus subordinate in several regards. Grammatically subordinate, it follows variable 4 in frequency, and supports it in pragmatic function. Both variables are sometimes involved in an extra expressivity, but only exceptionally. Following Dafouz Milne's (2003) distinction between genre-driven and culture-driven conventions, a Spanish culture-driven convention appears to be behind this expressivity that, even if marginally, manages to appear in a genre as formal as press reportage. On the other hand, the fact that it is marginal might be attributed to a genre-driven convention, with possibly an influence from journalism in the Anglo-Saxon world. At the other extreme are variables 2 ('it seems') -moderate frequency, sometimes involved in a complex intertextuality-, 3 ('probably') -low, more often than not quoted- and 1 ('I think') -low, always quoted-.

In 189 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 27 the variable intervenes, and in 55 the variable follows. In terms of position, then, this Spanish genre favours initial placement of the variables. Notice that, unlike in the same genre in English, the sentence-final position is uncommon. Summing up the sentence-final occurrences of variables 4 ('they say') and 5 ('as they say') these are only 54 (less than one fifth of the total of 271 examples). In general this standard written Spanish genre follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

Apart from the two variables which cannot be negated, variables 3 ('probably') and 5 ('as they say'), in the three other variables clause negation does not reach a significant proportion. Out of the 210 examples of the three variables which can be negated, the variable's predicator is in the negative in only two examples. The percentage, 1.0, is even inferior to the 3.4 in the same genre in English. Thus, in Spanish press reportage, the group of five variables can be said to be specialised in the positive statement of a stance.

In **Spanish press editorial**, the variables are 129, as against 160 in the same genre in English. These have been classified as respectively a moderate and a medium frequency. If in English press editorial the top is occupied by variables 4 ('they say') -extremely high frequency- and 3 ('probably') -high-, in Spanish press editorial the latter

is first and the former is second, both with a high frequency. With the compromising ‘probably’ variable addressers modulate their opinion, which is also true in English press editorial. In another circumstance shared with English press editorial, with the *per se* non-compromising ‘they say’ variable, the addresser’s agreement or disagreement is made clear. In the ‘they say’ variable verbs of attitudinal meaning occur, less so than modals in the same variable in English academic prose but more so than modals in the same variable in English press editorial. This variable exhibits a minor presence of extra expressivity. In the minor presence of an extra load of expressivity in this variable we must again bear in mind the combined effects of culture-driven and genre-driven conventions (Spanish culture favours expressivity, the genre keeps it to a minimum), and the possible influence from journalism in the Anglo-Saxon world (contributing to keep expressivity to a minimum). If in English press editorial variable 1 (‘I think’) is third with a considerable frequency and variable 2 (‘it seems’) is fourth with a middle frequency, in Spanish press editorial the latter is third with a considerable frequency and the former is fourth with a middle frequency. In this genre in Spanish the ‘it seems’ variable in its modulation of opinion is not reinforced by hedges in the variable and context. The compromising, first person marking variable 1 (‘I think’) frames the writer’s present and signed opinion. Variable 5 (‘as they say’) has a very small role, even smaller than in English press editorial.

In connection with the possibility of an influence from English, it is striking that variable 3 (‘probably’) is so common in Spanish press editorial. It is the first time that a genre in a language does not have variable 4 (‘they say’) at the top, having instead the ‘probably’ variable. In fact this latter’s frequency is high in this genre in both languages. Genre-driven conventions might be at stake here. However, as Scollon (2004) notes, press editorial is a non-prototypical journalistic genre. And earlier stages of the present research revealed that the ‘probably’ variable is also very common in Spanish speech, and even more so than in English speech. It is interesting to consider in this connection both genre and text type, in the sense established by Biber (1988), with genre defined by contextual and formal elements, and text type by linguistic features. It seems that the variable is cherished by Spanish and English writers of press editorial and speakers as a disjunct moving freely inside the sentence to reduce expressive strength in the modulation of opinion. As for culture, the birth of expressions

constituting the core of this variable is associated with Anglo-Saxon culture as attested by Wierzbicka (2006), and the variable keeps being associated with it as shown by numerous authors surveyed in chapter 2, especially Biber and Finegan (1988), Nuyts (2001) and Wierzbicka (2006). But the variable is at present seen to be associated with Spanish culture as well, to judge from the frequency data for spoken and written Spanish in earlier stages of this research and in this thesis, both involving the manual treatment of data and the latter also the chi-square test.

In 103 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 24 the variable intervenes, and in two the variable follows. In terms of position, then, this Spanish genre favours initial placement of the variables. In general this standard written Spanish genre follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

The three variables which can be negated, variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say') amount to 84 examples. Out of those 84, nine have the predicator negated, or 10.7%. This is about twice the 5.4 found in the same genre in English. In Spanish newspapers, in clause negation in the variables which can be negated, opinion sections are well above news (10.7% as opposed to 1.0). The gap is not so pronounced in English newspapers (5.4 in press editorial, 3.4 in press reportage). However, in Spanish press editorial, the group of five variables can still generally be said to be specialised in the positive statement of a stance.

Considering each individual genre in the two languages, we find significant quantitative and qualitative differences between English and Spanish. On the other hand, the languages are closer to each other in the journalistic genres and further apart from each other in academic prose.

In English academic prose, three variables have frequencies considerably exceeding those they have in Spanish academic prose. These are variables 4 ('they say'), 2 ('it seems'), and 3 ('probably'). In English academic prose, one variable has a frequency considerably below the frequency it has in Spanish academic prose, namely variable 5 ('as they say'). And one variable has a similar frequency, variable 1 ('I think').

In **Spanish academic prose** the variables are 67. This frequency has been classified as low. Spanish academic prose is not prone to include neither the variables as a group, nor any individual variable. The two most frequent, variables 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say'), have a moderate frequency (in the same genre in English, the former's frequency is considerable, the latter's high). Variable 2 modulates scientific ideas, which it also does in English academic prose, although in this genre in Spanish it is not involved in contexts of hedging. Variable 4 completes scientific developments by invoking the views of scientists and human objects of study, which it also does in English academic prose, but in this genre in Spanish it does not present a use in generalisations which it does in this genre in English. This variable in this genre in Spanish does not contain verbs of attitudinal meaning. Variable 5 ('as they say') ranks third. Its frequency is low, though sufficient to find the variable bringing to mind the views of scientists and human objects of study in support of variable 4 ('they say') and in an extra use in generalisation. As its superordinate counterpart -variable 4-, it does not contain verbs of attitudinal meaning. In the same genre in English, where its occurrence is almost null, it only exhibits the use to quote other scientists. The first person marking variable 1 ('I think') and the compromising, highly mobile variable 3 ('probably') of important hedging potential have very small roles. In the same genre in English, the former variable is similarly very scarce but the latter is considerably frequent. The self-reference of the former variable is in the plural in all examples, as against one third in the same genre in English. The latter variable exhibits a proportionally large semantic and formal range, as compared to the repetitiveness of adverbs in *-ly* and the adverbial *of course* in the same genre in English, where the variable comes across as a relatively uniform device specialised in hedging.

We see that quantitatively and qualitatively, in terms of the five variables Spanish academic prose differs importantly from English academic prose. This is not to deny Salager-Meyer, Alcaraz Ariza and Zambrano's (2002, 2003) and Alcaraz Ariza and Salager-Meyer's (2003) idea that Spanish science is in the process of acquiring the indirectness of English science, surveyed in chapter 2. Theirs are diachronic studies and this is synchronic. However, this shows that in the area of indirectness the discourse of Spanish academic prose is at present at a large distance from that of English academic prose. Another idea surveyed in chapter 2, Hernández Sacristán's (1995) finding that

Spanish science is abandoning the editorial *we* due to an influence from English, might be partly connected to the fact that variable 1 ('I think') has a very low frequency in Spanish and English academic prose alike. However, while it is true that this self-marking variable is the only variable with a similar frequency in this genre in English and Spanish, and this a very low frequency, it is also true that in Spanish it involves the editorial *we* in 100% of the examples, and in English in 33.3.

In 53 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 13 the variable intervenes, and in one the variable follows. In terms of positions, then, this Spanish genre favours initial placement of the variables. In general this standard written Spanish genre follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

Out of the 44 examples of the three variables which can be negated, the variable's predicator is in the negative in only one example, or 2.3%, less than the 5.3 found in English academic prose. Thus, in Spanish academic prose, the group of five variables can be said to be specialised in the positive statement of a stance, and even more so than in English academic prose.

Let us now present these findings and conclusions in **outline** form:

English press reportage:

-variable 4 ('they say') is overwhelmingly present, to an important exclusion of the rest of variables

-variable 1 ('I think') is part of quotation from speech

-variable 3 ('probably') is part of quotation from speech in about 30% of cases

-the occurrence of variables 2 ('it seems') and 5 ('as they say') is almost null

English press editorial:

- 'they say' ranks first but not to the exclusion of the rest; this genre freely uses the five variables; there is a connection between the variables and hedging

English academic prose:

-this genre freely uses variables 4 ('they say'), 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably'); there is a more pronounced connection between the variables and hedging; this genre rejects variables 1 ('I think') and 5 ('as they say')

Spanish press reportage:

-‘they say’ is overwhelmingly present, but ‘as they say’ supports it; ‘it seems’ is slightly more frequent than in the same genre in English, ‘probably’ has a similar frequency in this genre in both languages, and ‘I think’ is less frequent than in the same genre in English and is always part of quotation

Spanish press editorial:

-this Spanish genre is the most similar to its English counterpart; it freely uses four out of the five variables (it rejects variable 5, ‘as they say’, even less frequent than in the same genre in English); ‘they say’ ranks second, after ‘probably’, which is sometimes found in the pattern variable + connective + modulated object

Spanish academic prose:

-this genre makes scarce use of all the variables

TABLE 5.5 VARIABLES IN ENGLISH AND SPANISH, IN DESCENDING ORDER OF FREQUENCY

English	Spanish
<u>variable 4, ‘they say’, 278</u> (177 press reportage, 64 press editorial, 37 academic prose)	<u>variable 4, ‘they say’, 231</u> (181 press reportage, 33 press editorial, 17 academic prose)
<u>variable 3, ‘probably’, 77</u> (16 press reportage, 35 press editorial, 26 academic prose)	<u>variable 5, ‘as they say’, 67</u> (47 press reportage, 6 press editorial, 14 academic prose)
<u>variable 2, ‘it seems’, 58</u> (7 press reportage, 21 press editorial, 30 academic prose)	<u>variable 2, ‘it seems’, 64</u> (17 press reportage, 30 press editorial, 17 academic prose)
<u>variable 1, ‘I think’, 56</u> (20 press reportage, 27 press editorial, 9 academic prose)	<u>variable 3, ‘probably’, 62</u> (14 press reportage, 39 press editorial, 9 academic prose)
variable 5, ‘as they say’, 20 (5 press reportage, 13 press editorial, 2 academic prose)	<u>variable 1, ‘I think’, 43</u> (12 press reportage, 21 press editorial, 10 academic prose)
TOTAL: 489 (225 press reportage, 160 press editorial, 104 academic prose)	TOTAL: 467 (271 press reportage, 129 press editorial, 67 academic prose)

Table 5.5 shows the number of examples per variable per language with totals, with the figures for the individual variables in each language ordered in terms of

decreasing frequency. Double underlines mark variables with the highest frequencies above 70, dotted lines indicate variables with figures from 41 to 70 -moderate, intermediate and considerable frequencies-, and no underlining is used with lower figures. Moreover, the figures contributed by each genre are given in brackets.

Standard written British English favours the superordinate and *per se* non-compromising attribution of information and opinion to third person human referents brought about by variable 4 ('they say'). This is mostly illustrated in the news, teeming with this variable with which authors take a professional distance reinforced by the simple past, the absence of modals, and the lack of indications of authorial commitment or rejection. In Scollon's (2004) non-prototypical journalistic genre, press editorial, the variable is less frequent but still importantly so, and the distance inherent in its third person reference co-exists with the temporal distance of the simple past but in almost equal terms with the currency of the simple present, and with indications as to authorial commitment or rejection. Academic prose contributes the lowest but still important portion, with the simple present prevailing and the simple past next, indications of author's commitment/rejection, and some occurrence of modals. Variable 3 ('probably') is very common, and its hedging potential is exploited mainly in press editorial and academic prose, but also in press reportage. Academic prose and press editorial contribute the vast majority of the intermediate figure of examples of variable 2 ('it seems') in English. In this language this variable minimises the impact of the author's interpretation and opinion, hence its incidence in science and newspaper opinion articles as against news. Its weakening effect is commonly supported by extra linguistic elements. Self-exposing variable 1 ('I think') reaches an intermediate frequency by its use in the journalistic language. Its role in speech to frame the speaker's present stance is found with the variable forming part of quotation in press reportage and imitated by writers of opinion in press editorial. The subordinate third person human reference of variable 5 ('as they say') is disfavoured by standard written British English as a whole and by each and every of the three genres at issue.

In 335 examples the variable precedes its modulated object, in 91 the variable intervenes, and in 63 the variable follows. Although the sentence-medial position is not uncommon, the sentence-initial position prevails. In terms of position, then, English

favours initial placement of the variables. In general, standard written English follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

Out of the 489 examples, the variables which can be negated, variables 1 ('I think'), 2 ('it seems') and 4 ('they say'), amount to 392. Out of those 392 examples, in 17 the variable's predicator is negated, or 4.3%. This is about one third of the percentage of negated clauses in written English, 12.4, found by Halliday and James (1993). Thus, in standard written British English, the rate of negation of the three variables which can be negated is far below the rate of clause negation in written English in general, which suggests that these three variables are importantly connected to the affirmative. The polarity of these variables supports the inherent lack of negatability of the two other variables, variables 3 ('probably') and 5 ('as they say'), in such a way that the group of five variables in standard written British English is specialised in positively stating a stance.

Standard written Castilian Spanish also favours the superordinate and *per se* non-compromising attribution of information and opinion to third person human referents brought about by variable 4 ('they say'). This is also mostly illustrated in the news, teeming with this variable with which authors take a professional distance reinforced by the preterite (*amé*), the absence of verbs of attitudinal meaning (*i.e.* the absence of periphrastic predicators), and the lack of indications of authorial commitment or rejection. In press editorial the variable is highly frequent, although less than in press reportage and English press editorial. The present (*amo*) prevails and the preterite (*amé*) is exceptional, and there are indications as to authorial commitment/rejection. In the two journalistic genres in Spanish this variable is very occasionally involved in an extra expressivity. A moderate portion is contributed by academic prose. In Spanish there are three variables with a considerable frequency, variables 5 ('as they say'), 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably'). Press reportage attracts the vast majority of examples of the 'as they say' variable, a variable which supports variable 4 ('they say') in the distant, non-compromising attribution of information. The relative majority of examples of the 'it seems' variable occur in press editorial. Here (considerable frequency) and in press reportage and academic prose (moderate), this variable exposes the idea expressed for examination but is not as tightly associated with

hedging as it is in English. Press editorial attracts the vast majority of examples of the compromising ‘probably’ variable. Scarcely frequent in press reportage, it is even more scarcely so in academic prose, which suggests that Spanish does not particularly exploit its hedging potential. The contribution of the versions of this variable involving a connective is not enough to prevent written Spanish from being placed below written English in frequency of this variable. The ‘I think’ variable, with a moderate frequency, is also below English. Imitation and quotation of the role of this variable in speech to frame the author’s present views is found in press editorial and reportage, but the variable’s frequencies there are respectively intermediate and low. Its place in academic prose is very small, indicating an interest in not exposing the authorial figure.

In 345 the variable precedes its modulated object, in 64 the variable intervenes, and in 58 the variable follows. In terms of position, Spanish favours initial placement of the variables. In general, standard written Spanish follows the rule of marking stance as early as possible.

Out of the 467 examples, the variables which can be negated, variables 1 (‘I think’), 2 (‘it seems’) and 4 (‘they say’), amount to 338. Out of those 338 examples, in 12 the variable’s predicator is negated, or 3.6% (cf. 4.3% of negation of the three variables which can be negated in standard written British English). Thus, we do not find a significant role of negation in the three variables. The polarity of these variables supports the inherent lack of negatability of the two other variables, variables 3 (‘probably’) and 5 (‘as they say’), in such a way that the group of five variables in standard written Castilian Spanish is specialised in positively stating a stance.

Quantitatively and qualitatively, the behaviour of the two languages as regards the five variables differs in important ways, while it is surprisingly coincident in some others. Perhaps the most striking coincidence concerns variable 4 (‘they say’) in English and Spanish press reportage. In this genre in the two languages this variable has disproportionately high frequencies which are almost identical, its predicator is in an almost identical proportion of about two thirds in the simple past in English and in the preterite (*amé*) in Spanish and contains no modal in English and no verb of attitudinal meaning in Spanish, and its subject is in both languages an endless succession of newsmakers. This coincidence shows a shared professional interest in

objectivity. At the same time, a typical Spanish expressivity/emotivity, even if very occasionally, is seen to interact with variables in Spanish, while hedging is commonly seen to interact with variables in English. And there are many specific differences in frequency as well as usage. There is no match in Spanish press editorial for the quotation of invented, fictional and historical characters by authors in English press editorial, or in English press editorial for the quotation of intellectual authorities in the same genre in Spanish, or, more importantly, Spanish academic prose does not match the exploitation of superordinate constructions with third person reference to generalise that is found in English academic prose.

There are two coincidences which are neither striking nor necessarily expected, and which have come to light through deep analysis. One is the preference in both languages for the sentence-initial position of variables. The literature has identified this preference for expressions of stance in English language in general and in English speech in particular. It has been identified in this analysis for the group of five variables in standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish, despite the possibilities of editing available in writing and any possible genre-driven conventions which might favour that writing should distance itself from speech, the mode of which it is ultimately a substitute. The other coincidence is that negation in the variables is kept to a minimum. The literature has identified this circumstance for expressions of stance in English in general. Here it has been identified for standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish.

Let us also note the complex relationship between the occurrence of the five variables in our corpus and speech. Many studies are based on concordances and do not identify or discuss variables which are contained in a quotation from speech (or from the written language). Here the manual reading and analysis of my corpus has unveiled the occurrence of quoted expressions of stance, basically in quotations from speech. This has been especially the case for variable 1 ('I think') in press reportage in both languages. But we have also discovered other variables which might negatively make the press reporters' discourse come across as hesitant, and which on close scrutiny have been seen to form part of quotations from speech, notably variables 2 ('it seems') and 3 ('probably'). On the other hand, for each of these three variables the rate of quotation is larger in Spanish than English press reportage.

In sum, the group of five variables in standard written British English and standard written Castilian Spanish behaves as a set of expressions of stance, essentially in the present, in the affirmative and preceding the information/opinion they modulate, and with complex relationships to quotation and speech. Alongside modulating someone else's or one's own speech and thought, they are sometimes part of quoted discourse, mainly from the spoken mode. But an extra load of intertextuality is more often the case in Spanish than English, while in English the variables are more often involved in an extra load of hedging. It can be seen that English is still distinctly English, Spanish distinctly Spanish, notwithstanding the possibility, and attested fact, that the two languages-cultures share patterns of communication.

6. Concluding remarks and suggestions for further research

This thesis began as a project to understand how five optional linguistic structures modulating clauses/sentences convey stance in written British English and Castilian Spanish. At this point, we hope that this understanding has been gained.

Surveying earlier research we saw that language, culture and thought can be dealt with as the interrelated parts of a whole, and that it is possible and indeed advisable that a linguistic study of this nature should recognise both universal aspects in the mind and variable aspects in cultures. We also saw that English culture is associated with the principle of non-interference in others' affairs, and the English language with epistemic expressions such as *I think* and *probably*. As regards Spanish, although there does not exist a complete, systematic study on Spanish pragmatics connecting this language with philosophical principles and cultural values, Spanish language-culture has been, somehow indirectly, defined as ungoverned by the principle of non-interference and not strongly concerned with the marking of epistemicity. We also saw how the literature associated English with hedging and a concern with the relationship between the human elements of the communicative situation, in particular addresser and addressee but also third person human referents. Spanish was depicted as less concerned with hedging and interpersonality and more concerned with the relationship between addresser and text, not only the text he/she produces but also other texts. While part of the literature focused on this association of Spanish with intertextuality, there was also the idea that Spanish is gradually acquiring an orientation towards interpersonality owing to an influence from English. On the other hand, studies on stance were sometimes either very specific (many of them were published as articles or chapters) or very general. It thus seemed important to establish a set of variables and a

rigorous methodology for a deep, consistent, homogeneous, large-scale analysis of stance in contemporary written British English and Castilian Spanish.

Five variables were selected, similar enough to be considered as a group of structures which serve stance in ultimately the same way, yet distinct enough from each other to cover an important range of options available to the addressee to mark stance in both languages. As a group, they share their being optional and their alluding to the process of vision/thought/language which has generated the information and/or opinion presented in the form of a clause or a sentence. Variable 1 ('I think') is superordinate and marks the addresser. Variable 2 ('it seems') is superordinate and does not mark any human element of the communicative situation. Variable 3 ('probably') is subordinate and does not mark any human element of the communicative situation. Variable 4 ('they say') is superordinate and marks third person human referents. Variable 5 ('as they say') is subordinate and marks third person human referents. In this set of variables, there are two innovative aspects to be remarked: 1) Each variable is not just a single structure (*e.g. I think*) or a reduced group of structures (*e.g. I see, I think and I say*) but a large group of related structures (*e.g. variable 1 encompasses I think, I was thinking, I will have to be able to see, we must acknowledge, and a great many others*). 2) Two out of the five variables acknowledge the relevance of third person human reference in the expression of stance, namely the superordinate variable 4 ('they say') and the subordinate variable 5 ('as they say').

For the intended depth and rigour, the methodology selected has involved comparison and contrast, quantitative and qualitative analysis of findings, and a corpus as basis. Comparison and contrast have exposed the role of individual elements (variables, genres, languages) in the group. An axis of the comparison has been particularly innovative, and this is the pair formed by contemporary standard written British English and contemporary standard written Castilian Spanish. Thanks to this, stance in Spanish was neither studied in isolation nor indirectly defined by implicit conclusions from a study of stance in English alone or in English and other languages.

The quantitative analysis of findings has been based on frequency counts and chi-square tests supplemented with Yates' correction. We may consider the results of the frequency counts an original contribution, given that they are not counts which were offered in previous research and were interpreted or reinterpreted for this research.

Also, the fact that the counts have been manual is not to be overlooked. For this thesis I have manually located and counted almost one thousand examples of variables, besides carrying out many other manual counts for more specific aspects. Another aspect of the quantitative part of the analysis which deserves mention because its use is not common in studies of cross-cultural pragmatics is the application of chi-square tests and Yates' correction. We can consider, in this connection, the extra contribution of reproducing steps involved in the application of the tests (in particular by giving expected frequencies and deviances) and offering an explanation of how the tests work and are to be interpreted.

The qualitative part of the analysis cannot be said to be innovative as a strategy. However, its contents have been intended to provide new insights on stance in English and Spanish. Ideas which had been the focus of previous research, such as the position of the expression of stance in the sentence relative to other constituents, or the association of stance with the affirmative rather than the negative, have been examined in the light of new materials and methods. And innovative ideas have also been the focus, notably ideas concerning the way the written language uses expressions of stance which are part of quotations from speech, but also ideas concerning the connections between human reference in the third person and the stance of the addresser.

The corpus has been essential in the analysis, although now and then concocted examples have also had a role. Apart from its use for the qualitative and quantitative analyses, the corpus has been particularly useful in making decisions on ambiguous or borderline constructions. Its size, about 180,000 words, has enabled its manual reading and treatment, and guarantees the validity of the findings.

In ancient Greece, the oracle at Delphi invited us to know ourselves. Knowing others is certainly a way to know ourselves, and knowing ourselves a way to know others. It is hoped that this thesis will have contributed to diminishing the gap between languages and cultures by providing us with a better understanding of how we differ and how we do not, so that we let communication prevail in ancient, present or future worlds.

The survey of earlier research (chapter 2), the characterisation of the variables and the methodology (chapter 3), and the description of the corpus (chapter 4) were

followed in chapter 5 by the analysis itself. This has established the links between each genre and language and the group of variables as well as between each genre and language and each individual variable. The study has unveiled some general trends shared by the variables, notably as regards the tendency to be positioned before the linguistic material they modulate and to be in the affirmative, and has also uncovered a myriad of connections between the forms and functions of the variables and the contexts where they operate. The close manual examination of the corpus has led to the finding of quotation marks between which many examples of variables were contained, and this has allowed for the innovative treatment of the overlapping between the spoken and written modes in the expression of stance. Together with this recognition of connections between orality and literacy, another innovative, specific aspect of the analysis has to do with the choice between first person, third person and impersonal marking of stance and between superordinate and subordinate constructions. Although the associations claimed in the literature between English and interpersonality on the one hand and Spanish and intertextuality on the other might be said to be generally supported by the analysis in this thesis, the comparative and contrastive perspective adopted here has managed to discern some exceptions and a good many particularities of each language. On the other hand, although the analysis is synchronic rather than diachronic, it has shown that at present Spanish linguistic conventions in terms of stance and clause/sentence-level expressive strength reduction are far away from those of English.

This thesis is thus a contribution to the study of stance and at the same time a contribution to corpus linguistics, because it has involved the compilation of a parallel corpus of standard written British English and Castilian Spanish. Both aspects have filled important gaps in cross-cultural pragmatics, and both are expected to serve as starting points for future research in the same or related fields.

The work carried out in this thesis allows us to put forward some suggestions for further research. Future studies could draw on this thesis and examine one or several of the following seven aspects:

- 1) Speech. It is worth examining the occurrence in speech of the five variables considered in this thesis. In principle, this appears to be a more accessible task in the

case of English, given the great number of corpora of English speech which are available and which allow access to full texts. For Spanish the research would perhaps have to include the creation of an adequate corpus. By comparing our findings with those of previous pilot studies where some samples from speech were included (Villar Conde 2001, 2002), we saw that in written English and Spanish the five variables as a group appeared to be, somehow surprisingly, less common than variables 1, 2 and 3 (those which did not involve third person reference) as a group in English and Spanish speech. Research concerning speech could shed new light on this finding, as well as uncover the role of third person human reference in the marking of stance in spoken language.

The examination of speech could be based on samples representing spoken English or Spanish in general, and spanning a range of genres from informal conversations to specialised discourses. Another possibility would be to consider the spoken language of reporters on television and radio, so as to compare it to press reportage in this thesis, or academic speech, so as to compare it to academic prose in this thesis.

2) Written expressions of stance which are part of a quotation. It seems advisable that future research analysing samples of written language rather than speech should take into account whether expressions of stance are contained in a quotation. This appears to be an unusual concern but this thesis has shown that this circumstance is not uncommon and carries special significance.

3) Other written genres. The three written genres considered in this thesis, press reportage, press editorial and academic prose, have been taken to represent the written standard. But there is much more to a language than just the standard, and there are many written genres and subgenres which are not part of the standard but which can nevertheless reveal interesting aspects about communicative patterns in the corresponding discourse communities. If other cultures, for instance Spanish culture, are said to be subject to the influence of Anglo-Saxon culture in the journalistic or the scientific worlds, very specific communicative situations which are not central to the standard can be expected to show a lesser influence. This could be checked by examining the language of personal or professional e-mails, comic strips, or recommendation letters, to mention but a few.

4) A historical perspective. It would be interesting to compare and contrast the use of the five variables at different stages of the history of English and Spanish. Again, this would seem to be a more accessible task in the case of English, while for Spanish an adequate selection of non-contemporary samples would perhaps have to be gathered previous to the study itself. The historical perspective could help check whether, as is sometimes claimed, Anglo-Saxon culture is changing the communicative patterns of Spanish culture and, if this is so, to what extent and in which ways.

5) Gender. The corpus used in this thesis, together with other samples, could be employed for research focusing on the use of the five variables by men as opposed to women, or by even boys as opposed to girls. This could unveil whether variability in stance marking correlates with gender and, if so, to what extent and in what ways, and also whether there exist differences in terms of gender and stance in English and Spanish.

6) Galician and other languages. Cross-cultural pragmatics often contrasts English with well-known languages such as German or Dutch, or English with ‘exotic’ languages from South America or Africa. It seems interesting to consider Galician and other languages in cross-cultural pragmatics in general and in the expression of stance in particular. For most languages adequate corpora would first have to be elaborated. Yet the effort would be well justified.

7) Other linguistic variables. Further research could consider other linguistic structures which reduce expressive strength and modulate a clause or a sentence. For instance, it could examine structures similar to variables 1 and 2 in this thesis, but subordinate, e.g. *as I say*, *as it seems* (as in *as I say*, *they are happy*, or *as it seems*, *they are happy*). Other possibilities would be considering the five variables and/or other variables in their use to modulate phrases (as in [*they sent him a postcard and*] *probably a present* or [*they sent him a postcard and*] *as it seems a present*). Also worthy of analysis would be the study of variables which modulate an entire text (for instance, using *this is the way I see the problem* as the first sentence of an expository text, or *at least, that is how I see it* as the last one).

APPENDIX I: THE CORPUS OF TEXTS

This appendix offers the whole corpus of texts. It first presents the texts belonging to EA -Press reportage in English-, then EB -Press editorial in English-, then EJ -Academic prose in English-, then SA -Press reportage in Spanish-, then SB -Press editorial in Spanish-, and finally SJ -Academic prose in Spanish-.

APPENDIX I

A01 1 <#FLOB:A01\><h_><p_>Labour pledges reversal of NHS hospital
A01 2 opt-outs<p/>
A01 3 <p_>By Stephen Castle<p/>
A01 4 <p_>Political Correspondent<p/><h/>
A01 5 <p_>ROBIN COOK, Labour's health spokesman, yesterday repeated party
A01 6 opposition to the internal market in the National Health Service
A01 7 and said there had been <quote_>"no secret pacts with health
A01 8 service <}_><-|>manager<+|>managers<}/>"<quote/> to maintain
A01 9 hospital trusts.<p/>
A01 10 <p_>Speaking to prospective Labour parliamentary candidates in
A01 11 London, Mr Cook said his party <quote_>"will bring back into the
A01 12 local NHS all those hospitals that have opted out"<quote/>. "If
A01 13 there is an election in November and we win office we will stop any
A01 14 hospital in the pipeline."<p/>
A01 15 <p_>He and his colleagues are concerned that managers have told
A01 16 some NGS staff that a Labour government would accept trust status
A01 17 as a <tf_>fait accompli<tf/>. However, Mr Cook said Tory
A01 18 plans for an internal market demonstrated the division between the
A01 19 values of the two parties.<p/>
A01 20 <p_>Using the United States as an example, he argued that markets
A01 21 in health care are flawed because they stimulate demand and
A01 22 encourage unnecessary treatment, and because they focus attention
A01 23 on costs of episodes of health care. Resources are also being
A01 24 concentrated on those with higher <quote_>"purchasing
A01 25 power"<quote/>.<p/>
A01 26 <p_>The briefing on health for parliamentary candidates underlines
A01 27 Labour's determination to keep the issue high on the political
A01 28 agenda.<p/>
A01 29 <p_>Mr Cook said Labour is committed to structural reforms of the
A01 30 health authorities, including a deployment of some managers to
A01 31 long-term planning while others concentrate on everyday
A01 32 administration.<p/>
A01 33
A01 34 <h_><p_>Singapore's voters give regime a shock<p/>
A01 35 <p_>From Kevin Hamlin in Singapore<p/><h/>
A01 36 <p_>SINGAPORE's ruling People's Action Party (PAP) suffered
A01 37 stunning losses in Saturday's general election, opening a new
A01 38 political chapter in the island republic and raising questions over
A01 39 Goh Chok Tong's future as Prime Minister.<p/>
A01 40 <p_>Though by most yardsticks the PAP won a landslide victory,
A01 41 having secured 77 seats in the 81-seat parliament, Mr Goh was
A01 42 visibly shaken by the opposition's winning four seats. The PAP's
A01 43 share of vote dipped to 61 per cent from 63.2 per cent in 1988. The
A01 44 Singapore Democratic Party (SDP), which previously held the only
A01 45 opposition seat, won three seats while the Workers Party took one.
A01 46 The opposition had never previously held more than two seats.<p/>
A01 47 <p_>Mr Goh, who took over from the iron-fisted Lee Kuan Yew nine
A01 48 months ago, had asked for a ringing endorsement of his more liberal

A01 49 style of government. With the economy booming and Mr Goh riding a
A01 50 wave of popular support, many expected him to romp home. But the
A01 51 opposition surprised the PAP by contesting only 40 seats, believing
A01 52 that more Singaporeans would vote for them if there was no
A01 53 possibility of a freak upset for the PAP. Mr Goh yesterday conceded
A01 54 that the strategy had hurt the PAP but scolded Singaporeans for
A01 55 <quote_>"wanting their cake and eating it"<quote/>.<p/>
A01 56 <p_><quote_>"I called this election to seek a solid endorsement for
A01 57 my leadership,"<quote/> Mr Goh said. <quote_>"That solid
A01 58 endorsement did not come. The PAP's role will now be that of a
A01 59 conventional governing party [in a] partisan situation. This is a
A01 60 new situation. Politics in Singapore cannot go on as before.
A01 61 Certain things have to change now."<quote/> Mr Goh threatened to
A01 62 withdraw basic services from constituencies where opposition
A01 63 candidates had won. He said he could be <quote_>"a little
A01 64 deaf"<quote/> to the needs of people in opposition seats. He also
A01 65 accused opposition candidates in one constituency of using racial
A01 66 politics to win votes from the minority Malays and said this caused
A01 67 him to be <quote_>"deeply concerned for the future shape of
A01 68 politics in multi-racial Singapore"<quote/>. Malays account for
A01 69 about 15 per cent of the population, Indians 6 per cent and Chinese
A01 70 the remainder.<p/>
A01 71 <p_>Jubilant opposition parties, led by Chiam See Tong's SDP,
A01 72 reacted angrily to Mr Goh's threat to withdraw constituency
A01 73 services. <quote_>"He is the Prime Minister of the whole nation and
A01 74 not just of constituencies that are sympathetic to the
A01 75 PAP,"<quote/> Mr Chiam said. <quote_>"I hope he will look at things
A01 76 from the national point of view and not just from his party
A01 77 interests."<quote/> <quote_>"The first thing Goh should do is to
A01 78 respect the choice of the people,"<quote/> said Low Thia Kiang,
A01 79 who became the Workers Party's sole member of parliament.<p/>
A01 80 <p_>Some opposition politicians believe the outcome could signal
A01 81 the beginning of the end for Mr Goh's brief reign. J B Jeyaretnam,
A01 82 head of the Workers Party, said: <quote_>"Goh is on his way
A01 83 out,"<quote/> and suggested that Brigadier-General Lee Hsien Loong,
A01 84 the Deputy Prime Minister and Lee Kuan Yew's son, may make a bid
A01 85 for the leadership. The ambitious Lee junior is believed to favour
A01 86 his father's tougher style of leadership, and many observers
A01 87 believe Lee senior remains the ultimate puppet master.<p/>
A01 88 <p_>But Mr Goh said his position was secure. Though he occupied
A01 89 centre stage, the election campaign was a team effort, not a
A01 90 <quote_>"solo show"<quote/>, he said, adding that Lee junior was in
A01 91 charge of campaign strategy. Mr Goh acknowledged that the loss of
A01 92 votes meant he had to ask himself some fundamental questions.<p/>
A01 93 <p_>However, Mr Chiam said the people were the victors and that
A01 94 yesterday was a landmark in Singapore's political development.
A01 95 <quote_>"The PAP treat all Singaporeans like little
A01 96 children,"<quote/> he said. <quote_>"We, the opposition, have

APPENDIX I

A01 97 changed that style to make them realise that the relationship
A01 98 between government and the people is not a parent and child
A01 99 relationship, but a relationship of equals."<quote/><p/>
A01 100
A01 101 <h_><p_>Kinnock looks to autumn poll as TUC toes the line<p/>
A01 102 <p_>By Barrie Clement<p/>
A01 103 <p_>Labour Editor<p/><h/>
A01 104 <p_>A <}_><-|>BOYANT<+|>BUOYANT<}/> Neil Kinnock yesterday put
A01 105 Scottish MPs on general election alert for 7 November after the
A01 106 Trades Union congress voted overwhelmingly to reject a potentially
A01 107 damaging motion on employment law proposed by Arthur Scargill.<p/>
A01 108 <p_>Mr. Kinnock, who was attending a dinner with the TUC's ruling
A01 109 General Council, said that date would allow John Major to use the
A01 110 Conservative Party Conference as an election platform. The Labour
A01 111 leader indicated that the party was ready for the Prime Minister to
A01 112 go to the country on November 7, 14, 21 <quote_>"or any day except
A01 113 Christmas Day"<quote/>.<p/>
A01 114 <p_>Earlier, Congress had defeated a motion calling for the repeal
A01 115 of <quote_>"all anti-union legislation"<quote/> - tabled by Mr
A01 116 Scargill, president of the National Union of Mineworkers - by
A01 117 5,809,000 votes to 2,270,000. A motion backing Labour's line was
A01 118 passed by an even larger margin.<p/>
A01 119 <p_>Mr Kinnock said the votes had helped Labour. <quote_>"The
A01 120 decision signifies a constructive attitude towards industrial
A01 121 relations in Britain which is reciprocated by many managers. Trade
A01 122 Unions and the public recognise the need for a fair set of rules
A01 123 and not a punitive excess of legislation."<quote/><p/>
A01 124 <p_>The decision to endorse Labour policy was backed by the
A01 125 left-wing leadership of the Transport and General Workers' Union
A01 126 and confirmed the increasing marginalisation of hardliners in the
A01 127 labour movement.<p/>
A01 128 <p_>Tony Blair, Labour's employment spokesman, said the decision
A01 129 left Michael Howard, the Secretary of State for Employment,
A01 130 <quote_>"looking foolish and out of date, scrabbling around to make
A01 131 party political capital out of industrial relations rather than
A01 132 working to improve them."<quote/><p/>
A01 133 <p_>However, Mr Howard hit back in a statement issued by
A01 134 Conservative Central Office in which he declared that the debate
A01 135 had been <quote_>"a sham"<quote/> and that there was no
A01 136 <quote_>"practical difference"<quote/> between the two motions
A01 137 under discussion.<p/>
A01 138 <p_>Proposing the resolution regarded as Labour loyalist, Ron Todd,
A01 139 general secretary of the TGWU, said unions did not want to go back
A01 140 to 1979, when Government embarked on five pieces of employment
A01 141 legislation.<p/>
A01 142 <p_>Mr. Todd said the whole TUC debate on the issue would be
A01 143 academic without the return of a Labour government. <quote_>"I am
A01 144 not interested in debates about the width of a butterfly's wings

A01 145 when my members are being slaughtered from Land's End to John
A01 146 O'Groats."<quote/><p/>

A01 147 <p_>He said the proposition backed by the NUM was
A01 148 <quote|>"ambiguous", indicating that it could mean a future Labour
A01 149 government should repeal laws on strike ballots and leadership
A01 150 elections.<p/>

A01 151 <p_>In reply, Mr Scargill said the motion simply called for Britain
A01 152 to honour the conventions on labour law drawn up by the
A01 153 International Labour Organisation and the United Nations.
A01 154 <quote_>"That was the best possible defence to put before the
A01 155 British people,"<quote/> he said.<p/>

A01 156 <p_>Democratic procedures should be determined by union members
A01 157 <quote_>"free of state interference"<quote/>, he said. The
A01 158 <quote_>"ameliorist tendency"<quote/> in the union movement had got
A01 159 it wrong. The media would represent the decision as a ploy to get
A01 160 the Labour Party elected. <quote_>"Far better to be open and
A01 161 honest,"<quote/> Mr Scargill said.<p/>

A01 162 <p_>Referring to Mr Scargill, Bill Jordan, right-wing leader of the
A01 163 Amalgamated Engineering Union, said: <quote_>"Look east Arthur.
A01 164 Real people power is sweeping away yesterday's people and
A01 165 yesterdays's ideas."<quote/><p/>

A01 166

A01 167 <h_><p_>Peking Polishes its image as Major arrives<p/>
A01 168 <p_>From Andrew Higgins in Peking<p/><h/>

A01 169 <p_>IN AN attempt to pre-empt criticism of its human rights record
A01 170 by John Major, who arrives in Peking today, China yesterday issued
A01 171 a detailed health report on two dissident intellectuals jailed as
A01 172 <quote|>"masterminds" of the 1989 Tiananmen Square democracy
A01 173 movement.<p/>

A01 174 <p_>The report confirmed for the first time that the two men, Wang
A01 175 Juntao and Chen Ziming, had gone on hunger strike last month to
A01 176 protest against prison conditions, but said they had ended their
A01 177 fast and were now in <quote|>"basically" good health. It admitted,
A01 178 however, that Mr Wang had suffered a <quote_>"relapse of
A01 179 hepatitis"<quote/> as claimed by his wife and previously denied by
A01 180 authorities. The relapse was due, the report said, to his
A01 181 <quote_>"irregular eating in the recent time"<quote/>. A prison
A01 182 doctor denied rumours of serious ill health and said both prisoners
A01 183 were receiving full and effective medical care.<p/>

A01 184 <p_>Branded as the ringleaders of the 1989 democracy movement, Mr
A01 185 Wang and Mr Chen were both jailed for 13 years and are being held,
A01 186 their families say, in solitary confinement in Peking.<p/>

A01 187 <p_>China rarely makes an official comment on political detainees
A01 188 and the timing of yesterday's unusually detailed account suggests a
A01 189 clear attempt to avert possibly embarrassing human rights
A01 190 complaints by Mr Major.<p/>

A01 191 <p_>Two of China's harshest critics in the US Congress are also in
A01 192 Peking: Nancy Pelosi, a California Democrat who led an unsuccessful

APPENDIX I

A01 193 campaign to lift China's most favoured nation trading status and
A01 194 Stephen Solarz, a New York Democrat. But it is John Major's visit
A01 195 that really counts for China. It will not only seal an agreement on
A01 196 the vexed issue of a new airport for Hong Kong but will also signal
A01 197 the end of China's post-Tiananmen quarantine.<p/>
A01 198 <p_>Arriving from Moscow, where he placed a wreath to three victims
A01 199 of the failed coup, Mr Major will be the first Western leader to
A01 200 visit Peking since the Tiananmen massacre two years ago. China
A01 201 seems eager to capitalise on the trip, with a Foreign Ministry
A01 202 spokesman telling the BBC last week that it marked the
A01 203 <quote_>"full normalisation of relations"<quote/> after the
A01 204 <quote_>"twists and turns"<quote/> that followed the Tiananmen
A01 205 killings.<p/>

A01 206 <p_>British Diplomats are more reluctant to concede such a
A01 207 breakthrough. And Mr Major will have to tread carefully. In Peking
A01 208 he will avoid the delicate question of wreaths, honouring neither
A01 209 the Communist party's heroes nor its victims, when he visits
A01 210 Tiananmen Square for a salute.<p/>

A01 211 <p_>Under fire from opposition leaders for agreeing to meet China's
A01 212 hardline leaders while rejoicing at the demise of old-style
A01 213 Communism in Moscow, Mr Major has come under strong pressure to
A01 214 speak out firmly on Chinese human rights abuses when he meets
A01 215 President Yang Shangkun and the Prime Minister, Li Peng, two of the
A01 216 principal architects of the 4 June massacre. He will also meet the
A01 217 Communist Party leader, Jiang Zemin, but is unlikely to meet the
A01 218 one man who still matters most: the nominally retired 87-year-old
A01 219 Deng Xiaoping.<p/>

A01 220 <p_>Douglas Hurd, the Foreign Secretary, yesterday defended Mr
A01 221 Major's trip to Peking, insisting it <quote_>"does not confer our
A01 222 seal of approval"<quote/> on the Peking regime or the bloodshed
A01 223 around Tiananmen. <quote_>"The events in the Soviet Union will have
A01 224 shown the Chinese leadership that nothing stays the same,"<quote/>
A01 225 he wrote in <tf_>The Independent on Sunday<tf/>. <quote_>"It is not
A01 226 for us to say how and when change will come. It is for us to speak
A01 227 our minds and at the same time reason with those who govern
A01 228 China."<quote/><p/>

A01 229 <p_>British officials refuse to say whether Mr Major will raise the
A01 230 cases of specific political detainees, though Downing Street has
A01 231 made much of a meeting to be held tomorrow between Mr Major and a
A01 232 group of Chinese students.

A01 233

A02 1 <#FLOB:A02\><h_><p_>Clarke: I'd have quit if Maggie stayed<p/>

A02 2 <p_>by Political Correspondent<p/><h/>

A02 3 <p_>EDUCATION Secretary Kenneth Clarke confirmed yesterday that he
A02 4 would have resigned from the Government if Mrs Thatcher had carried
A02 5 on in power.<p/>

A02 6 <p_><quote_>"I did reach the conclusion that I probably was going
A02 7 to resign; indeed I would have resigned had she gone on,"<quote/>

A02 8 he said on the Channel 4 Pursuit of Power programme.<p/>
A02 9 <p_>During the Tory leadership crisis last autumn, Mr Clarke
A02 10 advised Mrs Thatcher to stand down for the sake of the party.<p/>
A02 11 <p_><quote_>"I advised her that she should not go on and in my
A02 12 opinion she ought to step down,"<quote/> he said yesterday.<p/>
A02 13 <p_><quote_>"I acted on the principle that if you are serving a
A02 14 friend as your boss, what you owe that boss is your candid,
A02 15 truthful, non self-interested advice."<quote/><p/>
A02 16 <p_>By hanging on, he said, Mrs Thatcher would have destroyed the
A02 17 authority of both the Government and the party. Under the
A02 18 leadership of someone else, both could recover.<p/>
A02 19 <p_><quote_>"I think we were in the position of generals persuading
A02 20 Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo,"<quote/> said Mr
A02 21 Clarke.<p/>
A02 22 <p_><quote_>"At the end of the first ballot, to go on and to win
A02 23 this battle by a small majority - I did not even think she would win
A02 24 it, I thought she would lose it - would have meant her authority was
A02 25 broken."<quote/><p/>
A02 26 <h|>Disagreed
A02 27 <p_><quote_>"But a proper contest, with a successor coming in,
A02 28 restored the authority of the premiership, the leadership of the
A02 29 party, and the Government."<quote/><p/>
A02 30 <p_>He did not tell Mrs Thatcher directly that he would quit if she
A02 31 refused to go but he claimed she knew his intentions. <quote_>"I am
A02 32 sure she did;"<quote/> he said.<p/>
A02 33 <p_>He had always enjoyed working alongside Mrs Thatcher on a
A02 34 <quote_>"very candid basis"<quote/>.<p/>
A02 35 <p_><quote_>"It was not uncomfortable in the Thatcher Government.
A02 36 It was fun, she was a very dynamic leader, and it was extremely
A02 37 entertaining to work alongside her if you did not mind having a
A02 38 robust leader. She made us take very courageous
A02 39 decisions."<quote/><p/>
A02 40 <p_>He disagreed, however, with her decision, in the wake of Sir
A02 41 Geoffrey Howe's resignation, to switch him from the Department of
A02 42 Health and into Education. She believed that the battle over NHS
A02 43 reforms had been won but he tried to persuade her against a
A02 44 move.<p/>
A02 45
A02 46 <h_><p_>Power to the people to win better service<p/>
A02 47 <p_>By JOHN DEANS<p/><h/>
A02 48 <p_>JOHN MAJOR will launch a Tory offensive today by unveiling his
A02 49 long-awaited Citizens' Charter.<p/>
A02 50 <p_>Its 50-plus proposals amount to a dynamic bid to strengthen
A02 51 people-power in Britain.<p/>
A02 52 <p_>Local authorities and public service companies will be forced
A02 53 to raise standards or risk paying compensation.<p/>
A02 54 <p_>For the first time, individuals or consumer groups facing the
A02 55 shutdown of a vital council service, like refuse collection, will

APPENDIX I

A02 56 be able to take civil court action over the threat.<p/>
A02 57 <h|>Contempt
A02 58 <p_>Courts will have the twin powers of issuing an injunction to
A02 59 stop an illegal dispute and ordering a council to maintain
A02 60 essential services.<p/>
A02 61 <p_>It means that a Left-wing authority which refuses to crack down
A02 62 on industrial action can be legally forced to do so or face stiff
A02 63 fines for contempt.<p/>
A02 64 <p_>The Charter will also strengthen the powers of the watchdog
A02 65 bodies overseeing privatised water, gas and electricity
A02 66 companies.<p/>
A02 67 <p_>They will be able to consider financial compensation for
A02 68 consumers hit by prolonged disruption of supplies or a severe fall
A02 69 in standards. British Rail season ticket holders who suffer from
A02 70 persistently poor services will qualify for free-travel
A02 71 vouchers.<p/>
A02 72 <p_>Labour has accused ministers of trying to water down Mr Major's
A02 73 original plans for the charter.<p/>
A02 74 <p_>But one senior minister said last night: <quote_>"The launch
A02 75 will show they have actually been beefed up. At the moment there is
A02 76 virtually nothing the individual can do if public services break
A02 77 down. Under the charter people will have more power in their
A02 78 hands."<quote/><p/>
A02 79 <p_>The charter is the key weapon in a new Tory initiative designed
A02 80 to build on the party's continuing popularity revival and Mr
A02 81 Major's own strong voter support, particularly after his success at
A02 82 the G7 summit.<p/>
A02 83 <p_>The plans outlined today will be amplified in mini-charters
A02 84 from individual departments - plus a 'handy guide' which may be
A02 85 distributed to households.<p/>
A02 86 <p_>The latest Harris poll, published by the Observer yesterday,
A02 87 confirmed the recent trend in Mr Major's favour, slicing Labour's
A02 88 lead to only 3 per cent, and showing the Tories picking up support
A02 89 from both Neil Kinnock's party and Paddy Ashdown's Liberal
A02 90 Democrats.<p/>
A02 91 <p_>The survey gives Labour 42 per cent and Tories 39, with the
A02 92 Liberal Democrats struggling at 14 per cent.<p/>
A02 93 <p_>Despite such encouragement, the Premier gave a strong signal
A02 94 yesterday that he is still planning for a 1992 election, rather
A02 95 than one this autumn.<p/>
A02 96 <p_>In a newspaper interview, he emphasised the importance of
A02 97 bringing negotiations on the future of the European Community to a
A02 98 conclusion at the next EC summit, in December.<p/>
A02 99 <p_>He declared: <quote_>"I don't intend to take any risks of
A02 100 having any other party negotiate at those
A02 101 inter<? _>-<?/>governmental conferences that will be so important to
A02 102 Britain's future."<quote/><p/>
A02 103 <p_>With the Tory attack looming, Labour fired off a pre-emptive

A02 104 broadside yesterday.<p/>

A02 105 <p_>Shadow chancellor John Smith said the claim that Britain will
A02 106 be out of recession by Christmas was <quote_>"bogus", and
A02 107 environment spokesman Bryan Gould said the Government had run out
A02 108 of ideas.<p/>

A02 109 <p_>Shadow transport secretary John Prescott will today unveil
A02 110 Labour's plans to make BR run on time by threatening to sack
A02 111 managers who fail to meet standards of quality and reliability.<p/>

A02 112

A02 113 <h_><p_>The buck stops here, pledges water supremo<p/>

A02 114 <p_>by DOMINIC KENNEDY<p/><h/>

A02 115 <p_>THE head of the water company at the centre of the
A02 116 contamination scare spoke yesterday of his anguish over
A02 117 <quote_>"this rotten affair"<quote/>.<p/>

A02 118 <p_>And Sir John Page insisted: <quote_>"The buck stops
A02 119 here."<quote/><p/>

A02 120 <p_>The former Tory MP, who is chairman of Three Valleys Water
A02 121 Services, said: <quote_>"Ever since six this morning I have been
A02 122 wandering about worrying like hell. This is a very serious affair.

A02 123 It is the unthinkable, that untreated water should go out. Our team
A02 124 is completely overwhelmed by this awful event."<quote/><p/>

A02 125 <p_>Sir John was out at a dinner party when the contamination was
A02 126 confirmed. He could not be contacted and learned of the
A02 127 developments only when he returned in the early hours of Sunday to
A02 128 his home in Taplow, Buckinghamshire.<p/>

A02 129 <p_>He woke at 6am and listened to radio news bulletins about the
A02 130 pollution, then visited the company HQ in Rickmansworth before
A02 131 returning home.<p/>

A02 132 <p_><quote_>"I want to get the whole thing operationally
A02 133 right,"<quote/> he said. <quote_>"For the next 24 hours I'm going
A02 134 to be at the end of the telephone and probably at very frequent
A02 135 meetings."<quote/><p/>

A02 136 <h_>Inquiry

A02 137 <p_>Sir John, former MP for Harrow West, retired at the last
A02 138 General Election after 27 years. His successor Robert Hughes, whose
A02 139 constituents have been affected by the scare, pulled no punches

A02 140 yesterday. <quote_>"While we all appreciate accidents can happen,
A02 141 water is now an expensive commodity for all of my constituents and
A02 142 such an accident is completely unacceptable,"<quote/> said Mr
A02 143 Hughes.<p/>

A02 144 <p_><quote_>"I demand a full public inquiry into the activities of
A02 145 the company and will be seeking a debate in Parliament."<quote/><p/>

A02 146 <p_>Reports that the company failed to warn consumers until several
A02 147 hours after the fault was detected should be investigated urgently,

A02 148 added Mr Hughes. Sir John said: <quote_>"I think the concern of
A02 149 Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate. I intend to
A02 150 speak to him as soon as possible. We have nothing to

A02 151 hide."<quote/><p/>

APPENDIX I

A02 152 <p_>Asked whether the company would compensate families who have
A02 153 paid for bottled water he said: <quote_>"We haven't thought about
A02 154 that detail as yet."</quote/><p/>

A02 155 <p_>Sir John's involvement with the water industry began nine years
A02 156 ago when he became a director of Colne Valley Water Company. He
A02 157 became chairman three years before it merged with the neighbouring
A02 158 suppliers, Lee Valley Water Company and Rickmansworth Water
A02 159 Company, in 1990. The merger, creating the seventh-largest UK water
A02 160 company, was approved by the Monopolies and Mergers Commission. The
A02 161 French giant Compagnie Generale des Eaux, which
A02 162 already owned 28 per cent of Colne, 16 per cent of Rickmansworth
A02 163 and the whole of Lee, bought the newly-merged company. CGE is the
A02 164 largest water group in the world, and has interests in waste
A02 165 disposal, funeral services, utilities and construction.<p/>

A02 166 <p_>The area covered by Three Valleys was unaffected by the
A02 167 privatisation of the water industry. Its water has been
A02 168 traditionally supplied by the private sector.<p/>

A02 169 <p_>The three smaller water companies still exist, and are known to
A02 170 customers by their old names. Their boards of directors are
A02 171 identical: Jim McGown is chairman, and Robert Simpson is deputy
A02 172 chairman. They also have two non-executive directors, Peter Darby,
A02 173 head of finance, and Richard Medhurst, head of water quality. They
A02 174 are subsidiaries of Three Valleys, which is chaired by Sir John.
A02 175 Its directors include Mr McGown and Mr Simpson, plus Jean-Claude
A02 176 Banon from General Utilities, the London branch of
A02 177 <foreign_>Compagnie Generale des Eaux</foreign/>. The other
A02 178 directors all served with the three old companies. They are Jim
A02 179 Bolton, former chairman of Lee Valley, John Hasledene, former
A02 180 director of Colne Valley and Lee Valley, Michael Ross-Collins,
A02 181 former director of Rickmansworth and Colne Valley, Jean-Pierre
A02 182 Tardieu, former director of Lee Valley, and John Paterson, former
A02 183 director of Lee Valley.<p/>

A02 184 <p_>Mr McGown, Mr Simpson, Mr Bolton and Mr Ross-Collins all live
A02 185 in the area supplied by Three Valleys Water Services.<p/>

A02 186 <p_>CGE's British water companies also include North Surrey,
A02 187 Folkestone and Tendring Hundred.<p/>

A02 188

A02 189 <h_><p_>Major on top of the world<p/>

A02 190 <p_>By JOHN DEANS, Political Correspondent<p_><h/>

A02 191 <p_>JOHN MAJOR returned from triumph on the world stage last night
A02 192 to deliver his most upbeat economic forecast yet.<p/>

A02 193 <p_>After winning hearts in Moscow and a grudging respect in
A02 194 Peking, he turned his attention to domestic agenda which is looking
A02 195 increasingly favourable.<p/>

A02 196 <p_><quote_>"We are beginning to see the economy turning
A02 197 round,"</quote/> he said. <quote_>"That has an effect on
A02 198 expectations and behaviour.<p/>

A02 199 <p_>People begin to spend again, which means the economy begins to

A02 200 grow and there is a general virtuous circle."<quote/>
A02 201 <p_>Although voicing regret about unemployment, he forecast that
A02 202 inflation would be down to 4 per cent by the end of the year and
A02 203 recession would soon be a thing of the past. But on the speculation
A02 204 about a possible November election the Premier remained cool.
A02 205 <quote_>"I'm in no particular rush,"<quote/> he said.<p/>
A02 206 <p_>His confidence was echoed by Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd,
A02 207 who flew home from Hongkong with him and declared later: <quote_>"A
A02 208 fourth term of government is firmly within our grasp. The most
A02 209 striking indicator is the increased optimism among ordinary voters.
A02 210 They are now more optimistic about the economy than at any time in
A02 211 the past three years."<quote/><p/>
A02 212 <p_>While the history-making may be over for now, there will be no
A02 213 let up in Mr Major's itinerary. He and his wife Norma spend the
A02 214 weekend with the Queen at Balmoral, followed by a two-day tour of
A02 215 Scotland where Tory constituencies remain vulnerable. On Wednesday,
A02 216 the Premier flies to Paris for talks with President Mitterand and
A02 217 meetings with leaders from Russia and the newly-emerging
A02 218 democracies of Eastern Europe.<p/>
A02 219 <p_>After that, he embarks on a programme of visits to marginal
A02 220 constituencies around Britain. While careful not to rule out the
A02 221 autumn option completely, the Prime Minister has made it clear that
A02 222 one high priority is to ensure that he represents Britain in the
A02 223 next stage of negotiations on European union in December.<p/>
A02 224 <p_>The latest popularity research brought more bad news for the
A02 225 Labour Party last night.<p/>
A02 226 <p_>The Newsnight poll of polls, analysing four of the main recent
A02 227 surveys, put the Conservatives one point ahead and showed 60 per
A02 228 cent of the electorate satisfied with John Major's performance.<p/>
A02 229 <h|>Dropped
A02 230 <p_>The result did not take into account yesterday's Gallup poll,
A02 231 which gave the Tories a 4.5 per cent lead, or the latest fall in
A02 232 interest rates.<p/>
A02 233 <p_>Newsnight gave the Tories 41 per cent, three per cent up since
A02 234 the last similar survey, while Labour dropped back three points.<p/>
A02 235 <p_>The Liberal Democrats gained one, to 15 per cent.<p/>
A02 236 <p_>Backing for Mr Major increased by six points while
A02 237 dissatisfaction with Mr Kinnock rose two to 52 per cent.<p/>
A02 238 <p_>Labour's campaign coordinator Jack Cunningham insisted last
A02 239 night that domestic affairs would rescue his party. <quote_>"This
A02 240 is what will determine the outcome of the election,"<quote/> he
A02 241 said.<p/>
A02 242
A03 1 <#FLOB:A03\><h_><p_>How the Kurds were saved from Saddam<p/><h/>
A03 2 <p_>The creation of a safe haven for the Kurds inside Iraq was
A03 3 achieved only after a fortnight of intense manoeuvring. The man who
A03 4 displayed the greatest diplomacy on the world stage was the prime
A03 5 minister. For, as <tf_>Nicholas Wood<tf/> in London and <tf_>Martin

APPENDIX I

A03 6 Fletcher<tf/> in Washington report, it was his skills which turned
A03 7 a scheme fraught with political difficulties into reality.<p/>
A03 8 <p_>THE lowest point in John Major's 15-day personal Odyssey to
A03 9 bring succour to the legions of dispossessed Kurds dying in their
A03 10 thousands of cold and hunger in the mountains of northern Iraq came
A03 11 at Arsenal football club a fortnight ago yesterday.<p/>
A03 12 <p_>The prime minister, a keen Chelsea supporter, could not have
A03 13 been comforted by the sight of their London rivals crushing Aston
A03 14 Villa 5-0. But far more painful for him was the realisation that
A03 15 Margaret Thatcher, his predecessor, had emerged from enforced
A03 16 retirement to champion the cause of the refugees.<p/>
A03 17 <p_>That same afternoon, Mrs Thatcher had stepped onto her
A03 18 Belgravia pavement to tell the world that <quote_>"legal
A03 19 niceties"<quote/> could not be allowed to stand in the way of a
A03 20 people's salvation. Mr Major, already under fire for his alleged
A03 21 dallying over the poll tax, could have imagined the rest. The
A03 22 Kurdish emigr<*_>e-acute<*/>s duly obliged, letting it be
A03 23 known that they had appreciated the chance to talk to a
A03 24 <quote_>"doer not a ditherer"<quote/>.<p/>
A03 25 <p_>By the time he had reached Highbury stadium, Mr Major, from the
A03 26 comfort of his bullet-proof Daimler, had acted to limit the damage.
A03 27 After frantic discussions with his aides, including at least three
A03 28 telephone calls during the match, he brought forward the
A03 29 announcement of an outline plan to bring relief to the Kurds.<p/>
A03 30 <p_>Nevertheless, the morning headlines made grim reading.
A03 31 <quote_>"The voice of conscience ... It takes Maggie to speak out
A03 32 for the Kurds"<quote/> trumpeted the <tf_>Daily Mail<tf/> over a
A03 33 story contrasting George Bush's enthusiasm for golf and Mr Major's
A03 34 passion for football with Mrs Thatcher's sense of occasion. That
A03 35 Thursday, April 4, Mr Major cut short his week's break in
A03 36 Huntingdon to return to London to take charge of the biggest
A03 37 political problem to hit his desk since arriving in the hot
A03 38 seat.<p/>
A03 39 <p_>As ever in politics, the criticism was not totally fair.
A03 40 According to one senior Foreign Office source yesterday, after
A03 41 witnessing the harrowing scenes on television of the Kurds fleeing
A03 42 from President Saddam Hussein's avenging army, the prime minister
A03 43 had been driving forward an international relief operation on
A03 44 behalf of the Kurds two days before Mrs Thatcher dramatically
A03 45 raised the stakes.<p/>
A03 46 <p_>Tristan Garel-Jones, the Foreign Office duty minister during
A03 47 the Easter recess, had been left in no doubt of the prime
A03 48 minister's intentions by Stephen Wall, his private secretary
A03 49 responsible for foreign affairs, on the Monday before. <quote_>"The
A03 50 message was simple: this thing is serious. We want action
A03 51 now,"<quote/> the source said yesterday. But for the next two days
A03 52 Whitehall's wheels ground slowly as the Overseas Development
A03 53 Administration wavered over the pounds20 million costs of the Major

A03 54 plan.<p/>

A03 55 <p_>By Wednesday, even before Mrs Thatcher's sensational
A03 56 intervention, things were beginning to take shape. On Thursday,
A03 57 April 4 Mr. Major gave details of the pounds20 million mountain
A03 58 airlift, while still ruling out military intervention. But the real
A03 59 work was going on behind the scenes on a plan that was to take the
A03 60 European Community and the Americans unawares at special summit of
A03 61 EC leaders in Luxembourg on the following Monday.<p/>

A03 62 <p_>With Douglas Hurd, the foreign secretary, on top of Taishan,
A03 63 China's most sacred mountain, Mr Major took personal charge of what
A03 64 was to be unveiled as the safe havens plan in Luxembourg. As one
A03 65 delighted minister put it yesterday, <quote_>"he saw the greasy
A03 66 ball lying on the grass, scooped it up, rubbed it twice on his
A03 67 shirt, put his head down, and ran for the line. It was
A03 68 magic."<quote/> The prime minister had 'bounced' both the Americans
A03 69 and the Europeans into following Britain's lead.<p/>

A03 70 <p_>The details of the prime minister's <quote_>"safe
A03 71 haven"<quote/> plan were not finalised until he reached Luxembourg
A03 72 on the Monday of the EC summit. But before he announced them, he
A03 73 secured another diplomatic deal with President Mitterrand of
A03 74 France.<p/>

A03 75 <p_>In the shadow of the summit, the French chaired a meeting of
A03 76 the Western European Union which pledged aid to southeast Turkey.
A03 77 The French want the EC to absorb the union and play a military role
A03 78 in Europe, something Britain and the US have resisted. By letting M
A03 79 Mitterrand have his way, Mr Major won French backing for his plan.
A03 80 On the flight to Luxembourg, Mr Major was warned about the risks of
A03 81 pressing his scheme by close advisers. <quote_>"He was warned that
A03 82 the US was not on board and that the administration wanted to get
A03 83 their troops back home,"<quote/> one insider said. <quote_>"He was
A03 84 told he would need troops to make the safe havens plan work. We all
A03 85 said to him "we cannot guarantee success on this. You have to
A03 86 realise there is a possibility of failure and that the Americans
A03 87 and the Europeans might say no."<quote/><p/>

A03 88 <p_>Mr Major, perhaps determined to rid himself of the dithering
A03 89 tag once and for all, was adamant that they should press on. Backed
A03 90 by Douglas Hogg, junior minister at the Foreign Office, he told his
A03 91 officials. <quote_>"It's the right thing to do. Get on with
A03 92 it."<quote/> At the prime minister's behest, Mr O'Donnell performed
A03 93 one vital service, translating the mandarin words of the Foreign
A03 94 Office into a four-point plan that could be ready<&|>sic!
A03 95 assimilated by the media.<p/>

A03 96 <p_>The Americans were told of the plan only after the prime
A03 97 minister arrived in Luxembourg. Mr Wall briefed Brent Scowcroft,
A03 98 the national security adviser, and Mr Major sent a message direct
A03 99 to President Bush. Sir David Hannay, Britain's ambassador to the
A03 100 UN, set about persuading the Russians and the Chinese that by
A03 101 interfering in Iraq Britain was not seeking to set a precedent for

APPENDIX I

A03 102 Georgia and Tibet.<p/>

A03 103 <p_>Mr Major's enclave proposal received the chilliest of
A03 104 receptions in Washington. Unwilling publicly to snub an ally,
A03 105 Marlin Fitzwater, the White House press secretary, instead damned
A03 106 it with faint praise, saying it had <quote_>"some merits"<quote/>
A03 107 and was <quote_>"worthy of consideration."<quote/> Privately senior
A03 108 administration officials complained that the British had failed to
A03 109 consult Washington before putting the idea to the EC and listed a
A03 110 string of objections.<p/>

A03 111 <p_>The Americans had already been caught on the hop the day before
A03 112 when Richard Cheney, the US defence secretary, had found himself in
A03 113 the studios of ABC Television when the Turkish president, Turgut
A03 114 Ozal, announced a <quote/>"buffer state"<quote/> proposal on
A03 115 air.<p/>

A03 116 <p_>One senior American official told <tf_>The Times<tf/> that the
A03 117 idea would never get through the UN Security Council because China
A03 118 and the Soviet Union would argue that it violated the sovereignty
A03 119 of a member state. It threatened the permanent fragmentation of
A03 120 Iraq because the enclaves, once established, would be far harder to
A03 121 dismantle. It would almost certainly mean US troops re-entering
A03 122 Iraq because <quote_>"we don't see anyone else
A03 123 volunteering"<quote/>.<p/>

A03 124 <p_>In the face of British and European determination to forge
A03 125 ahead, the Bush administration was obliged to devise its own
A03 126 counterplan which was first disclosed by an official travelling
A03 127 from Turkey to the Middle East with Mr Baker on Wednesday last
A03 128 week.<p/>

A03 129 <p_>Mr Fitzwater announced that America had told the Iraqis to
A03 130 cease all military activities in the air and on the ground north of
A03 131 parallel 36 so that relief operations could proceed unhindered,
A03 132 thus creating what White House officials privately admitted was a
A03 133 de facto safe haven.<p/>

A03 134 <p_>That night Mr Bush telephoned Mr Major, and after a 20-minute
A03 135 conversation Downing Street and the White House both issued
A03 136 statements saying the two leaders had agreed on the need for a safe
A03 137 haven.<p/>

A03 138 <p_>In a telephone conversation conducted on first name terms, Mr
A03 139 Major told the US leader that aid would not be enough and it was
A03 140 vital to get the Kurds off the mountains. Sir David Hannay tackled
A03 141 the problem of convincing the UN to abandon the cherished principle
A03 142 of non-intervention, and by Monday, after talks with
A03 143 Se<*_>n-tilde<*/>or P<*_>e-acute<*/>rez de Cu<*_>e-acute<*/>llar,
A03 144 the UN secretary general, he was making headway.<p/>

A03 145 <p_>Mr Major then spoke to President Bush and Se<*_>n-tilde<*/>or
A03 146 P<*_>e-acute<*/>rez de Cu<*_>e-acute<*/>llar on Tuesday night,
A03 147 firming up an agreement that insiders reckoned was 70 per cent in
A03 148 the bag.<p/>

A03 149 <p_>By the time of the joint Washington and Downing Street

A03 150 announcements about the use of force to secure the havens, the
A03 151 prime minister's days as a ditherer - if not President Bush's
A03 152 - appeared to be numbered.<p/>
A03 153
A03 154 <h_><p_>Role of West poses dilemma for Rafsanjani<p/>
A03 155 <p_>From EDWARD GORMAN in TEHRAN<p/><h/>
A03 156 <p_>THE decision to go ahead with plans for safe areas in northern
A03 157 Iraq has left the Iranian government out in the cold. Tehran is
A03 158 coping with the largest number of Kurdish refugees, and according
A03 159 to Western diplomats, seems in a dilemma about how to respond.<p/>
A03 160 <p_><quote_>"They haven't made up their minds what they
A03 161 want,"<quote/> commented one senior Western envoy, who said Tehran
A03 162 has been wrongfooted since the concept of a safe haven or enclave
A03 163 was first mooted. <quote_>"They have a real dilemma, which they
A03 164 haven't resolved, which has important political and humanitarian
A03 165 dimensions,"<quote/> he added.<p/>
A03 166 <p_>Throughout the Gulf confrontation, President Rafsanjani's
A03 167 approach has combined conflicting impulses. Like the United States,
A03 168 Iran does not want to see Iraq break up, and like America, it wants
A03 169 President Saddam Hussein pushed out of power.<p/>
A03 170 <p_>But despite denouncing the invasion and annexation of Kuwait,
A03 171 it has also attacked American and allied military involvement in
A03 172 the region and called for a withdrawal. Recently it has blamed
A03 173 America for encouraging the Kurds in their uprising, and for
A03 174 ignoring the plight of refugees on the Iran-Iraq border.<p/>
A03 175 <p_>Tehran has been shut out of the president's plan because it is
A03 176 largely a response to Turkey's needs and because of the continuing
A03 177 deep fracture in American-Iranian relations. It can be expected to
A03 178 criticise the proposals because they involve further deployments of
A03 179 allied troops and will fuel fears here that the Americans are not
A03 180 sincere in their undertakings to withdraw from the region.<p/>
A03 181 <p_>The Iranian government is understandably nervous of any
A03 182 solution to the Kurdish problem which helps to formalise Kurdish
A03 183 aspirations to a separate or autonomous state, and the implications
A03 184 that may have for millions of Kurds living on the Iranian side of
A03 185 the border.<p/>
A03 186 <p_>However, President Rafsanjani has made it clear he wishes to
A03 187 see the eventual repatriation of refugees from Iran. Some observers
A03 188 believe he may choose publicly to distance himself from the
A03 189 American plan, while allowing or encouraging as many refugees to
A03 190 return home under its auspices as wish to do so. This will require
A03 191 careful presentation by the president, who cannot afford to be seen
A03 192 by his people to be participating in, or endorsing, an
A03 193 American-brokered solution.<p/>
A03 194
A03 195 <h_><p_>Insults pepper Bonn accord<p/>
A03 196 <p_>From IAN MURRAY IN BONN<p/><h/>
A03 197 <p_>IT SEEMED a good idea when the German government and opposition

APPENDIX I

A03 198 agreed last Friday to work together in two committees to rescue
A03 199 eastern Germany from economic collapse. Before a single meeting can
A03 200 be arranged, however, both sides are at each other's throat.<p/>
A03 201 <p_>Helmut Kohl, the chancellor, yesterday ruled out any idea that
A03 202 the Social Democrats (SPD) would be allowed to discuss government
A03 203 policy. Hans-Jochen Vogel, the opposition leader, implied this made
A03 204 little difference since the government was now largely following
A03 205 the interventionist policy of the SPD.<p/>
A03 206 <p_>The tone of the exchanges is growing more vitriolic. The
A03 207 chancellor should whistle off the firebrands of his party, said
A03 208 Frau Herta D<*_>a-umlaut<*/>ubler-Gmelin, the deputy SPD leader.
A03 209 The SPD was falsely raising the expectations of poor people in
A03 210 eastern Germany, countered Volker R<*_>u-umlaut<*/>he, general
A03 211 secretary of the chancellor's Christian Democrats (CDU).<p/>
A03 212 <p_>Certainly electioneering is involved, since
A03 213 Rhineland-Palatinate, Herr Kohl's home state, votes for a new
A03 214 parliament on Sunday. Voters there have always picked a CDU
A03 215 government, but opinion polls show the SPD in the lead, and Herr
A03 216 Kohl's party risks a humiliating defeat.<p/>
A03 217 <p_>Despite the argument, the government has abandoned its reliance
A03 218 on private investment to pull the east out of economic
A03 219 difficulties. Treuhand, the agency set up to privatise
A03 220 old communist combines, is now helping lame<?_>-<?/>duck industries
A03 221 to survive rather than killing them off.<p/>
A03 222

A07 1 <#FLOB:A07\><h_><p_>Dexter's backing his England flops<p/>
A07 2 <p_>By Colin Bateman<p/><h/>
A07 3 <p_>ENGLAND'S Test selectors performed a remarkable act of faith
A07 4 when they named their first Sunday squad of the summer
A07 5 yesterday.<p/>
A07 6 <p_>They have shown faith in the ability and fitness of the 11 who
A07 7 lost the last Test, naming them all for the fourth Test against the
A07 8 West Indies which starts in Birmingham on Thursday.<p/>
A07 9 <p_>They have shown faith in Chris Lewis, the talented but fragile
A07 10 Leicestershire allrounder who is recalled despite leaving doctors
A07 11 baffled over the dizzy spells which have forced him to pull out
A07 12 minutes before his last two Tests at home.<p/>
A07 13 <h|>Experienced
A07 14 <p_>Yesterday's announcement of the 12 for Edgbaston must have
A07 15 caused disappointment for several player's-in-waiting but their
A07 16 chances could yet come through injuries.<p/>
A07 17 <p_>Mike Atherton's durability for a five-day Test without a rest
A07 18 day is still in doubt because of his stomach strain, while Robin
A07 19 Smith's damaged finger makes it painful for him to bat against even
A07 20 a county attack.<p/>
A07 21 <p_>Glamorgan's Hugh Morris, as he was at Trent Bridge, is on
A07 22 stand-by.<p/>
A07 23 <p_>Despite the fitness doubts and the lack of runs this series

A07 24 from Atherton, Graeme Hick and Allan Lamb - 158 runs from 15
A07 25 innings - the selectors decided on an unchanged top six for the
A07 26 fourth consecutive Test, although they will consider the order.<p/>
A07 27 <p_>Chairman Ted Dexter said: <quote_>"We felt these batsmen were
A07 28 the best at the start of the summer and we still feel they are the
A07 29 best.<p/>
A07 30 <p_>"Selection is dictated by having three experienced batsmen in
A07 31 Gooch, Lamb and Smith and three at various stages on the learning
A07 32 curve in Atherton, Hick and Ramprakash.<p/>
A07 33 <p_>"The three 'learners' are all talented players and we see no
A07 34 point in stopping the learning process.<p/>
A07 35 <p_>"Of the experienced batsmen, Lamb is the only one struggling
A07 36 and we are confident he is as likely to produce as anyone."<quote/>
A07 37 The challengers have clearly not made much of an impression. Apart
A07 38 from Morris being in his permanent stand-by position, Devon Malcolm
A07 39 and Dermot Reeve are dropped after being in the squad for the third
A07 40 Test.<p/>
A07 41 <h|>Pilloried
A07 42 <p_>There is no hint of a breakthrough either for David Gower, who
A07 43 is beginning to find his touch again, or Ian Botham, who must
A07 44 surely recognise that England will now never rate him again as a
A07 45 Test class all-rounder.<p/>
A07 46 <p_>And Phil Tufnell must patiently keep taking wickets for
A07 47 Middlesex until the selectors decide his face fits once more. The
A07 48 conviction shown by Graham Gooch, Micky Stewart and Dexter in their
A07 49 players has to be admired if not agreed with.<p/>
A07 50 <p_>The last time the West Indies were here in 1988 the selectors
A07 51 were pilloried after using four captains and 23 players in a series
A07 52 lost 4-0. This summer England have used 13 players and are an
A07 53 honourable 1-1 with two to play.<p/>
A07 54 <p_>As opposed to the major overhaul performed before every Test in
A07 55 1988, England this summer have refused even regular services with
A07 56 Gooch clinging firmly to the wheel hoping the wheels don't come off
A07 57 on the last lap.<p/>
A07 58 <p_>Lewis's recall is, without doubt, the most daring thing the
A07 59 selectors have done throughout the series.<p/>
A07 60 <h|>Problems
A07 61 <p_>England will want him to play at Edgbaston on what is expected
A07 62 to be a slow wicket in place of spinner Richard Illingworth or
A07 63 strike bowler David Lawrence.<p/>
A07 64 <p_>Lewis is understandably as concerned about his fitness as he is
A07 65 upset about suggestions that some of his problems are figments of
A07 66 his imagination, and that he spends more time on the physio's couch
A07 67 than on the field.<p/>
A07 68 <p_>Encouragingly, since the Headingley Test, he has not missed a
A07 69 Championship match with Leicester, scoring useful runs and bowling
A07 70 182 overs taking 20 wickets.<p/>
A07 71 <p_>Edgbaston will be as vital a game for Lewis as it will be for

APPENDIX I

A07 72 England.<p/>

A07 73

A07 74 <h_><p_>Simply Finch perfect: Nice guy Ian holds his nerve this

A07 75 time to clinch top prize<p/><h/>

A07 76 <p_>IAN BAKER-WHO they called him before yesterday. Today he is the

A07 77 Finch who flew away with the greatest prize in golf.<p/>

A07 78 <p_>One of the few known facts about the tall, handsome

A07 79 avocado-farmer's son before he claimed the 120th Open Championship

A07 80 was that he had been hyphenated at birth.<p/>

A07 81 <p_>Now with his two-stroke win at Royal Birkdale he has not only

A07 82 claimed his first major and pounds90,000 but also buried the

A07 83 memories of a fateful day at St Andrews seven years ago.<p/>

A07 84 <p_>Baker-Finch, who wears spectacles because of a punch landed by

A07 85 a jealous drunk in a pub four years ago, led going into the last

A07 86 round of The Open in 1984 but choked so spectacularly it looked

A07 87 like the work of the Boston Strangler.<p/>

A07 88 <h_>Swoon

A07 89 <p_>Yesterday he played so impeccably it was as if the golfing gods

A07 90 had decided he was now good enough to have an identity in the

A07 91 game.<p/>

A07 92 <p_>No longer just the golfer ladies swoon over and ask to

A07 93 autograph parts of their bodies normally clothed. No more just the

A07 94 Dark Shark, as he is known in Australia.<p/>

A07 95 <p_>Fellow countryman Mike Harwood, the former PGA champion, made

A07 96 it an Aussie one-two to prove that if Europeans may collectively be

A07 97 still the best in the world, Australians have claims to be no worse

A07 98 than second best.<p/>

A07 99 <p_>Baker-Finch was typically gracious in victory, commiserating

A07 100 with Harwood and going on to thank the British public for their

A07 101 support not just throughout the week, but during his earlier years

A07 102 on the European Tour.<p/>

A07 103 <p_><quote_>"I have always felt your support and I hope that now I

A07 104 am no longer a loser you will still stay right behind me,"<quote/>

A07 105 he said. <quote_>"The pain of the other couple of times I had a

A07 106 chance to do it really gave me the strength to go out and do it

A07 107 today."<quote/><p/>

A07 108 <p_>Baker-Finch, who spent his childhood packing eggs, sent the

A07 109 world's top golfers packing. And how.<p/>

A07 110 <p_>THE lad from a farm close to a one-horse stop called

A07 111 Peachester, near Brisbane, became a world figure with some of the

A07 112 best golf ever seen in the last round of a major championship.<p/>

A07 113 <p_>Baker-Finch soared to the turn in just 29 blows to make a

A07 114 mockery of Seve Ballesteros's claims of the previous night that the

A07 115 occasion could get to those ahead of him.<p/>

A07 116 <p_>It was Ballesteros who benefited most from Baker-Finch's demise

A07 117 at St Andrews in '84. This time Seve collapsed, dropping a couple

A07 118 of shots in the first three holes and never seen again.<p/>

A07 119 <p_>Ballesteros, two shots behind at the start and extremely

A07 120 confident, never had the faintest whiff of a sixth major

A07 121 championship.<p/>

A07 122 <p_>His words of the previous night were an inspiration for Harwood

A07 123 but not Baker-Finch, who stayed low profile all week before making

A07 124 his statement of intent on Saturday. Baker-Finch, among the nicest

A07 125 men ever to lift the silver claret jug, stayed in a small house,

A07 126 did not read a newspaper and filled his mind with nothing more

A07 127 complicated than what he was going to fix for two-year-old daughter

A07 128 Hayley.<p/>

A07 129 <p_>YESTERDAY he netted five birdies in the first seven holes,

A07 130 silently announcing through his golf: This one's mine.<p/>

A07 131 <p_>He had been locked at four under par with American Mark

A07 132 O'Meara, a Birkdale specialist, at the start. But in the most

A07 133 devastating opening burst in living memory Baker-Finch, another

A07 134 disciple of the David Leadbetter coaching methods, whacked his

A07 135 opponents with every club in his bag.<p/>

A07 136 <p_>By the time his ball reached the bottom of the cup at the

A07 137 seventh for his fifth birdie in six holes, the rest were so far

A07 138 behind they needed radar to trace him.<p/>

A07 139 <p_>Baker-Finch never stopped concentrating. He realised that the

A07 140 equally tall Harwood was a gutsy fighter. He was also aware that

A07 141 American Fred Couples, shooting from the pack, was dangerous when

A07 142 the putts were dropping for him ... and they did with mounting

A07 143 regularity.<p/>

A07 144 <p_>It was not to be their turn. Harwood could not get close enough

A07 145 while Couples, who went from level par to five under in six holes

A07 146 around the turn, could not put on further pressure although there

A07 147 were birdie opportunities still to come.<p/>

A07 148 <p_>It was not generally a good day for Britain or Europe. Top of

A07 149 our heroes was Eamon Darcy, whose level-par round for a three-under

A07 150 aggregate was good enough for joint fifth place and enough money to

A07 151 ensure a Ryder Cup place at the start of the season.<p/>

A07 152 <p_>BALLESTEROS stayed on the outer edges of the leader board but

A07 153 it was a bitterly disappointed Spaniard who left Southport on just

A07 154 one under par, seven strokes back alongside German Bernhard Langer

A07 155 in joint ninth place.<p/>

A07 156 <p_>US Masters champion Ian Woosnam threatened to provoke some

A07 157 British interest with a couple of early birdies but the mighty

A07 158 Welshman had not quite been in control of his game all week and the

A07 159 challenge petered out.<p/>

A07 160 <p_>It was always going to be too much for defending champion Nick

A07 161 Faldo to make up, starting the day seven shots behind and

A07 162 desperately searching for a rythm on the greens.<p/>

A07 163 <p_>Faldo finished the day one over and now needs an invitation

A07 164 from skipper Bernard Gallacher to make the Ryder Cup team.<p/>

A07 165 <p_><quote_>"Tee to green I played as well as the winner but I just

A07 166 could not make putts,"<quote/> said Faldo, who will not compete in

A07 167 any more Cup qualifying events and is already outside the top nine

APPENDIX I

A07 168 automatic qualifiers.<p/>

A07 169 <p_><quote_>"It will be nice to get on to good greens because I
A07 170 have struggled so badly on these. Selection for the Ryder Cup is
A07 171 now in Mr Gallacher's hands."</quote/><p/>

A07 172 <p_>Unfortunately he cannot pick Ian Baker-Finch, one of the
A07 173 best-known golfers in the world.<p/>

A07 174 <p_><*_>black-circle<*/>BAKER-FINCH'S triumph left bookies more
A07 175 than pounds1 million poorer.<p/>

A07 176 <p_><quote_>"William Hill alone will pay out a third of a million
A07 177 to punters who took pretournament odds of 50-1,"</quote/> said a
A07 178 spokesman.<p/>

A07 179

A07 180 <h_><p_>French take sparkle out of Diamond day<p/>

A07 181 <p_>By The Scout (John Garnsey)<p/><h/>

A07 182 <p_>FRENCH challenger Epervier Bleu, second favourite for
A07 183 Saturday's King George VI and Queen Elizabeth Diamond Stakes will
A07 184 not run.<p/>

A07 185 <p_>Owner Daniel Wildenstein has amazingly spurned Ascot's great
A07 186 midsummer prize and decided instead that his four-year-old should
A07 187 be kept for the Ciga Prix de l'Arc de Triomphe in October.<p/>

A07 188 <p_>In hastily revised betting after the shock decision, Corals
A07 189 hardened the English and Irish Derby hero Generous to 4-6
A07 190 favourite.<p/>

A07 191 <p_>Next best at 13-2 is Generous's St Leger winning stable
A07 192 companion Snurge - only certain to run if the ground does not turn
A07 193 fast.<p/>

A07 194 <p_>Ladbrokes, having just issued their ante-post list for the
A07 195 first time before the Epervier Bleu defection, have now suspended
A07 196 all betting and are awaiting today's declarations.<p/>

A07 197 <p_>Trainer Elie Lellouche and Wildenstein consider the race too
A07 198 exacting for Epervier Bleu and fear it would jeopardise his Arc
A07 199 chance. They are also worried about the ground, currently forecast
A07 200 as good to firm, becoming fast.<p/>

A07 201 <p_>Epervier Bleu was second in last year's Arc. He has raced just
A07 202 twice this season and will now be rested until the Prix Foy at
A07 203 Longchamps on September 15th before tackling his main target on
A07 204 October 6th.<p/>

A07 205 <p_>His withdrawal from the King George bears all the hallmarks of
A07 206 a cynical tactical decision. One has to question whether there was
A07 207 ever any serious intention to run at Ascot unless something had
A07 208 gone wrong with Generous.<p/>

A07 209 <p_>So far all is well with England's star and there is massive
A07 210 optimism in the Paul Cole camp. The trainer predicts: <quote_>"The
A07 211 firmer the ground gets, the further he'll win."</quote/><p/>

A07 212 <p_>Generous may also have been dealt a favour by the presence of
A07 213 Lester Piggott's mount Saddlers Hall. This improving King Edward
A07 214 VII Stakes winner has to go a fast, even gallop which will spare
A07 215 Generous the chore of doing his own dinkey work.<p/>

A07 216 <p_>Saddlers Hall, on whom Lester bids for an eighth King George
 A07 217 triumph, is quoted at 8-1 - four points shorter than his senior
 A07 218 stable companion Rock Hopper whom many now reckon the value of the
 A07 219 race.<p/>

A07 220 <p_>Said Ladbrokes' Mike Dillon: <quote_>"If the going's fast,
 A07 221 Sanglamore won't run and Pat Eddery will be free for Rock Hopper
 A07 222 who could then start 5-1 second favourite!"<quote/><p/>

A07 223 <p_>The Rock Hopper form took a knock in France yesterday, however.
 A07 224 Topanoora, demoted in favour of the Michael Stoute horse after
 A07 225 being first past the post in the Hardwicke at Royal Ascot, failed
 A07 226 to cope with a revitalized Toulon in the Prix Maurice de Nieuil at
 A07 227 Maisons-Lafitte.<p/>

A07 228

A09 1 <#FLOB:A09\><h_><p_>Hearts and power<p/><h/>

A09 2 <p_>VICTORIA BURGOYNE was 18 when she married Christopher Dunhill,
 A09 3 the substance-snorting heir to a slice of the pounds 1 billion
 A09 4 Rothmans fortune jailed for cocaine dealing in 1988. She was 19
 A09 5 when they divorced.<p/>

A09 6 <p_>Now, at 29, she has taken up her pen to write a novel about a
 A09 7 rich, glamorous but troubled family. She tells me: <quote_>"I was
 A09 8 always being asked to write the story. Then I was approached by a
 A09 9 publishing house to write a book based around that kind of dynasty.
 A09 10 They thought I had a lot to call on. I am interested in writing
 A09 11 about families, broken hearts and intrigue, but it will be entirely
 A09 12 fictitious - whatever people want to read into it."<quote/><p/>

A09 13 <p_>When not hunched over a steaming page, Victoria - she already
 A09 14 has a thriller, Savaged, under her literary belt - has been
 A09 15 supervising her company Kyng Screen Productions' first situation
 A09 16 comedy for Channel 4, entitled When.<p/>

A09 17 <p_>And she is shortly to grace the screen herself, in ITV's The
 A09 18 Bill.<p/>

A09 19 <h|>Sweetheart

A09 20 <p_>But the breathless pace of writing, acting and producing has
 A09 21 taken its toll on her relationship with Gallic songster Frederick
 A09 22 Bertelot, 29.<p/>

A09 23 <p_>She says: <quote_>"I'm seeing other people, but there's nothing
 A09 24 serious. I'm very frightened of getting married again. When you get
 A09 25 married to a childhood sweetheart and it doesn't work, you question
 A09 26 your judgement in people."<quote/><p/>

A09 27 <p_>She is looking for <quote_>"a creative, spiritually-orientated
 A09 28 millionaire"<quote/><p/>.

A09 29 <p_>In the meantime, she is contenting herself by drawing on her
 A09 30 nuptial experiences for commercial fiction.<p/>

A09 31

A09 32 <h_><p_>Best caught short with an own goal<p/><h/>

A09 33 <p_>GEORGE BEST, legendary footballer, notorious imbibor and
 A09 34 undischarged bankrupt, now finds himself in a <quote|>"ludicrous"
 A09 35 Catch 22 situation.<p/>

APPENDIX I

A09 36 <p_>He is being pursued by the Inland Revenue for pounds60,000. He
A09 37 has, in a trust fund in Belfast, pounds60,000 from the testimonial
A09 38 match held in his honour three years ago.<p/>
A09 39 <p_>He is unable, however, to match the two together.<p/>
A09 40 <p_><quote_>"The trustees say they won't release the money to me
A09 41 until I've discharged my bankruptcy,"<quote/> he tells me
A09 42 plaintively.<p/>
A09 43 <p_><quote_>"They say I must use my own money to pay off my
A09 44 bankruptcy before they'll give me my money. But I don't have any
A09 45 money, except the money they're holding."<quote/><p/>
A09 46 <p_>It is a disturbing aftermath to that exultant night at
A09 47 Belfast's international Windsor Park stadium, when 27,000 fans
A09 48 turned out in pouring rain to pay their tribute to the player the
A09 49 great Pele once described as the best in the world.<p/>
A09 50 <p_>HIS financial affairs then already in disarray with the Inland
A09 51 Revenue demanding pounds16,000 - it has since spiralled to its
A09 52 current level because of compound interest - George initially
A09 53 requested that the gate money be set aside for the education of his
A09 54 son Calum, now ten.<p/>
A09 55 <p_>Separate measures have since been taken to safeguard Calum's
A09 56 education and George has appealed to his chief trustee, Belfast
A09 57 soccer administrator Derek Wade, to release the money.<p/>
A09 58 <p_>In vain, I fear.<p/>
A09 59 <p_>Testimonial match treasurer and fellow trustee David Crawford
A09 60 tells me: <quote_>"The testimonial was for George, not for the
A09 61 bankruptcy court. If the fans who attended knew the proceeds would
A09 62 be going straight to the Inland Revenue, they wouldn't have gone
A09 63 near the game."<quote/><p/>
A09 64 <p_>George does not agree. Nor does the Revenue. As I have
A09 65 reported, it has appointed prominent Belfast solicitor Sir Oliver
A09 66 Napier to recover the trust money from the bank account where it
A09 67 has sat since 1988.<p/>
A09 68 <p_>To that end, Napier has summoned Wade to appear in court in
A09 69 Belfast - and the hearing, adjourned earlier this summer, is
A09 70 expected to take place before the end of the year.<p/>
A09 71 <p_>George, bewildered and angrily declaring that the whole thing
A09 72 <quote_>"stinks", is planning to take action of his own.<p/>
A09 73 <p_>As he complains: <quote_>"Because I'm bankrupt, I cannot earn a
A09 74 living. The trustees keep saying that what they are doing will be
A09 75 to my benefit at the end of the day.<p/>
A09 76 <p_>"Well, it is the end of the day. I'm still legally bankrupt and
A09 77 the debt is going up every day."<quote/><p/>
A09 78 <p_>IF THE matter is not resolved in his favour - and soon - he is
A09 79 threatening to fly to Belfast where he will call a Press conference
A09 80 to explain his sorry side of this financial mess.<p/>
A09 81 <p_>I can only add that when Paul Gascoigne says he will not be
A09 82 happy until he stops playing football, he is talking rot.<p/>
A09 83 <p_>And if he doesn't believe me, he should ask George.<p/>

A09 84

A09 85 <h_><p_>Bathtime has the Majors all in a whirl<p/><h/>

A09 86 <p_>SAFELY home after his dash across the world, the Prime Minister

A09 87 settled down yesterday to consider a new-found remedy to relax from

A09 88 the rigours of life in the political fast lane.<p/>

A09 89 <p_>On his way through Kennebunkport, Moscow, Peking and Hong Kong,

A09 90 John Major apparently discovered the delights afforded by a

A09 91 whirlpool bath. And having come across one way to soak off the dust

A09 92 of travel, Major and wife Norma duly headed straight for a

A09 93 builders' merchant near his Cambridgeshire home at the weekend.<p/>

A09 94 <p_>There the PM studied an array of whirlpool baths while Norma

A09 95 read through brochures in the quest for the one to grace their new

A09 96 bathroom.<p/>

A09 97 <p_>With the true caution of one faced with the prospect of workmen

A09 98 tramping through the house, Major says: <quote_>"We're just

A09 99 considering a few ideas."<quote/><p/>

A09 100 <p_>And before driving back to his home at nearby Great Stukely, he

A09 101 helpfully emphasised the great deliberations going on: <quote_>"We

A09 102 are looking at new bathrooms for our home, but we haven't made a

A09 103 final decision yet."<quote/><p/>

A09 104 <p_>Nor even on a date of the General Election?<p/>

A09 105 <p_><quote_>"No. I'd much rather talk about bathrooms."<quote/><p/>

A09 106 <p_>Staff at the store would too, but a spokesman reluctantly

A09 107 hiding his excitement conceded: <quote_>"We think his privacy

A09 108 should be respected."<quote/><p/>

A09 109 <p_>However, I am delightfully told by one customer, rightly too

A09 110 embarrassed to be named: <quote_>"I went in to look at kitchen

A09 111 units and saw Mrs Major in deep conversation with a man in a grey

A09 112 suit whom I thought was a salesman. They were looking at whirlpool

A09 113 baths.<p/>

A09 114 <p_>"I couldn't believe it when the 'salesman' turned round and it

A09 115 was the Prime Minister."<quote/><p/>

A09 116

A09 117 <h_><p_>Anne's visit puts Eire on royal map<p/><h/>

A09 118 <p_>IN A significant breakthrough yesterday, Princess Anne became

A09 119 the first member of the Royal Family to visit the Irish Republic

A09 120 since Earl Mountbatten was blown up by the IRA 12 years ago.<p/>

A09 121 <p_>Officials, fearing demonstrations, kept the visit quiet. But

A09 122 the Princess Royal, 41, with daughter Zara, 10, was warmly cheered

A09 123 visiting the European Equestrian Championships at Punchestown,

A09 124 County Kildare, and even lunched with Eire premier Charles

A09 125 Haughey.<p/>

A09 126 <h|>Informal

A09 127 <p_>Her role as president of the International Equestrian

A09 128 Federation gave Anne the perfect opportunity for an informal visit,

A09 129 even if surrounded by armed Special Branch detectives, as guest of

A09 130 the Championships organising committee.<p/>

A09 131 <p_>Clad in business-like blue blazer and white skirt she toured

APPENDIX I

A09 132 jumps by jeep before lunch with Haughey. It was an event few would
A09 133 have thought possible after Mountbatten's slaughter.<p/>

A09 134 <h|>Explosion

A09 135 <p_>Princess Margaret was the last royal visitor before that, way
A09 136 back in the Sixties. She stayed at Birr Castle in County Offaly
A09 137 with her then husband the Earl of Snowdon, but their trip was
A09 138 marred by a small terrorist explosion near the estate walls.<p/>

A09 139 <p_>Only three months ago, however, Eire President Mary Robinson
A09 140 made an historic official visit to Britain, leading to
A09 141 Fine Gael spokesman Brendan McGahon calling for
A09 142 a royal return match, saying: <quote_>"There is a distinguished
A09 143 Royal Family in Britain and we should receive them in the same
A09 144 manner President Robinson was received."<quote/><p/>

A09 145

A09 146 <h_><p_>High-flying Major's new status symbol<p/><h/>

A09 147 <p_>PRIME Minister John Major is in need of an aeroplane befitting
A09 148 his sudden status as a globe-trotting international statesman.<p/>

A09 149 <p_>That is why he flew first to Russia, then on to China, not in
A09 150 the ageing VC 10 so favoured by his predecessor, but in a pounds35
A09 151 million TriStar.<p/>

A09 152 <p_>Speed, of course, is one factor. The VC10, all of 234 years
A09 153 old, is slower and requires many more refuelling stops.<p/>

A09 154 <p_>Then, of course, there is the delicate and unspoken matter of
A09 155 statesmanly status.<p/>

A09 156 <p_>France's President Mitterrand travels in a supersonic Concorde.
A09 157 The President of the United States flies in one of two Boeing
A09 158 747-200Bs which stand six-storey high, have been dubbed the Flying
A09 159 Taj Mahals, and cost over pounds600 million.<p/>

A09 160 <p_>The VC-10-borne Prime Minister is belittled by such high-flying
A09 161 comparison - a point given illustration when he flew into the
A09 162 airforce base near Kennebunkport to consult with George Bush and
A09 163 found himself dwarfed alongside one of the president's mighty
A09 164 Boeings.<p/>

A09 165 <p_>The switch to the TriStar - this one is supplied by British
A09 166 Airways - could signal the move towards the privatisation of VIP
A09 167 travel which has traditionally been handled by the RAF.<p/>

A09 168 <p_>It has certainly brought the British Premier into the modern
A09 169 age of government air travel - and represents yet another definite
A09 170 break from the Thatcher era.<p/>

A09 171 <p_>The TriStar's configuration is comfortable - the seats are
A09 172 first class and there are single beds for Major, his wife Norma,
A09 173 Foreign Secretary Douglas Hurd and Downing Street foreign affairs
A09 174 specialist Sir Percy Craddock.<p/>

A09 175 <p_>Its communication equipment, provided by the electronic spies
A09 176 at GCHG, is of the most sophisticated variety.<p/>

A09 177 <p_>It allows the Prime Minister to communicate instantly with
A09 178 president Bush. Just as importantly, it has enabled him to keep up
A09 179 with Chelsea's football scores.<p/>

A09 180

A09 181 <h_><p_>And Another Thing...<p/><h/>

A09 182 <p_>GOOD news for the Princess Royal from Scotland, where fears
A09 183 that her friend, Old Etonian farmer John Corbett, 44, might follow
A09 184 HRH into the divorce courts have proved premature.<p/>

A09 185 <p_>Lord Rowallan's son, who lost his family seat - Rowallan Castle
A09 186 - after being hit by massive death duties, is now down to his last
A09 187 1,000 acres after selling the castle plus 6,000 acres to a leisure
A09 188 consortium.<p/>

A09 189 <p_>Corbett, who frequently entertained Anne and Mark Phillips at
A09 190 Rowallan, has decided to take a tolerant attitude towards his wife
A09 191 Sandie's fondness for a member of the Scottish horse show
A09 192 fraternity, which has been the talk of equine Scotland.<p/>

A09 193 <p_>He married former groom, Sandie, 29, after divorcing his first
A09 194 wife Jane, and assures me: <quote_>"There was never a
A09 195 split."<quote/><p/>

A09 196

A09 197 <h_><p_>A fortune up in smoke for tobacco heir<p/><h/>

A09 198 <p_>RECLUSIVE tobacco heiress Doris Duke, one of the richest women
A09 199 in the world, has disinherited her adopted daughter, Chandi Hefner
A09 200 - for daring to consort with a man Doris does not approve of.<p/>

A09 201 <p_>Chandi - no relation to Hugh - has been dating a big,
A09 202 good-looking bodyguard who once worked for Doris in Hawaii.<p/>

A09 203 <p_>Doris - worth 874 million dollars at my last count and who
A09 204 recently put up the 4.6 million dollar bail for the Philippines'

A09 205 former first lady, Imelda Marcos when facing fraud charges in New
A09 206 York - objected. And she is used to getting her own way.<p/>

A09 207 <p_>She wanted to see Chandi, who is in her 20s, married - but only
A09 208 to someone who met her socially formidable criteria.<p/>

A09 209 <p_>When Chandi refused to break off her romance with the
A09 210 bodyguard, Doris, 78 - her father founded the giant American
A09 211 Tobacco Company - promptly ordered her out of her mansion. She also
A09 212 got her lawyers to retrieve the trust fund she had set up for

A09 213 <quote_>"daughter".<p/>

A09 214 <p_>This strikes me as a charming example of pot calling kettle
A09 215 black - for Doris's own romantic record is hardly one to set before
A09 216 a daughter, even an adopted one.<p/>

A09 217 <p_>She divorced her first husband, American banker and former US
A09 218 Minister to Canada, James R Cromwell, after eight years on the
A09 219 grounds of "systematic mental and physical cruelty". She then
A09 220 married Dominican "diplomat" and unconscionable playboy Porfirio
A09 221 Rubirosa (a Parisian newspaper reporting the wedding mistakenly
A09 222 called her Madame Doris Duck).<p/>

A09 223 <h_>Playboy

A09 224 <p_>She paid him off with a million dollars - a lot of money in
A09 225 1949 - after just 13 months (Rubirosa, who died the quintessential
A09 226 playboy's death by driving his Ferrari into a tree, collected
A09 227 another million dollar divorce settlement off Woolworth's heiress

APPENDIX I

A09 228 Barbara Hutton).<p/>

A09 229 <p_>Her next marital excursion was with a bandleader called Joseph
A09 230 Castro. That union also went the way of all flesh; they were
A09 231 divorced eight years later.<p/>

A09 232 <p_>In between there were brief grapples with Errol Flynn, a Tory
A09 233 MP and sundry others.<p/>

A09 234 <p_>Doris survived her flings with her finances intact. Chandi - La
A09 235 Duke took her in after her own family threw her out for joining the
A09 236 Hare Krishnas - has not.<p/>

A09 237

A16 1 <#FLOB:A16\><h_><p_>Bad news all round in the year of the cash
A16 2 call<p/>

A16 3 <p_>Gloom is the key word for the results season, as Heather Connon
A16 4 reports<p/><h/>

A16 5 <p_>COMPANIES representing 40 per cent of the value of the stock
A16 6 market are due to publish results in the next six weeks. And the
A16 7 picture they paint is likely to be one of almost unremitting
A16 8 gloom.<p/>

A16 9 <p_>The results will cover the first six months of the year when
A16 10 Britain was in the grip of one of the worst recessions since the
A16 11 war. Companies as diverse as BAT Industries and BTR, George Wimpey
A16 12 and T&N, all reporting this week, will demonstrate this as they
A16 13 report plummeting profits, or even losses. Later in the month, RTZ,
A16 14 Rolls Royce, Ratners, Dalgety and Prudential Corporation are likely
A16 15 to add to the stream of bad news.<p/>

A16 16 <p_>But even the worst reporting season for a decade is unlikely to
A16 17 halt the stately rise of the FT-SE 100, up more than a quarter
A16 18 since the beginning of the year. The market already knows the news
A16 19 will be bad - after all, its analysts have spent the best part of
A16 20 the last year downgrading forecasts. But this is expected to be the
A16 21 worst period and the market's eyes are firmly on the upside, which
A16 22 means next year and 1993.<p/>

A16 23 <p_>It is, however, still possible that the reporting season will
A16 24 cause the market to falter. The two key factors will be the level
A16 25 of rights issues and what company chairmen say about current
A16 26 trading.<p/>

A16 27 <p_>This has been the year of the rights issue. Already, companies
A16 28 have raised more than pounds7bn to repair ravaged balance sheets
A16 29 and to prepare them for the upturn. Most analysts expect at least a
A16 30 further pounds3bn of cash calls by the year-end, which will put the
A16 31 total at pounds10m compared with only pounds3.7bn last year and
A16 32 pounds7bn in the peak year of 1987. There are many potential
A16 33 candidates with large borrowings and low interest and dividend
A16 34 cover. The market favourites, however, are Blue Circle - which
A16 35 reports on Thursday - and Cadbury Schweppes, which produces
A16 36 interims on 11 September.<p/>

A16 37 <p_>So far, most of the cash calls have been easily absorbed. But
A16 38 the institutional cash mountain is fast being depleted. Analysts at

A16 39 UBS Phillips&Drew estimate that institutions were holding
A16 40 pounds25bn at the beginning of the year. Since then, they have not
A16 41 only swallowed the rights issues, but also the pounds4.9bn water
A16 42 privatisation and added significantly to their holdings of gilts -
A16 43 perhaps by as much as pounds10bn by the end of the year. Paul
A16 44 Walton, UK equity strategist at James Capel, thinks future rights
A16 45 issues could start straining institutional tolerance, and companies
A16 46 asking for more funds could see their shares suffer - particularly
A16 47 if they have been forced to offer a large discount to get the issue
A16 48 away. So far, the discount to the share price has averaged about 20
A16 49 per cent; as the year goes on, that could grow.<p/>
A16 50 <p_>For most companies reporting over the next few weeks, the
A16 51 statement on current trading will be studied with much more
A16 52 interest than the figures themselves. The hope is that chairmen
A16 53 will now be saying the economy is bumping along the bottom and
A16 54 there are glimmers of hope on the horizon.<p/>
A16 55 <p_>County NatWest believes unexpectedly bad news could mean a
A16 56 period of consolidation. But, as Mr Walton says, that is likely to
A16 57 be the lull before the surge as the recovery picks up next year.<p/>
A16 58
A16 59 <h_><p_>Headlam acquisition near<p/><h/>
A16 60 <p_>THE FOOTWEAR company Headlam Group, were Colin Wyman was
ousted
A16 61 as chairman in May, said yesterday that it was involved in talks to
A16 62 make a <quote_>"very substantial acquisition"<quote/>, writes
A16 63 Robert Cole.<p/>
A16 64 <p_>The company said negotiations to buy a textiles distribution
A16 65 concern with a turnover of pounds85m were near to completion.<p/>
A16 66 <p_>The news prompted a flurry of activity in the Northampton-based
A16 67 company's shares. The stock closed up 4p at 62p.<p/>
A16 68 <p_>On figures for 1990 the acquisition will increase the size of
A16 69 the company threefold. Headlam made pounds458,000 pre-tax profits
A16 70 in 1990 on sales of pounds23.3m, down from pounds936,000
A16 71 previously.<p/>
A16 72 <p_>Releasing the annual results in April, Headlam said it was
A16 73 persevering with its acquisitive policy despite having drawn a
A16 74 blank on several occasions.<p/>
A16 75
A16 76 <h_><p_>Why laggard GEC needs new boss<p/>
A16 77 <p_>Clare Dobie, City Editor, argues that finally Lord Weinstock's
A16 78 day has come<p/><h/>
A16 79 <p_>LORD Weinstock once said he would know when to leave GEC.
A16 80 Nobody would have to tell him.<p/>
A16 81 <p_>But after 28 years as managing director of Britain's biggest
A16 82 electronics company, that time has now come. Once regarded as the
A16 83 country's most brilliant industrialist, his reputation has become
A16 84 tarnished.<p/>
A16 85 <p_>'Arnie' has outstayed his welcome. The company he created

APPENDIX I

A16 86 through an unusual combination of spark and attention to detail is
A16 87 in decline, with falling profits and a lagging share price.<p/>
A16 88 <p_>Investors, who are seeing other shares race ahead, have a rare
A16 89 chance to express their views on Friday at the company's annual
A16 90 meeting. But experience suggests none will voice criticism.<p/>
A16 91 <p_>To be fair, they have little power. Though shareholders will be
A16 92 asked to vote on the position of his 39-year-old son, Simon, they
A16 93 will not have the chance to vote on Lord Weinstock's continued
A16 94 presence on the board, despite his 67 years of age. Other directors
A16 95 are subject to re-election every three years, but not Lord
A16 96 Weinstock. Thanks to a provision in the company's articles, adopted
A16 97 in 1900, the managing director is exempt from the requirement for
A16 98 re-election.<p/>
A16 99 <p_>While many shareholders privately criticise the company's
A16 100 recent performance, they are reluctant to say anything unfavourable
A16 101 in public. He remains widely revered for the achievements of the
A16 102 1960s.<p/>
A16 103 <p_>A statistics graduate and former civil servant, he joined what
A16 104 was to become GEC at the invitation of his father-in-law. Michael
A16 105 Sobell, in 1954. In 1967, it acquired Associated Electrical
A16 106 Industries and a year later English Electric.<p/>
A16 107 <p_>Unlike the AEI bid, the deal with EE, then the largest merger
A16 108 seen in the UK, was friendly. It had the backing not just of Lord
A16 109 Nelson, who headed EE, but of the Labour government.<p/>
A16 110 <p_>GEC was seen as a standard-bearer for Britain in general and
A16 111 the electronics industry in particular (something which would be
A16 112 anathema to the present Government, with its opposition to picking
A16 113 winners). Lord Weinstock became an industrial hero, credited with
A16 114 single-handedly improving Britain's balance of payments. He was
A16 115 widely feared and respected.<p/>
A16 116 <p_>Relations with government have remained an important feature of
A16 117 the company's operations, in part reflecting its dependence on the
A16 118 Ministry of Defence. The current chairman is Lord Prior, the former
A16 119 secretary of state for employment. And his predecessors include
A16 120 former Tory ministers Lords Carrington and Aldington.<p/>
A16 121 <p_>Several other characteristics visible in 1968, the
A16 122 anno<&|>sic! mirabilis, remain traits of the company to
A16 123 this day. They include meanness (the company is known ironically as
A16 124 the Generous Electric Company), attention to detail - Lord
A16 125 Weinstock reportedly once said, <quote_>"Once you drop the detail
A16 126 then I believe the justification for my activity comes to an
A16 127 end"<quote/> - and a determination to have cash in the bank.<p/>
A16 128 <p_>Over the years the style may have hardly changed but the
A16 129 performance has - for the worse. In the past 10 years, pre-tax
A16 130 profits, earnings per share and net assets have all fallen in real
A16 131 terms (after adjusting for the effects of inflation).<p/>
A16 132 <p_>But GEC's stated pre-tax profits rose 40 per cent. In the same
A16 133 period the profits of two other leading British companies, ICI and

A16 134 Marks and Spencer, rose by 190 and 177 per cent respectively.<p/>
A16 135 <p_>Its performance also looks dull by the side of overseas
A16 136 electronics companies such as Siemens of Germany, where after-tax
A16 137 profits rose 228 per cent in the last decade.<p/>
A16 138 <p_>GEC's poor profits performance has been reflected on the stock
A16 139 market. Anyone investing pounds100 in GEC's shares 10 years ago
A16 140 would find they were worth almost the same today, though the
A16 141 pounds100 buys substantially less.<p/>
A16 142 <p_>The same amount invested in either ICI or M&S would have been
A16 143 worth more than pounds400 - although an investor in GEC would have
A16 144 received some compensation in the form of dividends.<p/>
A16 145 <p_>There are other causes for concern about GEC's recent record.
A16 146 The company is well known for having a huge cash pile, which peaked
A16 147 at pounds1,7bn in 1987.<p/>
A16 148 <p_>While the cash has saved GEC from any financial embarrassment
A16 149 during the recession, it also suggests the company has failed to
A16 150 find industrial projects offering comparable returns.<p/>
A16 151 <p_>Research and development spending, though high by UK standards,
A16 152 lags behind the company's international competitors. Assuming the
A16 153 company's disclosed spending of pounds435m was by the
A16 154 majority-owned companies, R&D accounted for 7.2 per cent of sales
A16 155 last year, against 11 per cent at Siemens. Another worry is the
A16 156 continuing dependence on the (declining) defence industry. Broker
A16 157 BZW reckons it accounts for 23 per cent of attributable profits.<p/>
A16 158 <p_>Then there was the loss in 1986 of the Nimrod defence contract
A16 159 after nine years and nearly pounds1bn. This was a major blow,
A16 160 putting into doubt GEC's reputation as a reliable defence
A16 161 supplier.<p/>
A16 162 <p_>Lord Weinstock responded with spirit, instructing managers to
A16 163 double profits in the next three or four years. Collectively, they
A16 164 failed to deliver.<p/>
A16 165 <p_>He then took a different approach, launching a second bid for
A16 166 Plessey, long a thorn in GEC's side, in 1989 together with
A16 167 Siemens.<p/>
A16 168 <p_>The bid was accompanied by a dramatic switch of strategy.
A16 169 Having criticised Plessey for forming joint ventures, GEC went
A16 170 about linking up with not just Siemens, but Alstom of France and
A16 171 General Electric of the US as well.<p/>
A16 172 <p_>For a short period Lord Weinstock appeared to be back to his
A16 173 old form, taking the initiative. His sense of humour seemed to
A16 174 improve as he announced each successive deal.<p/>
A16 175 <p_>But the promise of that period has not been fulfilled.<p/>
A16 176 <p_>GEC and Siemens have virtually gone their separate ways, and
A16 177 their only remaining major joint venture is GPT, the
A16 178 telecommunications company.<p/>
A16 179 <p_>The business owned by GE is small, focused on domestic
A16 180 appliances. And the larger venture with Alstom, which makes power
A16 181 plants and fast trains, has so far proved financially

APPENDIX I

A16 182 disappointing.<p/>

A16 183 <p_>Margins in the joint ventures were 4.4 per cent against 9.2 per
A16 184 cent for the majority-owned businesses.<p/>

A16 185 <p_>As well as performance, there are worries that the joint
A16 186 ventures may have made GEC less vulnerable to a bid.<p/>

A16 187 <p_>In other circumstances a takeover might be the market's
A16 188 solution to the problem of underperformance.<p/>

A16 189 <p_>But any bidder, even assuming he could obtain approval from the
A16 190 MoD for a change of control, would risk losing large chunks of
A16 191 business to the joint venture partners.<p/>

A16 192 <p_>If market forces cannot change GEC, who or what can?<p/>

A16 193 <p_>Shareholders, including Prudential Corporation which owns 7 per
A16 194 cent of the company, must be among the best placed to put pressure
A16 195 on the board. (The Prudential's former head of investments is a
A16 196 director of GEC).<p/>

A16 197 <p_>Though the larger institutions have proved ready to intervene
A16 198 in the affairs of small companies such as Tace, with sales of
A16 199 pounds36m, they are often reluctant to act in the case of larger
A16 200 companies such as GEC, which has sales of pounds9,5bn and 119,000
A16 201 employees.<p/>

A16 202 <p_>The larger institutions nearly all profess to be interested in
A16 203 what has become known as <quote_>"corporate governance"<quote/>. If
A16 204 it is to mean anything, they must act over GEC. Otherwise how can
A16 205 their repeated call for companies to appoint non-executives to
A16 206 boards, to split the roles of chairmen and chief executives and for
A16 207 improved access be taken seriously?<p/>

A16 208 <p_>If shareholders have had a quiet word with Lord Weinstock or
A16 209 his fellow directors, it has not had any noticeable effect. If they
A16 210 have not, why not? Are they scared?<p/>

A16 211 <p_>Some suggest that in recognition of Lord Weinstock's earlier
A16 212 achievements, they are prepared to wait for him to retire,
A16 213 presumably within the next three years. They might, however, speak
A16 214 out if there was any sign of his son succeeding him to the top
A16 215 job.<p/>

A16 216 <p_>Other would rather the authorities - effectively the Bank of
A16 217 England - acted, presumably remaining behind the scenes, to put
A16 218 pressure on him to step down.<p/>

A16 219 <p_>But if neither the shareholders nor the bank does move, it
A16 220 would be up to the directors. They could get rid of Lord Weinstock.
A16 221 He should be quick to take the hint. Back in 1968 he said:
A16 222 <quote_>"If they [the directors] ceased to trust me I would have to
A16 223 go."<quote/><p/>

A16 224

A17 1 <#FLOB:A17\><h_><p_>Villain with a voice of honey<p/>

A17 2 <p_>Alan Rickman is best known for a string of sinister roles - but
A17 3 he hates being typecast, he tells James Delingpole<p/><h/>

A17 4 <p_>AT ONE stage Alan Rickman threatened to smash my face in. At
A17 5 least I thought he did. But I wasn't quite paying attention. His

A17 6 voice has such a mesmeric quality that it is terribly easy to
A17 7 drift off on the delicious musicality of his speech and forget what
A17 8 it is he is actually saying.<p/>

A17 9 <p_>It came towards the end of our chat. Someone had mentioned
A17 10 beforehand that Rickman was not an easy person to interview, so it
A17 11 was some time before I plucked up the courage to ask him any really
A17 12 difficult questions.<p/>

A17 13 <p_>But when at last I accused him of being cold, cynical and
A17 14 reptilian, he struck. <quote_>"I'm really interested in not having
A17 15 brick walls put up in front of me,"<quote/> he said, referring to
A17 16 those journalists who sought to reduce him to a few easy
A17 17 adjectives. <quote_>"And if it means the brick builder gets my fist
A17 18 in their face, then so be it."<quote/><p/>

A17 19 <p_>So, as I discovered when I played back my tape of the
A17 20 interview, his threat had not been as direct as I had imagined. But
A17 21 he had made his point. Alan Rickman does not like being
A17 22 typecast.<p/>

A17 23 <p_>The problem is that, for much of his career, he has been unable
A17 24 to avoid it. He has played the demonic lead in <tf_>Mephisto, the
A17 25 camp but chilling baddies in <tf_>Die Hard<tf/> and <tf_>Robin
A17 26 Hood: Prince of the Thieves<tf/>, the icy Valmont in <tf_>Les
A17 27 Liaisons Dangereuses<tf/>... None of these people are exactly the
A17 28 sort you'd trust to look after your cat while you are away on
A17 29 holiday.<p/>

A17 30 <p_>What must make it even more frustrating for Rickman is that he
A17 31 is so terribly good at playing these villains. When his Sheriff of
A17 32 Nottingham snarls <quote_>"No more merciful beheadings!"<quote/>
A17 33 you long to see his goodie-goodie rival, Kevin Costner's Robin
A17 34 Hood, swinging from the nearest gibbet.<p/>

A17 35 <p_>This was the reason why Costner decided to re-shoot and re-edit
A17 36 the film. Rickman denies that there was any friction on the set,
A17 37 but it is an open secret that, when preview audiences saw the film
A17 38 in its original form, they found the Sheriff much more sympathetic
A17 39 than Robin.<p/>

A17 40 <p_>Robin Hood may well be the last time Rickman plays the second
A17 41 string to anybody's bow. Hollywood loves him. So does the West End
A17 42 and Broadway, where he distinguished himself in <tf_>Les Liaisons
A17 43 Dangereuses<tf/>. And even the British film industry has reason to
A17 44 be grateful for his performances in its latest offerings,
A17 45 <tf_>Close My Eyes<tf/> and <tf_>Truly, Madly, Deeply<tf/>.<p/>

A17 46 <p_>Rickman may have reached an age at which, as he told one
A17 47 interviewer, he is <quote_>"too old to play Hamlet"<quote/>, but
A17 48 virtually any other leading part he wants is there for the asking.
A17 49 At last, he believes, he will be able to confound those casting
A17 50 directors who simply want him to repeat his best-known roles.<p/>

A17 51 <p_>It is understandable that his hackles rise when he is accused
A17 52 of specialising in cold, arid cynics. In his defence he cites
A17 53 <tf_>The Lucky Chance<tf/> at the Royal Court. <quote_>"I was

APPENDIX I

A17 54 playing somebody completely open, energised, with a mission, not at
A17 55 all cynical, not at all laid-back, not at all any of those words
A17 56 and people said "Gosh, I didn't know you could do
A17 57 that."<quote/><p/>
A17 58 <p_>Perhaps he just been<&|>sic! unlucky. It was not his
A17 59 fault that, say, the television series <tf_>The Barchester
A17 60 Chronicles<tf/> - in which he played the loathsome Obadiah Slope -
A17 61 succeeded, while the film <tf_>The January Man<tf/> - in which he
A17 62 played a nice guy - did not.<p/>
A17 63 <p_>And yet, he does have this peculiar ability to invest even his
A17 64 most likeable characters with a vaguely chilling quality. In
A17 65 <tf_>Close My Eyes<tf/>, for example, he plays a generous - and
A17 66 totally harmless - rich cuckold. But Rickman endows his character
A17 67 with such an intense inner life that you suspect that, at any
A17 68 moment, he might be about to commit some monstrous act of
A17 69 violence.<p/>
A17 70 <p_>When I put this to him, Rickman adopts a pained expression.
A17 71 <quote_>"There is a certain warmth, I would have thought,"<quote/>
A17 72 he says, before suggesting that what I saw as coldness was in fact
A17 73 <quote|>"watchfulness". Seeing I am not convinced, he goes on:
A17 74 <quote_>"This is me. I have a certain pitch to my voice, a certain
A17 75 way of framing my sentences."<quote/><p/>
A17 76 <p_>And there is some truth in that. He speaks slowly, deliberately
A17 77 and almost dreamily, with each phrase fading languorously into a
A17 78 honeyed, dying fall. He sounds intelligent, sometimes sibilantly
A17 79 dangerous, but always ineffably seductive.<p/>
A17 80 <p_>This could well be Rickman's secret. It is why, for example,
A17 81 his portrayal of the callous rou<*_>e-acute<*/> in <tf_>Les
A17 82 Liaisons Dangereuses<tf/> was so painfully sympathetic. And why,
A17 83 after an hour's exposure to his hypnotic charm, I felt a desperate
A17 84 urge to write the most gushingly favourable interview sycophancy
A17 85 could devise.<p/>
A17 86 <p_>He works this trick yet again in his latest West End play,
A17 87 <tf_>Tango at the End of Winter<tf/>. Although he is playing a
A17 88 madman, Rickman does it with such quiet reasonableness that his
A17 89 character's weird vision of the world threatens to overwhelm the
A17 90 supposedly sane view of those who surround him.<p/>
A17 91 <p_>It may sound reminiscent of <tf_>King Lear<tf/> or <tf_>Henry
A17 92 IV<tf/>, but the difference is that Shakespeare and Pirandello give
A17 93 their characters a head start by granting them the most compelling
A17 94 speeches. The text of <tf_>Tango<tf/> does not have this
A17 95 sophistication. The skill is all Rickman's.<p/>
A17 96 <p_>While there is now no shortage of directors willing to pay
A17 97 tribute to his talents, it was not always so. Rickman entered RADA
A17 98 late - having trained as a graphic designer at Chelsea and The
A17 99 Royal College of Art - and it was some time before he found his
A17 100 feet on the stage.<p/>
A17 101 <p_><quote_>"When Alan first came to Stratford,"<quote/> one RSC

A17 102 director recalls, <quote_>"it was terribly embarrassing. There was
 A17 103 one season when he was so awful that we had a directors' meeting
 A17 104 and we asked each other 'What <tf_>are<tf/> we going to do with
 A17 105 him?' But then he just grew up. And suddenly every one wanted this
 A17 106 wonderful new leading man."<quote/><p/>

A17 107 <p_>Rickman himself does not set too much store by his stint at
 A17 108 Stratford. <quote_>"I was with the RSC for three years but I also
 A17 109 spent seven years doing plays at the Bush, at Hampstead, and the
 A17 110 Royal Court, which I regard just as much as my spiritual
 A17 111 home."<quote/><p/>

A17 112 <p_>He resents the way regional theatre has declined since
 A17 113 <quote_>"Thatcher put the boot in"<quote/>. He explains:
 A17 114 <quote_>"When I left drama school you could go to a repertory
 A17 115 theatre and be in a Shakespeare play or something large where you
 A17 116 could go and make ghastly mistakes. About the only places where you
 A17 117 can do that now are the RSC and the National. Everyone's making
 A17 118 their mistakes in great big places."<quote/><p/>

A17 119 <p_>When talking about the <quote_>"state of the theatre"<quote/>,
 A17 120 Rickman sounds almost excited - which is to say that his voice
 A17 121 rises a few decibels higher than his customary half-whisper. The
 A17 122 only other time he appears to stir from his customary languor is
 A17 123 when I attempt to define him with a few glib adjectives.<p/>

A17 124 <p_>Just as he loathes typecasting, so he is unwilling to have his
 A17 125 personality summed up in a newspaper profile. Which may be why
 A17 126 Rickman has acquired his "difficult" reputation and why - albeit
 A17 127 with a sharky grin - he made his little remark about fists and
 A17 128 brick walls.<p/>

A17 129
 A17 130 <h_><p_>'Gaslight' amid the candyfloss<p/>

A17 131 <p_>Byron Rogers makes a pilgrimage to Sheringham, where England's
 A17 132 last seaside rep company is ending its summer season<p/><h/>

A17 133 <p_>ENGLAND ends here, at the North Sea, and its traditions survive
 A17 134 in the way an empire survives in its extremities long after the
 A17 135 centre has crumbled. You get the growing sensation when you arrive
 A17 136 in Sheringham in Norfolk that you have stepped back 40 years. There
 A17 137 are no Chinese or Indian restaurants, few multiple stores, and
 A17 138 people live above their shops the way they did everywhere once.
 A17 139 Just down the coast at Cromer is the last end-of-pier variety show
 A17 140 and here the last English seaside rep is in summer season.<p/>

A17 141 <p_><quote_>"I came here on holidays when I was seven,"<quote/>
 A17 142 says John Laing, who finds himself back again after a long absence,
 A17 143 this time to act. <quote_>"The town's not changed at all, perhaps
 A17 144 because it's so small, so inaccessible. People come here to die. If
 A17 145 we're lucky they'll come to watch weekly rep, and then
 A17 146 die."<quote/><p/>

A17 147 <p_>Whatever happens in his subsequent career the actor will never
 A17 148 forget Wednesdays: Wednesdays was when the weekly change round
 A17 149 occurred. In the morning he rehearsed and in the evenings appeared

APPENDIX I

A17 150 in the last performance of the old week's play. When all that was
A17 151 over he helped to pull down one set and build another.<p/>
A17 152 <p_>John Laing will remember panic too, an old friend by the end.
A17 153 Three days before he was due to star in <tf_>Gaslight<tf/> earlier
A17 154 this season, he prowled the rehearsal stage, colliding with
A17 155 furniture and still reading his part aloud. In five weeks he was to
A17 156 appear in five different productions. Nothing, not even the wistful
A17 157 terror of old actors (<quote_>"My dear boy, weekly rep ...
A17 158 Omigod"<quote/>) had prepared him for this. <quote_>"On stage it is
A17 159 a matter of who stands where and who sits down where. There's no
A17 160 time for anything else."<quote/><p/>

A17 161 <p_>But mostly he will remember the local woman in the ticket box.
A17 162 The company had taken a risk staging Christopher Fry's <tf_>A
A17 163 Phoenix Too Frequent<tf/>, a verse play, but as the curious
A17 164 shuffled in from the beach she had her finest hour. <quote_>"It's
A17 165 set in a tomb,"<quote/> she explained to the customers.
A17 166 <quote_>"The husband's dead and his widow's going to sit there
A17 167 until she dies too."<quote/> And he heard her say without drawing
A17 168 breath, <quote_>"It's a comedy."<quote/><p/>

A17 169 <p_>The last year-round weekly rep closed in the 1970s in
A17 170 Bexhill-on-Sea, and actress Gillian Kerrod, still in her thirties
A17 171 and another of the Sheringham hoofers this summer, marvelled that
A17 172 she should remember its Penguin Players, who now seem part of that
A17 173 pre-history when actors were expected to provide their own
A17 174 wardrobes and travelled with skips full of formal dress.<p/>

A17 175 <p_>The Little Theatre at Sheringham is a remarkable place, with
A17 176 seating for only 200, but everything you would expect to find in a
A17 177 commercial theatre is here in miniature: the bar, the
A17 178 dressing-rooms (or room), the upper circle. And its survival is
A17 179 even more remarkable. Once a factory for boiling whelks, it
A17 180 subsequently became a department store, then a cinema, at which
A17 181 point the local council bought it, and began the tradition of
A17 182 summer rep in 1960. Thirteen years later, the council leased it to
A17 183 the town's amateur dramatic society. Since then, Sheringham has
A17 184 looked after its own, putting on plays, collecting funds, but the
A17 185 summer professional rep persisted.<p/>

A17 186 <p_>To cut costs, you need a tiny company, and for the last five
A17 187 years Stepen Warden ran a summer season here with just six actors,
A17 188 chosen for their ability to age 10 years, or lose 15. Their small
A17 189 number restricted the plays that they put on, and there was the
A17 190 problem of audiences, cosseted by type-casting on television, who
A17 191 stared in bewilderment at wigs and make-up. In the end Warden felt
A17 192 he could not go on, and it seemed the last seaside rep would
A17 193 close.<p/>

A17 194 <p_>But geography came to the rescue. Hebden Bridge in Yorkshire is
A17 195 halfway between the studios in Manchester of Granada Television and
A17 196 of Yorkshire TV in Leeds; many actors now live in Hebden Bridge,
A17 197 waiting for their phones to ring.<p/>

A17 198 <p_>Four years ago they formed their own company, Bridge Players,
 A17 199 put on plays in the town's theatre and went on tours. On one of
 A17 200 these there was a blank Saturday night (<quote_>"Dreadful thing for
 A17 201 a struggling company"</quote_>), when Freda Kelsall, the artistic
 A17 202 director, remembered the strange little theatre she had seen when
 A17 203 looking for an East Coast location for a TV series. So the players
 A17 204 came to Sheringham.</p>

A17 205 <p_>It occurred to her then that the problems of weekly summer rep
 A17 206 might be overcome simply by doubling up with Hebden Bridge.
 A17 207

A20 1 <#FLOB:A20\><h_><p_>Major takes tough line on charter</p>

A20 2 <p_>by Julia Langdon and David Wastell</p></h_>

A20 3 <p_>MR MAJOR has rejected all proposals from his Cabinet colleagues
 A20 4 for inclusion in the planned Citizens' Charter. Their suggestions
 A20 5 have so far failed to match his radical ideas for improving public
 A20 6 services.</p>

A20 7 <p_>All Whitehall departments were asked to submit their plans for
 A20 8 inclusion in a White Paper. But the draft ideas originally
 A20 9 submitted a fortnight ago have now been returned to the individual
 A20 10 ministries with orders attached for a more thorough examination of
 A20 11 the options.</p>

A20 12 <p_>One source said the first drafts were <quote_>"an instant
 A20 13 mandarin response"</quote_>, which did not meet Mr Major's
 A20 14 requirements for a completely new approach.</p>

A20 15 <p_>Apparently, there are no culprits whose submissions were found
 A20 16 particularly wanting, but all departments failed to impress.</p>

A20 17 <p_>The White Paper is still supposed to be published before the
 A20 18 end of July, and ministers and civil servants have been asked to
 A20 19 work flat out to produce alternative proposals.</p>

A20 20 <p_>The problem with the original plans was that they did not
 A20 21 produce any new thinking along the lines suggested by Mr Major.
 A20 22 None of the material was <quote_>"instantly usable"</quote_> in the
 A20 23 form in which it was put forward.</p>

A20 24 <p_>The Prime Minister wants government departments to develop
 A20 25 procedures which will give people more control over the public
 A20 26 services with which they come in contact. <quote_>"He wants them to
 A20 27 be given some power, some control, some levers - so they are not
 A20 28 constantly faced with a huge bureaucracy,"</quote_> said one
 A20 29 government source who knows Mr Major's mind on the subject.

A20 30 <quote_>"He wants mechanisms which make a difference."</quote_></p>

A20 31 <p_>The work is being co-ordinated by an official working group in
 A20 32 the Cabinet Office. But the Prime Minister has also asked Mr
 A20 33 Francis Maude, Financial Secretary to the Treasury, to deal with
 A20 34 ministers involved in the project. The Treasury is playing a key
 A20 35 role in the exercise, although it is not intended that there should
 A20 36 be <quote_>"new money"</quote_> assigned to it.</p>

A20 37 <p_>This was part of the problem in the response from the
 A20 38 individual departments.</p>

APPENDIX I

A20 39 <p_>A source said: <quote_>"There was just a general tendency for
A20 40 everyone to say: <quote_>"Everything is all right and we're doing
A20 41 jolly well and there's not much scope for improvement without
A20 42 spending more money."</quote/></quote/><p/>

A20 43 <p_>There were also hints that the ministerial reaction had been
A20 44 inhibited by the innate distaste of the civil service for dramatic
A20 45 changes in practice and procedure.<p/>

A20 46 <p_>Mr Major has now let ministers know that he wants the issue
A20 47 considered more thoroughly, and that there should be <quote_>"a bit
A20 48 more lateral thinking"</quote/> if the Citizens' Charter is not to
A20 49 risk being a political flop.<p/>

A20 50 <p_>The kind of changes that are being considered are illustrated
A20 51 by the nature of the requests that have now been made to the Home
A20 52 Office and the Department of Education and Science.<p/>

A20 53 <p_>Mr Kenneth Baker, Home Secretary, has been asked to review
A20 54 departmental thinking on the police inspectorate, which was not
A20 55 included in the first submissions made by the Home Office.<p/>

A20 56 <p_>Whitehall sources said yesterday that Mr Major had intended the
A20 57 White Paper to extend to monitoring the performance not just of
A20 58 public services themselves, but of the quangos and other bodies set
A20 59 up to scrutinise them.<p/>

A20 60 <p_>Although the police inspectorate is technically independent, it
A20 61 is made up largely of senior policemen and other professionals. Mr
A20 62 Major does not regard them as being sufficiently detached.<p/>

A20 63 <p_>A similar criticism was made of the Department of Education and
A20 64 Science, which failed to include the schools inspectorate in its
A20 65 submissions. Mr Kenneth Clarke, Education Secretary, who is already
A20 66 drawing up plans for a review of the inspectorate, has been asked
A20 67 to include these within his department's proposals for the
A20 68 Citizens' Charter as well.<p/>

A20 69 <p_>Although there are plans to include any necessary legislation
A20 70 in the next Queen's Speech, it is not envisaged that there will be
A20 71 huge legislative changes. Most of what is planned could be achieved
A20 72 within existing powers, through the application of general
A20 73 principles across all Whitehall departments.<p/>

A20 74

A20 75 <h_><p_>Wavering Bush wooed by Yeltsin<p/>

A20 76 <p_>by Xan Smiley in Washington<p/><h/>

A20 77 <p_>PRESIDENT Bush is likely to hold an <quote_>"unofficial
A20 78 summit"</quote/> with Mr Boris Yeltsin, the Russian Federation
A20 79 leader, in Washington next month before seeing President Gorbachev
A20 80 in London or Moscow according to sources close to the White
A20 81 House.<p/>

A20 82 <p_>Mr Gorbachev, increasingly desperate for foreign aid and
A20 83 approval, has been seeking observer status at the July meeting in
A20 84 London of the seven leading industrialised countries, the G-7
A20 85 group, as well as a proper summit with Mr Bush in Moscow to sign a
A20 86 long-range missile treaty, but neither meeting has been agreed by

A20 87 the White House.<p/>
A20 88 <p_>Western doubts over the wisdom of signing <quote_>"blank
A20 89 cheques"<quote/> for aid to the Soviet Union and anger about Soviet
A20 90 cheating over last year's conventional arms accord continue to
A20 91 stymie the super<?_>-<?/>power meetings, which Mr Gorbachev needs
A20 92 more than Mr Bush.<p/>
A20 93 <p_>But a flurry of diplomatic and economic exchanges between
A20 94 Soviet and American politicians, generals and academics over the
A20 95 past week, together with signs that Mr Gorbachev has moved back
A20 96 towards the reformist centre, are sharply re-focusing American
A20 97 attention towards Moscow and provoking a heated debate over future
A20 98 policy.<p/>
A20 99 <p_>The most important emerging feature of the American-Soviet
A20 100 relationship is a tight conditionality - unthinkable a year ago -
A20 101 that would accompany any aid package, with the supply of food,
A20 102 money and technical help likely to be dependent on political
A20 103 reforms, including fresh elections, that might well lead to the
A20 104 final demise of the Soviet Communist party and of Mr Gorbachev
A20 105 himself.<p/>
A20 106 <p_>Mr Bush instinctively still wants to <quote_>"help
A20 107 Gorby"<quote/>, while Mr James Baker, Secretary of State, and Mr
A20 108 Brent Scowcroft, National Security Adviser, remain wary of Mr
A20 109 Yeltsin.<p/>
A20 110 <p_>But Mr Dick Cheney, Defence Secretary, and Mr Robert Gates, the
A20 111 incoming CIA director, bolstered by a lobby of academic advisers,
A20 112 argue that economic reform is feasible only when the Communist
A20 113 party establishment has been swept away.<p/>
A20 114 <p_><quote_>"The impulse to stick with Gorby is very
A20 115 strong,"<quote/> said a senior State Department source recently.<p/>
A20 116 <p_>But a White House adviser told the <tf_>The Sunday
A20 117 Telegraph<tf/>: <quote_>"There's a different Yeltsin these days ...
A20 118 He's been transformed by the chairmanship of the Russian Federation
A20 119 ... and has turned out to be a very skilful politician."<quote/> By
A20 120 June, American analysts believe, he should be the first
A20 121 freely-elected leader of Russia.<p/>
A20 122 <p_>A half-way view, which may carry the day, places greater faith
A20 123 in the current fragile Gorbachev-Yeltsin alliance hanging together,
A20 124 and argues for aid to be granted incrementally to the republics,
A20 125 the non-Communist city councils and enterprises, and to some
A20 126 departments still under Moscow's control, in agreement with Mr
A20 127 Gorbachev and the nine Soviet Republican leaders, once they have
A20 128 worked out a modus vivendi between themselves.<p/>
A20 129 <p_>Though the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund and some
A20 130 G-7 members are ready to step forward with loans for a
A20 131 stabilisation plan, the money is likely to fall far short of the
A20 132 \$30 billion (pounds17 billion) spread over three years,
A20 133 recently suggested by the influential Harvard professor, Dr Jeffrey
A20 134 Sachs, let alone the \$150 billion (pounds86 billion) over

APPENDIX I

A20 135 five years some Russians are demanding.<p/>

A20 136 <p_><quote_>"The amounts are totally unrealistic,"<quote/> said a
A20 137 State Department official, adding: <quote_>"Mr Bush's inclination
A20 138 is to be helpful, even if it means suspending his usual
A20 139 prudence."<quote/><p/>

A20 140 <p_>But sources in Congress are more sceptical. The main problem
A20 141 for policy-planners, said a House Foreign Affairs Committee expert,
A20 142 is that <quote_>"nobody has much of a clue what's really happening
A20 143 in the Soviet Union right now".<quote/> An academic said:

A20 144 <quote_>"The whole thing is in the melting pot again."<quote/><p/>

A20 145 <p_>Officially, Mr Yeltsin will probably be a guest of the Senate,
A20 146 whose two party leaders have invited him to Washington.<p/>

A20 147 <p_>But whereas last year Mr Bush merely <quote_>"dropped
A20 148 in"<quote/> on Mr Yeltsin during a short meeting with Mr Scowcroft
A20 149 at the White House, this time, in his probably new position as
A20 150 President of the Russian Federation, he is expected to have
A20 151 full-blown meetings with the American President and Secretary of
A20 152 State.<p/>

A20 153

A20 154 <h_><p_>Ragamuffin rebels await their victory<p/>

A20 155 <p_>by Paul Vellely,<p/>

A20 156 <p_>on the Dekhamhare Front, in rebel-held Eritrea<p/><h/>

A20 157 <p_>ALL month the tanks had been trundling audaciously along the
A20 158 worn-out old road which winds its way north through the Ethiopian
A20 159 highlands. There were three or four of them most days, it seemed,
A20 160 chewing up the tarmac which was already soft from the midday
A20 161 sun.<p/>

A20 162 <p_>They were battered Soviet T-54s and T-55s, relics of the
A20 163 Brezhnev era when armies all over Africa were equipped with heavy
A20 164 weaponry to fight out the Cold War by proxy. When the Americans
A20 165 dropped their support for Ethiopia, the Russians stepped in and
A20 166 armed what became the biggest army in black Africa.<p/>

A20 167 <p_>But the tanks were no longer driven by soldiers of the
A20 168 Ethiopian army. They were part of a substantial arsenal captured by
A20 169 the forces of the Eritrean People's Liberation Front which for the
A20 170 past 30 years has been fighting for independence for the former
A20 171 Italian colony forcibly annexed by Ethiopia in 1962.<p/>

A20 172 <p_>The ragamuffin appearance of the EPLF troops was deceptive. In
A20 173 their teens and early twenties and dressed in a mixture of army
A20 174 fatigues and civilian clothing, they looked, sprawled across the
A20 175 exterior of the Soviet armour, like a bunch of joyriders. But in
A20 176 recent years they have proved a formidable fighting force, driving
A20 177 the Ethiopian Second Army before them.<p/>

A20 178 <p_>On Friday, after a long siege, the provincial capital, Asmara
A20 179 fell to rebel troops. Even before the founder of Ethiopian
A20 180 socialism, Colonel Mengistu Haile Mariam, fled last week to a large
A20 181 private ranch in Zimbabwe as his troops were pushed into defensive
A20 182 positions around the capital, Addis Ababa, the young fighters of

A20 183 the EPLF felt relaxed and confident. The tanks moved openly in
A20 184 broad daylight where until a few months ago they would have
A20 185 travelled only by night for fear of Ethiopian MiGs.<p/>
A20 186 <p_>They were open too about their preparations at the front line
A20 187 around Dekhamhare, the last obstacle before Asmara and its airport
A20 188 came within range of their artillery. New tank tracks were being
A20 189 built up to the front line with its networks of trenches hundreds
A20 190 of miles long.<p/>
A20 191 <p_>Under cover of darkness, a convoy of lorries carrying more than
A20 192 3,000 fighters, men and women, moved laboriously up an improvised
A20 193 road along a rocky gully from Eritrea's second port, Massawa,
A20 194 captured last year. A thousand more moved on foot.<p/>
A20 195 <p_>The assault came last Sunday. After two days of fierce fighting
A20 196 six government divisions of around 50,000 troops were scattered.
A20 197 The EPLF swept down on Dekhamhare and pushed forward to take the
A20 198 ridge on the other side of the town. <}_->The<+>Then<}/> it was
A20 199 all downhill to Asmara.<p/>
A20 200 <p_>For the Ethiopian regime in Addis, bringing in reinforcements
A20 201 was out of the question. Its three other armies were all pinned
A20 202 down elsewhere. The EPLF had moved to within 30 miles of Assab,
A20 203 keeping the government troops there fully occupied.<p/>
A20 204 <p_>At the same time, rebels of the Ethiopian Peoples'
A20 205 Revolutionary Democratic Front, made up of liberation movements
A20 206 from the Tigray, Afar and Oromo ethnic groups, intensified their
A20 207 push towards Addis Ababa. Progress was swift, chief of staff of the
A20 208 Eritrean army, Sebhat Ephrem, said, because the government army was
A20 209 made up of conscripts. <quote_>"Their most professional troops are
A20 210 pinned-down in Asmara. Addis Ababa is defended only by conscripts.
A20 211 Those we have captured are just raw recruits with only one month's
A20 212 training.<quote/><p/>
A20 213 <p_>To the south, the Third Army defending the capital on its
A20 214 northern flank was encircled by troops of the Democratic Front at
A20 215 the towns of Dese and Kombolcha, key distribution centres for the
A20 216 international food aid operation to feed seven million Ethiopians
A20 217 said to be at risk of starvation. By Wednesday the news from the
A20 218 south was that the government's three divisions had been dispersed
A20 219 and 5,000 men captured or killed.<p/>
A20 220 <p_>To the west, the rebels took the town of Ambo and then, in an
A20 221 outflanking movement earlier this week, cut off the Ethiopians at
A20 222 Addis Alem, 35 miles from the capital capturing a large amount of
A20 223 heavy armour, killing 5,000 troops and taking 1,700 prisoners.<p/>
A20 224 <p_>By Friday, many Ethiopian units and hundreds of individual
A20 225 soldiers had fallen back to Addis Ababa, where residents reported
A20 226 an air of quiet apprehension with many troops milling around
A20 227 without apparent purpose.<p/>
A20 228
A22 1 <#FLOB:A22\><h_><p_>KING ANDREW THE SAVIOUR<p/>
A22 2 <p_>From Steve Edwards in Suva, Fiji<p/><h/>

APPENDIX I

A22 3 <p_>ROB ANDREW hauled England's Grand Slam heroes back from the
A22 4 brink of a disastrous Test defeat against Fiji in Suva
A22 5 yesterday.<p/>
A22 6 <p_>Man-of-the-match Andrew kicked two drop goals, scored his first
A22 7 England try and made another for Rory Underwood.<p/>
A22 8 <p_>The result rescued a tour that was floundering after just one
A22 9 win in four attempts.<p/>
A22 10 <p_>Now England have the confidence to face the daunting challenge
A22 11 of Australia in Sydney next Saturday.<p/>
A22 12 <p_>Andrew's first touchdown, in his 34th game for England, was a
A22 13 great moment for him.<p/>
A22 14 <p_>True, it was a 'dog's dinner' of a try with Andrew falling on
A22 15 the ball after two players from each side had missed an
A22 16 up-and-under on the Fiji line. But that didn't matter to Andrew.<p/>
A22 17 <p_><quote_>"Yes, it was special for me, although I haven't been
A22 18 too worried about scoring as long as the team's been
A22 19 winning,"<quote/> he said.<p/>
A22 20 <p_><quote_>"I think that was our best win because Fiji have
A22 21 improved tremendously since we last faced them and they gave us all
A22 22 kinds of problems."<quote/><p/>
A22 23 <p_>Fiji had England on the rack for the first 20 minutes of the
A22 24 second half. The scores were tied 12-12 and Fiji fired four drop
A22 25 goal attempts wide.<p/>
A22 26 <p_>It took a brilliant solo break by Andrew to create a try for
A22 27 old schoolmate Underwood on the right wing to end the siege.
A22 28 Underwood extended his try record to 28 on the day he became
A22 29 England's most capped player of all time with 44 appearances.<p/>
A22 30 <p_>All the doubts raised by a poor run-up to the Test were erased
A22 31 by a team that finished with just nine of the Grand Slam side.<p/>
A22 32 <p_>Injuries and loss of form forced the selectors to break up the
A22 33 European champions, and their decisions were proved right.<p/>
A22 34 <p_>Full back Jon Webb kicked ten points in his first Test for two
A22 35 years.<p/>
A22 36 <p_>Martin Bayfield made an outstanding debut at lock alongside
A22 37 Nigel Redman, who only came into the game yesterday morning when
A22 38 Paul Ackford pulled out with an ankle injury.<p/>
A22 39 <p_>Captain Will Carling had no doubts that the 20 minutes after
A22 40 half-time was the toughest period of the tour so far.<p/>
A22 41 <p_><quote_>"If we had gone behind, it would have been the end of
A22 42 the game,"<quote/> said Carling.<p/>
A22 43 <p_>England's other try scorer was prop Jeff Probyn, and that was
A22 44 set up by new-boy Bayfield.<p/>
A22 45 <p_><*_>black-circle<*/>Jon Hall, the Bath flanker, flies home to
A22 46 England tomorrow for an exploratory operation on his right knee.<p/>
A22 47
A22 48 <h_><p_>England's struggling star will know his fate at
A22 49 lunchtime<p/>
A22 50 <p_>DON'T ROAST LAMB!<p/>

A22 51 <p_>That will only help Windies win the war<p/>
 A22 52 <p_>Says Robin Smith<p/>
 A22 53 <p_>By Steve Whiting<p/><h/>
 A22 54 <p_>ENGLAND batting star Robin Smith last night pleaded with Ted
 A22 55 Dexter and the Test selectors ... don't axe Allan Lamb.<p/>
 A22 56 <p_>The nuggety little Northants captain is having one of his worst
 A22 57 patches in Test cricket with only 54 runs from five innings against
 A22 58 the West Indies.<p/>
 A22 59 <p_>People are already forgetting the two fighting hundreds he made
 A22 60 in the Caribbean two winters ago and want him left out of next
 A22 61 Thursday's fourth Cornhill Test at Edgbaston.<p/>
 A22 62 <p_>But not Smith, whose early batting exploits in South Africa
 A22 63 were often inspired by Lamb's example, and who still feels a buzz
 A22 64 when he is at the other end.<p_>
 A22 65 <p_><quote_>"Lambie was looking good when he made 29 in the second
 A22 66 dig at Trent Bridge,"<quote/> he says.<p/>
 A22 67 <p_><tf_><quote_>"The West Indies would love to see us leave him
 A22 68 out. They admire him tremendously and I know he gets on
 A22 69 exceptionally well with all of them.<tf/><p/>
 A22 70 <p_>"They respect him for what he has done against them. He has
 A22 71 played very well against them in difficult conditions and they know
 A22 72 that.<quote/><p/>
 A22 73 <p_><tf_>He plays county cricket with Curtly Ambrose and that will
 A22 74 give him a bit of extra edge, even though Ambie has got him out a
 A22 75 couple of times in this series.<tf/><p/>
 A22 76 <p_><quote_>"Ambie might run in to him in a Test match and bowl him
 A22 77 a brilliant ball that flies off the outside edge down to third
 A22 78 man.<p/>
 A22 79 <p_>"Allan will run past Ambie and say 'Why can't you bowl like
 A22 80 that for Northants?'"<p/>
 A22 81 <p_>"There'll be a little bit of fun between them, but Ambie will
 A22 82 be charged up by Allan saying that, and Allan will be charged up by
 A22 83 not wanting to get out to him.<p/>
 A22 84 <p_><tf_>"He knows that next year he'll be taking a lot of stick in
 A22 85 the Northants dressing room if Ambrose knocks him over too
 A22 86 often."<quote/><tf/><p/>
 A22 87 <p_>This week it was Smith, averaging 93.66 from 281 runs in the
 A22 88 series so far, who gave England their biggest scare.<p/>
 A22 89 <p_>He dropped out of Hampshire's game against Worcestershire at
 A22 90 Portsmouth with a pain in the finger struck by an Ambrose beamer at
 A22 91 Southampton three weeks ago.<p/>
 A22 92 <p_><tf_>There was an even bigger scare when he went on to field on
 A22 93 Wednesday as sub for his brother Chris, whose wife Julie was in
 A22 94 hospital for the birth of their first child.<tf/><p/>
 A22 95 <p_>But Robin knew all was well when he pulled down a scorching
 A22 96 catch at midwicket to remove Phil Newport.<p/>
 A22 97 <p_>Straightaway he knew he was fit to play in the current game
 A22 98 against Warwickshire and the fourth Test.<p/>

APPENDIX I

A22 99 <p_><quote_>"There was no way I was going to miss the
A22 100 Test,"<quote/> he said.<p/>
A22 101 <p_><quote_>"I did all the right things - I had my finger X-rayed
A22 102 and I knew it wasn't broken, so I'm not taking a risk."<quote/><p/>
A22 103 <p_>England's other injury worry is opener Mike Atherton, who
A22 104 proved his fitness in Lancashire's Championship clash against
A22 105 Middlesex yesterday.<p/>
A22 106 <p_><tf_>That honour could be lined up for Glamorgan lefthander
A22 107 Hugh Morris, but his pair against the West Indians at Swansea last
A22 108 week could hardly have come at a worse time.<tf/><p/>
A22 109 <p_>A sparkling 84 at Cheltenham yesterday means he might still be
A22 110 in when the team is announced at lunchtime today - if only on the
A22 111 basis that lightning can't strike three times in the same place!<p/>
A22 112 <p_>If he isn't, watch out for Kent's Mark Benson or even, as an
A22 113 outside gamble, Surrey's Darren Bicknell ... also lefthanders.<p_>
A22 114 <p_>Graeme Hick must have made his place safe with a brilliant 141
A22 115 against Hampshire this week to follow his 88 in the Benson and
A22 116 Hedges Cup Final.<p/>
A22 117 <p_>But thank goodness England aren't the only team with
A22 118 problems.<p/>
A22 119 <p_>Clayton Lambert's 99 against Glamorgan at Swansea this week
A22 120 might clinch him the opener's place held shakily until now by Phil
A22 121 Simmons.<p/>
A22 122 <p_>And there is a strong rumour that the West Indies' 22-year-old
A22 123 lefthander Brian Lara only needs runs against Kent this weekend to
A22 124 clinch his first Test cap.<p/>
A22 125 <p_>And fast bowler Malcolm Marshall - who ended Lamb's innings at
A22 126 Trent Bridge - is having to rest after falling down the steps at
A22 127 the team's hotel.<p/>
A22 128 <p_>The doubts surrounding both Atherton and the weather might lead
A22 129 England to announce 13 players. My squad:<p/>
A22 130 <p_><tf_>Gooch, Morris, Atherton, Hick, Ramprakash, Smith, Lamb,
A22 131 Russell, Pringle, DeFreitas, Illingworth, Lawrence,
A22 132 Malcolm.<tf/><p/>
A22 133
A22 134 <h_><p_>GRAF UP FOR CUP<p/>
A22 135 <p_>By Hugh Jamieson<p/><h/>
A22 136 <p_>WIMBLEDON champion Steffi Graf is back in the mood to spearhead
A22 137 Germany's bid for Federation Cup glory in Nottingham this week.<p/>
A22 138 <p_>Graf, the girl who once ruled the world in awesome fashion,
A22 139 signalled her comeback by regaining her Wimbledon crown with a
A22 140 gutsy win over Argentinian star Gabriela Sabatini.<p/>
A22 141 <p_>While Yugoslavia's world number one, Monica Seles, delays a
A22 142 decision on playing after controversially withdrawing from
A22 143 Wimbledon at the last minute, 22-year-old Graf is radiating smiles
A22 144 again.<p/>
A22 145 <p_><tf_>Her career was torn apart last year with her father,
A22 146 Peter, involved in a sex scandal - but since he was cleared in a

A22 147 paternity case, Steffi has started to move in for the kill.<tf/><p/>
A22 148 <p_>Dad Peter says: <quote_>"She has now got over injuries
A22 149 involving her wrist, arm and shoulder. But, more importantly, she
A22 150 is happy again with her life - on and off the court. It's like she
A22 151 has been born again and we are now seeing the real
A22 152 Steffi."<quote/><p/>
A22 153 <p_>Seles has been playing in an exhibition in New Jersey but her
A22 154 aim to play in the 1992 Barcelona Olympics could be threatened if
A22 155 she doesn't appear at Nottingham.<p/>
A22 156 <p_><tf_><quote_>"Monica seems to be a little bit mixed up but we
A22 157 still expect her to honour her commitments and play Federation
A22 158 Cup,"<quote/> says International Tennis Federation spokesman Ian
A22 159 Barnes.<tf/><p/>
A22 160 <p_>Britain, beaten by the holders USA in last year's
A22 161 quarter-finals, take on New Zealand in the opening round with our
A22 162 hopes resting on Jo Durie, Monique Javer, Clare Wood and Samantha
A22 163 Smith.<p/>
A22 164 <p_>A record 56 teams are in the Cup and, after a qualifying round,
A22 165 the main competition begins tomorrow with 32 teams.<p/>
A22 166
A22 167 <h_><p_>Mike back on the Test trail<p/><h/>
A22 168 <p_>MIKE ATHERTON yesterday scored the runs that should keep him in
A22 169 the England team for the fourth Test at Edgbaston this week writes
A22 170 STEVE WHITING.<p/>
A22 171 <p_>Middlesex spinners John Emburey and Phil Tufnell, on a slow
A22 172 turner at Uxbridge, may not quite match up to the fury of the West
A22 173 Indies' mean machine.<p/>
A22 174 <p_>But Atherton's 91 in almost five hours, coming after a run of
A22 175 49 in five Test innings as England's opener, showed he is over the
A22 176 stomach injury that kept him out against Notts earlier in the
A22 177 week.<p/>
A22 178 <p_>It was also enough for England manager Micky Stewart to say:
A22 179 <quote_>"Now he is in the frame, like everyone else, including Ian
A22 180 Botham."<quote/><p/>
A22 181 <p_>What Atherton didn't need was his sad end, controversially
A22 182 given out leg before as he swept Tufnell. It was his highest first
A22 183 class score since 62 against Derbyshire in May. Lancashire went on
A22 184 to make 329 - a lead of 79.<p/>
A22 185 <h_>Victim
A22 186 <p_>Botham did his hopes of an England recall little good, despite
A22 187 Stewart's assurances.<p/>
A22 188 <p_>'Beefy' fell for only five to Derbyshire's Allan Warner as
A22 189 WORCESTERSHIRE were dismissed for only 218 and, following on 154
A22 190 behind at Kidderminster, closed at 110-4.<p/>
A22 191 <p_>Graeme Hick, desperately looking for another big innings boost,
A22 192 managed only 24 before falling victim to Derbyshire's teenage pace
A22 193 sensation Dominic Cork. Worse was to come for Hick when he was run
A22 194 out for three in the second innings.<p/>

APPENDIX I

A22 195 <p_>Botham's long-time England colleague David Gower will have to
A22 196 wait for a chance to overhaul Geoff Boycott's England run aggregate
A22 197 record.<p/>

A22 198 <p_>Gower didn't last long against WARWICKSHIRE tearaway Allan
A22 199 Donald, making only 18 before becoming the South African's 51st
A22 200 first class victim of the season. HAMPSHIRE lost Robin Smith for a
A22 201 duck as they struggled to 176 all out - a lead of 250.<p/>

A22 202 <h|>Stuttered

A22 203 <p_>Darren Bicknell, Surrey's opener who could come into the
A22 204 England selector's reckoning, gave them a timely nudge with a fine
A22 205 80 against YORKSHIRE at Guildford, passing 1,000 first class runs
A22 206 for the season on his home ground. After Surrey declared at 250-2 -
A22 207 39 behind - Yorkshire were in trouble at 42-3.<p/>

A22 208 <p_>WEST INDIES opener Phil Simmons guaranteed keeping his Test
A22 209 place after hitting a patient 77 against KENT at Canterbury. His
A22 210 place had been in danger following a total of only 86 runs in six
A22 211 innings in the series.<p/>

A22 212 <p_>Brian Lara, who might have grabbed Simmons' Test spot, made
A22 213 only 19. But Gus Logie warmed up for Edgbaston with a whirlwind 70
A22 214 off 76 balls as the tourists reached 310-7.<p/>

A22 215

A22 216 <h_><p_>Platt's that - at pounds5.5m<p/><h/>

A22 217 <p_>DAVID PLATT finally joined Bari last night in a record-busting
A22 218 pounds5.5 million deal.<p/>

A22 219 <p_>Aston Villa's England star signed for the Italians after eight
A22 220 hours of talks.<p/>

A22 221 <p_>The pounds5.5m deal shatters the British transfer record set
A22 222 when England winger Chris Waddle went from Tottenham to Marseille
A22 223 for pounds4.25m.<p/>

A22 224 <p_>Platt, once given a free transfer by Manchester United and
A22 225 bought by Villa from Crewe for pounds200,000, has signed a
A22 226 three-year contract worth about pounds4million.<p/>

A22 227 <h|>Move

A22 228 <p_>Bari beat off a late move by Marseille and Platt said:

A22 229 <quote_>"I'm very excited about going to Italy.<p/>

A22 230 <p_>"It seems to have taken an age for the transfer to be
A22 231 completed, but I'm 100 per cent certain it's the right
A22 232 decision."<quote/><p/>

A22 233 <p_>Platt, with seven goals in his 21 England appearances, added:
A22 234 <quote_>"I've spoken to Graham Taylor and he assures me joining
A22 235 Bari won't affect my England prospects."<quote/> Villa chairman
A22 236 Doug Ellis said: <quote_>"Given the size of the transfer, it is
A22 237 only right I spell out the size of the fee.<p/>

A22 238 <p_>"We have added one extra clause - Villa will receive 50 per
A22 239 cent of the differential if David is sold on by Bari."<quote/><p/>

A22 240

A25 1 <#FLOB:A25\><h_><p_>AITC faces split threat<p/>

A25 2 <p_>by Jeff Prestridge<p/><h/>

A25 3 <p_>THE Association of Investment Trust Companies, the trade body
A25 4 representing the pounds20 billion investment trust industry, is
A25 5 losing its battle to stop a number of top companies defecting.<p/>
A25 6 <p_>The walk-out, which was led by the pounds572 million British
A25 7 Investment Trust and could extend to another 14 trusts, has been
A25 8 inspired by AITC's decision to ask members for more fees to support
A25 9 a marketing campaign.<p/>
A25 10 <p_>The seeds of the campaign were sown last year by AITC chairman
A25 11 Philip Chappell when he called on the 200 members to cough up
A25 12 pounds5 million to launch an assault on the private investor
A25 13 market. The plan is to drive discounts down by doubling the number
A25 14 of private investors.<p/>
A25 15 <p_>While Chappell's plans were watered down to pounds1.7 million,
A25 16 the effect is members' fees, payable this month, have doubled. Five
A25 17 companies, British Investment, RIT Capital Partners, Grahams
A25 18 Rintoul, Glasgow Income and Yeoman, have said they will not pay so
A25 19 they will have to resign. Other trusts yet to make up their minds
A25 20 include Gartmore America and the pounds320 million Scottish
A25 21 National trust.<p/>
A25 22 <p_>The reasons for the revolt are numerous. Some trusts feel the
A25 23 campaign will not benefit them directly because they are already
A25 24 standing at a premium to net asset value. others with wind-up dates
A25 25 soon are miffed they are having to pay the same fees as other
A25 26 trusts.<p/>
A25 27 <p_>Last week, AITC's executive committee discussed the crisis to
A25 28 see if a compromise could be worked out. It is believed chairman
A25 29 Michael Hart und Chappell agreed to visit the waverers.<p/>
A25 30 <p_>AITC's Lesley Renvoize said: <quote_>"It is sad to lose any
A25 31 member but hopefully they will be back. British Investment has left
A25 32 before and we'd welcome it back."<quote/><p/>
A25 33
A25 34 <h_><p_>Hellenic adds fizz to investment in Greece<p/>
A25 35 <p_>by Ray Mgzah<p/><h/>
A25 36 <p_>CAPITALISM with a Greek flavour is on the march and British
A25 37 investors are being offered the chance to quench their thirst for
A25 38 foreign shares by backing Greece's top soft drinks bottler Hellenic
A25 39 Bottling Company.<p/>
A25 40 <p_>Hellenic, headed by Gerard Reidy, is expected shortly to become
A25 41 the first Greek company to set aside a sizeable part of its equity
A25 42 for foreigners in a pioneering offer expected to raise nearly
A25 43 pounds70 million through a listing on the Athens stock market.<p/>
A25 44 <p_>That would put a value of pounds300 million on Hellenic, which
A25 45 holds the Coca-Cola franchise for Greece, Ireland und Nigeria and
A25 46 also supplies fruit juices. Hellenic has two- thirds of the Greek
A25 47 soft drinks market and half of its fruit juice sales. Its offer
A25 48 will mark the first move by Greece to entice foreign capital by
A25 49 allowing investors to take part in new issues. Other companies,
A25 50 including the soon-to-be privatised telephone service are also

APPENDIX I

A25 51 expected to target foreigners. Thanks to legal changes, Hellenic is
A25 52 setting aside 6.5 per cent of its equity for the overseas offer.<p/>
A25 53 <p_>The British are expected to pick up the lion's share of the
A25 54 foreign tranche. Hellenic, which is owned by Leventis-Ioannou
A25 55 Group, is offering 25 per cent of its shares in the float. It is
A25 56 being advised by merchant bank Schroders with Hellenic Industrial
A25 57 Development Bank as lead bank. City institutions tend to show a
A25 58 greater thirst for foreign stock than Europeans but Greek shares
A25 59 have usually been offered in numbers too small to attract
A25 60 interest.<p/>
A25 61 <p_>Leventis-Ioannou's activities include Middle East construction.
A25 62 It is controlled by two of Greece's leading families.<p/>
A25 63
A25 64 <h_><p_>Lloyd's capacity hit as members quit<p/>
A25 65 <p_>by Robert Tyerman<p/><h/>
A25 66 <p_>THE Lloyd's of London insurance market now admits its capacity
A25 67 to write insurance is falling fast as syndicate losses and the
A25 68 prospect of its first overall deficit since 1967 cause a rising
A25 69 tide of members to quit.<p/>
A25 70 <p_><quote_>"Capacity is already well down from last year's
A25 71 pounds11.25 billion,"<quote/> Lime Street spokesman Nick Doak told
A25 72 the <tf_>Sunday Telegraph<tf/>. Some observers estimate it could
A25 73 have fallen to under pounds8 billion by next year.<p/>
A25 74 <p_>Until recently, although membership had fallen from its 1980s
A25 75 peak of 33,000 to 26,700, capacity was being maintained, as
A25 76 individual members committed more of their wealth to the market.
A25 77 With the pound strong against the dollar Lloyds's all-important
A25 78 ability to take on American risks was also enhanced. This trend was
A25 79 not unwelcome to Lloyd's chairman David Coleridge and the council,
A25 80 which felt a return to fewer, more substantial und less panicky
A25 81 members would be appropriate for today's tough conditions.<p/>
A25 82 <p_>But capacity is now falling while the dollar is rising again
A25 83 und increasing concern is being expressed about the amounts owed by
A25 84 insurance syndicates to the Lloyd's American Trust Fund, which
A25 85 collects and distributes dollar-denominated premiums and claims.<p/>
A25 86 <p_>A leading underwriter is believed to have pulled out of the
A25 87 hull market because he feels premiums are too low, while more bad
A25 88 loss news is expected from the Gooder-Walker syndicates 290 and
A25 89 298, which wrote excess-of-loss among other business, some brought
A25 90 by broker Bill Brown's Walsham group.<p/>
A25 91 <p_>This comes on top of the pounds320 million losses faced by
A25 92 members of the Feltrim syndicates and the hundreds of millions
A25 93 potentially payable on pollution claims.<p/>
A25 94 <p_>It is thought the Lloyd's authorities would like to see the
A25 95 number of syndicates and members' agencies reduced to produce a
A25 96 more streamlined, better equipped market.<p/>
A25 97 <p_>Some sources have suggested a bottom limit of 300 members per
A25 98 agent. Other market practitioners would like to see members

A25 99 required to write a minimum cover of pounds500,000 and deposit
A25 100 pounds10,000 cash apiece to create a substantial reserve.<p/>
A25 101
A25 102 <h_><p_>Cray fishes with pounds111m for bait<p/><h/>
A25 103 <p_>HOURS after he launched Cray Electronics' pounds111 million
A25 104 hostile bid for software consultancy SD-Scicon on Friday, chairman
A25 105 Sir Peter Michael was in confident mood.<p/>
A25 106 <p_>From a basement room in the old City morgue, home of an
A25 107 adviser, Michael outlined the plan that he hoped would sound the
A25 108 death knell for the independence of a 1980s glamour stock that has
A25 109 turned into a 1990s fallen angel.<p/>
A25 110 <p_>He summed up his message with the words: <quote_>"SD-Scicon is
A25 111 a company that has no management, no strategy and no
A25 112 profits."<quote/> The share bid with a cash alternative was final
A25 113 in the absence of a counter offer and shareholders would do best to
A25 114 take it - or so he said.<p/>
A25 115 <p_>SD-Scicon chief executive Philip Swinstead, who has a stake in
A25 116 the company worth pounds5.6 million, is expected to put up a fierce
A25 117 defence. Analysts reckon the offer may flush out rival bids. In the
A25 118 past bids from Sema, Cap Gemini Sogeti and Thorn EMI have been
A25 119 mooted.<p/>
A25 120 <p_>Either way the scene is set for a bruising contest.<p/>
A25 121 <p_>In one corner stands Michael, former chairman of UEI, the
A25 122 electronics and engineering group sold for pounds500 million to
A25 123 Carlton Communications in 1989. He is advised by Morgan Grenfell.
A25 124 Michael led a new team into Cray another fallen 1980s glamour
A25 125 stock, 18 months ago. Now he has SD-Scicon's biggest shareholder,
A25 126 British Aerospace, with 25 per cent, on his side.<p/>
A25 127 <p_>In the other corner stands Swinstead, SD-Scicon's founder. He
A25 128 retook the helm a few months ago, revamping the board, appointing a
A25 129 non-executive chairman. Samuel Montagu is advising.<p/>
A25 130 <p_>The prize is a company that has fallen on hard times. This year
A25 131 analysts' forecasts range from pounds5 million to pounds11 million,
A25 132 revealing the extent of uncertainty surrounding the group's future
A25 133 after a run of poor results. Its woes are blamed on the pounds70
A25 134 million takeover by Systems Designers of Scicon in 1988, one of a
A25 135 number of purchases made by Swinstead, and loss-making contracts,
A25 136 some of which are subject to litigation.<p/>
A25 137 <p_>In 1984, two years after it made its stock market debut,
A25 138 Systems Designers stood on a historic p/e of 78. The shares peaked
A25 139 at 118p in 1986 but now Cray is offering just 42p.<p/>
A25 140 <p_>Swinstead has chosen to keep a low profile so the task of
A25 141 fronting the defence has fallen on chairman John Jackson, who also
A25 142 heads Cambridge Electronics Industries.<p/>
A25 143 <p_>Jackson explains the cornerstone of his defence. Cray wants
A25 144 SD-Scicon on the cheap when it is coming through a difficult time,
A25 145 he says. Shareholders are set to reap the reward if they remain
A25 146 loyal.<p/>

APPENDIX I

A25 147 <p_>SD-Scicon supporters say recent software bidders have paid a
A25 148 price above the sales of their target. Examples include the
A25 149 takeover of Hoskyns by Cap Gemini Sogeti and the purchase of
A25 150 Quotient by ACT.<p/>
A25 151 <p_>CGS paid pounds286 million for sales of pounds189 million while
A25 152 ACT paid pounds27 million for about pounds22 million of sales.
A25 153 SD-Scicon has sales of pounds256 million but Cray is offering less
A25 154 than half of this.<p/>
A25 155 <p_>But Michael counters that SD-Scicon is overshadowed by
A25 156 loss-making contracts, against which it wrote off pounds20 million
A25 157 last year. They cast doubt on the quality of what remains.<p/>
A25 158 <p_>Some analysts share this view. <quote_>"Scicon is a can of
A25 159 worms. It is going to take the best management in the world to sort
A25 160 it out,"<quote/> says Tressan MaCarthy of Panmure Gordon.<p/>
A25 161 <p_>SD-Scicon says hostile bids are anathema to people businesses.
A25 162 But investors might have other ideas and may, like BAe, choose to
A25 163 take what is left of their money and run.<p/>
A25 164 <p_>Ray Mgadzah<p/>
A25 165
A25 166 <h_><p_>Grampian bids for pounds56m tonic<p/><h/>
A25 167 <quote_>"WHAT we are proposing is effectively a management
A25 168 buy-in."<quote/> Grampian Holdings chairman Bill Bughes wants to
A25 169 persuade investors his pounds56.5 million hostile bid for
A25 170 pharmaceutical group Macarthy, owner of Savory&Moore and John
A25 171 Bell&Croydon, is more than an opportunistic calling of the low
A25 172 point in Macarthy's fortunes.<p/>
A25 173 <p_>Macarthy, whose last dividend was paid out of reserves, sees it
A25 174 differently. "My first reaction was one of amazement," says chief
A25 175 executive Ian Parsons. Some investors were more prescient. The
A25 176 Stock Exchange is investigating the spurt in Macarthy's share price
A25 177 from 160p on Tuesday morning to 192p on Wednesday before the bid
A25 178 announcement.<p/>
A25 179 <p_>Few believe Grampian's present mix of convertible and equity
A25 180 worth 206.4p a share will be the last word - Macarthy now stands at
A25 181 230p. But a return to near 1989's peak of 355p is not to be
A25 182 expected, even if another bidder enters the fray.<p/>
A25 183 <p_>Parsons, in the driving seat since August 1989 after the
A25 184 departure of Nicholas Ward, insists his team can make it grow
A25 185 without help from Glasgow-based Grampian, whose operations range
A25 186 from veterinary products to sports shoes.<p/>
A25 187 <p_>The Macarthy camp suggests Grampian is just a ragbag. Hughes
A25 188 claims a strategy of going for market leadership in <quote_>"niche
A25 189 products"<quote/>. This makes a logical target of Macarthy, with
A25 190 such gems as Farillon, distributor to hospitals and wholesalers of
A25 191 insulin and rubella vaccine.<p/>
A25 192 <p_>Recent comparisons favour Grampian, whose profits rose 220 per
A25 193 cent between 1986 and 1990 to pounds13.1 million. Macarthy's
A25 194 increased by only 7 per cent to a depressed pounds4.6 million. Over

A25 195 that time, it has underperformed the FT All-Share Index by nearly
A25 196 50 per cent, while Grampian shares have outperformed Macarthy's by
A25 197 almost 400 per cent. In 1986 institutions led by John Govett put in
A25 198 Ward as chairman. An Ernest Saunders
A25 199 prot<*_>e-acute<*/>g<*_>e-acute<*/> at Guinness, where he headed
A25 200 retailing, Ward set about beefing up Macarthy.<p/>
A25 201 <p_>But he took it into pharmaceuticals wholesaling just when one
A25 202 of the two market leaders, Unichem, was gobbling up market share by
A25 203 offering stakes to retailers in return for exclusivity and making
A25 204 life tough for competitors.<p/>
A25 205 <p_>Macarthy bought the Drummond pharmacists from Guinness for
A25 206 pounds42.6 million in 1987, funded by a rights issue at pounds4.
A25 207 Much earlier, Hughes had spent 10 years building up Drummond. In
A25 208 1988 Macarthy bid pounds65 million for Unichem itself. It failed
A25 209 and Macarthy's market share slumped from 11 per cent to 5 per cent
A25 210 until the courts ruled Unichem's share stake distribution scheme
A25 211 illegal in mid-1989 - it has since returned to more than 10 per
A25 212 cent.<p/>
A25 213 <p_>Last August Macarthy sold its wholesale business to the Dutch
A25 214 Medicopharma group for pounds15.75 million, at a pounds6 million
A25 215 loss. Parsons points to recent turnrounds in veterinary products
A25 216 and elsewhere. Analysts expect a modest profits upturn to between
A25 217 pounds5 million and pounds5.5 million in the year to September
A25 218 1991.<p/>
A25 219 <p_>Macarthy's five-year contract to source 90 per cent of certain
A25 220 drugs from Medicopharma might make AAH and Unichem, with their own
A25 221 franchises, think twice before bidding but Lloyds Chemists might be
A25 222 interested.<p/>
A25 223 <p_>The Grampian package offers an historic p/e ratio of 17.8 and a
A25 224 yield increase of 4 per cent.
A25 225

A27 1 <#FLOB:A27\><h_><p_>PLAN REFUSED<p/>
A27 2 <p_>Club may appeal over big new sports complex<p/>
A27 3 <p_>ROLAND WATSON<p/><h/>
A27 4 <p_>COVENTRY and North Warwickshire sports club may appeal against
A27 5 the decision to refuse it planning permission for massive
A27 6 development in the green belt.
A27 7 The top city club wanted to build a major sporting complex on
A27 8 farmland near Stoneleigh.<p/>
A27 9 <p_>It wants to leave its Binley Road HQ, where sport has been
A27 10 played for 80 years, because upkeep costs are outstripping
A27 11 income.<p/>
A27 12 <p_>The aim of the move would be to increase membership, improve
A27 13 facilities and strengthen finances.<p/>
A27 14 <p_>But councillors in Warwick have dashed the club's hopes.<p/>
A27 15 <p_>They unanimously threw out the scheme saying it was far too
A27 16 large for the proposed site.<p/>
A27 17 <p_>The huge complex would have covered 42 acres of land at New Era

APPENDIX I

A27 18 Farm, Kings Hill Lane, Stoneleigh.<p/>
A27 19 <p_>The plans showed eight squash courts, snooker tables, bars and
A27 20 restaurants and changing rooms.<p/>
A27 21 <p_>The outside facilities would have included two rugby pitches,
A27 22 two hockey pitches, two cricket squares, 14 tennis courts and
A27 23 parking space for 317 cars and seven coaches.<p/>
A27 24 <p_>But they were too large for Warwick District Council to agree
A27 25 to.<p/>
A27 26 <p_>But club officials have expressed disappointment at the
A27 27 dismissal.<p/>
A27 28 <p_>Chairman David Blundell said he was amazed at the council's
A27 29 decision.<p/>
A27 30 <p_>He said: <quote_>"It's disappointing. Some of the comments on
A27 31 why the application has been turned down are laughable."</quote/><p/>
A27 32 <p_>And he added: <quote_>"It amazes me that people could object to
A27 33 such a worthwhile scheme. I don't think people have fully
A27 34 investigated the application."</quote/><p/>
A27 35 <p_>Mr Blundell said:<quote_>"It's certainly not the end of the
A27 36 matter.<p/>
A27 37 <p_>"We have the option to appeal and we will have to consider our
A27 38 position carefully."</quote/><p/>
A27 39
A27 40 <h_><p_>Inspectors go private<p/>
A27 41 <p_>Schools given cash to buy in new teams<p/>
A27 42 <p_>JULIE CHAMBERLAIN<p/><h/>
A27 43 <p_>STATE SCHOOLS are to be given pounds75 million a year from
A27 44 local education authority budgets to 'buy in' teams of
A27 45 inspectors.<p/>
A27 46 <p_>They will be eligible for cash grants of up to pounds2,500
A27 47 under the Citizen's Charter, education secretary Kenneth Clarke
A27 48 announced.<p/>
A27 49 <p_>The radical shake-up will allow private firms to compete for
A27 50 work to check school standards.<p/>
A27 51 <p_>Inspection teams must include non-educationalists - most local
A27 52 authority and HMI inspectors are former teachers.<p/>
A27 53 <p_>Independent schools will be expected to pay for their own
A27 54 inspection.
A27 55 <h|>Incredible
A27 56 <p_>The announcement was greeted with scepticism by teachers' union
A27 57 leaders in Coventry and Warwickshire.<p/>
A27 58 <p_>Charles Holbrook, spokesman for Warwickshire National Union of
A27 59 Teachers, said he found the suggestion that anyone could inspect
A27 60 schools incredible and predicted the move would not inspire
A27 61 confidence among parents.<p/>
A27 62 <p_>The inspectors will produce jargon-free reports for all parents
A27 63 every three or four years, and they will also be sent league tables
A27 64 of the performance of all schools in their area, which will be
A27 65 published in local newspapers.<p/>

A27 66 <p_>They will include state, private and grant-maintained schools
A27 67 and City Technology Colleges.<p/>
A27 68 <h_>Resources
A27 69 <p_>Mr Holbrook said: <quote_>"I find it quite extraordinary and I
A27 70 think teachers will be completely dismayed by the
A27 71 suggestion."<quote/><p/>
A27 72 <p_>Cllr Bob Holland, vice-chairman of Coventry's education
A27 73 committee, said: <quote_>"What parents would like, on the whole, is
A27 74 better resources in their schools and local authorities left to
A27 75 continue to help teachers to adapt to the national curriculum and
A27 76 to continue to raise standards."<quote/><p/>
A27 77 <p_>Alan Oglesby, president of the Coventry branch of the Assistant
A27 78 Masters and Mistresses Association, described the idea of
A27 79 inspectorates where there would be no members of the teaching
A27 80 profession as <quote_>"absolutely ridiculous."<quote/><p/>
A27 81
A27 82 <h_><p_>Secret chemical weapons found<p/><h/>
A27 83 <p_>BAGHDAD - United Nations inspectors have discovered about
A27 84 46,000 pieces of chemical munitions in Iraq, - about four times the
A27 85 11,000 to 12,000 that Baghdad originally declared.<p/>
A27 86 <p_>Rolf Ekeus, head of a UN special arms commission, said the
A27 87 weapons included bombs, rockets, grenades, artillery shells and
A27 88 missile warheads.<p/>
A27 89 <p_>Iraq also had some 3,000 tonnes of 'precursors' - chemicals
A27 90 used to manufacture chemical weapons - although it had declared
A27 91 only about 650 tonnes.<p/>
A27 92 <p_>Ekeus and Hans Blix, the director general of the International
A27 93 Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA), held a news conference after briefing
A27 94 Security Council members privately on progress made in identifying
A27 95 and scrapping Iraq's weapons of mass destruction.<p/>
A27 96 <p_>UN inspectors last month paid an exploratory visit to a
A27 97 sprawling site near Samarra, north-west of Baghdad, where Iraqi
A27 98 chemical weapons are stored, often under hazardous conditions.<p/>
A27 99 <p_>Ekeus said about 70 inspectors would be sent back in mid-August
A27 100 and would spend about six weeks combing the area.<p/>
A27 101 <h_><p_>Nerve gas<p/><h/>
A27 102 <p_>He said a large number of the chemical weapons were filled with
A27 103 comparatively harmless tear gas - but in such a way as to make them
A27 104 usable for military rather than crowd-control purposes.<p/>
A27 105 <p_>A number of missile warheads were filled with sarin, a nerve
A27 106 gas.<p/>
A27 107 <p_>The first UN mission searching for biological weapons is due to
A27 108 enter Iraq later this week.<p/>
A27 109 <p_>Iraq has said it had no biological weapons programme but Ekeus
A27 110 said: <quote_>"We will now investigate if that statement is
A27 111 true."<quote/><p/>
A27 112 <p_><*_>square<*/>The Prime Minister is expected to reply strongly
A27 113 today to Labour claims of a deepening scandal over alleged breaches

APPENDIX I

A27 114 of the arms embargo on Iraq.<p/>

A27 115 <p_>Allan Rogers, Labour's defence procurement spokesman, claimed

A27 116 in a letter to Mr Major that Parliament had been misled about the

A27 117 alleged export of arms and military material to Iraq.<p/>

A27 118

A27 119

A27 120 <h_><p_>FINANCIAL CRISIS<p/>

A27 121 <p_>Police may be called in to college probe<p/>

A27 122 <p_>ROLAND WATSON<p/><h/>

A27 123 <p_>POLICE could be called in to help unravel the financial scandal

A27 124 at Coventry Technical College, Labour councillors have been

A27 125 told.<p/>

A27 126 <p_>City council leader Jim Cunningham has written to all members

A27 127 of the Labour group on the city council warning them of the

A27 128 possibility.<p/>

A27 129 <p_>Cllr Cunningham's letter also reveals that external auditors

A27 130 have been called in.<p/>

A27 131 <p_>It says a number of college officials will not be allowed to

A27 132 leave until investigations into the college's finances have

A27 133 finished.<p/>

A27 134 <p_>It also raises the possibility that the council may be poll tax

A27 135 capped as a result of the massive deficit.<p/>

A27 136 <p_>Four top officers have resigned from the tech, which took

A27 137 control of its finances a year ago, since its pounds3.2 million

A27 138 deficit became apparent in April.<p/>

A27 139 <p_>Earlier this month, the <tf_>Evening Telegraph<tf/> revealed a

A27 140 confidential council report which highlighted high-spending on

A27 141 hospitality, including alcohol and trips abroad.<p/>

A27 142 <p_>Cllr Cunningham, a governor at the tech, said in the letter

A27 143 that regular meetings were being held to see that <quote_>"matters

A27 144 were proceeding properly."<quote/><p/>

A27 145 <p_>It says that apart from the four officers who have already quit

A27 146 <quote_>"several other persons have been identified and

A27 147 investigations are still on-going and those people will not be

A27 148 allowed severance terms before investigations are

A27 149 complete."<quote/><p/>

A27 150 <p_>It says the review has already identified information to

A27 151 justify calling in external auditors.<p/>

A27 152 <p_>It adds that his information <quote_>"may result in action

A27 153 against named individuals and may also result in the involvement of

A27 154 the police."<quote/><p/>

A27 155

A27 156 <h_><p_>Freed! John McCarthy released after 1,943 days in Beirut

A27 157 hell<p/>

A27 158 <p_>FINLAY MARSHALL<p/><h/>

A27 159 <p_>BRITISH hostage John McCarthy felt the sun on his face for the

A27 160 first time in more than five years today.<p/>

A27 161 <p_>Islamic Jihad in Beirut released him from the

A27 162 nightmare that had kept him in chains and blindfolds for nearly
A27 163 2,000 days and nights.<p/>

A27 164 <p_>At noon, British ambassador Andrew Green was summoned to the
A27 165 Syrian embassy to take delivery of the 34-year-old hostage.<p/>

A27 166 <p_>First reports said he looked thin and strained, with a heavy
A27 167 growth of beard.<p/>

A27 168 <p_>Whitehall sources said no statement would be issued by the
A27 169 Foreign Office until Mr McCarthy was in British hands.<p/>

A27 170 <p_>But church bells rang out in London within moments of news.<p/>

A27 171 <p_>In St Bride's, the journalists' church in Fleet Street, there
A27 172 were tears of joy.<p/>

A27 173 <p_>Isabel Souder, the wife of one of the chaplains at the church,
A27 174 wept as she placed a fresh arrangement of pink and white summer
A27 175 flowers next to McCarthy's picture.<p/>

A27 176 <p_><quote_>"It's just great, I'm so happy."</quote_><p/>

A27 177 <p_>His girlfriend Jill Morrell, who for four years didn't know
A27 178 whether he was alive or dead, said: <quote_>"I think I screamed ...
A27 179 just a little bit.<p/>

A27 180 <p_>"It's a mixture of emotions, I just feel ecstatic and it's
A27 181 difficult to take in or think about the implication of it all.<p/>

A27 182 <p_>"There is no time, there's so many emotions coming out all at
A27 183 once.<p/>

A27 184 <p_>"We are still waiting to see what he looks like, how he is,
A27 185 what his mental health is.<p/>

A27 186 <p_>"We know nothing about him. Still ...what we know he has just
A27 187 been set free.<|>sic!"</quote_><p/>

A27 188 <p_>The news was sent around the world after Islamic
A27 189 Jihad group issued a statement with a black-and-white
A27 190 photograph to an international news agency.<p/>

A27 191 <p_>BBC reporter Michael MacMillan in Damascus said in a
A27 192 mid-morning newscast: <quote_>"All that we know is that John
A27 193 McCarthy was released within the past 15 minutes.
A27 194 "The handover took place in west Beirut - McCarthy was freed into
A27 195 the hands of UN envoy Giandomenico Picco.</quote_><p/>

A27 196 <p_>McCarthy is expected to be flown directly to RAF Lyneham in
A27 197 Wiltshire.<p/>

A27 198 <p_>A specialist aero-medical team may fly out to Damascus to
A27 199 accompany him home aboard an RAF aircraft.<p/>

A27 200

A27 201 <h_><p_>Light of Freedom ends five years of terror<p/>

A27 202 <p_>Hostage John McCarthy emerges from the horror of blindfolds and
A27 203 chains in the dank basements of Beirut<p/></h_>

A27 204 <p_>BEIRUT - Hostage John McCarthy's release marks the end of five
A27 205 years of terror, chains and blindfolds in the basements of
A27 206 Beirut.<p/>

A27 207 <p_>Since his kidnap in 1986, the TV reporter has spent most of his
A27 208 life blindfolded and chained.<p/>

A27 209 <p_>He has had no contact with the outside world and would not have

APPENDIX I

A27 210 even known he was being released until minutes before he was handed
A27 211 over by his captors.<p/>

A27 212 <p_>But hostages who met John while he was held prisoner say he
A27 213 coped with the experience well.<p/>

A27 214 <p_>Cellmate Brian Keenan, released in August last year, paid the
A27 215 finest tribute to John.<p/>

A27 216 <p_>He said: <quote_>"As a man, I have watched him grow and
A27 217 deepen.<p/>

A27 218 <p_>"How can I forget him, his humour, his abundant love of life,
A27 219 which at so many times seemed to diminish to almost extinction
A27 220 those grinding moments of hopelessness?"<quote/><p/>

A27 221 <p_>McCarthy, at 34 the youngest of the Beirut hostages, had spent
A27 222 only five weeks in Lebanon before his disappearance.<p/>

A27 223 <p_>Standing in for the bureau chief of Worldwide Television News
A27 224 was his first foreign assignment.<p/>

A27 225 <h|>Security

A27 226 <p_>When American F1-11s bombed Libya from bases in Britain, he was
A27 227 ordered home for his safety.<p/>

A27 228 <p_>It was typical that he should have insisted on a warm farewell
A27 229 to Lebanese friends, his drivers and staff at the Commodore Hotel,
A27 230 but in doing so he broke one of the foremost security rules.<p/>

A27 231 <p_>His two-car convoy had been travelling only minutes on the way
A27 232 to the airport when his car was intercepted.<p/>

A27 233 <p_>Someone who had witnessed McCarthy's preparations to leave had
A27 234 tipped off the kidnappers.<p/>

A27 235 <p_>Girlfriend Jill Morrell had taken the day off from her job at
A27 236 WTN offices in London and was planning to meet him at Heathrow
A27 237 Airport. Her life since then has been dominated by the campaign for
A27 238 McCarthy's release.<p/>

A27 239 <p_>The couple had been going out three years and were hoping to
A27 240 buy a flat together.<p/>

A27 241 <p_>Miss Morrell took her campaign to Damascus to urge the Syrians
A27 242 to use their influence in Lebanon; to Tunis to talk to Yasser
A27 243 Arafat, the Palestinian leader; to Paris to meet freed French
A27 244 hostages; and to Strasbourg to meet members of the European
A27 245 Parliament.<p/>

A27 246 <p_>Her unstinting efforts kept McCarthy in the public eye, though
A27 247 it was to be more than four years before the first news that he was
A27 248 alive and well.<p/>

A27 249 <p_>That came from American Frank Reed, whose release in May 1990
A27 250 revealed the awful existence of the British hostages in tiny,
A27 251 mosquito-infested cells, never allowed to see daylight and
A27 252 unchained for only about an hour a day for exercise.<p/>

A27 253 <p_>Reed, McCarthy and Keenan developed a remarkable bond during
A27 254 their months together. They kept each other's spirits up and their
A27 255 humour intact.<p/>

A27 256 <p_>They played poker and dominoes for up to 17 hours and read
A27 257 voraciously whatever the guards brought them, from pulp novels to

A27 258 the K to Z sections of an American encyclopaedia.<p/>

A27 259 <p_>For a few months in 1988, they had a radio and followed the
A27 260 news on the BBC World Service - the speculation of possible hostage
A27 261 releases and the dashed hopes.<p/>

A27 262 <p_>One day, the radio was taken from them without explanation and
A27 263 their last link with the outside world was severed.<p/>

A27 264

A28 1 <#FLOB:A28\><h_><p_>Beleaguered Ministers shocked by grassroots
A28 2 reaction to a possible levy on property<p/>

A28 3 <p_>Cool views delay plans for new tax<p/>

A28 4 <p_>By PHIL MURPHY, Political Correspondent<p/><h/>

A28 5 <p_>THE cool response by Tory activists to the Government's
A28 6 proposed replacement for the poll tax has delayed even the

A28 7 publishing of outline plans, it emerged yesterday.<p/>

A28 8 <p_>Sources close to the review said that Ministers were shocked at
A28 9 the lack of enthusiasm and the occasional outright criticism of

A28 10 their blueprint replacement at the Conservatives' Central Council
A28 11 meeting in Southport last month.<p/>

A28 12 <p_>That meeting, the second largest gathering of Tory activists of
A28 13 the year, heard some Conservatives warn against a property tax and
A28 14 the Environment Secretary, Mr Michael Heseltine, was given a cool
A28 15 reception.<p/>

A28 16 <p_>Ministers realised then that the presentation of the combined
A28 17 property and head tax could be crucial to its success and even its
A28 18 acceptance in the party.<p/>

A28 19 <p_>A decision to take the review steadily and resist strong
A28 20 pressure for an announcement was made shortly after Southport.<p/>

A28 21 <p_>This means that a final decision on the proposed local tax will
A28 22 not come until just before the summer recess, probably in the first
A28 23 half of July.<p/>

A28 24 <p_>With all three main parties launching their local government
A28 25 election campaigns today, this delay will provide ammunition
A28 26 against the Tories for Labour and the Liberal Democrats.<p/>

A28 27 <p_>The prospects of Ministers flagging up one of a package of
A28 28 options as their preferred solution when they publish a
A28 29 consultative document within the next few weeks also appeared to be
A28 30 receding yesterday.<p/>

A28 31 <p_>Although the Tory chairman, Mr Chris Patten, is believed to
A28 32 favour highlighting one option, one source involved in the review
A28 33 said that any indication of a preference by Ministers could ruin
A28 34 the consultation process with party members, local government and
A28 35 voters.<p/>

A28 36 <p_>After the Thatcher Government's misjudgement of the likely
A28 37 response to the poll tax by failing to consult, the Prime Minister
A28 38 and his colleagues are intent on avoiding a similar mistake this
A28 39 time.<p/>

A28 40 <p_>Some say it will be preferable to risk losing some seats in the
A28 41 May 2 round of local government elections and get the package right

APPENDIX I

A28 42 rather than to allow themselves to be forced into a quick fix and
A28 43 suffer later.<p/>
A28 44 <p_>Government sources were hinting yesterday that the consultative
A28 45 document, containing a series of options, might not be ready even
A28 46 after next week's Cabinet meeting.<p/>
A28 47 <p_>Downing Street is hoping that a meeting of the Cabinet
A28 48 committee considering the replacement tax will take place tomorrow
A28 49 but this is not certain. Earlier in the week a series of informal
A28 50 meetings were all that were expected.<p/>
A28 51 <p_>One source said: <quote_>"The earliest we think it (the
A28 52 consultative document) will come will be next week or the week
A28 53 after. It's got to go to Cabinet. It won't be able to go to this
A28 54 week's Cabinet. It could even be the week after next."<quote/><p/>
A28 55 <p_>The continuing delays suggest at best an attempt to fine-tune
A28 56 the package but, at worst, disarray over the way forward.<p/>
A28 57 <p_>Labour's local government spokesman, Mr David Blunkett, rounded
A28 58 on the Government last night.<p/>
A28 59 <p_>He said: <quote_>"It is sheer hypocrisy for the Conservatives
A28 60 to delay their detailed alternative proposals to the poll tax and
A28 61 existing local government structure and functions when they
A28 62 themselves chided the Labour Party exactly 12 months ago for 'not
A28 63 having a clear alternative'.<p/>
A28 64 <p_>"It is now time for the Government - with all the resources
A28 65 that they possess through the Civil Service and computer facilities
A28 66 - to spell out for the British electorate just what their policies
A28 67 mean.<p/>
A28 68 <p_>"If they do not, then it is clear that the British electorate
A28 69 will be unable to make a judgment on what exactly the Conservatives
A28 70 have to offer in the local elections.<p/>
A28 71 <p_>"Their candidates across the country will be offering local
A28 72 people nothing. Their own supporters will have no clear idea what
A28 73 it is that they are expected to vote on and the conclusion will
A28 74 have to be drawn that the confusion, dithering and incompetence
A28 75 will continue."<quote/><p/>
A28 76 <p_>But there is a boost for the beleaguered Mr Major today: 15
A28 77 Parliamentary hopefuls and councillors backing him are publishing a
A28 78 statement of support.<p/>
A28 79
A28 80 <h_><p_>Kinnock to woo floating voters in crucial conference
A28 81 speech<p/>
A28 82 <p_>By PHIL MURPHY, Political Correspondent at the Labour Party
A28 83 conference in Brighton<p/><h/>
A28 84 <p_>THE Labour leader, Mr Neil Kinnock, will today seek to woo the
A28 85 floating voters with a vision of Labour Britain as a land of
A28 86 opportunity for all.<p/>
A28 87 <p_>In a crucial speech, Mr Kinnock will use his annual keynote
A28 88 address to the party conference to contrast his vision of a Labour
A28 89 government offering opportunity for the many with what he claims is

A28 90 a Tory administration offering opportunity only for the few.<p/>
A28 91 <p_>Mr Kinnock will also seek to bolster confidence in Labour's
A28 92 ability to manage the economy. He will claim that a Labour
A28 93 government will be committed to sustained growth, freed from the
A28 94 boom and bust of the Tory years.<p/>
A28 95 <p_>His speech follows the outlining by the Shadow Chancellor, Mr
A28 96 John Smith, and the Shadow Trade and Industry Secretary, Mr Gordon
A28 97 Brown, of party economic policy at the conference yesterday.<p/>
A28 98 <p_>Mr Smith repeated his pledge to increase retirement pensions by
A28 99 pounds5 for a single pensioner and pounds8 for a married couple,
A28 100 and also his promise to increase child benefit to the level it
A28 101 would have been had the Tories not restrained it - pounds9.55 per
A28 102 week.<p/>
A28 103 <p_>Labour would end what Mr Smith called <quote_>"The scandal of
A28 104 poverty pay"<quote/> with a minimum wage set first at pounds3.40
A28 105 per hour, and would restore the direct link between pensions and
A28 106 earnings and prices - a link severed by the Tories.<p/>
A28 107 <p_>The Shadow Chancellor also repeated his plan to pay for
A28 108 increased pensions and child benefit through an increase in
A28 109 top-rate income tax from 40p to 50p.<p/>
A28 110 <p_>Mr Smith stressed again a constant theme of conference -
A28 111 Labour's drive to use more of the talents of the British people.<p/>
A28 112 <p_>He said: <quote_>"I want to see a nation energised by the
A28 113 skills of its workforce and the technology of the workplace. I want
A28 114 us to build a society where imaginative training programmes and
A28 115 decent child care provision enable women who want to work and make
A28 116 their vital contribution to our economy and to our
A28 117 society."<quote/><p/>
A28 118 <p_>The Shadow Trade and Industry Secretary, Mr Brown, heralded
A28 119 <quote_>"a new investment decade"<quote/> under Labour. Three new
A28 120 investment initiatives in manufacturing, skills and technology
A28 121 would, he claimed, make Britain the training and technology capital
A28 122 of the world.<p/>
A28 123 <p_>He also announced an emergency jobs and training package, to be
A28 124 implemented in the <quote_>"first few days"<quote/> of a Labour
A28 125 government, investing in manufacturing, setting up industrial
A28 126 development agencies in the regions, and a new defence
A28 127 diversification agency.<p/>
A28 128 <p_>But he drew the most fervent applause for his attacks on the
A28 129 Tories.<p/>
A28 130 <p_>Mr Brown accused the Prime Minister of presiding over
A28 131 <quote_>"one of the worst collapses in manufacturing investment
A28 132 since the 1930s"<quote/>.<p/>
A28 133 <p_>Referring to secret donations to the Tory Party by a Greek
A28 134 billionaire, he said: <quote_>"Let us recall their theme in 1987 -
A28 135 making Britain great again.<p/>
A28 136 <p_>"And this from a party that now disgracefully depends on
A28 137 American-style election dirty tricks, on dubious Hong Kong

APPENDIX I

A28 138 donations and, most shamefully of all, on a Greek billionaire
A28 139 moving his money out of colonels and into Majors - an affront to
A28 140 democracy and to Britain."<quote/><p/>
A28 141 <p_>He said the people who had done best under the Tories were the
A28 142 5,000 millionaires, who had become multi-millionaires.<p/>
A28 143 <p_><quote_>"The 5,0000 who have had cumulative tax cuts of pounds5
A28 144 bn - money which should have gone to child benefit and
A28 145 pensions."<quote/><p/>
A28 146 <p_>It was the <quote_>"Tory version of the feeding of the
A28 147 5,000"<quote/>, he said.<p/>
A28 148 <p_>Earlier, the Shadow Employment Secretary, Mr Tony Blair,
A28 149 fiercely attacked the Government over the length of Britain's dole
A28 150 queues, saying: <quote_>"A Government that tolerates three million
A28 151 unemployed and more is a Government prepared to shatter the
A28 152 cohesion on which our society depends."<quote/><p/>
A28 153 <p_>He said Labour would legislate to require all employers to make
A28 154 a minimum investment in training, or pay a contribution to a local
A28 155 or national training effort.<p/>
A28 156
A28 157 <h_><p_>Governor <quote_>"reported IRA Plot"<quote/><p/>
A28 158 <p_>Brixton row fuels pressure on Baker<p/>
A28 159 <p_>By PHIL MURPHY, Political Correspondent<p/><h/>
A28 160 <p_>DEMANDS for the Home Secretary, Mr Kenneth Baker, to resign
A28 161 erupted again last night after the sacked governor of Brixton
A28 162 Prison spoke out over the IRA jail-break affair.<p/>
A28 163 <p_>Mr Reg Withers claimed he had passed on to his superiors
A28 164 reports that two suspected IRA terrorists were planning to break
A28 165 out of Brixton, months before their successful escape in July.<p/>
A28 166 <p_>It emerged yesterday that the IRA tried to force a member of
A28 167 staff at Brixton Prison to smuggle a gun to the two suspects,
A28 168 Nessian Quinlivan and Pearse McAuley.<p/>
A28 169 <p_>The attempt backfired when Mr Withers was told of the plan in
A28 170 February, and alerted the Home Office Prison Department.<p/>
A28 171 <p_>As part of the effort to thwart any breach of security the two
A28 172 IRA suspects were moved from D-wing to A-wing at Brixton.<p/>
A28 173 <p_>But five months later, on July 7, Quinlivan and McAuley pulled
A28 174 a loaded gun on officers escorting them from the prison chapel and
A28 175 escaped over the prison wall.<p/>
A28 176 <p_>Mr Withers later yesterday retracted suggestions that he had
A28 177 written directly to the Home Office calling for Quinlivan and
A28 178 McAuley to be transferred from Brixton - but the Home Office
A28 179 accepted that the former governor had issued a warning to the
A28 180 Prison Department.<p/>
A28 181 <p_>A Home Office spokeswoman said that the disciplinary inquiry
A28 182 now under way would consider whether anyone should face action as a
A28 183 result of failure to pass that information on to senior Prison
A28 184 Department and Home Office staff and Ministers.<p/>
A28 185 <p_>The same spokeswoman said that the Home Secretary would not be

A28 186 resigning.<p/>

A28 187 <p_>However, serious questions are being asked about the Prison
A28 188 Department's failure to act on the tip-off, which was also backed
A28 189 up by police information.<p/>

A28 190 <p_>The police information, which also warned that the escape
A28 191 attempt would take place after Mass in the prison chapel, was
A28 192 apparently not passed to Mr Withers.<p/>

A28 193 <p_>Mr Withers, 59, has been told to take leave until his
A28 194 retirement in October, following an inquiry into the incident by
A28 195 the Chief Inspector of Prisons, Judge Stephen Tumim.<p/>

A28 196 <p_>Mr Baker, who is on holiday in France, rejected a call from the
A28 197 Shadow Home Secretary, Mr Roy Hattersley, for a full public inquiry
A28 198 into the circumstances of the Brixton escape.<p/>

A28 199 <p_>The Labour spokesman also called for publication of as much as
A28 200 possible of the Tumim report into the break-out. Only sections of
A28 201 the report were released earlier in the week.<p/>

A28 202 <p_>Mr Hattersley warned that, without such a public inquiry, Mr
A28 203 Baker's position might become impossible. Earlier this week the
A28 204 Shadow Home Secretary had stopped short of calling for Mr Baker's
A28 205 resignation.<p/>

A28 206 <p_>Now he believes that, without further clarification of what
A28 207 happened, Mr Baker might have to go.<p/>

A28 208 <p_>The Liberal Democrats last night repeated their view that the
A28 209 Home Secretary should quit.<p/>

A28 210 <p_>A spokesman, Mr Mike Carr, said: <quote_>"This whole business
A28 211 is getting murkier and murkier. Earlier in the week we called for
A28 212 the Home Secretary's resignation. In the light of Mr Withers's
A28 213 comments we are now certain that that was the right thing to
A28 214 do."<quote/><p/>

A28 215 <p_>The controversy stoked up by the decision to force Mr Withers
A28 216 to take early retirement had taken a fresh turn when the former
A28 217 governor broke his silence over the affair.<p/>

A28 218 <p_>In a report in the London Evening Standard, Mr Withers said:
A28 219 <quote_>"I'm being blamed for things which were absolutely outside
A28 220 of my control. It is not in my power to move prisoners.<p/>

A28 221 <p_>"I made a report to my superiors indicating that these men
A28 222 should not be in Brixton. I am very distressed that all this has
A28 223 been laid at my door."<quote/><p/>

A28 224 <p_>Though he later spelled out in a statement that he was not
A28 225 claiming to have written to the Home Office requesting the
A28 226 transfer, the underlying allegation that he did contact the Prison
A28 227 Department remained intact.<p/>

A28 228 <p_>However Mr Baker's deputy, the Home Office Minister, Mrs Angela
A28 229 Rumbold insisted: <quote_>"The governor had prior warning. The Home
A28 230 Secretary and I did not. If we had been told we would have done
A28 231 something."<quote/><p/>

A28 232 <p_>Responding to Mr Hattersley's calls for an inquiry and for
A28 233 publication of more of the Tumin report, Mrs Rumbold said in a

APPENDIX I

A28 234 letter to the Shadow Home Secretary last night:

A28 235

A32 1 <#FLOB:A32\><h_><p_>Strength in depth the key<p/>

A32 2 <p_><*_>black-square<*/>ATHLETICS<p/><h/>

A32 3 <p_>SPRINGHEAD HARRIERS strength in depth shone through as they
A32 4 swept to a last-ditch win over Goole Youth AC.<p/>

A32 5 <p_>Honours were even with only the youths and senior men's relays
A32 6 to come and Springhead won them both with some spectacular running
A32 7 to clinch victory by just four points, 173-169.<p/>

A32 8 <p_>Many personal bests were set and there were new club records
A32 9 from Adele Foster with 27 seconds in the under 15 girls 200m and
A32 10 for close rivals Claire Dunn, 27.1 and Jacquie Burke 27.3.<p/>

A32 11 <p_> Richard Woodmansey - the new find of the season in the senior
A32 12 men's group, set a new record in the long jump with a leap of 5.13m
A32 13 and in the youths section Paul Cooper turned his back on the track
A32 14 and leapt 6.31m in the long jump which was never bettered on the
A32 15 day.<p/>

A32 16 <p_>Young Marc Webster shone in the under 11 minor boys' shot with
A32 17 5.07m and there were two new records in the men's javelin from
A32 18 junior Craig Napper with 40.46m and from Mark Hewson with 42.54m on
A32 19 his senior debut.<p/>

A32 20 <p_>Finally, Allison English pulled out a tremendous leap of 4.31m,
A32 21 in the under 13 minor girls' long jump to set a season's best and
A32 22 then followed that up with a winning leg in the 4x100m relay which
A32 23 Springhead won in 59.1.<p/>

A32 24 <p_><*_>bullet<*/>East Hull Harriers' Peter Harrison made a winning
A32 25 comeback at the weekend.<p/>

A32 26 <p_>On Sunday he came first in the 800m in the Humberside Masters
A32 27 held at the Costello Stadium and he completed a hat-trick of wins
A32 28 by romping home in the 1500 and 800m in the 50-54 age group.<p/>

A32 29 <p_>On Saturday he claimed second place<&|>sic! he'd had in the
A32 30 East Hull Harriers Summer League.<p/>

A32 31

A32 32 <h_><p_>Lambert makes a swift return<p/>

A32 33 <p_>By Malcolm Richardson<p/>

A32 34 <p_>SEAHAWKS REPORTER<p/><h/>

A32 35 <p_>HUMBERSIDE Seahawks player-coach Dale Lambert today
A32 36 praised the fracture clinic at Hull Royal Infirmary for 'altering'
A32 37 his fiberglass cast which means he can now make his come-back in
A32 38 tonight's Pennine Cup clash with Blackburn Blackhawks at the Ice
A32 39 Arena (5.45).<p/>

A32 40 <p_><quote_>"They have been marvellous to make such adjustments to
A32 41 the cast which means I can now get a glove on"<quote/> enthused
A32 42 Lambert, who has a broken thumb and is being forced to make his
A32 43 return two weeks earlier than anticipated - and against doctor's
A32 44 orders!<p/>

A32 45 <p_><quote_>"No-one wants me to play for another couple of weeks
A32 46 but I don't see I have any alternative"<quote/> says Lambert.<p/>

A32 47 <p_><quote_>"With our guest import Ransome Durcar having this week
 A32 48 signed for Durham we just haven't been able to find a replacement -
 A32 49 and in any case I need to get back into the thick of the
 A32 50 action."<p/>

A32 51 <p_>Disappointed with much of the Seahawks' recent performances he
 A32 52 has been issuing a battle-cry this week to shake them out of their
 A32 53 summertime blues.<p/>

A32 54 <p_><quote_>"The holiday is over, it's time we all got back to
 A32 55 work"<quote/> he storms.<p/>

A32 56 <p_>Tonight the Seahawks hold an 11-4 lead from the first leg of
 A32 57 the Pennine Cup, a new challenge match between the two clubs, and
 A32 58 Lambert is using the chance to try out his fitness.<p/>

A32 59 <p_><quote_>"I've been out for a couple of weeks and I need to get
 A32 60 used to the pace of the game again,"<quote/> he says.<p/>

A32 61 <p_><quote_>"Sunday's match is much more important when we play
 A32 62 Billingham in the Autumn Cup<quote/> (5.45 at the Ice Arena).<p/>

A32 63 <p_><quote_>"The British Ice Hockey Association have given us a
 A32 64 second chance in this competition and we have to grab
 A32 65 it."<quote/><p/>

A32 66 <p_>The Seahawks were beaten 9-6 at Telford on Tuesday but the BIHA
 A32 67 overturned the result and gave the Seahawks a 5-0 win after Telford
 A32 68 illegally iced import Dan Sweeney.<p/>

A32 69 <p_>It means the Seahawks now surprisingly top the table on goal
 A32 70 difference from Nottingham, who, however, have a match in hand.<p/>

A32 71 <p_>All the signs are that the group champions will be decided on
 A32 72 the final match - when Nottingham visit Hull on September 29.<p/>

A32 73

A32 74 <h_><p_>Hull II hold on for Yorkshire League victory<p/>

A32 75 <p_><*_>black-square<*/>TABLE TENNIS<p/><h/>

A32 76 <p_>SEVEN of Hull's Yorkshire Table Tennis League sides went into
 A32 77 action last week, with five matches taking place on Humberside and
 A32 78 the Mens II and Ladies travelling to Scarborough and Leeds
 A32 79 respectively.<p/>

A32 80 <p_>Hull's Division 1 side got away to a winning start despite a
 A32 81 maximum for Ashley Hodgson for Scarborough. Dave Randerson, Ian
 A32 82 Parker and Mark Farnill each scored two victories for Hull II who
 A32 83 ran out 6-4 winners.<p/>

A32 84 <p_>Hull III 9, Keighley 1. Dave Burnham and Mark Williams (3 each)
 A32 85 and newcomer from York, Chris Haynes (2) scored well in Hull III's
 A32 86 runaway 9-1 win over Keighley.<p/>

A32 87 <p_>Leeds II 6. Hull Ladies 4. Hull Ladies, with Irene and Nicky
 A32 88 Thompson, the first mother and daughter combination to represent
 A32 89 the county both winning twice, went down 6-4 to Leeds II.<p/>

A32 90 <p_>Hull Vet 3, York 7. Mick Farnill (2), Dave Bartlett scored wins
 A32 91 as Hull Vets went down 7-3 to York. Terry Jarvis won twice as Hull
 A32 92 Vet II lost 8-2 to Bradford. Hull Vet III were 7-3 winners over

A32 93 Halifax with seven games going the distance. Alan Hedley (3), Ron
 A32 94 Wicks and Mick North (2) were in good form for Hull IV as they

APPENDIX I

A32 95 defeated Dewsbury III 8-2.<p/>

A32 96 <p_>There was considerable success for the city's young stars at
A32 97 the Final Yorkshire Junior/Cadet Trials held at Leeds over the
A32 98 weekend.<p/>

A32 99 <p_>Phil Neal, who attained a national No. 3 ranking with the
A32 100 Cadets last season, and is now in his first year as a Junior, took
A32 101 top place in the Junior Boys ahead of his closest rival Andrew
A32 102 Nicholls (Selby) with Mark Smith (Bradford) and Richard Potter
A32 103 (Leeds) taking the remaining places in the four strong squad
A32 104 eligible to go through to the National trials at Lilleshall on
A32 105 December 28.<p/>

A32 106 <p_>With the Cadets, Wayne Marsh took the last of the three
A32 107 National places available, behind Tony Hudson (Leeds) and David
A32 108 Smith (Huddersfield), thanks to a fine victory over Hudson which
A32 109 clinched his place.<p/>

A32 110 <p_>Keeping the east of the county to the fore among the girls was
A32 111 Zoe Fisher, who competed at both levels and claimed two second
A32 112 places.<p/>

A32 113 <p_>Both Neal and Miss Fisher have been named in the Yorkshire
A32 114 Junior Division 1 side to meet Clwyd at Bradford on December 1,
A32 115 with Fisher making her County debut.<p/>

A32 116 <p_>Following the trials, Marsh travelled down to St. Ives
A32 117 (Cambridgeshire) where he teamed up with Andrew Sugarman, excused
A32 118 trials by virtue of his national ranking, and Peter Marshall to
A32 119 compete in the St. Ives Invitation Team Tournament.<p/>

A32 120 <p_>Ninety Six players in 32 teams came out in the morning, and the
A32 121 Hull boys came comfortably through their group of eight, taking top
A32 122 place without the loss of a set.<p/>

A32 123 <p_>The semi-final brought yet another straight sets win over
A32 124 Brentwood, who included Stephen Joslin, two wins over Marsh to his
A32 125 credit this season, but there was to be no stopping the Hull boys
A32 126 now, and they despatched Bedford, semi-final winners over
A32 127 Stadt Tallendorf from Germany, again by the 3-0
A32 128 margin.<p/>

A32 129 <p_>With all three Hull boys returning a clean sheet, the award for
A32 130 'Player of the Tournament' was not straightforward, the decision
A32 131 finally going in favour of Sugarman following a points
A32 132 countback.<p/>

A32 133

A32 134 <h_><p_>Classy Cas again destroy the Rovers<p/>

A32 135 <p_>By John Fieldhouse<p/>

A32 136 <p_>HULL KR REPORTER<p/><h/>

A32 137 <p_>HULL KR coach George Fairbairn reckons Leeds are his favourite
A32 138 side.<p/>

A32 139 <p_>On the evidence of yesterday's clash at Craven Park, it's a
A32 140 fair bet that Castleford must currently rank as his least favourite!
A32 141 Two weeks ago, they dumped Fairbairn's local heroes out of the
A32 142 Yorkshire Cup in emphatic style.<p/>

A32 143 <p_>And yesterday, the men from Wheldon road breezed into Craven
A32 144 Park ... and proceeded to hand out a top flight lesson to Rovers
A32 145 before steaming back along the M62 with two precious points tucked
A32 146 safely in their bag.<p/>
A32 147 <p_>Rovers approached the match full of hope, especially after the
A32 148 much-needed win at Swinton last Sunday.<p/>
A32 149 <p_>But 'classy Cas' were a much tougher proposition, hardly
A32 150 surprising really as their line-up packed in seven full
A32 151 internationals.<p/>
A32 152 <p_>They possessed the power and pace when it mattered most. Rovers
A32 153 never stopped battling with rookie prop Chris Harrison setting a
A32 154 tremendous lead but on the day they lacked the know-how when - and
A32 155 where - it mattered most.<p/>
A32 156 <p_>Rovers couldn't have made a better start. Like the majority of
A32 157 games this season, they attacked strongly from the kick-off and
A32 158 this time they got vital points on the board.<p/>
A32 159 <p_>But Castleford clawed their way back into a 10-6 lead after 16
A32 160 minutes and then led 14-12 at the interval before effectively
A32 161 settling the match with two touchdowns in the opening quarter of
A32 162 the second half.<p/>
A32 163 <p_>First, power-packed loose forward Tawera
A32 164 <}_<-|>Nickau<+|>Nikau</}> pounded through some shoddy tackling to
A32 165 set up a try for fellow Kiwi international Richard
A32 166 <}_<-|>Blakburn<+|>Blackburn</}>.<p/>
A32 167 <p_>'Cas' then struck again with another long range effort, full
A32 168 back Graham Steadman sidestepping his way through another poor bout
A32 169 of tackling before sending Blackburn romping over from 25 yards
A32 170 out.<p/>
A32 171 <p_>Rovers found themselves trailing 22-12 with just 20 minutes
A32 172 remaining. They were in need of a miracle but those are in pretty
A32 173 short supply at Craven Park these days.<p/>
A32 174 <p_>At least Rovers battled until the bitter end and Castleford did
A32 175 their best to help, committing a series of handling errors while
A32 176 watching prop Keith England sin-binned after he hit-out at home sub
A32 177 Wayne Jackson at a play-the-ball.<p/>
A32 178 <p_>Rovers did have their chances but, unlike Castleford, they
A32 179 lacked the players with the authority to turn possible half-gaps
A32 180 into clear-cut openings.<p/>
A32 181 <p_>Those two second half tries may have eventually proved the
A32 182 matchwinners but Castleford always had the edge in players like Lee
A32 183 Crooks, Nikau, Steadman and Blackburn.<p/>
A32 184 <p_>Rovers, it must be said, hardly helped themselves with some
A32 185 poor tactical work, particularly in the opening half.<p/>
A32 186 <p_>When they were pinned back in their own 25, they persisted in
A32 187 trying to play their way out of trouble when what was called for
A32 188 was the 'order of the boot' - as far down field as possible.<p/>
A32 189 <p_>Five times, Rovers lost the ball inside their own 25. On two
A32 190 occasions Castleford cashed in with tries - the other three times

APPENDIX I

A32 191 Rovers just managed to keep the visitors out.<p/>
A32 192 <p_>Rovers did produce a kicking game in the second half and
A32 193 succeeded in driving Castleford back.<p/>
A32 194 <p_>For the first time in the match players like Crooks and
A32 195 Steadman looked vulnerable as they were forced to
A32 196 <_><-|>beck-pedal<+|>back-pedal<_>. By then, though, the damage
A32 197 had already been done.<p/>
A32 198 <p_>Former Hull favourite Crooks was a mighty figure for Castleford
A32 199 but his efforts were more than matched by Harrison, who produced a
A32 200 thundering display.<p/>
A32 201 <p_>There were fine efforts by fellow packmen Paul Fletcher, Andy
A32 202 Thompson and Paul Speckman while Richard Chamberlain again
A32 203 impressed in his second senior outing.<p/>
A32 204 <p_>But that all-important spark was missing behind the scrum. Half
A32 205 backs Gary Chatfield and debutante Troy McCarthy worked hard - but
A32 206 that's not enough, though, to crack sides of Castleford's
A32 207 calibre.<p/>
A32 208 <p_>The threequarters had a particularly torrid time and it was
A32 209 left to full back Mike Fletcher to often make most progress against
A32 210 a resolute defence.<p/>
A32 211 <p_>That electrifying start by the Robins was set up by a Chatfield
A32 212 touchfinder. Chamberlain took the resulting scrum against the head
A32 213 and Castleford hardly knew what hit them as they were slapped back
A32 214 onto their own line.<p/>
A32 215 <p_>The try duly came - in bizzare style. Chatfield's up and under
A32 216 sliced off his boot, and went backwards.<p/>
A32 217 <p_>McCarthy, though, gathered the ball and fed Paul Lyman who
A32 218 powered over with three defenders hanging grimly on his back.
A32 219 Fletcher goaled.<p/>
A32 220 <p_>The good start was soon just a memory as Castleford powered
A32 221 back. Dominating possession, they pressed strongly and Steadman's
A32 222 kick on the sixth tackle squirmed out of Chatfield's grasp and
A32 223 Anderson took full advantage to score.<p/>
A32 224 <p_>Steadman the provider proved to be Steadman the scorer just a
A32 225 few minutes later, crossing after yet another of his kicks caught
A32 226 Rovers flat-footed and short-handed on their own line. Crooks
A32 227 goaled.<p/>
A32 228 <p_>It says much for the spirit and character in Rovers camp that
A32 229 they hit back in the 29th minute.<p/>
A32 230 <p_>Thompson almost made the line and when Castleford were
A32 231 penalised at a scrum, a quick tap saw McCarthy send Mike Fletcher
A32 232 over beneath the posts.<p/>
A32 233
A39 1 <#FLOB:A39\><h_><p_>It's official - Manchester has a black music
A39 2 scene!<p/>
A39 3 <p_>Hot on the street<p/><h/>
A39 4 <p_>OK - as from Saturday night, courtesy of Channel 4 TV's And It
A39 5 Wasn't A Dream documentary, it's official - Manchester has a black

A39 6 music scene. But don't make the mistake when you see Saturday's
A39 7 short and by now outdated documentary, that they've covered it
A39 8 all.<p/>

A39 9 <p_>As local black poet and writer Lemn Sissay once said.
A39 10 <quote_>"That square mile or so that makes up Moss Side and Hulme
A39 11 is the most creative square mile in terms of talent in
A39 12 Britain."</quote/><p/>

A39 13 <p_>Lemn Sissay does not come from the Hulme area, he is in fact
A39 14 from Leigh, so it's at least a fairly unbiased opinion. But that
A39 15 square mile is truly brimming with talent.<p/>

A39 16 <p_>On the rap music scene people are familiar with The Ruthless
A39 17 Rap Assassins and MC Buzz B, but three young guys hot on the street
A39 18 looking for a way through are Original Fourth Generation, until
A39 19 recently going under the name Rebels In Effect.<p/>

A39 20 <p_>Stylistically they are different to both the Rap Assassins and
A39 21 MC Buzz B, but they share a common bond in that lyrically they are
A39 22 out to speak their minds and tell it like it is and maybe could and
A39 23 should be better.<p/>

A39 24 <p_>Yes, one thing rappers from this area have is plenty to rap
A39 25 about. Unemployment is high, prospects low, crime on the increase,
A39 26 opportunities on the decrease. Drugs and violence are the symptoms
A39 27 of the disease of neglect. It's anger at that neglect that is
A39 28 peppered throughout the lyrics of Original 4th Generation,
A39 29 Mancunians with an attitude and a half.<p/>

A39 30 <p_>When trying to find a reference point for this band's music
A39 31 think Curtis Mayfield and the halycon days of seventies funk. The
A39 32 best track I've heard from the Original 4th Generation is the
A39 33 superb Find Ya Mind. It's education through rap, Gil Scott Heron's
A39 34 The Revolution Will Not Be Televised for the nineties carried on a
A39 35 wave of pure funk.<p/>

A39 36 <p_>On their track, The Search For Inner Peace Through Poetry, they
A39 37 slam in with a sampled bass from the Temptation's Psychedelic Shack
A39 38 and then ease into some mellowish vibes.<p/>

A39 39 <p_>The use of special textures in the music and the fact that it's
A39 40 the rap's content rather than off-beat styles that carry the
A39 41 message through nice and clear, is due partly to Original 4th
A39 42 Generation's work with local production and song writing team
A39 43 Chapter And The Verse, but there is more to come.<p/>

A39 44 <p_>People in the music industry in Britain are slow to wake up to
A39 45 the fact that British black music is alive and kicking outside of
A39 46 London.<p/>

A39 47 <p_>The latest tactic employed by Manchester's artists on the dance
A39 48 scene is to sneak in the backdoor with white labels and create a
A39 49 buzz in the capital through the radio stations like Kiss FM and
A39 50 Jazz FM and the club scene, before anyone finds out they aren't
A39 51 from London.<p/>

A39 52 <p_>But while everyone else in this city seems to be thinking that
A39 53 until they've appeared on Top Of The Pops they haven't made it,

APPENDIX I

A39 54 Original 4th Generation , The Rap Assassins, MC Buzz B and Chapter
A39 55 And The Verse know it's the quality, originality and honesty of
A39 56 your music that really counts. <p/>
A39 57
A39 58 <h_><p_>The write way to commit murder<p/>
A39 59 <p_><quote_>"Advice and information are vital to anyone who wants
A39 60 to get into print and that is what we try to supply"<quote/><p/>
A39 61 <p_>by BERNARD SILK<p/><h/>
A39 62 <p_>YOU'RE writing a crime thriller and want to bump off a victim
A39 63 with a spectacular poisoning.<p/>
A39 64 <p_>But what substance would your killer need and in what
A39 65 quantity?<p/>
A39 66 <p_>Deadly Doses, the writers' handbook to poisons and antidotes
A39 67 supplies the necessary information (and presumably for real
A39 68 killers, too, but that's another story).<p/>
A39 69 <p_>Similarly, if your fictional murderer wishes to indulge in some
A39 70 gunplay, instant expertise is at hand via Armed and Dangerous, the
A39 71 crime writers' guide to weapons.<p/>
A39 72 <p_>They are just a couple of the 150 titles from the shelves of
A39 73 Freelance Press Services, the Salford-based agency which helps
A39 74 budding and established writers all over Britain - and indeed the
A39 75 world.<p/>
A39 76 <p_>Arthur Waite, who's 81, founded the company more than 60 years
A39 77 ago and reckons it's the country's longest-established agency of
A39 78 its type after the London School of Journalism.<p/>
A39 79 <p_>For many years now, he's been helping writers to get their work
A39 80 into print with the aid of his daughter Saundra.<p/>
A39 81 <p_>But it all started for Arthur when he became a founder member
A39 82 of the Manchester and District Table Tennis League in the 1920s.<p/>
A39 83 <p_>He proved such a whizz at the sport that he was soon playing
A39 84 for the England team. <p/>
A39 85 <p_>That led to articles for national newspapers (no, he didn't use
A39 86 ghostwriters) - and Arthur went on to pen two big-selling books
A39 87 about table tennis.<p/>
A39 88 <h_><p_>Eagle comic<p/><h/>
A39 89 <p_>Soon he had extended his activities to writing children's
A39 90 stories which were featured in many publications of the time, and
A39 91 was publishing a popular children's magazine The Merry Go Round,
A39 92 later to be incorporated into the legendary Eagle comic.<p/>
A39 93 <p_>These days, he still runs a correspondance course of writing
A39 94 for children, as well as publishing the Freelance Market News.<p/>
A39 95 <p_>Arthur explains: <quote_>"It's a monthly newsletter for
A39 96 freelance writers and photographers, keeping them up to date with
A39 97 what's going on in the world of newspapers and magazines.<p/>
A39 98 <p_>"It deals with both fiction and general interest articles.
A39 99 Editors and publishers tell us when they are starting new
A39 100 publications, and people in the business let us know the latest on
A39 101 who's buying what.<p/>

A39 102 <p_>"We mention about 60 or 70 markets for writers each month, some
A39 103 which they might never find out about in the ordinary run of
A39 104 things.<p/>

A39 105 <p_>"And there's an overseas supplement every three months which
A39 106 gives the same information about foreign markets - we get that
A39 107 through contacts in many countries.<p/>

A39 108 <p_>"Our clients range from teenagers to pensioners, and from
A39 109 complete beginners to established writers who use us to find work.
A39 110 Some markets are constantly diminishing as others are growing so
A39 111 it's vital to be in the know."<quote/><p/>

A39 112 <p_>Saundrea, who began as an advertising copywriter and later
A39 113 joined her father in the business, reckons the service is unique.
A39 114 She is editor of Freelance Market news.<p/>

A39 115 <p_><quote_>"I don't think that anyone else supplies this sort of
A39 116 information on the scale that we do, and we also stock what is
A39 117 probably the biggest library of writers' self-help books in
A39 118 Britain.<p/>

A39 119 <p_>"They deal with every conceivable sort of writing - crime,
A39 120 romance, horror, novel-writing, poetry, TV scriptwriting ... plus
A39 121 specialist advice books like Deadly Doses."<quote/><p/>

A39 122 <p_>Freelance Market News has a circulation of around 2,000 across
A39 123 Britain, Europe, America, Australia - there are even Japanese
A39 124 subscribers - and there is constant feedback from the writers
A39 125 themselves.<p/>

A39 126 <p_><quote_>"Some write to tell us of their successes. It's very
A39 127 satisfying to get an excited letter from someone who has just sold
A39 128 an article or even succeeded in getting a book accepted by a
A39 129 publisher,"<quote/> says Arthur.<p/>

A39 130 <p_><quote_>"Many of our clients are published authors of
A39 131 thrillers, romances or short stories and we have a file of
A39 132 testimonials from people we have helped."<quote/><p/>

A39 133 <p_>Sometimes the agency has to stick up for its clients in more
A39 134 practical fashion.<p/>

A39 135 <p_><quote_>"We mention magazines which are good payers - and bad
A39 136 payers - in Freelance Market News,"<quote/> says Saundrea.<p/>

A39 137 <p_><quote_>"If we highlight a bad payer it sometimes seems to spur
A39 138 them into bucking up the cash flow to the writers.<p/>

A39 139 <p_>"Now and again we will chivvy a slow-paying magazine with a
A39 140 letter on behalf of a specific writer and it's surprising how often
A39 141 it gets results."<quote/><p/>

A39 142

A39 143 <h_><p_>Manchester is gearing up for the city's annual arts
A39 144 jamboree and for the first time it's got the 'International' tag -
A39 145 so will the world sit up and take notice?<p/>

A39 146 <p_>Festival fever<p/>

A39 147 <p_>by RACHEL PUGH<p/><h/>

A39 148 <p_>IT'S starting with fireworks and, thanks to a new vital
A39 149 ingredient, festival organisers expect it will more than explode

APPENDIX I

A39 150 onto the European arts scene.<p/>

A39 151 <p_>For collaborators in Manchester's annual arts festival, which
A39 152 starts on August 31 until September 30, have for the first time
A39 153 taken the step of calling it 'International'.<p/>

A39 154 <p_>Television is the new addition to a formula which they believe
A39 155 will make culture vultures the world over sit up and take notice.
A39 156 They hope, with time, it will prove as big a draw as anything
A39 157 offered at Edinburgh or Salzburg.<p/>

A39 158 <p_>Granada Television has invested pounds600,000 in the event and
A39 159 is joining the two main sponsors Manchester City Council and
A39 160 Central Manchester Development Corporation to transform it into the
A39 161 country's only Festival of Arts and Television.<p/>

A39 162 <p_>A string of international stars of music, theatre and
A39 163 literature and a rich hinterland of fringe events will attract
A39 164 audiences from a wide area. But what makes this festival different
A39 165 is the 15 hours of coverage - two of them nationally shown - which
A39 166 Granada is planning for this year.<p/>

A39 167 <p_>Granada's head of art, William Burdett-Coutts, who started the
A39 168 Edinburgh assembly rooms, believes the innovations are crucial in
A39 169 Manchester festival's search for international status.<p/>

A39 170 <p_>He said: <quote_>"Manchester has got to
A39 171 <}_-<|>develope<+|>develop<}/> a particular character for its
A39 172 festival and use it from its sales point. There is no point in
A39 173 creating a festival just for the sake of getting a few people
A39 174 together.<p/>

A39 175 <h|>Valuable

A39 176 <p_><quote_>"A festival has to be more than quick entertainment. It
A39 177 has to be part of the strategy for a city's long-term economic
A39 178 development."<quote/><p/>

A39 179 <p_>In future years, as it establishes itself there are plans to
A39 180 increase television coverage and involve the making of videos, to
A39 181 provide a valuable new area of operation for the industry and to
A39 182 attract more international names and money to the city.<p/>

A39 183 <p_>Festival director, Phil Jones, is convinced that the festival
A39 184 has what it takes: <quote_>"It's an internationally credible
A39 185 festival, with internationally credible events. There's something
A39 186 in it for everybody."<quote/><p/>

A39 187 <p_>There is no shortage of big names with artists like the
A39 188 Lab<*_>e-grave<*/>que sisters (appearing with the
A39 189 Hall<*_>e-acute<*/> on September 8 in a concert sponsored by the
A39 190 <tf_>Manchester Evening News<tf/>) the Medici and the Brodsky
A39 191 string quartets, the Fairer Sax, Miriam Stoppard and pianist Imogen
A39 192 Cooper.<p/>

A39 193 <p_>They are also joined by a whole string of lesser known
A39 194 performers from abroad like the anarchic, violent and raunchy
A39 195 circus troupe Archaos, from France, Jamaican heavyweight singer
A39 196 Shabba Ranks and Jaleo Flamenco from Spain, to give the festival a
A39 197 truly international flavour.<p/>

A39 198 <p_>Events like the Festival of Manchester Writing, which coincides
A39 199 with the main event, have been brought under its umbrella.<p/>

A39 200 <p_>A glance at the festival's history reveals that it has been
A39 201 going in some form, developing from the organ festival for the past
A39 202 17 years. Only in the last five years has it expanded to produce a
A39 203 comprehensive programme across the spectrum of the arts.<p/>

A39 204 <p_>Local events involving artists from Manchester's rich and
A39 205 diverse ethnic communities have always featured largely in the
A39 206 programme. This year is no exception when punters can sample
A39 207 anything from the Chinese evening catered for by the Yang Sing
A39 208 restaurant or the rhythms of Manchester heavy reggae band Dread and
A39 209 Dread at Band on the Wall, to the Green Room's review of
A39 210 Manchester's African community.<p/>

A39 211 <p_>Phil Jones said: <quote_>"It has always been an accessible,
A39 212 populist festival with a big emphasis on the community."</quote/><p/>

A39 213 <h|>Reputations

A39 214 <p_>Cheltenham, Glynderbourne, Aldeburgh - all big names. But they
A39 215 depend little on local resources. They have won their reputations
A39 216 by drawing people from outside in.<p/>

A39 217 <p_>But now Manchester is trying to gain a world reputation. There
A39 218 was last year's unsuccessful bid to host the 1996 Olympics, for
A39 219 which the Arts Festival became the Olympic Festival, complete with
A39 220 stars of the calibre of opera soprano Kiri Te Kanawa. Undaunted it
A39 221 is also trying for the 2000 games.<p/>

A39 222 <p_>The latest target for Manchester is to be accepted as City of
A39 223 Culture 1994 - the year selected for a celebration of theatre and
A39 224 drama. The city has put in a nomination which, if successful, would
A39 225 win it pounds250,000 of Arts Council funding. Festival organisers
A39 226 hope that its entry to international class will provide some
A39 227 leverage, to add to the long-standing tradition of theatre.<p/>

A39 228 <p_>Phil Jones said: <quote_>"It will not be the be-all and end-all
A39 229 of our bid, but it will certainly make a difference."</quote/><p/>

A39 230 <p_>The day art-hungry Sheilas and Bruces are seen boarding jumbos
A39 231 in Melbourne in droves bound for Manchester, the city's festival
A39 232 organisers will truly be able to boast they have achieved their
A39 233 aim.<p/>

A39 234

A42 1 <#FLOB:A42\><h_><p_>Ex-chairman Roger bows out of political life<p/>

A42 2 <p_>By ANNE EDWARDS<p/><h/>

A42 3 <p_>FORMER chairman of Buckinghamshire County Council, Roger
A42 4 Parker-Jervis of Great Hampden, the member for Naphill, has
A42 5 announced his retirement from county council at the next election
A42 6 in 1993.<p/>

A42 7 <p_>Approaching 60, Roger has retired as land agent for the Hampden
A42 8 Estate, a job which he and his father George held in succession for
A42 9 more than 50 years. He intends to spend his retirement "doing all
A42 10 the things I like doing - particularly painting." He and his wife
A42 11 Diana returned in March from a trip to visit one of their two sons

APPENDIX I

A42 12 in Australia, which explains much of his absence from County Hall
A42 13 and the increasingly rare opportunities to hear the cogent speeches
A42 14 for which he is well-known.<p/>

A42 15 <p_>The man who personally took on central Government Ministers
A42 16 over the lack of support grant for Buckinghamshire when he was
A42 17 chairman from '81 to '85, says he now has <quote_>"a splendid
A42 18 detachment from the rhetoric of politics."<quote/><p/>

A42 19 <p_>He told us: <quote_>"I do understand how ex-Prime Ministers
A42 20 feel, but it is much better to let those who are fully involved get
A42 21 on with the job. A lot of councillors put in an enormous amount of
A42 22 work - I used to myself at one time, three or four full days a
A42 23 week."<quote/> He is, he adds: <quote_>"A very great supporter of
A42 24 chairman Mrs Miscampbell."<quote/><p/>

A42 25 <p_>His views are strong on local government review. Local
A42 26 government has been so messed around that it really needs radical
A42 27 reappraisals, he says. <quote_>"It is a terrible, terrible mess.
A42 28 This is not a criticism of those who serve on local government, but
A42 29 I am highly critical of what the Conservative Government has done
A42 30 to emasculate local freedom of choice and local
A42 31 taxation."<quote/><p/>

A42 32 <p_>Roger feels that local government review will not succeed,
A42 33 unless it is by partisan agreement as to how local government
A42 34 should operate for the foreseeable future. He fears the politicians
A42 35 may make matters no better, as with the council tax - merely moving
A42 36 from one pretty disastrous area into another.<p/>

A42 37 <p_><quote_>"Now you have entered the realms of the paid councillor
A42 38 where people are getting modest remuneration for a lot of work, do
A42 39 we need so many members?"<quote/> he says. <quote_>"Should we not
A42 40 have unitary authorities for Buckinghamshire that has, say, 20
A42 41 people on it, and pay them properly, with an elected chief
A42 42 executive.<p/>

A42 43 <p_>"Messing around with the present systems is wrong. We must wipe
A42 44 the board clean have a radical review."<quote/><p/>

A42 45

A42 46 <h_><p_>Victoria cuts a dash<p/><h/>

A42 47 <p_>THE robe worn by Victoria Dashwood at her christening was used
A42 48 by her grandfather, Sir Francis, at his baptism.<p/>

A42 49 <p_>Victoria Lucinda Dashwood, first child of Lucinda and Edward
A42 50 Dashwood, was christened on Saturday at the church of St Lawrence,
A42 51 West Wycombe. The Rev Michael Staines, vicar of West Wycombe,
A42 52 performed the service attended by immediate family and a small
A42 53 number of friends.<p/>

A42 54 <p_>Flowers in the shape of a 'V' decorated the church and the
A42 55 hymns All Things Bright and Beautiful and O Jesus I have Promised
A42 56 were sung.<p/>

A42 57 <p_>Baby Victoria, Sir Francis' first grand-daughter, is named
A42 58 after Edward's mother, Lady Victoria, who died in 1976. Victoria
A42 59 behaved perfectly all afternoon, but did the expected thing at the

A42 60 baptism - cried and splashed the vicar with water.<p/>
A42 61 <p_>Lucinda wore a navy dress with white polka dots white jacket
A42 62 and white feathered hat for the occasion.<p/>
A42 63 <p_>The christening was followed by a tea at West Wycombe House.<p/>
A42 64 <p_>Godparents are Edward's sister Caroline, Mungo Tennant, who was
A42 65 Edward's best man at his wedding, Geordie Kitston and Alexandra De
A42 66 Ferranti.<p/>
A42 67
A42 68 <h_><p_>First aider gets award<p/><h/>
A42 69 <p_>NURSE Joan Dawson has been awarded one of the highest awards in
A42 70 the Order of St John.<p/>
A42 71 <p_>Joan 55, of The Meadows, Flackwell Heath, was presented with
A42 72 the award of officer sister by the Lord Prior, Lord Grey, at a
A42 73 ceremony at Clerkenwell gate.<p/>
A42 74 <p_>She said: <quote_>"It's for continuing work with the order of
A42 75 St John. I have been doing it for 15 years now. It's quite
A42 76 difficult to get - you have to be put forward by somebody and
A42 77 accepted by the order."<quote/><p/>
A42 78 <p_>Many of the people who work in and around Heathrow airport have
A42 79 been taught first aid techniques by Joan, who works in the Civil
A42 80 Aviation Centre at Feltham in Middlesex.<p/>
A42 81
A42 82 <h_><p_>Tragic Maxine's big night out<p/>
A42 83 <p_>By JULIAN BRYANT<p/><h/>
A42 84 <p_>FRIENDS and well-wishers rallied round to give the wife of
A42 85 comatose John Smith a memorable birthday treat.<p/>
A42 86 <p_>Maxine Smith, of Hillview Road, High Wycombe, will celebrate
A42 87 her 35th birthday next Wednesday without her husband who is being
A42 88 cared for at Wycombe General Hospital. John, 38, was in a road
A42 89 accident on April 19 and has never regained consciousness.<p/>
A42 90 <p_>On Monday, Maxine was joined by her daughter Louise, ten, to
A42 91 celebrate her birthday with a night out at the London Palladium.<p/>
A42 92 <p_>They went to see Jason Donovan in the musical Joseph and the
A42 93 Amazing Technicolor Dreamcoat after friends collected the money for
A42 94 the tickets and other treats.<p/>
A42 95 <p_>Organiser Irene Clarke, of Old Forge Close, High Wycombe, had
A42 96 the idea when she found out from Louise that the birthday was
A42 97 coming up and that they both wanted to see the show.<p/>
A42 98 <p_>Harrison and Sons Ltd, Mr Smith's employer, made a large
A42 99 contribution to the fund which was also added to by friends,
A42 100 neighbours and also Irene's husband, Colin, who runs C. Clarke
A42 101 Property Maintenance.<p/>
A42 102 <p_>A1 Taxis waived the profit when they provided a luxurious Volvo
A42 103 to drive them in style to and from the theatre.<p/>
A42 104 <p_>Maxine and Louise were given a big send-off and were presented
A42 105 with flowers and chocolates. They were also accompanied by Irene's
A42 106 daughter Nichola, 16.<p/>
A42 107 <p_>Afterwards, Maxine said that although she was a David Essex

APPENDIX I

A42 108 fan, she had been impressed by Jason.<p/>
A42 109 <p_><quote_>"I think he was brilliant. I screamed. Louise was
A42 110 gobsmacked. When we were driving home on the Westway, the girls
A42 111 were on cloud nine because Jason Donovan was singing on the
A42 112 radio.<p/>
A42 113 <p_>"I was very touched when I was given the tickets,"<quote/> she
A42 114 said.<p/>
A42 115 <p_>She added that her husband's condition had not changed
A42 116 significantly.<p/>
A42 117 <p_><quote_>"I am just praying. It is a long ordeal,"<quote/> she
A42 118 said.<p/>
A42 119 <p_>The couple's fifteenth wedding anniversary is on July 9.<p/>
A42 120
A42 121 <h_><p_>Holly the owl wings her way home<p/>
A42 122 <p_>Owners reunited with pet<p/>
A42 123 <p_>By STAFF REPORTER<p/><h/>
A42 124 <p_>A LOST barn owl has been reclaimed by its owners after they saw
A42 125 a story about it in the Bucks Free Press.<p/>
A42 126 <p_>Teri Godfrey was devastated when her year-old owl Holly went
A42 127 missing last Sunday - she had reared the bird by hand from when it
A42 128 was two weeks old.<p/>
A42 129 <p_>Holly escaped while Teri was trying to teach her how to fly,
A42 130 and turned up in Margaret Oliver's garage in Fernside, Hazlemere,
A42 131 four days later.<p/>
A42 132 <p_><quote_>"We looked around for her and kept leaving food
A42 133 out,"<quote/> said Teri, who lives in Hazlemere.<p/>
A42 134 <p_><quote_>"I was really in tears because we hand-reared her from
A42 135 a chick."<quote/><p/>
A42 136 <p_>Teri added that for future flying lessons Holly would be on a
A42 137 line.<p/>
A42 138 <p_><quote_>"Once you have had them and fed them yourself they
A42 139 wouldn't be able to survive very long in the wild,"<quote/> she
A42 140 said.<p/>
A42 141
A42 142 <h_><p_>What a Carry On<p/><h/>
A42 143 <p_>CARRY On star Barbara Windsor made a 500-mile round trip to
A42 144 bowl the first ball in a charity cricket match - only for rain to
A42 145 stop play.<p/>
A42 146 <p_>Winchmore Hill Cricket Club was hoping to raise money for the
A42 147 Imperial Cancer Research Fund but incessant rain on Saturday caused
A42 148 cancellation of the match.<p/>
A42 149 <p_>Barbara, who owns a pub and restaurant in Winchmore Hill, made
A42 150 a dash from Bradford to get to the game on Sunday before returning
A42 151 to Newcastle where she is appearing at the Theatre Royal in the
A42 152 popular musical Guys and Dolls.<p/>
A42 153 <p_>Chairman of Winchmore Hill Cricket Pavilion Club, Derek Sears,
A42 154 who organised the event, was not however deterred by the wash
A42 155 out.<p/>

A42 156 <p_><quote_>"It was very big disappointment,"</quote_> he said, but
A42 157 added: <quote_>"We will do one next year. You cannot have two days
A42 158 like that surely? It was the worst day they have had for three
A42 159 years."</quote_><p/>
A42 160 <p_>But despite the weather, the fundraiser is still expected to
A42 161 make some money from an evening Barn Dance and food sold in the
A42 162 marquee put up at the pitch.<p/>
A42 163 <p_>Two hundred people crammed into the marquee and out of the rain
A42 164 to watch a celebrity darts match.<p/>
A42 165
A42 166 <h_><p_>John dons the robes of office<p/><h/>
A42 167 <p_>FORMER coroner John Roberts stood before the Lord Chancellor
A42 168 this week to be sworn in as a judge.<p/>
A42 169 <p_>He and wife Patricia went to the House of Lords on Tuesday
A42 170 after Mr Roberts resigned as south Buckinghamshire Coroner the
A42 171 previous day.<p/>
A42 172 <p_>Mr Roberts, 56, has had to resign from everything, including
A42 173 being a managing partner at Winter-Taylor solicitors in High
A42 174 Wycombe, to be completely impartial.<p/>
A42 175 <p_>He is already a recorder in crown and county courts but being a
A42 176 judge on the Thames Valley circuit is a prestigious step up.<p/>
A42 177 <p_>His coroner's officer PC Dennis Cannon said it had been a
A42 178 privilege to work for Mr Roberts and he would be missed.<p/>
A42 179
A42 180 <h_><p_>Skies open for Astronomer Heather<p/><h/>
A42 181 <p_>THE heavens opened when TV astronomer Heather Cooper visited
A42 182 the Wycombe Astronomical Society last week.<p/>
A42 183 <p_>Heather was due to lay the foundation stone for the society's
A42 184 new observatory but rain forced organisers to abandon the ceremony
A42 185 last week.<p/>
A42 186 <p_>Undeterred by the weather conditions, Heather, who is the
A42 187 group's president, still managed to help members celebrate their
A42 188 tenth anniversary last week when she cut the birthday cake at
A42 189 Woodrow High House, Woodrow, Amersham.<p/>
A42 190 <p_>Shaun Taylor, who started up the group, said despite not being
A42 191 able to lay the stone Heather had promised to return to see how the
A42 192 building work was progressing.<p/>
A42 193 <p_>He said: <quote_>"Because of the rain it was not ideal and we
A42 194 also had to cancel the concrete. We are hoping to finish the
A42 195 observatory this year or early next year."</quote_><p/>
A42 196
A42 197 <h_><p_>Duchess boosts Brenda's recovery<p/><h/>
A42 198 <p_>THE Duchess of Kent brightened up 70-year-old Brenda Martin's
A42 199 day when she stopped for a long chat during a day hospice visit on
A42 200 Friday.<p/>
A42 201 <p_>Brenda received a much-needed boost to help her recover from
A42 202 illness and went home on Tuesday to Dene Wood, Totteridge, with a
A42 203 big smile on her face.<p/>

APPENDIX I

A42 204 <p_><quote_>"Brenda has been in the home on two occasions. She was
A42 205 absolutely delighted to meet the Duchess,"<quote/> said matron
A42 206 Marilyn Cottrell, from Conigre, Chinnor.<p/>
A42 207 <p_><quote_>"The Duchess took a real interest in how Brenda was
A42 208 feeling and what treatment she had received here and how she had
A42 209 benefited.<p/>
A42 210 <p_>"I saw her on Tuesday and she was still bright-eyed over the
A42 211 visit. it was a real high spot of the day - it really gave her a
A42 212 boost.<quote/><p/>
A42 213 <p_>Marilyn invited the Duchess to Sue Ryder Home at Nettlebed when
A42 214 she heard she was coming to live in the village.<p/>
A42 215
A42 216 <h_><p_>Prize pupils get profit<p/>
A42 217 <p_>By JUDY WARSCHAUER<p/><h/>
A42 218 <p_>PLAYING for Profit 1991 ended in grand style on Tuesday with
A42 219 the prize-giving at Equity&Law.<p/>
A42 220 <p_>High Wycombe Mayor Val Letheren and Bucks Free Press editor Tim
A42 221 Blott presented the prizes to the winners of the schools'
A42 222 competition, organised through the High Wycombe Education Commerce
A42 223 and Industry Partnership.<p/>
A42 224 <p_>This year's theme was Caring through Profit with the 21 teams,
A42 225 all in the fourth year, taking part being set the the task of
A42 226 designing an aid for use by the disabled.<p/>
A42 227 <p_>Peter Moss, personnel general mangager at Equity&Law, welcoming
A42 228 the guests, explained Playing for Profit was one of the links
A42 229 existing between industrialists and schools to promote awareness in
A42 230 this area.<p/>
A42 231 <p_>"The teams perform a real task with an end product, with a time
A42 232 limit which produces a vivid experience and one they will
A42 233 remember," said Mr Moss.<p/>
A42 234 <p_>For the first time the partnership introduced a cup for the
A42 235 winning team to be kept for a year.<p/>
A42 236 <p_>Overall winner: John Hampden Grammar School which received
A42 237 pounds500 for the school, and pounds25 and a certificate for each
A42 238 team member; 2nd: Baconsfield High School which received pounds350
A42 239 for the school, and pounds20 and a certificate for each team
A42 240 member; 3rd: Wycombe High School which received pounds200 for the
A42 241 school, and pounds15 and a certificate for each team member;
A42 242 winners runners-up competition: Wycombe Abbey which received
A42 243 pounds100 for the school and pounds10 and a certificate for each
A42 244 team member.<p/>
A42 245
B01 1 <#FLOB:B01\><h_><p_>Pseudo-realism in Peking<p/><h/>
B01 2 <p_>THE Prime Minister's rating is up in the polls. This may owe
B01 3 much to the alertness with which John Major has seized his
B01 4 opportunity to visit Washington and Moscow and portray himself on
B01 5 television and in the Press as a world statesman, hobnobbing on
B01 6 equal terms with the mighty of the earth, though it is not clear

B01 7 exactly what these lightning visits, which cannot have been
B01 8 carefully prepared, will have achieved.<p/>
B01 9 <p_>Mr Major cannot be accused of opportunism in making his third
B01 10 superpower visit to Peking. That was arranged long before the
B01 11 hardline Communists in Moscow made their despairing bid to turn
B01 12 back the tide of history. No doubt the Prime Minister would
B01 13 privately be happier if he were not today shaking hands with the
B01 14 Chinese leaders. These are the men who repressed the movement for
B01 15 democracy in Tiananmen Square two years ago with just that
B01 16 ruthlessness which the Soviet Communists, in their moment of trial,
B01 17 could not summon. What will Mr Major feel as he inspects an honour
B01 18 guard in that square, the symbol of the Chinese government's
B01 19 indifference to the principles of human rights that he upholds in
B01 20 the Soviet Union?<p/>
B01 21 <p_>The official justification is couched in terms of
B01 22 <tf>realpolitik. Like it or not, the briefers murmur, China is
B01 23 there, and so are its rulers, and we must deal with them. And then
B01 24 there is Hong Kong. In 1997 China takes over, and the transfer of
B01 25 power will be even harder if Peking is not kept sweet. Douglas
B01 26 Hurd, the Foreign Secretary, argued in <tf_>The Independent on
B01 27 Sunday<tf/> that <quote_>"a visit by the Prime Minister does not
B01 28 confer our seal of approval"<quote/>, and he was back at the old
B01 29 stand on radio yesterday: Tiananmen Square was ghastly, but we must
B01 30 not isolate China.<p/>
B01 31 <p_>Mr Worldly Wiseman's advice should always be closely examined;
B01 32 there is such a thing as pseudo-realism. According to Western human
B01 33 rights organisations, some 1,000 demonstrators were mowed down in
B01 34 Tiananmen Square, and in spite of cosmetic releases it is plain
B01 35 that thousands of members of the democracy movement are still in
B01 36 prison, some of them in abominable conditions. Torture, according
B01 37 to reliable reports, is widespread. At least 49 dissidents have
B01 38 been executed; interestingly, it is the workers and the peasants
B01 39 who have paid for protest with their lives, while the students and
B01 40 the intellectuals have been less severely punished. Roman Catholic
B01 41 and Protestant missionaries, those who have helped run an
B01 42 'underground railway' to spirit dissidents out to Hong Kong, and
B01 43 Tibetan and Muslim protesters have all suffered.<p/>
B01 44 <p_>In the world's eyes, Mr Major does himself little good by
B01 45 hastening to shake hands with the authors of all this misery. Nor
B01 46 will he do himself much good in their eyes. China's ageing despots
B01 47 are hard men, hardened by decades of struggle and, yes, isolation.
B01 48 They will interpret Mr Major's visit as evidence of Britain's
B01 49 weakness, of British cynicism in denouncing human rights violations
B01 50 but being more concerned about the contracts to build Hong Kong's
B01 51 new airport and the survival of Hong Kong's capital markets. Nor is
B01 52 it true that the alternative to endorsing these ruthless Communist
B01 53 tyrannosaurs is to isolate them; in a world where Communist
B01 54 dictatorship is retreat, it is they who would be isolating

APPENDIX I

B01 55 themselves if Mr Major did not give them spurious
B01 56 respectability.<p/>

B01 57

B01 58 <h_><p_>What is the TUC there for?<p/><h/>

B01 59 <p_>IT IS a quarter of a century since the late Lord Woodcock, then
B01 60 general secretary of the Trades Union Congress, asked his
B01 61 colleagues: <quote_>"What are we here for?"<quote/> George
B01 62 Woodcock, that rare creature, the genuine working class man who was
B01 63 also an intellectual of the first rank, was rightly worried about
B01 64 how the movement would respond, after a long period of Conservative
B01 65 rule, to the demands of Harold Wilson's government. But, implicit
B01 66 in his appeal was the widely held belief that the TUC could play a
B01 67 powerful and constructive role in the nation's affairs.<p/>

B01 68 <p_>This belief is now open to question. Twenty-five years on, in
B01 69 Glasgow this week, TUC delegates are once again preparing
B01 70 themselves for a general election that they hope will result in the
B01 71 return of a Labour government. The unspoken question facing them is
B01 72 even more fundamental than that posed by Lord Woodcock. Does the
B01 73 TUC - can the TUC - serve any further, useful function? Or should
B01 74 the carthorse finally be put out to grass?<p/>

B01 75 <p_>The question is more urgent because of the failure of the
B01 76 conference called by the TUC in May to seek to define a new purpose
B01 77 for the federal body. The meeting had been rendered inevitable by
B01 78 the publicly expressed anxieties of two of the biggest unions, the
B01 79 Transport and General Workers and the General, Municipal and
B01 80 Boilermakers. Their criticisms reflected a widespread belief among
B01 81 affiliates that the TUC has not come to terms with the changes of
B01 82 the past decade, or with its own diminished role on the political
B01 83 and industrial stage. The most obvious of these changes has been
B01 84 the discrediting of the corporatist approach to the national
B01 85 governance. It was not only Margaret Thatcher who had grown
B01 86 disenchanted with incomes policies, national economic plans and the
B01 87 rest. So had the electorate. John Major shares the views of his
B01 88 predecessor, as does Neil Kinnock, who goes out of his way to
B01 89 signal his distance from the unions.<p/>

B01 90 <p_>Thatcherite reforms, which Mr Kinnock would not abandon,
B01 91 however much the TUC old guard huffs and puffs this week, further
B01 92 reduced the clout of politically motivated union barons. They did
B01 93 so by making it easier for moderate, rank-and-file members to have
B01 94 their say in an orderly, individual and secret manner about the
B01 95 attitudes adopted by their leaders. In any case, there is little
B01 96 point in the TUC lobbying a government that resolutely refuses to
B01 97 be lobbied - and less point in calling political strikes (Days of
B01 98 Action, as the TUC called them) if they are ignored by union
B01 99 members and Cabinet ministers alike.<p/>

B01 100 <p_>Ultimately, however, the TUC's crisis of purpose is a function
B01 101 of the changing nature of its affiliates. Mergers mean that the
B01 102 overwhelming majority of trade unionists are already members of a

B01 103 handful of large super<? _>-<?/>unions, well able to fight their
 B01 104 respective corners. This centralising tendency will continue. These
 B01 105 giant unions define their own political agendas, conduct their own
 B01 106 research, undertake their own publicity and lobbying in Brussels as
 B01 107 well as Westminster, and offer the services (cut-price insurance,
 B01 108 cheap holidays, bulk-purchased cars and the like) that the highly
 B01 109 competitive new unionism has to provide if it is to survive. If the
 B01 110 TUC is unable to define a role, necessarily modest, and compatible
 B01 111 with the new unionism, it will gradually wither away.<p/>

B01 112

B01 113 <h _><p _>A Soviet menu for all tastes<p/><h/>

B01 114 <p _>TWO WEEKS ago the Soviet Union completed the task of breaking
 B01 115 with its past, which had occupied it for several painful years. Now
 B01 116 it is turning its attention to the future, where two extremes lie
 B01 117 in wait. On the one hand, its enormous human and material resources
 B01 118 give it the potential to become a wealthy and successful extension
 B01 119 of Europe. On the other, its unresolved ethnic tensions and
 B01 120 inexperience in democracy could drag it down into conflict and
 B01 121 misery.<p/>

B01 122 <p _>The auguries at the moment point tentatively in the more
 B01 123 hopeful direction. Yesterday's meeting of the Congress of People's
 B01 124 Deputies was skilfully handled, to avert the threatened revolt of
 B01 125 the old guard. The meeting was presented with a plan designed to be
 B01 126 all things to all people. The republics get their independence but
 B01 127 the union is preserved. Precise details to be worked out later.

B01 128 This is independence <* _>a-grave<*/> la carte, with each republic
 B01 129 invited to select its own arrangements from the menu. In essence it
 B01 130 is a holding operation, but none the worse for that.<p/>

B01 131 <p _>For the Soviet people the plan offers reassurance that a single
 B01 132 economic space will be preserved, to minimise the inevitable
 B01 133 disruption and accelerate <quote _>"radical economic
 B01 134 reform"<quote/>. There is also an appeal to the republics to grant
 B01 135 equal rights to all their citizens and to protect the rights of
 B01 136 minorities. The future peace of the region will depend on the
 B01 137 extent to which such rights are observed.<p/>

B01 138 <p _>The outside world will be reassured by the plan to keep in
 B01 139 being a central authority responsible for defence and international
 B01 140 obligations, including treaties. The Congress is specifically asked
 B01 141 to confirm <quote _>"strict observations of all international
 B01 142 agreements and obligations of the Soviet Union, including the
 B01 143 question of arms cuts and control as well as foreign economic
 B01 144 obligations."<quote/><p/>

B01 145 <p _>Foreign governments will also be relieved that a role has been
 B01 146 preserved for Mikhail Gorbachev for the time being. While his
 B01 147 powers will be limited under the plan, he may be slightly more
 B01 148 secure in that he will probably be spared the need to face direct
 B01 149 election. The union authority will consist of councils nominated by
 B01 150 the republics, which will want to keep the choice of chairman in

APPENDIX I

B01 151 their own hands. They may, of course, decide on someone other than
B01 152 Mr Gorbachev, but presumably he will be given a chance to prove
B01 153 himself in the important role of manager, co-ordinator and
B01 154 conciliator.<p/>

B01 155 <p_>But the plan amounts, for the present, to no more than words.
B01 156 It consists of proposals, appeals and principles that have yet to
B01 157 be tested. At the moment it does not embrace republics that want
B01 158 full independence, the number of which may yet increase - or even
B01 159 diminish, if the new arrangements come to look attractive. There
B01 160 are some apparent contradictions. For instance, the republics are
B01 161 encouraged to seek membership of the United Nations, although the
B01 162 union is to remain responsible for foreign relations. Uncertainty
B01 163 also surrounds the armed forces, which are to be in some sense
B01 164 under central control while also subject to the authority of the
B01 165 republics in which they are stationed.<p/>

B01 166 <p_>Nevertheless, the plan offers a hopeful framework for the
B01 167 future, and something to hold on to while working out the next
B01 168 steps. It brings at least conceptual order to what had begun to
B01 169 look like pure confusion. Good news has to be celebrated while it
B01 170 lasts.<p/>

B01 171

B01 172 <h_><p_>The influence of David Owen<p/><h/>

B01 173 <p_>DAVID OWEN'S planned departure from party politics has been
B01 174 accompanied by harsh comments from many of his erstwhile
B01 175 colleagues. Lord Jenkins wrote in his memoirs of the former's
B01 176 <quote_>"sheer abrasiveness"<quote/>, adding: <quote_>"I have never
B01 177 tried to work closely with anyone with whom it was so difficult to
B01 178 talk things out."<quote/> Sir David Steel commented in <tf_>The
B01 179 Times<tf/> yesterday: <quote_>"He [Dr Owen] could not accept that
B01 180 there is more to politics than simply holding office."<quote/><p/>

B01 181 <p_>These judgements are at the same time perceptive, partial and
B01 182 prejudiced. Dr Owen remains an attractive personality, both to
B01 183 those who saw him on television or on public platforms - and to
B01 184 many of those who come into casual contact with him on private
B01 185 occasions. However, his abrasiveness, his arrogance, his short
B01 186 tempers and his refusal to suffer fools gladly were real. They came
B01 187 to serve him ill in his relationships with close colleagues.<p/>
B01 188 <p_>As the crisis of the Seventies and Eighties receded and the
B01 189 two-party system reasserted itself, Dr Owen was pushed to the
B01 190 margins. This process was all the more pronounced because he found
B01 191 necessary and honourable compromise distasteful - particularly when
B01 192 dealing with allies. Yet, paradoxically, Dr Owen could compromise,
B01 193 in the limited sense that he was always prepared to greet his
B01 194 opponents with outstretched arms if, in his opinion, they got
B01 195 something right. To a public sickened by the mindless knockabout of
B01 196 politics a decade ago, when it was unthinkable for the
B01 197 representatives of one major party to do anything but speak ill of
B01 198 their opposite numbers, Dr Owen's attitude seemed more like honesty

B01 199 than opportunism.<p/>

B01 200 <p_>As for the accusation that the Social Democratic Party's leader
 B01 201 was preoccupied by his desire to hold high office, it simply does
 B01 202 not wash. With a little trimming of sails he could have played a
 B01 203 dominant role in the Labour Party or commanded a senior post in the
 B01 204 Cabinets of Margaret Thatcher or John Major. He chose not to trim.
 B01 205 Dr Owen may have demonstrated hubris.
 B01 206

B02 1 <#FLOB:B02\><h_><p_>Safe havens are only the start<p/><h/>
 B02 2 <p_>FIRST THE GOOD news, or a promise of it, for the Kurdish
 B02 3 refugees in the most hopeful reading of Mr Bush's new plan. It is
 B02 4 of a tacit understanding, enforced by the symbolic presence if
 B02 5 Western troops, between the Baghdad regime and the allies to allow
 B02 6 those refugees to return home by stages. Having set up their tents,
 B02 7 communications, latrines and clean water, the US, British and
 B02 8 French troops will be more a hovering presence in the helicopters
 B02 9 that fly in aid than a thin line of battledress on the ground. The
 B02 10 plan is based on the assumption that, in the words of one Pentagon
 B02 11 official, the Iraqis will <quote_>"not be dumb enough to screw
 B02 12 around with us"<quote/>. It also assumes a fairly orderly
 B02 13 progression of refugees back from the Turkish border into what will
 B02 14 amount to five or six staging camps. Satisfied that life in Arbil
 B02 15 or Kirkuk will at least be tolerable, they will then move on.
 B02 16 Saddam Hussein's side of the deal is an affirmative response by the
 B02 17 UN to Iraq's request for the easing of sanctions. It has protested
 B02 18 against the Bush plan, but that could yet prove to be mere routine
 B02 19 denunciation of <quote_>"intervention in internal
 B02 20 affairs"<quote/>.<p/>

B02 21 <p_>The principle of non-intervention is still a substantial one,
 B02 22 and to breach it is always a contentious course of action. One of
 B02 23 the cases where it appeared most justified - Vietnam's overthrow of
 B02 24 Pol Pot - is still regarded as illegitimate by Britain and the US.
 B02 25 Another worrying question concerns the way that Resolution 688 is
 B02 26 being invoked as legal justification, although it does not actually
 B02 27 authorise anything except <quote_>"humanitarian relief"<quote/>.
 B02 28 Not for the first time, there is the prospect of a Security Council
 B02 29 resolution being regarded as a blank cheque for independent allied
 B02 30 initiatives. (Mr Bush himself indirectly conceded that a new
 B02 31 resolution might be necessary). Secretary General
 B02 32 P<*_>e-acute<*/>rez de Cu<*_>e-acute<*/>llar is not an easy man to
 B02 33 read, yet his reaction yesterday to the news was distinctly
 B02 34 hesitant. He can appreciate the danger of the UN having nominal
 B02 35 responsibility without power, just as he did during the actual war.
 B02 36 Against these worries it may be argued that there is no reason why
 B02 37 international as well as domestic law should remain immune to
 B02 38 changing public opinion and practice. This debate will remain
 B02 39 academic - though vital for the future of the UN - if Mr Bush's
 B02 40 plan works. On the assumption that the allied troops now being sent

APPENDIX I

B02 41 to northern Iraq can be regarded in rather the same light as
B02 42 soldiers being committed to famine or flood relief - and that they
B02 43 do the job successfully - many people will put these questions of
B02 44 international law very much in second place.<p/>
B02 45 <p_>But what if we face instead an alternative scenario of bad
B02 46 news? Then we shall recall how senior US officials, just last
B02 47 weekend, were arguing against the plan their President has now
B02 48 adopted. There was National Security Adviser Brent Scowcroft who
B02 49 said that a safe haven for the Kurds could result in an instant
B02 50 West Bank. There were others who feared that the sanctuaries could
B02 51 not cope with the refugees, and that any US commitment would have
B02 52 to be <quote>"open-ended" in terms of time and manpower. (Both Mr
B02 53 Bush and Mr Major, while hoping for a quick outcome, were careful
B02 54 yesterday not to fix any time limit). We may also recall that a
B02 55 separate agreement with Baghdad on establishing
B02 56 <quote_>"humanitarian centres"<quote/> in northern Iraq was being
B02 57 negotiated by Prince Sadruddin Aga Khan. And we may reflect rather
B02 58 more on the irony that if all the Kurds had headed for Iran, and
B02 59 not for Turkey, no Western leader would have dreamed of proposing a
B02 60 safe haven or encampment of any description.<p/>
B02 61 <p_>In the meantime the refugees in the mountains are still dying,
B02 62 in hundreds every night. The young and sick obliged to drink dirty
B02 63 water all over Iraq are also dying. The Bush plan can only be part
B02 64 of a much greater international effort which targets <tf>all the
B02 65 refugees, and <tf>all the civilian victims of the war.<p/>
B02 66
B02 67 <h_><p_>Inflation down the ages<p/><h/>
B02 68 <p_>DID YOU know that the price of homekilled lamb rose by 5.9 per
B02 69 cent between March and April, 1977, or that potatoes went up by
B02 70 7.27 per cent between February and March, 1958? Or that the general
B02 71 level of prices went <tf>down by 28 per cent in the year to
B02 72 January, 1922? These and thousands of other facts are contained in
B02 73 a wealth of statistics about the Retail Prices Index just published
B02 74 by the Central Statistical Office as part of its 50th birthday
B02 75 celebrations. They are in the best tradition of objective
B02 76 government statistics untainted by political bias.<p/>
B02 77 <p_>Which is more than can be said about the retail prices index
B02 78 today which has become a political football with different groups
B02 79 constructing their own indices to suit their purposes. Last year
B02 80 the Government favoured the 'underlying' rate excluding mortgage
B02 81 interest payments which were then rising. If, as some others are
B02 82 doing, the effects of the poll tax are taken out as well then it is
B02 83 possible that by the Autumn the official index will be recording an
B02 84 annual increase of less than 4 per cent while 'core' inflation (RPI
B02 85 less poll tax and mortgage interest) will be over 8 per cent. This
B02 86 week's figures for producer price inflation (which has crept up
B02 87 from 5.8 per cent a year in September to 6.3 per cent in the latest
B02 88 quarter) are a reminder that inflation in the real world looks much

B02 89 more like the underlying rate than the official one. In other words
B02 90 inflation in tradeable<&|>sic! goods (which affects our industrial
B02 91 competitiveness and the balance of payments) is still on a
B02 92 worryingly high upward trend. This is mainly because of wage
B02 93 settlements no longer offset by productivity increases.<p/>
B02 94 <p_>This is not an invitation to ditch the official RPI. Far from
B02 95 it. Nearly half of all households have a mortgage and when interest
B02 96 rates go up and down they affect spending power in a real way just
B02 97 as fluctuations in prices do. The RPI, for all its faults, offers a
B02 98 fixed standard of comparison over the years (as yesterday's CSO
B02 99 document confirms) which politicians will meddle with at their
B02 100 peril. But like all economic statistics its constituent parts must
B02 101 be analysed carefully. And the underlying message at the moment is
B02 102 that while inflation for mortgage holders is coming down the
B02 103 inflation of goods - which we have to export in a competitive world
B02 104 - is still rising. Politicians will ignore that message at their
B02 105 peril.<p/>
B02 106
B02 107 <h_><p_>A leg up for the teachers<p/><h/>
B02 108 <p_>WHOSE pay has suffered the worst decline in the last 15 years:
B02 109 nurses, doctors, dentists, senior civil servants, judges or
B02 110 teachers? Correct, the biggest group of all, the 450,000 teachers.
B02 111 And by a large margin. Teachers' pay has dropped from 37 per cent
B02 112 above the white collar average to a mere five per cent in the
B02 113 period. Which of the six groups named above does not have a review
B02 114 body? Correct again, the teachers. Yesterday, the Education
B02 115 Secretary agreed to set up a teachers' review body. Five out of the
B02 116 six teaching unions are now sensibly ready to support this
B02 117 solution.<p/>
B02 118 <p_>It is now four years since teachers' pay negotiating rights
B02 119 were withdrawn by Kenneth Baker after two years of disruption in
B02 120 the schools - plus even more years of inter-union disagreements on
B02 121 the Burnham Committee. An Interim Advisory Committee was set up -
B02 122 and advised on the last four pay rounds - before the Government
B02 123 introduced its Bill in the current Parliament to restore limited
B02 124 negotiating rights. That bill is now being dropped, and new
B02 125 legislation introduced to set up a review body in time for the next
B02 126 year's pay deal.<p/>
B02 127 <p_>Of course, at the crux, all review body recommendations can be
B02 128 reduced, delayed or staged by governments facing economic problems.
B02 129 But consider how empty national negotiations would be in the
B02 130 current system: first, any agreement between local education
B02 131 authorities and teaching unions could be undermined by Whitehall
B02 132 refusing to fully fund it; second, opted out schools will be
B02 133 allowed to negotiate their own pay deals; and third, the rivalry
B02 134 between the six unions could once again reduce national
B02 135 negotiations to a farce.<p/>
B02 136 <p_>In the words of the last Permanent Secretary at Education, Sir

B02 137 David Hancock, <quote_>"by far the most serious problems in
 B02 138 education are restoring the morale and raising the status of
 B02 139 teachers"<quote/>. Pay is only part of the solution, but it remains
 B02 140 a crucial part. As the all party Commons Select Committee on
 B02 141 Education noted last year, the pay scale needs restructuring.
 B02 142 Career prospects must be improved. It takes a good honours student
 B02 143 just six years to reach the top of the present pay scale. A review
 B02 144 body is the ideal forum under which such reforms could be
 B02 145 achieved.<p/>

B02 146

B02 147 <h_><p_>The doctor departs<p/><h/>

B02 148 <p_>THE LONG uncertainty is over. Dr David Owen, unwilling any
 B02 149 longer to hang about in politics in the increasingly meagre hope
 B02 150 that something worth his attention may one day turn up, is standing
 B02 151 down as MP for Plymouth Devonport at the next election. His eyes
 B02 152 are on other horizons: he has always, he tells us, looked on
 B02 153 politics as temporary, never as a permanent career.<p/>

B02 154 <p_>Dr Owen was sped on the way yesterday by two remarkable
 B02 155 tributes. <quote_>"I am sorry he is leaving the Commons. He is a
 B02 156 man of talent whose abilities I admire"<quote/>: John Major.

B02 157 <quote_>"An unforgiving loser ... sheer abrasiveness ... something
 B02 158 of a nuclear fetishist ... I have never tried to work closely with
 B02 159 anyone with whom it was so difficult to talk things out...

B02 160 "<quote/>: Roy Jenkins in his memoirs serialised in the Observer.
 B02 161 The curious thing is that both judgments<&|>sic! are true. Few who
 B02 162 have observed him would question Dr Owen's ability, his sweeping
 B02 163 and often original vision, his detailed, sometimes over-detailed,
 B02 164 grasp of all kinds of subjects where others were content with
 B02 165 surface impressions, from the nature of nuclear weapons to the
 B02 166 financing of housing or the NHS. Few would challenge his courage,
 B02 167 or deny him some at least of the essential qualities of
 B02 168 leadership.<p/>

B02 169 <p_>There is an echo here. Dr Owen's forthcoming memoirs, reported
 B02 170 in the Sunday Times, recount an occasion which sounds only too
 B02 171 authentic. At a Downing Street dinner in 1988, Mrs Thatcher took Dr
 B02 172 Owen's wife, Debbie, aside and lectured her in this fashion:

B02 173 <quote_>"Your husband has a big choice to make and it can no longer
 B02 174 be avoided. There are only two serious parties in British politics
 B02 175 and we women understand these things. It is time he made up his
 B02 176 mind."<quote/> Debbie, he reports, <quote|>"bridled". No doubt. But
 B02 177 did David bridle too? David Owen and Margaret Thatcher had quite a
 B02 178 lot in common. That is not to endorse the familiar sneer which
 B02 179 dismisses him as always, deep down, a Tory. His commitment to an
 B02 180 NHS whose battering under the Conservatives he never
 B02 181 underestimated, stood in the way of that. But his famous assault on
 B02 182 <quote_>"fudge and mudge"<quote/>, his impatience with
 B02 183 reservations, his hatred of <quote|>"wetness", a word he deployed
 B02 184 with much of her snarl, marked him down, much like her, as a team

B02 185 player only so long as he could be captain.<p/>

B02 186 <p_>Those outside politics often have most respect for those who
B02 187 refuse to compromise. That was part of Mrs Thatcher's appeal, and
B02 188 of Enoch Powell's, to a swathe of British electors right across
B02 189 party barriers, though few were ever quite as besotted as Fleet
B02 190 Street. The truth of the matter is that compromise, even dreadful
B02 191 old fudge and mudge, are an absolutely inescapable part of
B02 192 peace-time politics. All parties are coalitions built round a
B02 193 common denominator. No leader can hold a party together
B02 194 indefinitely around the tenet: I am right and you are wrong. The
B02 195 Conservatives took it from Mrs Thatcher while she delivered: when
B02 196 she ceased to do so, it finished her. David Owen at all times saw
B02 197 himself, bravely and undissemblingly, as master of his fate and
B02 198 captain of his soul.

B02 199

B05 1 <#FLOB:B05\><h_><p_>Left feet trip T & G<p/><h/>

B05 2 <p_>I'VE long thought the Transport and General Workers' Union
B05 3 should join the Magic Circle on account of its ability to score an
B05 4 own goal while simultaneously shooting itself in the foot. Not even
B05 5 Chelsea in its music hall prime ever managed that.<p/>

B05 6 <p_>There is no bad situation which the T & G cannot make worse. No
B05 7 disaster which it cannot turn into catastrophe. No defeat which it
B05 8 cannot snatch from the jaws of victory.<p/>

B05 9 <p_>Now it is pivoting on its two left feet to do it again.<p/>

B05 10 <p_>This week, ballot papers for the election of the union's deputy
B05 11 general secretary have been posted to members (and, if the election
B05 12 for the general secretary is anything to go by, to some people who
B05 13 aren't members at all).<p/>

B05 14 <p_>The candidates who matter are 42-year-old Jack Dromey, the
B05 15 husband of Harriet Harman who dresses almost as smartly as his
B05 16 wife, and Jack Adams, 15 years older and one of the last members of
B05 17 the British Communist party.<p/>

B05 18 <p_>Amazingly, at a time when a Communist couldn't even get elected
B05 19 in Moscow, Adams is the likely winner - unless the union's
B05 20 apathetic members stir themselves and vote heavily for Dromey.<p/>

B05 21 <p_>The result is due on October 18 - right in the middle of a
B05 22 general election campaign should Major gather his nerve and go in
B05 23 November.<p/>

B05 24 <p_>The Tories are praying their T & G supporters will vote for
B05 25 Adams so that they can queue at every TV studio proclaiming Labour
B05 26 is run by Reds.<p/>

B05 27 <p_>An Adams victory would make T & G even more ridiculous, which
B05 28 doesn't bother me, and Neil Kinnock could respond by distancing
B05 29 himself even farther from the T & G. However, Tory nonsense about
B05 30 Labour's <quote|>"paymaster" might stick.<p/>

B05 31 <p_>That's why electing Adams as a deputy to a weak general
B05 32 secretary, Bill Morris, whom the hard left of the union already
B05 33 reckons it can control, would win the T & G the Own Goal of the

APPENDIX I

B05 34 Year prize in any competition.<p/>
B05 35 <p_>Even if it did have to limp to the stage to collect it.<p/>
B05 36
B05 37 <h_><p_>Matter of opinion<p/><h/>
B05 38 <p_>I SUPPOSE nothing will stem the tide of rubbish which is
B05 39 written every time a new opinion poll comes out, but that doesn't
B05 40 end the obligation to point out what garbage it is.<p/>
B05 41 <p_>The idea that there might be a November general election really
B05 42 took off when <tf_>The Sunday Times<tf/> MORI poll showed that the
B05 43 Tories had taken a two-point lead over Labour. When other polls
B05 44 followed suit, <tf_>The Independent<tf/> declared that the
B05 45 bandwagon for a November election was <quote|>"unstoppable".<p/>
B05 46 <p_>But the bandwagon came to a juddering halt when another
B05 47 <tf_>Sunday Times<tf/> poll showed that Labour had gone back to a
B05 48 four-point lead. Unless you believe about a million voters changed
B05 49 their minds over a couple of weeks, it appears confusing.<p/>
B05 50 <p_>Not necessarily so. The two <tf_>Sunday Times<tf/> polls could
B05 51 be compatible. Given the three-point margin of error within which
B05 52 the polls work, it is mathematically possible that a two-point Tory
B05 53 lead could actually be a four-point Labour lead. Equally, a
B05 54 four-point Labour lead could be a two-point Tory lead.<p/>
B05 55 <p_>What the polls show is that the outcome of the election is
B05 56 neither certain nor inevitable. No more.<p/>
B05 57
B05 58 <h_><p_>Foreign affairs<p/><h/>
B05 59 <p_>WHY should three foreigners of incredible wealth, two of them
B05 60 billionaires, the third a millionaire (currently on pounds3,500,000
B05 61 bail facing charges of theft and false accounting), jointly give
B05 62 nearly pounds4 million to the Tory party?<p/>
B05 63 <p_>What was in it for them?<p/>
B05 64 <p_>When a minor businessman in Neil Kinnock's constituency
B05 65 absented himself from police making their inquiries, it was spread
B05 66 over the front pages of <tf_>The Sun<tf/> and other Tory papers.
B05 67 Though they proclaimed (no doubt on the advice of their lawyers)
B05 68 that Kinnock was completely free of any suggestion of wrong-doing,
B05 69 the underlying message was there.<p/>
B05 70 <p_>But wouldn't they have screamed for a public inquiry if Kinnock
B05 71 had dined with Li Ka-shing, a Hong Kong businessman, and his party
B05 72 then received a cheque for pounds100,000? Yet that's what John
B05 73 Major did a few weeks ago.<p/>
B05 74 <p_>If Kinnock had invited a Turkish-Cypriot, Asil Nadir, to dine
B05 75 and sent effusive letters of thanks for donations to the party
B05 76 funds adding up to over pounds1,500,000 (much of them covering the
B05 77 1987 election campaign), wouldn't the soap-boxes have been erected
B05 78 between Fleet Street and Westminster for editors to cry
B05 79 <quote|>"Scandal"? Yet that is what Lady Thatcher did.<p/>
B05 80 <p_>Wouldn't those same papers now be demanding that Nadir's money
B05 81 should be contributed to the unfortunate shareholders who have seen

B05 82 the value of their holdings melt away?<p/>
 B05 83 <p_>If Kinnock had received pounds2 million from John Latsis, a
 B05 84 shipping magnate with unsavoury links with the former Greek
 B05 85 dictatorship, wouldn't there have been demands for his resignation?
 B05 86 Yet that happened, too, under Lady Thatcher.<p/>
 B05 87 <p_>Not all the Tory papers concealed the truth. <tf_>The Sunday
 B05 88 Times<tf/> first revealed the Latsis connection and the <tf_>Daily
 B05 89 Mail<tf/> printed the Nadir news, even if only on page 19.<p/>
 B05 90 <p_>But, as Edith Cavell said about patriotism, that is not
 B05 91 enough.<p/>
 B05 92 <p_>Why do rich foreigners give so generously? Were these donations
 B05 93 - and God alone knows how many others there have been -
 B05 94 philanthropy or an investment?<p/>
 B05 95
 B05 96 <h_><p_>Greens don't get my vote<p/><h/>
 B05 97 <p_>WEDNESDAY, apparently, is National Vegetarian Day. I will not
 B05 98 be taking part. In fact, I'm due at a lunch where I know lamb is
 B05 99 being served. What's more, I had roast beef for lunch yesterday.<p/>
 B05 100 <p_>I am not indifferent to the welfare of animals. I stopped
 B05 101 eating veal 30 years ago when I discovered the cruelty calves
 B05 102 suffer in their brief lives.<p/>
 B05 103 <p_>But I hate the main components of vegetarian food.<p/>
 B05 104 <p_>I abominate tomatoes, served with everything by bad
 B05 105 restaurants. I detest cheese, hard or soft, whether smelling only
 B05 106 slightly off or reeking to high Heaven.<p/>
 B05 107 <p_>Lettuce is fine for rabbits, but not for me. Beetroot is awful.
 B05 108 Cucumbers are tasteless and so are their undeveloped sisters,
 B05 109 courgettes. Avocados<&|>sic! are grossly overrated, even when
 B05 110 filled with prawns. And radishes never pass my lips.<p/>
 B05 111 <p_>I cannot be converted, because I'm not going to live on peas,
 B05 112 runner beans and apples for the rest of my life.<p/>
 B05 113
 B05 114 <h_><p_>Lest we forget ...<p/><h/>
 B05 115 <p_>IN A sane society, the idea that John Major could go to the
 B05 116 Soviet Union to give advice on how to run an economy would have the
 B05 117 unemployed, the repossessed, and bankrupt businessmen falling about
 B05 118 in hysterics.<p/>
 B05 119 <p_>The notion that he could also bestride the world stage and
 B05 120 confer with President Bush, President Gorbachev and the collective
 B05 121 Chinese leadership all within the space of a week, would make those
 B05 122 who remember his embarrassingly awful few months as Foreign
 B05 123 Secretary collapse in a heap.<p/>
 B05 124 <p_>But there he is, doing just those things. There might be hope
 B05 125 for David Owen yet.<p/>
 B05 126 <p_>Ronald Reagan was known as the Teflon President, because no
 B05 127 matter how often his ignorance, incompetence and laziness were
 B05 128 exposed to the American voters, they refused to take any notice.<p/>
 B05 129 <p_>There is a danger, now, that Major will become the Teflon Prime

APPENDIX I

B05 130 Minister.<p/>

B05 131 <p_>I don't just mean his elevation to sainthood by the Tory press.

B05 132 We expect that. If he were caught spending the nation's cash on a

B05 133 French actress, the Daily Express would praise his concern for the

B05 134 arts and the Daily Mail would see it as further proof of his

B05 135 dedication to Europe.<p/>

B05 136 <p_>But there is more to his current success than sycophancy.<p/>

B05 137 <p_>The voters still blame Lady Thatcher for the sorry state of the

B05 138 economy and excuse Major his leading part in it. They still blame

B05 139 her for the Poll Tax and forget that he defended it.<p/>

B05 140 <p_>They forget his uncaring dismissal of the plight of the Kurds

B05 141 and only remember that, eventually, he did something about it, even

B05 142 if they don't remember what.<p/>

B05 143 <p_>But if they forget he is the leader of the Tory party, then

B05 144 they will do so at their peril.<p/>

B05 145

B05 146 <h_><p_>Smearred by a fantasy<p/><h/>

B05 147 <p_>LORD MACAULAY once described a book as being the best ever

B05 148 written on the wrong side of the subject of which the author was

B05 149 profoundly ignorant. I doubt if he would be as kind today to

B05 150 <tf_>Smear! Wilson and the Secret State<tf/>, by Stephen Dorril and

B05 151 Robin Ramsay (Fourth Estate, pounds20).<p/>

B05 152 <p_>This ragbag of spelling and factual errors (Brian Walden was

B05 153 never a Minister, Judith Hart is not <quote_>"now Dame

B05 154 Judith"<quote/> but Baroness Hart) purports to show how Harold

B05 155 Wilson was smearred by the secret services through most of his

B05 156 political life.<p/>

B05 157 <p_>Naturally, in order to refute the smears, it repeats them, so

B05 158 that alleged affairs of Wilson and his wife and indiscretions

B05 159 involving former Labour Ministers will get a wider audience than

B05 160 they had when they were only gossiped about.<p/>

B05 161 <p_><tf_>Smear! is a regurgitation of the wilder fantasies of

B05 162 <tf_>Private Eye<tf/>, Auberon Waugh, Spycatcher Peter Wright,

B05 163 Collin Wallace and Tony Benn. 'Facts' are preceded by phrases like,

B05 164 <quote_>"Although there is no evidence of this yet, it seems highly

B05 165 probable ..."<quote/><p/>

B05 166 <p_>The most remarkable thing about this clumsy book is how little

B05 167 the authors know of what really happened in the Wilson years, not

B05 168 how much.<p/>

B05 169

B05 170 <p_>THIS column, like Mr Gorbachev, was on holiday when the Soviet

B05 171 coup took place, though I think Gorbachev's mistake was the

B05 172 greater.<p/>

B05 173 <p_>We all know what he did. What did I do?<p/>

B05 174 <p_>Among other things I discovered Oxford has a painful practice

B05 175 of projecting metal bus stop signs above the pavement at a height

B05 176 of about 5ft.8in. As I'm 5ft.9in, I ended up with a cut head. I

B05 177 thought there was a law against that, and, if there isn't, there

B05 178 ought to be.<p/>

B05 179 <p_>It's no way to encourage tourists, except pygmies and

B05 180 dwarfs.<p/>

B05 181

B05 182 <h_><p_>Major decision<p/><h/>

B05 183 <p_>IF JOHN Major hasn't already decided when the General Election

B05 184 is going to be, I'll be astonished. And if he has told anyone else,

B05 185 I'll be equally astonished. A secret shared is a secret lost.<p/>

B05 186 <p_>Some forecasters of the date will, of course, eventually prove

B05 187 to be right. But only because they made a good guess, not because

B05 188 they were well-informed.<p/>

B05 189 <p_>Having been wrong about a June election, I'm not going to plump

B05 190 for any other date. I've bet 10 quid against November 7, but that's

B05 191 a hunch, not information.<p/>

B05 192 <p_>The trouble with the Soviet coup's Committee of Eight was that

B05 193 there were seven too many in it. British Prime Ministers learned

B05 194 that lesson a long time ago. Power shared is power lost.<p/>

B05 195 <p_>The art of politics is to take a decision and allow others to

B05 196 believe they were part of it. It's known as Cabinet government.<p/>

B05 197 <p_>In all the election fever over the past few days, the awful

B05 198 example of Harold Wilson rushing to a General Election in June

B05 199 1970, after a few good opinion polls, has been held up by <tf_>The

B05 200 Guardian, The Times, The Sunday Times<tf/> and ITN, among others,

B05 201 as a reason why Major should be cautious.<p/>

B05 202 <p_>Even Roy Jenkins, in his elegantly-written autobiography <tf_>A

B05 203 Life at the Centre<tf/> (Macmillan, pounds20), falls into the same

B05 204 trap.<p/>

B05 205 <p_>They are all wrong.<p/>

B05 206 <p_>Wilson decided on a June election on April 13, the night before

B05 207 Jenkins's<tf_>sic! Budget, and I've got a note to prove it: The

B05 208 first poll showing a slight Labour lead didn't come until eight

B05 209 days later. Not until April 29 did Wilson consult his Inner Cabinet

B05 210 for their opinions, which meant, in reality, manoeuvring their

B05 211 agreement. Blame shared is blame lost.<p/>

B05 212 <p_>In the meantime, speculation increased and an

B05 213 <quote_>"irresistible" bandwagon was created. The longer Major lets

B05 214 the autumn bandwagon roll, the more likely it is to happen. If he

B05 215 doesn't want it, the example to follow is Alec Douglas-Home's: he

B05 216 announced in the spring of 1964 that the election would not be

B05 217 until the autumn and the May bandwagon crashed.<p/>

B05 218

B05 219 <h_><p_>They never listen ...<p/><h/>

B05 220 <p_>DEREK Jameson has got the boot, or at least the slipper, from

B05 221 his BBC show, the afternoon <tf_>Woman's Hour<tf/> is being

B05 222 switched to the morning, ball-by-ball Test Match commentary has

B05 223 been scrapped and <tf_>Gardener's World<tf/> is cutting down on

B05 224 some of its best-loved presenters.<p/>

B05 225 <p_>In addition, Sky Sport's habit of showing instant replays of

APPENDIX I

B05 226 previous points in tennis means the start of the following point is
B05 227 frequently missed, and the BBC's practice of covering motor racing
B05 228 from the inside of one of the cars means viewers can't see what's
B05 229 happening on the track.<p/>

B05 230

B06 1 <#FLOB:B06\><h_><p_>Miles Kington<p/>

B06 2 <p_>Confusion rules the waves<p/><h/>

B06 3 <p_>TODAY - a thrilling tale of the sea!<p/>

B06 4 <p_><tf_>One Of Our Subs Is Independent<tf/><p/>

B06 5 <p_>Deep inside the USSR Navy submarine <tf_>Stalingrad<tf/>,
B06 6 things were pretty quiet, except for the background humming noise.

B06 7 In the captain's cabin, Captain Volkov was puzzling over a chess

B06 8 problem, making vague musical noises to himself. That was the

B06 9 background humming noise. There was also a knocking sound at the

B06 10 door. There was only one way to stop that.<p/>

B06 11 <p_><quote_>"Come in!"<quote/><p/>

B06 12 <p_>The door opened and in came Chief Officer Lermontov, holding a

B06 13 bit of paper in his hand. When he saw who it was, Volkov

B06 14 automatically switched on the secret tape recorder he used to

B06 15 preserve all conversations with subordinates. He noticed at the

B06 16 same time that Lermontov was activating the small tape machine that

B06 17 <tf_>he<tf/> kept secreted about his person. Whenever the two of

B06 18 them spoke, they were both taping the talk.<p/>

B06 19 <p_><quote_>"Ah, Lermontov, it's you, testing, one, two three,

B06 20 four, come in. How are things?"<quote/><p/>

B06 21 <p_><quote_>"Not bad, sir. The men were wondering where we were

B06 22 exactly."<quote/><p/>

B06 23 <p_><quote_>"Somewhere off Norway."<quote/><p/>

B06 24 <p_><quote_>"Norway, eh?"<quote/><p/>

B06 25 <p_><quote_>"Yes. Or Sweden, possibly."<quote/><p/>

B06 26 <p_><quote_>"Sweden, eh?"<quote/><p/>

B06 27 <p_><quote_>"Yes. Or maybe even Germany or Spain ...Lermontov, you

B06 28 know I can't possibly tell you where we are."<quote/><p/>

B06 29 <p_><quote_>"Yes, sir. Because you don't know. Because only HQ back

B06 30 home knows, and they won't tell us."<quote/><p/>

B06 31 <p_><quote_>"Yes. Got a bit of paper there, have you?"<quote/><p/>

B06 32 <p_>This was for the benefit of the tape recordings, rather than a

B06 33 straight inquiry.<p/>

B06 34 <p_><quote_>"Ah, yes, sir. I do have a piece of paper here. This is

B06 35 the result of the on-board referendum about renaming the

B06 36 <tf_>Stalingrad. If you remember, HQ has encouraged us to think of

B06 37 a new name that does not refer to Uncle Joe."<quote/><p/>

B06 38 <p_><quote_>"I remember,"<quote/> said Volkov heavily.

B06 39 <quote_>"There seems to be as much bureaucracy

B06 40 post-<tf_><foreign_>glasnost as there was before."<quote/><p/>

B06 41 <p_>He bit his tongue. That wasn't the sort of thing you should say

B06 42 to a tape recorder. He looked up to see Lermontov laughing wildly

B06 43 but silently and gesturing as if to say <quote_>"one nil!"<quote/>

B06 44 It was a sort of game he had with Lermontov, to see who could trick
B06 45 the other into making the greater number of subversive statements.
B06 46 At the moment the score was 1,916 to Lermontov, 1,777 to Volkov. It
B06 47 was a high score, but Russian subs stay at sea for a long time,
B06 48 especially when they aren't sure where they are.<p/>
B06 49 <p_><quote_>"Results of the poll are pretty inconclusive, I'm
B06 50 afraid. We've had five votes for <tf_>Spirit of Yeltsin<tf/>, four
B06 51 for <tf_>Don't Worry, Be Happy<tf/>, three for <tf_>Dear Old
B06 52 Vodka<tf/>, two for <tf_>Sex 'n' Drugs 'n' Rock 'n' Roll<tf/>
B06 53 ..."<quote/><p/>
B06 54 <p_><quote_>"In that case, we'll go for <tf_>Spirit of Yeltsin<tf/>
B06 55 and thank our lucky stars that it wasn't worse. Thank you,
B06 56 Lermontov."<quote/><p/>
B06 57 <p_><quote_>"Thank you, sir."<quote/><p/>
B06 58 <p_>They both switched off their machines. They both stayed in the
B06 59 cabin. This was the point where the real conversation started.<p/>
B06 60 <p_><quote_>"Well, what was the result of the real referendum, the
B06 61 one to decide whether the submarine should become an independent
B06 62 republic or not?"<quote/><p/>
B06 63 <p_><quote_>"Fifty-six for, 13 against."<quote/><p/>
B06 64 <p_>Yes, the split-up of the Soviet Union had gone further than the
B06 65 West suspected. At least one Russian sub had woken up to the fact
B06 66 that it had its own nuclear strike force, its own micro-economy
B06 67 amid its own stores of food and fuel. Why not its own independence?
B06 68 It was already in far better shape than many real republics.<p/>
B06 69 <p_><quote_>"I have to say, Captain, that the men are worried about
B06 70 the future. What happens when the food and fuel run
B06 71 out?"<quote/><p/>
B06 72 <p_><quote_>"No problem. We point a nuclear warhead at the nearest
B06 73 country and get it."<quote/><p/>
B06 74 <p_><quote_>"That's piracy."<quote/><p/>
B06 75 <p_><quote_>"Not if you call it getting aid from the West. Listen,
B06 76 Lermontov, as soon as the West learns that a Soviet sub has gone
B06 77 independent, they'll be falling over themselves to have us as
B06 78 allies. We can't lose. The only thing is ..."<quote/><p/>
B06 79 <p_><quote_>"Yes?"<quote/><p/>
B06 80 <p_><quote_>"We still don't know our position. So I'm afraid we are
B06 81 going to have to surface, make for land and just ask where we
B06 82 are."<quote/><p/>
B06 83 <p_>(In the next episode, Captain Volkov's submarine, 'The Republic
B06 84 of the Spirit of Yeltsin', emerges in New York harbour, where
B06 85 Volkov establishes where he is and asks if it is too late to enter
B06 86 another team for the World Cup. Don't miss it!).<p/>
B06 87
B06 88 <h_><p_>Miles Kington<p/>
B06 89 <p_>Opinion polls for every occasion<p/><h/>
B06 90 <p_>EIGHTY-FIVE per cent of the electorate are sick and tired of
B06 91 the next election, even though it hasn't been announced yet! That's

APPENDIX I

B06 92 the shock finding of a new poll commissioned especially for the
B06 93 first few paragraphs of this column. Other findings include a 17
B06 94 per cent vote for David Owen as next PM, and a widespread feeling
B06 95 that the Benetton poster of the new-born baby is an anti-Labour
B06 96 smear campaign by the Tories.<p/>
B06 97 <p_>But here is the poll in full. Remember, it was taken
B06 98 <tf|>before news of Hampshire's victory in the Natwest Trophy could
B06 99 have affected it.<p/>
B06 100 <p_><quote_>"If there was an election tomorrow, what would you
B06 101 do?"<quote/><p/>
B06 102 <p_><*_>square</>Vote (40 per cent)<p/>
B06 103 <p_><*_>square</>Say <quote_>"Thank God! An end at last to those
B06 104 bloody opinion polls!"<quote/> (60 per cent)<p/>
B06 105 <p_>These findings will shock those who have come to treat opinion
B06 106 polls as a useful tool, a good way of filling up the front page, or
B06 107 simply as the nearest thing to democracy in Britain today. But if
B06 108 opinion polls are so boring and unpopular, why do we have so many
B06 109 of them? One specially commissioned for the next bit of this
B06 110 article asked this very question (NB: This poll was taken after
B06 111 John Major's historic trip to China, but before he next went to the
B06 112 lavatory.)<p/>
B06 113 <p_><quote_>"Who do you think pays any attention to polls about the
B06 114 next election?"<quote/><p/>
B06 115 <p_><*_>square</>God knows (33 per cent)<p/>
B06 116 <p_><*_>square</>Nervous MPs (27 per cent)<p/>
B06 117 <p_><*_>square</>People who make money out of running polls (23
B06 118 per cent)<p/>
B06 119 <p_><*_>square</>Here, are you from that Esther Rantzen programme?
B06 120 Well, if so, where are your cameras, then? Eh? (14 per cent)<p/>
B06 121 <p_><*_>square</>Dr David Owen (3 per cent)<p/>
B06 122 <p_>Another unexpected finding to emerge from recent polls is that
B06 123 politicians' prime ministerial potential increases <tf|>after they
B06 124 resign. David Steel, David Owen and Margaret Thatcher have high
B06 125 profiles as future PMs. So does John Major. But this is because
B06 126 many people are under the impression that Mr Major is already an
B06 127 ex-prime minister. This emerged from a poll taken after this
B06 128 article was started but <tf|>before it was completed. Here is the
B06 129 vital question.<p/>
B06 130 <p_><quote_>"What do you think John Major has achieved in his
B06 131 recent world tour?"<quote/><p/>
B06 132 <p_><*_>square</>He has considerably boosted the sales of his
B06 133 books, CDs, tapes and T-shirts based on his tenure in office (37
B06 134 per cent)<p/>
B06 135 <p_><*_>square</>He has shown the dictator of Burma is not the
B06 136 only world leader with the guts to go to Peking and agree with the
B06 137 Chinese leadership (25 per cent)<p/>
B06 138 <p_><*_>square</>He was trying to go round the world in eight days
B06 139 or less, using <tf|>only official limousines and the Queen's

B06 140 flight, and no public transport (14 per cent)<p/>
 B06 141 <p_><*_>square</>He was trying to avoid having to read the opinion
 B06 142 polls (24 per cent)<p/>
 B06 143 <p_><quote_>"We now think,"</quote/> writes the eminent social
 B06 144 psephologist Dr Ivor Tenure, <quote_>"that there are two main
 B06 145 reasons for the proliferation of polls before an election. One is
 B06 146 to provide employment. An enormous temporary army of pollsters,
 B06 147 researchers, TV workers and experts suddenly comes on to the
 B06 148 employment statistics, which cuts the jobless figures by thousands,
 B06 149 which makes it look as if the Government is doing a good job. It
 B06 150 is, therefore, more likely to get voted in. It's a self-fulfilling
 B06 151 process.<p/>
 B06 152 <p_>"The other effect is that by picking a date for the election
 B06 153 the Government is, in effect, pledging an end to opinion polls for
 B06 154 a few years. Out of sheer gratitude, many, many people will vote
 B06 155 for it, simply for delivering them from the endless litany of Poll
 B06 156 Shock headlines."</quote/><p/>
 B06 157 <p_>None of which explains Dr Owen's sudden surge in popularity. So
 B06 158 we commissioned a special poll to find out. Remember, this poll was
 B06 159 taken <tf|>before you read the results, but after we realised we'd
 B06 160 need another poll to pad out the column. The questions asked were:
 B06 161 How do you explain Dr Owen's sudden surge in popularity?<p/>
 B06 162 <p_><*_>square</>Total mystery (25 per cent)<p/>
 B06 163 <p_><*_>square</>Is he the one on telly in that hospital series
 B06 164 with the catchphrase <quote_>"Oops! Butterfingers!"</quote/> every
 B06 165 time a patient dies? I think he's smashing (25 per cent)<p/>
 B06 166 <p_><*_>square</>Well, basically, everyone knows by now that
 B06 167 David's big flaw is that he can't work with any colleagues. Now, at
 B06 168 last, he has no colleagues. So we finally feel we can safely vote
 B06 169 for him (50 per cent)<p/>
 B06 170 <p_>PS: Don't forget, on TV tonight, David Owen talks exclusively
 B06 171 to Jeremy Paxman and asks him: Now that your days as a bright and
 B06 172 cynical young man of TV reporting are virtually over, Jeremy, how
 B06 173 do you see you yourself having a future?<p/>
 B06 174
 B06 175 <h_><p_>Miles Kington<p/>
 B06 176 <p_>What I really meant to say was ...<p/><h/>
 B06 177 <h|>Apology
 B06 178 <p_>I WROTE recently in these columns the following statement:
 B06 179 <quote_>"Increasingly Mr John Major is acquiring a high profile as
 B06 180 a foreign statesman to whom more and more heads of state are
 B06 181 willing to turn, and whose voice is regularly listened to in
 B06 182 international councils."</quote/><p/>
 B06 183 <p_>This should, of course, have read as follows: <quote_>"When a
 B06 184 man is making little headway on the domestic front, he
 B06 185 traditionally tries to make a role for himself on the international
 B06 186 stage, flying from capital to capital in an effort to look like a
 B06 187 big cheese. All that he actually achieves is a big airline bill and

APPENDIX I

B06 188 a sense of foreboding among his colleagues at the prospect of
B06 189 hearing his bland monotone again."<quote/><p/>

B06 190 <p_>I would like to apologise for any distress this may have
B06 191 caused.<p/>

B06 192 <h|>Correction

B06 193 <p_>I wrote recently the following statement about Dr David Owen.
B06 194 <quote_>"Dr David Owen will be leaving politics at the time of the
B06 195 next general election."<quote/><p/>

B06 196 <p_>It has now been pointed out to me that this is incorrect, and I
B06 197 have been asked to insert the following correction.<p/>

B06 198 <p_><quote_>"Dr David Owen left politics at the time of the last
B06 199 general election, or possibly the one before that."<quote/><p/>

B06 200 <h|>Alteration

B06 201 <p_>It has been drawn to my attention that a recent apology in
B06 202 which I talked about Mr Major's role on the international scene may
B06 203 have given the wrong impression. I have been asked instead to print
B06 204 the following statement.<p/>

B06 205 <p_><quote_>"'Save me from the old witch!' That was the urgent plea
B06 206 that brought John Major scurrying out to Moscow last night, as
B06 207 Mikhail Gorbachev tried everything he knew to avoid a meeting with
B06 208 Mrs Thatcher. Ever since her fall from power nine months ago, Mrs
B06 209 Thatcher has been flying from country to country looking for one
B06 210 that will give her asylum, or preferably where she can take over as
B06 211 leader, and now she seems to have targeted the USSR as her future
B06 212 sphere of activity, plunging the country into the chaos with which
B06 213 we are all too familiar."<quote/><p/>

B06 214 <p_>I am glad to comply with this request.<p/>

B06 215 <h|>Withdrawal

B06 216 <p_>I wrote recently the following: <quote_>"Mr Neil Kinnock is too
B06 217 big a man to be bothered by the vicious talk behind the scenes. By
B06 218 the canard that, as he was always yoked to Mrs Thatcher in
B06 219 opposition, he should have left when she did. That he is nothing
B06 220 like the commanding figure that John Smith is. That even other
B06 221 Welshmen find him windy. That only an all-Scottish shadow Cabinet
B06 222 can save Labour now. Above all this Mr Kinnock can rise
B06 223 serenely."<quote/><p/>

B06 224 <p_>This was, of course, a misprint. It should have read:

B06 225 <quote_>"Mr Neil Kinnock will be leaving politics at the time of
B06 226 the next general election."<quote/><p/>

B06 227 <h|>Sorry

B06 228 <p_>Recently I reported on the World Games in Tokyo to the effect
B06 229 that: <quote_>"We cannot but be inspired, in the midst of turmoil,
B06 230 unrest and discontent, by the sight of men and women engaged in the
B06 231 heroic, elemental battle against the frontiers of human
B06 232 limitations. As man soars over 29ft, surely our spirits soar with
B06 233 him?"<quote/><p/>

B06 234 <p_>Thousands of readers have written in to ask if I did not,
B06 235 rather, mean to say: <quote_>"When, oh when, will these

B06 236 monumentally dreary games be over?"<quote/><p/>

B06 237

B09 1 <#FLOB:B09\><h_><p_>Freedom for the Kurds<p/><h/>

B09 2 <p_>NOT one of your 15 contributors (April 17) proposed that the
B09 3 governments of the countries most concerned, Turkey, Iran and Iraq
B09 4 are central to any discussion of how to save the Kurds. Neither
B09 5 Turkey or Iran have met to discuss the political implications or to
B09 6 seek a solution which would enable the Iraqi Kurds to return home.
B09 7 There are sound reasons why Iraq could be brought into such
B09 8 discussion, and the key to the early return of the Kurds to their
B09 9 homes in Iraq is the Iraqi government itself.<p/>

B09 10 <p_>Some of your contributors suggested that one way to make
B09 11 Northern Iraq safe for the Kurds would be to re-invade, capture
B09 12 Baghdad and impose terms. But diplomacy is a better route, and the
B09 13 conditions for Iraqi co-operation may now be emerging. They include
B09 14 the current movement towards democracy in Iraq.<p/>

B09 15 <p_>Such moves indicate that we may soon be able to 'do business'
B09 16 with the Iraq government. Two other factors make it more likely
B09 17 that Iraq will co-operate in the relief and resettlement of the
B09 18 Kurds in Northern Iraq. The Iraq government is bankrupt. It has
B09 19 appealed to the UN for permission to sell oil. A UN agency has
B09 20 asked for massive aid to Iraq whose crippled infrastructure is
B09 21 producing more deaths and sickness.<p/>

B09 22 <p_>While the governments which conducted the war are right to send
B09 23 immediate aid to limit the 'collateral' damage to the Kurds, it is
B09 24 essential that the Kurdish homelands of Northern Iraq are made a
B09 25 'safe haven'. The only sure way for such an early return is by
B09 26 encouraging Turkey, Iran and Iraq to sink their differences,
B09 27 consider their mutual problems and responsibilities and work for a
B09 28 peaceful settlement. If that includes some element of
B09 29 self-government in the Kurdish area of Northern Iraq the grant of
B09 30 similar autonomy may also be necessary in other Kurdish enclaves
B09 31 outside Iraq, but this need not result in changes of existing
B09 32 borders. Renewed war could lead to drastic changes; the temptation
B09 33 to take this course should be resisted.<p/>

B09 34 <p_>Jim Addington,<p/>

B09 35 <p_>Surbiton, Surrey<p/>

B09 36

B09 37 <p_>SO DOES the fact of sending in Western Troops to northern Iraq
B09 38 mean that the new world order works after all? I think not. In
B09 39 seeking to deny it, President Bush has already underlined the
B09 40 point. It is too little and too late. The oppression of the Kurds
B09 41 does not date from the end of the Gulf war. It can be traced back
B09 42 to the end of the First World War, when the West's carving the map
B09 43 of the Middle East excluded an independent Kurdistan.<p/>

B09 44 <p_>The West's involvement now is a matter of political expediency.

B09 45 A result of public and press pressure. The logic behind it is

B09 46 another matter. Despite what Bush says it really is the logic of

APPENDIX I

B09 47 the Vietnam War. The Gulf War had several aims. One was certainly
B09 48 to keep control of oil for the West. Another was to clip the
B09 49 territorial ambitions of Saddam Hussein. A third was to erase the
B09 50 memory of America's defeat in Vietnam.<p/>
B09 51 <p_>But such things are not erased so easily. A war once started
B09 52 throws up a whole number of uncomfortable questions. If not
B09 53 democracy in either Kuwait or Iraq, then surely at least, freedom
B09 54 for the Kurds?<p/>
B09 55 <p_>And what of the Palestinians? Bush's nightmare is not over. It
B09 56 is just beginning.<p/>
B09 57 <p_>Keith Flett.<p/>
B09 58 <p_>London N11.<p/>
B09 59
B09 60 <h_><p_>Dishing the dirt on nuclear power<p/><h/>
B09 61 <p_>I AM surprised that Geoffrey Taylor can be so vigorous an
B09 62 apologist for the beleaguered nuclear industry, yet remains
B09 63 seriously out of touch with the progress of the renewable energy
B09 64 sector (Terms of Reference, April 15). Having heard a senior
B09 65 Department of Energy official state that wind power, biomass, wave
B09 66 energy etc. now figure prominently in government plans alongside so
B09 67 called <quote>"conventional" energy sources. I find it
B09 68 exasperating to read yet again that future UK energy supply can
B09 69 only be guaranteed by 'dirty' fossil fuels or 'clean' nuclear
B09 70 power. No lobby is suggesting that wind power alone can fill the
B09 71 technological gap left by the discredited nuclear industry - merely
B09 72 that the combination of diverse renewable energy resources can make
B09 73 a very substantial contribution in the near future.<p/>
B09 74 <p_>Most of California's pioneering wind turbines were built in a
B09 75 hasty response to generous tax breaks, and therefore represent the
B09 76 Model T Fords or Commodore PETs of the nascent wind industry -
B09 77 early attempts at mass production, already
B09 78 <}_><-|>superseded<+|>superseded<}/> by much quieter and more
B09 79 visually appealing machines. The focus of attention has shifted,
B09 80 anyway, to the major wind power programmes under way in Denmark,
B09 81 the Netherlands, Sweden, Germany and even Spain. Britain is already
B09 82 late in joining the band-wagon, and likely to miss out altogether,
B09 83 if sensible planning policy guidelines and real windfarms do not
B09 84 follow soon.<p/>
B09 85 <p_>Geoffrey Taylor may be correct in his assessment of Britain's
B09 86 <quote>"voodoo" treatment of its nuclear industry, but we are
B09 87 verging on more Tragically Wasted Years if we do not strike the
B09 88 right balance between assessment and deployment of renewable energy
B09 89 technologies.<p/>
B09 90 <p_>(Dr) J M O Scurlocjk,<p/>
B09 91 <p_>Division of Biosphere Sciences,<p/>
B09 92 <p_>King's College London,<p/>
B09 93 <p_>University of London.<p/>
B09 94

B09 95 <p_>GEOFFREY TAYLOR's opinion about the role of the electricity was
B09 96 disappointingly ill-formed, particularly so since the author
B09 97 declares himself a <quote_>"Card Carrying
B09 98 environmentalist."</quote/><p/>

B09 99 <p_>The importance of wind energy has been recognised by several
B09 100 governments and is being actively encouraged in Germany, the
B09 101 Netherlands and Denmark, where it now generates 2 per cent of
B09 102 electricity. Similar encouragement is now in place in the UK.<p/>

B09 103 <p_>The removal of nuclear power from the privatisation of the
B09 104 electricity industry was based on 'disciplined thought' imposed by
B09 105 the City. Under its rules it can be shown, very easily and
B09 106 transparently, that wind energy is already cheaper than Mr Taylor's
B09 107 nuclear panacea. Windmills are, by their very nature, visible. Some
B09 108 think them beautiful. Their only impact upon the environment is
B09 109 their visual appearance - surely preferable to invisible pollution
B09 110 from other 'conventional sources'. Modern windmills are not noisy.
B09 111 If Mr Taylor's only experience of the wind energy industry is the
B09 112 early Californian wind farms, then he should reconsider his
B09 113 position. Certainly many of those early machines were ugly and
B09 114 noisy but he should take a look at the modern European farms in
B09 115 Denmark and the Netherlands. Soon, I hope, he will have an
B09 116 opportunity to judge them in Britain where we have a raw resource
B09 117 which is the envy of the rest of Europe.<p/>

B09 118 <p_>(Dr) A D Garrad,<p/>

B09 119 <p_>British Wind Energy Association,<p/>

B09 120 <p_>London W1.<p/>

B09 121

B09 122 <p_>GEOFFREY TAYLOR'S suggestion that opposition to nuclear power
B09 123 is based on <quote|>"timidity" and that the industry should be
B09 124 allowed to develop by trial and error shows scant regard for the
B09 125 thousands who have died, are suffering or will suffer as a result
B09 126 of the Chernobyl disaster.<p/>

B09 127 <p_>He is right to abhor the environmental damage of the
B09 128 industrialised world's reliance on oil. However, most oil is used
B09 129 for transport, not for power production as he implies: in the OECD
B09 130 countries 48 per cent of their oil requirements is used for
B09 131 transport, while electricity production uses 8.7 per cent.<p/>

B09 132 <p_>The route towards a 'greener' source of energy is not to
B09 133 promote uneconomic and unsafe nuclear reactors, nor fossil fuels. A
B09 134 comprehensive programme of energy efficiency is needed, together
B09 135 with an increase in the use of renewables. Contrary to Taylor's
B09 136 assertions, renewable forms of energy now provide for about 20 per
B09 137 cent of the world's primary supply; not just from wind, but also
B09 138 from bio-mass, hydro power and solar energy. This figure should be
B09 139 compared with the longer-established nuclear industry's
B09 140 contribution of only 12 per cent.<p/>

B09 141 <p_>Bridget Woodman.<p/>

B09 142 <p_>Greenpeace Nuclear Campaign,<p/>

APPENDIX I

B09 143 <p_>London N1<p/>

B09 144

B09 145 <p_>Geoffrey TAYLOR is concerned that Britain's reluctance to
B09 146 invest in nuclear power as widely as France will condemn us to
B09 147 fossil fuelled future. His mind could perhaps be put at rest by a
B09 148 1985 report to the Commission of the European community on wave
B09 149 energy, by Dr Tony Lewis. This estimates that the European
B09 150 potential (excluding Iberia) for offshore wave power is 92 GW, or
B09 151 70 per cent of the present EC demand. This is about double the
B09 152 present nuclear contribution.<p/>

B09 153 <p_>We could be delighted if he could investigate why this report
B09 154 has been persistently ignored by the EX, and why the Department of
B09 155 Energy went to such lengths to sabotage the UK programme in 1982.
B09 156 We try hard not to be conspiracy theorists, but we wonder whether
B09 157 it is because wave power is the only renewable option that could
B09 158 provide serious quantities of base-load power. Thus (given but a
B09 159 fraction of the nuclear research budget) it would compete with
B09 160 nuclear power, into which UK in particular has sunk such quantities
B09 161 of both prestige and cash, to such little effect.<p/>

B09 162 <p_>John Valentine.<p/>

B09 163 <p_>Energy spokesman,<p/>

B09 164 <p_>Green Party.<p/>

B09 165

B09 166 <h_><p_>Pension less<p/><h/>

B09 167 <p_>I WRITE to draw attention to the continually worsening plight
B09 168 of hundreds of thousand of pensioners in this country. Last week
B09 169 they received the much-publicised 10.9 per cent increase on the
B09 170 basic state pension, bringing it to pounds52 for a single person
B09 171 and pounds83.25 for a couple. This increase was based on last
B09 172 September's inflation figure and was thus six months in
B09 173 arrear<&|>sic!.<p/>

B09 174 <p_>Rents were increased (in many cases a week earlier) by upwards
B09 175 of 10 per cent including those in sheltered accommodation. VAT from
B09 176 15 per cent to 17 1/2 per cent (a 16.6 per cent increase) fuel and
B09 177 food prices are constantly rising. Television licences have gone up
B09 178 by pounds5m water rates in this area by 15.2 per cent, electricity
B09 179 by 11 per cent. To add insult to injury many pensioners have now
B09 180 lost their entitlement to Income Support and are no longer eligible
B09 181 for free eye tests, dental treatment etc..<p/>

B09 182 <p_>It is scandalous that our elderly should be thus treated. Where
B09 183 pensioners have been able to save or have a second pension, they,
B09 184 too, are watching their capital disappear in the effort to keep
B09 185 abreast of payment for basic necessities and their extra income
B09 186 becoming less and less adequate to meet their needs.<p/>

B09 187 <p_>Pensioners all over the country are flocking to associations
B09 188 campaign for a decent standard of living. In the Anglian region,
B09 189 over 14,000 have joined an association which started only some
B09 190 eighteen months ago.<p/>

B09 191 <p_>Mary Davies.<p/>
 B09 192 <p_>Norfolk and Norwich Pensioners' Association,<p/>
 B09 193 <p_>Meadow View,<p/>
 B09 194 <p_>Stacksford,<p/>
 B09 195 <p_>Old Buckenham,<p/>
 B09 196 <p_>Norfolk.<p/>
 B09 197
 B09 198 <h_><p_>Baby Food for thought<p/><h/>
 B09 199 <p_>YOU published a disturbing report of the low nutritional value
 B09 200 of manufactured babyfoods (Guardian, April 16). It reminded me that
 B09 201 last year when I visited the wing allocated to mothers and babies
 B09 202 in Holloway prison I was horrified to discover that these foods
 B09 203 were all the mothers were allowed to feed their children. Holloway
 B09 204 prison has no provision for allowing mothers to prepare fresh food
 B09 205 for their babies.<p/>
 B09 206 <p_>If the analysis of the low protein content of commercial
 B09 207 babyfoods is accurate, then these babies are being malnourished.
 B09 208 Conditions for women and their babies in prison are far from
 B09 209 satisfactory, but the lack of fresh food at such a crucial stage in
 B09 210 the development of a young baby is scandalous. Mothers in prison
 B09 211 suffer terribly, whether they have their little babies with them
 B09 212 for a short time, or whether they are separated from their
 B09 213 children. The Howard league has been very involved in encouraging
 B09 214 improved contacts between imprisoned mothers and their children on
 B09 215 the outside. We applaud the considerable efforts being made by the
 B09 216 staff in women's prisons. But, these reforms are only hailed as
 B09 217 breakthrough because of the dreadful visiting arrangements that
 B09 218 went before.<p/>
 B09 219 <p_>Far too many babies experience prison. In 1989 a total of 101
 B09 220 women served all or part of their sentence with their babies in the
 B09 221 prison mother and baby unites, and one third of these women had
 B09 222 been convicted of theft or fraud. More women experience prison with
 B09 223 their babies on remand.<p/>
 B09 224 <p_>The poor quality food given by the prison to babies in their
 B09 225 care is just one more reason why we should not be imprisoning these
 B09 226 mothers and babies in the first place. It is not beyond the wit of
 B09 227 our criminal justice system to find ways of managing these women in
 B09 228 the community.<p/>
 B09 229 <p_>Frances Crook, Director,<p/>
 B09 230 <p_>The Howard League,<p/>
 B09 231 <p_>London N19.<p/>
 B09 232
 B10 1 <#FLOB:B10><h_><p_>Insurance stance on Aids vindicated<p/>
 B10 2 <p_>From Mr John Lockyer<p/><h/>
 B10 3 <p_>Sir, Scheherazade Daneshkhu attributes particular criticism
 B10 4 (<quote_>"Life Insurance for Gays"<quote/>, August 3) of the life
 B10 5 insurance industry's lifestyle questionnaire to the Institute of
 B10 6 Actuaries working party on Aids. This misinterprets the working

APPENDIX I

B10 7 party's views.<p/>

B10 8 <p_>Indeed, in its bulletin published in March, the working party
B10 9 noted that the continued use of the lifestyle questionnaire appears
B10 10 to be vindicated by the fact that two-thirds of newly-reported
B10 11 cases of HIV infection are from among the homosexual community. The
B10 12 recommendation of a switch of emphasis has to be set against the
B10 13 context of a bulletin which discusses the possibility of more
B10 14 widespread infection in the heterosexual community. If that event
B10 15 comes to pass the insurance industry may well need to review its
B10 16 procedures.<p/>

B10 17 <p_>As yet there is very little evidence, either in Europe or the
B10 18 US, of an appreciable level of infection among sexual partners
B10 19 where neither is a member of one of the recognised risk groups. The
B10 20 working party is charged with looking to the uncertain future of
B10 21 the epidemic; the insurance industry has the delicate task of
B10 22 making commercial judgments in the light of today's realities as it
B10 23 sees them. If life insurance underwriters believe there is
B10 24 insufficient evidence to justify a change of direction we should
B10 25 not criticise them.<p/>

B10 26 <p_>John Lockyer,<p/>

B10 27 <p_>chairman,<p/>

B10 28 <p_>Institute of Actuaries Aids Working Party,<p/>

B10 29 <p_>Leadenhall Street,<p/>

B10 30 <p_>London EC3A 2PQ<p/>

B10 31

B10 32 <h_><p_>India's needs: less of the textbook and more aid<p/>

B10 33 <p_>From Parviz Dabir-Alai.<p/><h/>

B10 34 <p_>Sir, Your leader, <quote_>"Perestroika in India"<quote/>, is a
B10 35 classic example of good analysis followed by an unworthy
B10 36 <}_><-|>conclusions<+|>conclusion<}/>. You state that, given its
B10 37 fragility, the Indian government should <quote_>"go further and ...
B10 38 still faster"<quote/> in its attempts to liberalise the economy by
B10 39 disbanding subsidies (such as those on fertilisers) and other
B10 40 manifestations of control prevalent there. This textbook-like
B10 41 conclusion, like many of its type, is a recipe for disaster as it
B10 42 ignores the concerns of the myriad interest groups found across
B10 43 rural and metropolitan India. To ignore the wishes of any
B10 44 electorate in the pursuit of economic liberalisation alone is bound
B10 45 to be politically dangerous as evidenced by Rajiv Gandhi's defeat
B10 46 in the Haryana elections of May 1987.<p/>

B10 47 <p_>Your contempt for the decision partially to reinstate the
B10 48 fertiliser subsidies is insensitive as their principal objective
B10 49 has always been to underwrite incomes of marginal and lesser able
B10 50 farmers. Removal of such subsidies will immediately jeopardise the
B10 51 livelihood of millions. This is not to anyone's interest, least of
B10 52 all to a government suffering from political fragility.<p/>

B10 53 <p_>Parviz Dabir-Alai,<p/>

B10 54 <p_>lecturer in economics,<p/>

B10 55 <p_>Division of Business Administration and the Social Sciences,<p/>
B10 56 <p_>Richmond College, London.<p/>

B10 57

B10 58 <h_><p_>From Messrs John Toye and Michael Lipton.<p/><h/>

B10 59 <p_>Sir, Your leader of<&|>sic! is right both to congratulate the
B10 60 minister of finance, Dr Mammohan Singh, on his courageous moves
B10 61 towards stabilisation and liberalisation, and to warn that they may
B10 62 not go far enough. Unfortunately, you recognise neither the past
B10 63 achievements and improvements in Indian economic policy, flawed as
B10 64 these have been, nor the complicity of the western world in the
B10 65 flaws.<p/>

B10 66 <p_>From 1947 to the early 1970s, the Indian economy crawled
B10 67 forward at just over 3 per cent per year - about 1 per cent per
B10 68 person. The proportion of Indians below the national 'poverty line'
B10 69 fluctuated around 50 per cent. Comparable figures now are about 5
B10 70 per cent yearly, that is, almost 3 per cent per person, and those
B10 71 below the poverty line are now less than one in three. Government
B10 72 policies and programmes played a major part in these improvements.
B10 73 They took place in an economically hostile world environment, and
B10 74 largely in a fully democratic framework.<p/>

B10 75 <p_>However, India has also been experiencing a huge expansion of
B10 76 public-sector deficits. This trend was stimulated by the policies
B10 77 pressed upon India by western donors in the early 1980s.<p/>

B10 78 <p_>At that time, India was strongly encouraged to reduce its
B10 79 borrowing from concessional sources, such as the International
B10 80 Development Association, and instead to borrow heavily from banks
B10 81 at commercial rates. Progressively, monetary and fiscal caution was
B10 82 borne down in a flood of easy, but expensive commercial paper on
B10 83 which debt service had to be raised through the public budget.<p/>

B10 84 <p_>India now needs greatly expanded flows of concessional aid, not
B10 85 only as a reward for liberalisation, but also to support a reformed
B10 86 and expanded role for the state in its appropriate functions of
B10 87 providing infrastructure and social services for continued growth
B10 88 and poverty reduction.<p/>

B10 89 <p_>John Toye and Michael Lipton,<p/>

B10 90 <p_>The Institute of Development Studies,<p/>

B10 91 <p_>University of Sussex,<p/>

B10 92 <p_>Brighton BN1 9RE<p/>

B10 93

B10 94 <h_><p_>What has become of the EEC?<p/>

B10 95 <p_>From Mr Ian Macavoy.<p/><h/>

B10 96 <p_>Sir, In the argument on erosion of parliamentary control over
B10 97 the UK, little comment has been made on the original premise upon
B10 98 which our application for membership was made. That we were to join
B10 99 the European Economic Community.<p/>

B10 100 <p_>Similarly, in the subsequent national referendum on continuing
B10 101 membership, the promarketeers' main argument in favour was of
B10 102 economic benefits accruing to the UK, and the cost of withdrawing.

APPENDIX I

B10 103 No argument was made by them in favour of devolving parliamentary
B10 104 power to the EEC.<p/>

B10 105 <p_>I am now ashamed to say that I voted in the referendum for
B10 106 continuing membership of the European Economic Community. But in
B10 107 recent years the title of that has been changed to the European
B10 108 Community, a completely different animal for which I did not vote.
B10 109 The 'manifesto' of Mr Heath and pro-marketeers effectively sold the
B10 110 nation a pup.<p/>

B10 111 <p_>Ian Macavoy,<p/>

B10 112 <p_>Wantage Hall,<p/>

B10 113 <p_>Upper Redlands Road,<p/>

B10 114 <p_>Reading, Berkshire<p/>

B10 115

B10 116 <h_><p_>Relate high pay to insecurity of tenure<p/>

B10 117 <p_>From Mr Derek H Broome.<p/><h/>

B10 118 <p_>Sir, Christopher Hood and Chris Tinder (Personal View, August
B10 119 6) should consider the market principles of remuneration before
B10 120 advising prime ministers or anybody else to raise their pay. The
B10 121 only valid reasons for paying one person more than another are
B10 122 relative scarcity of skills and qualifications. The Review Body has
B10 123 the wrong terms of reference.<p/>

B10 124 <p_>Monopoly rents are of course earned where there is little
B10 125 market and few performance measures - in boardrooms as well as the
B10 126 public sector - and clearly there is little relationship between
B10 127 performance and pay in such cases. Arguments based on comparisons,
B10 128 or even incentives, can be shown to be largely fallacious; the
B10 129 answer is to make high pay, wherever earned, subject to total
B10 130 insecurity of tenure, dependent on performance, and with no golden
B10 131 handshakes.<p/>

B10 132 <p_>It is improbable that the supply or performance of prime
B10 133 ministers is much affected by pay, nor is it evident that the
B10 134 country is better served now than when the office was held for
B10 135 little or no direct remuneration. The comparison between Messrs.
B10 136 Wilson and Heath and John Major was perhaps particularly
B10 137 unfortunate. If the first two were paid relatively twice as much -
B10 138 did they perform twice as well?<p/>

B10 139 <p_>Derek H Broome,<p/>

B10 140 <p_>Potter's End,<p/>

B10 141 <p_>Mears Ashby,<p/>

B10 142 <p_>Northampton<p/>

B10 143

B10 144 <h_><p_>Future of the European Commission<p/>

B10 145 <p_>From Mr Dick Taverne.<p/><h/>

B10 146 <p_>Sir, In the Brussels discussions about the future of political
B10 147 and monetary union, one important item has been left out: the
B10 148 future and effectiveness of the European Commission.<p/>

B10 149 <p_>The Commission seems to have few friends in high political
B10 150 places. It is therefore worth bearing in mind how vital an

B10 151 effective Commission is to the Community's well-being.<p/>
 B10 152 <p_>The Commission is the only European institution which
 B10 153 represents the interests of the Community as such, rather than
 B10 154 those of the nation states. There are times when all states benefit
 B10 155 from the assertion of this wider perspective.<p/>
 B10 156 <p_>The Commission has played a crucial role in the remarkable
 B10 157 progress we have made towards a single market. Further, we would
 B10 158 not be as close as we are to agreement about monetary union if it
 B10 159 had not been for the Delors Report and the efforts of M<&|>sic!
 B10 160 Delors himself. Whatever the nature of the new constitution which
 B10 161 emerges from the inter-governmental conferences, the role of the
 B10 162 Commission is likely to be more important than ever. There will be
 B10 163 more majority voting in the Council, which enhances the
 B10 164 Commission's role; there will be new fields in which the Commission
 B10 165 will acquire the right to make proposals, a right which has been in
 B10 166 part of the basis of its influence.<p/>
 B10 167 <p_>But if the Commission is to perform these enhanced duties
 B10 168 effectively, it must function better than it does now. The number
 B10 169 of commissioners is too large.<p/>
 B10 170 <p_>I am told that on important issues a preliminary <foreign_>tour
 B10 171 de table<foreign/> takes two-and-a-half hours. And there are doubts
 B10 172 about the cohesion of the Commission as a body.<p/>
 B10 173 <p_>In 1979 the Spierenburg Committee (of which I was the British
 B10 174 member) was set up to review the working of the Commission. Two of
 B10 175 its central recommendations were to reduce the number of
 B10 176 commissioners and to split the duties of the presidency.<p/>
 B10 177 <p_>We recommended that there should only be one commissioner per
 B10 178 member state. There are now 17, two for each of the larger states.
 B10 179 If and when Austria, probably Sweden, and possibly others join, the
 B10 180 college will become unmanageable.<p/>
 B10 181 <p_>We also recommended that, to relieve the burden on the
 B10 182 presidency, there should be a deputy president. The president would
 B10 183 be concerned with strategy and represent the Commission on
 B10 184 important matters inside and outside the Community; the deputy
 B10 185 president would be responsible for organising and co-ordinating the
 B10 186 Commission's internal work.<p/>
 B10 187 <p_>These recommendations were as relevant as ever. They should be
 B10 188 revived as an important practical contribution to the future of the
 B10 189 Community.<p/>
 B10 190 <p_>Dick Taverne,<p/>
 B10 191 <p_>PRIMA Europe Ltd,<p/>
 B10 192 <p_>14 Soho Square,<p/>
 B10 193 <p_>London W1<p/>
 B10 194
 B10 195 <h_><p_>Blind Spots on the Dark Ages<p/>
 B10 196 <p_>From Mr Peter Clery.<p/><h/>
 B10 197 <p_>Sir, David Richardson, a tenant himself, appears to have a
 B10 198 blind spot (<quote_>"Tenant farmers fear return to Dark

APPENDIX I

B10 199 Ages" <quote/>, April 16). There is currently a massive subsidy in
B10 200 value terms from landlord to tenant. This is beyond doubt as the
B10 201 price of agricultural tenancy is generally half the value of the
B10 202 same land with vacant possession. <p/>
B10 203 <p_>The minister of agriculture is proposing freedom of contract
B10 204 (on new tenancies only). For would-be tenants to claim some further
B10 205 rights over a landowner's freehold property is impertinent and
B10 206 illogical. <p/>
B10 207 <p_>If the minister's proposals go through, it is likely that there
B10 208 will be considerable opportunities for new lettings on a freely
B10 209 agreed basis. One might even arrive at the position, as is the case
B10 210 in commercial lettings, where a farm let to a good tenant is worth
B10 211 as much as it would be if in hand. <p/>
B10 212 <p_>This point appears to have been missed by Mr Richardson and the
B10 213 tenant farming lobby which seeks a degree of influence over
B10 214 landowners' property completely unjustified by the
B10 215 circumstances. <p/>
B10 216 <p_>Peter Clery, <p/>
B10 217 <p_>Managing Director, <p/>
B10 218 <p_>The Lands Improvement Group Limited, <p/>
B10 219 <p_>1 Buckingham Place, SW1 <p/>
B10 220
B10 221 <h_><p_>Chemical mix-up was no laughing matter <p/>
B10 222 <p_>From Dr A. Scotney. <p/><h/>
B10 223 <p_>Sir, I have no doubt that many of your chemically trained
B10 224 readers experienced the same delicious <tf>frisson as I when they
B10 225 read Clive Cookson's item <quote_>"Nitrous Acid gets last
B10 226 laugh" <quote/> (April 10). <p/>
B10 227 <p_>Suffice it to say that intractable confusion between nitrous
B10 228 oxide (laughing gas) and nitrous acid (an entirely distinct
B10 229 compound known only in an aqueous solution) rendered the entire
B10 230 article largely meaningless. <p/>
B10 231 <p_>Nitrous and nitric acids are present as pollutants in
B10 232 atmospheric water droplets largely as a result of emissions of two
B10 233 other oxides of nitrogen (nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide) from
B10 234 petrol combustion and other chemical processes. <p/>
B10 235 <p_>However, I was particularly entertained by the prospect of
B10 236 dentists using nitrous acid in high concentration as an
B10 237 anaesthetic. <p/>
B10 238 <p_>I would be unlikely to induce the last (or any other) laugh,
B10 239 but I can confidently predict the last gasp, the last rites and the
B10 240 last will and testament in that order. <p/>
B10 241 <p_>Dr A Scotney <p/>
B10 242 <p_>17 Hyndland Avenue, <p/>
B10 243 <p_>Glasgow <p/>
B10 244 <p_>G11 <p/>
B10 245
B10 246 <h_><p_>Quality and productivity in education <p/>

B10 247 <p_>From Mr John Farago<p/><h/>
 B10 248 <p_>Sir, In the last 10 years industry and commerce (and readers of
 B10 249 the FT's Management features) have learned that dedication to
 B10 250 continuing improvements in quality of goods and services to meet
 B10 251 rising customer expectations, almost invariably brings added
 B10 252 benefits of less waste, lower costs, higher productivity and an
 B10 253 improved working environment.<p/>
 B10 254 <p_>Those unwilling to change attitudes, methods and organisation
 B10 255 have not survived.<p/>
 B10 256 <p_>Dedication to quality improvement techniques, better use of
 B10 257 time and other resources is just as likely to yield improved, more
 B10 258 cost-effective services and elimination of wastage in the
 B10 259 labour-intensive fields of research and education; better quality
 B10 260 and productivity need not mean less personal contact with students
 B10 261 or larger classes.<p/>
 B10 262

B12 1 <#FLOB:B12\><h_><p_>Home truths for India<p/><h/>
 B12 2 <p_>THERE are so many lessons to be learnt from sorrowing India,
 B12 3 and most are being muttered too politely. The over-huge federation
 B12 4 of almost 900m people spreads across too many languages, cultures,
 B12 5 religions and castes. It has three times as many often incompatible
 B12 6 and thus resentful people as the Soviet Union, which now faces the
 B12 7 same bloody strains and ignored solutions as India. It has twice as
 B12 8 many people as the federal West Europe that some misguided souls
 B12 9 want to create.<p/>
 B12 10 <p_>At independence in 1947, left-wing enthusiasts trilled that
 B12 11 India's size would allow its industries access to a great single
 B12 12 market in which to attain huge economies of scale. Pity the poorer
 B12 13 and more war-ravaged tiddlers such as South Korea, Taiwan,
 B12 14 Singapore and Hong Kong, these collectivist minds said. Today
 B12 15 average recorded incomes in those four are 10 to 25 times higher
 B12 16 than in India. As with other socialist countries, with their
 B12 17 centralised planning, controls and ownership, much of India's
 B12 18 production is 1950s-style protected junk that nobody, given choice,
 B12 19 would buy.<p/>
 B12 20 <p_>It is sometimes said by friends and apologists that Indian
 B12 21 politicians have had a more difficult population than other
 B12 22 countries to deal with. In economic terms, that is rubbish. Abroad,
 B12 23 Indians are marvellously entrepreneurial (think of all those
 B12 24 British millionaires called Patel), frighteningly hard-working,
 B12 25 thrifty and academically bright. Indian children in British schools
 B12 26 struggle through their sometimes foreign English language to better
 B12 27 exam results than most native-born Britons.<p/>
 B12 28 <p_>At home, India's trouble has not been its people but the wrong
 B12 29 ideology and bad government, and both came from one main source:
 B12 30 for all but six of its 44 independent years, it has been ruled by a
 B12 31 charming, brave, English-educated, upperclass, utterly incompetent
 B12 32 (especially when it comes to economics), Fabian-socialist family

APPENDIX I

B12 33 called the Nehrus and Gandhis.<p/>

B12 34 <p_>Jawaharlal Nehru, a darling of Britain's intellectual left who
B12 35 included a viceroy's wife among his mistresses, had been told by
B12 36 the Hampstead set that central planning had made Stalin's
B12 37 famine-breeding Russia a dramatically rich and happy country
B12 38 between 1917 and 1947. He thought similar planning would transform
B12 39 India between 1947 and 1977.<p/>

B12 40 <p_>Because he was an anti-colonial socialist, Nehru also harboured
B12 41 a protectionist obsession even more paranoically than does the
B12 42 troubling new woman prime minister of France. He thought
B12 43 progressive statesmen should keep out foreign imports and avoid
B12 44 'exploitation' by foreign multinationals, through all manner of
B12 45 controls.<p/>

B12 46 <p_>That paranoia impoverishes almost 900m Indians to this day.
B12 47 Bans -not just the world's highest tariffs -are imposed on the
B12 48 import of any goods some bureaucrat thinks Indian firms might
B12 49 conceivably soon produce, no matter at what cost. Limits are set on
B12 50 the fees Indian forms can pay for imported technology. Because the
B12 51 government seeks to avoid 'wasteful capacity', anybody wanting to
B12 52 create, expand or move a private firm (or sometimes even develop a
B12 53 new product from it) has to ask a bureaucrat's permission. This is
B12 54 refused if the bureaucrat rules that India has sufficient capacity
B12 55 already.<p/>

B12 56 <p_>The licences to expand are often corruptly bought by existing
B12 57 producers, not for use but to keep out competition. When a firm
B12 58 (including India's unbelievable inefficient nationalised
B12 59 industries) loses money, it may not sack workers without a
B12 60 bureaucrat's permission. As a recent survey in The Economist (May
B12 61 4) concludes: India's system virtually <quote_>"forbids successful
B12 62 firms to grow, encourages them instead to become unsuccessful and,
B12 63 when they fail, forbids them to close."<quote/><p/>

B12 64 <p_>This system is kept in being solely because it feeds the
B12 65 world's biggest network of corruption. So many at each stage of
B12 66 India's bureaucratic and political process (except at the very top)
B12 67 profit from the graft, which is the only way such a system of
B12 68 'socialist' controls can operate. State jobs are openly bought and
B12 69 sold, with the price varying according to the graft that job makes
B12 70 available. It is bright to buy the job of a hospital
B12 71 superintendent, because you can then levy bribes from the sick who
B12 72 are desperate for hospital beds, and you can sell drugs on the
B12 73 black market. It is even better to buy the job of telling rich
B12 74 industrialists what products you will not allow their competitors
B12 75 to produce.<p/>

B12 76 <p_>At the very top, the Indian establishment prefers jobs to be
B12 77 inherited within particular famous families, because they are rich
B12 78 and public-spirited and well-bred enough not to seek to be bribed,
B12 79 especially by the manipulators' rivals. When brave Indira Gandhi
B12 80 inherited her father Nehru's job, she still bossily believed in

B12 81 some of his Fabian socialism. When brave Rajiv Gandhi was virtually
 B12 82 conscripted into his murdered mother's job, he did attempt some
 B12 83 reforms, including cutting the top marginal tax rate from Nehru's
 B12 84 (negotiated) 98.7% to 50% (sometimes actually paid). He did not,
 B12 85 however, dare to attack most of the graft and licences. His heroic
 B12 86 but politically inexperienced Italian-born widow would be even
 B12 87 worse-placed to bring in reforms, which is why she has rightly
 B12 88 resisted being conscripted.<p/>

B12 89 <p_>After next month's delayed election, a prime minister should
 B12 90 emerge who is no longer under the influence of the Nehru family.
 B12 91 They new broom would be wisest to brush away all India's
 B12 92 'socialist' licensing restrictions with one sweep. If he does, he
 B12 93 may be murdered by the corrupt groups feeding on them. If he does
 B12 94 not, he and many more Indians will sadly be murdered by somebody
 B12 95 else.<p/>

B12 96 <p_>The political parties are now disintegrating into ethnic or
 B12 97 other groups that rightly demand they no longer be mulcted by graft
 B12 98 from the centre, but appallingly suggest they might murder members
 B12 99 of any other ethnic group that displeases them. The way forward for
 B12 100 India, as for the Soviet Union, will be to say a great prize can go
 B12 101 to any states and sub-states that maintain order without murders
 B12 102 and riots. They should be allowed to disregard Delhi's corrupt
 B12 103 licensing restrictions, run their own economic policies and bring
 B12 104 in as much foreign investment and as many free-market principles as
 B12 105 they like. Maybe India's richest course from the beginning would
 B12 106 have been to split into 100 Hong Kongs.<p/>

B12 107

B12 108 <h_><p_>The blooding of Mr Major<p/><h/>

B12 109 <p_>JOHN MAJOR faced a puzzled world when he succeeded Margaret
 B12 110 Thatcher as prime minister and leader of the Conservative party
 B12 111 last November. Margaret Thatcher, the most celebrated British
 B12 112 leader since Winston Churchill, was deposed and British politics
 B12 113 was convulsed. In her place came a man about whom hardly anything
 B12 114 was known abroad and little more at home. He had presented one
 B12 115 budget as chancellor of the exchequer and briefly been foreign
 B12 116 secretary. Otherwise he had no experience of the commanding heights
 B12 117 of power. What <tf|>was known was not necessarily to his advantage.
 B12 118 He had been a loyal lieutenant to her and she a generous patron to
 B12 119 him. But he had not impressed himself upon the national
 B12 120 consciousness as other cabinet ministers had. Michael Heseltine was
 B12 121 much better known than the man who prevented him reaching 10
 B12 122 Downing Street. It was natural, therefore, that questions abounded
 B12 123 and judgment<&|>sic! was reserved. Opposition leaders could not
 B12 124 conceal their glee. They believed he would be no more than a pale
 B12 125 shadow of his benefactress, a derisory Son of Thatcher. All of that
 B12 126 seemed long ago last week, as Mr Major proved to the country and
 B12 127 the world that he has his own style, his own sense of Britain's
 B12 128 role in international affairs and his own quiet determination to

APPENDIX I

B12 129 run the government in his own way.<p/>
B12 130 <p_>Swift reassessments of his capabilities came last week as the
B12 131 result of his initiative at the European summit in Luxembourg in
B12 132 presenting a four-point plan to save the Kurds from Saddam Hussein.
B12 133 The plan, calling for a safe Kurdish haven inside Iraq and
B12 134 continuing United Nations sanctions against Iraq while Saddam's
B12 135 tyranny continues, provided conclusive evidence of the prime
B12 136 minister's intention to make Britain an active player in the
B12 137 European Community once again. After a decade in which Britain's
B12 138 reputation for carping criticism had earned diminishing rewards, Mr
B12 139 Major's message that Britain was back in the team was well
B12 140 received. It capped his efforts to achieve better Anglo-German
B12 141 relations. It also showed that Britain is capable of making a major
B12 142 diplomatic move without prior American support.<p/>
B12 143 <p_>For a day or so it seemed Mr Major might pay a penalty for his
B12 144 independence. Washington's reaction lacked enthusiasm. Some
B12 145 observers wondered if the prime minister had blundered by not
B12 146 consulting the White House before putting his plan to the EC. By
B12 147 Wednesday, it was clear he had not. The American order to Saddam to
B12 148 cease all air activity north of the 36th parallel opens the way to
B12 149 helping the Kurds without hindrance across a large Kurdish area
B12 150 north and east of Mosul. <quote_>"Europe is back on track,"<quote/>
B12 151 said a German official. The possibilities of a closer political
B12 152 dimension, long a pipedream, have finally taken concrete form
B12 153 -thanks to British willingness to use the EC as a political forum
B12 154 in the way it should be used.<p/>
B12 155 <p_>Mrs Thatcher, whose priorities were always Anglo-American, is
B12 156 unlikely to have done that. But Mr Major need not worry on that
B12 157 score. She urged action to help the Kurds and he, in his own way,
B12 158 provided it. Mrs Thatcher had no choice but to disassociate herself
B12 159 from the frenzied antics of the Bruges Group of her dispossessed
B12 160 followers, whose paranoia against Germany is as absurd as their
B12 161 pretensions to censure Mr Major's Kurdish policy are ridiculous.
B12 162 With critics like them, Mr Major's credentials can only improve in
B12 163 the eyes of people of good sense. Unwittingly, they may have done
B12 164 him a favour. If there was any doubt about him being his own man,
B12 165 there is none now.<p/>
B12 166 <p_>It is much to the government's advantage that this is so. Mr
B12 167 Major has shown on other fronts that he is prepared to make his own
B12 168 agenda and take the Tory party on to fresh ground from which to
B12 169 mount its campaign for a fourth successive general election
B12 170 victory. His decision to diminish the unpopularity of the poll tax
B12 171 by increasing the yield of central government taxation from Vat was
B12 172 a bold move, which Labour ignores but dare not repudiate. It is now
B12 173 Labour policy too. So much for Mr Major's alleged dithering.
B12 174 Replacing the poll tax altogether with a new, as yet undecided.
B12 175 local tax calls for even greater skill. Our own preference, for the
B12 176 abolition of local taxation altogether, remains undimmed. If there

B12 177 is to be a replacement for the poll tax, however, it should be as
 B12 178 simple, as easy to collect and as low as possible. The imperative
 B12 179 now is to kick local government finance into touch as a contentious
 B12 180 issue and let local councils and government alike work together for
 B12 181 more efficient services and a return of civic pride. The
 B12 182 Major-Heseltine reforms now in the final making should signify a
 B12 183 new era in local government in which results count for more than
 B12 184 ructions.<p/>

B12 185 <p_>Mr Major's economic policy remains too constrained for our
 B12 186 liking, but the latest cut in interest rates is a welcome and
 B12 187 prudent move, its lack of risk underlined by sterling's
 B12 188 undiminished strength. Norman Lamont showed un-Thatcherite
 B12 189 tendencies in his first budget by tackling mortgage and company car
 B12 190 perks for the better-off and increasing child benefit. He should
 B12 191 now cut free from past errors by cutting interest rates again as
 B12 192 soon as possible. Monetary policy is still too tight, as Tim
 B12 193 Congdon, an eminent monetarist himself, points out. New mortgage
 B12 194 lending is down by some 30% on a year ago and the money supply,
 B12 195 allowing for inflation, stuck in the doldrums. Bringing inflation
 B12 196 under control is an urgent need; stifling the economy as part of
 B12 197 the cure is overkill.<p/>

B12 198 <p_>At least the trend, however slow, is in the right direction,
 B12 199 and Labour leaders are right to be worried. They recognise the
 B12 200 danger Mr Major poses as a man who has reunited the Tory party to a
 B12 201 much greater degree than small-fry agitation from the likes of the
 B12 202 Bruges Group and the Young Tories allow. Crucially for the
 B12 203 government, the Tories remain the most trusted to run the economy
 B12 204 in the latest opinion polls, a finding that points to a large but
 B12 205 temporary Tory infusion into the ranks of would-be Liberal
 B12 206 Democratic voters that will return whence it came as the election
 B12 207 draws near.<p/>

B12 208

B14 1 <#FLOB:B14><h_><p_>Woodrow Wyatt<p/>

B14 2 <p_>THE VOICE OF REASON<p/>

B14 3 <p_>Major's charter lets the customer take charge<p/><h/>

B14 4 <p_>JOHN Major calls his wheeze 'The Citizen's Charter'. A Pity.<p/>

B14 5 <p_>This is as though it were something to do with the 1789 French
 B14 6 revolution.<p/>

B14 7 <p_>I call Mr Major's brainchild 'The Customer's Charter'. That's
 B14 8 what it really is. It's first class.<p/>

B14 9 <p_>We're all customers. If we don't like a greengrocer, a store, a
 B14 10 pub, a car dealer, we have a remedy. We can shop around till we
 B14 11 find one we do like. But in an enormous part of our lives there's
 B14 12 no alternative supplier.<p/>

B14 13 <p_>We're stuck with the NHS, the Post Office, our local
 B14 14 electricity and gas providers, British Rail, the social security
 B14 15 offices, our local councils. Mostly we have no say in how they
 B14 16 treat us.<p/>

APPENDIX I

B14 17 <p_>Mr Major aims at customer power we haven't got now. Take the
B14 18 NHS. There'll be guaranteed maximum waiting times for hospital
B14 19 appointments and operations. If a hospital lets you down you'll be
B14 20 found another.<p/>

B14 21 <h|>Mail

B14 22 <p_>That's merely one area in the NHS in which customer power will
B14 23 advance. Properly kept appointment times will save hours of hanging
B14 24 about in hospitals waiting to be summoned.<p/>

B14 25 <p_>The Post Office will cease to be the only carriers of cheap
B14 26 mail. Rivals will be allowed.<p/>

B14 27 <p_>Next day deliveries will be a certainty, not a lottery. The
B14 28 railways will be privatised.<p/>

B14 29 <p_>Before that and after, if trains don't run on time you'll get
B14 30 compensation. London buses will be privatised.<p/>

B14 31 <p_>Then you can choose the cheapest and speediest bus to suit your
B14 32 purpose. London Underground will have targets for faster and better
B14 33 service.<p/>

B14 34 <p_>If they're not met the staff will have their pay docked. That
B14 35 penalty will apply throughout the public services.<p/>

B14 36 <p_>Police will have targets for the time taken to answer calls for
B14 37 help. Along with other public servants they'll have to publish
B14 38 figures to prove their performance is up to standard.<p/>

B14 39 <p_>The average waiting time for driving tests is nearly eight
B14 40 weeks. It's to come down fast.<p/>

B14 41 <p_>There'll be tests on summer evenings and Saturday afternoons.
B14 42 It'll be compulsory to allow telephone bookings for test times
B14 43 everywhere. Parents will have to be given more information about
B14 44 the standards in their children's schools.<p/>

B14 45 <p_>If they're dissatisfied they'll be able to do much more about
B14 46 it than they can now.<p/>

B14 47 <h|>Time

B14 48 <p_>Social security benefit payments will become quicker and easier
B14 49 to collect. You can shop around for the best place to get them or
B14 50 have them sent automatically. Making complaints against those who
B14 51 provide public services will be simpler. They'll have to be dealt
B14 52 with promptly or the officials will be penalised.<p/>

B14 53 <p_>In John Major's new world the customer will be king. Not
B14 54 someone to be ordered about.<p/>

B14 55 <p_>That's true democracy. And it'll make life a good deal more
B14 56 pleasant for millions.<p/>

B14 57 <p_>It'll take a bit of time. But Mr Major will arm himself with
B14 58 the powers to make sure it happens much sooner than later.<p/>

B14 59 <p_>The guarantee he'll see it through rapidly is that he's banked
B14 60 his political reputation on it.<p/>

B14 61

B14 62 <h_><p_>A new shake-up for the unions<p/><h/>

B14 63 <p_>IN the 1970s we lost every year nearly 13 million working days
B14 64 through strikes.<p/>

B14 65 <p_> Since the trade union reforms there's been dramatic change.<p/>
 B14 66 <p_> In the last four years the average working days lost yearly
 B14 67 through strikes have been less than 3.4 million. That's why Britain
 B14 68 now has the highest share of American and Japanese investment in
 B14 69 Europe. But union reform isn't finished.<p/>
 B14 70 <p_>The shenanigans over voting for the executive in the T & GWU
 B14 71 showed the rules against ballot rigging aren't strict enough. And
 B14 72 strike ballots at the workplace can be fiddled.<p/>
 B14 73 <p_>Only secret postal ballots will ensure that a strike is
 B14 74 genuinely supported by the majority. And another thing.<p/>
 B14 75 <p_>Members can't change to the other union. That's because of
 B14 76 inter-union agreement made by the seaside at Bridlington in
 B14 77 1939.<p/>
 B14 78 <p_>You're stuck in the same union you first joined however
 B14 79 dissatisfied you may be with it. It's like being tied to the same
 B14 80 employer for life though you may hate him.<p/>
 B14 81 <h|>Promise
 B14 82 <p_>Mr Michael Howard is the able and energetic Secretary for
 B14 83 Employment. He intends to remedy these and other defects in the new
 B14 84 law. There'll be the usual rage from the union leaders and the
 B14 85 Labour party. Mr Kinnock isn't only against further modernisation
 B14 86 of the unions.<p/>
 B14 87 <p_>He's promised to reverse reforms already made. But to compete
 B14 88 with the world we must adapt to the 21st century. Not the 19th.<p/>
 B14 89
 B14 90 <h_><p_>WHY DO THE FRENCH HATE US SO MUCH?<p/><h/>
 B14 91 <p_>A FRIEND had her car transported by train across France to
 B14 92 Nice. It was the takeoff point of the summer holiday.<p/>
 B14 93 <p_>Twenty cars were vandalised. All with British number plates.
 B14 94 Nothing much was stolen. But one mother was distraught over the
 B14 95 loss of her child's birthday presents.<p/>
 B14 96 <p_>On the way back 50 cars were vandalised. All with British
 B14 97 number plates. My friend and others had all their windows smashed,
 B14 98 with glass strewn everywhere.<p/>
 B14 99 <p_>Vandalised car owners trying to clear up the mess safely enough
 B14 100 to carry children missed the ferry to England.<p/>
 B14 101 <p_>Attacking British cars on French trains is a national sport.
 B14 102 That's how much they dislike us.<p/>
 B14 103 <p_>Sounds jolly for future cooperation in the European
 B14 104 Community.<p/>
 B14 105 <p_>The French can never forgive us for winning the war after
 B14 106 they'd surrendered to Hitler.<p/>
 B14 107
 B14 108 <h_><p_>BT tangle the wires<p/><h/>
 B14 109 <p_>BRITISH Telecom have made a terrible mess with their 071s and
 B14 110 081s for London telephone numbers.<p/>
 B14 111 <p_>They were meant to produce enough London numbers for the next
 B14 112 30 years. They haven't.<p/>

APPENDIX I

B14 113 <p_>So in 1994 a 1 will be put after the 0.<p/>

B14 114 <p_>That's supposed to increase the London telephone numbers

B14 115 available by ten times.<p/>

B14 116 <p_>In Paris and Tokyo they simply put a single different number in

B14 117 front for each district exchange. None of that 071 and 081

B14 118 stuff.<p/>

B14 119 <p_>The Office of Telecommunications calculates that BT's longer

B14 120 dialling time for and to London will waste 16.7 million hours a

B14 121 year.<p/>

B14 122 <p_>That's what BT's extra seconds for dialling eleven digits add

B14 123 up to.<p/>

B14 124

B14 125 <h_><p_>How you can be a genius<p/><h/>

B14 126 <p_>NAPOLEON knew how to be a genius. He said it was an infinite

B14 127 capacity for taking pains.<p/>

B14 128 <p_>Last week, at the British Association gathering of scientists,

B14 129 Michael Howe, a psychologist from Exeter University, spelled it

B14 130 out. Mozart didn't produce masterpieces as a child.<p/>

B14 131 <p_>He had at least 12 years of intensive musical training before

B14 132 they got anywhere.<p/>

B14 133 <p_>It didn't just come naturally. Don't be put off becoming a

B14 134 genius in your chosen field.<p/>

B14 135 <p_>If you've any aptitude or flair, dogged work will do the trick,

B14 136 or nearly.<p/>

B14 137 <p_>Bernard Shaw didn't learn to write a decent play till he was

B14 138 nearly 40. Then, wow!<p/>

B14 139

B14 140 <h_><p_>Major must wait for the darling buds of May<p/><h/>

B14 141 <p_>TORIES are cock-a-hoop. The Gallup Poll in Thursday's Daily

B14 142 Telegraph showed them 4.5 per cent ahead of Labour.<p/>

B14 143 <p_>It followed the 2 per cent Tory lead in the Sunday Times Mori

B14 144 Poll. Now Tories clamour for a November election while the going's

B14 145 good. They must be cuckoo.<p/>

B14 146 <p_>Renewed belief in the Government is fragile. Only a month ago

B14 147 Gallup gave Labour a 6 per cent lead.<p/>

B14 148 <p_>Always when Parliament's not sitting people feel better about

B14 149 the Government. The media aren't full of Labour's criticisms of

B14 150 Government boobs.<p/>

B14 151 <p_>Mr Major shines as a new world figure. The seven top industrial

B14 152 nations met in London last July.<p/>

B14 153 <h_>Riches

B14 154 <p_>Mr Major went as their representative to talk to Yeltsin and

B14 155 Gorbachev. He was the first Western leader in Moscow after the

B14 156 failed coup.<p/>

B14 157 <p_>His handling of the visit won international applause. It gave

B14 158 confidence to the new rulers.<p/>

B14 159 <p_>They now know that the Soviet Union will be saved from

B14 160 starvation this winter. And aid will come for sensible plans to

B14 161 unlock the country's great riches. They were frozen into
 B14 162 uselessness by Communism.<p/>
 B14 163 <p_>Mr Major also had a triumph in Peking. He forced the Stalinist
 B14 164 Communists on the defensive over their vile treatment of
 B14 165 dissidents.<p/>
 B14 166 <p_>If he hadn't gone to Peking Hong Kong's splendid new
 B14 167 international airport would have been blocked. Hong Kong's growing
 B14 168 prosperity after we go in 1997 would've been reduced.<p/>
 B14 169 <p_>No one, not even in the Labour party, can imagine Mr Kinnock
 B14 170 having Mr Major's dignity, authority and skill at this high level.
 B14 171 So top marks to Mr Major for foreign travels.<p/>
 B14 172 <p_>But at elections voters are more concerned with what goes on in
 B14 173 their pockets. Inflation for August will be well down on July's 5.5
 B14 174 per cent.<p/>
 B14 175 <p_>Fine. Last week interest rates for mortgages and bank borrowers
 B14 176 fell another half per cent.<p/>
 B14 177 <p_>Since last November interest rates have fallen from 15 per cent
 B14 178 to 10.5. All fine again.<p/>
 B14 179 <p_>Now for flies in the ointment. There are signs of a recovery
 B14 180 from the recession.<p/>
 B14 181 <p_>But they're too small and hesitant for voters to believe we're
 B14 182 on a steady upward turn by November. Unemployment will still be
 B14 183 rising.<p/>
 B14 184 <p_>Voters won't be convinced that inflation's downward drift is
 B14 185 set to last. Nor that it won't start zooming again.<p/>
 B14 186 <p_>They've been told the same story before. Labour will ensure
 B14 187 that those who've forgotten it will be reminded.<p/>
 B14 188 <p_>Norman Lamont is a first class Chancellor. He has courage and
 B14 189 imagination.<p/>
 B14 190 <p_>He toughly resisted the yells from commerce and the unions to
 B14 191 cut interest rates deeper and quicker. If he'd agreed we wouldn't
 B14 192 have our firm prospects of recovery.<p/>
 B14 193 <p_>He ignored the call for devaluation of the pound. That's the
 B14 194 instant easy way to make our exports cheaper.<p/>
 B14 195 <p_>And the fast route for mammoth quantities of new imports. As it
 B14 196 is, our exports have been rising remarkably.<p/>
 B14 197 <p_>Our adverse overseas balance of trade is improving well. Mr
 B14 198 Lamont is on course for a cheerful Budget next spring.<p/>
 B14 199 <h|>Proof
 B14 200 <p_>It'll be based on six months' solid proof that the recession's
 B14 201 beaten. And there's no danger of its return.<p/>
 B14 202 <p_>This will make a Tory victory with a healthy majority in May or
 B14 203 June a dead certainty.<p/>
 B14 204 <p_>Voters at heart don't think much of Mr Kinnock and his pals. So
 B14 205 Mr Major could scrape by in November.<p/>
 B14 206 <p_>It'd be with a much smaller majority than he'd get later. And
 B14 207 he just might not win at all.<p/>
 B14 208 <p_>If Mr Major keeps the good judgment<&|>sic! he's evolving,

APPENDIX I

B14 209 he'll wait for The Darling Buds of May.<p/>

B14 210

B14 211 <h_><p_>OUR KNOW-HOW GOES TO RUSSIA<p/><h/>

B14 212 <p_>JOHN Gummer, Secretary for Agriculture, is a bright lad. He got

B14 213 together a consortium of British distributors to supermarkets.<p/>

B14 214 <p_>They're sending a team to Moscow. There's plenty of food

B14 215 produced in the Soviet Union.<p/>

B14 216 <p_>More than half rots in the fields or in railway sidings. The

B14 217 appalling inefficiency of Communism prevents modern quick

B14 218 distribution.<p/>

B14 219 <p_>British supermarkets are the best of their kind in the world.

B14 220 Showing the Russians what to do to get their plentiful food

B14 221 distributed will help enormously.<p/>

B14 222 <p_>Far better than pumping masses of money into Soviet industry

B14 223 before they've learned how to make it profitable.<p/>

B14 224 <p_>With our technical aid we're leaders in teaching them that

B14 225 too.<p/>

B14 226 <p_><*_> star <*/>A tip for Mr Kinnock if he wants a hope to win

B14 227 the next election. Turn the Labour party into the equivalent of the

B14 228 US democratic party.<p/>

B14 229 <p_>That wholeheartedly backs private enterprise. It never tries to

B14 230 interfere with business by government regulation.<p/>

B14 231 <p_>In collecting taxes for the purpose of running state services

B14 232 it doesn't unreasonably penalise top earners who create the

B14 233 nation's wealth.<p/>

B14 234 <p_>Labour's promise of higher taxes all round plus an increase of

B14 235 29 per cent on top taxpayers is an election killer.<p/>

B14 236 <p_>So is anything which even hints at Socialism. Or does Mr

B14 237 Kinnock want us to share with China the honour of being the last

B14 238 big country to continue with chunks of Socialism?<p/>

B14 239 <p_><*_> star <*/>The Government could easily save the London Zoo.

B14 240 It'd only have to pay the annual cost of its important national and

B14 241 international animal research.<p/>

B14 242 <p_>It does that and more for Kew Gardens. It swamps Covent Garden

B14 243 with grants three times bigger than the Queen's Civil List.<p/>

B14 244 <p_>Mr Major is genuinely an ordinary person with ordinary likes.

B14 245 It ought to occur to him that ordinary people will be dismayed if

B14 246 he destroys the nation's traditional family outings to London

B14 247 Zoo.<p/>

B14 248

B16 1 <#FLOB:B16><h_><p_>Breed out of hand?<p/><h/>

B16 2 <p_>I AM disturbed that the Government should allow itself to be

B16 3 panicked by the tabloid press into sentencing to death without

B16 4 trial 10,000 pit bull terriers plus other so-<?_>-<?/>called

B16 5 'fighting dogs'. Whatever happened to the British sense of justice

B16 6 and fair play, and love of dogs? To condemn and slaughter thousands

B16 7 of innocent dogs just because one or two of their breed get out of

B16 8 hand suggests a killer lust in those who bay for the mass

B16 9 extermination.<p/>
 B16 10 <p_>I write this letter with stitches in my badly bruised face and
 B16 11 my right foot in plaster because of broken bones, which forces me
 B16 12 to use crutches. Why? A few days ago I was attacked from behind
 B16 13 outside my flat and beaten, not by a dog but a so<? _>-<?/>called
 B16 14 human mugger.<p/>
 B16 15 <p_>Can someone tell me the difference between the elderly being
 B16 16 mugged and children attacked by dogs? If statistics can be produced
 B16 17 I am sure they will show far more unprovoked attacks by human
 B16 18 animals than our canine friends who never even asked to become
 B16 19 'humanised' in the first place.<p/>
 B16 20 <p_>By using the Government's yardstick, all males between the ages
 B16 21 of, say, 15 and 25 should be put to death because they are of
 B16 22 potential mugging age. Better get rid of the lot than risk another
 B16 23 person being mugged.<p/>
 B16 24 <p_>For my part, I am sure that had there been a faithful pit bull
 B16 25 terrier, rottweiler or German shepherd beside me, I would not have
 B16 26 been mugged.<p/>
 B16 27 <p_>Reg Shay<p/>
 B16 28 <p_>58 Kendal Tower,<p/>
 B16 29 <p_>Malins Road,<p/>
 B16 30 <p_>Harborne,<p/>
 B16 31 <p_>Birmingham.<p/>
 B16 32
 B16 33 <h_><p_>No reserved seats - even for the Welsh<p/><h/>
 B16 34 <p_>COMPARISON of Wales with Kuwait (<quote_>"Too Late to Save
 B16 35 Wales"<quote/>, Letters, May 19) ignores one major difference
 B16 36 between the two countries. People choose to live and work in Kuwait
 B16 37 for financial gain. Of Wales, the converse is true.<p/>
 B16 38 <p_>Alun Jenkins, of Stevenage, and others like him were no more
 B16 39 driven out of Wales than other expatriate workers were driven into
 B16 40 Kuwait. Having left the land of their ancestors for essentially
 B16 41 selfish motives, it might salve their consciences to claim
 B16 42 <foreign_>force majeure<foreign/>. But the fact is, they freely
 B16 43 chose to make a better living for themselves on someone else's
 B16 44 patch. And why not indeed? <foreign_>Sauve qui peut!<foreign/><p/>
 B16 45 <p_>When an expatriate's financial goals are realised, he may
 B16 46 choose to return whence he came. On the other hand, he might not.
 B16 47 Population movement is a universal fact of life. And there are no
 B16 48 reserved seats.<p/>
 B16 49 <p_>To believe that Wales is the victim of plots and has been
 B16 50 uniquely selected for persecution is to stray beyond laudable
 B16 51 nostalgia into the realms of paranoia, a most dangerous mental
 B16 52 condition.<p/>
 B16 53 <p_>Colin W. Parsons<p/>
 B16 54 <p_>Lower House, Woodstock,<p/>
 B16 55 <p_>Haverfordwest, Dyfed.<p/>
 B16 56 <p_>BY FAR the greatest of all British inventions is Britishness,

APPENDIX I

B16 57 that unique combination of English, Scottish, Welsh and Irish,
B16 58 which transcends any one single component. A federation more real
B16 59 than the inferior unities of the USSR, Yugoslavia etc.<p/>
B16 60 <p_>I am English/Scottish. My wife is English/Welsh. We and
B16 61 millions like us never claim to be English; we are British.
B16 62 Southern Scotland, north Wales and eastern Ireland can never be
B16 63 anything but a weird and successful mix of Angle, Saxon, Dane and
B16 64 Norman: the mongrel is healthier than the pedigree.<p/>
B16 65 <p_>As such, the word <tf>English becomes abusive shorthand for
B16 66 London, the South, the rich, the middle classes. I propose we all
B16 67 use British in future and forget the mere subdivisions.<p/>
B16 68 <p_>J.W. Saunders<p/>
B16 69 <p_>17 Benton Road,<p/>
B16 70 <p_>Middlesbrough,<p/>
B16 71 <p_>Cleveland.<p/>
B16 72
B16 73 <h_><p_>Famine in Africa is a disgrace to the human race<p/><h/>
B16 74 <p_>THE UNITED Nations has to decide urgently whether or not it has
B16 75 a mandate so save the Third World. Natural disasters like the
B16 76 Bangladesh flooding cannot be prevented, but their consequences can
B16 77 be alleviated by forward planning as well as aid afterwards.
B16 78 Famine, on the other hand, is entirely preventable, and its
B16 79 continuing ravages across Africa are a disgrace to the human
B16 80 race.<p/>
B16 81 <p_>We all know the problems - inefficient local logistics, corrupt
B16 82 governments, warring tribes, and sheer ignorance. There is only one
B16 83 solution - efficient control of aid and establishment and
B16 84 development of resources on the ground by the UN.<p/>
B16 85 <p_>There will be all sorts of reasons put up against this,
B16 86 including that interfering in another country's business without
B16 87 invitation smacks of fascism, but this does not alter the facts,
B16 88 nor prevent misery and death.<p/>
B16 89 <p_>The United Nations should set up: 1, A standing army capable of
B16 90 moving swiftly into disaster areas and stabilising them to allow 2,
B16 91 A controlled relief programme conducted by experts, which not only
B16 92 provides immediate amelioration of the human condition, but the
B16 93 processing of long-term solutions providing resettlement areas with
B16 94 a proper water supply, land conservation, planting of trees and
B16 95 crops, grazing control, and medical services.<p/>
B16 96 <p_>In the end this may not cost more than we give at present in
B16 97 charity with no guarantee of effectiveness. Charity is ultimately
B16 98 demeaning. Why should these unfortunate people have to depend on
B16 99 someone passing the hat round? If the rich countries have to raise
B16 100 taxes to get rid of the misery, so be it. Who would object?<p/>
B16 101 <p_>P.C. Raine<p/>
B16 102 <p_>The Through,<p/>
B16 103 <p_>Forest Place,<p/>
B16 104 <p_>Waldron,<p/>

B16 105 <p_>Heathfield,<p/>

B16 106 <p_>East Sussex.<p/>

B16 107

B16 108 <h_><p_>Dangers for NHS<p/><h/>

B16 109 <p_>THE BRITISH Medical Association and the Association of
B16 110 Community Health Councils have listed many reasons for opposing the
B16 111 NHS trusts and GP budget systems. The Nursing Association wishes to
B16 112 see how the present trusts are helping the patient before approving
B16 113 any expansion of the system, which seems reasonable.<p/>

B16 114 <p_>When the average GP refers a patient to hospital, his only
B16 115 consideration is for the standard of care for that patient and, as
B16 116 I would do, he tries to make an appointment with a surgeon by whom
B16 117 he himself would like to be treated. It is not just a matter of
B16 118 searching around for the cheapest and least waiting time for an
B16 119 operation. Lord McColl, who is Professor of Surgery at the United
B16 120 Medical Schools of Guy's and St. Thomas's hospitals and director of
B16 121 Surgery at Guy's, appears to consider the situation in that very
B16 122 impersonal and completely commercial way (<quote_>"Leading surgeon
B16 123 backs NHS reform"<quote/>, May 19).<p/>

B16 124 <p_>Lord McColl gave a GP a date for an operation on a patient
B16 125 which was far sooner than that of the local hospital. However, he
B16 126 advised the doctor to tell the local hospital that he proposed to
B16 127 send the patient to him and he would find that the date would be
B16 128 automatically advanced, which is what happened. The inference is
B16 129 that most local hospitals would react in this way, and so he is
B16 130 accusing them of not doing a proper job within the National Health
B16 131 Service and of course this must be corrected!<p/>

B16 132 <p_>May I make the following observation: after two years in a very
B16 133 busy general hospital and 25 years in general practice, I came to
B16 134 the conclusion that the more expert a surgeon was clinically, the
B16 135 less time he was prepared to spend on administration, which he
B16 136 preferred to leave to others.<p/>

B16 137 <p_>The poll tax was a disaster, and, similarly, the NH trusts and
B16 138 GP budgets, which are being pushed ahead without adequate study and
B16 139 discussion with all branches of the medical profession, may also
B16 140 prove disastrous.<p/>

B16 141 <p_>W.I. McGregor, BSc, MB,<p/>

B16 142 <p_>ChB,<p/>

B16 143 <p_>55a Spa Road,<p/>

B16 144 <p_>Weymouth, Dorset.<p/>

B16 145

B16 146 <h_><p_>Too much hype about a not very ladylike tomato<p/><h/>

B16 147 <p_>WHEN editors of stuffy newspapers start devoting their boring
B16 148 columns to Madonna (Profile, May 19), it proves that her formidable
B16 149 publicity machine is getting to more than little girls, irritated
B16 150 feminists and writers of <quote_>"yours disgusted"<quote/>
B16 151 letters.<p/>

B16 152 <p_>I suspect that underneath all that hype the lady is, among

APPENDIX I

B16 153 other things, intelligent, shrewd and very tough. She plays it her
B16 154 way and will probably achieve everything she aims for, including an
B16 155 audience with the Pope and a hair dye which does not turn her roots
B16 156 orange.<p/>
B16 157 <p_>As for any weedy little old man contemplating wrestling off her
B16 158 cone-shaped bra, he would have to consider that he may end up being
B16 159 gob<?_>-<?/>smacked by one of her steely little fists. The most he
B16 160 can do is fantasise about whether a particular tomato tastes as
B16 161 good as it looks whilst safely sticking to the sour grapes! Yours,
B16 162 with amusement for once,<p/>
B16 163 <p_>J.M.H. Creagh<p/>
B16 164 <p_>The Old Rectory<p/>
B16 165 <p_>Market Weston,<p/>
B16 166 <p_>Diss, Norfolk<p/>
B16 167 <p_>I AM writing to comment on your article about Madonna. I must
B16 168 first confess that I do own a copy of Madonna's latest album,
B16 169 <tf_>The Immaculate Collection<tf/>, and while I like quite a lot
B16 170 of her music, I don't like the woman herself.<p/>
B16 171 <p_>I feel that all the comments made in the article are fair as
B16 172 Madonna seems to have no shame and is obviously prepared to do
B16 173 anything to attract publicity for herself. It appears to be the
B16 174 more outrageous, the better; the more she can appal people, the
B16 175 happier she is.<p/>
B16 176 <p_>It would seem from your article that you don't think too highly
B16 177 of her either. However, I think that giving up nearly half a page
B16 178 of your paper to merely say that she isn't really worth writing
B16 179 about is also drawing people's attention to her. That is exactly
B16 180 what she thrives on.<p/>
B16 181 <p_>Surely it would be better not to bother with her at all, no
B16 182 matter how much you criticise her in the article.<p/>
B16 183 <p_>After all, the worst form of publicity for a person of her sort
B16 184 has to be no publicity at all.<p/>
B16 185 <p_>Heather Rawlin<p/>
B16 186 <p_>(aged 14),<p/>
B16 187 <p_>186 Tom Lane,<p/>
B16 188 <p_>Sheffield.<p/>
B16 189
B16 190 <h_><p_>UK Scan safety record<p/><h/>
B16 191 <p_>I READ with interest the account <quote_>"Magnetic Peril of
B16 192 Scanner"<quote/> (May 12) referring to some of the accidents that
B16 193 have occurred, particularly in the United States, with the
B16 194 operation of these important diagnostic instruments.<p/>
B16 195 <p_>I should stress that in the United Kingdom to date the safety
B16 196 record has been very good, and that at our own centre we have very
B16 197 strict and extensive safety measures in force, and have operated
B16 198 for over five years with a high field system without any serious
B16 199 incidents.<p/>
B16 200 <p_>New centres starting up do need to have staff in post who

B16 201 appreciate and are regularly trained in the safety measures
 B16 202 required. It is also important that, when such installations are
 B16 203 designed, independent advice is taken to ensure proper safety
 B16 204 provision is made. It would be a shame if funding constraints or
 B16 205 the need to compete for business eroded the good safety record, and
 B16 206 thus the public's confidence, in this revolutionary diagnostic
 B16 207 work.<p/>
 B16 208 <p_>(Dr) Martin Leach<p/>
 B16 209 <p_>Co-Director, CRC Clinical<p/>
 B16 210 <p_>Magnetic Resonance<p/>
 B16 211 <p_>Research Group, Institute<p/>
 B16 212 <p_>of Cancer Research,<p/>
 B16 213 <p_>17a Onslow Gardens,<p/>
 B16 214 <p_>London, SW 7.<p/>
 B16 215 <p_>YOUR report may have raised unnecessary fears in many people's
 B16 216 minds. This is particularly unfortunate as we are in the middle of
 B16 217 a pounds2.5 million appeal to buy an MR Scanner for the Southampton
 B16 218 University Hospitals.<p/>
 B16 219 <p_>A keen awareness of the safety aspects of every item of medical
 B16 220 equipment is obviously of prime importance at all times.<p/>
 B16 221 <p_>I know of no cases in this country where a patient has
 B16 222 sustained burns during an examination. Patients with pacemakers or
 B16 223 other metal implants are never admitted to the MR environment until
 B16 224 it is known that the object is magnet safe.<p/>
 B16 225 <p_>MR imaging gives us the opportunity of going straight to a full
 B16 226 diagnosis and dispensing with less effective, expensive or
 B16 227 unpleasant investigative techniques. Experience throughout the
 B16 228 world has shown that MR imaging is very acceptable to the patient
 B16 229 and cost-effective compared to other diagnostic techniques.<p/>
 B16 230 <p_>(Prof) Michael Whitehouse<p/>
 B16 231 <p_>Appeal Chairman,<p/>
 B16 232 <p_>Southampton University Hospital,<p/>
 B16 233 <p_>Southampton.<p/>
 B16 234
 B16 235 <h_><p_>Telescope theory of Europe<p/><h/>
 B16 236 <p_>WHEN Margaret Thatcher signed the Single European Act, she, and
 B16 237 probably the majority of the British people, failed to realise that
 B16 238 the steps to political integration are interlocking like the
 B16 239 sections of a telescope; pull one, and the rest follow.<p/>
 B16 240 <p_>In securing an opt-out clause on single currency, and deletion
 B16 241 of the social chapter from the new treaty at the Maastricht summit,
 B16 242 John Major is simply looking through the wrong end of the telescope
 B16 243 in order to distance himself from the final show<?_>-<?/>down
 B16 244 between Britain and the rest of the Community. This act of self
 B16 245 deception will not save this country from those Europhiles who have
 B16 246 used an economic initiative to achieve political ends, namely
 B16 247 Eurofederalism.<p/>
 B16 248

B17 1 <#FLOB:B17><h_><p_>The spirit of Gleneagles<p/><h/>
 B17 2 <p_>THE Scottish Council is a broad church and does not take
 B17 3 collective decisions very easily. Since the value of its annual
 B17 4 forum lies in its unique ability to bring together Scottish public
 B17 5 life in all its aspects - unlike bodies such as the CBI which are
 B17 6 sectoral - that is not a point of criticism. Much of the interest
 B17 7 for those who have been attending this year's forum at Gleneagles
 B17 8 has lain, as it has always done, in trying to assess the mood
 B17 9 emerging from the informal and social events surrounding the
 B17 10 plenary sessions. Any attempt to do so must necessarily be
 B17 11 opinionated and subjective but in this column, at least, the
 B17 12 attempt can be made.<p/>
 B17 13 <p_>The forum has been confronting the implications of European
 B17 14 political and monetary union. Despite the difficulties that
 B17 15 surround the treaties which it is hoped will be signed at the
 B17 16 Maastricht summit next month, the mood music at Gleneagles implied
 B17 17 that monetary union and a single currency were inevitable and even
 B17 18 desirable; political changes might take longer and be more
 B17 19 problematical but they could scarcely be avoided either. What
 B17 20 impact will the replacement of sterling by the ecu have on the
 B17 21 Scottish economy? It used to be argued that currency alignments
 B17 22 were a mechanism which allowed a country to adjust for inherent
 B17 23 competitive disadvantages, such as those imposed by distance from
 B17 24 the marketplace or by having a small economic mass. The mood at
 B17 25 Gleneagles was that such doctrines, in the context of a large,
 B17 26 powerful and unified market, were unhelpful and self-defeating.
 B17 27 Devaluation of a currency simply deferred to the evil day when
 B17 28 inefficiencies had to be tackled, or stoked inflation. Nor was
 B17 29 classical regional policy seen as any kind of answer. Rather the
 B17 30 preference was for full exposure to the rigour of monetary
 B17 31 disciplines in the hope that these would produce a new
 B17 32 entrepreneurial impulse and a fresh dynamism even if at some cost
 B17 33 in the short term, most probably in the form of unemployment.<p/>
 B17 34 <p_>This realism was welcome and refreshing, even if the social
 B17 35 dislocation which it implies will in fact demand a more
 B17 36 transitional approach. But it was accompanied by a wide
 B17 37 dissatisfaction about the way Scottish interests are being
 B17 38 represented in Brussels. Mr Lang's initiative, Scotland Europa, was
 B17 39 welcome as far as it went but few felt it went far enough. What was
 B17 40 really surprising, perhaps, was the extent of the feeling among
 B17 41 people in the financial and business communities that devolution
 B17 42 was now not only inevitable but even desirable. The neglect of
 B17 43 vital Scottish concerns, such as salmon fisheries or whisky, were
 B17 44 cited as recent examples where the Government, either through
 B17 45 ignorance or indifference had failed the Scottish interest. And it
 B17 46 was acknowledged that sovereignty was already seeping away from
 B17 47 Westminster: by tying<|>sic! their currencies to their companions
 B17 48 in the exchange rate mechanism of the European Monetary System,

B17 49 participating countries, including Britain, had already ceded
 B17 50 authority to the Bundesbank, regulator of the lead economy. Indeed,
 B17 51 the creation of a European Central Bank was seen as a means of
 B17 52 regaining sovereignty that had already been lost de facto.<p/>
 B17 53 <p_>Highly unfavourable comparisons were drawn between the impact
 B17 54 achieved by Scotland in Brussels and that made by countries like
 B17 55 Ireland. The German <foreign|>Lander, and even the Welsh Office,
 B17 56 were regarded as having been more successful than Scottish
 B17 57 Ministers working through the UK mechanisms in making themselves as
 B17 58 real in European minds as England (still used everywhere
 B17 59 synonymously for Britain). It has been hard, at Gleneagles this
 B17 60 week, to resist the conclusion that the Conservatives must put
 B17 61 devolution back on the agenda. Despite multifarious denials by Mr
 B17 62 Lang, reports persist (the latest again in the Economist last week)
 B17 63 that a group of Conservative Ministers are discussing it,
 B17 64 admittedly in no especial spirit of generosity. The thinking is
 B17 65 that the devolution of Scottish affairs will lead to a reduction in
 B17 66 the number of Scottish MPs at Westminster, thus preventing in any
 B17 67 realistic scenario the election of a Labour UK Government. We do
 B17 68 not think that is a proper spirit in which to reform something as
 B17 69 important as the Union, but the mood at Gleneagles this week
 B17 70 certainly has tended to cast Mr Lang in the role of King Canute.
 B17 71 Given his thespian gifts, a quick change should present no
 B17 72 problems. He should reconsider his opposition to parliamentary
 B17 73 devolution to accompany the administrative devolution which he
 B17 74 already supports. Despite the screeches of the diehards, power is
 B17 75 ebbing away from Westminster.<p/>
 B17 76
 B17 77 <h_><p_>Shadow of the hustings<p/><h/>
 B17 78 <p_>IF different calculations had been made, we would be listening
 B17 79 this week to campaign speeches, not debates on the Queen's Speech.
 B17 80 As it was, the next election cast its shadow over yesterday's
 B17 81 scenes in Parliament. The legislative programme announced by the
 B17 82 Queen was shorter than usual, tailored for a truncated session, and
 B17 83 the mood in the House fractious (not that this is uncommon on such
 B17 84 occasions). Not an inspiring start to the new session and not one
 B17 85 of British democracy's better days. It was not one of Mr Major's
 B17 86 better days either. This was his first Queen's Speech as Prime
 B17 87 Minister, but there was little sense of a new beginning. Admittedly
 B17 88 the legislative programme was not one that Mrs Thatcher would now
 B17 89 be announcing if she had remained in power. She would not have been
 B17 90 cheerfully giving the final push to the poll tax, conjuring up
 B17 91 citizen's charters, or talking about Britain's place in the
 B17 92 European mainstream. But the ambivalence of Mr Major's Government
 B17 93 was in evidence yesterday. Perhaps Mr Ashdown put his finger on it
 B17 94 when he said that the Queen's Speech was half an attempt to
 B17 95 mitigate the past, half an attempt to carry on as before (as with
 B17 96 the emphasis on railway privatisation). Fifty-fifty may not be the

APPENDIX I

B17 97 accurate ratio but the ambiguity exists. The citizen's charter
B17 98 idea, which might have come to the rescue, is falling rather
B17 99 flat.<p/>

B17 100 <p_>The Government is certainly not dragging its feet over the new
B17 101 local council tax - again the shadow of the hustings. The
B17 102 legislation is likely to have a troubled passage, with the
B17 103 Opposition fighting for improved rebates, with possible
B17 104 administrative complications as the councils prepare for another
B17 105 about-turn, and with public controversy about the banding system.
B17 106 But it's the things that can't be legislated for that are likely to
B17 107 cause the most noise in the run-up to the election - the economy
B17 108 and Europe. Nor is there any legislation that can prevent Mr Major
B17 109 being something of a lame duck leader, lacking total authority
B17 110 within his own party, during a parliamentary session which is his
B17 111 own choice.<p/>

B17 112

B17 113 <h_><p_>Divisions of conflict<p/><h/>

B17 114 <p_>THE CBI and the Government are not on the cosy terms that would
B17 115 normally be expected this close to a General Election. Far from
B17 116 closing ranks they are drifting further apart not just over
B17 117 domestic policy but on Europe, as was clear on the opening day of
B17 118 the CBI conference in Bournemouth. The confederation blames the
B17 119 Government for the recession and the consequent slump in
B17 120 investment. It disagrees with the Government over the timing and
B17 121 extent of economic recovery. It believes the Chancellor's Mansion
B17 122 House speech was too bullish in its claim that business confidence
B17 123 was at its highest level for 17 years. The confederation's chief
B17 124 economic adviser, Professor Doug McWilliams, has scathingly
B17 125 observed that <quote_>"seasonally adjusted confidence is difficult
B17 126 to understand, let alone explain."<quote/> Since Mr Lamont's
B17 127 optimism had been based on the CBI's own survey, which recorded
B17 128 less gloom than there was at the previous count, this put-down
B17 129 might seem unfair. But the Chancellor hyped the figures much more
B17 130 than most economists, no doubt in an excess of anxiety to welcome
B17 131 the long-forecasted end to the recession. From the CBI's
B17 132 standpoint, though, there are still hard times ahead for many
B17 133 businesses even if the recession is drawing to an end. In these
B17 134 circumstances the approach of a General Election does not
B17 135 automatically restore sweetness and light despite the energetic
B17 136 efforts to paper over the cracks on the eve of the conference.<p/>

B17 137 <p_>Above all there is no hiding the fact that the CBI is
B17 138 particularly unhappy with the performance of the Department of
B17 139 Trade and Industry, which it feels is not doing half enough to
B17 140 promote manufacturing industry. Mr Lilley, faced with the difficult
B17 141 task of addressing the conference yesterday, did his best to defuse
B17 142 the criticisms. His Government, he said, was banging the drum for
B17 143 British industry and the DTI was banging the drum for the CBI at
B17 144 every opportunity - in Cabinet, in the Commons, in Brussels.

B17 145 Indeed, if you believe Mr Lilley, the department is now
 B17 146 <quote_>"very close"</quote_> to the confederation and the two are
 B17 147 really working together. That's not how things look from the CBI's
 B17 148 side of the fence and it was unsurprising that Mr Lilley's
 B17 149 emollient words failed to turn aside the wrath of some delegates.
 B17 150 According to one speaker the Trade and Industry Secretary has not
 B17 151 cared enough about manufacturing and worse still has not understood
 B17 152 it.<p/>

B17 153 <p_>Probably there was no way that Mr Lilley could have deflected
 B17 154 criticism, short of conceding one of the main recommendations in
 B17 155 the CBI's recent report on manufacturing industry - a strengthened
 B17 156 DTI taking a more active role in encouraging industry. Mr Lilley's
 B17 157 lack of sympathy with such ideas is a reminder that pockets of
 B17 158 Thatcherism remain in Mr Major's Government. Mr Lilley is very much
 B17 159 a non-interventionist Industry Secretary, taking the view that
 B17 160 structural changes would not solve any problems. The point is that
 B17 161 structural changes might accomplish much if accompanied by the
 B17 162 political will to be <quote_>"down on the pitch playing"</quote_> as
 B17 163 Mr Banham puts it. Mr Lilley clearly lacks the will; a better bet
 B17 164 would be Mr Heseltine, who addresses the conference today, whose
 B17 165 interventionist inclinations are stronger and who is sympathetic to
 B17 166 the idea of building up the DTI to the point where it can stand up
 B17 167 to the Treasury. This approach would appear to be more in keeping
 B17 168 not just with CBI thinking but with the general tenor of Mr Major's
 B17 169 leadership and with the national interest as the UK faces the
 B17 170 prospect of a sluggish and uncertain recovery.<p/>

B17 171 <p_>Even if the CBI and the Government were really as much of one
 B17 172 mind as Mr Lilley claimed, there would still be differences over
 B17 173 Europe. The CBI wants economic and monetary union to be placed at
 B17 174 the top of the agenda, though Mr Banham believes that if the price
 B17 175 is too high the Government should walk away. His remarkably savage
 B17 176 attack on the French was hardly calculated to promote
 B17 177 Euro-understanding, but then the CBI are cool on political union,
 B17 178 fearful that it may prove a distraction from the important business
 B17 179 of economic convergence. This must be true of the full-blown
 B17 180 federalist formula, from which the Dutch themselves have now
 B17 181 retreated; and there are flaws in even the Mark 2 version. But too
 B17 182 negative an approach to moderate proposals for political unity
 B17 183 might also obstruct the economic union for which the CBI longs.<p/>
 B17 184

B17 185 <h_><p_>How to make the headlines<p/></h_>

B17 186 <p_>FEW social skills are as elusive as the confident wearing of a
 B17 187 new hat. The secret, according to some experts, is to wear it first
 B17 188 in heavy rain, which not only makes it appear necessary, but causes
 B17 189 slight shrinkage, thus averting the indignity of a chase. To most
 B17 190 older men, of course, headgear is normal, having been worn at
 B17 191 school. Yesterday's polite boy not only raised his cap to his
 B17 192 parents, but to his sisters, a ceremony which today would doubtless

APPENDIX I

B17 193 produce ribald feminist laughter. The school cap had a vital
B17 194 function in sport, the peak keeping out the sun, and highly
B17 195 coloured specimens were often awarded to the giants of the first
B17 196 eleven.<p/>

B17 197 <p_>In later life hats were a signal of social class. The top hat
B17 198 remains in use at the most exclusive English public schools, and
B17 199 proceeds from there to the royal enclosure at Ascot. The bowler, by
B17 200 contrast, may have derived from the eponymous hat-maker in London's
B17 201 Nelson Square, but has had mixed fortunes ever since, a billycock
B17 202 being worn variously by bookmakers, pre-war foremen, riders to
B17 203 hounds, participants in Orange Walks, and, with umbrellas, by
B17 204 ex-Army officers in <foreign|>mufti.<p/>
B17 205

B18 1 <#FLOB:B18\><h_><p_>A glimmer of hope?<p/><h/>

B18 2 <p_>THE freedom of the brave and resilient John McCarthy could mark
B18 3 the beginning of a new era in the tinderbox of the Middle East.
B18 4 Sadly, the disappearance of a French relief worker in west Beirut
B18 5 within hours of Mr McCarthy's release is a
B18 6 <}_><-|>salutory<+|>salutory<}/> reminder of the complex nature of
B18 7 life in the region.<p/>

B18 8 <p_>We hope there are indications that the kidnapping of Frenchman
B18 9 Jerome Leyraud is removed from the central thrust of Middle Eastern
B18 10 politics. Certainly, the news that Israel is prepared to hand over
B18 11 its Lebanese prisoners in return for the release of seven Israeli
B18 12 servicemen captured during the 1982 invasion of Lebanon is of equal
B18 13 significance.<p/>

B18 14 <p_>As Foreign Office Minister Douglas Hogg so rightly says, it is
B18 15 essential to capitalise on the momentum generated by the decision
B18 16 to free John McCarthy. Mr Hogg recognises what a crucial player
B18 17 Israel is in this dangerous game and he has stressed that Israel
B18 18 will be urged to free its political prisoners as soon as
B18 19 possible.<p/>

B18 20 <p_>If Israel is going to co-operate - and the signs are promising
B18 21 - then there is a chance that the decision by Islamic Jihad to free
B18 22 John McCarthy will herald a brighter future which would include the
B18 23 release of the 11 other hostages languishing in the cellars of
B18 24 Beirut.<p/>

B18 25

B18 26 <h_><p_>Jewel role<p/><h/>

B18 27 <p_>THE tremendous news that the priceless Middleham Jewel is to
B18 28 remain in York was overshadowed by the euphoria surrounding the
B18 29 release of the hostage John McCarthy yesterday. Nevertheless, it is
B18 30 significant and presents the Yorkshire Museum with an excellent
B18 31 opportunity to broaden its appeal.<p/>

B18 32 <p_>We trust that the jewel, one of the finest late medieval pieces
B18 33 of its kind, will be displayed boldly in the museum. That should
B18 34 ensure the Yorkshire Museum can rival the higher profile Castle
B18 35 Museum and Jorvik Viking Centre, especially if the jewel is

B18 36 supported by quality exhibits.<p/>

B18 37

B18 38 <h_><p_>Don't shrug off death<p/><h/>

B18 39 <p_>WE MAKE no apology for returning to the theme of our editorial

B18 40 of July 27 in which we called for stricter driving tests for

B18 41 everyone in the hope of curtailing the slaughter on Yorkshire's

B18 42 roads.<p/>

B18 43 <p_>Since that editorial, dozens of readers have supported our

B18 44 plea. North Yorkshire police, North Yorkshire County Council and a

B18 45 number of advanced motoring organisations have also called for

B18 46 tougher tests - to no avail.<p/>

B18 47 <p_>The council's idea of a probationary year for drivers once they

B18 48 have passed their test is an attractive one which is already in

B18 49 force on the Continent. It is both ludicrous and dangerous that a

B18 50 teenager can be a learner driver one day and a motorway driver the

B18 51 next.<p/>

B18 52 <p_>The Department of Transport, in rejecting calls for a second

B18 53 test a year after the first, argues that it is not incompetence

B18 54 which causes accidents but showing off.<p/>

B18 55 <p_>The real world, however, will recognise that better training in

B18 56 any area of life is central to better ability and responsibility.

B18 57 And if people fail that higher level of training through

B18 58 incompetence, then a secondary test will have proved its worth.<p/>

B18 59 <p_>Admittedly, the driving test has been tightened up, but the

B18 60 overall problem of poor driving remains. As a senior North

B18 61 Yorkshire policeman points out, drivers are often not taught how to

B18 62 drive as such, they are simply taught how to pass their test.<p/>

B18 63 <p_>There are too many deaths and there is too much misery for

B18 64 Whitehall to take such a negative attitude to positive action.<p/>

B18 65

B18 66 <h_><p_>Rights of the rambler<p/><h/>

B18 67 <p_>THE high-profile campaign by the Ramblers Association to make

B18 68 every footpath in the country clear by the year 2000 deserves our

B18 69 fullest support. Launched today, this campaign aims to prevent

B18 70 self-seeking farmers and landowners from blocking public rights of

B18 71 way in the countryside.<p/>

B18 72 <p_>A sample survey of these rights of way - carried out by the

B18 73 Countryside Commission in 1988 - revealed that there was only a

B18 74 one-in-three chance of not encountering a serious difficulty during

B18 75 a two-mile walk in the countryside.<p/>

B18 76 <p_>The Rights Of Way Act, passed last year, aimed to bring

B18 77 landowners into line and to allow ramblers to enjoy the unspoiled

B18 78 beauty of our countryside. Yet enforcing this Act has proved

B18 79 troublesome and it has had little effect. Now the Ramblers

B18 80 Association is setting up its own legal department to prosecute

B18 81 those who break the law.<p/>

B18 82 <p_>The blinkered attitude which has prompted this campaign is

B18 83 ultimately self-defeating. Aggressive keep-out signs help no one

APPENDIX I

B18 84 and do not encourage respect. The vast majority of ramblers love
B18 85 the countryside and wish to preserve it; denying them the
B18 86 fundamental right of walking where they wish on public rights of
B18 87 way is not only illegal, it is also immoral.<p/>
B18 88
B18 89 <h_><p_>Unsung heroes<p/><h/>
B18 90 <p_>IT IS appropriate today to pay tribute to Yorkshire's
B18 91 coastguards who have just experienced the busiest of weekends.
B18 92 These unsung heroes of the emergency services rescued no less than
B18 93 100 people on Saturday and Sunday.<p/>
B18 94 <p_>It is easy to take our coastguards for granted. But their
B18 95 bravery and commitment is an example to us all; last weekend was a
B18 96 telling reminder of their worth.<p/>
B18 97
B18 98 <h_><p_>Bearing fruit<p/><h/>
B18 99 <p_>ONCE again the Ryedale Festival has proved a tremendous
B18 100 success, emphasising how fruitful and positive is the relationship
B18 101 between the district council and the festival organisers. We hope
B18 102 that the York Festival, looming ever closer, contains a similar
B18 103 level of co-operation and commitment.<p/>
B18 104
B18 105 <h_><p_>Cut out the confrontation<p/><h/>
B18 106 <p_>THE extension of York's park-and-ride service has always been
B18 107 regarded, rightly, as one of the solutions to York's chronic
B18 108 traffic problems.<p/>
B18 109 <p_>So the news that a second park-and-ride route could be being
B18 110 introduced for a trial period at Clifton Moor north of the city
B18 111 should be welcomed, especially as Christmas is approaching.<p/>
B18 112 <p_> However, this new scheme does not mean that peace has broken
B18 113 out between York City Council and Ryedale District Council, who
B18 114 have had well-publicised differences over park-and-ride in the
B18 115 past.<p/>
B18 116 <p_>It transpires that while the city council is happy to use the
B18 117 car park at Warner Brothers multiplex cinema as a temporary
B18 118 park-and-ride site, the district council would prefer this site to
B18 119 be permanent and believes it could solve the park-and-ride
B18 120 impasse.<p/>
B18 121 <p_>The city council disagrees, arguing that this site is too far
B18 122 away from the A19 and that commuters would be reluctant to go out
B18 123 of their way to make use of the scheme. It is, the city council
B18 124 argues, more than one mile from the A19.<p/>
B18 125 <p_>Whether the city council is right on this point will become
B18 126 evident once the trial scheme goes ahead. Certainly, if the
B18 127 multiplex cinema car park site proves a success, it would be both
B18 128 naive and self-defeating not to make it York's second park-and-ride
B18 129 base.<p/>
B18 130 <p_>If it does not prove popular, the York City Council will have
B18 131 to look elsewhere, and try to find a site nearer the busy A19.<p/>

B18 132 <p_>Either way, we trust that York City Council and Ryedale
 B18 133 District Council will approach this important issue in a spirit of
 B18 134 co-operation and not of confrontation. The need for a second
 B18 135 park-and-ride site is paramount and it should not be blocked by
 B18 136 point-scoring from two neighbouring councils.<p/>
 B18 137
 B18 138 <h_><p_>MPs with all to play for<p/><h/>
 B18 139 <p_>THE MPs return to Westminster today knowing that politics will
 B18 140 be overshadowed by the coming general election. The Government will
 B18 141 try to produce a programme showing that it has still got business
 B18 142 to do. But the dreary prospect is of six months or more of
 B18 143 political wrangling.<p/>
 B18 144 <p_>All the major parties now run their conferences with one eye on
 B18 145 television. The Liberal Democrat conference was, in contrast with
 B18 146 the free for all of the old Liberal party, a self-controlled
 B18 147 affair. After the trauma of Dr Owen's departure, Paddy Ashdown
 B18 148 showed that the party was back in business, offering a combination
 B18 149 of commitment to the federal ideal in Europe, far-reaching
 B18 150 constitutional reform, and a free market economy based on
 B18 151 competition.<p/>
 B18 152 <p_>At Labour's conference the will to win was so palpable that no
 B18 153 one wanted to rock the boat. It seemed to have taken on the old
 B18 154 Tory style of a party rally. Neil Kinnock, in the best-crafted
 B18 155 speech of his career, showed his total command of the party and put
 B18 156 the case that it was time for a change of government.<p/>
 B18 157 <p_>The Conservative conference was more <}_->|line<+>|>like<}/>
 B18 158 an old-style Labour one in its undercurrents. They met knowing that
 B18 159 John Major had not dared risk holding the election he would like to
 B18 160 have won next month. The wild reception accorded to Mrs Thatcher,
 B18 161 deriving partly from guilt, showed that she would still have the
 B18 162 power to make trouble if John Major and Douglas Hurd were to reach
 B18 163 an agreement on closer political and economic union in the European
 B18 164 Community she was not prepared to accept.<p/>
 B18 165 <p_>Breaking consciously with the Thatcher Style, John Major
 B18 166 projected himself as the extraordinary ordinary man in touch with
 B18 167 what people felt. His scornful refutation of Labour claims that the
 B18 168 health service would be privatised and his jokes at his own
 B18 169 expense, as over Labour borrowing his grey suits, were effective.
 B18 170 Trust Major will be the Tory election theme, who wants to give you
 B18 171 the right to own and the right to choose. But Mr Major in the next
 B18 172 six months is very much at the mercy of events in the European
 B18 173 Community and in the world economy. The election is still wide
 B18 174 open.<p/>
 B18 175
 B18 176 <h_><p_>Policy off the rails<p/><h/>
 B18 177 <p_>MOST people travel by car or coach and most goods are carried
 B18 178 by lorry. But the annual increases in rail fares are still
 B18 179 politically sensitive because of their impact on commuters in

B18 180 marginal constituencies around London. The size of the increase
 B18 181 also matters because Ministers should be trying to persuade more
 B18 182 people to use the railways on environmental grounds.<p/>
 B18 183 <p_>The Prime Minister, John Major, is credited with intervening to
 B18 184 press the principle, derived from his Citizens Charters, that fare
 B18 185 increases should be below average on commuter lines with a poor
 B18 186 service and higher on lines where there has recently been
 B18 187 substantial investment.<p/>

B18 188 <p_>The railways at present get the worst of both worlds. The
 B18 189 Government says it wants to run them as a commercial business and
 B18 190 privatise them. But it also realises it has to subsidise them as a
 B18 191 public service. Ministers therefore interfere with British Rail's
 B18 192 pricing and investment policies.<p/>

B18 193 <p_>The problem is compounded because of the Treasury's myopic
 B18 194 attitude to British Rail's borrowing for investment. The Treasury
 B18 195 lumps all British Rail borrowing in as part of the public sector
 B18 196 borrowing requirement which it says must be limited as part of its
 B18 197 efforts to control public spending and sustain confidence in the
 B18 198 pound. The crazy result is that the French Railways can raise money
 B18 199 for investment on the London stock market but British Rail
 B18 200 cannot.<p/>

B18 201 <p_>There is an urgent need to discriminate between public
 B18 202 borrowing for productive investment and public borrowing to finance
 B18 203 a budget deficit. There is a strong case for giving a boost during
 B18 204 the recession to the construction and engineering industries by
 B18 205 more properly targeted investment in the infrastructure.<p/>

B18 206 <p_>It is hard to see how a service which will always be partly
 B18 207 dependent on subsidies can be privatised. The Transport Secretary,
 B18 208 Malcolm Rifkind, proposes to end British Rail's monopoly and make
 B18 209 it easier for other operators to run trains over its tracks. But
 B18 210 the danger is that they may skim the cream.<p/>

B18 211 <p_>The Government should forget about privatisation and
 B18 212 concentrate on giving the railways more freedom to invest and
 B18 213 borrow as a State-owned business.<p/>

B18 214

B18 215 <h_><p_>The lesson of Hemsworth<p/></h_>

B18 216 <p_>THE Labour Party's unceremonious dumping of Ken Capstick of
 B18 217 Selby, the National Union of Mineworkers' candidate for the
 B18 218 forthcoming Hemsworth by-election in South Yorkshire, is a telling
 B18 219 reminder of the party's remorseless pursuit of power. Mr Capstick's
 B18 220 'sin' was to be closely associated with the controversial figure of
 B18 221 Arthur Scargill, perceived as a bogeyman by Neil Kinnock and his
 B18 222 cohorts. Although Mr Capstick consistently claimed he was his own
 B18 223 man, the party could not - or would not - accept this.<p/>

B18 224 <p_>Indeed Mr Capstick's nomination for this safe Labour seat
 B18 225 prompted a high-powered team from the party's London headquarters
 B18 226 to descend on Yorkshire last night with the express intention of
 B18 227 ousting him.<p/>

B18 228

B20 1 <#FLOB:B20><h_><p_>Wrong number causes a few red faces<p/>

B20 2 <p_>George Parker's WMN Political Diary<p/><h/>

B20 3 <p_>PADDY Ashdown normally has a very slick media operation, but on

B20 4 one recent occasion a wheel came off the smooth moving PR machine

B20 5 in truly embarrassing style.<p/>

B20 6 <p_>Highly efficient press officer, Olly Grender, set up a hotline

B20 7 to Paddy on the night of the Kincardine and Deeside by-election, so

B20 8 that journalists could get immediate reaction to the expected

B20 9 Liberal Democrat victory.<p/>

B20 10 <p_>The telephone number was duly circulated to the ranks of the

B20 11 Press Gallery, only for Olly to realise in a moment of sheer terror

B20 12 that she had given out the wrong number.<p/>

B20 13 <p_>Fearing that nobody would be able to contact the party leader

B20 14 on this historic night, Olly called the number she had given out,

B20 15 to see if calls could be diverted to Paddy's office.<p/>

B20 16 <p_>The voice on the other end of the phone took the wrong-number

B20 17 mix up very calmly, and assured Olly that he would arrange for the

B20 18 late-night calls to be transferred.<p/>

B20 19 <p_>The relieved press officer was very grateful and asked out of

B20 20 curiosity to whom she was speaking.<p/>

B20 21 <p_><quote_>"This is Ian Lang, Secretary of State for

B20 22 Scotland,"<quote/> came the reply.<p/>

B20 23

B20 24 <h_><p_>Anniversary celebrations<p/><h/>

B20 25 <p_>OVER the weekend, the South West's longest serving MP - Robin

B20 26 Maxwell-Hyslop - celebrated the 31st anniversary of his victory in

B20 27 the long-forgotten Tiverton by-election of 1960.<p/>

B20 28 <p_>It will be the last such anniversary the Tiverton MP will

B20 29 celebrate at the House of Commons.<p/>

B20 30 <p_>He will be standing down at the next general election on

B20 31 account of his worsening asthma condition, which he says is partly

B20 32 triggered off by the heavy smoking of his Westminster

B20 33 colleagues.<p/>

B20 34

B20 35 <h_><p_>Strange idea of helping<p/><h/>

B20 36 <p_>RUPERT Allason, the espionage expert and MP for Torbay, tells

B20 37 me of the time he was making his way in the world of politics, and

B20 38 was chosen to fight the unpromising iron and steel seat of

B20 39 Kettering.<p/>

B20 40 <p_>It was the 1979 general election, and Rupert was out on the

B20 41 campaign trail in a particularly rough housing estate in the gritty

B20 42 steel town of Corby.<p/>

B20 43 <p_>To help him on his way, Rupert's father kindly offered to bring

B20 44 some of his friends to help campaign for him, although it was a

B20 45 gesture that the aspiring MP came to regret.<p/>

B20 46 <p_>He overheard the following monologue on the doorstep:

B20 47 <quote_>"Good evening sir, I'm sorry to trouble you while you're

APPENDIX I

B20 48 dressing for dinner.<p/>

B20 49 <p_>"I'm the former Greek Ambassador to London, and I'm calling on
B20 50 behalf of Rupert Allason who is standing at the election.<p/>

B20 51 <p_>"I can't say I know him frightfully well, but his father plays
B20 52 a very decent game of bridge at White's Club most evenings, and if
B20 53 he's anything like his father, Rupert would probably be worth
B20 54 supporting."<quote/><p/>

B20 55 <p_>Rupert says he quickly intervened and found a slightly less
B20 56 demanding role for his father's chums during the rest of the
B20 57 campaign.<p/>

B20 58 <p_>He has passed on this little gem for inclusion in a new book,
B20 59 'A Funny Thing Happened ...', a book of Conservative anecdotes
B20 60 compiled by Sir John Cope MP and priced pounds10.<p/>

B20 61

B20 62 <h_><p_>Feeling the chill<p/><h/>

B20 63 <p_>MATTHEW Taylor, Britain's youngest MP, is becoming strangely
B20 64 absent minded for a man of his tender years.<p/>

B20 65 <p_>Readers may remember the time that he arrived in London on a
B20 66 Monday morning carrying only a suit and a pair of beach shoes, and
B20 67 had to walk to the nearest shoe shop to complete his parliamentary
B20 68 outfit.<p/>

B20 69 <p_>Now he tells me that he went to the annual poppy day parade in
B20 70 Truro on a bitterly cold November morning without an overcoat.<p/>

B20 71 <p_>The only option facing him, as he shivered on the freezing
B20 72 streets, was to put on the anorak he was carrying with him.<p/>

B20 73 <p_>Fortunately, he resisted the temptation, remembering the furore
B20 74 that surrounded Michael Foot's decision to wear a donkey jacket to
B20 75 the Cenotaph, whilst leader of the Labour Party.<p/>

B20 76

B20 77 <h_><p_>Police concerns mean we pay the penalty<p/>

B20 78 <p_>Richard Cowdery's WMN FA Cup Diary<p/><p/><h/>

B20 79 <p_>THE DIARY, impoverished as ever, wishes someone would give it a
B20 80 pound for every time it hears or reads the phrase <quote_>"the

B20 81 romance of the FA cup"<quote/> on this weekend of the tournament's
B20 82 first round - the stage of the competition at which Fourth, Third
B20 83 and this year, two Second Division clubs make their entrance.<p/>

B20 84 <p_>By any reckoning, there would be at least pounds12,50 in the
B20 85 kitty come Monday morning, even despite the quintessential romantic
B20 86 nature of the world's most envied domestic knock-out football
B20 87 competition having been dissipated by the introduction of penalty
B20 88 shoot-out.<p/>

B20 89 <p_>This year, ties that remain knotted after the conclusion of
B20 90 extra-time in the first replay will be decided not in open play,
B20 91 but from 12 yards: for the first time in the FA Cup's distinguished
B20 92 (and romantic) history, a team will be able to claim th'owd tin pot
B20 93 without winning a single game of football.<p/>

B20 94 <p_>The FA's arm has been twisted by the police who, after years of
B20 95 managing quite adequately to cope with second, third or even fourth

B20 96 replays at a few days' notice, have now decided they need at least
 B20 97 10 days to prepare themselves. This in an age of rapidly declining
 B20 98 hooliganism and decreasing crowds, too.<p/>

B20 99 <p_>While it might be unfair to raise the point that the police at
 B20 100 St James' Park on Saturday were impotent to prevent handfuls of
 B20 101 yobbos from twice encroaching the pitch to fling tea and no
 B20 102 sympathy in the direction of Alan Ball despite having had four
 B20 103 months to prepare themselves, the rule change does raise the
 B20 104 significant question of who runs the national winter game.<p/>

B20 105 <p_>Clubs are told by the local constabulary how many officers are
 B20 106 needed to patrol a game and how much it will cost them. If they do
 B20 107 not play ball, they will not play at all: the police will refuse
 B20 108 permission for the match to be staged. The notion that the police
 B20 109 exist to serve the public is a fast disappearing one.<p/>

B20 110

B20 111 <h_><p_>Fans give ideas little support<p/><h/>

B20 112 <p_>THE paying football customer, who provides the sport with as
 B20 113 much annual income as all the sponsorship deals put together, gets
 B20 114 a pretty raw deal all round for his or her loyal support, financial
 B20 115 and otherwise.<p/>

B20 116 <p_>The Football Supporters' Association, an organisation with a
 B20 117 voice of reason that continually has to shout to make itself heard,
 B20 118 has published the results of a survey of fans which reveals that
 B20 119 the game's custodians are wildly at odds with the person on the
 B20 120 terrace.<p/>

B20 121 <p_>Nearly two-thirds of supporters want penalty shoot-outs banned,
 B20 122 period, with three-quarters of that number favouring a natural
 B20 123 finish to a tied tie - nearly half were in favour of a sudden-death
 B20 124 finish (playing until the next goal), a method which the Diary has
 B20 125 long advocated.<p/>

B20 126 <p_>There was also strong backing for making referees professional,
 B20 127 a suggestion which has already been vetoed by clubs involved in
 B20 128 next season's FA-run Premier League. Predictable, this, when you
 B20 129 remember 'Bunter' Kelly's infamous admission that he did not care
 B20 130 that a majority of supporters were against the formation of the
 B20 131 Premier League in the first place.<p/>

B20 132 <p_>Interestingly, there was also overwhelming support, however,
 B20 133 for the tougher stance against the professional foul - 80 per cent
 B20 134 backed the in-operation extension to include deliberate hand-ball -
 B20 135 while a staggering 91 per cent demanded the yellow card for players
 B20 136 who dive or feign injury.<p/>

B20 137

B20 138 <h_><p_>Third time lucky for drawn sides<p/><h/>

B20 139 <p_>DESPITE the desire to limit FA Cup ties to a maximum of two
 B20 140 games, the Diary can reveal that at least one match in this year's
 B20 141 competition has already gone to a third - the third qualifying
 B20 142 round tie between Hampton and Tonbridge.<p/>

B20 143 <p_>Tonbridge, leaders of Winstonlead Kent League, were on the

APPENDIX I

B20 144 verge of going out at home in the first game until two goals in the
B20 145 last 10 minutes earned a replay which they eventually won 3-0, but
B20 146 not before the first attempt to stage the second game ended in
B20 147 fiasco.<p/>
B20 148 <p_>With 10 minutes to go, Hampton were 2-1 up when two floodlights
B20 149 blew out, shrouding a corner of the pitch in darkness. After a 20
B20 150 minute delay, the somewhat appropriately named referee Barry Knight
B20 151 abandoned the game, at which point the lights flickered back into
B20 152 action, too late for Mr Knight to go back on his decision.<p/>
B20 153 <p_>Had it not been for Hampton's subsequent demise, it was a
B20 154 situation which might have appealed to the London side's biggest
B20 155 fan and benefactor, comedy writer Alan Simpson of Galton and
B20 156 Simpson fame.<p/>
B20 157
B20 158 <h_><p_>Silent movie says it all in road row<p/>
B20 159 <p_>Robert Jobson's WMN Cornish Diary<p/><p/><h/>
B20 160 <p_>THOUSANDS of words were spoken and written during the great
B20 161 hullabaloo over a pounds28 million road in Mid-Cornwall but for me
B20 162 a silent movie said it all.<p/>
B20 163 <p_>The video of the intended nine mile route, rejected by county
B20 164 councillors last week after six months of raging controversy, was
B20 165 shot from a helicopter.<p/>
B20 166 <p_>It represented a first in the annals of Cornwall County Council
B20 167 and, given a similar set of circumstances in the future, I trust it
B20 168 will not be the last.<p/>
B20 169 <p_>Taken by Surrey-based European Air Charter, specialists in this
B20 170 field, at the request of the council, it left no-one in any doubt
B20 171 about what was being proposed, for better or for worse.<p/>
B20 172 <p_>Having been deluged with facts, figures and opinions at all
B20 173 hours of the day and night by pressure groups, elected members were
B20 174 able to focus on what was termed the corridor of interest.<p/>
B20 175 <p_>Presented with a bird's eye view from the helicopter, they were
B20 176 able to follow the nine mile route from the A30 at Bodmin along the
B20 177 A390 to St Austell and assess the scheme's potential impact, with
B20 178 the aid of a superimposed road.<p/>
B20 179 <p_>It is debatable whether the video, costing several thousand
B20 180 pounds, swayed minds at such late hour but at least the council
B20 181 could not be accused of any cover-up.<p/>
B20 182 <p_>Indeed, in the event of further multi-million pound roads being
B20 183 proposed for Cornwall, a helicopter video should again be
B20 184 compulsory viewing for those involved in making the big
B20 185 decision.<p/>
B20 186 <h_><p_>Too controversial for politicians<p/><h/>
B20 187 <p_>IT does not pay to pontificate on new roads and how many lives
B20 188 they might save and how many jobs, if any, they might help to
B20 189 generate.<p/>
B20 190 <p_>Note how many of Cornwall's politicians, mindful of an imminent
B20 191 General Election, kept their heads well down on this one.<p/>

B20 192 <p_>The route affected three constituencies and therefore at least
B20 193 nine candidates but most chose not to express any view on its
B20 194 merits.<p/>
B20 195 <p_>Restormel Borough Council's Liberal Democrat development
B20 196 chairman, Cedric Burdon of Roche, did not however hold back.<p/>
B20 197 <p_>On hearing of the County Council's rejection move, he described
B20 198 it as a blatant disregard of the future needs of the St Austell
B20 199 community.<p/>
B20 200 <p_>Now who has disregarded whom during the past six months? There
B20 201 appears to be no shortage of candidates.<p/>
B20 202 <p_>One could say that the needs of those who endure the noise and
B20 203 aggravation of living on the existing main road at St Blazey have
B20 204 been disregarded by those fortunate people who do not.<p/>
B20 205 <p_>Most of Mid-Cornwall's parish councils opposed the preferred
B20 206 route and so did a majority of Restormel's development committee.
B20 207 They claim to have been disregarded by Restormel's leaders.<p/>
B20 208 <p_>And then we come to Truro County Hall where a majority of
B20 209 elected members have decided to disregard the professional advice
B20 210 of highly paid and qualified road engineers who have spent three
B20 211 years finding and evaluating the best route.<p/>
B20 212 <p_>Instead an optimistic working party of councillors will be set
B20 213 up to find alternative solutions in a matter of months.<p/>
B20 214 <p_>The engineers' lips remain politely sealed but their
B20 215 white-faced, incredulous expressions leave one in no doubt about
B20 216 how they feel. We await the working party's findings with
B20 217 interest.<p/>
B20 218
B20 219 <h_><p_>Forward action<p/><h/>
B20 220 <p_>COUNCILLORS were not the only ones to heave a huge sigh of
B20 221 relief when the vote had finally been taken at Truro on the
B20 222 pounds28 million proposal.<p/>
B20 223 <p_>For the local pressure groups involved, BRAG, LARD and FORWARD,
B20 224 it was also the end (or was it?) of an emotionally exhausting
B20 225 ordeal.<p/>
B20 226 <p_>BRAG, St Blazey Road Action Group, and LARD, Lanhydrock Against
B20 227 Road Development, were naturally elated. FORWARD, Friends of
B20 228 Residents, Work and Roads Development, deflated.<p/>
B20 229
B21 1 <#FLOB:B21\><h_><p_>The week that was<p/>
B21 2 <p_>By Keith Newbery<p/>
B21 3 <p_>Don't pander to Sir Peter's imaginings<p/><h/>
B21 4 <p_>There is one television programme that no policeman of my
B21 5 acquaintance likes to miss. Watching The Bill, they will tell you
B21 6 privately, is like living with your ear to the incident room
B21 7 door.<p/>
B21 8 <p_>Apparently, the series features characters with whom every
B21 9 station can identify. The cockiness, the compassion, the bluntness,
B21 10 the bravado, the devotion to duty and the humour are all there.<p/>

APPENDIX I

B21 11 <p_>All these qualities and emotions are amplified of course,
B21 12 because that is the way television operates. But the essential
B21 13 fabric of a police station and the people who inhabit<&|>sic! is
B21 14 said to be well represented.<p/>

B21 15 <p_>That is not the case, however, if you listen to Metropolitan
B21 16 Police Commissioner Sir Peter Imbert. This week he accused
B21 17 programme-makers of habitually presenting a misleading and
B21 18 potentially damaging image of the police.<p/>

B21 19 <p_>He felt that both fictional and documentary programmes
B21 20 portrayed them as brutish, cynical, sceptical and insensitive, an
B21 21 image which all forces had worked hard to dispel in the past ten
B21 22 years.<p/>

B21 23 <p_>It annoyed him that in the fifties and sixties, when paragons
B21 24 like Fabian and Gideon were pounding the television beat, standards
B21 25 of behaviour within Scotland Yard often left something to be
B21 26 desired.<p/>

B21 27 <p_>While Jack Warner was flexing his knees, blowing on his hands
B21 28 and delivering a Saturday night homily, people were ill-advised to
B21 29 shake hands with a senior police officer without counting their
B21 30 fingers afterwards.<p/>

B21 31 <p_>Now that standards have improved, he is not impressed by the
B21 32 fact that the public image has allegedly deteriorated.<p/>

B21 33 <p_>Sir Peter, it has to be said, appears to be an over-sensitive
B21 34 soul and is talking the most consummate drivel.<p/>

B21 35 <p_>In 1982, the BBC showed an 11-part series called
B21 36 <quote|>"Police." There was one notorious episode in which
B21 37 Detective Brian Kirk and some other officers were shown bullying a
B21 38 woman who claimed she'd been raped.<p/>

B21 39 <p_>It was a distressing reprehensible display. In the face of
B21 40 continual intimidation and bluster, the woman was reduced to the
B21 41 emotional equivalent of a dish-cloth. She was a sobbing,
B21 42 inarticulate wreck, unable to remember what she had just said, let
B21 43 alone what had happened 24 hours earlier. It was the ugliest
B21 44 exhibition of rampant machismo it has ever been my misfortune to
B21 45 witness.<p/>

B21 46 <p_>The outcry was so great that within 12 months the Home Office
B21 47 had issued new guidelines to be used in such cases, stressing the
B21 48 need for tact and diplomacy.<p/>

B21 49 <p_>It has also had the welcome effect of making both the police,
B21 50 and those who make programmes about them, far more aware of their
B21 51 responsibilities. A more sensitive approach has been adopted and
B21 52 the police, if anything, have emerged with their reputation
B21 53 enhanced.<p/>

B21 54 <p_>If Sir Peter Imbert doesn't accept this, then he must be
B21 55 hinting at that unhealthy wonderland where television exists only
B21 56 to serve as a publicity vehicle for the constabulary.<p/>

B21 57 <p_>That is not what the police or the public need or deserve. It
B21 58 is to be hoped that sufficient mutual respect exists between them

B21 59 for such an exercise to be entirely counter-productive.<p/>
 B21 60 <p_>If Sir Peter really wants to know what it feels like to have
 B21 61 one's profession distorted by television, he should ask a
 B21 62 journalist. We have never been accurately portrayed.<p/>
 B21 63 <p_>We are usually depicted as unprincipled, unshaven, ignorant
 B21 64 poltroons with a fondness for drink and a tendency to see the worst
 B21 65 in everyone.<p/>
 B21 66 <p_>I can honestly say that after 25 years in the profession, I
 B21 67 have never met a journalist as nice as that.<p/>
 B21 68
 B21 69 <h_><p_>The word still deserts me<p/><h/>
 B21 70 <p_>There's never a clever-dick around when you want one! My plea
 B21 71 for help last week in finding the only word in the English language
 B21 72 (apart from hungry and angry) to end in GRY went unheeded.<p/>
 B21 73 <p_>We spread the net far and wide. Conversation in the press box
 B21 74 at the Goldstone Ground in Brighton ended with the Times reporter
 B21 75 seeking the help of his editorial department in London.<p/>
 B21 76 <p_>The combined brain-power of the BBC editorial staff in
 B21 77 Southampton was recruited on the basis that every little bit
 B21 78 helped. But all to no avail.<p/>
 B21 79 <p_>The best offer I have so far is AGGRY, which is in the Oxford
 B21 80 Concise and is an African glass bead. But I'm sure there is a more
 B21 81 conventional word. There will be no rest until we find it.<p/>
 B21 82
 B21 83 <h_><p_>Simon Toft<p/>
 B21 84 <p_>Save our Political skins first<p/><h/>
 B21 85 <p_>I've never been to Calshot Activities Centre, but it doesn't
 B21 86 stop me appreciating the invaluable role it has played in the
 B21 87 development of thousands of Hampshire children every year.<p/>
 B21 88 <p_>Unfortunately the same cannot be said of the county councillors
 B21 89 who have voted to close and then sell off the waterfront site at
 B21 90 Fawley, near Southampton to save money.<p/>
 B21 91 <p_>They claim it is too expensive to maintain and run, though
 B21 92 their figures conflict with much lower ones produced by campaigners
 B21 93 seeking to save the centre.<p/>
 B21 94 <p_>Such balance sheet judgment<&|>sic! is flawed because it is
 B21 95 innately devoid of any considerations that cannot be easily
 B21 96 calculated.<p/>
 B21 97 <p_>Councillors should hear the inspirational stories of boys and
 B21 98 girls, many from inner city environments in the Portsmouth area,
 B21 99 discovering themselves and the great outdoors.<p/>
 B21 100 <p_>Of new opportunities, adventures and experiences away from
 B21 101 their everyday lives. Of young characters being formed and valuable
 B21 102 lessons in life being learned through the exciting challenges
 B21 103 undertaken.<p/>
 B21 104 <p_>The decision to shut the residential centre has rightly caused
 B21 105 an outcry in sporting and school circles, where Calshot's
 B21 106 contribution is properly recognised. Teachers have joined forces

APPENDIX I

B21 107 with Olympic athletes and soccer stars to call for its survival.
B21 108 Saints manager Ian Branfoot described it as one of the country's
B21 109 premier sports venues and spoke passionately of its role.<p/>
B21 110 <p_>Sadly, without any similar enthusiasm from powerful councillors
B21 111 in meeting rooms at Winchester, the Save Calshot campaign has
B21 112 always been doomed to failure. A crucial full council meeting a
B21 113 week today is destined to rubber-stamp in the fate of the former
B21 114 RAF hangar once and for all.<p/>
B21 115 <p_>A last-minute volte-face appears extremely unlikely. Tory
B21 116 council leader Freddy Emery-Wallis announced new county spending
B21 117 plans this week, pounds53m below Government limits. He admitted
B21 118 that, as a result, the end for Calshot would come quickly. His is a
B21 119 powerful voice.<p/>
B21 120 <p_>It is hard to avoid the conclusion that the centre has been
B21 121 used as a pawn in the council's obsequious efforts to impress the
B21 122 Government and therefore prevent its abolition in any local
B21 123 government shake-up.<p/>
B21 124 <p_>Far from being viewed as a way to cut costs, the centre's
B21 125 unique benefits should have been regarded as a valuable asset well
B21 126 worth the cost of preservation.<p/>
B21 127 <p_>Ways of generating additional revenue to help pay for repairs
B21 128 should have been fully explored. Instead nothing of its kind will
B21 129 be available in this area again. Starting from scratch would be
B21 130 prohibitively expensive.<p/>
B21 131 <p_>Campaigners claim the council has allowed the centre to fall
B21 132 into disrepair by a policy of neglect, thereby facilitating a
B21 133 plausible reason for closure. It is a serious allegation that
B21 134 raises disturbing questions if it is true.<p/>
B21 135 <p_>The children who have derived so much from Calshot's excellent
B21 136 facilities are our future. The centre has offered a scope for
B21 137 personal development through a whole range of physical activities
B21 138 that schools could never match. And it is the only one of its kind
B21 139 in the county.<p/>
B21 140 <p_>Generations of local children to come should not be deprived of
B21 141 the chance to come to Calshot. But they will be, because of a lack
B21 142 of will and vision from people with one eye on saving their
B21 143 political skin.<p/>
B21 144 <p_>No wonder so many voices have been raised in disbelief. The
B21 145 centre deserved to be saved, not shut.<p/>
B21 146
B21 147 <h_><p_>Joe Murphy<p/>
B21 148 <p_>ON POLITICS<p/>
B21 149 <p_>Ringmaster Nelson in for victory?<p/><h/>
B21 150 <p_>If John Major's high-wire act on Europe succeeds, it will be
B21 151 partly thanks to Anthony Nelson, MP for Chichester.<p/>
B21 152 <p_>As ringmaster of 'Nelson's Column,' he has helped keep the
B21 153 Premier's tightrope much steadier than could have been expected.<p/>
B21 154 <p_>This week, the anniversary of Mrs Thatcher's tumble, is

B21 155 crucially important.<p/>
 B21 156 <p_>It is Mr Major's last chance to cross the wire safely before
 B21 157 the circus transfers to Maastricht.<p/>
 B21 158 <p_>Mr Nelson, 43, has been knocking around the European stage for
 B21 159 a good many years.<p/>
 B21 160 <p_>He was a <quote_>"committed European"<quote/> throughout the
 B21 161 Thatcher years when this was as fashionable among ambitious Tories
 B21 162 as badger-digging.<p/>
 B21 163 <p_>Way back in 1978 he put down a Commons motion urging Britain to
 B21 164 join the process towards a common European currency.<p/>
 B21 165 <p_>It may be that Mr Nelson's passionate support for Europe stems
 B21 166 from his being born in Hamburg, the son of a British Service
 B21 167 family. It is also likely that his stance lay behind Mrs Thatcher's
 B21 168 otherwise unaccountable failure to promote him into government.<p/>
 B21 169 <p_>Thirteen years on, Britain has taken only one concrete step
 B21 170 towards that goal, joining the exchange rate mechanism. Even at the
 B21 171 Maastricht summit next month, Mr Major is only likely to sign a
 B21 172 deal if it lets the others go ahead with Britain joining at a later
 B21 173 date.<p/>
 B21 174 <p_>In July, Mr Nelson and a few colleagues realised further steps
 B21 175 would be impossible while the debate inside the party was dominated
 B21 176 by a handful of heavyweight fanatics.<p/>
 B21 177 <p_>It was the time when Mrs Thatcher delivered her explosive
 B21 178 speeches in America against giving away sovereignty - prompting a
 B21 179 volcanic response from Ted Heath.<p/>
 B21 180 <p_>In conditions of near-secrecy, they called a meeting of
 B21 181 like-minded MPs. Forty turned up.<p/>
 B21 182 <p_>The group, dubbed Nelson's Column, arranged talks with
 B21 183 ministers from the Prime Minister downwards.<p/>
 B21 184 <p_>The idea was not to take on the Europhobic big guns, but to
 B21 185 reassure Mr Major that he had a solid enough backing to follow his
 B21 186 instincts.<p/>
 B21 187 <p_>It seems to have worked.<p/>
 B21 188 <p_>True, the prospect of various heavyweights including Mrs
 B21 189 Thatcher, Sir Geoffrey Howe, Mr Heath, Nigel Lawson, and Nick
 B21 190 Ridley speaking in this week's debate is enough to send shudders
 B21 191 through the party. But thanks to the large number of MPs standing
 B21 192 publicly behind Mr Major, their capacity for damage is limited.<p/>
 B21 193 <p_>When the history books are written, Mr Nelson's role in easing
 B21 194 Britain more deeply into Europe may merit only a few words. But
 B21 195 perhaps when Mr Major reshuffles his ministerial pack, he will give
 B21 196 the industry-wise MP the front bench recognition he should have had
 B21 197 a decade ago.<p/>
 B21 198
 B21 199 <h_><p_>Alarm bells<p/><h/>
 B21 200 <p_>MPs are having a spot of telephone trouble. A thief is at large
 B21 201 in Westminster pinching their expensive mobile phones.<p/>
 B21 202 <p_>The latest victim was veteran scandal-hunter Dale

APPENDIX I

B21 203 Campbell-Savours.<p/>

B21 204 <p_>Secondly, MPs are frothing about a British Telecom 'offer' to
B21 205 have a division bell installed in their own home.<p/>

B21 206 <p_>This would ring whenever there was a vote so that speedy MPs
B21 207 could jump out of bed and dash to the Commons in time.<p/>

B21 208 <p_>But BT want a hefty pounds531 connection fee (more in outer
B21 209 London) plus pounds438 annual rental.<p/>

B21 210 <p_>No wonder BT chairman Sir Iain Vallance can afford his
B21 211 pounds1,230 a week pay rise.<p/>

B21 212

B21 213 <h_><p_>Moira Martingale<p/>

B21 214 <p_>Feeding a female parasite<p/><h/>

B21 215 <p_>There was a time when Martina Navratilova was perceived to be a
B21 216 Centre Court tough guy, while her ex-lover Judy Nelson offered a
B21 217 more fragile image.<p/>

B21 218 <p_>Now, having watched the pair of them volley in the 'galimoney'
B21 219 case in a Texas court of another sort, a re-think is called for -
B21 220 and, as with many heterosexual relationships - the 'masculine'
B21 221 partner is seen to be the more emotionally weak.<p/>

B21 222 <p_>For as emotions have been laid bare, the floods of tears have
B21 223 been Martina's and it is becoming apparent that Martina is the one
B21 224 who is vulnerable, easily exploited and insecure.<p/>

B21 225 <p_>In contrast, the 'feminine' Judy Nelson seems to have granite
B21 226 depths and is hanging on to her demand for half Martina's
B21 227 fortune.<p/>

B21 228 <p_>She has turned down a reported offer of pounds1.5m, claiming to
B21 229 be entitled to more because she gave up her own career hopes to
B21 230 support Martina. This career was previously that of a doctor's
B21 231 wife.<p/>

B21 232 <p_>She hasn't struck a bat since she met Martina, has ensured that
B21 233 her relatives <}_<-|>benefitted<+|><}_/>benefited fully from
B21 234 Martina's cash - whether by the purchase of a Porsche for one of
B21 235 her two sons, or by allowing them both to run up monthly
B21 236 pounds1,000-plus credit card bills. It is Judy who continues to
B21 237 live in Martina's pounds750,000 home, not Martina.<p/>

B21 238

B23 1 <#FLOB:B23><h_><p_>Memorial service for Dame Eva<p/><h/>

B23 2 <p_>DAME Eva Turner was brought up in Hollins Road, Oldham, though
B23 3 when she was eight her parents moved to Bristol. I lived in a house
B23 4 opposite to hers and was always told of her phenomenal voice and
B23 5 rock solid technique, of her Scala debut when English singers were
B23 6 not sought after on the Continent, and of her glittering
B23 7 international career.<p/>

B23 8 <p_>When I went to study in London I saw her at Covent Garden on my
B23 9 first visit there in 1961. In one of the intervals in 'Aida' she
B23 10 presented a plaque to the great Italian tenor, Giovanni Martinelli,
B23 11 to celebrate his debut at Covent Garden 50 years earlier. In later
B23 12 years I got to know her and saw her many times in the audience at

B23 13 Covent Garden.<p/>
 B23 14 <p_>When I become responsible for concerts at Gray's Inn I invited
 B23 15 her to give a talk. She could be heard in every corner of the
 B23 16 Elizabethan Hall. The Old Bailey judge who gave the vote of thanks
 B23 17 said that her voice production was a lesson to every barrister and
 B23 18 judge present. I went to the great birthday performance given for
 B23 19 her at Covent Garden when she was 90.<p/>
 B23 20 <p_>On Tuesday, February 5 this year, I was part of the huge
 B23 21 congregation for the service in her memory at Westminster Abbey.
 B23 22 What an uplifting occasion it was, celebrating a fulfilled and
 B23 23 happy life which gave pleasure to so many. The hymns were 'The
 B23 24 Lord's My Shepherd', 'Fight the good Fight' and 'Jerusalem'.<p/>
 B23 25 <p_>Sir Geraint Evans read from Mozart's 1787 letter to his dying
 B23 26 father, and the Duke of Kent read the passage from Corinthians
 B23 27 beginning, <quote_>"Now is Christ risen"<quote/>.<p/>
 B23 28 <p_>Royal Academy students played 'Chrysanthemums', by Puccini, and
 B23 29 the Royal Navy College Music wind ensemble played part of M
 B23 30 Serenade No.10. Elizabeth's greetings from 'Tannhauser' and the
 B23 31 Easter Hymn from 'Cavalleria Rusticana' were sung by Dame Gwyneth
 B23 32 Jones. Part of Verdi's requiem was sung by Dennis O'Neill and the
 B23 33 Covent Garden chorus sang 'Va parsiero'.<p/>
 B23 34 <p_>Sir John Tooley, General Director of the Royal Opera House,
 B23 35 1970-88, gave the address. He spoke of Dame Eva's pride in being a
 B23 36 Lancashire lass, and of her typically Lancashire qualities -
 B23 37 warmth, determination, thrift and patriotism, and above all her
 B23 38 probity. When auditioned by Toscanini and offered an instant
 B23 39 contract for La Scala, she said she could not go to Italy for some
 B23 40 months, as she had given her word to sing with the English Carl
 B23 41 Rosa Company. Nor would she change her name though she was told
 B23 42 English singers would do better if they adopted Italian names.<p/>
 B23 43 <p_>Towards the end of the service we heard a recording of Dame Eva
 B23 44 talking in 1988 about her life, ending <quote_>"I am now in my 97th
 B23 45 year and I send you all my loving greetings. Bless you"<quote/>.
 B23 46 Then there rang out her rendering of the aria she made her own, 'In
 B23 47 questa, reggia' from 'Turandot'. The glorious voice filled the
 B23 48 beauty of the abbey.<p/>
 B23 49 <p_>A hymn and a prayer later and the great congregation began to
 B23 50 file out into a cold grey London afternoon. Among them I noticed
 B23 51 the Earl and Countess of Harewood, the Lord Hoosen QC, Lord
 B23 52 Goodman, Jeremy Isaacs, Director of the Royal Opera House, Richard
 B23 53 Baker, Bernard Levin and Heather Harper.<p/>
 B23 54 <p_>Eva Turner never forgot she came from Oldham and always spoke
 B23 55 warmly of it. Few Oldhamers can have brought such credit to the
 B23 56 town or have been so universally loved and admired.<p/>
 B23 57 <p_>MARGARET CHADDERTON,<p/>
 B23 58 <p_>Gray's Inn,<p/>
 B23 59 <p_>Treasury Office,<p/>
 B23 60 <p_>South Square,<p/>

APPENDIX I

B23 61 <p_>London.</p>

B23 62

B23 63 <h_><p_>Single-tax theory on rating system</p></h_>

B23 64 <p_>THERE has been much discussion recently about equitable

B23 65 alternatives to local rates. Some of your readers may be able to

B23 66 correct me, if my memory going back 60 years has become clouded.</p>

B23 67 <p_>About a hundred years ago, an American economist, Henry George,

B23 68 founded a single-tax movement, based on the taxation of land

B23 69 values. His book, 'Progress and Poverty' brought him a substantial

B23 70 fortune, which he left to fund Schools of Economic Science to

B23 71 propagate his views.</p>

B23 72 <p_>His basic thesis was that the value of land increased without

B23 73 any effort on the part of the owner, in the natural course of

B23 74 increasing demand and the growth of society.</p>

B23 75 <p_>He said that substantial landowners made a substantial unearned

B23 76 increment thereby.</p>

B23 77 <p_>He asserted that a single tax on this amount could cover all

B23 78 government expenditure. I presume that, were he alive today, he

B23 79 would have included council expenditure.</p>

B23 80 <p_>He said that the identification of <quote_>"economic

B23 81 rent"</quote_> would vary from the difficult to the impossible. One

B23 82 of the problems he postulated was that the question of economic

B23 83 rent could concern many matters other than land values.</p>

B23 84 <p_>In this respect, money raised from the taxation of land values

B23 85 would need to be supplemented by taxing transfer earnings - or

B23 86 might have to be administered to avoid taxing such earnings.</p>

B23 87 <p_>I remember well his much quoted example of opera singers.</p>

B23 88 <p_>They are fixed supply, but faced by rising demand. As society

B23 89 becomes more prosperous, the economic rent for opera singers rises,

B23 90 and, in justice, their rising value (i.e. economic rent) should

B23 91 also be taxed.</p>

B23 92 <p_>It may well be that such devices <}_<-|>a<+|>as<}_>/> land

B23 93 development and capital gains taxes, as well as graduate levels of

B23 94 taxation may cope with the dilemma that governmental and council

B23 95 spending have increased to the degree that economic rentals are not

B23 96 longer a feasible basis for taxation. As late as the 1960s his

B23 97 schools of economic science flourished in many countries, and

B23 98 perhaps there are still some left in this country.</p>

B23 99 <p_>There must be some of your readers who remember how popular

B23 100 Henry George's work was before the war, as well as those better

B23 101 able than I to comment upon them.</p>

B23 102 <p_>As I recall it, George's book was a substantial one, and,

B23 103 despite this, remains the best-selling economic text book ever

B23 104 published.</p>

B23 105 <p_>ALBERT M. HARRISON,</p>

B23 106 <p_>St. Anne's Crescent,</p>

B23 107 <p_>Grasscroft.</p>

B23 108

B23 109 <p_>THANK you to the anti-poll tax campaigners everywhere for their
 B23 110 sheer determined efforts and protests over the unfair tax imposed
 B23 111 on the people by a Government which would not have made any effort
 B23 112 whatsoever to change the tax except for the protesters bringing to
 B23 113 their notice that the tax was so unpopular.<p/>
 B23 114 <p_>I also believe that any Labour councillors who supported the
 B23 115 campaigners should not be expelled for their beliefs but made
 B23 116 prospective leaders of their councils.<p/>
 B23 117 <p_>A. VOTER<p/>
 B23 118
 B23 119 <p_>I KNOW the poll tax is in turmoil at the moment, but reading
 B23 120 about it made my blood boil. Why should folks be charged an extra
 B23 121 pounds25 to cover for the non-payers? it is like a criminal going
 B23 122 to court, being fined and having a whip-round from the public
 B23 123 gallery to pay because he cannot afford it. It is not fair.<p/>
 B23 124 <p_>Mrs. A.M. DAVIES,<p/>
 B23 125 <p_>Onchan Avenue,<p/>
 B23 126 <p_>Oldham.<p/>
 B23 127
 B23 128 <p_>COULD I prevail upon the anti-poll tax leaders in Oldham to
 B23 129 tell us if they feel that they should make any contribution to
 B23 130 local government services, and if so how?<p/>
 B23 131 <p_>WONDERING<p/>
 B23 132
 B23 133 <p_>WHEN I retired in 1975, the rates and water rate of my small
 B23 134 domicile amounted to pounds82-odd and the pension for a single
 B23 135 person was pounds16 odd. About five weeks pension paid these
 B23 136 charges.<p/>
 B23 137 <p_>This year they amount to pounds508, the pension is pounds52 -
 B23 138 about ten weeks' pension is needed. I calculate that if this trend
 B23 139 continues, by the time I reach 110 these charges will absorb 40
 B23 140 weeks' pension and I shall be left with 12 weeks pensions to pay
 B23 141 for 12 months' food, fuel, electricity, telephone, the odd bottle
 B23 142 of Southern Comfort and holidays on the Costa del Sol.<p/>
 B23 143 <p_>W. HURST,<p/>
 B23 144 <p_>Belgrave Road,<p/>
 B23 145 <p_>Oldham.<p/>
 B23 146
 B23 147 <h_><p_>Oldham splodgings<p/><h/>
 B23 148 <p_>THE suggestion that Royton should be demolished for the delight
 B23 149 of the yuppie mugwumps of Oldham will alarm many Roytoners. Similar
 B23 150 notions have spread through the Civic Centre like the Black Death
 B23 151 spread through Bulgaria. Considering that Royton never gets more
 B23 152 than two day's notice of splodgings from Oldham, there could be
 B23 153 many fatalities.<p/>
 B23 154 <p_>But Royton was here when Oldham was nobbut<&|>sic! two wigwams
 B23 155 and a saloon, and we, the true sons of Aethelfrith, whose kin goes
 B23 156 back to Cerdic, shall still be here when Oldham has shrivelled up

APPENDIX I

B23 157 small enough to fit into one of its jackboots. All our people
B23 158 forced to live in Oldham shall come home to a green, working-class
B23 159 Royton again. We shall have a Tory council to repair our houses
B23 160 after the first complaint. There will be a 50-year waiting-list for
B23 161 outsiders wishing to move in.<p/>
B23 162 <p_>They told us the poll tax would restore local democracy. But
B23 163 just because the poll tax is on its way out now does not mean we
B23 164 will be lumbered with Oldham for ever. Yuppies are only slaves to
B23 165 the wind. A people with roots can be sure there will come a time
B23 166 when we can walk our dogs on the rubble of Oldham.<p/>
B23 167 <p_>ANGLO-SAXON<p/>
B23 168
B23 169 <h_><p_>International hypocrisy<p/><h/>
B23 170 <p_>YOUR correspondent, Mr T. Carey (April 9), unable to dispute my
B23 171 indictment of the United States and Britain of sheer hypocrisy as
B23 172 the prime coalition leaders responsible for the mass civilian
B23 173 slaughter in Iraq - accepting pounds135 million from a fascist
B23 174 regime in South Korea, underpinned by 143,000 American Troops -
B23 175 carps at my totally <quote_>"disparate facts"<quote/> to provide
B23 176 the case.<p/>
B23 177 <p_>There are no disparate <tf|>essentially different (Oxford
B23 178 English Dictionary) - facts in the context of international events
B23 179 in which the Gulf apocalypse is but one - and long-predicted -
B23 180 result of the capitalist West's espousal of fascist military
B23 181 dictatorships (Turkey) and feudal dictatorships (all the Gulf
B23 182 states, excluding Iran, since the American CIA-planted shah was
B23 183 deposed in 1979, and Yemen, which voted with Cuba against
B23 184 Resolution 678, which led to the Gulf slaughter.<p/>
B23 185 <p_>And then there was the destabilising of such anticapitalist
B23 186 states as Chile, Cuba, Nicaragua, Vietnam, Cambodia, Afghanistan
B23 187 etc., and replacement, as in El Salvador, Chile, Guatemala, and
B23 188 Argentina under Galtieri and also Grenada, Panama, Dominica, Haiti,
B23 189 and, elsewhere, Indonesia, by mainly United States military-fascist
B23 190 surrogates.<p/>
B23 191 <p_>I am aware that not all the above targets have yet succumbed to
B23 192 the economic, financial, diplomatic and military pressures exerted
B23 193 by the United States, with Britain in the van of supporters, if now
B23 194 less stridently than under Margaret Thatcher, but I trust I have
B23 195 met Mr Carey's request to name only <quote_>"one of the scores of
B23 196 regimes"<quote/> which I mentioned. Only my concern that a full
B23 197 page of the Chronicle would be required to delve fully into a
B23 198 subject requiring a mega-book rather than a letter to the editor,
B23 199 prompts me to curtail even my own memory on the subject.<p/>
B23 200 <p_>That your correspondent is as uniformed on the widespread and
B23 201 deeply rooted American racism as he is on the international issues
B23 202 which led to the Gulf inferno, is shown by his presentation of a
B23 203 single black man, Gen Colin Powell, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of
B23 204 staff, as negating the penultimate sentence of my letter.<p/>

B23 205 <p_>That is Western racism in general and the United States in
 B23 206 particular when the very individual Mr Carey has named has stated
 B23 207 bluntly: <quote_>"I never saw racism as a problem for blacks - it
 B23 208 was a white problem."</quote/><p/>

B23 209 <p_>At the risk of appearing immodest, I think that your
 B23 210 correspondent's own problem is similar to the critic encountered by
 B23 211 Hazlitt, who said that he could not understand a certain writer.
 B23 212 <quote_>"He strides so far in front of you that he disappears into
 B23 213 the distance."</quote/><p/>

B23 214 <p_>As for Mr Carey's third point, Saddam Hussein's initial
 B23 215 savagery in Kuwait is not in question; it is the much vaster
 B23 216 savagery inflicted on Iraqi civilians by the coalition forces in
 B23 217 allegedly avenging Hussein's victims which is the reality ignored
 B23 218 by Mr Carey.<p/>

B23 219 <p_>S.H. PIERCE,<p/>

B23 220 <p_>Roman Road,<p/>

B23 221 <p_>Royton<p/>

B23 222

B23 223 <h_><p_>A soft touch<p/><h/>

B23 224 <p_>ARE the people of Oldham a soft touch? I have visited the new
 B23 225 Oldham indoor market on numerous occasions. At the main entrance
 B23 226 people are met by an able-bodied young-looking man sitting there
 B23 227 looking well fed, not nearing tattered clothes and definitely not
 B23 228 looking destitute.<p/>

B23 229 <p_>He holds a card which reads <quote_>"Homeless and hungry.
 B23 230 Please help"</quote/>.<p/>

B23 231 <p_>Looking in his collecting receptacle I saw quite a good sum of
 B23 232 money. I am told he sits there every day.<p/>

B23 233

B27 1 <#FLOB:B27\><h_><p_>Ignorance is widespread<p/><h/>

B27 2 <p_>OVER the past few weeks I have been reading all the articles

B27 3 and letters in the Western Gazette about the future of the three

B27 4 Sherborne schools - Fosters Grammar, Lord Digby's Grammar and St

B27 5 Aldhelm's Secondary Modern School.<p/>

B27 6 <p_>I thought it was about time that someone who attends the

B27 7 grammar school(s) which are due to close wrote in.<p/>

B27 8 <p_>Perhaps some people may think that we know more than people not

B27 9 attending the schools in question, but we do not, that is the

B27 10 reason that I am typing this letter.<p/>

B27 11 <p_>All Dorset County council can produce is a letter containing no

B27 12 information about the new school at all apart from the date it is

B27 13 due to open.<p/>

B27 14 <p_>Instead, they send to all the parents in the Sherborne area a

B27 15 letter containing verbal garbage which I think is a terrible waste

B27 16 of paper.<p/>

B27 17 <p_>We have been given no information about the school uniform,

B27 18 which is another important issue the council hasn't bothered to

B27 19 think about.<p/>

APPENDIX I

B27 20 <p_>What about the parents of First Year (Year 7) pupils who will
B27 21 be coming to Foster's the year before the new school will be
B27 22 opening?<p/>
B27 23 <p_>They will have just bought a whole new uniform - blazer,
B27 24 jumper, shirt, tie, trousers, etc<|>sic!, not to mention all the
B27 25 PE kit which in the end amounts to over pounds 112 for nothing.<p/>
B27 26 <p_>Closing Fosters and Lord Digby's School will end around 350
B27 27 years of good education.<p/>
B27 28 <p_>All I can say is that when I am allowed to vote I will not vote
B27 29 Conservative.<p/>
B27 30 <p_>Phillip Dawson,<p/>
B27 31 <p_>Pupil at Fosters School,<p/>
B27 32 <p_>20 Crossfields,<p/>
B27 33 <p_>Nether Compton,<p/>
B27 34 <p_>Sherborne.<p/>
B27 35
B27 36 <h_><p_>New school is an exciting venture<p/><h/>
B27 37 <p_>I WOULD like to point out that there are many, many parents,
B27 38 staff and all the governing bodies of all the feeder primary
B27 39 schools who are delighted at the prospect of the new school and
B27 40 look forward to its establishment with as much pleasure as the
B27 41 town's parents must have greeted the establishment of Foster's,
B27 42 Lord Digby's and St Aldhelm's schools when they were new.<p/>
B27 43 <p_>I very much hope that the new school will be seen as a forward
B27 44 step and a great opportunity to offer splendid educational
B27 45 opportunities to fit our children for life well into the next
B27 46 century.<p/>
B27 47 <p_>It will be building on the sound foundations laid by our
B27 48 primary schools, all of whom will be working to ensure the most
B27 49 positive and optimistic support will be given to this exciting new
B27 50 venture.<p/>
B27 51 <p_>I am sure Sherborne will be able to boast an exceptional and
B27 52 excellent school in the very near future.<p/>
B27 53 <p_>Jane Turner,<p/>
B27 54 <p_>Fir Cottage,<p/>
B27 55 <p_>Coldharbour,<p/>
B27 56 <p_>Sherborne<p/>
B27 57
B27 58 <h_><p_>Struck by Tower Hamlets disease<p/><h/>
B27 59 <p_>MRS Clark, leader of South Somerset District Council to whom I
B27 60 am normally most courteous, in suggesting that I have stolen a good
B27 61 idea in making progress in the dissemination of information via
B27 62 post offices, is clearly suffering from that disease known as
B27 63 <foreign_>'La infection des aldeas de la torre'<foreign/>, or,
B27 64 being translated, Tower Hamlets disease.<p/>
B27 65 <p_>It manifests itself, in its advanced stage, as paranoia and
B27 66 reading too much between the lines. I knew they shouldn't have gone
B27 67 on that visit.<p/>

B27 68 <p_>Her letter unwittingly epitomises the differences between the
 B27 69 Liberal Democrat cabal and local Conservative minority.<p/>
 B27 70 <p_>In November, 1990 the Liberal 'Democrats set up the working
 B27 71 party on dissemination of information, with a provisional budget of
 B27 72 some thousands of pounds. We groaned. The working party met on 11
 B27 73 April, 1991. Even before the November meeting had finished I had
 B27 74 worked out on the back of an envelope the solution to the
 B27 75 problem.<p/>
 B27 76 <p_>On being elected as Chairman of Area East housing subcommittee
 B27 77 in May I spent just five minutes in each of two post offices and
 B27 78 convinced the postmasters that it would be in their interests to
 B27 79 hang the minutes of our meetings on a brass hook, to be supplied by
 B27 80 me; this would both inform the council tenants and probably provide
 B27 81 more business for the shops and post offices. Extra cost to council
 B27 82 - nil.<p/>
 B27 83 <p_>I reported this to our subcommittee meeting on 17 July and you
 B27 84 reported it in your newspaper. In the meantime the Liberal
 B27 85 Democrats' working party goes about its business and will report in
 B27 86 the autumn of 1991.<p/>
 B27 87 <p_>Get the message, electors? I did not say it was my bright idea
 B27 88 because the point is immaterial to me - I just couldn't wait for
 B27 89 the Liberal Democrats' ponderous think tank any longer.<p/>
 B27 90 <p_>As the local Liberal Democrats cabal knows, their councillors
 B27 91 will more often than not vote down perfectly good local
 B27 92 Conservative proposals - cash limiting and compensating staff
 B27 93 reductions, for example - and then resurrect them without
 B27 94 attribution a year or so later.<p/>
 B27 95 <p_>The Liberal Democrats seldom give credit where it is due,
 B27 96 although Mrs Clark has paid tribute to the contribution of
 B27 97 Brigadier Newth to the ongoing reorganisation (although not acting
 B27 98 on all his pertinent points), and Mr Temperley did pay an
 B27 99 appropriate tribute to Group Captain Deacon's contribution to the
 B27 100 planning system in South Somerset.<p/>
 B27 101 <p_>David Aldrich,<p/>
 B27 102 <p_>Deputy Leader,<p/>
 B27 103 <p_>Conservative Minority,<p/>
 B27 104 <p_>SSDC.<p/>
 B27 105
 B27 106 <h_><p_>Proof of pudding leaves sour taste<p/><h/>
 B27 107 <p_>ONE hundred and thirteen hospitals and ambulance units have
 B27 108 this week revealed their plans for NHS Trust status. If they are
 B27 109 approved a third of all our hospitals will then have
 B27 110 'opted-out'.<p/>
 B27 111 <p_>What can we learn from those that were amongst the first wave
 B27 112 to be granted Trust status?<p/>
 B27 113 <p_>The chairman of the newly formed West Dorset Community Health
 B27 114 Trust, Mr Willis, spoke to the Yeatman Hospital League of Friends
 B27 115 recently. On more than one occasion during his speech he urged the

APPENDIX I

B27 116 Friends to compete with the Blandford Hospital league of
B27 117 Friends.<p/>

B27 118 <p_>And what is to be the object of this friendly rivalry?

B27 119 According to Mr Willis it should be to see who can raise the most
B27 120 money to purchase medical equipment for use by visiting specialists
B27 121 at those hospitals.<p/>

B27 122 <p_>The AGM also gave Mr Willis an opportunity, as guest speaker,
B27 123 to launch a consultation document about plans for the future
B27 124 development of the Yeatman Hospital.<p/>

B27 125 <p_>Welcome as these plans are, <}_<-|>these<+|>there<}/> are
B27 126 differences between this consultation document and the prospectus
B27 127 prepared last year by the health authority, as its submission to
B27 128 the Department of Health for Trust status.<p/>

B27 129 <p_>First, a start on a new 20-bed unit for the elderly severely
B27 130 mentally ill is to be delayed for a year.<p/>

B27 131 <p_>Secondly, land adjoining the proposed ESMI unit, always
B27 132 considered to be part of the hospital site available for future
B27 133 expansion, now seems to be eyed as ripe for disposal and
B27 134 development when the market circumstances are right.<p/>

B27 135 <p_>Thirdly, the original prospectus stated that capital projects
B27 136 would be allowed to proceed when long term commitments had been
B27 137 given by the health authority to buy patient care at the hospital.
B27 138 The consultation document discloses that a new qualification has
B27 139 been added to that statement.<p/>

B27 140 <p_>The phrase used is, <quote_>"support to proceed from local
B27 141 interest groups"<quote/>. In other words the League of Friends is
B27 142 to come up with a sizeable amount of money for the project.<p/>

B27 143 <p_>Mr Willis also made it clear that the Trust would be seeking a
B27 144 borrowing approval from the NHS Management Executive. I reminded
B27 145 him that the District General Hospital Trust had sought a pounds5M
B27 146 loan earlier in the year only to be told by the Government that,
B27 147 far from getting the money, they would have to repay existing debts
B27 148 totalling pounds1.9M.<p/>

B27 149 <p_>I asked him what expectation he had of obtaining such approval
B27 150 and did not get a satisfactory answer.<p/>

B27 151 <p_>The only people who seem to have benefited so far from NHS
B27 152 Trust status are a firm of management consultants brought in to
B27 153 review the plans previously prepared by the health authority.<p/>

B27 154 <p_>When the Health Minister, Virginia Bottomley, came to West
B27 155 Dorset she denounced as <quote>"wreckers" the critics of NHS
B27 156 Trusts.<p/>

B27 157 <p_>The proof of any pudding is, however, in the eating. If the
B27 158 fare offered leaves a sour taste in the mouth then she would be
B27 159 better employed sorting out the chef and not the customers.<p/>

B27 160 <p_>Robin Legg,<p/>

B27 161 <p_>90 Newland,<p/>

B27 162 <p_>Sherborne.<p/>

B27 163

B27 164 <h_><p_>Sad days for dog lovers<p/><h/>
B27 165 <p_>IN her letter under the heading <quote_>"Wipe out this foul
B27 166 problem"<quote/>, Mrs Broom says, <quote_>"Recently we have read in
B27 167 the papers of a local boy who has gone partially blind due to dog
B27 168 excrement."<quote/> But she doesn't say what evidence the paper had
B27 169 for making that statement.<p/>
B27 170 <p_>Toxacara eggs are found in some dog faeces, but not if the
B27 171 animal is regularly wormed. They are also found in fox and car
B27 172 faeces, and there is no way of telling which is the source of
B27 173 infection.<p/>
B27 174 <p_>It is pretty safe to say that the majority of today's dog
B27 175 owners do worm their dogs regularly. The same cannot be said of the
B27 176 majority of cat owners. And there are many feral cats with no
B27 177 owners as well as foxes, which are never wormed.<p/>
B27 178 <p_>Thanks to the media many people are now genuinely afraid of
B27 179 dogs both as potentially dangerous animals and as carriers of
B27 180 disease. This is very sad, especially in a country which has always
B27 181 been regarded as a nation of dog lovers.<p/>
B27 182 <p_>It is now accepted by many in the medical profession that
B27 183 people who keep dogs are healthier and live longer lives than those
B27 184 who do not.<p/>
B27 185 <p_>To many old people their dog is not only their only friend but
B27 186 also their only incentive to take walks in the open air.<p/>
B27 187 <p_>In over 60 years of breeding and training dogs I have never
B27 188 heard of a dog breeder's child being infected by toxacariasis or
B27 189 any other dog related complaint. But I have known many kids develop
B27 190 some pretty nasty infections as a result of contact with other
B27 191 children.<p/>
B27 192 <p_>Of course anyone who exercises their dog in a public area
B27 193 should 'pick up' after it; and the new legislation which is now
B27 194 coming into force will make it an offence not to do so.<p/>
B27 195 <p_>The idea of areas specially for dog owners and their dogs is
B27 196 excellent. I am sure the vast majority of dog owners would welcome
B27 197 it - if only to avoid the risk of harassment by people like Mrs
B27 198 Broom.<p/>
B27 199 <p_>John Holmes,<p/>
B27 200 <p_>Formakin Farm,<p/>
B27 201 <p_>Gotham,<p/>
B27 202 <p_>Cranborne,<p/>
B27 203 <p_>Wimborne.<p/>
B27 204
B27 205 <h_><p_>Roadside storage helps maximise efficiency<p/><h/>
B27 206 <p_>I AM writing to answer the criticisms directed at British Gas
B27 207 by Mr Ron Anstey.<p/>
B27 208 <p_>There are good reasons for the gas pipe to be stored by the
B27 209 side of the Ringwood Road in Verwood. Contrary to Mr Anstey's
B27 210 comments, those reasons highlight our commitment to maximize
B27 211 efficiency.<p/>

B27 212 <p_>British Gas aims to keep storage and handling costs under tight
 B27 213 control. For this reason we order pipe from manufacturers and have
 B27 214 it delivered direct to the site where it is to be used.<p/>
 B27 215 <p_>This arrangement minimises handling, transport costs and
 B27 216 storage space. It is normally timed to arrive shortly before the
 B27 217 job is due to begin.<p/>
 B27 218 <p_>Unfortunately at Verwood the work was delayed and this is why
 B27 219 the pipework was left on site. Pilfering is most unlikely because
 B27 220 the bright yellow pipe has no other practical use.<p/>
 B27 221 <p_>Most of the pipe has now been used to replace an old main in
 B27 222 Ringwood Road and there is very little work left to be done. We
 B27 223 will remove any pipe that is surplus to requirements as soon as
 B27 224 possible.<p/>
 B27 225 <p_>I apologise for any inconvenience that has been caused. I would
 B27 226 add, however, that the work will ensure residents can rely on a gas
 B27 227 supply to service their future demands.<p/>
 B27 228 <p_>M R Delahaye,<p/>
 B27 229 <p_>General Manager,<p/>
 B27 230 <p_>(Bournemouth District),<p/>
 B27 231 <p_>British Gas Southern.<p/>
 B27 232
 B27 233 <h_><p_>Riders aren't all hunters<p/><h/>
 B27 234 <p_>WORKERS on the Arrow project (Access and Riding Rights of Way),
 B27 235 would like to clarify that bridleways and hunting are two totally
 B27 236 separate issues.<p/>
 B27 237 <p_>Work being done on bridleways in West Dorset is nothing
 B27 238 whatsoever to do with local hunts.<p/>
 B27 239 <p_>Hunting people rest their horses during summer months, and tend
 B27 240 to exercise them mostly on the roads to keep clean and fit during
 B27 241 the hunting season. They hunt across country where they are
 B27 242 welcome, at the invitation of landowners. They are, of course,
 B27 243 entitled to use bridleways if required.<p/>
 B27 244 <p_>Many other riders, both locally and nationally, have absolutely
 B27 245 no connection with, or interest, in hunting.<p/>
 B27 246
 J01 1 <#FLOB:J01\><h_><p_>5.3 THE EXPERIMENTAL APPROACH TO NUCLEAR
 J01 2 REACTIONS<p/><h/>
 J01 3 <p_>Having defined the quantities that are normally measured in a
 J01 4 nuclear reaction we here outline the typical experimental
 J01 5 procedures which are followed for studying the symbolic reaction
 J01 6 A(a, b)B. No details are given of the apparatus other than to
 J01 7 mention very briefly the underlying physical principles. Details of
 J01 8 low energy nuclear physics apparatus are given, for example, in
 J01 9 Burcham (1988) and of high energy elementary particle apparatus in
 J01 10 a book in this series by Kenyon (1988).<p/>
 J01 11 <p_>Referring to Fig. 5.3, charged ions of the particle a are
 J01 12 produced in some form of accelerator (described later in this
 J01 13 section) and, by use of bending magnets for example, will emerge

J01 14 with a particular energy. These ions then pass through a collimator
 J01 15 in order to define their direction with some precision and strike a
 J01 16 target containing the nuclei A. As the beam particles move through
 J01 17 the target they will mainly lose energy by ionizing target atoms
 J01 18 and so, if precise energy measurements are to be made, a thin
 J01 19 target must be used. This, however, increases the difficulty of the
 J01 20 experiment since few interactions will take place. Choice of target
 J01 21 thickness is clearly a crucial decision in planning an
 J01 22 experiment.<p/>

J01 23 <p_><O_>diagram&caption<O/><p/>

J01 24 <p_>The reaction product particles b move off in all directions and
 J01 25 their angular distribution can be studied by detecting them after
 J01 26 passage through another collimator set at a particular angle
 J01 27 <*_>theta<*/>. Various types of detector are used (discussed later)
 J01 28 - sometimes in combination - and these can determine the type of
 J01 29 particle as well as its energy. But experimenters have to contend
 J01 30 with many complications of interpretation, impurities in targets
 J01 31 and, not least, the stability of their apparatus. In the end,
 J01 32 detailed information becomes available about <*_>sigma<*/>,
 J01 33 d<*_>sigma<*/>/d<*_>OMEGA<*/> and their energy dependence for the
 J01 34 reaction under study.<p/>

J01 35 <h_><p_>5.3.1 Accelerators<p/><h/>

J01 36 <p_>Most important for nuclear reaction studies are Van de Graaff
 J01 37 accelerators in which ions are accelerated in an evacuated tube by
 J01 38 an electrostatic field maintained between a high voltage terminal
 J01 39 and an earth terminal, charge being conveyed to the high voltage
 J01 40 terminal by a rotating belt or chain. In early forms of this
 J01 41 accelerator, positive ions from a gaseous discharge tube were
 J01 42 accelerated from the high voltage terminal to earth. But, in modern
 J01 43 'tandem' accelerators, negative ions are accelerated from earth to
 J01 44 the high voltage terminal where they are then stripped of some
 J01 45 electrons and the resultant positive ions are further accelerated
 J01 46 down to earth potential. The effective accelerating potential is
 J01 47 thus twice the potential difference in the machine. High flux
 J01 48 proton beams with energies up to around 30MeV can be produced in
 J01 49 this way. The machines can also be used to accelerate heavy ions
 J01 50 such as <sp_>16<sp/>O.<p/>

J01 51 <p_>At higher energies use is generally made of orbital
 J01 52 accelerators in which charged particles are confined to move in
 J01 53 circular orbits by a magnetic field. At non-relativistic energies
 J01 54 the angular frequency of rotation <*_>omega<*/>, known as the
 J01 55 <tf_>cyclotron frequency<tf/>, is constant depending only on the
 J01 56 strength of the field. In a <tf_>cyclotron, the particles rotate in
 J01 57 a circular metallic box split into two halves, known as Ds, between
 J01 58 which an oscillating electric field is maintained. Its frequency
 J01 59 matches <*_>omega<*/> and so the particle is continually
 J01 60 accelerated. In a fixed magnetic field the orbital radius increases
 J01 61 as the energy increases and, at some maximum radius, the particles

J01 62 are extracted using an electrostatic deflecting field. However, as
 J01 63 the energy becomes relativistic (remember $\omega = v/\lambda$),
 J01 64 ω decreases with energy and it becomes necessary to
 J01 65 decrease steadily the frequency of the oscillating electric field
 J01 66 with energy to preserve synchronization.
 J01 67 Such a machine is known as a synchrocyclotron and protons
 J01 68 with energies in the region of 100 MeV have been produced in this
 J01 69 way.
 J01 70 For energies higher than this gigantic magnets would be needed
 J01 71 and so the approach is to accelerate bunches of particles in orbits
 J01 72 of essentially constant radius using annular magnets producing
 J01 73 magnetic fields which increase as the particle energy increases:
 J01 74 This energy increase is provided by passing the particles through
 J01 75 radio frequency cavities whose frequency also changes
 J01 76 slightly as the particles are accelerated to ensure
 J01 77 synchronization. Such devices are called synchrotrons and can
 J01 78 be physically very large. For example, the so-called Super Proton
 J01 79 Synchrotron (SPS) at CERN (Geneva) has a circumference around 6 km
 J01 80 and can produce protons with energies up to around 450 GeV. LEP
 J01 81 (the Large Electron-Positron Collider) has a circumference of 27 km
 J01 82 and accelerates electrons (and positrons in the opposite direction)
 J01 83 to energies of ≈ 60 GeV or more. Finally, the
 J01 84 Superconducting Super Collider (SSC), which uses superconducting
 J01 85 magnets, and which is being built in the USA, has a circumference
 J01 86 of 87 km and will produce proton and antiproton beams with energies
 J01 87 $\approx 20\,000$ GeV!
 J01 88 Electrons can also be accelerated in synchrotrons but, because
 J01 89 of their small mass, large amounts of energy are radiated
 J01 90 (synchrotron radiation) owing to the circular acceleration. At
 J01 91 energies beyond a few GeV this loss becomes prohibitive and use has
 J01 92 to be made of linear accelerators in which electrons are
 J01 93 accelerated down a long evacuated tube by a travelling
 J01 94 electromagnetic wave. The Stanford Linear Accelerator (SLAC) in the
 J01 95 USA, for example, is around 3 km long and can produce pulses of
 J01 96 electrons with energies up to 50 GeV.
 J01 97

5.3.2 Detectors

 J01 98 Although in the early days much use was made of ionization
 J01 99 chambers, for example the Geiger counter (section 1.4), the
 J01 100 detectors currently in use for nuclear physics experiments are
 J01 101 usually either scintillation counters or
 J01 102 semiconductor detectors or some combination. The former
 J01 103 are developments of the approach of Rutherford, Geiger and Marsden
 J01 104 (section 1.3) using the scintillations produced in a ZnS screen to
 J01 105 detect α -particles. Various scintillators are in
 J01 106 current use such as NaI activated by an impurity (usually thallium
 J01 107 for detection of γ -particles), or some organic material
 J01 108 dissolved in a transparent plastic or liquid. The scintillations
 J01 109 are detected by a photomultiplier tube producing a pulse of

J01 110 photoelectrons. The size of the pulse - the pulse height -
 J01 111 gives a measure of the energy of the incident particle.

J01 112 Semiconductor detectors depend on an incident particle or
 J01 113 photon exciting an electron from the valence band to the conduction
 J01 114 band. The resultant increase in conductivity - a conduction pulse -
 J01 115 then produces a signal which is processed electronically and which
 J01 116 enables the energy of the incident radiation to be measured.

J01 117 In the field of very high energy physics, considerable use is
 J01 118 made of bubble chambers and wire chambers. The
 J01 119 former follows on from the Wilson cloud chamber and consists
 J01 120 essentially of a large chamber, possibly several metres in
 J01 121 diameter, containing liquid (e.g. hydrogen, helium, propane, ...)
 J01 122 near its boiling point. The chamber is expanded as charged
 J01 123 particles pass through it, leading to the formation of bubbles, as
 J01 124 a result of boiling, along the particle tracks which can be stereo
 J01 125 flash photographed. The lengths of the tracks and their curvature
 J01 126 in a magnetic field enable particle lifetimes, masses and energies
 J01 127 to be deduced.

J01 128 Wire chambers consist of stacks of positively and negatively
 J01 129 charged wire grids in a low pressure gas. An incident charged
 J01 130 particle ionizes the gas and acceleration of the resultant
 J01 131 electrons near the anode wires leads to further ionization and an
 J01 132 electrical pulse. The physical location of the pulse can be
 J01 133 determined electronically so that track measurements can be made.
 J01 134 Using an applied magnetic field to bend the tracks again enables
 J01 135 information to be obtained about the properties of the detected
 J01 136 particle.

J01 137 5.4 NUCLEAR REACTION PROCESSES

J01 138 In the previous chapter some understanding of nuclear structure
 J01 139 has been achieved in terms of a nuclear model in which nucleons
 J01 140 move around fairly independently in a potential well. To give some
 J01 141 intuitive understanding of nuclear reaction processes we stay with
 J01 142 this description of the nucleus and follow a very illuminating
 J01 143 discussion given by Weisskopf (1957).

J01 144 An incident particle, a , approaching a nucleus, A , will, if it
 J01 145 is charged, first experience the long-range Coulomb potential and
 J01 146 if its energy is low will be elastically scattered by this before
 J01 147 coming within the range of the nuclear force. In this case it
 J01 148 undergoes Rutherford or Coulomb scattering as
 J01 149 described in section 1.3. For higher energies, or if the particle
 J01 150 is uncharged, it will come within the range of the nuclear force
 J01 151 due to the nucleons. This can be represented by a potential energy
 J01 152 curve of the form already discussed and shown in Fig. 4.2 for an
 J01 153 incident neutron or proton. As a result of this interaction the
 J01 154 incident particle may again be elastically scattered without
 J01 155 colliding directly with a nucleon in the nucleus. The form of this
 J01 156 scattering will obviously depend on the shape and size of the
 J01 157 nucleus and its associated potential well, and is referred to as

J01 158 <tf>shape elastic scattering</tf>. All of these processes are
 J01 159 symbolized by <p>
 J01 160 <p><O>formula</O> <p>
 J01 161 <p>If a direct collision with a nucleon takes place then there are
 J01 162 various possibilities. The nucleon may be excited to a higher
 J01 163 (unoccupied) state and the incident particle leaves the nucleus
 J01 164 with reduced energy. This is an <tf>inelastic scattering</tf>
 J01 165 process and the nucleus is left in an excited state. Another
 J01 166 variant of this is that, instead of exciting a nucleon, the
 J01 167 incident particle excites a collective mode - a vibrational or a
 J01 168 rotational state (section 4.3). Such processes are symbolized by<p>
 J01 169 <p><O>formula</O><p>
 J01 170 <p>where A^* signifies an excited state of the nucleus A.<p>
 J01 171 <p>Alternatively the incident particle may give enough energy to
 J01 172 the nucleon with which it collides so that this nucleon, b, is
 J01 173 knocked out from the nucleus (Fig. 5.4a). There are two
 J01 174 possibilities here, depending on how much energy is lost by the
 J01 175 incident particle. If the incident particle, a, retains enough
 J01 176 energy to escape from the nucleus after the collision we have the
 J01 177 process<p>
 J01 178 <p><O>formula</O> <p>
 J01 179 <p>where B is the residual nucleus remaining after the nucleon b
 J01 180 has been knocked out of A. However, the incident particle may lose
 J01 181 so much energy that it is captured, resulting in the formation of a
 J01 182 nucleus B' , i.e.<p>
 J01 183 <p><O>formula</O><p>
 J01 184 <p>Reactions of the various kinds just discussed are referred to
 J01 185 as <tf>direct reactions</tf> since there is direct interaction
 J01 186 with a single nucleon rather than with the nucleus as a whole.
 J01 187 Other variants illustrated in Figs 5.4b and 5.4c are <tf>stripping
 J01 188 and <tf>pick-up reactions</tf>. In the former a composite incident
 J01 189 particle, usually a deuteron (${}^2\text{H}$), is stripped of one of
 J01 190 its component nucleons which remains in the target nucleus and the
 J01 191 remaining nucleon(s) escape. Conversely, in the latter, the
 J01 192 incident particle, usually a nucleon, picks up another nucleon from
 J01 193 the target nucleus and carries it away, emerging as a deuteron.<p>
 J01 194 <p><O>diagram&caption</O><p>
 J01 195 <p>The next possibility is that the incident particle collides
 J01 196 with a nucleon in the target nucleus, perhaps one lying in a very
 J01 197 low shell model level, and neither has sufficient energy to escape.
 J01 198 There will then be a series of further random collisions in the
 J01 199 nucleus (Fig. 5.5) until eventually enough energy is concentrated
 J01 200 by chance on one particle to enable it to escape; or the nucleus
 J01 201 may lose its energy by emitting electromagnetic radiation. This
 J01 202 state of the nucleus after it has captured the incident particle
 J01 203 and in which many internal collision processes are occurring was
 J01 204 first discussed by Niels Bohr in 1936 and is referred to as the
 J01 205 <tf>compound nucleus</tf>. Whereas a direct reaction, for an

J01 206 incident particle of several MeV, takes place in a time of the
 J01 207 order of that taken by a nucleon to cross a nucleus
 J01 208 ($\langle O \rangle$ formula $\langle O \rangle$) the compound nucleus exists for a much longer
 J01 209 period and we shall see in section 5.8 that it can exist for times
 J01 210 in the approximate region from $10 \langle sp \rangle$ - $14 \langle sp \rangle$ s to
 J01 211 $10 \langle sp \rangle$ - $20 \langle sp \rangle$ s. A compound nucleus process can thus be
 J01 212 represented as taking place in two stages - formation of the
 J01 213 compound nucleus and, after a considerable time, its decay.
 J01 214 Symbolically, $\langle p \rangle$
 J01 215 $\langle p \rangle \langle O \rangle$ formula $\langle O \rangle \langle p \rangle$
 J01 216 $\langle p \rangle$ where C^* represents the excited compound nucleus. Because of
 J01 217 the long life of the compound nucleus little information about its
 J01 218 mode of formation is carried forward to influence the way in which
 J01 219 it disintegrates. $\langle p \rangle$
 J01 220 $\langle p \rangle \langle O \rangle$ diagram & caption $\langle O \rangle \langle p \rangle$
 J01 221 $\langle p \rangle$ Finally, one other approach to coping with the complexities of
 J01 222 nuclear reaction processes should be mentioned, namely, the
 J01 223 $\langle tf \rangle$ optical model $\langle tf \rangle$ which was developed by Feshback, Porter and
 J01 224 Weisskopf in 1954 and which is useful in giving a broad
 J01 225 understanding of nuclear reactions.
 J01 226

J13 1 $\langle \#FLOB:J13 \rangle \langle h \rangle \langle p \rangle$ Preparation and counselling $\langle p \rangle \langle h \rangle$
 J13 2 $\langle p \rangle$ The main centres involved in presymptomatic testing for HD have
 J13 3 all taken a cautious and responsible approach to what has
 J13 4 universally been recognised to be a difficult situation. The
 J13 5 testing has been performed initially as a research evaluation, with
 J13 6 detailed pre-test counselling sessions and careful arrangements for
 J13 7 post-test support and follow up. Possibly as a result of this,
 J13 8 there have been no serious adverse short term effects in those
 J13 9 given a high risk result, though the longer term outcome remains to
 J13 10 be seen. $\langle p \rangle$
 J13 11 $\langle p \rangle$ Should such a thorough procedure, involving many hours of
 J13 12 individual counselling, be regarded as the accepted standard for
 J13 13 this type of genetic prediction? If so, who will provide the
 J13 14 necessary resources once the initial research phase is over? If
 J13 15 not, how is the minimal acceptable standard to be defined? Already
 J13 16 one major American HD testing centre has had to stop its activities
 J13 17 because funding was not renewed; applicants, in some instances,
 J13 18 have had to move their residence to a different part of America
 J13 19 where service funding for a testing programme was available. $\langle p \rangle$
 J13 20 $\langle p \rangle$ As testing becomes more widespread, what restrictions should be
 J13 21 placed on those clinicians, laboratories (and possibly commercial
 J13 22 organisations) offering predictive testing for HD to ensure quality
 J13 23 of both counselling and laboratory procedures? A disturbing example
 J13 24 of such practice (not from the UK) was reported at a recent meeting
 J13 25 on the subject, where the applicant was informed of a high risk
 J13 26 result for HD by telephone with no adequate prior counselling and
 J13 27 no subsequent support. Should such practice be regarded as

J13 28 'negligent' and hence subject to legal pressures, or should there
J13 29 be a voluntary code of practice?<p/>

J13 30 <p_>Looking to other disorders, it is already clear that the
J13 31 arrangements for counselling often fall far short of those regarded
J13 32 as necessary for HD. Perhaps the most obvious example is for the
J13 33 transmissible but non-genetic disorder, acquired immunodeficiency
J13 34 syndrome (AIDS), where counselling and follow up in relation to
J13 35 human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) testing is often minimal despite
J13 36 the profound consequences. In genetics, a recent report published
J13 37 by the Royal College of Physicians (1989) has highlighted important
J13 38 shortcomings in the provision of genetic counselling.<p/>

J13 39 <h_><p_>Genetic testing in childhood<p/><h/>

J13 40 <p_>Our predictive testing programme for HD has, like others so
J13 41 far, only accepted adults, a policy in line with international
J13 42 guidelines drawn up by the International Huntington's Association
J13 43 and World Federation of Neurology (1990). We have been surprised,
J13 44 however, how frequently requests for the testing of children have
J13 45 arisen. In our series there were 28 such requests, 20 from parents.
J13 46 While most parents have accepted the reasons for postponing testing
J13 47 until the child could make its own decision, in one case the mother
J13 48 of a two year old child, whose father was at 50 per cent risk, was
J13 49 insistent on testing and sought a second opinion elsewhere when
J13 50 testing was refused.<p/>

J13 51 <p_>Although it seems logical - for a disorder such as HD where
J13 52 childhood onset is exceptional - to confine testing to those who
J13 53 can consent for themselves, the situation is far from being clear
J13 54 in all circumstances. Should DNA testing be done where behaviour or
J13 55 other clinical abnormalities raise a suspicion of the rare juvenile
J13 56 form? Should medical opinion override the wishes of a family which
J13 57 has lived with the disease and is fully aware of its significance?
J13 58 What is the position about testing other late onset disorders whose
J13 59 age range is much more variable? The X-linked muscular dystrophies
J13 60 provide a relevant example here: while in the classical Duchenne
J13 61 type the onset is relatively constant in early childhood and severe
J13 62 disability inevitable by late childhood, the situation is quite
J13 63 different for the later onset 'Becker' type, determined by
J13 64 mutations at the same locus. Here onset may vary from late
J13 65 childhood to middle age, while disability varies from minimal to
J13 66 severe. An even greater range of disability applies to the
J13 67 autosomal dominant myotonic dystrophy: what factors should
J13 68 determine whether molecular genetic testing in childhood is
J13 69 appropriate for such disorders?<p/>

J13 70 <p_>It is important to look critically at the reasons for
J13 71 requesting testing in childhood. The concerns of parents fall into
J13 72 two main categories; the future health of their child, and the
J13 73 genetic implications. Regarding the latter it is surprising, though
J13 74 understandable, how often parents seek to influence their
J13 75 offspring's future reproductive decisions; this could be seen as

J13 76 analogous socially to parental influence in the choice of marriage
J13 77 partner. In discussing this subject with parents we have found it
J13 78 helpful to stress the increasing choice that is likely to be
J13 79 available to their children when adult, in particular that early
J13 80 prenatal (possibly even preimplantation) diagnosis may allow them
J13 81 to achieve a healthy family regardless of their own genetic status.
J13 82 When the principal reason for requesting testing relates to the
J13 83 health of the child, present or future, the situation may be very
J13 84 much less clear-cut and careful consideration of the individual
J13 85 circumstances is needed.<p/>
J13 86 <p_>One approach that is sometimes underestimated is the value of a
J13 87 careful history and physical examination. If negative this will
J13 88 allow the question 'is the disorder present now?' to be answered,
J13 89 even if the future remains unresolved. If suspicious or positive
J13 90 clinical features are indeed present, this may make further
J13 91 investigations easier. Immediate health problems are not the only
J13 92 reason why parents may request genetic testing. Early knowledge
J13 93 that a disorder will develop may be important for educational and
J13 94 future career decisions with such disorders as Becker muscular
J13 95 dystrophy, which might well preclude a physically demanding career,
J13 96 or in retinitis pigmentosa, where future blindness may result.<p/>
J13 97 <p_>Regarding these issues, there is no essential difference
J13 98 between DNA testing for the gene and phenotypic presymptomatic
J13 99 tests such as creatine kinase analysis in the muscular dystrophies,
J13 100 electroretinography in retinitis pigmentosa, and ultrasound
J13 101 examination for adult polycystic kidney disease. Indeed it is
J13 102 likely that these more 'clinical' approaches are at present being
J13 103 widely used in an uncritical and at times inappropriate manner by
J13 104 paediatricians and others, though no clear evidence on this exists.
J13 105 However the power of molecular testing to make a prediction in
J13 106 disorders where no previous tests were available, together with its
J13 107 independence of age, makes it especially important to apply it only
J13 108 after careful thought and in the context of ethical guidelines.
J13 109 Perhaps a widespread debate is needed on this neglected topic
J13 110 (Harper and Clarke, 1990)?<p/>
J13 111 <h_><p_>Preadoption testing<p/><h/>
J13 112 <p_>In our HD prediction study we were surprised to receive five
J13 113 requests for predictive tests to be done on children at risk for HD
J13 114 who were being placed for adoption, and we are aware of two others.
J13 115 This represents the extreme situation of genetic testing in
J13 116 childhood discussed above, and brings up additional issues such as
J13 117 the rights of the child in relation to those of the potential
J13 118 adoptive parents. We have not undertaken such testing for reasons
J13 119 set out briefly elsewhere (Morris <tf_>et al.<tf/>, 1988), which
J13 120 include the removal from the child of future choice regarding
J13 121 testing, the possible (indeed likely) stigmatisation from the
J13 122 knowledge that HD would develop in later life, together with the
J13 123 general uncertainty of the long-term effects of prediction even in

J13 124 adults, and the current lack of effective treatment.<p/>
 J13 125 <p_>Our experience has however raised serious questions over the
 J13 126 legal situation, and over what tests for genetic disorders in
 J13 127 general are appropriate both now and in the future when adoption
 J13 128 placement is being considered. Currently some tests are already
 J13 129 mandatory (for example phenylketonuria), while others would be
 J13 130 generally advised (such as Duchenne muscular dystrophy in a child
 J13 131 at risk), but the question of testing for disorders of adult life
 J13 132 has not been addressed. Studies have shown that there is
 J13 133 considerable variation in the standard of the pre-placement
 J13 134 examinations and investigations.<p/>

J13 135 <h_><p_>'INADVERTENT' GENETIC TESTING<p/><h/>

J13 136 <p_>In most medical situations it is an individual who seeks advice
 J13 137 and is tested; in genetic disorders it is often the entire family,
 J13 138 nuclear or extended, that is under consideration. Testing on one
 J13 139 member may prove to have major implications for others, and these
 J13 140 should be considered before the testing is done, rather than
 J13 141 afterwards.<p/>

J13 142 <p_>While the discovery of a genetic disorder in an individual may
 J13 143 put relatives at risk, it rarely gives conclusive evidence as to
 J13 144 whether or not they will be affected. An exceptional situation is
 J13 145 provided by identical twins, where a diagnosis (or predictive test)
 J13 146 in one twin for a disorder such as HD would give certainty that the
 J13 147 co-twin would also become affected at some time. We have not so far
 J13 148 encountered this problem.<p/>

J13 149 <p_>A more frequent difficulty, and one that is easy to overlook,
 J13 150 is the inadvertent prediction that may result from samples being
 J13 151 tested of relatives who themselves do not wish for prediction.
 J13 152 Molecular genetic testing for most disorders currently remains
 J13 153 dependent on family testing for polymorphisms, whether
 J13 154 gene-specific or linked. Pedigree structures are frequently far
 J13 155 from perfect in disorders such as HD, and testing of sibs may be
 J13 156 the only way by which parental genotypes can be inferred to allow
 J13 157 prediction. Figure 10.1 shows an example of this situation.<p/>

J13 158 <p_>Unless great care is taken a laboratory may find itself testing
 J13 159 samples from a relative where the results may have major
 J13 160 implications for that relative, as well as for the person who has
 J13 161 sought prediction. The only way to avoid such a problem is to
 J13 162 prevent it occurring in the first place. To begin with, no sample
 J13 163 should be taken without careful review of the pedigree to be sure
 J13 164 that it is really necessary. There is often a temptation to take a
 J13 165 blood sample from relatives attending a clinic or on a home visit
 J13 166 'just in case' it might be needed in the future. Such samples
 J13 167 should not be taken, or if they are, the samples should not be
 J13 168 tested. When such a sample is really needed it must be made
 J13 169 completely clear to the donor (preferably in writing) that the
 J13 170 sample is being taken for the benefit of the relative and that no
 J13 171 result is to be expected. To avoid the laboratory being placed in

J13 172 the invidious position of knowing information that is not known to
 J13 173 the individual, we insist on such samples being made anonymous
 J13 174 before testing.<p/>

J13 175 <p_><O_>figure&caption<O/><p/>

J13 176 <p_>How far is this a general policy outside the rigorous situation
 J13 177 of HD testing? Our own experience suggests that it is not, and that
 J13 178 laboratories commonly test all samples sent to them without
 J13 179 clarifying who has requested prediction and who not. We have found
 J13 180 ourselves in this situation for such disorders as myotonic
 J13 181 dystrophy, and it is likely that a careful audit of requests for
 J13 182 genetic testing would uncover an appreciable number of comparable
 J13 183 situations. While the consequences may be less extreme than for HD,
 J13 184 the principle remains the same.<p/>

J13 185 <h_><p_>THE USE OF RESEARCH RESULTS AND SAMPLES<p/><h/>

J13 186 <p_>Most major advances in human molecular genetics have come from
 J13 187 the study of DNA from affected families who have donated blood
 J13 188 samples in the hope that this will help research. Not unnaturally,
 J13 189 when the promised breakthrough occurs they will wish to know what
 J13 190 implications it will have for them personally; they may enquire
 J13 191 about the results that a research worker has obtained, or about the
 J13 192 samples that remain stored for future use.<p/>

J13 193 <p_>Despite the recent tightening of ethical constraints for
 J13 194 research projects, this is probably the area of genetic prediction
 J13 195 that has been least carefully thought out and is most open to
 J13 196 abuse. Part of the problem results from the very simplicity of the
 J13 197 material needed. Whereas ethical committees may query the value of
 J13 198 a brain biopsy or a potentially hazardous neuropharmacological test
 J13 199 in a disorder like HD, few will cavil at the taking of a single
 J13 200 blood sample. The stability of DNA also compounds the problem, as
 J13 201 does the responsible and far-sighted behaviour of most geneticists
 J13 202 who insist (rightly) on banking DNA for its possible future service
 J13 203 use. Such a policy has already had direct benefits in allowing
 J13 204 testing for HD and other disorders such as Duchenne dystrophy after
 J13 205 the death of the affected family member. The same policy however
 J13 206 creates difficulty for decisions on the use of what was initially
 J13 207 collected as research material.<p/>

J13 208

J18 1 <#FLOB:J18\><h_><p_>Axiom of Reducibility<p/><h/>

J18 2 <p_>For every concept <tf>F<sb_>i<sb/>(x) of objects of type
 J18 3 <tf>n, for <tf>i<tf>n, there exists an extensionally equivalent
 J18 4 concept <O_>formula<O/> of type <tf>n+1, i.e. a concept
 J18 5 <O_>formula<O/> such that <O_>formula<O/>.<p/>

J18 6 <p_>This axiom asserts that increasingly complex definitions do not
 J18 7 give any new powers of classification - all classes of individuals
 J18 8 can be marked out with basic concepts of type 1, and all classes of
 J18 9 objects of type <tf>n can be marked out by concepts of type
 J18 10 <tf>n+1. This means that when using a version of Frege's
 J18 11 definition of 'natural number' but with its quantifier limited to

J18 12 ranging only over concepts whose type is next above that of the
J18 13 numbers being defined one will have achieved almost the same effect
J18 14 as quantifying over all concepts, of whatever type, since one will
J18 15 have quantified over all the classes that they could delimit.<p/>
J18 16 <p_>This is again a principle which has to be admitted not to be a
J18 17 purely logical principle. It is not something which can be proved,
J18 18 or even, strictly speaking, formulated as a logically legitimate
J18 19 statement, for it involves generalizing over concepts of more than
J18 20 one type and is thus not itself logically correct. Russell is by
J18 21 this means able to avoid the inconsistencies of Frege's system and
J18 22 retain many of the essentials of his account of arithmetic but only
J18 23 at a price and only in a way which must lead one to ask whether he
J18 24 has not demonstrated that and why arithmetic is not reducible to
J18 25 logic, rather than that it is. To evaluate the position further it
J18 26 is necessary to inquire into Russell's justification for adopting
J18 27 the Vicious Circle Principle.<p/>
J18 28 <h_><p_>EMPIRICISM, LOGICAL POSITIVISM AND THE STERILITY OF
J18 29 REASON<p/><h/>
J18 30 <p_>If one were to adopt a strongly Platonist position, saying that
J18 31 numbers, classes, concepts and functions have an existence which is
J18 32 independent of us and our mathematical activities, then the Vicious
J18 33 Circle Principle could not be justified as a general logical
J18 34 principle. A definition such as<p/>
J18 35 <p_>Ben Cullin <*_>unch<*/> the highest mountain in the Hebrides<p/>
J18 36 <p_>which specifies the reference of a name by quantifying over a
J18 37 class in order to select an individual member from that same class,
J18 38 violates the Vicious Circle Principle. Nonetheless, provided that
J18 39 we are confident that there must be a highest mountain in the
J18 40 Hebrides (there are mountains there, all mountains are comparable
J18 41 with respect to height and it is extremely unlikely that there are
J18 42 two of exactly the same height), the definition would normally be
J18 43 regarded as legitimate, even though it does not necessarily provide
J18 44 sufficient information to enable someone to identify the mountain
J18 45 in question. This definition would be regarded as legitimate
J18 46 because the totality by reference to which the name is defined
J18 47 exists as a determinate collection of objects prior to and
J18 48 independently of the definition. The definition does not introduce
J18 49 a new object to add to the totality in question, but names an
J18 50 already existing member. For the Platonist all definitions of
J18 51 (words referring to) numbers, classes, concepts and functions will
J18 52 be of this kind; they are definitions whose function is to link
J18 53 linguistic expressions with pre-existing entities. So for the
J18 54 Platonist, violation of the Vicious Circle Principle cannot, in and
J18 55 of itself, invalidate a definition. This means that he must look
J18 56 elsewhere for a solution to Russell's paradox. One route available
J18 57 to him is to treat Russell's paradox as proving two truths about
J18 58 classes: (i) no class belongs to itself, and (ii) there is no class
J18 59 of all classes. Alternatively he could treat it as indication of a

J18 60 need to distinguish between classes and sets; mathematicians deal
 J18 61 with sets and the nature of the set-theoretic universe is captured
 J18 62 by the axioms of set theory whose truth is recognized by
 J18 63 set-theoretic intuition. These routes are available, but they
 J18 64 represent a departure from the logicist programme. Once appeal to
 J18 65 set theoretic intuition is allowed it is not clear why intuition of
 J18 66 numbers and geometric intuition should not also be allowed.<p/>
 J18 67 <p_>Russell's advocacy of logicism and his reasons for thinking the
 J18 68 Vicious Circle Principle to be a general logical principle are, on
 J18 69 the other hand, both grounded in his empiricism. His early, more
 J18 70 rationalist, philosophy gave way to empiricism at the same time
 J18 71 that his account of mathematics became more closely tied to formal
 J18 72 logic. For empiricists the only reality is the empirical world, the
 J18 73 world with which we are acquainted through sense experience.
 J18 74 Abstract objects, such as numbers or classes, have no independent
 J18 75 existence but must be a product of our linguistic or mental
 J18 76 constructions. Since there is no realm of mathematical reality of
 J18 77 which to have mathematical intuitions, true mathematical
 J18 78 statements, if they can be known to be true independently of
 J18 79 experience, must be analytic truths, having their origin in the way
 J18 80 in which the abstract objects are constructed. As Russell concurred
 J18 81 with Frege's desire to separate sharply between the logical and the
 J18 82 psychological, he too shied away from any appeal to mental
 J18 83 constructions. The objectivity of mathematics requires that the
 J18 84 meaning of mathematical language cannot be given by reference to
 J18 85 ideas or mental constructions. Rather the meaning of all
 J18 86 expressions which apparently refer to abstract objects must be
 J18 87 shown, by the provision of suitable definitions, to be logical
 J18 88 constructs (fictions) built up from constituents of the empirical
 J18 89 world. The assignment of meaning to names can then take one of two
 J18 90 forms. Either the name is simply a label for an empirically given
 J18 91 object, in which case Russell called it a logically proper name,
 J18 92 one which has a reference but no sense, or it is a descriptive
 J18 93 expression (a definite description), which identifies an object via
 J18 94 its relations to other given objects, or via its mode of
 J18 95 construction out of given objects.<p/>
 J18 96 <p_>The only kind of definition which can be provided for a
 J18 97 logically proper name is an ostensive one - the label is attached
 J18 98 by pointing to the object and uttering the name. Thus only
 J18 99 empirically given entities can have logically proper names. Here
 J18 100 Russell disregards Frege's injunction to treat a name as having
 J18 101 meaning only in the context of a sentence; logically proper names
 J18 102 can function in isolation. Definite descriptions, on the other
 J18 103 hand, are always defined in a sentential context. Such expressions
 J18 104 are required either for picking out empirical individuals via their
 J18 105 relation to other empirical individuals, or for showing how new
 J18 106 entities can be constructed out of those which are empirically
 J18 107 given or have previously been defined. In the former case one will

J18 108 be using a description to pick out an object from a given class,
 J18 109 but in the latter one will not be picking out an already existing
 J18 110 entity since one will be introducing a logical fiction. The two
 J18 111 cases need to be treated differently if the Vicious Circle
 J18 112 Principle is not to seem unduly and unjustifiably restrictive.<p/>
 J18 113 <p_>Definite descriptions are treated as having meaning only in the
 J18 114 context of a sentence. According to Russell's theory of definite
 J18 115 descriptions<p/>
 J18 116 <p_>Ben Cullin is the highest mountain in the Hebrides
 J18 117 <*_>unch<*/><p/>
 J18 118 <p_>There is a highest mountain in the Hebrides, there is at most
 J18 119 one and it is Ben Cullin.<p/>
 J18 120 <p_>Here there is quantification over the domain to which the
 J18 121 descriptively identified object belongs, but the definition makes
 J18 122 it quite clear that the function of the descriptive phrase is to
 J18 123 pick out an object from that domain and that no object is being
 J18 124 added to it. Moreover, the descriptive phrase does not have to have
 J18 125 a reference for the sentence containing it to make sense. The
 J18 126 sentence is simply false if the descriptive identification
 J18 127 fails.<p/>
 J18 128 <p_>Logical fictions are constructed by collecting already defined
 J18 129 objects into classes which are themselves regarded as mere
 J18 130 fictions. To this end Russell gives contextual definitions showing
 J18 131 how apparent reference to classes can be eliminated. For example,
 J18 132 the simplest eliminations would be<p/>
 J18 133 <p_>1 <tf|>a belongs to the class of Fs <*_>unch<*/> F(a).<p/>
 J18 134 <p_>2 the class of Fs = the class of Gs <*_>unch<*/>
 J18 135 <O_>formula<O/>.<p/>
 J18 136 <p_>In (2) the Vicious Circle Principle requires that the domain of
 J18 137 quantification on the right hand side not include the class of Fs
 J18 138 or of Gs. Moreover, it requires that the concepts F(x) and G(x) not
 J18 139 themselves contain any quantification over a domain which includes
 J18 140 themselves or a domain which includes entities of higher type than
 J18 141 their arguments. This means that the actual contextual definitions
 J18 142 used in <tf|>Principia have to be somewhat more complicated. The
 J18 143 basic idea behind the remaining clauses, which cover the cases
 J18 144 where one wants to say things about classes or to form classes into
 J18 145 further classes, is that every statement about a class is really a
 J18 146 statement about its members (since by (1) and (2) classes are
 J18 147 identical when they have the same members). If this is so, then an
 J18 148 apparently simple statement about a class can, in principle, be
 J18 149 written as a logically complex statement concerning its members.
 J18 150 So, for example,<p/>
 J18 151 <p_>'<tf|>n = the number of Fs' becomes<p/>
 J18 152 <p_>'the class of Fs belongs to the class of all <tf|>n-membered
 J18 153 classes'<p/>
 J18 154 <p_>which in turn reduces to<p/>
 J18 155 <p_><O_>formula<O/>.<p/>

J18 156 <p_>It is this view of classes as in principle eliminable logical
 J18 157 constructs which justifies the Vicious Circle Principle. An entity
 J18 158 (whether object or concept) cannot be constructed out of itself,
 J18 159 but only out of entities previously given or constructed. Similarly
 J18 160 a verbal expression cannot be defined in terms of itself, but only
 J18 161 from expressions which are given as primitive or have previously
 J18 162 been defined.</p>

J18 163 <p_>But if this is the justification for the Vicious Circle
 J18 164 Principle, then the introduction of the Axiom of Reducibility looks
 J18 165 even more embarrassing than it seemd at first sight. Not only is it
 J18 166 a non-logical assumption needed for the derivation of arithmetic,
 J18 167 and hence an admission of failure in the logicist programme, but,
 J18 168 being an existential axiom, it suggests a return to some form of
 J18 169 Platonism. This would undercut the Vicious Circle Principle which
 J18 170 formed the foundation of Russell's theories of logical types which
 J18 171 in turn represented his solution to the paradoxes. This is
 J18 172 essentially the argument presented by G<*_>o-umlaut<*/>del (1944).
 J18 173 If we are entitled to assume the existence of concepts
 J18 174 independently of their definition, as the Axiom of Reducibility
 J18 175 seems to assert, then, as outlined above, there is no good reason
 J18 176 for thinking the Vicious Circle Principle to be a general logical
 J18 177 principle. However, it is also possible to read the Axiom of
 J18 178 Reducibility as an assertion of faith in the logicist programme in
 J18 179 mathematics, and more generally of the philosophical position of
 J18 180 the logical positivists. This does not wholly exonerate Russell.
 J18 181 There is a curious circularity in having the success of a position
 J18 182 rest on an assertion to the effect that it can be successfully
 J18 183 carried out. But, in the first place, it is not clear that any
 J18 184 philosophy can ever avoid this kind of circularity and, in the
 J18 185 second, it will at least defend Russell against the charge of
 J18 186 having introduced an element which renders his position
 J18 187 philosophically incoherent.</p>

J18 188 <p_>The position of the logical positivists, unlike that of some
 J18 189 earlier empiricists, such as Berkeley and Hume, is not
 J18 190 phenomenalist. The logical positivists had, as Russell (1919 p.170)
 J18 191 said, <quote_>"a robust sense of reality"</quote/>, i.e. a belief
 J18 192 that the empirical world exists independently of us and our
 J18 193 experiences - we do not live only in a world of ideas. There is a
 J18 194 sharp distinction to be drawn between Hamlet and Napoleon, between
 J18 195 unicorns and lions. The former are fictions, existing only as
 J18 196 ideas, whereas the latter are empirically real and have an
 J18 197 existence beyond our ideas. In this respect their position has more
 J18 198 in common with Locke's empiricism than with Hume's. Sense
 J18 199 experience affords genuine knowledge of the empirical world and is
 J18 200 our only route to knowledge of it. Since this is the only reality
 J18 201 of which we have an experience, empirical reality is the only
 J18 202 reality which we have any basis for supposing to exist
 J18 203 independently of us. (For further discussion and detailed arguments

APPENDIX I

J18 204 concerning the grounds for belief in the existence of an external
J18 205 world see, for example, Russell (1912).) The only objective
J18 206 knowledge there can be is factual knowledge of this independently
J18 207 existing reality.<p/>

J18 208

J22 1 <#FLOB:J22\>Illness behaviour therefore includes variables such as
J22 2 self-assessment of ill-health, general-practice consultations,
J22 3 consumption of over-the-counter medication, consumption of
J22 4 prescribed medication and sickness absence (both certified and
J22 5 uncertified).<p/>

J22 6 <p_>Early studies of stress outcomes have tended to infer the
J22 7 presence of illness by measuring illness behaviours such as
J22 8 sickness absence. However, the relationship between illness and
J22 9 illness behaviour is not a direct one-to-one relationship, and it
J22 10 is now well known that many complex, social, cultural and
J22 11 demographic factors contribute to the causation of sickness absence
J22 12 besides illness <tf_>per se<tf/> (Johns and Nicholson, 1982). We
J22 13 therefore find that the demographic aspects of illness are not
J22 14 necessarily the same as the demographic aspects of illness
J22 15 behaviour.<p/>

J22 16 <h_><p_>Theoretical and Methodological Issues<p/><h/>

J22 17 <p_>In stress research the concepts of stress, coping and
J22 18 well-being are frequently confounded (Edwards and Cooper, 1988).
J22 19 The authors give the example in life-events research, where some
J22 20 'stressful' life events may also be construed as an inability to
J22 21 cope (e.g. divorce). Personal illness may be regarded as a
J22 22 stressful life event or as a health outcome. Furthermore, some
J22 23 definitions of stress, such as those which describe stress as a
J22 24 situation where demands exceed abilities (e.g. French, Rodgers and
J22 25 Cobb, 1974), confound stress with the inability to cope. It is
J22 26 therefore essential, in stress research, for authors to clearly
J22 27 present the theoretical model which they are investigating.<p/>

J22 28 <h_><p_>SEX DIFFERENCES<p/><h/>

J22 29 <p_>It has been argued that women, by virtue of the roles they
J22 30 occupy, experience more life events and chronic social stresses,
J22 31 and less social support than men, and that this differential
J22 32 exposure to risk factors explains women's greater vulnerability to
J22 33 depression.<p/>

J22 34 <h_><p_>Sex Differences in Social Stress<p/><h/>

J22 35 <p_>The empirical data available so far suggest that there is no
J22 36 difference in the rates at which men and women experience acute
J22 37 life events or adversity (Meyers et al., 1971; Dekker and Webb,
J22 38 1974; Newman, 1975; Henderson et al., 1980; Markush and Favero,
J22 39 1974). However, the possibility remains to be tested that women in
J22 40 general may experience more undesirable life events by virtue of
J22 41 their low socio-economic status overall (Myers, Lindenthal and
J22 42 Pepper, 1975), since there is much evidence that women in general
J22 43 enjoy lower status than men, both at home and at work, and

J22 44 frequently earn less even when in comparable jobs (Office of
J22 45 Population Censuses and Surveys, <tf_>Social Trends<tf/>). There is
J22 46 no evidence that life events have more impact on women than on men
J22 47 (Paykel, Prusoff and Uhlenhuth, 1971; Personn, 1980). However,
J22 48 there is evidence that women experience more chronic social stress
J22 49 than men. Radloff and Rae (1979) reported that women were more
J22 50 exposed than men to low education, low income, low occupational
J22 51 status, fewer leisure activities, and more current and recent
J22 52 physical illness.<p/>

J22 53 <p_>Furthermore, there is evidence that men and women respond
J22 54 differently to the same number of stresses (e.g. Russo, 1985). In
J22 55 addition, there is ample evidence for sex differences in
J22 56 stress-induced physiological responses (e.g. Frankenhauser, 1983;
J22 57 Stoney, Davis and Matthew, 1985) and also for differences in the
J22 58 ways people cope cognitively, emotionally and behaviourally in
J22 59 response to stress.<p/>

J22 60 <p_>According to Kessler, Price and Wartman (1985) gender
J22 61 differences in health are to a large extent attributable to
J22 62 differences in the appraisal of stresses and the selection of
J22 63 coping strategies.<p/>

J22 64 <p_>Vingerhoets and Van Heck (1990) explored gender differences in
J22 65 coping and found that males preferred problem-focused coping
J22 66 strategies, planned and rational actions, positive thinking,
J22 67 personal growth and humour, day<? _>-<?/>dreaming and fantasies.
J22 68 Women preferred emotion-focused coping solutions, self-blame,
J22 69 expression of emotions, seeking of social support and wishful
J22 70 thinking/emotionality. The same authors also found that men and
J22 71 women do not differ in terms of the amount of stressful events
J22 72 experienced.<p/>

J22 73 <h_><p_>Sex Differences in Social Support<p/><h/>

J22 74 <p_>There are few studies which specifically address the question
J22 75 of whether women experience less social support
J22 76 <}_><-|>than<+|>than<}/> men. Miller and Ingham (1976) found that
J22 77 casual, less intimate friends as well as intimates afforded
J22 78 protection from developing illness, and that <quote_>"psychological
J22 79 symptom levels probably vary with social support even when there is
J22 80 no serious life event present"<quote/>. It is therefore apparent
J22 81 that contacts with colleagues at work may also be supportive to the
J22 82 individual, and it may be that the housewife often experiences
J22 83 relative isolation in the home, experiencing less frequent daily
J22 84 verbal exchanges with other individuals than does her counterpart
J22 85 in the office.<p/>

J22 86 <p_>Henderson et al. (1979) found that males reported more
J22 87 availability of social integration than females, while females
J22 88 scored higher on the quality or adequacy of the social integration.
J22 89 Females scored more on availability of attachment than males, but
J22 90 there was no sex difference on the quality or adequacy of the
J22 91 attachment. It was the author's view that special attention should

J22 92 be paid to those social bonds which promote self-esteem - both the
J22 93 esteem of self in terms of appearance, abilities, competence and
J22 94 position in a dominance hierarchy, as well as the degree to which
J22 95 one believes one is lovable to others. The question is, therefore,
J22 96 whether such self-esteem is more likely to be derived from social
J22 97 integration within a group, while the extent to which one believes
J22 98 one is lovable may be obtained from both kinds of social bond. If
J22 99 the important aspects of self-esteem are more likely to be derived
J22 100 from social integration, then Henderson's finding that males
J22 101 reported quantitatively more availability of social integration
J22 102 than females may be of crucial significance to the question of
J22 103 whether women experience less social support than men. While
J22 104 females report a better quality of social integration, in terms of
J22 105 self-esteem thus engendered, quality may not make up for quantity.
J22 106 Henderson found that for minor psychiatric morbidity social
J22 107 integration had a stronger association with symptom level than did
J22 108 attachment for women. For men, the strength of the association of
J22 109 symptom level with social integration and with attachment was the
J22 110 same. Henderson concluded that <quote_>"social bonds" appear to be
J22 111 related to morbidity in a manner independent of the challenge of
J22 112 adversity"<quote/>. While these primary questions afford some hope
J22 113 of elucidating the nature of the sex difference in the prevalence
J22 114 of minor psychiatric morbidity, it is clear that further work is
J22 115 required. In the mean time the evidence suggests that women do
J22 116 experience more chronic social stresses, e.g. low occupational
J22 117 status and low income, than men and also experience less
J22 118 availability of social integration - a factor with a strong
J22 119 negative association with minor psychiatric morbidity.<p/>
J22 120 <p_>Brugha et al. (1990) found that the explained variance in
J22 121 recovery from depression due to social support was equal in men and
J22 122 women. But according to subset analyses, the aspects of personal
J22 123 relationships and perceived support that predict recovery in men
J22 124 and women appear to be different. In women, the significant
J22 125 predictors of recovery appeared to be the number of primary group
J22 126 members named and contacted, and satisfaction with social support,
J22 127 while in men it appeared to be living as married, and the number of
J22 128 non primary group social contacts named as acquaintances or
J22 129 friends.<p/>
J22 130 <h_><p_>Sex Differences in Illness<p/><h/>
J22 131 <p_>Men and women certainly differ in terms of the balance of role
J22 132 obligations in the occupational, marital and parental domain. If
J22 133 these distinctive role patterns are responsible for gender
J22 134 differences in health, it should be the case that where gender
J22 135 equality is achieved, gender differences in health should be
J22 136 reduced. Studies of men and women in similarly responsible and
J22 137 demanding jobs do seem to find a reduction in the substantially
J22 138 lower mortality rates among women (e.g. Detre et al., 1987).
J22 139 Jenkins (1985), in a study of young male and female executive

J22 140 officers, found that there was no sex difference in prevalence of
 J22 141 minor psychiatric morbidity. Other studies of true homogeneous
 J22 142 samples have found the same thing (e.g. Parker, 1979; Golin and
 J22 143 Hartz, 1977; Hammen and Padesky, 1977).

J22 144

A paradox which has attracted considerable attention ever since
 J22 145 John Graunt, the founder demography, commented on it in his
 J22 146 'Natural and political observations', published in 1662, is that
 J22 147 while women attend doctors more often than men, their life
 J22 148 expectancy is no less than that of men (indeed, is now about 8%
 J22 149 longer). Graunt concluded that either the women were generally
 J22 150 cured by their physicians or that the men suffered from untreated
 J22 151 morbidity. In Western countries, where women's life expectancy is
 J22 152 greater than men's, women are nonetheless reported to suffer more
 J22 153 illness than men, are higher users of medical services and
 J22 154 prescriptions, and take more time off work for sickness (Verbrugge,
 J22 155 1976; Nathanson, 1977; Wingard, 1984; Verbrugge, 1985; Strickland,
 J22 156 1988; Jenkins, 1985).

J22 157

Table 5.1 illustrates this paradox with figures taken from UK
 J22 158 sources. It can be seen that, while females' life expectancy in
 J22 159 England and Wales exceeds that of men by six years, women consult
 J22 160 general practitioners (GPs) more often than men, they take
 J22 161 prescribed drugs more often than men, they take more frequent
 J22 162 spells of sickness absence (although the total duration of the
 J22 163 certified absence is not greater) and, despite attending
 J22 164 out-patient facilities in roughly equal numbers, women are admitted
 J22 165 to hospital more often than men. In general it can be said that
 J22 166 women suffer more from psychological distress and minor somatic
 J22 167 disorders, whereas men seem to be especially vulnerable to
 J22 168 life-threatening diseases, e.g. myocardial infarction and cancer
 J22 169 (e.g. Rice et al., 1984; Bush and Barrett-Conner, 1985).

J22 170

table&caption

J22 171

Looking now at mental illness, GPs diagnose more episodes of
 J22 172 mental illness in women than in men, women take more certified
 J22 173 sickness absence for mental illness than do men (both in terms of
 J22 174 frequency and duration) and women have more psychiatric admissions
 J22 175 to hospital than do men. These comparisons are illustrated in Table
 J22 176 5.2. When specific diagnostic categories of mental illness are
 J22 177 examined, using the International Classification of Diseases the
 J22 178 picture becomes rather more subtle. Table 5.3 presents the general
 J22 179 practice episode rates for psychiatric illness and the admission
 J22 180 rates to psychiatric hospitals for the year 1972 by diagnosis and
 J22 181 sex. Males predominate in the areas of alcoholism and personality
 J22 182 disorders. Sex differences in reported rates of schizophrenia are
 J22 183 negligible. However, for affective psychoses and the
 J22 184 psychoneuroses, women predominate over men.

J22 185

tables&captions

J22 186

These sex differences in illness have been variously ascribed
 J22 187 to a number of explanations which may be categorised as in Table

J22 188 5.4.<p/>

J22 189 <p_>These theories have been considered in relation to mental
J22 190 health in Jenkins (1985), who concluded that:<p/>

J22 191 <p_>Clearly the relative importance of each of these variables is
J22 192 likely to vary from illness to illness. For mental health, we now
J22 193 have evidence that both manic depressive psychosis and
J22 194 schizophrenia have a multifactorial aetiology, involving both
J22 195 genetic and environmental factors. Both diseases are so severe that
J22 196 sex differences in reporting behaviour and diagnostic habits have
J22 197 minimal impact on reported rates. However for minor psychiatric
J22 198 morbidity, the depressions and anxiety states, the evidence for a
J22 199 genetic aetiology is small. While there is evidence that changes in
J22 200 gonadal hormones are sometimes linked to mood changes, there is no
J22 201 direct evidence that reproductive physiology is responsible for
J22 202 women's excess of reported depression. The evidence for the
J22 203 importance of environmental stress and support in the aetiology of
J22 204 minor psychiatric morbidity is much stronger, although the variance
J22 205 explained by such factors is not large.<p/>

J22 206 <p_>This chapter will therefore concentrate on environmental
J22 207 factors, rather than the biological factors of genes and hormones
J22 208 responsible for sex differences in illness. Sex differences in
J22 209 stress and support have already been discussed above. Differences
J22 210 in sex roles and their effects on health will be discussed
J22 211 below.<p/>

J22 212 <h_><p_>Sex Roles and Their Influence on Constitutional and
J22 213 Environmental Vulnerability to Illness, and on Reporting
J22 214 Behaviour<p/>

J22 215 <p_>Sex roles and their interaction with constitution<p/><h/>

J22 216 <p_>It has been suggested that sex differences in the early
J22 217 upbringing and social environment of males and females place a
J22 218 permanent stamp on the phenotype of the individual, thus affecting
J22 219 constitutional vulnerability to psychiatric illness in adult life
J22 220 (Chesler, 1971, 1972; Chodorow, 1974). The learned helplessness
J22 221 model proposes that helplessness is the salient characteristic of
J22 222 depression and that it results from learning that one's actions do
J22 223 not produce predictable responses (Seligman, 1975). Cochrane and
J22 224 Stopes (1980) <}_->argued<+>argued<}/> that women are
J22 225 traditionally more sheltered than boys, women have less initiative
J22 226 in selecting their spouses than do men, their life-styles face more
J22 227 disruption with the advent of children, and they have to follow
J22 228 their husbands geographically and socially.

J22 229

J26 1 <#FLOB:J26\>It may be an over-simplification to conceptualize all
J26 2 the different interests in terms of class struggle, particularly as
J26 3 some of the interest groups involved and some of the alliances of
J26 4 interests forged may defy analysis in conventional Marxist terms.
J26 5 Nevertheless, there are class interests involved even though they
J26 6 may not always conveniently reduce to one labouring class versus

J26 7 one capitalist class.<p/>
J26 8 <p_>The transnational capitalist class, fractions of the labour
J26 9 force, and other support strata that the TNCs have created, will
J26 10 all increasingly identify their own interests with those of the
J26 11 capitalist global system and, if necessary, against the interests
J26 12 of their 'own' societies as the transnational practices of the
J26 13 system penetrate ever deeper into the areas that most heavily
J26 14 impact on their daily lives. The specific function of the agents of
J26 15 transnational political practices is to create and sustain the
J26 16 organizational forms within which this penetration takes place and
J26 17 to connect them organically with those domestic practices that can
J26 18 be incorporated and mobilized in the interests of the global
J26 19 capitalist system. In order to do this the transnational capitalist
J26 20 class must promote, outside the First World heartlands of
J26 21 capitalism, a 'comprador' mentality throughout society.<p/>
J26 22 <h_><p_>'Comprador' mentality<p/><h/>
J26 23 <p_>A comprador mentality is the attitude that the best practices
J26 24 are invariably connected with the global capitalist system.
J26 25 Comprador mentality is either a 'cost' or a 'benefit' and whichever
J26 26 way we look at it we are bound to beg a very important question.
J26 27 This is the point at issue in the ideological struggle between
J26 28 those who believe that TNCs will inevitably damage Third World
J26 29 development prospects in the long run, as against those who believe
J26 30 that there will be no development prospects without the TNCs. This
J26 31 struggle revolves around opposing material interests of competing
J26 32 classes and groups in all countries.<p/>
J26 33 <p_>There are those who see the destiny of the Third World as bound
J26 34 up with the adoption of all that is 'modern', often embodied in the
J26 35 products and practices of the TNCs. On the other hand, there are
J26 36 those who are deeply suspicious of the modernization represented by
J26 37 the TNCs, particularly where this is perceived as Western or US
J26 38 dominance in culture, industry, warfare, science and technology.
J26 39 This is a field riddled with dilemmas. Modern warfare and the
J26 40 modern economy, for example, require increasingly higher levels of
J26 41 technology and this cannot be avoided if any state wishes to
J26 42 participate, or if threatened, survive in the contemporary
J26 43 world.<p/>
J26 44 <p_>A battery of concepts, some of which have migrated from social
J26 45 science jargon to the mass media, identify those on either side of
J26 46 the divide. The academically discredited distinction between
J26 47 <tf|>traditional and <tf|>modern is now common currency, while the
J26 48 notions of <tf|>inward-oriented and <tf|>outward-oriented describe
J26 49 those who look for guidance and sustenance to the resources of
J26 50 their own groups as opposed to those who look outside, usually to
J26 51 the West. Much the same idea is expressed by the distinction
J26 52 between <tf|>local and <tf|>cosmopolitan orientation. As it is,
J26 53 more or less by definition, an extra-First World phenomenon, the
J26 54 question of the comprador mentality will be resumed in the next

J26 55 chapter.<p/>

J26 56 <p_>It is difficult to think productively about 'modernization' for
 J26 57 many reasons, not least the problem of what is <tf|>appropriate in
 J26 58 the adoption of innovation. The proper approach to development
 J26 59 lies, no doubt, somewhere between a slavish attachment to all
 J26 60 things foreign and an atavistic distaste for any type of change. An
 J26 61 illustration of how appropriate choices for the different groups
 J26 62 and classes in the capitalist global system can and do change is
 J26 63 provided by the analysis of counter movements to the global
 J26 64 capitalist project. These are movements that aim to undermine the
 J26 65 power of the TNCs, and the transnational capitalist class, and to
 J26 66 force people to think critically about the ways in which the system
 J26 67 as a whole promotes the culture-ideology of consumerism.<p/>

J26 68 <h_><p_>Counter movements<p/><h/>

J26 69 <p_>Although the agents of global capitalism are firmly in control
 J26 70 and the TNCs are clearly the dominant institutional force, there
 J26 71 are, as we approach the millennium, two counter movements that
 J26 72 could represent real threats to the global capitalist system. The
 J26 73 first, rich country protectionism, comes from within global
 J26 74 capitalism, but in the form of national as opposed to systemic
 J26 75 interests. The second, the Green movement, is a very widely based
 J26 76 and variegated collection of individuals and groups that includes
 J26 77 those on the fringes of the global capitalist system as well as
 J26 78 some who are fundamentally opposed to it, mainly from the
 J26 79 libertarian left but also from the authoritarian right.<p/>

J26 80 <h|>Protectionism

J26 81 <p_>Protectionism is, of course, not a new phenomenon. Indeed, the
 J26 82 most potent argument against it may be that we know only too well
 J26 83 how protectionism contributed to the great depression of the 1930s.
 J26 84 Nevertheless, as the World Bank and other august proponents of the
 J26 85 perpetual increase of global trade never tired of reminding us
 J26 86 throughout the 1980s, many First World countries began to step up
 J26 87 protectionist measures in that decade. The free entry of goods
 J26 88 (particularly consumer goods) from abroad has never been a feature
 J26 89 of global trade. Restrictive measures have been directed at Third
 J26 90 World manufacturers whose electronic and electrical products,
 J26 91 garments, shoes, toys, sporting and household goods were said to be
 J26 92 unfairly flooding vulnerable First World markets. The interesting
 J26 93 twist to this issue is that it was Japan, clearly now a First World
 J26 94 country, and in the opinion of many now the most dynamic economic
 J26 95 power, that was often identified in the United States and in
 J26 96 Europe, as the worst offender, with the four East Asian NICs not
 J26 97 far behind.<p/>

J26 98 <p_>The tendency to protectionism is increased by the belief that a
 J26 99 substantial part of TNC manufacturing industry is 'footloose'.

J26 100 Transnational corporation production tends to be globally
 J26 101 integrated into vertically organized production processes. Offshore
 J26 102 plants tend to be financially controlled from abroad, they tend to

J26 103 be rented rather than owned, and their managers tend to have
 J26 104 cosmopolitan rather than local perspectives. All of these factors
 J26 105 weaken the ties that such businesses have with the communities in
 J26 106 which they are located and make it less difficult for them to close
 J26 107 down and/or relocate if and when business conditions deteriorate in
 J26 108 one country relative to other countries. This happens in the First
 J26 109 World as well as in the Third World. For example, Hood and Young
 J26 110 (1982) document the closure of several old established US firms in
 J26 111 Scotland to seek cheaper production sites elsewhere. The mobility
 J26 112 of the TNCs, the job losses that usually follow, and the
 J26 113 identification of 'cheap imports' with goods previously produced at
 J26 114 home, increase protectionist pressures among labour and small
 J26 115 domestic capitalists alike.<p/>

J26 116 <p_>While protectionism as a transnational political force appears
 J26 117 to have little likelihood of success in the foreseeable future, the
 J26 118 threat of it is ever present as a reminder that the orderly
 J26 119 progress of global trade in the interests of the TNCs has to be
 J26 120 maintained and those who transgress will be punished. This works
 J26 121 both ways. First World markets are open to Third and Second World
 J26 122 goods only as long as their markets are also open to First World
 J26 123 goods and, increasingly, services.<p/>

J26 124 <p_>Protectionism is not a serious counter movement to global
 J26 125 capitalism because if it was successful it could do great damage to
 J26 126 the system and, ultimately, destroy it. All parties realize this,
 J26 127 and so protectionism acts as a bargaining counter for the rich, and
 J26 128 a bluff for the poor, and mainly comes to life in its use as a
 J26 129 rhetorical device to satisfy domestic constituencies. For example,
 J26 130 desperate politicians tend to fall back on it to appease working
 J26 131 class voters in the United States and the United Kingdom. The Green
 J26 132 movement is much more serious, actually and potentially.<p/>

J26 133 <h_><p_>The Green movement<p/><h/>

J26 134 <p_>With the sole exception of the global communist movement, the
 J26 135 Green or environmentalist movement presents the greatest
 J26 136 contemporary challenge to the global capitalist system. This is
 J26 137 paradoxically confirmed by the fact that both capitalist and
 J26 138 socialist economists, politicians and ideologues are increasingly
 J26 139 trying to jump on to the Green bandwagon and to appropriate its
 J26 140 policies for themselves. This is not surprising, because although
 J26 141 capitalists and socialists are usually reluctant to spell out their
 J26 142 plans of global domination, Green politics are largely based on a
 J26 143 straight<? _>-<?/>forward conception of planet earth and what needs
 J26 144 to <}_><-|>de<+|>be<}/> done at the global level to sustain human
 J26 145 life on it.<p/>

J26 146 <p_>The key threat that Green politics poses to the capitalist
 J26 147 global system is in the matter of the consumption of non-renewable
 J26 148 resources. While Green politics are based on the belief that the
 J26 149 resources of the planet are finite and have to be carefully tended,
 J26 150 global capitalist politics are based on the belief that the

J26 151 resources of the planet are virtually infinite, due to the
 J26 152 scientific and technological ingenuity released by the capitalist
 J26 153 system that will ensure unlimited replacement or substitution of
 J26 154 resources as they are used up.<p/>

J26 155 <p_>Green politics are closely connected with the emergence of a
 J26 156 critical consumer movement. The idea of <tf|>consumerism has
 J26 157 experienced an important dialectical inversion in recent years. It
 J26 158 is commonly used in two senses. In this book I use it to denote an
 J26 159 uncritical obsession with consumption. It is, however, also
 J26 160 commonly used in an opposite sense, as in the consumer movement's
 J26 161 version of consumerism, to denote suspicion of consumer goods, a
 J26 162 wish to know more about how they are produced and who produces
 J26 163 them. This version of consumerism can lead to a radical critique of
 J26 164 consumption. To minimize confusion, I shall use <tf|>consumerism
 J26 165 where I mean the first, and the <tf_>consumer movement<tf/> to
 J26 166 denote the second.<p/>

J26 167 <p_>Kaynak (1985, p.15) defines the consumer movement <quote_>"as a
 J26 168 movement seeking to increase the rights and powers of buyers in
 J26 169 relation to sellers"<quote/> and presents a useful historical
 J26 170 account from the first cooperative society, founded in Scotland in
 J26 171 1769, to the present. He connects the rise of consumer movements in
 J26 172 different countries with the position of the country in the world
 J26 173 market, but from a marketing rather than a political economy point
 J26 174 of view. His discussion of consumer movements in the Third World,
 J26 175 however, does confuse the two meanings of consumerism. Food riots
 J26 176 in North Africa, he writes, <quote_>"are examples of what LDC
 J26 177 consumers are concerned with - the right to consume"<quote/>
 J26 178 (p.20). But this misses the real distinction between diametrically
 J26 179 opposed beliefs based on entirely different conceptions of the
 J26 180 satisfaction of human needs. Thus, it is to the culture-ideology of
 J26 181 consumerism, and how it is broadcast in the global capitalist
 J26 182 system through a variety of transnational practices, that we must
 J26 183 now turn.<p/>

J26 184 <h_><p_>Cultural-ideological transnational practices<p/><h/>

J26 185 <p_>There are many who argue that the key to hegemonic control in
 J26 186 any societal system lies not in the economic nor in the political
 J26 187 sphere, but in the realm of culture and ideology. Those for whom
 J26 188 this idea is a novelty may be surprised to learn that it was the
 J26 189 writings and political practice of a Marxist, and a communist
 J26 190 militant at that, which were largely responsible for the present
 J26 191 currency of this view among radical thinkers. Antonio Gramsci, who
 J26 192 spent most of his adult life in one of Mussolini's prisons,
 J26 193 elaborated on Marx's insight that the ruling ideas of an epoch are
 J26 194 the ideas of its ruling class, to create a theory of hegemony and a
 J26 195 theory of classes of intellectuals whose function it is in any
 J26 196 literate society to propagate or to challenge these leading ideas.
 J26 197 Gramsci's <tf_>Prison Notebooks<tf/> represent not only a stirring
 J26 198 monument to the human spirit under adversity, but a significant

J26 199 turning-point in the history of Marxist ideas and their relevance
 J26 200 for the twentieth century. This is partly because in the sphere of
 J26 201 culture and ideology the material conditions have changed to such
 J26 202 an extent that what Gramsci was arguing about hegemonic processes
 J26 203 in the 1930s has become more, not less, relevant today than it was
 J26 204 then. To put the point graphically, while Marx and his
 J26 205 nineteenth-century comrades would have no great difficulty in
 J26 206 recognizing the economic and the political spheres today, despite
 J26 207 the major changes that have undoubtedly taken place in the last
 J26 208 hundred years, in the cultural-ideological sphere the opportunities
 J26 209 for hegemonic control on a global scale have changed out of all
 J26 210 recognition.<p/>

J26 211

J31 1 <#FLOB:J31\><h_><p_>Regional Inequalities in Infant Mortality in
 J31 2 Britain, 1861-1971: Pattern and Hypotheses<p/>

J31 3 <p_>C.H. LEE<p/><h/>

J31 4 <p_>Variations in health inequality, and the debate about whether
 J31 5 they have increased or decreased during recent decades, have
 J31 6 generated considerable investigative activity and querulous
 J31 7 discussion. A considerable part of this literature has been
 J31 8 focussed upon health inequalities between social classes, but
 J31 9 debate has foundered on difficulties in defining and measuring
 J31 10 acceptable categories and ensuring consistency over time. Illsley
 J31 11 has argued that differences between death rates of different
 J31 12 classes are primarily a reflection of the classificatory scheme
 J31 13 itself and bear little resemblance to actual changes in health or
 J31 14 death inequality. Others have averred that such reservations about
 J31 15 the use of class data based on occupational groups are exaggerated
 J31 16 and, consequently, have felt able to reiterate their conclusions
 J31 17 derived from this source. It seems unlikely that this avenue of
 J31 18 investigation can be developed so as to reconcile these various
 J31 19 positions. The data on occupations and the class categorisations
 J31 20 derived from them do not admit further refinement, certainly not
 J31 21 sufficient to persuade those who, like the present writer, regard
 J31 22 this material as inherently unsatisfactory for meaningful
 J31 23 statistical analysis.<p/>

J31 24 <p_>In this paper the problem of health inequality is approached
 J31 25 from a different perspective, that of regional variations. This has
 J31 26 two advantages. First, the data are available for a long period of
 J31 27 time, and thus allow analysis from the 1860s to the present, for
 J31 28 the constituent counties of Great Britain which remained
 J31 29 substantially the same throughout the period. The principal change
 J31 30 in regional categorisation occurred during the 1970s, a fact which
 J31 31 led to the decision to conclude this investigation at the beginning
 J31 32 of that decade. By then, the principal features of the most recent
 J31 33 phase of historical development were clearly established. Even the
 J31 34 fact that such county-based regionalisation does not allow division
 J31 35 between rural and urban areas can be tolerated in view of the

J31 36 compensating advantage this classification allows in long-term
J31 37 internal consistency of the data. Failure to achieve such
J31 38 consistency has been, of course, one of the principal criticisms
J31 39 levelled against analysis based on class determined by occupational
J31 40 groupings. The second justification for adopting a regional
J31 41 perspective lies in the fact that this aspect of health inequality
J31 42 has been little explored, although it has occasioned several
J31 43 general, and usually inaccurate, interpretative observations.<p/>
J31 44 <p_>The measure of health inequality adopted here is the infant
J31 45 mortality rate. Infant mortality has been widely accepted as an
J31 46 important and significant indicator of health achievement, because
J31 47 infancy has always been one of the most vulnerable periods of human
J31 48 life, and because the scale of infant mortality has important
J31 49 consequences. Furthermore, infant mortality has been shown to be
J31 50 associated, in various studies, with a number of important economic
J31 51 and social indicators, such as income per head, equality of income
J31 52 distribution, and material deprivation. With regard to the latter,
J31 53 it was suggested in the Black Report <quote_>"that any factors
J31 54 which increase the parental capacity to provide adequate care for
J31 55 an infant will, when present, increase the chance of survival,
J31 56 while their absence will increase the risk of premature death. The
J31 57 most obvious such factors fall within the sphere of material
J31 58 resources: sufficient household income, a safe, uncrowded and
J31 59 unpolluted home, warmth and hygiene, a means of rapid communication
J31 60 with the outside world, for example a telephone or car, and an
J31 61 adequate level of manpower - or womanpower (two parents would
J31 62 normally provide more continuous care and protection than
J31 63 one)"<quote/>. Variations between infant mortality rates in
J31 64 different regions and in the long term provide, therefore, a
J31 65 significant indicator of variations in basic economic and social
J31 66 well-being.<p/>
J31 67 <p_>The long-run pattern of infant mortality in the advanced
J31 68 industrial nations is generally familiar, the fluctuating levels
J31 69 which obtained through the second half of the nineteenth century
J31 70 gave way to widespread and rapid decline through the twentieth
J31 71 century. In the case of Britain, much attention has been paid by
J31 72 historians to the sharp drop in the infant mortality rate at the
J31 73 beginning of the present century and considerable effort has been
J31 74 expended in attempts to explain this phenomenon. One of the most
J31 75 popular theses of recent years has been Beaver's argument that
J31 76 improvements in the milk supply reduced gastro-enteritis after the
J31 77 turn of the century, a development which was happily co-incident
J31 78 with the emergence of welfare services which emphasised safe
J31 79 feeding. Purification of the water supply, sewage disposal, safer
J31 80 milk, and greater food hygiene all contributed to reduce the risk
J31 81 of infection from food and drink. Beaver's important contribution
J31 82 reinforced attention on the downturn in the national infant
J31 83 mortality rate at the turn of the century as the key to the

J31 84 long-term pattern of change.<p/>
J31 85 <p_>In Table 1 infant mortality rates are shown at ten-year
J31 86 intervals from 1861 to 1971 for each of the 55 regions of Great
J31 87 Britain. The composition of these regions which comprise English
J31 88 counties, and aggregations of Welsh and Scottish counties, is
J31 89 indicated in Table 2. These regional infant mortality rates vary
J31 90 considerably more than might be expected from the national
J31 91 aggregates for England and Wales and for Scotland, which fell
J31 92 rather dramatically after 1901. Furthermore, these regional rates
J31 93 do not support the popular notion that trends in infant mortality
J31 94 change were <quote_>"remarkably consistent"<quote/> throughout the
J31 95 country. Nor do these estimates sustain the view advanced in the
J31 96 Black Report that <quote_>"In the middle of the nineteenth century,
J31 97 the south-east of England recorded comparatively high rates of
J31 98 death, while other regions like Wales and the far north had a
J31 99 rather healthier profile"<quote/>. While London just fell into the
J31 100 group of 17 regions with an infant mortality rate of 150 or above
J31 101 in 1861, the majority of such disadvantaged areas were the
J31 102 industrialising counties of the English midlands and north.
J31 103 Lancashire, the East Riding, the West Riding, Staffordshire and
J31 104 Leicestershire were among regions with the highest rates. At the
J31 105 opposite extreme, in 12 regions infant mortality was 120 or less.
J31 106 Half of these were located in the south and west of England, while
J31 107 the rest were in Scotland where in Strathclyde North, Dumfries and
J31 108 Galloway, Grampian and Highland very low mortality rates between 86
J31 109 and 95 were recorded.<p/>
J31 110 <p_>More significant, and contrary to conventional wisdom, is the
J31 111 pattern of change in these regional infant mortality rates. They
J31 112 did not fall uniformly, nor was there a clearly marked hiatus
J31 113 around the turn of the century. In fact, several groups followed
J31 114 different and divergent patterns of change during the second half
J31 115 of the nineteenth century. In some regions the highest mortality
J31 116 rate was recorded in 1861, and there was a continuous improvement
J31 117 thereafter. Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire,
J31 118 Wiltshire and Dorset comprised this favoured group. In other
J31 119 regions mortality peaked in 1871 followed by continuous improvement
J31 120 thereafter, namely Hertfordshire, Northamptonshire, Rutland and
J31 121 Strathclyde South. In many other regions the peak infant mortality
J31 122 rate occurred in either 1861 or 1871 and was followed by a fall,
J31 123 and a modest increase in 1891 or 1901 as a temporary setback. In no
J31 124 fewer than 40 of the 55 regions was the highest infant mortality
J31 125 rate registered in 1861 and 1871, a group which together accounted
J31 126 for 80.0 per cent of the national population at the latter date.
J31 127 Furthermore, many of the regions with an early peak in infant
J31 128 mortality were those with the lowest rates. This was especially
J31 129 pertinent in the south and west of England where only in Hampshire,
J31 130 Essex and Devonshire was a peak reached after 1871. Even in some of
J31 131 the industrial regions with the highest infant mortality rates,

APPENDIX I

J31 132 like Lancashire, the West Riding and Durham the highest rates were
J31 133 recorded in 1871.<p/>

J31 134 <p_><O_>tables&caption<O/><p/>

J31 135 <p_>In those regions which did not fall into the large group in
J31 136 which there was a peak in 1861 or 1871 the highest rates were found
J31 137 in either 1891 or 1901. After the turn of the century, except for a
J31 138 small number of occasional and temporary increases, all regional
J31 139 infant mortality rates fell continuously. There is no doubt that
J31 140 after 1901 the downturn was both universal and substantial. The
J31 141 most obvious group of regions in which infant mortality rates
J31 142 increased, rather than decreased during the later decades of the
J31 143 nineteenth century was found in Scotland. In seven of the ten
J31 144 Scottish regions a peak infant mortality rate was found in 1891 or
J31 145 1901, in some of them rates rose during the later decades of the
J31 146 century, substantially so in the case of Grampian. Elsewhere, in
J31 147 Monmouth, South Wales and Essex mortality rates also rose during
J31 148 the closing decades of the century, while in Northumberland,
J31 149 Cheshire, the North Riding and Worcestershire rates were high, but
J31 150 stable.<p/>

J31 151 <p_>The pattern of change at national aggregate level, confirmed by
J31 152 the unweighted average infant mortality rate for the aggregated
J31 153 regions shown in Table 3, covers a diversity of regional patterns.
J31 154 The aggregate rate suggests fluctuation around a slowly falling
J31 155 mean value until 1901, and the improvement around 1881 and the
J31 156 setback in 1891 was experienced in most regions. At regional level,
J31 157 there were two phases of downturn some 30 years apart, with much of
J31 158 Scotland, South Wales and some English counties, like
J31 159 Northumberland, the North Riding and Essex, lagging behind the
J31 160 rest. With these exceptions, and admitting the temporary setback
J31 161 suffered during the 1890s when, it has been suggested, long, hot
J31 162 summers produced conditions conducive to a resurgence of diarrhoeal
J31 163 complaints, much of Britain experienced a downturn in infant
J31 164 mortality rates from the 1860s and 1870s. From the turn of the
J31 165 century, decline was universal and persistent.<p/>

J31 166 <p_>The long-term pattern of change does not, of course, indicate
J31 167 increase or decrease in the variation of infant mortality rates
J31 168 between different regions. Estimates of four different measures of
J31 169 inequality are shown in Table 3. Each has its own peculiar
J31 170 strengths and limitations. The coefficient of variation is
J31 171 sensitive to change throughout a given distribution, while the
J31 172 variance of logarithms is sensitive to changes at the lower ranges
J31 173 of a scale, and the Gini coefficient is particularly responsive to
J31 174 transfers affecting the middle values of a distribution. Theil's
J31 175 entropy index is responsive to changes throughout the distribution
J31 176 and measures deviations from a state of equality in which each
J31 177 variable in the distribution has a share equivalent to its relative
J31 178 size. Since it measures inequality exclusively in terms of the
J31 179 'distance' between variables, it satisfies, unlike the other

J31 180 measures quoted, the <quote_>"strong principle of
 J31 181 transfers"<quote/>. But, most importantly, all four measures are
 J31 182 invariant if all values in a set are raised or lowered in the same
 J31 183 proportion, so that each measure is an appropriate indicator of
 J31 184 inequality in infant mortality rates. As can be seen from Table 3,
 J31 185 with minor exceptions, all the four measures of inequality show the
 J31 186 same pattern of change over the century examined.<p/>
 J31 187 <p_><O_>table&caption<O/><p/>
 J31 188 <p_>Three of the four measures show increasing inequality between
 J31 189 1861 and 1871, as the downturn in infant mortality rates in
 J31 190 healthier regions was not replicated elsewhere. All measures
 J31 191 converge during the following decade, 1871-1881, as the decline in
 J31 192 the mortality rate became widespread. Thereafter, with the single
 J31 193 exception of the Gini coefficient for 1911, all the indicators show
 J31 194 an increase in inequality until 1921 or 1931. Even the downturn in
 J31 195 the mean infant mortality rate after 1891, and in all the regional
 J31 196 rates after 1901, did not prevent this increase. The reason for
 J31 197 this increase in inequality is quite clear; the decline in infant
 J31 198 mortality rates was fastest in those regions in which the rates had
 J31 199 been lowest at mid-century. Thus, the rate of decline between
 J31 200 1881-1921 was only 0.50 per cent per year in Lanarkshire, and 0.80
 J31 201 per cent in Durham, compared to 1.48 per cent in Surrey and 1.25
 J31 202 per cent in Wiltshire. From the peak of 1921 and 1931, when
 J31 203 measured inequality was almost the same, there was a continuous
 J31 204 convergence of regional infant mortality rates as inequality
 J31 205 decreased. This trend was reflected in each of the four measures.
 J31 206 By 1961, two measures indicated a level of inequality similar to
 J31 207 that in 1861, while Gini's index suggested that it was greater and
 J31 208 Theil's that it was smaller. By 1971, all four indicators showed
 J31 209 the lowest level of inequality recorded during the entire
 J31 210 period.<p/>

J31 211

J32 1 <#FLOB:J32\><p_>Theoretical linguistics, like theoretical physics,
 J32 2 theoretical chemistry or theoretical biology, is, of itself,
 J32 3 non-empirical. It is free to create its own theoretical constructs
 J32 4 as it will. But, also like these other theoretical sciences to
 J32 5 which I have just referred, it originates with the observation and
 J32 6 systematization of identifiable phenomena which appear
 J32 7 pre-theoretically to have something in common. In so far as it
 J32 8 retains its internal coherence and distinctive identity - in so far
 J32 9 as theoretical linguistics is to be distinguished from the
 J32 10 theoretical branches of other sciences - it maintains, and must
 J32 11 maintain, its connexion with what is pre-theoretically
 J32 12 identifiable, across all societies and cultures, as the referent of
 J32 13 Saussure's <foreign|>'langage'.<p/>

J32 14 <p_>Theoretical linguistics - more precisely, theoretical general
 J32 15 linguistics - is that branch of the subject which sets out to
 J32 16 provide a non-trivial, intellectually satisfying, answer to what I

J32 17 referred to earlier as the central defining question of
 J32 18 linguistics: 'What is language?' (construed, as we shall see below,
 J32 19 in a particular way).<p/>
 J32 20 <p_>Although this question contains the ontological presupposition
 J32 21 that there is such a thing as language (<foreign|>'langage'), of
 J32 22 itself it says nothing about its ontological status. It does not
 J32 23 necessarily imply that language is empirically and
 J32 24 pre-theoretically separable from non-language. Both general and
 J32 25 descriptive linguistics have always operated, however, with the
 J32 26 assumption that this is so. To quote W.S. Allen, on this point:
 J32 27 <quote_>"We presume that there is a particular mode of human
 J32 28 behaviour which it is legitimate to isolate and to label as
 J32 29 'language'; we assume also that this behaviour is such that
 J32 30 systematic statements may be made about its various
 J32 31 manifestations"<quote/> (1957b: 13). Once again, if we wish to be
 J32 32 precise, we need to be clear about the distinction between process
 J32 33 and product, and consequently about the different ways in which
 J32 34 language 'manifests' itself to us in the physical world. Most
 J32 35 branches of linguistics draw their data from the products of the
 J32 36 process, not from the process itself (various kinds of muscular and
 J32 37 neurophysiological activity). This is an important point which has
 J32 38 been dealt with above (see Chapter 2): I will not elaborate upon it
 J32 39 further. For present purposes, let us simply note that the two
 J32 40 assumptions, or postulates, made explicit in the passage just
 J32 41 quoted - the postulate of isolability and the postulate of
 J32 42 systematicity - have proved their worth over the centuries (the
 J32 43 history of linguistics, in some of its branches at least, and of
 J32 44 linguistic theory is measured in centuries) and need not be
 J32 45 justified in detail here. Nor is there any need to labour the point
 J32 46 that the isolability of the <quote_>"particular mode of human
 J32 47 behaviour"<quote/> that is pre-theoretically identifiable as
 J32 48 language (<foreign|>'langage') rests, operationally, upon the
 J32 49 relatively clear, empirically determinate and theory-neutral,
 J32 50 difference between speech and non-speech.<p/>
 J32 51 <p_>The question 'What is language?' can be addressed from several
 J32 52 points of view and can be answered in several different, but
 J32 53 equally legitimate, ways according to the point of view that is
 J32 54 adopted. Theoretical linguistics, founded upon the Saussurean and
 J32 55 post-Saussurean trichotomy of <foreign_>'langage',
 J32 56 'langue'<foreign/> and <foreign|>'parole', interprets the question
 J32 57 as meaning 'What is a language?' (<foreign_>'Qu'est-ce qu'une
 J32 58 langue?'<foreign/>). The different branches of theoretical
 J32 59 linguistics adopt characteristically different points of view and
 J32 60 consequently postulate different kinds of theoretical constructs in
 J32 61 the answers they give to the question. Theoretical microlinguistics
 J32 62 (often called autonomous linguistics: see Chapter 2) adopts the
 J32 63 point of view expressed by Saussure, or rather his editors, in the
 J32 64 famous final sentence of the <tf>Cours: <quote_>"<foreign_>la

J32 65 linguistique a pour unique et v<*_>e-acute<*/>ritable objet la
 J32 66 langue envisag<*_>e-acute<*/>e en elle-m<*_>e-circ<*/>me et pour
 J32 67 elle-m<*_>e-circ<*/>me<foreign/>"<quote/> (1916: 317). It is the
 J32 68 controversial <quote_>"<foreign_>en elle-m<*_>e-circ<*/>me et pour
 J32 69 elle-m<*_>e-circ<*/>me<foreign/>"<quote/>, of course, which
 J32 70 distinguishes theoretical microlinguistics from the various
 J32 71 sub-branches of theoretical macrolinguistics. But they too, as I
 J32 72 shall argue, have their own distinctive conceptions of the
 J32 73 language-system. It must not be thought that sociolinguistics or
 J32 74 psycholinguistics, or the other branches of macrolinguistics, can
 J32 75 dispense with the distinction between the system and the process
 J32 76 (or its products). I will come back to this point. But first let me
 J32 77 make explicit something else which is not immediately obvious.<p/>
 J32 78 <p_>This is the fact that <foreign_>'la langue'<foreign/> in the
 J32 79 famous passage from the <tf>Cours that I have just quoted can be
 J32 80 interpreted either generically or specifically. Its generic
 J32 81 interpretation defines the field of theoretical general
 J32 82 linguistics; its specific interpretation, that of theoretical
 J32 83 descriptive linguistics. This is the gloss that I would add to
 J32 84 Katz's formulation of the goals of what he calls linguistics
 J32 85 <tf_>tout court<tf/> (I would call it theoretical linguistics) in
 J32 86 his recent defence of Platonic realism (as an alternative to both
 J32 87 American structuralism and Chomskyan cognitivism):
 J32 88 <quote_>"linguistics tries to construct theories to answer the
 J32 89 questions, first, 'What is English, Urdu, and other natural
 J32 90 languages?' and second, 'What is language in general?'"<quote/>
 J32 91 (Katz, 1981: 21). Two further terminological comments may be made
 J32 92 about this passage, by way of exegesis: (i) by <quote_>"natural
 J32 93 languages"<quote/> Katz, like most philosophers and linguists,
 J32 94 clearly means N-languages; (ii) by <quote_>"language in
 J32 95 general"<quote/> he means, in Saussurean terms, not
 J32 96 <foreign|>'langage', but <foreign|>'langue' (construed
 J32 97 generically). His two questions are in fact post-Chomskyan
 J32 98 reformulations of Saussure's <quote_>"<foreign_>la linguistique a
 J32 99 pour ... objet ...<foreign/>"<quote/> (Chapter 4). Although
 J32 100 theoretical general linguistics existed long before Chomsky
 J32 101 published his seminal work in the mid-1950s, modern theoretical
 J32 102 descriptive linguistics is very much his creation. A generative
 J32 103 grammar of any N-language - English, Urdu, etc. - is a theory of
 J32 104 that language: more specifically, a theory of the well-formedness
 J32 105 of the sentences of the language.<p/>
 J32 106 <p_>So far, I have been concerned, first of all, to point out that,
 J32 107 although until recently there was no need to distinguish between
 J32 108 'general linguistics' and 'theoretical linguistics', nowadays there
 J32 109 is; and, second, to prepare the ground for the distinction that I
 J32 110 am drawing between theoretical linguistics and linguistic theory
 J32 111 and for the necessarily brief presentation of my own approach to
 J32 112 the definition of the field of theoretical linguistics, on the

J32 113 basis of alternative, equally legitimate, conceptions of
 J32 114 language-systems.<p/>
 J32 115 <p_>But why, it may now be asked, is it not possible to operate
 J32 116 with a single notion of the language-system valid in all branches
 J32 117 of linguistics, micro- and macro-, theoretical and non-theoretical?
 J32 118 This is a question that has been dealt with in some detail in the
 J32 119 preceding chapter. The answer, as we have seen, derives partly from
 J32 120 the apparently <tf_>sui generis<tf/> properties of N-languages and
 J32 121 partly from the complexity and heterogeneity of the
 J32 122 pre<?_>-<?/>theoretically isolable phenomena identifiable as
 J32 123 'language' (i.e., as Saussure's <foreign_|>'langage').<p/>
 J32 124 <p_>The multiplicity and heterogeneity of the connections that can
 J32 125 be established between what are pre-theoretically classifiable as
 J32 126 language-data (<foreign_|>'des donn<*_>e-acute<*/>es
 J32 127 langagi<*_>e-grave<*/>res<foreign/>', if I may employ this useful
 J32 128 post-Saussurean adjective) and other data, natural and cultural,
 J32 129 constituting the subject matter of other disciplines are such that,
 J32 130 in my view at least, there is no immediate possibility, perhaps
 J32 131 even no ultimate possibility, of constructing a unified theory of
 J32 132 the natural and social sciences within which a unitary theory of
 J32 133 language (of <foreign_|>'langue' construed generically) would find
 J32 134 its place and be descriptively and explanatorily adequate to the
 J32 135 data that it systematizes and accounts for. As to the apparently
 J32 136 unique, or <tf_>sui generis<tf/>, character of what are commonly
 J32 137 referred to as natural languages, this may well have been
 J32 138 exaggerated at times by proponents of so-called autonomous
 J32 139 linguistics. The discontinuity between language and non-language,
 J32 140 on the one hand, and the determinacy, arbitrariness and closedness
 J32 141 of grammatical structure, on the other, have certainly been greatly
 J32 142 exaggerated by linguists of various schools, generativist and
 J32 143 non-generativist. The fact remains that nothing remotely resembling
 J32 144 a comprehensive, intellectually interesting and empirically
 J32 145 satisfactory account of the grammatical structure of N-languages in
 J32 146 terms of the theoretical concepts and explanatory principles of
 J32 147 other disciplines has yet been provided by any of those who have
 J32 148 challenged the <tf_>sui generis<tf/> character of languages. There
 J32 149 is every reason therefore to continue to subscribe to a working
 J32 150 hypothesis that has proved its heuristic value in the practical
 J32 151 description of languages over the centuries and has been, more
 J32 152 recently, the foundation-stone of what is so far the most
 J32 153 sophisticated branch of theoretical linguistics, both general and
 J32 154 descriptive: theoretical (synchronic) microlinguistics. This does
 J32 155 not mean, however, that we should, as practitioners of
 J32 156 microlinguistics, whether general or descriptive, close our minds
 J32 157 to those aspects of language that are not, or do not appear to be,
 J32 158 <tf_>sui generis<tf/> or deny the validity of alternative views of
 J32 159 the nature and ontological status of language-systems.<p/>
 J32 160 <p_>The ontological status of the language-system (Saussure's

J32 161 <foreign>'langue') has been controversial ever since the
J32 162 publication of the <tf>Cours. Saussure's own views are unclear and
J32 163 perhaps contradictory. At one time, he says that they are
J32 164 supra-individual social facts; at another time, that they are
J32 165 stored in the brains of individual members of the
J32 166 language-community (1916: 23-32). And each of these conflicting
J32 167 views is incompatible with the view, recently advocated by Katz
J32 168 (1981), that language-systems are purely abstract, mathematical
J32 169 (so-called Platonic) objects (see Chapter 4). As will be obvious
J32 170 from what has been said earlier, Katz's view (which is close to
J32 171 Hjelmslev's, 1943a), is the one that I accept for microlinguistics,
J32 172 though not for psycholinguistics, sociolinguistics or other
J32 173 branches of macrolinguistics.<p/>

J32 174 <p_>Some part of the confusion and controversy that has surrounded
J32 175 the Saussurean distinction of <foreign>'langue' and
J32 176 <foreign>'parole' over the last half-century or so is to be
J32 177 attributed to the fact that both words are used in the <tf>Cours
J32 178 non<?_>-<?/>technically (i.e., pre-theoretically) as well as
J32 179 technically; and, since the theoretical distinction (or, as we
J32 180 shall see, distinctions) that Saussure draws between them
J32 181 correlates with differences of meaning in everyday French, it is
J32 182 not always clear in what sense they are being employed in
J32 183 particular contexts. It must also be admitted that Saussure's own
J32 184 comments (or those of his editors) about the rough equivalence
J32 185 between French <foreign>'parole' and German <foreign>'Rede' (and
J32 186 Latin <foreign>'sermo' in contrast with <foreign>'lingua') are
J32 187 less than helpful (1916: 31). They must have encouraged, even for
J32 188 those who have read the <tf>Cours in French, what has undoubtedly
J32 189 been, over the years, by far the most serious misunderstanding of
J32 190 the technical distinction between <foreign>'langue' and
J32 191 <foreign>'parole': the view that it relates basically, or
J32 192 primarily, to the distinction between language and speech. It does
J32 193 indeed cover one dimension or one part of the semantic difference
J32 194 between 'language' and 'speech' (between German <foreign>'Sprache'
J32 195 and <foreign>'Rede', between Russian <foreign>'jazyk' and
J32 196 <foreign>'recj', etc.): or rather, to be more precise, between
J32 197 'language' construed as a count noun and 'speech' understood as
J32 198 referring to the product, rather than the process, of speaking. But
J32 199 it does so, as we have seen, only secondarily. The primary
J32 200 distinction is between a language and utterances (spoken, written,
J32 201 or whatever: i.e., products, not processes, inscribed in some
J32 202 appropriate physical substance or medium) which, by virtue of their
J32 203 structure (and independently of their physical manifestation), are
J32 204 identifiable as utterances of the language in question (see Chapter
J32 205 1). It is unfortunate that the beginnings of theoretical
J32 206 linguistics should have coincided, for historically explicable
J32 207 reasons, with a period of extreme phonocentrism. But no more needs
J32 208 to be said on that score.<p/>

J32 209 <p_>Much of the controversy, if not confusion, that still attaches
 J32 210 to the Saussurean, or post-Saussurean, distinction between
 J32 211 <foreign|>'langue' and <foreign|>'parole' (or the Chomskyan
 J32 212 distinction of 'competence' and 'performance', which is valid for
 J32 213 psycholinguistics but not for microlinguistics) must, however, be
 J32 214 attributed to what in this and the previous chapter I have
 J32 215 characterized as a false assumption: the assumption that there is
 J32 216 only one kind of reality and that so-called natural languages,
 J32 217 N-languages, must be either psychological or social entities, or,
 J32 218 in terms of an alternative dichotomy, that they must be either
 J32 219 physical or non-physical. It is my contention that
 J32 220 microlinguistics, on the one hand, and the several branches of
 J32 221 macro<?_>-<?/>linguistics, on the other, start from the same
 J32 222 pre-theoretical notion of N-languages and that, according to their
 J32 223 own viewpoint and the alliances that they forge with other
 J32 224 disciplines (mathematics, psychology, sociology, anthropology,
 J32 225 etc), they each practise a particular kind of abstraction and
 J32 226 idealization in the construction of the ontologically appropriate
 J32 227 model of the underlying language-system.<p/>

J32 228 <p_>I have already referred to one common misunderstanding of
 J32 229 Saussure's terminological distinction between <foreign|>'langue'
 J32 230 and <foreign|>'parole': a misunderstanding based on the view that
 J32 231 it correlates directly with the distinction between language and
 J32 232 speech.

J32 233

J36 1 <#FLOB:J36\><h_><p_>22. International education of the highly
 J36 2 able<p/>

J36 3 <p_>Joan Freeman<p/><h/>

J36 4 <p_>In education, there is no escape from politics, nor for that
 J36 5 matter from cultural influences. These truths become emphasized in
 J36 6 the education of the highly able; in the same way that these
 J36 7 exceptional individuals function at an extreme, so too do attitudes
 J36 8 towards them. To consider international variations in the education
 J36 9 of the gifted, enables some conclusions to be drawn about systems
 J36 10 which appear to work well for them and which may be transferable to
 J36 11 other countries. However, it is often difficult to extricate a
 J36 12 nation's cultural outlook from its specific educational
 J36 13 practices.<p/>

J36 14 <p_>I am concentrating on three major cultural, rather than
 J36 15 geographical, divisions in which there are relatively distinct
 J36 16 forms of provision for the highly able. They overlap considerably,
 J36 17 in that pockets of all kinds exist within each division, but any
 J36 18 other division, such as into fluid and rigid societies, is at least
 J36 19 as value-laden. These divisions are: first, the Western World -
 J36 20 including Western Europe, North America, and Australasia; second,
 J36 21 Eastern Europe - the countries that were Communist until 1989/90;
 J36 22 and third, the Developing World - Africa, South America, and the
 J36 23 Far East.<p/>

J36 24 <h_><p_>International concern for the gifted<p/><h/>
 J36 25 <p_>In all societies, the reasons for concern about the highly able
 J36 26 are dual - to serve the individuals in their personal fulfilment,
 J36 27 and to serve the community. This special concern for the highly
 J36 28 able is humane (at the very least) and will eventually increase
 J36 29 knowledge to help enhance everybody's life, although a high
 J36 30 intelligence is not necessarily the foundation of good leadership
 J36 31 or superior morality. For example, a child with an exceptionally
 J36 32 high IQ may have been brought up in an overly scholarly regimen,
 J36 33 which could produce either a religious dictator, or an academic
 J36 34 professor who lacks both social competence and the ability to cope
 J36 35 with others' demands (Miller 1990). The highly able are neither
 J36 36 more nor less moral than anyone else.<p/>
 J36 37 <p_>Experimental education for highly able children is increasing
 J36 38 and the results are becoming more readily available to teachers,
 J36 39 among whom concern for the gifted is growing steadily. However, as
 J36 40 teachers in most of the world are only just beginning to accept the
 J36 41 idea that gifted children do need special provision, this is often
 J36 42 uneven and dependent on individual efforts.<p/>
 J36 43 <p_>There is a need to develop policies for the highly able on an
 J36 44 international basis, but the greatest care must be taken in their
 J36 45 preparation. They should make full use of the research knowledge we
 J36 46 are accumulating, because opinions are merely opinions, and should
 J36 47 always be seen as such. What is valued as high ability in one part
 J36 48 of the world may not be seen as such in another - such as a trance
 J36 49 state which is valued in Thailand, but may put the child in the
 J36 50 hands of a clinical psychologist in the West.<p/>
 J36 51 <h_><p_>Some international problem areas<p/><h/>
 J36 52 <p_>There are two major, pervasive influences which often prevent
 J36 53 the identification and development of gifted potential, and their
 J36 54 effects are cumulative for each individual. The first is
 J36 55 socioeconomic status - even in the relatively rich West and in the
 J36 56 1990s. The second is gender stereotyping, which slots boys and
 J36 57 girls into areas of study that are not necessarily the most
 J36 58 appropriate for their abilities. When children are nominated by
 J36 59 parents or teachers, without testing, as gifted, this usually
 J36 60 results in two boys being presented for every girl. The physically
 J36 61 handicapped are often missed too, since giftedness which is not
 J36 62 obvious or all-round can be difficult for teachers to spot and cope
 J36 63 with.<p/>
 J36 64 <p_>In multicultural societies, children of non-majority cultures
 J36 65 have to adapt to both home and school, and consequently may not
 J36 66 fulfil the expectations for gifted pupils in the educational
 J36 67 system. For example, the children's spoken language and
 J36 68 self-expression may be considerably better in their home language,
 J36 69 but to find this out requires efforts by teachers towards close
 J36 70 communication with parents, probably including home visits. This
 J36 71 consideration also applies to children born in inner cities who may

J36 72 have limited school language ability but excellent 'street
 J36 73 language', causing them to be relatively non-communicative
 J36 74 in the classroom. It applies also to the children's performance on
 J36 75 nationally standardized tests of ability. The culture in which
 J36 76 children feel comfortable can even be set to work against
 J36 77 achievement at school, in the simplest sense of 'them and us'. This
 J36 78 often occurs in an educational system which is imposed from above,
 J36 79 without adequate concern for the real needs of the recipients.

J36 80 Acceleration is not uncommon for gifted children worldwide, as
 J36 81 it is the easiest way a school can manage them. Alternatively, a
 J36 82 school may just have one fast stream or even one teacher working
 J36 83 faster with a bright group, most frequently for mathematics. This
 J36 84 is a form of acceleration 'without tears', avoiding the frequently
 J36 85 accompanying problems of this move, such as immaturity relative to
 J36 86 others in the class, difficult peer relations, or small physical
 J36 87 size, when one child is very much younger in the teaching group.
 J36 88 Acceleration may also be offered in certain subjects for individual
 J36 89 children, if the school can cope with its timetabling. In some
 J36 90 countries, there are specialist teachers to provide guidance for
 J36 91 the education of the gifted.

J36 92 Research evidence indicates the importance of both material and
 J36 93 cultural provision if children's abilities are to be developed to
 J36 94 an exceptionally high level. I have been following up both gifted
 J36 95 and control children in Britain since 1974: all the 210 children,
 J36 96 their families and schools were visited and questioned. The
 J36 97 children's emotional adjustment was found to be independent of
 J36 98 their measured IQs. However, their scholastic achievements were
 J36 99 significantly affected by the provision of learning materials and
 J36 100 tuition, as well as by the family culture. The follow-up results
 J36 101 have reaffirmed the message from the original study - that gifted
 J36 102 children need adequate material and teaching provision to realise
 J36 103 their potential at both school and home. Relationships between
 J36 104 teachers and pupils were also seen to affect the pupils'
 J36 105 self-concepts and thus their achievements. Some children's gifts
 J36 106 appeared to have been abused, in the sense that their education was
 J36 107 intensely focused on examinations to the detriment of their
 J36 108 creative side, so that some had taken examination success alone as
 J36 109 the source of their self-esteem (Freeman 1991).

J36 110 The Western World

J36 111 Most children's physical needs are being met in the Western
 J36 112 World. Indeed, the common aim of free compulsory education for all
 J36 113 children, continuing with the availability of further education
 J36 114 throughout people's lives, has been almost accomplished. This means
 J36 115 that energy has been freed to refocus on improving educational
 J36 116 opportunities. Although national resources and outlook are varied,
 J36 117 there is a considerable commonality of approach to educational
 J36 118 research and development, built on the scientific and philosophical
 J36 119 tradition which spread from the 'old world' of Western Europe to

J36 120 the 'new worlds' of North America and Australasia. However, more
 J36 121 subtle differences in outlooks between the thrusting new and the
 J36 122 complacent old are apparent in what they offer the highly able.<p/>
 J36 123 <p_>In Europe, as the political edifices of many previously
 J36 124 Communist countries crumbled, thousands of bright young people
 J36 125 seeking a better life have streamed into the western democracies.
 J36 126 They bring with them different attitudes to the education of the
 J36 127 highly able, and a few are even bringing world-class teaching
 J36 128 expertise in subjects such as sports, gymnastics, singing, ballet,
 J36 129 circus, and mathematics.<p/>
 J36 130 <p_>The style of interest they bring is different too. Eastern
 J36 131 Europe has generally been more concerned with the practicalities of
 J36 132 teaching and outcome, whereas the West has a more prolific output
 J36 133 of theory. At its extreme, the difference seems to be like that
 J36 134 between the training of young gymnasts on a trampoline and the
 J36 135 production of academic research papers which conclude that we need
 J36 136 more research. Yet, because of these recent political changes, the
 J36 137 extra money and provision which have been put into the promotion of
 J36 138 competitive excellence may now be redirected within Eastern
 J36 139 countries, so that the two halves of Europe may eventually become
 J36 140 more balanced in top-level achievements.<p/>
 J36 141 <p_>Historically, Europe has had hundreds of years of selection in
 J36 142 education, which still lives in its collective memory, and to a
 J36 143 small extent in reality. Although this was originally by social
 J36 144 status and money, the Middle Ages saw the beginnings of selection
 J36 145 by ability for some boys. Present-day British grammar schools,
 J36 146 German gymnasium, and French lyc<*_>e-acute<*/>es, are schools
 J36 147 which emerged from the 15th century, to provide academic tuition,
 J36 148 originally in preparation for clerical and church positions.<p/>
 J36 149 <p_>Selection by ability gripped the whole of Britain in 1945, when
 J36 150 every child in the country was tested at 11 years-old for entry to
 J36 151 the grammar schools - the Eleven Plus exam. It succeeded in
 J36 152 providing bright, working-class children with the opportunity to go
 J36 153 to previously middle-class schools, but failed to make allowance
 J36 154 for individual development, and has almost entirely been abandoned.
 J36 155 Among other problems, there was much incorrect placement, as well
 J36 156 as wide variation in the number of grammar school places between
 J36 157 education authorities. In the 1990s most British children, like
 J36 158 their counterparts on the European continent and in the rest of the
 J36 159 Western World, attend comprehensive, all<?_>-<?/>ability,
 J36 160 neighbourhood schools. The difference is that in Britain and the
 J36 161 USA, about 7 per cent of children go to private schools.<p/>
 J36 162 <p_>Nevertheless, many comprehensive schools throughout the Western
 J36 163 World are still internally selective, having fast streams or
 J36 164 tracks, or other forms of division of the children for different
 J36 165 levels of tuition. Younger children may be sorted in class by more
 J36 166 subtle and flexible distribution into groups, identified by the
 J36 167 teacher's estimate of their abilities.<p/>

J36 168 <h_><p_>Western attitudes to high ability<p/><h/>
J36 169 <p_>In most Western countries, the training of teachers for guiding
J36 170 the learning of gifted children is patchy. It is possible, for
J36 171 example, to take a doctorate in teaching gifted children in a few
J36 172 parts of the USA, but in Western Europe it would be difficult to
J36 173 find even a teaching diploma which provided that kind of
J36 174 instruction. However, in Munich, a new college for teachers of the
J36 175 gifted is due to open in 1992, and a new postgraduate course is
J36 176 about to start in Switzerland. There is a little input on the
J36 177 subject at initial training level, but short in-service courses are
J36 178 growing everywhere.<p/>
J36 179 <p_>For most Western teachers, the spectre of
J36 180 <*_>e-acute<*/>litism, whether of wealth or ability, is their major
J36 181 apprehension. They do not like categorizing children, and have
J36 182 serious doubts about the validity of psychological tests of
J36 183 ability. Also, they often feel that giving more time and money to
J36 184 the already gifted would take resources from those who have more
J36 185 obvious needs, such as the handicapped. There is still a long way
J36 186 to go before the majority of teachers in the West become convinced
J36 187 that gifted children need special attention, and are prepared to
J36 188 give it to them.<p/>
J36 189 <p_>However, in its individualistic way, the West engenders
J36 190 voluntary groups who exist to make good what they see as gaps in
J36 191 provision. Most countries have at least one association for the
J36 192 gifted, run by parents, indeed, many have several (often competing)
J36 193 associations. In fact, the amount of interest in a country could be
J36 194 judged by counting up the number of these parent associations.
J36 195 These usually run out-of-school sessions for the children and their
J36 196 siblings, as well as summer schools and weekend conferences in
J36 197 special subjects. Although they may also investigate what
J36 198 facilities are available and give help to individuals, their
J36 199 overall aim is the greater recognition of gifted children and the
J36 200 encouragement of appropriate provision for them within normal
J36 201 schools. Mensa is an international non-scientific association,
J36 202 largely social, to which people can belong by passing a test, set
J36 203 by the association. The European Council for High Ability (ECHA),
J36 204 based in Bonn, Germany, is the only association of psychologists
J36 205 and educators which uses evidence rather than opinion, and which
J36 206 crosses all European national boundaries.<p/>
J36 207 <p_>There are hundreds of privately funded national competitions
J36 208 and activity centres for the gifted in the West. Many countries
J36 209 have a Young Scientist of the Year, Young Engineer, Young Musician,
J36 210 etc. International competitions include the Mathematics Olympiad
J36 211 and Foreign Language Competitions. In many countries, local
J36 212 education authorities and individual schools may receive financial
J36 213 help from industry for specific projects, such as scientific field
J36 214 trips or collective creativity on a technical project.<p/>
J36 215

J40 1 <#FLOB:J40\><h_><p_>3 Italian Fascism<p/>
 J40 2 <p_>Proto-fascism in Italy<p/><h/>
 J40 3 <p_>If we were concerned simply with reconstructing the evolution
 J40 4 of Fascism then it might be sensible to start with the inaugural
 J40 5 meeting of Mussolini's <tf_>Fasci di combattimento<tf/> held in
 J40 6 March 1919 and thus before the full extent of the structural damage
 J40 7 which the war had inflicted on Italy's liberal institutions had
 J40 8 become apparent. Our primary concern, however, is to establish how
 J40 9 forces at work in the political culture of modern Italy exemplify
 J40 10 the nature of generic fascism. Thus we must go back several years
 J40 11 earlier to consider the pro-war lobby which formed in the autumn of
 J40 12 1914 when, despite its conspicuous failings, Italian liberalism
 J40 13 still seemed unassailable. Some of these 'interventionists' were
 J40 14 democrats and included Radicals, right-wing Liberals, reformist
 J40 15 Socialists and several cabinet ministers, as well as the two most
 J40 16 important members of the government, the prime minister, Salandra,
 J40 17 and the foreign minister, Sonnino. They all hoped that by fighting
 J40 18 on the winning side Italy would not only secure territorial gains
 J40 19 and enhanced international prestige but create a new style of
 J40 20 dynamic, authoritative parliamentary government, so finally putting
 J40 21 an end to the rise of revolutionary socialism and the weakness they
 J40 22 identified with the Giolittian system.<p/>
 J40 23 <p_>What interests us here, however, is the intensive
 J40 24 extra-parliamentary campaign mounted between August 1914 and the
 J40 25 'radiant days of May' when Italy formally joined the <tf_>Entente
 J40 26 Cordiale<tf/>. Though highly disparate in their surface ideology
 J40 27 and in the degree to which they constituted a recognizable
 J40 28 political grouping, the different elements which joined forces to
 J40 29 become revolutionary interventionists had one thing in common: the
 J40 30 belief that entry into the war would inaugurate a new post-liberal
 J40 31 Italy. In other words, the shared mythic core which made their
 J40 32 alliance possible was a palingenetic variety of ultra-nationalism,
 J40 33 so that, according to our ideal type, the pressure group they
 J40 34 formed can be considered the first significant manifestation of
 J40 35 fascist politics in Italy.<p/>
 J40 36 <p_>The oldest component had no organizational form as such but was
 J40 37 essentially a publicistic phenomenon. It nevertheless represented
 J40 38 an important current in the political counter-culture of pre-war
 J40 39 Italy. One of its foremost representatives was Papini, who as early
 J40 40 as 1904 had co-written 'A Nationalist Programme' attacking the
 J40 41 decadence of liberalism and the divisiveness of socialism.
 J40 42 Presented as a lecture in several Italian cities that year, the
 J40 43 programme called for the diffusion of the allegedly aristocratic
 J40 44 virtues of authority and heroism to revitalize the middle classes
 J40 45 so as to create a 'world of revived energy' in which not only would
 J40 46 the arts flourish once more, but patriotic armies and entrepreneurs
 J40 47 would work together to create a flourishing colonial empire in
 J40 48 Africa (see Lyttleton, 1973b, p.116-9). Palingenetic myth is not

J40 49 only the <tf>Leitmotif of Papini's publicistic activity in these
 J40 50 early years, even dictating the titles of some of his articles,
 J40 51 'Italy is Reborn', 'Campaign for the Forced Reawakening of Italy'
 J40 52 (see Papini, 1963), but three decades later it still provided the
 J40 53 central theme of <tf_>Italia mia<tf/>, his most famous work of
 J40 54 propaganda for the Fascist regime: <quote_>"Italy's nature is like
 J40 55 that of the phoenix: cut in two it reconstitutes itself, and hardly
 J40 56 has it arisen once more than it soars even stronger than
 J40 57 before"<quote/> (ibid., p.509). He made important contributions to
 J40 58 a number of periodicals such as <tf_>Il Leonardo, Regno, La Voce,
 J40 59 Lacerba<tf/> and <tf>L'Anima which helped establish the
 J40 60 respectability of anti-socialist, anti-liberal and
 J40 61 ultra-nationalist ideas in pre-war Italy.<p/>
 J40 62 <p_>The most influential of these was <tf_>La Voce<tf/>, edited by
 J40 63 Prezzolini who had set up <tf>Leonardo with Papini in 1903 and
 J40 64 co-written with him the Nationalist Programme. The articles and
 J40 65 editorials of these two men, along with the contributions of the
 J40 66 poet Soffici, preached an eclectic blend of aesthetic politics
 J40 67 which drew on Nietzsche and other currents of
 J40 68 anti<?_>-<?/>materialist philosophy (Crocean idealism, Bergsonian
 J40 69 vitalism, as well as conservative nostalgia for a strong unitary
 J40 70 state). The result was a sustained critique of the mediocrity of
 J40 71 Italian society and the call for a revolution in Italy, not merely
 J40 72 cultural but ethical and political which would place the country in
 J40 73 the hands of a new spiritual elite. As early as 1904 Prezzolini had
 J40 74 been arguing that the 'old Italy' of corruption and decadence had
 J40 75 to give way to the 'new' one of energy and heroism (for example
 J40 76 Prezzolini, 1904). This vision of Italy's rebirth became the
 J40 77 central creed not only of the <tf>Voce circle in Florence
 J40 78 (1908-16), but of numerous self-appointed <tf>Vociani who felt
 J40 79 they belonged to a new generation destined to complete the
 J40 80 <tf>risorgimento in a political order which was not merely
 J40 81 post-Giolittian but post<?_>-<?/>liberal. In 1914 all three men
 J40 82 threw their publicistic energies into the pro<?_>-<?/>war campaign.
 J40 83 Prezzolini turned <tf_>La Voce<tf/> into an uncompromisingly
 J40 84 interventionist magazine, while in the pages of <tf>Lacerba Papini
 J40 85 and Soffici fused avant-garde art with heady visions of an Italy
 J40 86 regenerated through the war experience (see Gentile, 1972;
 J40 87 Anderson, 1989).<p/>
 J40 88 <p_>Another component of revolutionary interventionism was closely
 J40 89 related in its origins to Papinian and Vocian 'cultural
 J40 90 ultra-nationalism' but operated as a formally constituted political
 J40 91 pressure group. In December 1910, amid the heightened nationalist
 J40 92 passions aroused by Austria's expansion into Bosnia in 1908 and the
 J40 93 imminent prospect of a colonial war with Libya, a Nationalist
 J40 94 Congress was held in Florence, home of the <tf>Voce circle. At
 J40 95 this congress Corradini, who had co-edited <tf_>Il Regno<tf/> with
 J40 96 Papini in 1904, and his close collaborator Federzoni founded the

J40 97 <tf_>Associazione Nazionale Italiana<tf/>. The core ideology of the
J40 98 ANI's more radical members, spelt out emphatically in its
J40 99 periodical, <tf_>L'Idea Nazionale<tf/>, perpetuated the Vocian myth
J40 100 of the 'new Italy' but also contained two distinctive elements. The
J40 101 first, elaborated by Corradini on his return from Latin America in
J40 102 1908, was a quasi-Marxist justification of Italian expansionism as
J40 103 the act of a 'proletarian' nation asserting its right no longer to
J40 104 submit to the hegemony of plutocratic 'capitalist' ones such as
J40 105 Britain and Germany. The second was provided by the legal theorist,
J40 106 Rocco, who had been recruited by the ANI in 1913. His drive to
J40 107 promote a new post-liberal order in Italy was rooted in a
J40 108 philosophy of history which focused on the decline of state
J40 109 authority allegedly brought about by the diffusion of liberal and
J40 110 socialist principles ('demo<?_>-<?/>socialism') in the wake of the
J40 111 French Revolution. The remedy he proposed to the corruption and
J40 112 class conflict he saw about him was a peculiar blend of
J40 113 technocratic faith with both conservatism and modern imperialism.
J40 114 He proposed the replacement of the liberal system by a
J40 115 corporatist order in which a powerful industrial class would
J40 116 control sectors of the economy under the auspices of a strong state
J40 117 in which the authority of the monarchy, the military and the Church
J40 118 had been restored. In 1914 <tf_>L'Idea Nazionale<tf/> predictably
J40 119 turned itself into a major organ of interventionist argument
J40 120 (Roberts, 1979, ch.5; De Grand, 1971, 1978).<p/>
J40 121 <p_>Both Vocian and ANI ultra-nationalism was of a distinctly
J40 122 elitist, right<?_>-<?/>wing complexion and represented a
J40 123 transformation of the conservative tradition, albeit in a
J40 124 revolutionary rather than a restorationist direction. In this
J40 125 respect they can be placed at the opposite end of the spectrum from
J40 126 a third component of anti-democratic interventionism,
J40 127 neo-syndicalism. This term refers to a number of revolutionary
J40 128 socialists who since the turn of the century had, in contrast to
J40 129 the 'maximalist' (that is revolutionary Marxist) mainstream,
J40 130 increasingly looked to a technologically advanced Italy as the
J40 131 precondition for the creation of a heroic proletariat and for the
J40 132 subsequent realization of socialism through a network of worker-led
J40 133 unions. Though an attempt was made to make this political vision
J40 134 the basis of a formal organization with the setting up of the
J40 135 <tf_>Unione Sindacale Italiana<tf/> in 1912, it remained
J40 136 essentially a diffuse current of revolutionary agitation
J40 137 represented by some trade-union activists and propagated in
J40 138 periodicals (for example <tf_>Avanguardia socialista<tf/> and
J40 139 <tf_>Il divenire sociale<tf/>) and books (for example Labriola,
J40 140 1910).<p/>
J40 141 <p_>The openly palingenetic and increasingly nationalist trend of
J40 142 neo<?_>-<?/>syndicalist thinking predisposed a number of its most
J40 143 prominent theorists, notably Lanzillo, De Ambris, Rossoni,
J40 144 Corridoni and Panunzio, to campaign alongside their natural

J40 145 enemies, the 'right-wing' extra-parliamentary interventionists in
 J40 146 1914. They believed that <quote_>"the war would bury for good the
 J40 147 forms and ideologies of the past and prepare the way for something
 J40 148 radically new ... Whoever remained passive would be left behind as
 J40 149 history accelerated and Italy entered a new era"<quote/> (Roberts,
 J40 150 1979, p.112). The only vestige of socialism in their belief in the
 J40 151 revolutionary virtues of national war was the underlying assumption
 J40 152 that society would one day belong politically and economically to
 J40 153 the 'producers' rather than to the parasitic ruling, landowning and
 J40 154 industrial classes who had dominated Italy hitherto. To promote
 J40 155 their cause they set up a network of pressure groups, the
 J40 156 <tf_>Fasci di azione rivoluzionaria<tf/> (the adjective
 J40 157 '<foreign|>internazionalista' which originally appeared in their
 J40 158 name had been quietly dropped), while Corridoni proved his mettle
 J40 159 as one of the most effective speakers at the mass rallies held in
 J40 160 Milan to whip up public pressure against neutrality (see Roberts,
 J40 161 1979, ch.5).<p/>

J40 162 <p_>A fourth political grouping which promoted interventionism in
 J40 163 1914 had an even less orthodox pedigree than the neo-syndicalists:
 J40 164 the Political Futurists. In 1909 their leader, Marinetti, had
 J40 165 achieved international fame with the publication in Paris of the
 J40 166 Futurist Manifesto announcing a radical break with all tradition
 J40 167 (<foreign|>passatismo or 'pastism') in the name of an art which
 J40 168 would celebrate the dynamism of the modern machine age. In this
 J40 169 respect 'Futurism' was a child of the same age which gave rise to
 J40 170 fauvism, expressionism, abstractionism, surrealism and
 J40 171 constructivism (see Hughes, 1980, pp.40-3). What set it apart from
 J40 172 such aesthetic movements was that from the beginning the
 J40 173 inauguration of a 'futurist' age was inextricably bound up with the
 J40 174 call for national regeneration. The legacy of Italy's imperial,
 J40 175 religious or cultural past was regarded by futurists as a dead
 J40 176 weight preventing her from becoming a technologically advanced,
 J40 177 militarily strong national community. Liberalism, which embodied
 J40 178 the 'pastist' mentality had to go. The mythic core at the heart of
 J40 179 such ideas was again unmistakably palingenetic: <quote_>"Political
 J40 180 futurism was the irrational and activist commitment to the violent
 J40 181 destruction of the old world and the creation of a new society
 J40 182 whose form was as yet ill-defined, in which Marinetti intended to
 J40 183 have the role of leader and ideologue"<quote/> (Gentile, 1982,
 J40 184 p.146).<p/>

J40 185 <p_>The policies which flowed from this curious form of aesthetic
 J40 186 politics were distinctly bellicose (<quote_>"war is the sole
 J40 187 hygiene of the world"<quote/> was one of Marinetti's more memorable
 J40 188 aphorisms). Futurism thus managed to combine chauvinism and
 J40 189 imperialism with policies in keeping with its
 J40 190 anti<?_>-<?/>establishment pose, namely republicanism,
 J40 191 egalitarianism and anti<?_>-<?/>clericalism. As a result, Futurists
 J40 192 such as Boccioni were to be found campaigning against the Church

J40 193 and for national expansion in the 1909 elections, and in 1914 were
 J40 194 eager to support the interventionist cause: indeed, Marinetti
 J40 195 became one of its most effective spokesmen. In addition, the urge
 J40 196 to translate avant-garde aesthetics into political change drew
 J40 197 support from the periodical <tf>Lacerba, produced by Papini and
 J40 198 Soffici in their short-lived Futurist phase (Joll, 1965; Gentile,
 J40 199 1982, ch.4; Mosse, 1990).<p/>
 J40 200 <p_>Another permutation of aesthetic politics was to be found in
 J40 201 the interventionist alliance, this time embodied not in a formally
 J40 202 constituted political group, nor even a current of political
 J40 203 culture, but in a single ideologue of visionary politics:
 J40 204 D'Annunzio. His personal discovery of Nietzsche in 1893 had been
 J40 205 the starting point for a decisive shift from exploring the perverse
 J40 206 delights of the 'decadent' sensibility (that is in <tf_>Il
 J40 207 piacere<tf/> of 1891) to a self<?_>-<?/>appointed 'superman'.
 J40 208 Though initially he felt his role was to resist the rising tide of
 J40 209 mediocrity unleashed by modern mass society (that is <tf_>Le
 J40 210 vergine delle rocce<tf/> of 1895), the wide-spread food riots of
 J40 211 1898 left a deep impression on him. From then on he saw himself as
 J40 212 a seer called upon to use his lyric and dramatic genius to inspire
 J40 213 patriotic fervour in the masses and bring about <quote_>"the
 J40 214 rebirth of Italy"<quote/> (<tf_>La Gloria<tf/> of 1899; <tf_>Il
 J40 215 fuoco<tf/> of 1900) as an heroic, imperialist, modern nation. But
 J40 216 D'Annunzio was not content to be the poet laureate of nationalism.
 J40 217 True to his new vision of himself as a synthesis of artist and
 J40 218 leader, he was drawn irresistibly into the political arena.
 J40 219

J50 1 <#FLOB:J50\><h_><p_>LEGISLATION<p/>

J50 2 <p_>Rights, Restraints and Pragmatism:<p/>

J50 3 <p_>The Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 1990<p/>

J50 4 <p_>Jonathan Montgomery<p/><h/>

J50 5 <p_>The Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 1990 represents a
 J50 6 milestone in biomedical regulation. Not only does it finally bring
 J50 7 to fruition the long running government discussions about the
 J50 8 proper limits of reproductive science, it also provides the first
 J50 9 attempt in English law to provide a comprehensive framework for
 J50 10 making medical science democratically accountable. Its interest
 J50 11 therefore arises both from the solutions it adopts for particular
 J50 12 issues and from the model of regulation on which it builds. If the
 J50 13 licensing authority which lies at the heart of its provisions
 J50 14 proves successful, it is likely to be replicated in the oversight
 J50 15 of many controversial areas of medical progress.<p/>

J50 16 <p_>The 1990 Act is also significant as a model for establishing a
 J50 17 workable compromise between incompatible ethical positions. The
 J50 18 issues underlying the provisions of the Act are not ones on which a
 J50 19 consensus exists within our society. This resulted in an unusual
 J50 20 Parliamentary history. The Bill was introduced into the House of
 J50 21 Lords as a Government Bill but was mostly unwhipped and it

APPENDIX I

J50 22 contained alternative versions of the crucial clause dealing with
J50 23 the permissibility or otherwise of research on human embryos. The
J50 24 original text of section 11 provided both an absolute prohibition
J50 25 of embryo research and a provision permitting the licensing of such
J50 26 research together with the proviso that both clauses could not be
J50 27 in force at the same time.<p/>

J50 28 <p_>Thus, while the Government was clear when it introduced the
J50 29 Bill that legislative provision had to be made, there was less
J50 30 clarity as to the content of that provision. The uncertainty
J50 31 extends back beyond the drafting of the Bill itself. The Committee
J50 32 of Inquiry into Human Fertilisation and Embryology (the Warnock
J50 33 Committee) received representations from the public, deliberated
J50 34 the issues and reported in 1984. Yet this was felt to be
J50 35 insufficient consultation and a second document to elicit comment
J50 36 was published in 1986. Only after this second consultation did the
J50 37 Government feel able to publish its own proposals in a White Paper.
J50 38 The primary reason for this reticence was the reluctance to deal
J50 39 with matters of conscience as Government proposals rather than by
J50 40 way of private members' bill. This in turn springs from the
J50 41 problems of identifying a consensus on such matters. In the event,
J50 42 the 1990 Act can be seen as providing an institutional framework in
J50 43 which compromises can be worked out rather than enshrining
J50 44 solutions to the disagreements. It is appropriate, therefore, to
J50 45 consider briefly why a consensus has proved so difficult to
J50 46 achieve.<p/>

J50 47 <p_>Behind the provisions of the Act lie at least two issues of
J50 48 principle on which there is wide disagreement and little scope for
J50 49 compromise. The first issue concerns the status of the human
J50 50 embryo. <}_><-|>One<+|>On<}/> the one side stand those who hold
J50 51 that human embryos have the same moral status as mature adults from
J50 52 the time of their conception onwards and that any steps leading to
J50 53 their destruction must be analysed as a breach of fundamental human
J50 54 rights. From this standpoint, research must be outlawed unless it
J50 55 can be carried out without interfering with the embryo's
J50 56 development. Abortion can only be permissible where it is carried
J50 57 out to protect this same value of human life, that is to save the
J50 58 life of the mother. On the other stand those who believe that
J50 59 whatever status should be accorded to the human embryo, it is less
J50 60 than that of mature adults and may therefore sometimes be
J50 61 outweighed by the interests of adults who stand to benefit from
J50 62 research or termination. The position of principle taken by the
J50 63 first group prevents compromise because any concession will
J50 64 necessarily be its abandonment. Concessions can be offered only as
J50 65 a tactical ploy to secure a regime as close as possible to the
J50 66 ideal.<p/>

J50 67 <p_>Accepting a less absolutist position on the rights of the human
J50 68 embryo does not, however, resolve the issues. It is necessary to
J50 69 determine the strength of the claims which are said to outweigh

J50 70 those of the embryo. Those who believe that abortion is permissible
J50 71 because the interests of the woman outweigh those of the fetus may
J50 72 still believe that the need for research cannot justify killing an
J50 73 embryo. To carry the debate further, it is necessary to consider
J50 74 the strength of the claims to be weighed against those of the
J50 75 embryo/fetus. Few would deny that pure research is valuable, but
J50 76 whether it outweighs that of the embryo must depend in large part
J50 77 on the importance of its application and here there is considerable
J50 78 disagreement. Research is largely, although by no means
J50 79 exclusively, expected first to improve our understanding of
J50 80 infertility and how to overcome it, and second to help reduce the
J50 81 incidence of genetic disorders. The latter issue is difficult
J50 82 enough, raising the acceptability of eugenic approaches to human
J50 83 reproduction. On the former there is even less agreement.<p/>
J50 84 <p_>The status of infertility raises the second of the major
J50 85 background issues to the 1990 Act on which consensus is absent.
J50 86 Much rhetoric has emerged under the slogan of 'the right to
J50 87 reproduce' but the concept remains an obscure one. It might refer
J50 88 to a range of claims. It can refer to no more than the negative
J50 89 right no to be robbed of the capacity to procreate without just
J50 90 cause. At the other extreme it might be said to entail a duty on
J50 91 the state to provide services to help overcome infertility. Between
J50 92 these two versions of the right is a claim that the state should
J50 93 facilitate assisted reproduction by removing any rules of law which
J50 94 prevent individuals taking steps to overcome their inability to
J50 95 have children. The Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 1990 says
J50 96 nothing about claims of the first two types, but goes some way
J50 97 towards meeting the third type of claim in the new status
J50 98 provisions, which permit some of those who use assisted
J50 99 reproductive techniques to be defined in law as parents (see below)
J50 100 without recourse to a court.<p/>
J50 101 <p_>The strength of claims based on a right to reproduce depends on
J50 102 the way in which infertility is classified. If being infertile is
J50 103 to be ill, then overcoming it can more easily be said to be a state
J50 104 responsibility. The National Health Service Act 1977 creates a duty
J50 105 to provide services for the diagnosis and treatment of illness
J50 106 (section 3) and defines <quote|>"illness" as <quote_>"any injury or
J50 107 disability requiring medical or dental treatment or
J50 108 nursing"<quote/> (section 128). Yet (like kidney dialysis)
J50 109 infertility treatment does not cure the underlying problem, but
J50 110 rather overcomes some of its effects. The question is: how
J50 111 important is it to overcome them? In the view of some it is a low
J50 112 priority and cannot outweigh the interests of embryos:
J50 113 <quote_>"Infertility is a grief, not a disease. Those who suffer it
J50 114 are not in pain and are not ill."<quote/> Assessed subjectively,
J50 115 however, infertility may be experienced as an extreme deprivation,
J50 116 particularly in the face of a culture which regards a childless
J50 117 woman as incomplete.<p/>

J50 118 <p_>These background issues are ones on which society is deeply
 J50 119 divided. In passing the 1990 Act, Parliament could have sought to
 J50 120 resolve them, but it will be argued here that the bulk of the
 J50 121 provisions of the Act do not provide answers to the questions, but
 J50 122 set up a forum in which they can be debated. Some parts of the Act
 J50 123 prohibit certain types of research activity outright, the
 J50 124 amendments to the Abortion Act 1967 alter the protection offered
 J50 125 for the human fetus and the status provisions do promote assisted
 J50 126 reproduction in some circumstances. These provisions can be seen as
 J50 127 resolving debates, but at the heart of the Act is the new statutory
 J50 128 licensing authority. Here the provisions do promote activities, but
 J50 129 are facilitative rather than prescriptive. The balance between the
 J50 130 competing views of the underlying issues of principle is left to be
 J50 131 determined within the regulatory structure of the authority, it has
 J50 132 not been established by Parliament itself.<p/>

J50 133 <h_><p_>A Web of Regulation<p/><h/>

J50 134 <p_>The nature of the forum in which the debates about infertility
 J50 135 treatment and embryo research are to be carried out is structured
 J50 136 by a complex web of discretion, restraints, control and
 J50 137 accountability. The Human Fertilisation and Embryology Authority is
 J50 138 to be given powers to oversee the activities of individual health
 J50 139 practitioners, and will not be limited to applying standards
 J50 140 established by Parliament or government. It will be able, indeed
 J50 141 required, to develop its own standards of what is acceptable and
 J50 142 proper. The authority will thus have considerable autonomy. It will
 J50 143 not be left entirely to its own devices, however, and a series of
 J50 144 checks will exist to supervise the exercise of its power.<p/>

J50 145 <p_>At a statutory level the 1990 Act establishes the ground rules
 J50 146 on which practitioners and the Authority will be required to
 J50 147 operate. Section 3 sets out a wide-ranging prohibition on creating,
 J50 148 keeping or using human embryos. Section 4 prohibits the storage and
 J50 149 use of human gametes. Exemption from these offences is provided for
 J50 150 those who have been licensed. Thus, an extensive dispensing power
 J50 151 is conferred upon by the Authority. It is not unlimited. Licences
 J50 152 may not authorise keeping an embryo beyond the appearance of the
 J50 153 primitive streak, placing a human embryo in an animal or replacing
 J50 154 the nucleus of an embryo (intended to prevent cloning).<p/>

J50 155 <p_>In addition to these provisions specifying what may not be
 J50 156 authorised, the Act also sets down the type of activities which can
 J50 157 be licensed (see Sched 2). These are, however, broadly phrased, and
 J50 158 include in relation to treatment <quote_>"using gametes"<quote/>
 J50 159 and <quote_>"placing an embryo in a woman."<quote/> Licences for
 J50 160 research must be "<quote_>necessary or desirable"<quote/> for
 J50 161 specified purposes, but these include "<quote_>promoting advances
 J50 162 in the treatment of infertility"<quote/> as well as increasing
 J50 163 knowledge about the causes of miscarriages and congenital disease.
 J50 164 These are narrower than the text of the Bill as originally printed,
 J50 165 which would have allowed research to be licensed <quote_>"for the

J50 166 purpose of increasing knowledge about the creation and development
 J50 167 of embryos and enabling such knowledge to be applied."<quote/>
 J50 168 However, the purposes for which the Authority can grant licences
 J50 169 remain defined only at an abstract level.<p/>

J50 170 <p_>Having conferred this considerable flexibility upon the
 J50 171 licensing authority, the Government has also reserved a number of
 J50 172 powers to reduce it. The boundaries of the power to license may be
 J50 173 contracted and expanded by regulations. By requiring annual reports
 J50 174 to the Secretary of State, detailing both past activities and those
 J50 175 projected for the following twelve months, the Act seeks to ensure
 J50 176 that the Authority's practice can be monitored (s 7). The reports
 J50 177 are to be laid before Parliament by the Minister. Nevertheless,
 J50 178 pending the exercise of the power to make regulations, considerable
 J50 179 trust is placed in the members of the Authority.<p/>

J50 180 <p_>The Act permits the Authority to exercise a high degree of
 J50 181 control over practitioners. In addition to the power to grant or
 J50 182 withhold licences, the Authority will be able to issue mandatory
 J50 183 directions (ss 23 and 24). Failure to comply with these directions
 J50 184 will sometimes constitute an offence (s 41(2)), but will always
 J50 185 empower the Authority to revoke a licence (s18(1)(c)). Secondly, a
 J50 186 code of practice is to be drawn up to provide guidance as to the
 J50 187 proper conduct of licensees. This is less coercive than the power
 J50 188 to give directions in that disobedience will not in itself
 J50 189 constitute an offence, but it may be taken into account by the
 J50 190 Authority when considering revocation (s 25).<p/>

J50 191 <p_>In practice, this will make it difficult for practitioners to
 J50 192 resist the power of the Authority to make policy on controversial
 J50 193 matters. The difficulties of the Voluntary Licensing Authority in
 J50 194 the face of practitioners who are sufficiently confident of the
 J50 195 rightness of their activities to disregard peer pressure should not
 J50 196 be repeated. This will represent a considerable inroad into such
 J50 197 people's clinical autonomy. Opportunities to challenge decisions
 J50 198 are limited. Appeal against refusal of a licence by the Authority's
 J50 199 licence committee lies to the Authority and will take the form of a
 J50 200 full rehearing (s 20). However, appeal outside the Authority will
 J50 201 be available only on a point of law (s 21).

J50 202

J51 1 <#FLOB:J51\><p_>Another factor which might be thought to count
 J51 2 against epiphenomenalism is that the supposition of efficacy plays
 J51 3 a causal role in the explanation of human behaviour. Such behaviour
 J51 4 exhibits certain complex regularities which call for explanation
 J51 5 and which, at present, we explain (at least partly) in
 J51 6 psychological terms. These psychological explanations, though
 J51 7 typically of a rational rather than a mechanistic kind, attribute a
 J51 8 causal efficacy to the mental: they represent the subject's
 J51 9 behaviour as falling under the control of his beliefs and desires,
 J51 10 or under the control of his decisions and intentions, which are
 J51 11 responsive to his beliefs and desires. The claim might then be that

APPENDIX I

J51 12 such explanations gain credibility from the fact that, as well as
J51 13 being in their own terms successful, they cannot at present be
J51 14 replaced by non-[?]psychological explanations which cover the
J51 15 same ground.

J51 16 ^pThese common-sense points against the epiphenomenalist are not,
J51 17 to my mind, decisive. There is no denying the conflict between
J51 18 epiphenomenalism and our ordinary conception of ourselves as
J51 19 agents. But the fact that this is our ordinary view of the
J51 20 situation does not mean that it is correct.
J51 21 Just what grounds do we have for supposing that human behaviour
J51 22 is intentional, and does qualify as action, in the
J51 23 relevant sense? Again, there is no denying that, for ordinary
J51 24 purposes, we need to make use of psychological explanations. But it
J51 25 could still be claimed that the ultimately correct
J51 26 explanations (maybe only discernible from a God's-eye view) are
J51 27 purely physical. And indeed this is something which the defender of
J51 28 the science-efficacy argument himself accepts. The most that
J51 29 follows from these lines of reasoning is that the onus is on the
J51 30 epiphenomenalist to try to justify his unusual position. But
J51 31 presumably he is happy to take on this challenge. For he can say
J51 32 that what supplies the justification is the scientific evidence in
J51 33 favour of the view that the physical world is a closed system,
J51 34 together with the already established case against
J51 35 token-identity.

J51 36 ^pHowever, it seems to me that epiphenomenalism is open to a much
J51 37 more powerful objection than either of these. For I cannot see how,
J51 38 if epiphenomenalism were true, the mind could form a topic for
J51 39 overt discussion. Certainly, if mental items have no causal access
J51 40 to our speech centres, the notion of an introspective report
J51 41 collapses: even if the subject retains an introspective knowledge
J51 42 of his mental states, his utterances do not count as
J51 43 expressing that knowledge if it contributes nothing to their
J51 44 production. But I cannot even see how, on the epiphenomenalistic
J51 45 view, our language, as a medium for our utterances, makes semantic
J51 46 contact with the mind at all. In what sense, for example, could the
J51 47 word 'pain', as overtly used, be said to signify a certain type of
J51 48 sensation, if neither the occurrence of the sensations nor our
J51 49 introspective conception of their type affects its overt use? Quite
J51 50 generally, it seems to me that if the mental contributes nothing to
J51 51 the way in which the linguistic practices involving 'psychological'
J51 52 terms are developed and sustained in the speech-community, and in
J51 53 no other way affects the production of utterances employing these
J51 54 terms, then, in respect of their overt use, the terms should be
J51 55 analysed in a purely behaviourist or functionalist fashion - which
J51 56 would deprive the epiphenomenalist of the linguistic resources to
J51 57 enunciate his thesis. It is true, of course, that each
J51 58 language-user may mentally interpret each term as signifying a
J51 59 certain kind of (dualistically conceived) mental item. But I cannot

J51 60 see how such private interpretations could have any bearing on the
 J51 61 objective meaning of the terms, as employed in speech and writing,
 J51 62 if, with respect to this employment, they are causally idle. (This
 J51 63 is not, of course, to endorse Wittgenstein's private language
 J51 64 argument. The sort of private interpretations which Wittgenstein
 J51 65 was trying to exclude would not, on my interactionist-dualist view,
 J51 66 be causally idle.)<p/>

J51 67 <p>It does not follow from this that the state of affairs which
 J51 68 epiphenomenalism postulates is one which could not obtain - that
 J51 69 there could not be a world in which the mental had no causal
 J51 70 influence on the physical. Nor does it even follow that we can know
 J51 71 <tf>a priori</tf> that the actual world is not of this kind. For
 J51 72 it cannot be established a priori that the mental actually is a
 J51 73 topic for overt discussion. None the less, if the point is correct,
 J51 74 there is a sense in which, as overtly expressed, epiphenomenalism
 J51 75 becomes self-refuting. For if it is only possible to provide a
 J51 76 publicly audible or visible formulation of the thesis if the mental
 J51 77 is causally efficacious, then any attempt to provide such a
 J51 78 formulation can only succeed if the thesis is false. In effect,
 J51 79 then, we either have to accept that the thesis is false, or abandon
 J51 80 the attempt to make its truth or falsity an issue for public
 J51 81 debate, or even for private but vocal soliloquy. If this does not
 J51 82 quite refute epiphenomenalism, it at least renders it the sort of
 J51 83 position which cannot be seriously entertained - the sort of
 J51 84 position whose falsity (to echo Hume on the existence of body) we
 J51 85 are forced to take for granted in all our reasonings, even of a
 J51 86 philosophical kind.<p/>

J51 87 <p>Having pressed this objection against epiphenomenalism, I must
 J51 88 now add a qualification. In claiming that if epiphenomenalism were
 J51 89 true, the mind could not form a topic for overt discussion, I have
 J51 90 been assuming that if mental events have no causal influence on the
 J51 91 physical world, then their occurrence will be, in every way,
 J51 92 irrelevant to any explanation of physical phenomena. This
 J51 93 assumption is a very natural one - and something which orthodox
 J51 94 epiphenomenalists are unlikely to dispute. However, so long as we
 J51 95 grant the coherence of theism, I think we can envisage two
 J51 96 situations in which the assumption would be false.<p/>

J51 97 <p>The first situation is that in which, while mental items have
 J51 98 no <tf>causal influence on physical phenomena, they serve as
 J51 99 'occasions' for God to bring about certain physical events. For
 J51 100 example, it might be that whenever a human subject decides to act
 J51 101 in a certain way, God, taking note of the decision, causes the
 J51 102 subject's motor-neurons to fire in the appropriate way. The
 J51 103 decision itself does not cause the neuronal event; it does not even
 J51 104 <tf>indirectly cause it, by causally influencing God's decision,
 J51 105 since God is here thought of as entirely active and free, and hence
 J51 106 as not subject to any kind of external pressure. It is just that
 J51 107 God chooses to control the physical on-goings in such a way as to

J51 108 match the subject's state of mind.<p/>

J51 109 <p_>The second situation is one in which, instead of controlling
 J51 110 the physical on-goings in a piecemeal fashion, God deliberately
 J51 111 arranges things, in advance and globally, so that the biological
 J51 112 creatures which evolve are constituted in a way which secures a
 J51 113 match between the functional roles of their neural states and the
 J51 114 psychological character of the mental items which these states
 J51 115 causally generate. Everything which occurs in the physical world
 J51 116 has an efficient cause in the preceding physical conditions, and
 J51 117 the mental items caused by neural states and events are themselves
 J51 118 causally idle. But since God has selected the physical and
 J51 119 psychophysical laws and the initial physical conditions of the
 J51 120 universe with a view to ensuring that the mental and the physical
 J51 121 realms harmonize in the appropriate way, there is still a sense in
 J51 122 which the fact that neural states and events have certain
 J51 123 psychological effects features in the ultimate explanation of the
 J51 124 physical phenomena. Thus when a subject makes a decision and his
 J51 125 muscles contract appropriately, we can say that, although it does
 J51 126 not contribute anything causally to the muscular movement, this
 J51 127 decision does have an ultimate explanatory bearing on the movement;
 J51 128 for it is only because the preceding central-neural event is
 J51 129 empowered to produce that sort of decision that it is also
 J51 130 empowered, by the structure of the organism and the physical laws,
 J51 131 to produce that kind of physical effect.<p/>

J51 132 <p_>Now of these two situations, it is only the second which has
 J51 133 any real relevance to the issue which concerns us. For the first,
 J51 134 in which God takes human mental items as occasions for causing
 J51 135 physical events, is not really an epiphenomenalist situation in the
 J51 136 intended sense. It does not deny the causal efficacy of the mental
 J51 137 <tf>in deference to the claims of physical science<tf/>, and, if
 J51 138 anything, it looks more like an occasionalistic version of
 J51 139 interactionism than a form of epiphenomenalism. In any case, it
 J51 140 would be hard to find any rationale for it except as part of a
 J51 141 quite general occasionalist theory, such as that of Malebranche,
 J51 142 which denies the causal efficacy of mental and physical events
 J51 143 alike. The second situation, however, in which the physical world
 J51 144 is a closed system and God is the transcendent architect of the
 J51 145 psychophysical harmony, does yield a form of epiphenomenalism in
 J51 146 the intended sense. And it might be that, if such a situation
 J51 147 obtained, the explanatory link between mentality and behaviour
 J51 148 would be enough to render the mind a topic for overt discussion -
 J51 149 and, indeed, enough to allow us to retain some conception of
 J51 150 ourselves as agents. I shall return, briefly, to this point
 J51 151 presently. But, for the time being, let us continue with the
 J51 152 assumption that epiphenomenalism represents the mind, not merely as
 J51 153 having no causal influence on physical events, but as having no
 J51 154 explanatory role either.<p/>

J51 155 <p_>On this assumption, as we have seen, epiphenomenalism is a

J51 156 position which, even if logically coherent, cannot be seriously
 J51 157 entertained. And here the crucial point is not that it conflicts
 J51 158 with common sense (i.e. in respect of our conception of ourselves
 J51 159 as agents and our employment of psychophysical explanations), but
 J51 160 that the supposition of its truth would oblige us to suppose that
 J51 161 the mind was not a topic for overt discussion. In this respect,
 J51 162 then, things are looking good for the identity-theorist. All he
 J51 163 needs to do, it seems, is to vindicate premise (a) of the
 J51 164 science-efficacy argument, and then validate the move from (a) to
 J51 165 (b), and the identity of mental with physical events will
 J51 166 automatically follow.<p/>

J51 167 <p_>However, while it is certainly true that claim (b), together
 J51 168 with the falsity of epiphenomenalism, would be enough to establish
 J51 169 the token-identity thesis, it would be wrong to conclude that our
 J51 170 argument against epiphenomenalism has made the prospects for this
 J51 171 thesis any better. Quite the reverse. For a little reflection shows
 J51 172 that the argument in question should be taken as an argument
 J51 173 against the acceptance of claim (b) rather than as a step in the
 J51 174 direction of token-identity. Let me explain.<p/>

J51 175 <p_>Claim (b) asserts that the physical world is a closed system.
 J51 176 Taken in the context of premise (a), from which it is inferred,
 J51 177 this implies not just that the only events which cause (or
 J51 178 contribute to the causation of) physical events are physical, but
 J51 179 also that the only qualitative factors which are ultimately (i.e.
 J51 180 metaphysically-fundamentally) operative in the causation of
 J51 181 physical events are physical. But, thus interpreted, it is easy to
 J51 182 show that, combined with what we have already established, claim
 J51 183 (b) itself generates a sort of epiphenomenalism. For although it
 J51 184 leaves room for the causal efficacy of mental items, it does not
 J51 185 leave room for the causal efficacy of their psychological
 J51 186 properties. Thus it allows us to say that a person's decision to
 J51 187 cross the road caused the subsequent firing of his motor-neurons;
 J51 188 but it does not allow us to say that its being a decision, or its
 J51 189 being a decision of that specific psychological type, played any
 J51 190 causal role in bringing about this effect. In short, it obliges us
 J51 191 to conclude that, with respect to the causation of the physical by
 J51 192 the mental, psychological properties are causally idle. Now I am
 J51 193 not suggesting that this conclusion immediately follows from claim
 J51 194 (b) <tf_>taken on its own<tf/>. After all, someone might accept
 J51 195 that it is only physical factors which are causally operative, but
 J51 196 secure the causal efficacy of psychological properties by
 J51 197 identifying them with physical properties. Or again, he might
 J51 198 accept that it is only physical factors which are ultimately
 J51 199 operative, but, by pressing some form of metaphysical reduction of
 J51 200 mental facts to physical facts, allow psychological properties to
 J51 201 enjoy a derivative efficacy.

J51 202

J56 1 <#FLOB:J56\>In 1935 the historian G. M. Trevelyan called Edmonds a

J56 2 historian. Edmonds took umbrage at that description. He insisted
J56 3 that he was <quote_>"but a G.S.O. writing a military account of a
J56 4 modern campaign with the assistance of friends"<quote/>. The
J56 5 friends he referred to were the thousands of correspondents, all
J56 6 former participants in the events he was trying to describe, upon
J56 7 whose co-operation he depended to supplement the official written
J56 8 records.<p/>

J56 9 <p_>Edmonds produced several drafts of each book before he
J56 10 dispatched the final typescript to the publisher. He began by
J56 11 reading through all the pertinent documentary evidence, war
J56 12 diaries, surviving operational orders, and any private papers which
J56 13 participants in the events he was analysing had made available to
J56 14 him, he made notes on them, and then produced a first draft. He
J56 15 then checked through his notes once again to ensure that he had
J56 16 omitted nothing of importance. But he was far too good a historian
J56 17 to believe that all the evidence could be found in the documents or
J56 18 for that matter that the documents were necessarily accurate. War
J56 19 Diaries were often written up well after the events they purported
J56 20 to describe and by officers who were not present at the time.
J56 21 <quote_>"Reports of operations written immediately after an
J56 22 action"<quote/>, he wrote in 1931, <quote_>"are of little value
J56 23 except as a general guide"<quote/>.<p/>

J56 24 <p_>There were also occasions when he discovered that deliberate
J56 25 attempts had been made to tamper with or suppress evidence. During
J56 26 his period as Sir John French's Chief of Staff in 1914, Sir
J56 27 Archibald Murray sometimes falsified the times and dates of orders.
J56 28 But Edmonds was able to detect this because of the date and time
J56 29 stamp which his confidential clerk had placed on the documents in
J56 30 question. One of Edmonds's assistants discovered that Sir Henry
J56 31 Wilson removed copies of operations orders from the GHQ files for
J56 32 August 1914 because they reflected badly on the shaken state of
J56 33 mind of the headquarters staff. In June 1917 Sir Henry Rawlinson's
J56 34 Chief of Staff, Sir Archibald Montgomery-Massingberd, destroyed 4
J56 35 Army's War Diary for the opening weeks of the Battle of the Somme,
J56 36 probably in the hope of concealing the fact that Rawlinson had been
J56 37 reluctant to follow Haig's order and to seek a quick breakthrough
J56 38 on 1 July. He substituted for it his own narrative of events. But
J56 39 Edmonds detected this fraud by checking the narrative against the
J56 40 evidence presented in the war diaries of subordinate formations.
J56 41 Efforts were also made to omit evidence which might reflect badly
J56 42 on the commanders in question. Thus the 3 Army war diary contained
J56 43 no mention of a warning that the army had received about an
J56 44 imminent German counter-attack at Cambrai on 30 November 1917.
J56 45 Edmonds also had access to typescript copies of Haig's personal
J56 46 diary and noted that not every entry had been written at the time
J56 47 it purported to have been and that some passages had been inserted
J56 48 later.<p/>

J56 49 <p_>The oral and written reminiscences of survivors were vital

J56 50 because they enabled Edmonds to amplify and cross-check the written
J56 51 record. He therefore had copies of his first draft made and
J56 52 circulated them to as many participants as possible. Drafts of the
J56 53 Loos volume were sent to about 700 officers, more than half of whom
J56 54 made suggestions which Edmonds thought it worth while to consider.
J56 55 Drafts of the volume which examined the opening of the German March
J56 56 offensive in 1918, an action which was pre-eminently a soldier's
J56 57 battle, seem to have been sent to just about every commander down
J56 58 to battalion and battery level. Edmonds himself questioned
J56 59 surviving senior officers over lunch. Some followed Haig's example
J56 60 and lent him copies of their diaries or other private records. But
J56 61 Edmonds did not treat the mass of information he gathered in this
J56 62 way uncritically. He understood that memories were apt to lapse
J56 63 after the passage of years and that his respondents might try to
J56 64 put the best possible gloss on their actions. <quote_>"It is the
J56 65 duty of the historian to make head against these difficulties with
J56 66 the aid of the documents and the evidence of other
J56 67 witnesses."</quote/> Edmonds did any necessary rewriting and
J56 68 produced a second draft incorporating any relevant French, German,
J56 69 or Italian material. That was then sent to the Dominion general
J56 70 staffs and to the Australian official historian, C. E. W. Bean, for
J56 71 their comments. Only then did he prepare a final draft.</p>
J56 72 <p_>The danger of Edmonds's determination to tap every available
J56 73 source of information was that it did lay him open to pressure to
J56 74 doctor his conclusions to suit the wishes of his informants. If he
J56 75 did not do so they might simply refuse further co-operation and the
J56 76 geese which lay the golden eggs might drop dead. Many of his
J56 77 informants were ambivalent about helping him. <quote_>"Yes: we all
J56 78 want to know the TRUTH, as you say"</quote/>, Sir Ivor Maxse, a
J56 79 former divisional and corps commander, wrote to him in 1927,
J56 80 <quote_>"But who knows where to discover it? and, if discovered,
J56 81 how to reproduce it? or whether it should be <tf>told?"</quote/>
J56 82 Some witnesses were undoubtedly concerned about their personal
J56 83 reputations. In lending Edmonds some of his private papers Lawrence
J56 84 asked in return that <quote_>"if you are using anything which might
J56 85 be controversial I should like to know what it is"</quote/>. Others
J56 86 were less concerned about their personal reputations and were more
J56 87 concerned about the effect criticisms of the high command might
J56 88 have upon the willingness of the next generations to submit to
J56 89 military discipline. For example, one former divisional commander,
J56 90 Major-General A. Solly Flood, sent Edmonds a press cutting critical
J56 91 of Haig together with a note saying:</p>
J56 92 <p_><quote_>But setting aside all questions of loyalty to our
J56 93 revered chief, articles couched in these terms cause one much
J56 94 anxiety on account of the effect they must have on the minds of the
J56 95 uninformed public and of posterity, which may be called upon in
J56 96 their turn to undertake service on behalf of their King and
J56 97 country.</quote/></p>

APPENDIX I

J56 98

A third category were worried lest criticisms of the army's
J56 99 conduct might harm Britain's international prestige. In 1929 Sir
J56 100 Arthur Conan Doyle raised the issue of Edmonds's description of the
J56 101 precipitous retreat of 21 Division at Loos in September 1915:
J56 102

"Very frankly. Could it be toned down into more general
J56 103 terms?" he asked,

"You have to remember that there
J56 104 are fellows of the baser sort in America & elsewhere who will leave
J56 105 out all your compensating paragraphs and simply quote the passages
J56 106 which describe the panic. Then there may be a row."
J56 107 Similarly, Sir George Macdonogh warned him that it might be unwise
J56 108 to include criticisms of General P^e-acute^tain's conduct in
J56 109 1918.

"It has got to be remembered that not merely is he
J56 110 still alive but he is also at present the French Minister of
J56 111 War." Edmonds generally met his critics at least half-way.
J56 112 He dealt with pressures like these in one of two ways. He confined
J56 113 the text to a bald narrative of events and omitted criticisms or he
J56 114 placed awkward evidence in footnotes or appendices, perhaps on the
J56 115 assumption that only those already in the know would bother to read
J56 116 them. In the volume published in 1927 examining the second Battle
J56 117 of Ypres in 1915 he agreed to Sir Arthur Currie's request that he
J56 118 should suppress the fact that three times during the battle he had
J56 119 ordered his Canadians to retreat. When he exposed one of Murray's
J56 120 attempts to change the date and time of a GHQ operations order in
J56 121 August 1914 he did so in a footnote to an appendix. Similarly, when
J56 122 Montgomery-Massingberd complained that the first draft of the
J56 123 volume on the battle of the Somme had been written in a
J56 124

"captious spirit" he agreed to revise it and tone
J56 125 down the criticisms. Only by turning to the volume of appendices
J56 126 could a reader discover that during the planning stage of the Somme
J56 127 Haig and Rawlinson had disagreed fundamentally about whether 4 Army
J56 128 should attempt to break clean through the German defences on the
J56 129 first day of the battle. In 1937 he informed Liddell Hart that
J56 130

"In my first draft [of ^{OH}, ii. (1918)] I took the same
J56 131 view as you do to the 'backs to the wall' order (? where was the
J56 132 wall), but found that hundreds of my correspondents in the fighting
J56 133 units were against me and I felt bound to alter it."
J56 134

Just occasionally he let himself go when his targets could not
J56 135 retaliate or when the need to stay silent had passed. In the first
J56 136 edition of the volume examining the retreat from Mons, published in
J56 137 1922, he made no mention of the panic which for a time seems to
J56 138 have gripped the headquarters of Haig's 1 Corps and led to it
J56 139 diverging from Smith-Dorrien's 2 Corps. But in 1933, five years
J56 140 after Haig's death, he published a revised edition in which he
J56 141 described this incident and added that

"Haig momentarily
J56 142 lost his head - a remarkable lapse for so stout hearted a
J56 143 fighter." There was, as he laconically noted

"a gap
J56 144 in the records" about this incident. Similarly, by 1947
J56 145 enough had happened to remove any inhibitions he might have felt

J56 146 about criticizing P<*_>e-acute<*/>tain. In the 'Retrospect' to the
J56 147 final volume in the series he felt free to write that
J56 148 <quote_>"After General P<*_>e-acute<*/>tain was given command of
J56 149 the French Armies on 15th. May 1917, our Allies did very
J56 150 little"<quote/>, and that his refusal to reinforce Gough's 5 Army
J56 151 in March 1918 <quote_>"very nearly brought about a
J56 152 disaster"<quote/>.<p/>
J56 153 <p_>Edmonds's work received a mixed reception both from
J56 154 participants and from later historians. Some readers liked what he
J56 155 had written. Haig read and commented upon all the volumes up to and
J56 156 including Loos before he died. <quote_>"They are all
J56 157 excellent"<quote/> he wrote of some draft chapters on Neuve
J56 158 Chapelle, <quote_>"and I congratulate you on the way in which you
J56 159 have told the story so accurately, <tf_>and yet without attaching
J56 160 blame to anyone<tf/>..."<quote/>. More surprisingly this camp also
J56 161 included Field Marshal Lord Wavell, who reviewed several volumes in
J56 162 the <tf_>Times Literary Supplement<tf/>. In 1949 he described the
J56 163 series as <quote_>"the best official military history yet
J56 164 written"<quote/> possibly because he shared Edmonds's view that
J56 165 many British generals in France and Flanders had believed that they
J56 166 were engaged in <quote_>"Open Warfare at the Halt"<quote/> but in
J56 167 reality <quote_>"warfare on the Western Front after 1914 was Siege
J56 168 Warfare and should have been treated as such"<quote/>.<p/>
J56 169 <p_>However, some readers thought that he had gone too far to meet
J56 170 the wishes of his informants and that his books were anodyne. Sir
J56 171 William Robertson read one draft and wrote that <quote_>"It leaves
J56 172 the same taste behind it as when one drinks skimmed milk. I suppose
J56 173 he wished to avoid having trouble with anyone as to what he says,
J56 174 and therefore leaves out most of what is worth saying."<quote/> And
J56 175 thirdly, there were those like Liddell Hart, whose view of the high
J56 176 command's respect for the truth was very largely soured by the fact
J56 177 that Edmonds often told him what he really believed in private but
J56 178 would not say the same thing in print. Liddell Hart believed that
J56 179 Edmonds's practice of covering up the deficiencies of the high
J56 180 command meant that he was only storing up trouble for the future.
J56 181 <quote_>"Any writer of history"<quote/> he informed Edmonds in June
J56 182 1934, <quote_>"who helps to flatter the 'brasshat's' self-delusion
J56 183 as to the respect in which he is held, is preparing the country for
J56 184 a greater disaster"<quote/>.<p/>
J56 185 <p_>His books were a qualified success when measured against the
J56 186 self<?_>-<?/>imposed task of instructing young officers but
J56 187 concealing the worst mistakes of their seniors. Some of the
J56 188 evidence which Edmonds had concealed remained hidden for a long
J56 189 time. As late as 1952 the publication of Robert Blake's <tf_>The
J56 190 Private Papers of Douglas Haig<tf/> could still evoke a sense of
J56 191 shock amongst those not already privy to what one reader of them
J56 192 called <quote_>"the petty jealousies that pervaded high
J56 193 places"<quote/>. In 1932 Lord Gort told Edmonds that if only the

J56 194 next generation of officers read his books they would avoid some of
 J56 195 the worst mistakes of their predecessors.

J56 196

J60 1 <#FLOB:J60\>Texts which challenge these assumptions commonly find
 J60 2 themselves in the no-person's land between writings for adults
 J60 3 (so-called) and writings for children (so-called).<p/>

J60 4 <p_>In peer-texts, the adult reader (real or otherwise) can adjust
 J60 5 to the degree of control which the author appears to be exercising.
 J60 6 As an adult reader, my selection of a text may be governed, in
 J60 7 part, by the amount of effort I wish to bring to it and by a
 J60 8 judgement of how much effort is warranted. With books 'for
 J60 9 children', or 'unskilled' readers, because of the status of the
 J60 10 audience, the author-reader (or narrator-narratee) relationship is
 J60 11 a more than usually unbalanced power relationship. The audience is
 J60 12 created by the writer much more directly than with a peer-text, in
 J60 13 the sense that the text does more than display its codes, grammar,
 J60 14 and contracts; it suggests what the reader must be or become to
 J60 15 optimize the reading of the text. Drawing on the power-codes of
 J60 16 adult-child, book-child, and written-oral relationships, it
 J60 17 <tf|>prescribes what the reader <tf|>must be, and indeed, because
 J60 18 there is both an authoritarian and an educational element involved,
 J60 19 what the reader <tf|>can be. The exercise of such power is by no
 J60 20 means inevitable, although it is so characteristic as to define the
 J60 21 children's book for many readers. Very often there seems to be a
 J60 22 deliberate attempt to limit the child-reader's interaction with the
 J60 23 text. This may seem to be benevolent, if one believes that the
 J60 24 'open' text is fundamental to literary development or, as
 J60 25 Jacqueline Rose suggests merely a fact of life for the 'impossible'
 J60 26 category of children's fiction.<p/>

J60 27 <h_><p_>What Texts Imply<p/><h/>

J60 28 <p_>Criticism, especially of children's literature perhaps, is
 J60 29 controlled by perception of genre; is children's literature
 J60 30 identifiable by lexical items, grammatical structures, higher level
 J60 31 narrative units, or an overall tonal strategy? For example, what
 J60 32 gives away the 'implied audience' for this quotation?<p/>
 J60 33 <p_><quote_>"He woke up with a jerk, shivering with cold. He began
 J60 34 to stretch his cramped legs but they hurt. Opening his eyes, he
 J60 35 looked around in the darkness. He knew immediately where he was. He
 J60 36 had been locked under the stairs. He peered through the crack at
 J60 37 the side of the small door. It was pitch black."<quote/><p/>
 J60 38 <p_>It could be that the verb <quote_>"woke up"<quote/>, rather
 J60 39 than 'woke' or 'was awake' and the economical syntax (and lack of
 J60 40 punctuation) of the second sentence are intended to link the
 J60 41 discourse to the mind of the character. But unfortunately, the
 J60 42 stylistic simplicity of the passage - that is, its lack of
 J60 43 deviation or variety - merely points up the logical and referential
 J60 44 anomalies. (How could he <quote_>"peer through"<quote/> a
 J60 45 <quote_>"crack" (or is it really a 'gap'?) which he could not see

J60 46 (as it was <quote_>"pitch black"<quote/>)? Indeed, how could he
 J60 47 know that he was under the stairs if it was so dark; and if he knew
 J60 48 by some means other than sight, why are we not informed about it?)
 J60 49 The summarizing mode is so pervasive that it constantly shifts
 J60 50 towards implicit authorial control, which in turn becomes a marker
 J60 51 (or an assumed marker) of the genre of children's literature. And
 J60 52 this is quite apart from the grammatical features; five of the
 J60 53 seven sentences have the same structure (six if we discount the
 J60 54 clause <quote_>"Opening his eyes"<quote/>). Yet Michelle Magorian's
 J60 55 <tf_>Goodnight Mr Tom<tf/> not only won the British Library
 J60 56 Association's Carnegie Medal, but also (ironically enough), the
 J60 57 International Reading Association's Children's Book Award (1982).
 J60 58 Since this extract is characteristic of the novel, we may have here
 J60 59 some indication of the relative stress laid by judges upon content
 J60 60 and style.<p/>

J60 61 <p_>Magorian's text tells rather than shows, explicates rather than
 J60 62 demonstrates; and books which retain this dominating narrational
 J60 63 presence, the residual or 'transferred' storyteller, are a textual
 J60 64 echo of storying as an event which the storyteller essentially
 J60 65 controls. In general, it seems that this control is only
 J60 66 reluctantly relinquished (which may say something about the
 J60 67 adult-child relationship), which can scarcely be for so simple a
 J60 68 reason as that the reading audience cannot understand the text
 J60 69 without a built-in prompter. In fact, even skilled readers have
 J60 70 difficulty with the voice of the storyteller addressing the
 J60 71 audience 'directly' in 'two<?_>-<?/>dimensional' printed texts. As
 J60 72 the history of the early novel demonstrates, the act of storying
 J60 73 involves a narrative voice or stance, an implied narrator or author
 J60 74 or quasi-storyteller (or a device to replace it); and this produces
 J60 75 a grammatical and psychological situation of immense complexity.<p/>

J60 76 <p_>When, as in texts designed to be read <tf|>to children (or,
 J60 77 indeed, any audience) there is a first-person marker, there can be
 J60 78 problems, as we have seen from <tf_>The Tale of Tom Kitten<tf/>.
 J60 79 One of the most complex instances is the opening of Milne's
 J60 80 <tf_>Winnie-the-Pooh<tf/>. The narrative begins with a direct
 J60 81 address to the implied reader, marked by second-person form:
 J60 82 <quote_>"Anyhow, here he is ... ready to be introduced to
 J60 83 you."<quote/> It then moves to a situation where the first-person
 J60 84 narrator describes how she or he tells a story to Christopher
 J60 85 Robin, who now becomes both a character <tf|>and an addressee:
 J60 86 <quote_>"You aimed very carefully at the balloon, and fired. 'Did I
 J60 87 miss?' you asked."<quote/><p/>

J60 88 <p_>The problems confronting a reader of that text and a listener
 J60 89 to that reader are formidable, not least because the reader implied
 J60 90 (and thus required) by the text is not the actual receiver. Hence
 J60 91 the linguistic needs are different. There is an entertaining
 J60 92 paradox here. The storyteller's summaries, intended to make things
 J60 93 easier for the <tf|>listener, are quite likely when they appear in

J60 94 a text being read silently to make things more difficult for the
 J60 95 <tf>reader. They have not sprung from a genuine need (on the part
 J60 96 of the reader), and as a result they require an artificial
 J60 97 convergence of text-codes and reader-codes, rather than, as in the
 J60 98 case of the 'given' text, allowing an exploration of codes which
 J60 99 <tf_>may not<tf/> cohere, <tf_>and may not need to<tf/>. (The
 J60 100 implications of this can be seen in Robert Leeson's account of the
 J60 101 history of children's literature, which emphasizes the interplay of
 J60 102 oral and written patterns in a socio-<?_>-<?/>political context.)<p/>
 J60 103 <p_>An example of both the summary and the quasi-storyteller's
 J60 104 voice can be seen in Ruth Park's novel <tf_>Playing Beattie
 J60 105 Bow<tf/> (which won the Australian Children's Book of the Year
 J60 106 Award in 1981):<p/>
 J60 107 <p_><quote_>As she stood there, looking up at the askew, rusted
 J60 108 pulley, and the edge of the roof above it, a small patch of the sky
 J60 109 suddenly lost its stars.<p/>
 J60 110 <p_>Someone was lying on the warehouse roof looking down at her.<p/>
 J60 111 <h_><p_>Chapter 7<p/><h/>
 J60 112 <p_>When Abigail realised that she was being spied upon
 J60 113 ...<quote/><p/>
 J60 114 <p_>Here we have three renditions, or variations, of the same
 J60 115 essential semantic set, which progressively 'close' the text.
 J60 116 <quote_>"A small patch of the sky suddenly lost its stars"<quote/>
 J60 117 requires a considerable interpretive effort by the reader, and it
 J60 118 carries several possibilities. <quote_>"Someone was lying on the
 J60 119 warehouse roof"<quote/> restricts these possibilities.
 J60 120 <quote_>"Looking down on her"<quote/> and <quote_>"realised that
 J60 121 she was being spied upon"<quote/> similarly move from 'showing' to
 J60 122 'telling', from 'open' to 'closed'. Of course, it could be argued
 J60 123 that this progression reflects the deductions made by Abigail, so
 J60 124 that Park holds to the contract of narration through a single
 J60 125 consciousness. However, the progression from stylistic deviation
 J60 126 (the adverb in an adjectival position in <quote_>"askew, rusted
 J60 127 pulley"<quote/>) to clich<*_>e-acute<*/> (<quote_>"being spied
 J60 128 upon"<quote/>) re-assumes control. This is further corroborated by
 J60 129 the explanatory work of the first sentence in the new chapter, and
 J60 130 of course we need not assume that the presence of a chapter
 J60 131 division requires a break in the flow of reading.<p/>
 J60 132 <h_><p_>The Reader and Meaning<p/><h/>
 J60 133 <p_>Children are <tf>developing readers; their approach to life
 J60 134 and text stems from a different set of cultural standards from
 J60 135 those of adult readers, one that may be in opposition, or perhaps
 J60 136 based on orality. Hence they do 'possess' texts, in the sense that
 J60 137 their meanings are their own and private, even more than adults.
 J60 138 Adult readers know the rules of the game, even if they don't know
 J60 139 that they know; and their understanding, as we have seen, may rest
 J60 140 on belonging to 'interpretive communities' which not only know the
 J60 141 rules of the game but share their knowledge and attitudes. I would

J60 142 like to lay bare some of these rules, and suggest that
 J60 143 child-readers cannot possibly have access to all of them. So,
 J60 144 regardless of what the text prompts, they are not necessarily in a
 J60 145 position to make use of it.<p/>
 J60 146 <p_>But surely we can have <tf|>some idea of what children
 J60 147 understand, otherwise the whole edifice of communication,
 J60 148 publishing, and language teaching for children comes tumbling down.
 J60 149 For example, what about comprehension texts, still so much alive in
 J60 150 public examinations?<p/>
 J60 151 <p_>It seems obvious that all we are doing if we ask questions
 J60 152 about the 'content' or 'meaning' of a text is testing a child's
 J60 153 social competence (which is, perhaps, all we should do, or should
 J60 154 hope to do). That is, children who are successful in comprehension
 J60 155 tests demonstrate no more than that they can find the answer
 J60 156 implicit in the question. The 'real' meaning of the text to the
 J60 157 individual remains hidden; children (perhaps for ever afterwards)
 J60 158 develop the skill to say what they are supposed to say, and may
 J60 159 well assume that their private understandings are in some way
 J60 160 'wrong' - just as those who set the examination questions must
 J60 161 assume that their own reading of the text is in some way
 J60 162 'right'.<p/>
 J60 163 <p_>In his excellent book <tf_>Developing Response to Fiction<tf/>,
 J60 164 Robert Protherough suggests that there is a spectrum between what
 J60 165 is 'objectively' correct - that is, something which all speakers of
 J60 166 the language will agree on as being 'there' in the text - and
 J60 167 things which are subjective and purely personal. His spectrum
 J60 168 (which could, I think, bear some modification) runs, in outline,
 J60 169 thus:<p/>
 J60 170 <p_><quote_>1 Matters of fact<p/>
 J60 171 <p_>2 Clear implications<p/>
 J60 172 <p_>3 Manifest literary effects [e.g. symbols, motifs, shifts of
 J60 173 viewpoint]<p/>
 J60 174 <p_>4 Shared associations<p/>
 J60 175 <p_>5 Significance to the reader based on 'a particular stance'
 J60 176 [that is, a doctrine or ideology]<p/>
 J60 177 <p_>6 Private associations<quote/><p/>
 J60 178 <p_>Some of these - perhaps the first four - might seem to be the
 J60 179 common property of all readers. We read within a reading community,
 J60 180 and therefore can share meanings and understanding. But is this
 J60 181 really so?<p/>
 J60 182 <p_>To look at it another way, are there degrees of understanding,
 J60 183 which, when we are writing or prescribing fiction, we will accept?
 J60 184 Is there another spectrum between total understanding of what the
 J60 185 writer intended and a free-form, totally personal reading, which,
 J60 186 say, takes <tf_>After the First Death<tf/> as a drawing-room comedy
 J60 187 or <tf_>The Lion, The Witch, and the Wardrobe<tf/> as a pagan text?
 J60 188 (The latter example is not as grotesque as it may appear. The book
 J60 189 has been banned in certain areas of the USA on just those grounds.)

APPENDIX I

J60 190 Is there such a thing as 'total' comprehension? And are there
J60 191 degrees of comprehension which we might accept as adequate, or
J60 192 normal, or worth giving a good mark to?<p/>

J60 193 <p_>It is obvious that there are limits to the shared making of
J60 194 meaning. What the author meant is, strictly speaking, unknowable,
J60 195 even to the author. But we have to assume a certain congruence
J60 196 between what you see and what I see and what a child-reader sees;
J60 197 otherwise the whole business of making books (and, especially,
J60 198 talking about them) becomes a nonsense. There must be a middle
J60 199 ground of common-sense agreement about what meaning is.<p/>

J60 200 <p_>This may not seem to have got us very far; but it may at least
J60 201 have made us cautious about assuming any similarity of
J60 202 understanding between readers. What we need to do now is to
J60 203 investigate the way in which texts work - what the shared rules are
J60 204 - so that we can see where individual readers are likely to go
J60 205 their own ways.<p/>

J60 206 <p_>Equally, the way texts are organized and our understanding of
J60 207 that organization have a profound effect on the way we see the
J60 208 world. As Roger Fowler puts it: <quote_>"Linguistic codes do not
J60 209 reflect reality neutrally; they interpret, organize, and classify
J60 210 the subjects of discourse. They embody theories of how the world is
J60 211 arranged: world-views or ideologies. For the individual, these
J60 212 theories are useful and reassuring, making his relationship with
J60 213 the world simple and manageable."<quote/>

J60 214

J65 1 <#FLOB:J65\>Having produced his famous Tower monument in praise of
J65 2 the Communist International (an uncompromisingly modern and
J65 3 technologically daring project), Tatlin concerned himself with the
J65 4 invention of an 'air bicycle', or glider, the <tf]>Letatlin. It was
J65 5 intended to be based on bird flight. It was ridiculed as primitive
J65 6 by some of the technicist Soviet critics of the time. Tatlin
J65 7 replied, in terms similar to those of Malevich's memoirs:<p/>

J65 8 <p_><quote_>I want to give back to people the feeling of flight.
J65 9 This we have been robbed of by the mechanical flight of the
J65 10 aeroplane. ... We can no longer feel the movement of our body in
J65 11 the air.<quote/><p/>

J65 12 <p_>As he grew older and more isolated, Tatlin was referred to by
J65 13 some in vaguely pitying terms as a clown, or Big Fool. In fact his
J65 14 life exemplified the real dilemmas of a struggle with the dichotomy
J65 15 between art and technology. If in his Tower he used his
J65 16 revolutionary outlook and artistic imagination and daring to reveal
J65 17 the possibilities of technological innovation, which would
J65 18 otherwise be assimilated to archaic, traditional patterns of
J65 19 thinking and daily life, with his glider he seemed to resist the
J65 20 inevitable drift and rationale of mechanical, industrial culture.
J65 21 He insisted that he conceived the glider as an artist, that it
J65 22 should be aesthetically perfect. Against the 'iron laws of
J65 23 technology' it was considered a failure. Yet although his proposal

J65 24 was taken for what it partly was - a critique of social life and
 J65 25 values - in some ways Tatlin was still bound by technological
 J65 26 priorities. He still felt, like Leonardo before him, that the
 J65 27 'feeling of flight', which is really a psychological desire and
 J65 28 dream of freedom, could be satisfied by a machine. The drama of his
 J65 29 whole position was to be caught between the real and the imaginary,
 J65 30 between art as a representation of life, and life itself.<p/>

J65 31 <h|>MEXICANIDAD

J65 32 <p_>Quite different issues are raised by the itineraries of the
 J65 33 Mexican painter Diego Rivera. He made the aspiring artist's journey
 J65 34 from periphery to centre: he travelled to Italy, and to Paris where
 J65 35 he painted as one of the cubists. He also absorbed at first hand
 J65 36 the energy of the two emergent global powers, the USA and the USSR,
 J65 37 and he joined those other Mexican intellectuals whom the
 J65 38 revolutionary upheaval of 1910-20 spurred to travel widely over
 J65 39 their own country for the first time. But the key move of Rivera's
 J65 40 was from the metropolitan art centres back to his own country at a
 J65 41 time when Mexico was reasserting itself against the effects of
 J65 42 centuries of invasion and brutalization by outsiders. He radically
 J65 43 changed his style and began to produce the monumental, didactic
 J65 44 murals in which he set out to reinvent the history of Mexico (and
 J65 45 its modern development) in visual images for a still-overwhelmingly
 J65 46 non-literate population.<p/>

J65 47 <p_>In Paris Rivera may well have absorbed the avant-garde
 J65 48 discovery of 'primitive' and non-European art: some of the
 J65 49 evocations of Mexico in his early murals appear to owe something to
 J65 50 the paradisaical tropics of Gauguin and Rousseau. But in Mexico such
 J65 51 'primitivism' became absorbed in the powerful and complex movement
 J65 52 of indigenism or nativism which was a driving force of the
 J65 53 revolution in the area of culture and which spread across all
 J65 54 disciplines (art, architecture, archaeology, folklore, music,
 J65 55 poetry, education, literature, medicine, and so on).

J65 56 Anthropologists define nativism as an organized and conscious
 J65 57 effort on the part of members of a society to revive parts of its
 J65 58 own culture - in Mexico this implied not only national resurgence
 J65 59 but also the rediscovery of indigenous cultural values despised by
 J65 60 most of the ruling class within Mexico itself.<p/>

J65 61 <p_>Characteristically, Rivera's style evolved from primitivist
 J65 62 projections to an extraordinary effort of factual research into
 J65 63 ancient and folkloric Mexico, which he converted into painted
 J65 64 images. In a late mural like the one in the Hospital de la Raza in
 J65 65 Mexico City, Rivera gave a vast and detailed portrayal of Aztec
 J65 66 medical practices equal space with a portrayal of modern medicine.
 J65 67 This in itself was a bold assertion, but when one looks longer at
 J65 68 the layout of this painting one sees complex tensions of fact,
 J65 69 fantasy, and desire. The Aztec scenes are painful but open and
 J65 70 communal; the modern ones painless but torn by class strife and
 J65 71 segmented into alienating boxes. The very colour and conviviality

J65 72 of the Aztec scenes show the way in which Rivera has marshalled and
 J65 73 constructed an ancient world to point beyond the present to a
 J65 74 Utopian communist future.<p/>
 J65 75 <p>Rivera's gargantuan project and his position in
 J65 76 twentieth-century art raise many questions. Interestingly, some of
 J65 77 the contradictions of his art become clearest in the comparison
 J65 78 between his own painting and that of his wife Frida Kahlo,
 J65 79 certainly his equal as an artist. In keeping with his
 J65 80 socio-political role as educator and illustrator, his relationship
 J65 81 to the masses always seems to be one of depicting and organizing
 J65 82 <tf>from the outside</tf>. He stylized both ancient and modern
 J65 83 Mexicans as a people, as a historical force. Rivera's contemporary,
 J65 84 the Peruvian critic Jos<*_>e-acute<*/> Carlos
 J65 85 Mari<*_>a-acute<*/>tegui, had said that the <quote_>"idealization
 J65 86 and stylization of the Indian"</quote/> was an inevitable feature of
 J65 87 'indigenist' literature in Latin America. An 'indigenous'
 J65 88 literature would appear only <quote_>"when the Indians themselves
 J65 89 are able to produce it"</quote/>.<p/>
 J65 90 <p>It is revealing too that women could enter Rivera's murals only
 J65 91 allegorically. Even though very often they were his friends or
 J65 92 lovers, in the mural they took on a generalized, abstracted
 J65 93 persona, an actor either in historical events or in the world of
 J65 94 concepts: 'fertility', 'America', 'agitation', etc. Frida Kahlo's
 J65 95 method - although she lived with Rivera for so many years and was
 J65 96 as militantly communist as he - was almost opposite. She had no
 J65 97 links with the tradition of 'high art' and architecture. She was
 J65 98 self-taught and because of ill-health was almost forced to work on
 J65 99 a domestic scale, and even from her bed. Where Rivera generalized,
 J65 100 Kahlo particularized, thinking on the level of the individual and
 J65 101 lived experience. When Kahlo came to represent the Indian, it was
 J65 102 the Indian in herself. <tf>My Nurse and I</tf> (1937) conveys the
 J65 103 idea of being nurtured by the indigenous culture of Mexico in as
 J65 104 intimately close, as physical, a metaphor as one can imagine (Kahlo
 J65 105 herself was of mixed ancestry: German on her father's side, Spanish
 J65 106 and Indian on her mother's). By showing herself as an adult she
 J65 107 implies the continuation of this nourishment throughout her life.
 J65 108 She suggests the 'continuity of consciousness', claimed by
 J65 109 revolutionary archaeologists between the ancient and contemporary
 J65 110 Indians of Mexico, by giving her nurse an archaic mask; this in
 J65 111 turn modifies a comforting image into one of power.<p/>
 J65 112 <p>While Kahlo and Rivera shared the same enthusiasm for Mexican
 J65 113 popular culture, Kahlo's relationship to these sources was less
 J65 114 schematic, more organic than Rivera's. Her own work was strongly
 J65 115 influenced by the style of popular <foreign|>retablo, or
 J65 116 <tf>ex<?_>-<?/>voto paintings, where the traumas of individual
 J65 117 lives are rendered with cruel and often bloody directness. In one
 J65 118 sense these vernacular images represent the breaking-out of a
 J65 119 suppressed voice; the same can be said of Kahlo's work as a woman

J65 120 artist. Through the individual she arrived at the general, the
 J65 121 collective.<p/>
 J65 122 <p_>Nativism seems to have been an extremely complex phenomenon in
 J65 123 Mexico. A more subtle analysis would have to take account of class
 J65 124 (in the dichotomy between Rivera's 'personality' portraits of the
 J65 125 rich and famous and his 'humble' portraits of the poor, it is hard
 J65 126 not to see a form of primitivism which has been avidly consumed as
 J65 127 such by Mexico's upper classes). And this is further complicated by
 J65 128 the tendency of Europeans to see Mexican nativism in primitivist
 J65 129 terms. In fact there is a sense in which the Indian in Mexico
 J65 130 became part of Europe's argument with itself. The elements in
 J65 131 Mexican culture formerly thought inferior to European elements were
 J65 132 made visible and celebrated in <tf>Mexicanidad, and gradually
 J65 133 became fashionable, rather in the way Africanity did in Paris in
 J65 134 the 1920s. Rivera and the other artists had done much to define
 J65 135 this Mexicanity. And although, unlike Africanity, Mexicanity was
 J65 136 constructed 'at home', it could be said to have created an
 J65 137 imaginary Mexico which would later have to be 'deconstructed' in
 J65 138 the name of the real.<p/>
 J65 139 <h_><p_>ANOTHER AVANT-GARDE<p/><h/>
 J65 140 <p_>There is a significant sequel to this story of the Mexican
 J65 141 experience: its almost complete suppression in European and North
 J65 142 American histories of twentieth-century art soon after the Second
 J65 143 World War. In his <tf_>Concise History of Modern Painting<tf/>,
 J65 144 which has become a standard textbook since its publication in 1959,
 J65 145 Herbert Read actually declared that he was deliberately leaving out
 J65 146 the Mexican artists. He left out much else besides, in fact the
 J65 147 whole relationship of art to social change. But this was not
 J65 148 unusual. With the growth of the art market, the philosophy of the
 J65 149 Cold War, the aggressive exportation of western culture and
 J65 150 life-style to the rest of the world, especially by the USA (an
 J65 151 exportation, overwhelmingly, of <tf>objects), modern art was
 J65 152 constructed almost as a western capitalist monopoly enterprise.
 J65 153 This has made the cultural expression of the power relations more
 J65 154 complex. We see, for example, the projecting on an international
 J65 155 scale (with the help of the art market, of corporate
 J65 156 self<?_>-<?/>interest, of museums and publicity), as in some way
 J65 157 universally 'modern', of art which actually embodies local or
 J65 158 national myths (<quote_>"Pop Art is American ethnic art"<quote/> -
 J65 159 Rasheed Araeen). Many major 'Third World' cities today (Rio de
 J65 160 Janeiro, Caracas, Buenos Aires, Manila, Delhi, etc.) are as
 J65 161 instantly well informed of developments in Paris or New York as
 J65 162 those cities themselves, sometimes more so. But the traffic is
 J65 163 always in one direction, confirming their satellitization in the
 J65 164 world of multi<?_>-<?/>national capitals. Their reception, their
 J65 165 critical transformation of new ideas, let alone their own
 J65 166 discoveries, remain unknown and forcibly localized. New dialectics
 J65 167 between local and global, between art centres and the rest, are

J65 168 coming into existence. On the one hand, artists of Third World
 J65 169 origin find themselves marginalized within western capitals or
 J65 170 separately categorized according to an exclusive mainstream. On the
 J65 171 other, there are numbers of artists (film-makers, theatre groups,
 J65 172 etc.) working 'locally' in the Third World but with modern
 J65 173 techniques and world connections.<p/>

J65 174 <p_>Any attempt to describe the relations of these artists to the
 J65 175 dominant centres of power in the post-war world would produce the
 J65 176 most complex map: of emigrations, of returns, of exile, of staying
 J65 177 home. Such conditions are not generally known, let alone the
 J65 178 significance of an individual's movement and practice between
 J65 179 different social spaces and cultural contexts. But a particular
 J65 180 perspective is shared by all those who take the question radically
 J65 181 'from the other side'. Their consciousness of the daily
 J65 182 socio-economic realities of 'underdevelopment' - of which a
 J65 183 colonized culture is part - becomes inseparable from their critique
 J65 184 of art, of its commercialization and neutralization in western
 J65 185 cultural institutions. This perspective is expressed too, I
 J65 186 believe, in radically different meanings and uses of
 J65 187 'primitivism'.<p/>

J65 188 <p_>Consider, for example, the work of two outstanding Brazilian
 J65 189 artists, Lygia Clark (1920-88) and Helio Oiticica (1937-80), of
 J65 190 which the 'international museum circuit' remains ignorant. In the
 J65 191 1950s a 'universal' modernist movement was tested out in Brazil:
 J65 192 constructivism. It flourished as part of the post-war economic and
 J65 193 construction boom, answering the desire of dynamic sections of the
 J65 194 Brazilian society to create an 'absolutely modern' environment.
 J65 195 Both Lygia Clark's and Helio Oiticica's early work was done in the
 J65 196 constructivist vein (and has always since retained some traces of
 J65 197 its geometric ordering). But almost at once they began to question
 J65 198 its application as a ready-made model to Brazilian conditions, and
 J65 199 to explode the limitations of its rationale.<p/>

J65 200 <p_>According to a technicist notion of constructivism, Lygia
 J65 201 Clark's and Helio Oiticica's work apparently 'went back' to
 J65 202 'primitive' materials, to the body, to 'primordial' sensations,
 J65 203 relationships. In fact its radicalism was of another kind. An acute
 J65 204 sensitivity to traditions and tensions in their own environment is
 J65 205 combined with a searching questioning of the artist's production in
 J65 206 a corporate, consumer society.<p/>

J65 207 <p_>By the early 1960s, Lygia Clark had broken with the traditional
 J65 208 idea of sculpture as a detached object, in which the body's energy
 J65 209 and the artist's expressive power are somehow captured, frozen.
 J65 210

J72 1 <#FLOB:J72\><p_>The following issues should be incorporated into
 J72 2 all stages of the design, as an iterative process, to ensure that
 J72 3 an offshore system operates safely and efficiently.<p/>

J72 4 <p_>- workplace layout<p/>

J72 5 <p_>- console design<p/>

J72 6 <p_>- control and instrumentation design<p/>
 J72 7 <p_>- VDU display design<p/>
 J72 8 <p_>- manning levels and work organisation<p/>
 J72 9 <p_>- communications<p/>
 J72 10 <p_>- environmental issues<p/>
 J72 11 <p_>- procedures<p/>
 J72 12 <p_>- training<p/>
 J72 13 <p_>- management and organisational issues<p/>
 J72 14 <p_>- evacuation system design<p/>
 J72 15 <h_><p_>Workspace Layout and Console Design<p/><h/>
 J72 16 <p_>Ergonomics techniques and principles can be used to specify an
 J72 17 appropriate workplace layout, not only in relation to the platform
 J72 18 as a whole but also within the individual work areas. There are a
 J72 19 number of issues to be considered eg. the equipment requirements
 J72 20 within this workplace, necessary access space for both operation
 J72 21 and maintenance activities and the number of operators it is
 J72 22 envisaged will work in the area. The workplace layout must also be
 J72 23 considered with respect to viewing and communications requirements
 J72 24 in relation to other work areas.<p/>
 J72 25 <p_>There exist a number of design recommendations based on data,
 J72 26 such as for example 560 mm clearance space must be allowed for body
 J72 27 access if the person is wearing normal clothing (obviously this
 J72 28 will be larger if protective clothing will be worn). There are in
 J72 29 addition, other considerations based on psychological factors eg.
 J72 30 performance has been shown to be better if a seated workstation is
 J72 31 positioned at right angles to the window, if appropriate, rather
 J72 32 than any other orientation. In Hardies<&|>sic! paper (4) he
 J72 33 discusses the changes in perceptions of the offshore accommodation
 J72 34 module in the 1980s. There was a move towards more pleasant
 J72 35 surroundings which led to hidden benefits in terms of increased
 J72 36 motivation, attention and a consequent reduction in accident rate.
 J72 37 It is therefore an important psychological consideration within the
 J72 38 design process.<p/>
 J72 39 <p_>Anthropometric data (data on bodily dimensions 5) should be
 J72 40 used to design both control room areas and local work areas to
 J72 41 ensure that operator access to all instrumentation and other
 J72 42 equipment is efficient and comfortable, that displays and controls
 J72 43 most frequently used are within easy reach and to ensure ease of
 J72 44 maintenance. This latter is an important, often overlooked factor,
 J72 45 as a greater number of accidents occur per unit of time during
 J72 46 maintenance than during operations. An example of poor ergonomics
 J72 47 is where a valve requiring frequent maintenance is located out of
 J72 48 reach and thus necessitates the use of a ladder/scaffolding, or a
 J72 49 situation where access is restricted to a piece of equipment, the
 J72 50 maintenance of which demands the <}_<-|>used<+|>use<}/> of a large
 J72 51 or intricate tool.<p/>
 J72 52 <p_>Anthropometric data should also be used to design the console
 J72 53 which houses displays and controls. This data will assist in the

J72 54 decisions regarding the location of the instrumentation on the
J72 55 panels to ensure that the most frequently used and important
J72 56 displays and controls are within the primary reach envelope and
J72 57 optimum viewing angle of the operators.<p/>
J72 58 <p_>The displays and controls used must be tailored to meet the
J72 59 information needs of the operators. This will have implications for
J72 60 the design and the layout of the instrumentation eg. if there is a
J72 61 logical sequence of use of controls and displays the layout should
J72 62 reflect this sequence and where possible the instruments should be
J72 63 functionally grouped.<p/>
J72 64 <h_><p_>Design of Instrumentation<p/><h/>
J72 65 <p_>Task Analysis should be used to obtain the information on which
J72 66 to base these decisions. This will serve to identify individual
J72 67 elements of the task such as the following:<p/>
J72 68 <p_>- the goal of the particular task<p/>
J72 69 <p_>- the subtasks needed to achieve that goal<p/>
J72 70 <p_>- the information required in order for the operator to
J72 71 complete that task<p/>
J72 72 <p_>- the action to be implemented<p/>
J72 73 <p_>- the feedback which is required by the operator to confirm
J72 74 that the task has been successfully completed<p/>
J72 75 <p_>- the relevant performance shaping factors (NB. Performance
J72 76 shaping factors are those factors which affect human performance
J72 77 and may be of an external nature such as noise,
J72 78 lighting etc. or of an internal nature such as stress, memory
J72 79 overload etc.).<p/>
J72 80 <p_>This technique will be used to select a design which is
J72 81 appropriate for the task eg. if the operator is required to compare
J72 82 two tank levels, this is likely to be displayed in the form of two
J72 83 vertical bar charts located next to each other. If a precise value
J72 84 is required it may need to be displayed by means of a digital
J72 85 indicator. If a simple on/off action is required during the task it
J72 86 will be implemented by means of a simple switch or on/off
J72 87 pushbuttons, whereas if continuous action is required, as in the
J72 88 use of a hoist or crane, than a joystick would be more
J72 89 appropriate.<p/>
J72 90 <p_>Ergonomics guidelines based on data and past experimentation
J72 91 exist to assist the designer/ergonomist/engineer. These guidelines
J72 92 also include advice about the use of colour, labelling, e.t.c. The
J72 93 principles used to design VDU displays, if appropriate, are similar
J72 94 to those for control and display design. It is useful to provide a
J72 95 layout of information on a VDU screen which is compatible with that
J72 96 on the hardwired control panels and which uses a consistent colour
J72 97 coding scheme ie. colours which are ascribed specific meanings on
J72 98 the hardwired panels should adopt the same meanings on the VDU
J72 99 displays.<p/>
J72 100 <h_><p_>Environmental Issues<p/><h/>
J72 101 <p_>The design of the man machine interface alone however, will not

J72 102 ensure safe operating performance. Although the ergonomics
 J72 103 techniques used to design and assess offshore systems are similar
 J72 104 to those used in any other industry, the performance constraints
 J72 105 and environmental conditions are very different.<p/>
 J72 106 <p_>The levels of lighting will affect the visibility of the
 J72 107 instrumentation and equipment and if inadequate may lead to
 J72 108 hazardous situations. Noise levels which are too high are hazardous
 J72 109 to health and will affect communications.<p/>
 J72 110 <p_>The thermal environment is known to have an
 J72 111 <}_><-|>affect<+|>effect<|> upon performance (5) for further
 J72 112 details).<p/>
 J72 113 <p_>Ergonomics guidelines exist to predict the length of time
 J72 114 people can be expected to work attentively at certain temperatures
 J72 115 and noise levels, where prolonged periods of exposure can lead to
 J72 116 permanent damage.<p/>
 J72 117 <h_><p_>Training and Procedures<p/><h/>
 J72 118 <p_>The ergonomist must not work in isolation to examine the design
 J72 119 issues relating for the workspace layout, the instrumentation and
 J72 120 consideration of the environment. 'Man at work' combines these
 J72 121 factors to produce a certain level and quality of performance. The
 J72 122 task analysis mentioned earlier will allow the analyst to examine
 J72 123 the interaction between them. The task analysis can be taken a
 J72 124 stage further and a human error analysis can be performed. Each
 J72 125 task step is examined to see if errors can potentially occur and
 J72 126 the nature of these errors. The consequences will be identified and
 J72 127 recovery points, if any, will be noted; for example if it is
 J72 128 imperative in a particular task step that a dial is read very
 J72 129 precisely, it has been identified that potentially the dial could
 J72 130 be misread or not read at all, there is no scope within the
 J72 131 procedure for the operator to recover his error and the
 J72 132 consequences lead to safety deficiencies, then a solution <tf|>must
 J72 133 be found.<p/>
 J72 134 <p_>The analyst must examine the reasons why the dial could be
 J72 135 misread; eg. the operator may be experiencing performance decrement
 J72 136 due to the stress induced by the situation. The solution may well
 J72 137 be to place a flashing lamp above the dial to attract the
 J72 138 operator's attention and make some attempt to reduce his stress
 J72 139 levels.<p/>
 J72 140 <p_>The resulting information provides a valuable input to training
 J72 141 programmes and the writing of operational procedures as it enables
 J72 142 the assessor to identify the following:<p/>
 J72 143 <p_>- those parts of the task which may be prone to error.<p/>
 J72 144 <p_>- those tasks which may be performed infrequently but it is
 J72 145 important are performed correctly.<p/>
 J72 146 <p_>- those tasks which require specialist skills.<p/>
 J72 147 <p_>- any pieces of equipment which require detailed
 J72 148 instruction.<p/>
 J72 149 <p_>- the points in the task which require communication with other

J72 150 parts of the platform, and those communications which are critical
 J72 151 in terms of safe operation (this will be dealt with in more detail
 J72 152 when the case study is discussed later up the paper).<p/>

J72 153 <p_>The training programme will thus be designed to provide
 J72 154 intensive training, retraining and specialist training where
 J72 155 necessary and methods can be identified for monitoring training
 J72 156 effectiveness. Procedural documents can be written using ergonomics
 J72 157 guidelines to ensure completeness, adequacy and clarity and will be
 J72 158 able to provide the necessary observations, cautions, precautions
 J72 159 etc. to ensure effective and safer operation.<p/>

J72 160 <p_>In addition to training and procedures input, the task and
 J72 161 human error analysis will contribute greatly to the quantification
 J72 162 of risk by incorporating the human errors into fault trees. It can
 J72 163 be seen that the probability of a hazardous gas release remaining
 J72 164 undetected may be the result of an instrumentation failure but it
 J72 165 may also be the result of a human being failing to read, or failing
 J72 166 to read correctly, the instrumentation and thus failing to make the
 J72 167 correct diagnosis of the circumstances.<p/>

J72 168 <h_><p_>Workload Assessment and Job Design<p/><h/>

J72 169 <p_>Having discussed the ways in which design can be used to
 J72 170 enhance human performance, assisted by correct training and
 J72 171 procedures, it must also be mentioned that a well trained employee
 J72 172 in a well designed environment may still find himself in a
 J72 173 situation which he cannot deal with, for example if the operator is
 J72 174 under stress (the issue of stress as a performance shaping factor
 J72 175 was touched upon earlier). It is useful to perform a workload
 J72 176 assessment of the tasks the operator is expected to perform. This
 J72 177 may make use of different task analysis techniques such as
 J72 178 observation techniques, walk/talk through exercises, simulation
 J72 179 etc. to determine the tasks to be performed and the time taken to
 J72 180 perform them. They can then be plotted on a time line graph. If the
 J72 181 time line shows the operator to be overloaded at certain points in
 J72 182 the shift there are certain manipulations which can be completed to
 J72 183 optimise performance.<p/>

J72 184 <p_>The following are examples of corrective actions which can be
 J72 185 taken:<p/>

J72 186 <p_>- the reallocation of some of the tasks within the shift so the
 J72 187 operator does not have periods of intense activity or boredom.<p/>

J72 188 <p_>- the reallocation of tasks between the workers.<p/>

J72 189 <p_>-the provision of additional workers on the platform or for
 J72 190 that particular work area.<p/>

J72 191 <p_>- the reallocation of tasks between men and machines ie.
 J72 192 automate parts of the system.<p/>

J72 193 <p_>Thus this activity will not only provide useful information
 J72 194 about the adequacy of manning levels but also about the
 J72 195 organisation and management of the work.<p/>

J72 196 <h_><p_>Management and Organisational Issues<p/><h/>

J72 197 <p_>It has been demonstrated by reference to the Piper Alpha

J72 198 incident that a system must not only be designed efficiently but
 J72 199 must operate efficiently for it to be productive and the management
 J72 200 and organisational machinery must also be well oiled. In order for
 J72 201 the workers to operate in safe manner and assign safety the highest
 J72 202 priority, the management and organisation of the company must
 J72 203 create and maintain the environment in which these safe attitudes
 J72 204 will be reinforced. Management must demonstrate their commitment to
 J72 205 safety. The following are examples of organisational mechanisms
 J72 206 which will assist in the creation of a safety culture:<p/>
 J72 207 <p_->- a no-blame method of incident reporting with consequent
 J72 208 remedial actions to prevent future accidents.<p/>
 J72 209 <p_->- communications mechanisms to ensure that safety concerns are
 J72 210 expressed both upwards and downwards through the hierarchy.<p/>
 J72 211 <p_->- the practice of training needs assessment (and reassessment
 J72 212 when new equipment is introduced), to ensure the worker is aware of
 J72 213 all job related safety concerns, and the monitoring of training
 J72 214 effectiveness.<p/>
 J72 215 <p_->- an effective permit to work system.<p/>
 J72 216 <p_->- auditing systems to ensure the above systems are operating as
 J72 217 they should.<p/>
 J72 218 <p_->There are many more. Human Factors techniques should be used to
 J72 219 tailor the specific safety management requirements of each offshore
 J72 220 system.<p/>
 J72 221 <h_-><p_->Evacuation System Design<p/><h/>
 J72 222 <p_->The issues the paper has discussed in relation to ergonomics
 J72 223 methods so far have been with respect to work activity on the
 J72 224 platform. The consideration of the human and its behaviour within
 J72 225 the surroundings are of prime importance when evacuating the work
 J72 226 place. Traditionally the consideration of the human element in the
 J72 227 design of evacuation systems has been confined to design aspects
 J72 228 such as the width of evacuation passageways to ensure that an
 J72 229 adequate number of people can pass and that the correct number and
 J72 230 location of lifeboats has been provided to evacuate all
 J72 231 employees.<p/>
 J72 232 <p_->It is necessary to design the system in this way but equal
 J72 233 weight must be given to the human behavioural aspects of
 J72 234 evacuation.
 J72 235

1 <SA01>Montoro califica de «pose política» la decisión de Ibarretxe

2 MADRID. Agencias

3 El ministro de Hacienda, Cristóbal Montoro, calificó hoy de
 4 "declaraciones políticas y de 'pose'" las manifestaciones hechas hoy
 5 por el lehendakari sobre la cuantía del Cupo que pagará Euskadi a la
 6 Administración central en 2002 y sobre la representación de esa
 7 comunidad en la UE.

8 Montoro se refirió así en conferencia de prensa a las declaraciones
 9 en las que Juan José Ibarretxe anunció que el País Vasco pagará este
 10 año un Cupo al Estado de 151.000 millones de pesetas (907,53

11 millones de euros), frente a los 191.000 millones (1.147,93 millones
 12 de euros) que figuran en los Presupuestos del Estado para el 2002, y
 13 dijo que "no se siente representado" por el Gobierno de España en
 14 los Consejos de Ministros europeos que traten cuestiones que afecten
 15 al Concierto.

16 El ministro de Hacienda señaló que "no se puede cuestionar
 17 ninguna ley que apruebe el Parlamento" e insistió en la necesidad de
 18 retomar las negociaciones con la delegación vasca para lograr un
 19 Concierto Económico renovado, aunque subrayó la legalidad de la
 20 prórroga aprobada por el Gobierno central y ya en vigor.

21 Montoro no quiso pronunciarse sobre la posibilidad de que la
 22 administración central trate de llegar acuerdos[sic] con las tres
 23 diputaciones vascas al margen del Gobierno de Vitoria, pero advirtió
 24 de que "tenemos la obligación de estudiar todos los procedimientos
 25 que estén en nuestras manos para renovar el Concierto Económico".
 26

27 Texto íntegro de los acuerdos adoptados por el Gobierno vasco ante
 28 la prórroga

29 VITORIA. Agencias

30 El lehendakari, Juan José Ibarretxe, anunció hoy las medidas que
 31 adoptará el Gobierno vasco ante la prórroga del Concierto Económico y
 32 la falta de respuesta oficial a la última propuesta de la
 33 vicelehendakari, Idoia Zenarruzabietia. Entre otras cuestiones,
 34 anunció que Euskadi no pagará el Cupo de 191.000 millones de
 35 pesetas, tal como solicita la Administración central, sino tan sólo
 36 151.000 millones.

37 A continuación facilitamos los ocho puntos íntegros del documento
 38 elaborado por el Consejo de Gobierno en su reunión extraordinaria del
 39 pasado lunes y que se ha dado hoy a conocer:

40 **Primero.** - Ante la prórroga unilateral del Concierto Económico
 41 aprobada por las Cortes Generales el pasado día 27 de diciembre de
 42 2001, el Gobierno Vasco denuncia la ruptura del carácter pactado y
 43 bilateral del Concierto Económico. Esta institución, en tanto que
 44 pacto político entre el País Vasco y el Estado español exige en su
 45 renovación, tanto como en su desarrollo y ejecución, lealtad y
 46 confianza por ambas partes. Las Instituciones del País Vasco no
 47 aceptarán, en ningún caso, una imposición en materia de Concierto.
 48 Los pactos ni se recurren ni se prorrogan unilateralmente.

49 **Segundo.** - El Gobierno Vasco considera que la posición demostrada
 50 por la representación del Estado, tanto en la materialización de la
 51 prórroga unilateral del Concierto Económico como en las negociaciones
 52 para la renovación del mismo, no es lo suficientemente satisfactoria
 53 como para garantizar de manera adecuada la representación de los
 54 intereses de la Comunidad Autónoma del País Vasco ante las
 55 instituciones europeas en aquellos asuntos incluidos en el ámbito
 56 material del Concierto Económico.

57 A este respecto y conscientes de la posición jurídico-institucional
 58 que ante las Instituciones Europeas tienen las Instituciones del

59 País Vasco, queremos declarar que, en una situación de no pacto y de
60 imposición, no nos sentiremos representados por el Gobierno Español
61 en el Consejo de Ministros europeo en materia de Concierto
62 Económico.

63 **Tercero.** - El Gobierno recuerda que desde el Estatuto de Autonomía
64 las relaciones tributarias y financieras entre el País Vasco y el
65 Estado que se pactan a través del Concierto Económico responden a
66 una relación bilateral entre los poderes del Estado y los poderes del
67 País Vasco siendo así que estos últimos son únicamente los
68 reconocidos por el propio Estatuto de Gernika y recuerda también que
69 la hacienda del País Vasco es, sin perjuicio de la distribución
70 interna, asimismo única.

71 Por lo cual, insta al Estado a evitar cualesquiera manifestaciones
72 de apariencia disgregadora con ánimo[-animo] de establecer pactos singulares
73 más allá y por encima del conjunto único de interlocutores de los que
74 se ha dotado esta Comunidad.

75 **Cuarto.** - El Gobierno Vasco, teniendo en cuenta el carácter
76 bilateral del Concierto Económico, considera que en una situación de
77 no pacto y de imposición, el Consejo de Política Fiscal y Financiera
78 no es el foro adecuado para la representación de sus intereses en
79 relación con las cuestiones financieras y tributarias, por lo que se
80 reserva la posibilidad de acudir a sus reuniones, y, en
81 consecuencia, tampoco reconoce la ejecutividad de sus decisiones en
82 aquellos ámbitos en los que directa o indirectamente puedan verse
83 afectados extremos contenidos en las materias incluidas en el
84 Concierto Económico.

85 **Quinto.** - El País Vasco, en tanto en cuanto no exista renovación
86 del Concierto Económico y siga vigente la prórroga de la metodología
87 de señalamiento del cupo a través de su normativa específica, abonará
88 al Estado como cupo durante el ejercicio 2002 aquella cantidad que
89 resulte derivada de la aplicación de la citada metodología. Esta
90 cuantía es, de acuerdo con estos cálculos, de 151. 000 millones de
91 pesetas y será lo que abonemos, y no los 191. 000 millones que,
92 solicitados sin soporte alguno, prevé el Estado en sus Presupuestos
93 Generales.

94 **Sexto.** - El Gobierno Vasco declara que a partir del uno de enero de
95 2002 recordará cada día que no se haya renovado el Concierto
96 Económico, que hay un pacto roto y que un pacto no encuentra
97 respuesta en una imposición sino en otro pacto.

98 A partir del 1 de enero, cada día que pase sin acuerdo será,
99 desgraciadamente, un problema, un nuevo paso en clave de
100 enfrentamiento y no de entendimiento por lo que las negociaciones
101 bilaterales entre el Estado y el País Vasco para la renovación del
102 Concierto Económico desde una posición abierta, flexible, leal y
103 dialogante deben proseguir y concluir en un acuerdo inmediatamente ya
104 que lo contrario resulta una tremenda irresponsabilidad política.

105 **Séptimo.** - El Gobierno Vasco desea, para concluir, enviar un
106 mensaje de serenidad a toda la sociedad vasca, en particular a los

107 contribuyentes, empresarios y trabajadores ya que las Instituciones
108 competentes del País Vasco proseguirán elaborando las normas que en
109 materia fiscal y financiera deban regir estas cuestiones en Euskadi,
110 seguirán recaudando con absoluta normalidad y seguirán actuando con
111 las responsabilidades que les atañen.

112 **Octavo.** - Comunicar el presente Acuerdo al Presidente del Gobierno
113 del Estado español, a la Presidencia de las Cortes Generales, al
114 Ministro de Hacienda y a las Instituciones y Gobiernos Europeos.

115

116 Rajoy censura en el Foro de la Nueva Economía a quienes en el PSOE
117 quieren distanciarse del Gobierno en la cuestión del País Vasco

118 Madrid. Agencias

119 El vicepresidente primero del Gobierno y ministro del Interior,
120 Mariano Rajoy, aseguró que cometen una "equivocación" los miembros
121 del PSOE que intenta[sic] marcar distancias con el Ejecutivo en la
122 cuestión del País Vasco y la lucha contra ETA. Rajoy afirmó, tras
123 pronunciar una conferencia en el Foro Nueva Economía del diario
124 "ABC" y durante el turno de preguntas[-presuntas], que hay "miles de temas" en
125 los que el primer partido de la oposición puede plantear su crítica
126 al Gobierno, pero que uno de éstos no debería ser la cuestión vasca.

127 El vicepresidente afirmó que no entiende la obsesión de miembros del
128 PSOE por no coincidir con el Gobierno en ningún asunto, ya que "no
129 le quita nada" hacerlo en determinados asuntos. En este sentido,
130 añadió que, incluso, esta coincidencia "le puede dar algo" a la
131 formación socialista.

132 El titular de Interior reiteró que el PSOE se equivocará si persiste
133 en buscar el distanciamiento en cuanto al País Vasco, y añadió que,
134 además, puede cometer "una gran injusticia con mucha gente". También
135 en el turno de preguntas, Rajoy dijo que el Gobierno no tiene
136 intención de pagar las subvenciones electorales a Batasuna, pese a
137 la sentencia de la Audiencia Nacional que impone una multa a
138 Interior por no cumplir las sentencias que obligan a abonar ciertas
139 cantidades a la formación "abertzale".

140 Argumentó que su Ministerio hará "todo lo posible" para no efectuar
141 estos pagos, puesto que sería una "burla" darle dinero a una
142 formación política que es el "brazo político" de ETA. A su juicio,
143 esta negativa de Interior es "absolutamente democrática" y conforme
144 a Constitución, porque Batasuna es un partido que intenta "subvertir
145 el orden" y destruir la democracia española.

146 El ministro hizo estas consideraciones tras pronunciar una
147 conferencia en la que explicó que la lucha contra el terrorismo será
148 una de las prioridades de la Presidencia española de la Unión
149 Europea (UE). Por este motivo, el Ejecutivo español tratará de
150 avanzar en áreas como la cooperación entre los jueces, la
151 cooperación entre las fuerzas de la policía, la lucha contra la
152 financiación del terrorismo o el impulso de la cooperación con EEUU
153 en este terrenos[sic].

154 En conjunto, Rajoy explicó que debe aumentarse el entendimiento[-entendimiento]

155 de los países de la UE en materia de justicia y seguridad, y
 156 concluyó que debe buscarse la "libre circulación de policías", una
 157 vez que ya existe la de personas y capitales.

158

159 Aznar afirma que la UE debe impedir la financiación del entorno
 160 terrorista

161 BRUSELAS. Alberto Sotillo, corresponsal

162 El presidente del Gobierno, José María Aznar, afirmó ayer que
 163 impedir la financiación de quienes amparan y apoyan el terrorismo
 164 será una de las prioridades de la presidencia española de la UE.
 165 Anuncio realizado en el marco del primer debate celebrado en la
 166 Eurocámara sobre la presidencia de la UE, que varios eurodiputados
 167 españoles -en su mayoría nacionalistas- convirtieron en una mera
 168 riña casera.

169 En la presentación del programa de la presidencia española de la UE,
 170 Aznar subrayó que Europa «no puede permanecer al margen de los
 171 cambios estratégicos provocados por el 11 de septiembre». Insistió
 172 en que la conquista del Estado de Derecho pasa por la lucha contra
 173 el terror. Y como planes específicos para los próximos meses, citó
 174 la creación de equipos de investigación conjuntos y la
 175 intensificación de la lucha contra la financiación «de los
 176 terroristas y de aquellos que los amparan y apoyan».

177 Para combatir la financiación del terror, la UE ha elaborado ya una
 178 lista de organizaciones terroristas que incluye a grupos del entorno
 179 de ETA como Ekin o las Gestoras Pro Amnistía y a una veintena de
 180 individuos, entre ellos algunos militantes de Batasuna, a los que
 181 cada Estado tendría que congelarle sus haberes. Pero cada seis meses
 182 la lista debe ser revisada, modificada o ampliada, al tiempo que en
 183 este semestre debe resolverse también el embrollo jurídico que
 184 impide adoptar medidas a escala de los Quince.

185 **TERRORISMO Y DIÁLOGO**

186 Los eurodiputados del PNV y Batasuna, Josu Ortuondo y Koldo
 187 Gorostiaga, en cambio, coincidieron en pedir «diálogo político» en
 188 el País Vasco. El primero abogó por un diálogo para «un conflicto
 189 histórico»; y el segundo insistió en que «se reconozca el problema
 190 político para dársele una solución política». A lo que Aznar replicó
 191 que «hablar de diálogo y no condenar el terrorismo o hablar de
 192 diálogo y asesinar no sólo es un error, sino un insulto a las
 193 víctimas y a quienes defienden los derechos humanos y las
 194 libertades». Y aseveró que «en la lucha contra el terrorismo no hay
 195 territorios intermedios, como no los hay entre la vida y la muerte».

196 Se supone que el debate versaba sobre Europa, pero varios
 197 eurodiputados españoles insistieron en convertirlo en una riña
 198 casera más propia de patio de vecinas que del Parlamento Europeo. El
 199 empeño fue especialmente tenaz entre los nacionalistas. Y provocó el
 200 contagio de algunos preclaros eurodiputados no españoles, muy
 201 interesados por tan castiza controversia. Por ejemplo, el británico
 202 Graham Watson, nuevo jefe del grupo liberal europeo -en el que se

203 integran los nacionalistas catalanes de Convergencia-, que reprochó
 204 a Aznar que presentase un programa «muy castellano». El presidente
 205 del Gobierno habló de terrorismo, de reformas económicas, de la
 206 Ampliación de la UE, pero lo de las esencias mesetarias de su
 207 programa es uno de los más profundos enigmas jamás planteados en
 208 esta Cámara.

209 **RECLAMACIONES DE CAMPANARIO**

210 A los populares españoles no les gustó nada tal deriva: «Algunos
 211 oradores parecen haberse confundido de foro con sus reivindicaciones
 212 de campanario», reprochó Íñigo Méndez de Vigo.

1 <SA02>Sólo el Constitucional puede dirimir el conflicto si no hay acuerdo
 2 político sobre el Concierto vasco

3 Madrid. Agencias

4 El Tribunal Constitucional es el único órgano competente para
 5 resolver el conflicto suscitado entre el Gobierno central y el
 6 Ejecutivo vasco por la renovación del Concierto Económico, en el
 7 caso de que persista el desacuerdo, pero el Alto Tribunal sólo podrá
 8 actuar a instancia de alguna de las partes, según explicó a
 9 Servimedia el portavoz de la Asociación Profesional de la
 10 Magistratura (APM), José Manuel Suárez.

11 Suárez indicó que el Constitucional es el "órgano común" para
 12 plantear cualquier tipo de discrepancia entre la Administración
 13 central y las autonómicas, pero, para que intervenga, "tendría que
 14 plantearlo cualquiera de las dos partes". El portavoz de la
 15 asociación mayoritaria de jueces añadió que, en lo relativo al
 16 incumplimiento de un acuerdo de este tipo, no existe aún
 17 jurisprudencia del Tribunal Constitucional, "porque
 18 siempre ha habido acuerdo entre el Estado y las comunidades
 19 autónomas".

20 Esta es la primera vez que el Gobierno central y el vasco no se
 21 ponen de acuerdo sobre la renovación del Concierto Económico, por lo
 22 que, si el Tribunal Constitucional tuviese que dirimir el caso, no
 23 tendría precedentes sobre los que basar su decisión.

24 **CONFLICTO DE COMPETENCIAS**

25 Según consta en el artículo 61 de la Ley Orgánica del Tribunal
 26 Constitucional, "pueden dar lugar al planteamiento de los conflictos
 27 de competencias las disposiciones, resoluciones y actos emanados de
 28 los órganos del Estado o de los órganos de las Comunidades Autónomas
 29 o la omisión de tales disposiciones, resoluciones o actos".

30 Dicha normativa también establece que la decisión del Tribunal
 31 Constitucional "vinculará a todos los poderes públicos y tendrá
 32 plenos efectos frente a todos".

33

34 Ibarretxe se suma a la desobediencia civil al negarse a pagar una
 35 parte del cupo

36 MADRID. D. Martínez / J. Pagola

37 La confirmación, expuesta ayer por el lendakari, Juan José

38 Ibarretxe, de que el Ejecutivo nacionalista no pagará la totalidad
39 del cupo al Estado, pese a que está obligado por Ley aprobada en las
40 Cortes Generales, constituye un salto cualitativo en la línea
41 rupturista del PNV y se empareja con la estrategia de desobediencia
42 civil que promueven ETA, Batasuna y su entramado político.

43 Hasta la fecha, las reticencias de los nacionalistas vascos a pagar
44 el cupo al Estado o a acatar la Constitución se habían quedado en
45 lamentos, como cuando el 24 de septiembre de 1978 Xabier Arzalluz se
46 quejaba de que «el currusco de pan que nos dan en Madrid está hecho
47 con el trigo de nuestros campos». O en amagos, como cuando el 11 de
48 octubre de 1981 el mismo presidente del PNV advirtió que «la lucha
49 del pueblo vasco será larga; si quieren pararnos será con las armas,
50 como en el 36». Al final se imponía el pragmatismo y con ello la
51 postura de acatar el ordenamiento jurídico vigente. La decisión
52 anunciada ayer de manera oficial de no pagar la totalidad del cupo
53 supone un paso más en la estrategia rupturista que los nacionalistas
54 vascos comenzaron con la firma del pacto de Estella, en 1998.

55 **TRAS EL «BALÓN DE OXÍGENO»**

56 La confirmación de este acto de insumisión al Estado se produce,
57 además, a los pocos días de que la presencia de los parlamentarios
58 de Batasuna en la Cámara de Vitoria permitiera el quórum necesario
59 para que se debatieran los Presupuestos del lendakari Ibarretxe. A
60 raíz de ese «balón de oxígeno» que la coalición proetarra lanzaba a
61 un Gobierno vasco bloqueado en su propia minoría, tanto el PP como
62 el PSE exigieron al lendakari que explicara las contrapartidas que
63 había tenido que dar a Batasuna.

64 Todo ello se produce en un contexto que guarda una gran similitud
65 con el que precedió a la tregua trampa de ETA y a la firma del pacto
66 de Estella, en septiembre de 1999. Por una parte, la banda
67 terrorista se encontraba entonces acosada por los frentes policial,
68 judicial, internacional y social. Por otro,[sic] se estableció un marco
69 de colaboración entre el PNV y la coalición proetarra en la propia
70 Cámara de Vitoria que benefició al Ejecutivo vasco. La tregua
71 permitió a ETA reorganizarse y rearmarse. Ahora, también, la banda
72 pasa por uno de sus peores momentos y se repiten los «guiños»,
73 gestos e intercambios de mensajes, a través de emisarios, entre las
74 formaciones de Arzalluz y Otegi.

75 La decisión del Ejecutivo nacionalista de no pagar parte del cupo al
76 Estado y su demanda, expuesta durante las negociaciones para la
77 renovación del concierto, de contar con representación propia en las
78 instituciones de Europa, coinciden con los objetivos de ETA y sus
79 entramados políticos en su estrategia de desobediencia civil como
80 forma de presión para lograr la independencia.

81 Así, por ejemplo, en un documento interno titulado «la opción de la
82 independencia en la actual Euskal Herria», EH proponía a los
83 dirigentes del PNV que «rompan los compromisos» con el Estado. En
84 este sentido, planteaba «la necesidad de borrar de raíz»
85 instituciones o fórmulas que reflejan la presencia del Estado en la

- 86 Comunidad Autónoma Vasca, «como el cupo». «En la medida que el
87 espacio de los vascos se fortalece y consolida, hay que ir fijando y
88 aclarando los puntos de confrontación con el espacio español»,
89 indicaba.
- 90 **INSUMISIÓN AL ESTADO**
- 91 En otro momento, proponía, «junto con otras formas de lucha», la
92 «desobediencia», ya que «es un medio inmejorable para combatir la
93 normalización que nos quieren imponer los Estados». «Además de que
94 la insumisión o la desobediencia al Estado cree grandes
95 preocupaciones a los Estados (sic), el crear el espacio vasco será
96 muy valioso para hacer frente a la resignación que querrá fortalecer
97 la actitud del Estado.
- 98 Tenemos que poner en pie a la sociedad vasca y, mirando al futuro,
99 las expectativas que acabamos de abrir hay que plasmarlas en una
100 inundación humana». En el documento interno Batasuna indicaba a sus
101 militantes que «Euskal Herria tiene, en el desarrollo de diferentes
102 formas de lucha, numerosas experiencias ricas modélicas, que han
103 sido realizadas en las diferentes épocas y que han sido francamente
104 eficaces, tanto en aras de la construcción nacional como para hacer
105 frente a las imposiciones». Los estrategas batasunos recordaban, por
106 ejemplo, la «lucha» contra la central nuclear de Lemóniz, en la que
107 contaron con la colaboración de ETA, que asesinó a dos ingenieros y
108 varios trabajadores; o la insumisión de los Ayuntamientos que no
109 colaboraban en el reclutamiento de los mozos para el Servicio
110 Militar.
- 111 «La postura del Estado -añadía el documento batasuno- no la
112 cambiaremos de un día para otro si cada día no empujamos en esa
113 dirección».
- 114 También el documento «Pitzu», incautado al dirigente de ETA
115 «Kantauri», proponía la desobediencia civil como forma para
116 presionar al Estado. El juez Garzón procesó a los responsables de
117 esta estrategia
- 118 En este contexto, el responsable del área socioeconómica de
119 Batasuna, Eusebio Lasa, afirmaba recientemente que para el País
120 Vasco «la mejor defensa es decir no al cupo, y el Parlamento y el
121 Gobierno de Gasteiz, y las Diputaciones tienen que comprometerse y
122 poner los medios necesarios para no pagarlo».
- 123
- 124 Solbes augura una pronta recuperación económica en la zona euro
- 125 MADRID. Agencias
- 126 El comisario de Asuntos Económicos y Monetarios, Pedro Solbes,
127 aseguró hoy que la economía de la zona euro emprenderá la
128 recuperación a principios de 2002 y destacó la necesidad de reforzar
129 la coordinación de las políticas económicas nacionales. Solbes
130 compareció en rueda de prensa en Francfort junto con el
131 vicepresidente segundo del Gobierno español y ministro de Economía,
132 Rodrigo Rato, nuevo presidente[-presidellte] del Eurogrupo, y con el presidente
133 del BCE, Wim Duisenberg, al término de la reunión del Consejo de

134 Gobierno de la autoridad monetaria.

135 El nuevo presidente del Eurogrupo, Rodrigo Rato, afirmó que la
136 presidencia española de la UE hará hincapié en la puesta en práctica
137 de reformas estructurales para incrementar[-incremeltar] las posibilidades de
138 crecimiento económico y creación de empleo en la eurozona.

139 Por su parte, el presidente[-presidelte] del BCE, que reunió[2-que(reunió)] hoy por
140 primera vez a su Consejo de Gobierno tras la entrada en circulación del euro,
141 destacó que el paso a la moneda[-moleda] única "está siendo un éxito" e
142 incluso ha superado las expectativas, "sin que se haya registrado
143 ningún sobresalto".

144 **TIPOS ESTABLES**

145 El euro se mantiene hoy estable en el mercado de divisa, por encima
146 de la cota psicológica de los 90 centavos de dólar, con lo que al
147 inicio de la jornada bursátil, el cambio entre la moneda europea y
148 el billete verde se establecía en 0,9012 unidades; de esta forma,
149 comprar un dólar cuesta 1,11 euros. El precio del petróleo repuntaba
150 y el barril de Brent se intercambiaba por 20,46 dólares.

151 Por su parte, el Banco Central Europeo (BCE) mantuvo hoy jueves los
152 tipos rectores de interés en el 3,25 por ciento en la eurozona, tal
153 como esperaban la mayoría de analistas y los mercados financieros.
154 El banco emisor también comunicó que mantuvo sin cambios la
155 facilidad marginal de crédito, por la que la entidad presta el
156 dinero, en el 4,25 por ciento, y la facilidad de depósito, por la
157 que remunera el dinero, en el 2,25 por ciento.

158 En su primer encuentro del año, dos días después de la puesta en
159 circulación de los billetes y monedas de euro, los 18 miembros del
160 consejo optaron por esperar para abaratar el precio del dinero e
161 incentivar el crecimiento de la economía europea. También
162 participaron en las deliberaciones de hoy el ministro español de
163 Economía, Rodrigo Rato, como presidente del Ecofin durante la
164 presidencia española de la Unión Europea, y el comisario comunitario
165 para Asuntos Económicos y Monetarios, Pedro Solbes.

166 El consejo de gobierno también aprobó hoy inyectar 20.000 millones
167 de euros en el sistema bancario de la eurozona durante 2002 para
168 cubrir las necesidades de liquidez en las operaciones de
169 refinanciación en el sector financiero.

170 El BCE dijo que puede ajustar la cantidad de esta inyección de
171 liquidez durante el año en el caso de que surjan acontecimientos
172 inesperados. Los mercados financieros creen ahora que la autoridad
173 monetaria europea recortará las tasas en el primer trimestre de este
174 año para facilitar el crecimiento económico de los doce países de la
175 Unión Monetaria, que se situará cerca del 2 por ciento, según el
176 presidente del BCE, Wim Duisenberg.

177 En 2001, el banco emisor rebajó los tipos cuatro veces, la última
178 en noviembre en medio punto hasta el 3,25 por ciento, mientras que
179 la Reserva Federal norteamericana los redujo once veces con el fin
180 de reactivar la aletargada economía de EEUU.

181 La entidad europea cuenta en su haber una bajada de las presiones

- 182 inflacionistas, con un índice de encarecimiento de los precios en
 183 noviembre del 2,1 por ciento, sólo una décima más que el tope del 2
 184 por ciento fijado por el BCE, y un euro revalorizado por el éxito de
 185 la introducción de los billetes y monedas de euro.
 186 En la primera rueda de prensa de este año del BCE, que comenzará
 187 a las 13.30 horas GMT, participarán Rato, Solbes y Duisenberg, quien
 188 explicará la evolución del suministro de billetes y monedas a los
 189 más de 300 millones de habitantes de la zona euro.
 190
- 191 Arafat pide una acción árabe urgente en un mensaje al jefe de Estado
 192 libanés, Emile Lahud
- 193 Beirut. Agencias
- 194 El presidente palestino, Yasir Arafat, pidió una acción árabe
 195 urgente para "proteger al pueblo palestino", en un mensaje enviado
 196 al jefe de Estado libanés, Emile Lahud, según informó hoy la agencia
 197 oficial libanesa ANI. "Me dirijo a usted antes de la cumbre árabe
 198 para desplegar todos los esfuerzos con el fin de terminar con el
 199 asedio israelí total (a las ciudades palestinas) y con la escalada
 200 militar israelí contra el
 201 pueblo palestino", escribe Arafat en su carta publicada por la
 202 agencia.
- 203 El Líbano acogerá la próxima cumbre árabe, prevista a finales de
 204 marzo. El mensaje fue enviado a Lahud por el ministro palestino de
 205 Relaciones Parlamentarias Nabil Amr. Arafat ya había indicado que
 206 tenía intención de participar en la cumbre de Beirut, en
 207 declaraciones a la televisión libanesa LBCI. Arafat está confinado
 208 en Ramalá (Cisjordania) desde principios de diciembre por el
 209 Ejército de Israel, que exige el arresto de varios militantes
 210 radicales, antes de devolverle la libertad.
- 1 <SA03>Los nacionalistas vascos, apoyados por Izquierda Unida, pondrán sobre la
 2 mesa la necesidad de abrir una vía de diálogo con los que quieran
 3 abandonar la violencia - Los socialistas insistirán en la necesidad de
 4 poner fin a la violencia callejera
- 5 **Ardanza convoca por sorpresa la Mesa de Ajuria Enea para el miércoles**
 6 *Los partidos debatirán el desarrollo de los contenidos políticos del Pacto*
 7 MIKEL AYUSO
- 8 BILBAO.- Los partidos que componen la Mesa de Ajuria Enea volverán a
 9 reunirse al mediodía del próximo miércoles en Vitoria para intentar
 10 desarrollar los aspectos políticos contenidos en el Acuerdo para la
 11 Normalización y Pacificación de Euskadi.
 12 Según ha podido saber EL MUNDO de fuentes relacionadas con ese foro
 13 multipartidista, aún no hay ningún guión elaborado de cara a la reunión.
 14 Se trata, como ya avanzó el lehendakari José Antonio Ardanza, de que los
 15 partidos pongan sobre la mesa los asuntos que consideren necesarios y de
 16 que la discusión no tenga ni límites ni la necesidad de emitir comunicados
 17 consensuados.

18 Sin embargo, este diario ha podido saber las preferencias mostradas por
 19 algunos de los miembros de la Mesa. Así, los socialistas vascos continúan
 20 insistiendo, como ya lo hicieran público en su documento dirigido al
 21 lehendakari, en la adopción de medidas dirigidas a atajar la «violencia
 22 callejera». Concretamente, el PSE-EE apuesta por un «operativo policial
 23 eficaz» y una actuación judicial que actúen «con toda energía y decisión»
 24 para «combatir y erradicar el problema de la violencia callejera».

25 Desde PNV e IU-EB, sin embargo, el acento se pone en el punto 10 del
 26 acuerdo, aquel que hace referencia a los «procesos de diálogo entre los
 27 poderes competentes del Estado y quienes decidan abandonar la violencia»
 28 en el momento en que se produzcan «las condiciones adecuadas para un final
 29 dialogado de la violencia».

30 Estos dos partidos consideran útil un debate en torno a las condiciones en
 31 que podría producirse ese escenario previo al final dialogado. Se trata,
 32 en principio, de intentar concretar los interlocutores, los plazos, el
 33 contenido y el momento en que podría darse ese escenario del final de la
 34 violencia.

35 EA, por su parte, estima que no es suficiente con esos parámetros para
 36 crear las condiciones de la normalización y defiende la exploración del
 37 artículo 8 del Pacto en el que se apuesta por «la legitimidad de todas las
 38 ideas políticas, expresadas democráticamente». Lo que debería incorporarse
 39 a ese ordenamiento jurídico no es otra cosa que el derecho del pueblo
 40 vasco a decidir libremente su futuro y a dotarse de las estructuras
 41 políticas que considere oportunas en cada momento, algo que EA ya ha
 42 propuesto en reiteradas ocasiones en la Mesa.

43

44 **Interior suscribe un seguro de vida para los funcionarios de prisiones**

45 *Percibirán 25 millones en caso de atentado*

46 MADRID.- El Ministerio del Interior tiene previsto habilitar en el plazo
 47 de dos semanas un crédito extraordinario por valor de 600 millones de
 48 pesetas para sufragar un seguro colectivo de hasta 25 millones de pesetas
 49 a los funcionarios de prisiones que sean víctimas de atentados
 50 terroristas.

51 El anuncio de estas medidas le fue comunicado el pasado miércoles a los
 52 sindicatos de prisiones por el director general de Instituciones
 53 Penitenciarias, Angel[sic] Yuste, que convocó una reunión extraordinaria tras
 54 el atentado contra el funcionario de Martutene Juan José Baeza. También
 55 está prevista una reunión la próxima semana entre el ministro del
 56 Interior, Jaime Mayor Oreja, y los sindicatos para analizar la actual
 57 situación de inseguridad.

58 Asimismo, Interior ha accedido a conceder con cargo a dicho crédito un
 59 complemento salarial específico por razones de mayor riesgo a todos los
 60 funcionarios de los centros penitenciarios de la Comunidad Vasca y
 61 Navarra, como ya disfrutaban los guardias civiles y los agentes del Cuerpo
 62 Nacional de Policía.

63 Por otra parte, la Dirección General de Instituciones Penitenciarias
 64 mantiene en suspenso desde hace dos meses el servicio público de autobuses
 65 que transportaban a los funcionarios a sus respectivos centros de trabajo.

66 La medida se adoptó a raíz del atentado con coche bomba en Granada de
67 mediados del pasado mes de febrero.

68 En este sentido, el colectivo de funcionarios deberá esperar a la
69 negociación de los Presupuestos Generales del Estado de 1998 para
70 confirmar si el Ministerio del Interior incluye una partida económica que
71 permita sufragar el gasto de combustible. Esta, afectará a aquellos
72 funcionarios que emplean desde entonces sus vehículos particulares para
73 dirigirse al trabajo.

74 En una circular interna de Instituciones Penitenciarias a la que tuvo
75 acceso Servimedia, se informó de la suspensión del transporte colectivo,
76 señalando que no se abonaría ningún plus a quienes se desplazaran por
77 cuenta propia.

78 No obstante, la dirección general ha habilitado, de acuerdo con las
79 necesidades de cada centro penitenciario, autobuses de pequeña capacidad y
80 furgonetas, así como taxis en algunos casos, cuyo gasto sí corre a cuenta
81 del presupuesto que existía para pagar a las compañías de transporte
82 colectivo.

83 Por otra parte, el director de Instituciones Penitenciarias, Angel[sic] Yuste,
84 confirmó ayer que el funcionario de la cárcel de Martutene Juan José Baeza
85 había sido amenazado mediante pintadas aparecidas cerca de su domicilio.

86 Yuste participó en la concentración de funcionarios de la prisión de
87 Martutene convocada tras el atentado sufrido por su compañero, que sólo
88 fue secundada por una decena de funcionarios, y a la que también
89 asistieron el director de la cárcel, Andrés Gonzalo, el gobernador civil
90 de Guipúzcoa, Eduardo Ameijide, y Laura Martín, viuda de la última víctima
91 de los GAL, Juan Carlos García Goena.

92 Yuste se desplazó al Hospital Nuestra Señora de Aránzazu de San Sebastián
93 para visitar al herido. Confirmó que Juan José Baeza «alguna vez comentó
94 que había visto algunas pintadas o actitudes que lo identificaban como
95 funcionario y que percibía como negativas», pero opinó que no creía que
96 estas amenazas aparecidas cerca de su domicilio las interpretase como
97 señal de que podía ser objetivo directo de un atentado.

98 Yuste también indicó que, aunque «a nivel oficial no había expresado temor
99 por sus familiares» tras estas amenazas, sí había hecho comentarios en
100 este sentido a sus amigos y allegados.

101 Tras restar importancia a la escasa presencia de funcionarios en esta
102 concentración, Yuste anunció que van a adecuarse las medidas de seguridad
103 para proteger a los funcionarios, aunque añadió que este colectivo es
104 «consciente de hasta dónde puede llegar el nivel de protección de las
105 Fuerzas de Seguridad».

106 «Es bastante complicado proteger a todos» los posibles objetivos de los
107 terroristas, «sobre todo si van desde un vendedor de bicicletas a un
108 funcionario de prisiones o un magistrado porque, en definitiva, toda la
109 sociedad es objetivo terrorista y, desde ese punto de vista, los
110 funcionarios entienden su margen de riesgo», advirtió.

111

112 Responsables del Likud afirman que la investigación es un complot para
113 llevar al poder al Partido Laborista - Un dirigente del Partido Religioso

114 Nacional, socio del Gobierno, recomienda al líder conservador que solicite
115 su procesamiento voluntario

116 **Netanyahu se niega a dimitir y pierde apoyos en la coalición de Gobierno**

117 *La Fiscalía hará público en breve si se procesa al primer ministro israelí*

118 RAMY WURGAFT

119 CORRESPONSAL

120 JERUSALEN[sic].- La suerte de Benjamin Netanyahu está en manos de la Fiscalía y
121 del asesor judicial del Gobierno. Estas son las instancias que decidirán
122 si el primer ministro debe ser procesado, tal y como considera la policía
123 israelí, por su implicación en el caso Deri-Bar On.

124 Anteayer, el Departamento de Investigaciones de la Policía desató una
125 tormenta política, al culpar a Netanyahu de «fraude y deslealtad a su
126 cargo». En otras palabras, de haber conspirado con el diputado ortodoxo
127 Arie Deri para que un amigo de éste, el abogado Roni Bar On, fuese
128 nombrado fiscal general.

129 Arie Deri, quien se encuentra procesado por malversación de fondos
130 públicos, tramaba que Bar On, merced a sus ilimitados poderes, desviara el
131 curso del proceso en su favor. Roni Bar On no llegó a ejercer el cargo.

132 Arié[sic] Deri se encuentra a pocos pasos de la cárcel. Ahora resta por saber
133 lo que sucederá con Netanyahu. De momento, el mandatario se declara
134 inocente y no contempla, ni remotamente, la posibilidad de renunciar.

135 FIELES.- Algunos de sus fieles en el partido Likud acusan al responsable
136 de la investigación, Sando Mazor, de ser la cabeza visible de un complot
137 destinado a restaurar el Gobierno del Partido Laborista. Simón Peres, jefe
138 de esa formación, solicitó que se tomen medidas contra los «calumniadores»
139 y, naturalmente, que Netanyahu dimita a su cargo[sic].

140 El asesor de prensa del primer ministro, Shai Bazak, replicó que ciertos
141 políticos «tienen[-«tiene] instintos de aves carroñeras» y aseguró que en realidad
142 no existen cargos contra Netanyahu, sino «puras habladurías».

143 Pero algunos socios políticos ya se apresuran a abandonar la nave que
144 parece a punto de zozobrar. Shaul Yahalom, un dirigente del Partido
145 Religioso Nacional (PRN), que forma parte de la coalición de Gobierno,
146 recomienda que Netanyahu solicite, voluntariamente, ser procesado. Y que
147 durante su juicio «se tome vacaciones hasta que todo se aclare».

148 SOSPECHAS.- Al iniciarse en enero la investigación policial, los ministros
149 de Ciencia, Natan Sharanski, y de Transporte, Moshé Katsav, habían
150 manifestado que, si hubiera un asomo de verdad en las sospechas que
151 flotaban sobre Netanyahu, el Gobierno debería renunciar. Hoy, Sharanski y
152 a Katsav no abren[sic] la boca.

153 Los únicos que han dado la cara por el acosado líder son el titular de
154 Sanidad, Yeoshua Matsa, quien, más que defender a Netanyahu, arremetió
155 contra la policía, comparándola con la fatídica KGB de la ex Unión
156 Soviética, y el ministro de Defensa, Isaac Mordehai, quien manifestó su
157 solidaridad para que el jefe siga gobernando. Una solidaridad que los
158 analistas consideran dudosa, ya que Mordehai aspira a ser candidato del
159 Likud en las próximas elecciones, y Netanyahu le representa un obstáculo.

160 La Fiscalía, dirigida por la juez Edna Arbel y el asesor judicial Eliakim
 161 Rubinstein, prometió publicar su dictamen dentro de pocos días. Unos días
 162 que para Benjamin Netanyahu parecerán una eternidad.

163

164 **Yeltsin anuncia que Moscú firmará en París el acuerdo con la OTAN**

165 *El presidente ruso espera contar con el apoyo de Kohl para que los aliados*
 166 *respeten sus recelos a la ampliación*

167 GEMMA CASADEVALL

168 CORRESPONSAL

169 BERLIN.- El zar Boris Yeltsin se paseó por el balneario de Baden-Baden con
 170 su compañero de sauna preferido, Helmut Kohl, intentando mantener la
 171 sonrisa y al mismo tiempo salvar lo que pueda de su veto a que la OTAN le
 172 toque el Báltico.

173 En calidad de homenajeado con un Premio de los Medios de Comunicación que
 174 levanta ampollas en Amnistía Internacional, el presidente ruso anunció que
 175 el ansiado acuerdo de cooperación entre Moscú y la Alianza Atlántica se
 176 firmará el próximo 27 de mayo, en la cumbre de París.

177 Moscú no sueña ya con poder impedir por mucho más tiempo los deseos de
 178 ingreso de los candidatos. Sus esfuerzos se concretan ahora en limitar
 179 daños, en palabras del portavoz del Kremlin, Serguei Yastrzhembski.

180 En otras palabras, conseguir de su gran aliado europeo, Bonn, el apoyo
 181 para que el resto de los aliados respeten sus recelos al estacionamiento
 182 de sistemas defensivos de la OTAN -tropas y/o armamento- en los nuevos
 183 miembros del Este.

184 Helmut Kohl se comprometió diplomáticamente a comportarse en París como
 185 valedor de las inquietudes de Moscú, pero no concretó en qué quedarían sus
 186 buenos propósitos.

187 Según el canciller, se ha conseguido un acuerdo «del 90%» con Moscú con
 188 respecto a los cuatro primeros apartados del acuerdo que se firmará en
 189 mayo.

190 Kohl se mostró optimista respecto a lograr el necesario consenso en los
 191 flecos restantes, entre los que presumiblemente se encuentra el
 192 contencioso de los países del Báltico.

193 Para el presidente Yeltsin y los nacionalistas y militares rusos, las ex
 194 repúblicas integradas en la Unión Soviética hasta 1991 son el último
 195 bastión que Moscú debe preservar a toda costa fuera de la Alianza.

196 Yeltsin y Kohl se esforzaron en lucir cara de buenos amigos, mientras las
 197 organizaciones humanitarias ponían el grito en el cielo. No era muy
 198 oportuno premiar por sus relaciones con la prensa al presidente de un país
 199 sobre el que pesan denuncias por violación de los derechos humanos,
 200 incluidos los de los periodistas.

201 A falta de concretar el asunto de la OTAN, Yeltsin hizo concesiones
 202 domésticas a sus anfitriones.

1 <SA07>Laurent Jalabert fue uno de los protagonistas de la jornada al intentar
 2 una escapada larguísima que se frustró al llegar a La Colombière-Jan
 3 Ullrich controló siempre a Richard Virenque, al que dejó entrar segundo en
 4 la meta de Morzine

5 **Marco Pantani triunfa enfermo en Morzine**

6 *Fernando Escartín adelanta a Abraham Olano en la clasificación general y*
7 *ya es quinto por delante del guipuzcoano*

8 15 ETAPA

9 Courchevel Morzine / 208,5 Km.

10 VENCEDOR

11 Marco Pantani (Mercatone).

12 MONTAÑA

13 -Km. 62, Col de Tamié (3): Jalabert, Virenque, Brochard.

14 -Km. 85, Col de la Forclaz (2): Jalabert, Virenque, Brochard.

15 -Km. 119, Col de la Croix Fry (1): Jalabert, Virenque, Hervé.

16 -Km. 143,5, Col de la Colombière (1): Virenque, Julich, Bolts.

17 -Km. 170, Col de Châtillon (3): Peron, Livingston, Virenque.

18 -Km. 196,5, Col de la Joux Plane (C.E.): Pantani, Virenque, Ullrich.

19 CAIDAS[sic]

20 No hubo.

21 ABANDONOS

22 Baldato (Maglificio), Fincato (Roslotto), Piovaccari (Mercatone), Dojwa
23 (Muttuelle), Lino (Big Mat), Morin (Big Mat).

24 LIDER[sic]

25 Jan Ullrich (Telekom).

26 BENITO MUÑOZ

27 ENVIADO ESPECIAL

28 MORZINE.- Marco Pantani se acostó el domingo pensando en el abandono y
29 acabó la jornada de ayer levantando los brazos en Morzine. Su segunda
30 victoria alpina le da más firmeza en la tercera posición. Richard Virenque
31 atacó sin inmutar a Jan Ullrich en el descenso de Joux Plane. El alemán le
32 vio siempre el dorsal, pero llegó a la meta para mirar otra vez cómo el
33 francés entraba delante sin hacer nada por evitarlo.

34 Escartín adelantó a Olano en la general tras una nueva pérdida de tiempo
35 del vasco. Mientras el jefe de Kelme rinde lo esperado, el líder de
36 Banesto se hunde una y otra vez en la montaña, un espacio de expresión que
37 no domina. Escartín le sacó ayer a Olano 1:30.

38 La jornada supuso un descanso en la batalla de fuego cruzado entre Festina
39 y Telekom. La escapada protagonizada por Jalabert no le dio brillo porque
40 empezó muerta. El francés cayó en el ascenso a la Colombière después de
41 haber tenido 3:30 de ventaja. Fue otro canto efímero de un grande que no
42 funciona en este Tour.

43 LA GUERRA.- La guerra empezó en Joux Plane. Bolts marcó un ritmo

44 trepidante y el grupo de una veintena de corredores[-corredors] perdió a Olano con
 45 prontitud hasta formar uno de 11 unidades con todos los primeros de la
 46 general salvo Dufaux, que ayer acusó el trabajo del día anterior y perdió
 47 10:58 minutos.

48 A falta de unos 17 kilómetros para la llegada y a cinco de la temida cima
 49 de Joux Plane, Pantani, agazapado hasta el momento, lanzó un ataque de los
 50 suyos y nadie pudo seguirle. Virenque saltó como un rayo y Ullrich tras
 51 él. Ya era tarde. Pantani volaba hacia su segunda victoria en tres días
 52 dominados por los escaladores y con el control del imperial Ullrich y la
 53 presencia del duro Riis, que babea como un animal enfermo y pelea para
 54 subir al cajón de París.

55 Pantani abrió hueco rápidamente. Su capacidad para la escalada es
 56 incomparable. El italiano es más explosivo y cuando se levanta de la
 57 bicicleta es el mejor. A Ullrich le bastó con mover sus poderosas piernas
 58 para ser de nuevo la sombra del francés.

59 Tras la coronación del puerto, Virenque se lanzó como un suicida hacia
 60 abajo, más con la idea de asegurar su segunda plaza que para provocar a
 61 Ullrich. Al alemán le bastó con utilizar su pesado cuerpo para llegar al
 62 lado del francés a la meta, a 1:17 de Pantani. Ullrich volvió a hacer de
 63 Indurain. Dejó al figuritas Virenque que brillara porque el Tour es suyo.

64 Olano aspira a quitarle la quinta plaza a Escartín y a recobrar el
 65 aliento. Llegará a París agotado y con la nueva lección aprendida.[long-horizontal-line-
 66 between-this-and-next-paragraph]

67 **Jalabert: «Si sigo así, lo mejor es cambiar de oficio»**

68 El de ayer fue otro canto efímero de un corredor que no funciona en este
 69 Tour de Francia. En el funeral que supone cada salida de etapa para el
 70 equipo ONCE, Laurent Jalabert siempre aparece desconfiado aunque sin
 71 hundirse. Ayer lo volvió a intentar y anduvo escapado durante muchos
 72 kilómetros, para acabar siendo cogido en el penúltimo gran puerto de la
 73 etapa. Pese a todo, el francés no pierde la sonrisa: «Si sigo así, quizá
 74 lo mejor sea cambiar de oficio», bromeó ayer. Además, sus ganas se apagan
 75 después de cada ilusión fallida. «No sé si lo volveré a intentar otra
 76 vez», se lamentó.

77

78 **Banesto confirma la participación de Olano en la Vuelta**

79 B.M.

80 ENVIADO ESPECIAL

81 MORZINE.- El Tour ha pasado a ser un bocado demasiado grande para Banesto.
 82 Abraham Olano será el líder del equipo en la Vuelta a España, un objetivo
 83 desechado por el grupo deportivo desde que Miguel Indurain fuera segundo
 84 en 1991 y corriera el año pasado hasta retirarse.

85 Eusebio Unzué afirmó ayer: «Banesto irá con el mejor equipo posible a la
 86 Vuelta y para eso necesitamos a Abraham». El director del equipo fue más
 87 allá: «Olano es un vencedor potencial de cualquier carrera y, por tanto,
 88 también de la Vuelta».

89 Olano corrió su última ronda española en 1995, cuando fue segundo, tras
 90 Laurent Jalabert. El año pasado hizo Giro (3º) y Tour (9º). Al acabar la

91 prueba francesa le preguntaron por la Vuelta. Fue contundente: «No puedo
92 más». Corrió el Mundial contrarreloj (8º) y en línea (sin motivación y se
93 retiró).

94 Tras el mal Tour de Olano, el planteamiento de Unzúe es otro: «Tenemos que
95 descansar un tiempo y volver con fuerza para la Vuelta. Antes no era un
96 primer objetivo, pero sí una meta para nosotros».

97 El director del equipo mantiene una tesis que apuntó el día de descanso:
98 «El quinto puesto es hacer un buen Tour, el tercero hubiera sido muy
99 bueno». Unzúe sí espera al buen Olano. Incluso habla de que no espera
100 contar con debilidades extras: «A las limitaciones de Olano en la montaña
101 hay que unir en este Tour que nunca ha estado bien. Probablemente estando
102 bien nunca hubiera llegado al lado de Ullrich y Virenque, pero sí para
103 estar donde se encuentra ahora y un poco más cerca de ellos».

104

105 **Marco Pantani: «Toso mucho, pero las piernas no me duelen»**

106 *El italiano ve muy difícil subir al podio*

107 BENITO MUÑOZ

108 ENVIADO ESPECIAL

109 MORZINE.- Sin parar de toser y con una toalla cruzada en el cuello, Marco
110 Pantani acudió al camión de las ruedas de prensa sonriente como un niño al
111 que le van bien las cosas. «Si mi primera victoria fue la de mi
112 liberación, la de hoy (por ayer) se la dedico[-dedicó] a la fatiga que pasé en
113 Courchevel, a las secuelas del dolor».

114 Después justificó su ataque y habló del cansancio que empieza a hacer
115 mella en todos: «Toso mucho, pero las piernas no me duelen. Intenté
116 probarme y nadie me siguió. Esa es una muestra de que nadie está fuerte».

117 Alguien volvió a recordarle el fatídico día de su atropello y el posible
118 temor al descenso: «Era una bajada fuerte, pero no pienso ni un momento en
119 el miedo, no podía arriesgarme a perder la etapa».

120 Dio la tercera plaza por perdida y lamentó quedarse cortado en la primera
121 semana: «Entonces no hubo ni un solo lugar seguro en el pelotón. En una
122 contrarreloj de 63 kilómetros tengo poco que hacer ante Riis porque no soy
123 un especialista».

124 En Banesto había malas caras. Primero, la UCI (Unión Ciclista
125 Internacional) hizo controles sanguíneos. Los corredores se tuvieron que
126 levantar a las 6.15 h. Sólo Olano y Jiménez se libraron de hacerlo, pero
127 los otros seis ciclistas del equipo sufrieron el pinchazo del vampiro. El
128 TVM holandés y La Muttuelle francés sufrieron en sus carnes el peso del
129 nuevo reglamento.

130 Olano habló de su última jornada alpina en el mismo tono de siempre: «Sigo
131 persiguiendo a los demás, igual que en los Pirineos. Hago todo lo posible,
132 pero la forma que tengo me impide hacer más. Ya es difícil que la
133 situación cambie».

134 José Miguel Echávarri vio la jornada como un pacto de alianza entre
135 Festina y Telekom y así lo denunció: «Jugaron a preservar sus lugares en
136 el podio. Lo dejaron todo para el último puerto». En el Telekom reinaba la
137 calma y la satisfacción brillaba en los ojos de Riis. El danés se ve

138 capacitado para hacer podio a costa de Pantani.

139

140 **Van Gaal enseña su mano de hierro**

141 *El técnico del Barça decreta duras normas para la pretemporada*

142 ORFEO SUAREZ[sic] / ORIOL GUIU

143 BARCELONA.- Ver, oír, callar y correr. Ese es el nuevo abecedario del
144 Barcelona, el abecedario de Louis van Gaal. Un entrenador meticuloso,
145 obseso por el control, se esconde detrás de este gigante con anillo de
146 sello y voz de sargento de hierro.

147 Unos minutos de contacto sobre la hierba del Camp Nou fueron suficientes.
148 La plantilla ya sabe que el paternalismo de Robson, al que en tono jocoso
149 llamaban «el abuelo», es historia. El futuro empieza en Suecia, donde el
150 equipo llegó ayer para iniciar la pretemporada.

151 Stoichkov se acercó a la banda para tomar un trago. Van Gaal se lo
152 prohibió y reprimió al fisioterapeuta que se disponía a ofrecer el líquido
153 isotónico al búlgaro. Hristo, quién lo diría, agachó la cabeza y corrió
154 más que nunca. El técnico reunió más tarde a todos los hombres y gritó a
155 uno de los utilleros que llevara el agua al centro del campo. Se bebe
156 ahora. Primera lección.

157 Se corre, se descansa, se bebe, se come y se duerme cuando Van Gaal
158 ordena.

159 Más adelante llegarán las normas sobre los entrenamientos. Su intención es
160 que no asista ni el público. Ayer, de momento, ya echó a los periodistas a
161 la grada y sólo permitió la presencia de los fotógrafos y cámaras a pie de
162 campo.

163 Existen muchos paralelismos con Cruyff. La conexión holandesa es obvia.
164 Van Gaal viene del Ajax de Amsterdam, el club de procedencia de Cruyff o,
165 mucho antes, de Michels, otro de los grandes entrenadores del Barcelona.
166 Van Gaal comparte una idea común con Cruyff, pero matiza que existen
167 detalles que los diferencian. Esos detalles se refieren al control táctico
168 del juego. El nuevo técnico pretende que el fútbol de ataque no pague el
169 peaje de la vulnerabilidad.

170 La impresión es que el hombre sabe realmente lo que se lleva entre manos.
171 Matizó que no va a definirse sobre su sistema hasta conocer qué pasará con
172 Ronaldo. «Al final siempre estás en manos de los jugadores». Palabra de
173 Van Gaal. «Sé que he de considerar otras alternativas a Ronaldo, pero no
174 me pronunciaré hasta que su marcha esté resuelta», manifestó. Su hombre es
175 Sonny Anderson, del Mónaco, al que ya quiso llevarse al Ajax. El Barcelona
176 ha llegado a ofrecer 3.000 millones.

177 BAIA, EN PELIGRO.- El entrenador partirá del sistema de Robson por el
178 escaso tiempo de preparación antes del cruce previo a la Liga de Campeones
179 y la Supercopa con el Madrid, en agosto. El rival en la competición
180 europea no planteará problemas, ya que será el vencedor de la eliminatoria
181 entre el Skonto Riga, de Letonia, y el Valetta, de Malta.

182 Los jugadores apenas han podido tener vacaciones y eso es un problema
183 importante. Apenas vamos a tener tiempo para entrenar porque tenemos que
184 preparar partidos. En tres semanas, tenemos que estar frescos y ser

185 explosivos. No es fácil», explicó el técnico, que se mostró interesado en
186 conocer a sus hombres «como personas y como jugadores».

187 A pesar de estar acostumbrado a trabajar con plantillas cortas, Van Gaal
188 no puso reparos a llevarse a Suecia a 26 jugadores, de los que algunos
189 esperan destino: «En España se necesitan más jugadores que en Holanda
190 porque la Liga es más larga».

191 No ocultó que ese exceso puede complicar la convivencia del vestuario.
192 Pero eso no parece quitarle el sueño. De momento ya piensa en un cambio de
193 titularidad en la portería, donde está uno de los mejores pagados del
194 Barcelona, Vitor Baia. Van Gaal ha fichado expresamente a Hesp, procedente
195 del Roda holandés. «Vitor Baia ha demostrado ser un gran portero y parte
196 con ventaja por el hecho de ser ya el titular, pero Hesp es el modelo de
197 portero que a mí[-mi] me gusta.

1 <SA09>Elton John, Madonna, Naomi Campbell y Lady Di estarán hoy en el funeral a
2 orillas del lago Como-El hermano del diseñador teme que la tumba sea
3 profanada como la de su madre-Las cenizas son custodiadas 24 horas al día

4 **El FBI alerta a todos los que conocieron a Andrew P. Cunanan**

5 *La policía federal estadounidense sospecha que el presunto asesino de*
6 *Gianni Versace volverá a atacar*

7 JULIO A. PARRADO / R. MONTOYA

8 CORRESPONSALES

9 NUEVA YORK/ROMA.-El FBI ha alertado a todos los que conocieron a Andrew
10 Phillip Cunanan porque cree que éste podría atacar de nuevo. El asesino de
11 Gianni Versace, disfrazado de mujer, podría encontrarse además en
12 cualquier punto de Estados Unidos, confiesan los desolados policías
13 norteamericanos a siete días del inicio de la caza.

14 Según informó ayer el diario USA Today, el FBI comenzó a alertar el pasado
15 domingo a todas aquellas personas que han tenido algún tipo de relación
16 con el huidizo asesino en serie. Cualquiera, dice el rotativo, podría ser
17 la próxima víctima. Mientras tanto, en Italia, nunca antes el pequeño
18 cementerio de Moltrasio -localidad ribereña del lago Di Como- contó con
19 guardias jurados custodiando sus tumbas y nichos.

20 Pero desde que el viernes pasado por la tarde llegó de Estados Unidos la
21 urna con las cenizas de Gianni Versace, todo se alteró. Una familia de la
22 zona, los Coccini, ofreció generosamente su bóveda familiar para albergar
23 temporalmente la urna.

24 UNA CAPILLA.- Emma Coccini reconoce que nunca se sintió atraída por la
25 colección Versace, pero «lo hubiera hecho por cualquiera que lo hubiera
26 necesitado». La familia Versace discute con el alcalde de Moltrasio,
27 Celestino Villa, la posibilidad de construir una capilla de familia a la
28 que transferir también los restos de los padres del estilista
29 desaparecido.

30 Los guardias controlan a todos los que entran en el cementerio a depositar
31 flores, imágenes religiosas o poesías, y tienen órdenes estrictas de
32 ahuyentar a fotógrafos y periodistas. Santo Versace, hermano mayor del
33 diseñador, reconoce tener temor de que se repita con los restos de Gianni

- 34 algo similar a lo que pasó con los de su madre, Francesca. En 1989, un
 35 grupo de desconocidos profanó su tumba en el cementerio de Condera, en
 36 Reggio Calabria.
- 37 Los individuos llegaron a romper el cajón, pero huyeron precipitadamente
 38 al escuchar algún ruido. Se[2-ruido.Se] sospecha que intentaban robar las osamentas
 39 para exigir luego a los hermanos Versace una fuerte suma de dinero por su
 40 rescate.
- 41 Ayer seguían llegando a la lujosa mansión de los Versace sobre el lago Di
 42 Como familiares y amigos, que asistirán hoy a la solemne misa que se
 43 celebrará por la tarde noche en la catedral de Milán. Se prevé la llegada
 44 de Naomi Campbel -una furgoneta con sus vestidos llegó ya durante el fin
 45 de semana- y otras varias top model. Se da por segura la presencia de
 46 Elton John, Madonna, Silvester Stallone y posiblemente lady Diana, que se
 47 encontraba estos días de vacaciones en Saint Tropez.
- 48 Por otra parte, el presidente de Moda e Industria -asociación de los
 49 industriales italianos de la moda- refutó ayer el análisis catastrofista
 50 que hacía en la víspera el Financial Times sobre el futuro de la marca
 51 Versace.[long-horizontal-line-between-this-and-next-paragraph]
- 52 **Un pobre niño acomplejado**
- 53 Andrew P. Cunanan, uno de los criminales más buscados de Estados Unidos,
 54 es como un camaleón, siempre metido en la piel de cualquier personaje
 55 cargado de glamour que le haga más atractivo entre los ricos homosexuales
 56 con los que se mueve.
- 57 Antes de ser un fugitivo de la Justicia, Cunanan ha estado en permanente
 58 huida, escapando de una familia de clase media destruida por los
 59 fracasados negocios de su padre, Modesto. Su progenitor no tiene nada que
 60 ver con el rico hacendado filipino que el acomplejado Cunanan describía a
 61 veces para deslumbrar a su audiencia en los clubes más selectos del sur de
 62 Los Angeles o San Francisco.
- 63 La nueva piel de aristócrata de Cunanan creció durante sus años de
 64 instituto, en el exclusivo barrio de La Jolla, en San Diego. Entre jóvenes
 65 ricos, con prometedoras carreras profesionales más que aseguradas, él fue
 66 nombrado el «estudiante más recordado». Fascinó a sus compañeros por sus
 67 aptitudes deportivas, su inteligencia y por su fuerte personalidad:
 68 homosexualidad abierta, trajes atrevidos...
- 69 Rico y ocioso heredero, subcomandante del Ejército, importador de
 70 antigüedades[-antigüedades] de Yale, productor de Hollywood, fueron los
 71 sucesivos rostros de Andrew durante su carrera como amante y compañero de ricos
 72 gays de California.
- 73 No era un gigoló. Sus amantes, de edad avanzada, le agasajaban y se
 74 sentían contentos de lucir junto a ellos a un chico atractivo, elegante y
 75 culto.
- 76 Fue en uno de esos días de dulce vida cuando sus pasos se cruzaron con los
 77 de Versace, en una fiesta en la Opera de San Francisco.
- 78 Posiblemente fue entonces cuando descubrió que estaba infectado con el
 79 virus del sida. La grasa comenzó a estropear su hermoso cuerpo de
 80 adolescente.
- 81 El adonis había culminado su transformación para comenzar una nueva

82 carrera de criminal. Y lo ha hecho con las mismas dotes de espectáculo de
83 siempre.

84 **Los desfiles de moda extreman la seguridad**

85 Los organizadores de los desfiles de moda programados para esta semana en
86 Nueva York han tomado medidas extra de seguridad tras el asesinato del
87 diseñador italiano Gianni Versace.

88 Uno de los organizadores de los desfiles Seven on Sixth, en que se
89 muestran las colecciones de primavera para hombres, declinó dar más
90 detalles sobre cuáles son las medidas adoptadas, aunque se supone que se
91 incrementarán los registros sobre todas las personas que acudan a
92 presenciarlos, además de una fuerte presencia policial.

93 Los desfiles comenzaron ayer con la presentación de la casa de Calvin
94 Klein y continuarán hoy, el jueves y el viernes. Finalizarán el próximo
95 lunes con la presentación de los modelos de Ralph Lauren, según informa
96 Reuter.

97 El asesinato de Versace ha provocado el temor a que su asesino intente
98 repetir su crimen con algún otro destacado miembro del mundo del diseño.
99

100 **Fulminante «despido» espacial**

101 *EEUU y Rusia deciden sustituir a la tripulación que debía reparar la Mir*

102 JULIO FUENTES

103 CORRESPONSAL

104 MOSCU[sic].- Decidido: los rusos Vasili Tsibliev y Alexander Lazutkin no podrán
105 reparar la Mir, sometida al periodo más dramático de accidentes en sus 11
106 años de misión, y volverán a la Tierra días después de que una nueva
107 tripulación haya comenzado los trabajos, a mediados de agosto.

108 El tercer astronauta que vive la pesadilla de la vieja estación espacial,
109 el estadounidense Michael Foale, tendrá que esperar a septiembre para
110 abandonar la plataforma, pero tampoco intervendrá en los arreglos.

111 El Centro de Control de Vuelos decidió ayer aplazar la vital reparación
112 del módulo Spektr hasta el abordaje de la nueva tripulación, que partirá
113 el 5 de agosto desde el cosmódromo de Baikonur (Kazastán), compuesta por
114 los astronautas rusos Anatoly Soloviov y Pavel Vinogradov, dos mecánicos
115 del espacio entrenados para la misión. Está previsto que la nave se acople
116 a la estación el día 7.

117 La participación del cosmonauta francés Leopold Eyharts, que formaba parte
118 de la misión franco-rusa Pegaso, ha sido definitivamente pospuesta hasta
119 enero de 1998.

120 ESTACION[sic] LLENA.- El director adjunto de Vuelos Espaciales, Igor Goncharov,
121 anunció que los trabajos de reparación comenzarán en torno al 18 de
122 agosto, cuatro días antes del regreso a la Tierra -en la nave de
123 evacuación Soyuz, que permanece acoplada a la Mir- de la actual
124 tripulación. Lo que significa que cinco hombres convivirán 10 días en el
125 reducido espacio de la estación.

126 El aumento de población a bordo de la Mir provocará un mayor consumo de
127 oxígeno. La estación orbital puede mantener la vida de los cinco
128 astronautas sólo por tiempo limitado.

129 Los responsables del programa espacial ruso han decidido que el comandante
 130 Tsibliev, sometido a medicación contra la arritmia cardiaca que padece, y
 131 el ingeniero de vuelo Lazutkin, regresen a la Tierra antes de la fecha
 132 estipulada cuando se diseñó la misión. El estadounidense Michael Foale
 133 esperará la llegada de la nave norteamericana Atlantis, prevista para
 134 finales de septiembre.

135 Los tres cosmonautas mantuvieron en la noche del domingo una conversación,
 136 a través de un vídeo, con sus familiares, lo que según el director médico
 137 de la misión, Igor Goncharov, ha mejorado el deteriorado «estado
 138 emocional» de los tres hombres.

139 La nueva tripulación transportará a la Mir el material suplementario para
 140 la reparación del módulo Spektr y la reconexión de 4 de los 10 paneles
 141 solares que quedaron fuera de servicio tras la colisión del 25 de junio,
 142 cuando el carguero espacial Progress 34 impactó contra el Spektr
 143 provocando su despresurización y una grieta en su cubierta de tres
 144 centímetros cuadrados.

145 Los expertos consideraron que la tripulación está demasiado agotada tras
 146 cinco meses en órbita en los que han padecido un incendio, la colisión con
 147 la nave de carga y los fallos de los sistemas de refrigeración y
 148 energético.

149 La reparación del módulo Spektr y su sistema de alimentación energética ha
 150 sido calificada como una operación «arriesgada», por los técnicos. Serán
 151 necesarios varios paseos espaciales y conectar baterías solares. Para
 152 ello, Soloviov y Vinogradov han ensayado los pormenores de la reparación
 153 en una réplica de la estación sumergida en una piscina especial que imita
 154 las condiciones de ingravidez.

155 Los cosmonautas rusos tendrán que entrar con escafandras en el módulo
 156 deshermetizado, mientras su colega norteamericano les esperará en la nave
 157 Soyuz, destinada para regresar a la Tierra, por si la misión fracasa y se
 158 requiere una evacuación urgente.

159

160 **Sólo piden 9 años de pena para Ricart**

161 *El abogado de Fernando García lo considera responsable de tres delitos de*
 162 *encubrimiento*

163 MARC AGLIATA

164 CORRESPONSAL

165 VALENCIA.- Si por Fernando García fuera, Miguel Ricart, el único detenido
 166 en el caso Alcàsser, estaría dentro de muy poco tiempo en la calle. La
 167 acusación particular, que representa al padre de Miriam, rebajó ayer, en
 168 la lectura de las conclusiones definitivas, de 212 a 9 años la pena
 169 solicitada para el Rubio.

170 El abogado Arturo Casells, representante de Fernando García, considera que
 171 Ricart es autor de tan solo un delito de encubrimiento y no del rapto,
 172 violación y asesinato de Toñi, Miriam y Desirée.

173 El artículo 451, en su grado máximo, del nuevo Código Penal aplica para
 174 los autores de tres delitos de encubrimiento una pena de tres años por
 175 cada uno de ellos. Ricart lleva en la cárcel desde enero de 1993, con la

176 que ya habría cumplido casi la mitad de la condena pedida por Casells.
 177 Según la acusación particular, «lo incierto o no probado es la autoría del
 178 procesado».

179 PENA REBAJADA.- Casells formuló además una solicitud de nulidad de un auto
 180 dictado por el juez del Juzgado de Instrucción número seis de Alcira que
 181 confirmaba el cierre del sumario.

182 Fernando García declaró ayer a Televisión Española que la petición de pena
 183 tan baja por parte de su abogado responde a sus propias creencias sobre el
 184 caso: «Nadie me va a quitar de la cabeza que a mi hija la mató gente
 185 importante».

186 La otra acusación particular, la que representa a Fernando Gómez, el padre
 187 de Toñi, también rebajó la pena para Ricart en comparación con la
 188 conclusión provisional presentada pocos días antes del inicio de la vista
 189 oral, el pasado 12 de mayo.

190 En lugar de los 212 años de cárcel, el abogado de esta parte, Fernando
 191 García Canela, solicitó 84 años porque considera a el Rubio «cómplice» de
 192 los hechos.

193 García Canela pidió también que se deduzca testimonio contra «los
 194 forenses, personas, guardias, suboficiales, oficiales de la Guardia Civil
 195 de la 311 Comandancia de Patric y jefe, suboficial y guardia de la Unidad
 196 Central Operativa de la Guardia Civil con sede en Madrid». Esta parte cree
 197 que «la falta de profesionalidad» de los funcionarios de las Fuerzas y
 198 Cuerpos de Seguridad del Estado y el equipo de forenses que intervino,
 199 además del titular del Juzgado de Instrucción número seis de Alcira, ha
 200 sido determinante en el caso.

201 García Canela fue rotundo: «Todos ellos han provocado diversas
 202 disfunciones operativas que impidieron, en su momento, e impiden que los
 203 verdaderos autores de tales y viles asesinatos puedan ser hoy juzgados en
 204 el mismo sumario abierto contra uno de sus cómplices, Miguel Ricart
 205 Tárrega».

1 <SA16> **Economía investiga si las eléctricas se han puesto de acuerdo para
 2 subir los precios**

3 **La Comisión de la Energía detectó subidas injustificadas los días
 4 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre**

5 SANTIAGO CARCAR | **Madrid**

6 La Comisión de la Energía comunicó ayer al Servicio de la
 7 Competencia del Ministerio de Economía que ha encontrado indicios de
 8 prácticas contrarias a la competencia por parte de las eléctricas.

9 La Comisión, que pide que se investigue el caso de acuerdo con la
 10 Ley de Defensa de la Competencia, cree que los pasados días 19, 20 y
 11 21 de noviembre las compañías *retiraron* del mercado parte de la
 12 electricidad generada por unidades de fuel-gas, de forma que los
 13 precios medios se dispararon y se situaron en torno a las 10 pesetas
 14 por kilowatio/hora, un 60% por encima de lo habitual (unas seis
 15 pesetas).

16 Los indicios de 'prácticas contrarias a la competencia' están
 17 detallados en un informe aprobado en la tarde del pasado jueves por

18 el Consejo de la Comisión de la Energía y remitido ayer mismo al
19 Servicio de la Competencia, a cuyo frente está Luis de Guindos.

20 Según dicho informe, los días 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre los precios
21 de la electricidad (que se fijan mediante un complejo juego de
22 oferta y demanda) en determinadas horas punta llegaron a situarse en
23 16,6 pesetas kilowatio/hora y los precios medios superaron en un 60%
24 lo que venía siendo habitual llegando a 10 pesetas por
25 kilowatio/hora. La información recopilada por la Comisión apunta a
26 que determinadas compañías generadoras ofertaron energía generada en
27 sus unidades de fuel-gas a un precio conscientemente alto.

28 De esta forma, en un primer momento, quedaron fuera del mercado
29 mayorista, donde se manejaban ofertas más baratas. Pero como el
30 juego de la oferta y de la demanda tiene una *repesca* diaria a
31 precios más elevados para asegurar que nunca falle el suministro, la
32 energía *escamoteada* acabó siendo vendida a un precio muy superior al
33 habitual.

34 **Supuesta manipulación**

35 Según los datos de la Comisión, en la supuesta manipulación del
36 mercado registrada durante tres días habrían participado entre 12 y
37 17 unidades de generación con fuel-gas (cada central eléctrica puede
38 tener dos o más unidades) de varias compañías.

39 Las fuentes consultadas no detallan qué empresas pueden estar
40 afectadas por la investigación, pero apuntan que pasa por los
41 principales generadores de electricidad, Endesa e Iberdrola, que
42 controlan un 80% del mercado de generación.

43 Consultadas ambas empresas, coincidieron en señalar que desconocen
44 cualquier iniciativa de investigación por parte del órgano
45 supervisor del mercado eléctrico. Además, descartaron que los días
46 señalados de noviembre se hubieran producido irregularidades o
47 manipulaciones de precios. 'El mercado ha funcionado con perfecta
48 normalidad', explicó el portavoz oficial de Endesa. 'No hubo nada
49 raro', señalaron en Iberdrola.

50 Fuentes de la empresa que preside Rodolfo Martín Villa reconocieron,
51 no obstante, que el día 19, 'tras el temporal', sí se dieron
52 circunstancias de aumento de demanda y menor producción
53 hidroeléctrica que empujaron al alza los precios. Según las mismas
54 fuentes, las unidades de fuel-gas de la compañía se comportaron como
55 siempre y ofertaron precios dentro de la normalidad.

56 Sin embargo, la versión de las empresas no parece haber convencido a
57 la Comisión de la Energía. Fuentes del organismo que preside Pedro
58 Meroño explicaron que las unidades de fuel-gas de las eléctricas que
59 los días 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre ofertaron electricidad a precios
60 elevados sí habían puesto su electricidad a disposición del mercado
61 a precios inferiores en otras jornadas.

62 Los altos precios de la electricidad de esos días, según las mismas
63 fuentes, casan mal con el contexto de caída de precios del petróleo
64 y del gas, que, teóricamente, hubieran debido permitir a las
65 compañías eléctricas ofertar energía más barata en el mercado y

66 rentabilizar sus instalaciones generadoras de electricidad a base de
67 fuel-gas.

68

69 **Las compañías negocian con el Gobierno las tarifas de 2002**

70 S. C. | **Madrid**

71 La investigación y la denuncia de una supuesta manipulación del
72 mercado por parte de las eléctricas se produce en un contexto
73 delicado, justo cuando las compañías y el Gobierno negocian las
74 tarifas a aplicar el próximo año. También coincide con la
75 incorporación de los primeros actores extranjeros (la italiana Enel,
76 la francesa EDF y la portuguesa EDP) y otros productores de pequeña
77 escala a un mercado liberalizado, pero tradicionalmente controlado
78 por las grandes eléctricas, que no ven de buena gana la pérdida de
79 cuota, según fuentes del sector.

80 Todas las fuentes consultadas aceptan que puede haber relación entre
81 las subidas de precios registradas los días 19, 20 y 21 de
82 noviembre, la apertura de la investigación, y las negociaciones para
83 fijar las tarifas.

84 Las fuentes de la investigación atribuyen los movimientos de precios
85 al deseo de las eléctricas de hacerse notar durante las
86 negociaciones y presionar para evitar que el Gobierno apruebe nuevas
87 rebajas de tarifas el año próximo. Teóricamente, el Gobierno podría
88 reducirlas, ya que del compromiso que asumió en 1999 para reducir
89 los precios 'hasta' un 9%, sólo ha apurado un 5%. Las compañías, por
90 el contrario, demandan una subida de al menos el 2% el próximo año,
91 porque consideran excesivas las rebajas ya aplicadas que, según
92 afirman, ponen en riesgo su rentabilidad y su capacidad de inversión.

93 **Relación**

94 En el otro extremo, el de las empresas, también se apunta a la
95 relación entre la investigación llevada a cabo por la Comisión de la
96 Energía y la negociación de las tarifas, pero por el motivo opuesto:
97 para *macerar* a las compañías durante la negociación y evitar pulsos.

98 La denuncia de supuestos comportamientos irregulares en el mercado
99 por parte de las eléctricas no es nuevo[sic]. Al menos en otras dos
100 ocasiones, según han confirmado fuentes de la Comisión de la
101 Energía, Endesa e Iberdrola han sido objeto de expedientes
102 informativos por presuntas manipulaciones o concertaciones. Pero en
103 ningún caso esos expedientes acabaron en sanciones o en medidas
104 disciplinarias.

105 Claro está que eran otros tiempos, con el actual presidente de la
106 Comisión de la Energía, Pedro Meroño, recién llegado al cargo y con
107 el complejo mercado eléctrico dando sus primeros balbuceos.

108 Desde entonces han pasado casi dos años, el mercado está más rodado
109 y tiene nuevos actores. De ahí que la iniciativa de la Comisión de
110 la Energía de trasladar los indicios de comportamiento contrario a
111 la competencia tenga ahora un significado más profundo. En el
112 proceso de investigación de las supuestas irregularidades, hasta el
113 momento no ha participado la compañía encargada de operar el mercado

114 eléctrico y casar oferta y demanda, denominada Omel.

115

116 **El mercado de la electricidad depende de la oferta, de la demanda y**
117 **de las disposiciones del Gobierno**

118 S. C. | **Madrid**

119 El mercado de la electricidad es tan complejo como, en general,
120 desconocido. Desde 1998, el precio base de la luz (el 55% de lo que
121 paga en su factura un consumidor medio) se establece al casar la
122 energía que ofrecen las compañías generadoras (Endesa, Iberdrola,
123 Hidrocarburo y Unión Fenosa prácticamente copan la totalidad) a
124 las empresas comercializadoras. La Compañía Operadora del Mercado
125 Español de la Electricidad (Omel) es la encargada de cruzar oferta y
126 demanda y fijar el precio.

127 Lo hace en el denominado 'mercado mayorista' y con dos actuaciones:
128 el mercado diario y el mercado intradiario.

129 En el mercado diario, las empresas ofrecen y demandan electricidad
130 con 24 horas de antelación para cada una de las horas de la jornada
131 siguiente. En el intradiario (una especie de *segunda vuelta* con seis
132 sesiones) se marca el precio definitivo del kilovatio para ese día.
133 Omel explora las ofertas de menor precio a mayor, de forma que todas
134 las empresas que han ofrecido producto cobran por hora el último
135 precio al que se cubrió la demanda. Teóricamente, ese mecanismo
136 obliga a las empresas a estar siempre ojo avizor para ofrecer su
137 producto al mejor precio y en el mejor momento, procurando ajustar
138 su oferta para no quedarse fuera de la casación, con energía sin
139 vender y gastos ya realizados.

140 Pero, a veces (y esto es lo que ha sucedido en el caso de las
141 unidades de fuel-gas investigadas), quedarse fuera del mercado por
142 haber pedido precios excesivos puede tener recompensa. Y más si hay
143 un acuerdo de por medio. Esto es así porque, además de los mercados
144 diario e intradiario que gestiona Omel, otra empresa, en este caso
145 Red Eléctrica (propietaria de la red de alta tensión), gestiona lo
146 que se denomina 'servicios auxiliares' o *mercado de restricciones*;
147 es decir, en caso de necesidad de energía y para evitar cortes de
148 suministro, demanda electricidad a precios fuera del mercado. Este
149 mecanismo, en determinadas circunstancias, puede ser una vía muy
150 rentable para las empresas. Aunque, según la Comisión de la Energía,
151 acaba por ser detectada.

152

153 **El Gobierno subirá una peseta el impuesto que grava el gasóleo**
154 **agrícola y para calefacción**

155 **Los sectores afectados calculan pérdidas de hasta 150.000 millones**
156 **de pesetas**

157 ORIOL GÜELL | **Madrid**

158 Además de la nueva tasa sobre las gasolinas, el Gobierno ha decidido
159 subir una peseta el impuesto especial que grava el consumo de

160 gasóleo, tanto de calefacción como agrícola. Las comunidades
161 autónomas podrán, por su parte, subir otra peseta en los próximos
162 tres años, aunque igual que en el caso de las gasolinas, la medida
163 no es aceptada por la mayoría de ellas, incluidas las gobernadas por
164 el PP. La subida de una peseta en ambos combustibles, en especial el
165 agrícola, ha desatado una oleada de protestas. Los sectores
166 afectados calculan el coste de las subidas en 150.000 millones de
167 pesetas.

168 Las subidas se aplicarán desde el próximo 1 de enero, pese al
169 desacuerdo mayoritario en el Consejo de Política Fiscal y Financiera
170 del pasado jueves. Se incluirán en la Ley de Presupuestos durante el
171 trámite de enmiendas en el Senado, cuyo plazo de presentación
172 termina el próximo lunes.

173 Además de las cuatro pesetas que subirá el impuesto especial para
174 las gasolinas y gasóleos de automoción, el Gobierno ha decidido
175 elevar una peseta el que grava el consumo de gasóleo tanto para
176 calefacción como agrícola. Este impuesto es ahora de 13,097 pesetas
177 por litro. Las comunidades autónomas tendrán por su parte la
178 posibilidad de subir otra peseta en los próximos tres años, aunque
179 la mayoría de ellas ha mostrado su rechazo.

180 El *subidón* de los precios de los carburantes provocó ayer una gran
181 resaca colectiva en todos los sectores económicos cuyos costes
182 dependen en gran medida del precio de las gasolinas. Todos ellos
183 -taxistas, agricultores, transportistas de mercancías y empresas de
184 autobuses- reiteraron las duras críticas al acuerdo que ya emitieron
185 la víspera, calcularon el coste global que la nueva tasa supondrá
186 para sus empresas -hasta 150.000 millones de pesetas- y anunciaron
187 su disposición a emprender medidas de protesta si el Gobierno no
188 rectifica.

189 Los transportistas de mercancías en carretera denunciaron que la
190 nueva tasa supondrá un coste de entre 75.000 y 120.000 millones de
191 pesetas, según Ovidio de la Roza, presidente del Comité Nacional del
192 Transporte por Carretera, que agrupa a más de 32.000 empresas del
193 sector.

194 **Protestas**

195 Las empresas de transporte de viajeros consideran que el coste por
196 autobús será de 270.000 pesetas al año, lo que para el conjunto del
197 sector representará unos 10.000 millones de pesetas anuales, según
198 informaron ayer fuentes de la Federación Empresarial de Transporte
199 de Viajeros.

200 Los taxistas también hicieron oír su voz y calcularon en 65.000
201 pesetas el sobrecoste por vehículo que soportarán los profesionales,
202 con un total de 4.550 millones, según la Confederación del Taxi de
203 España.

204 Por su parte, las asociaciones de agricultores reiteraron que el
205 nuevo impuesto supondrá entre 15.000 y 20.000 millones de pesetas y
206 exigieron que no se aplique al gasóleo agrícola.

207 Los afectados criticaron el carácter inflacionista del nuevo

208 impuesto y lamentaron que el Gobierno aproveche el contexto de
 209 bajada de los precios de los carburantes para imponer más gravámenes
 210 sobre los carburantes.

211

212 **Rusia arruina el plan de la OPEP para subir el precio del crudo al**
 213 **recortar su producción sólo 50.000 barriles**

214 FERNANDO GUALDONI | **Madrid**

215 Rusia se la jugó ayer a los grandes exportadores de crudo. La
 216 Organización de Países Exportadores de Petróleo (OPEP) esperaba que
 217 Moscú dejase de extraer no menos de 200.000 barriles diarios de un
 218 total de siete millones para que funcionase su plan de impulsar los
 219 precios mediante una rebaja de la oferta de dos millones de barriles
 220 diarios desde el 1 de enero (1,5 millones de la OPEP y el resto de
 221 los productores independientes).

1 <SA17>LA AVENTURA DE LAS PALABRAS

2 **La Real Academia Española trabaja ya en la nueva edición del**
 3 **Diccionario**

4 **Los académicos acaban de aprobar la inclusión de la palabra**
 5 **'internet' con minúscula**

6 ROSA MORA | **Barcelona**

7 Se puede decir sin exagerar que apenas aparecida la 22ª edición del
 8 Diccionario de la Real Academia (DRAE), el pasado 16 de octubre, los
 9 académicos trabajan ya en la 23ª. Acaban de aprobar, por ejemplo, la
 10 inclusión de 'internet', con minúscula. La próxima edición del DRAE
 11 no tardará diez años en aparecer; es probable, según el director de
 12 la Academia, Víctor García de la Concha, que esté listo en cinco
 13 años. Los académicos trabajan intensamente, además, en el
 14 Diccionario Panhispánico de Dudas: ya tienen 600 artículos en
 15 Internet y en marzo de 2002 esperan tener aprobados 2.600 más.

16 Monovolumen: 'Se dice de un tipo de automóvil de turismo en el que
 17 el motor, los asientos de los pasajeros y el maletero ocupan un solo
 18 espacio'. Es una de las nuevas palabras incluidas en la nueva
 19 edición del DRAE. Hace 10 días, la comisión delegada del pleno de la
 20 Academia decidió cambiar la definición de monovolumen por otra que
 21 les pareció mucho más adecuada: 'Se dice de un tipo de automóvil de
 22 turismo cuya carrocería aloja en un solo espacio el motor, los
 23 asientos para los pasajeros y el maletero'. En la misma sesión
 24 aprobaron también internet, porque, como dice García de la Concha,
 25 'cuando los nombres propios se hacen tan comunes hay que tenerlos en
 26 cuenta'. La lengua está viva y no se la puede ignorar. El
 27 diccionario sigue sus pasos tan deprisa como puede.

28 Ahora tienen las nuevas tecnologías[-tecnología] y eso les está ayudando mucho,
 29 coinciden los académicos. Además, Fernando Lázaro Carreter, que fue
 30 director entre 1991 y 1998, impulsó una auténtica renovación.
 31 Primero propuso la elaboración de una nueva planta (nuevo modelo de
 32 construcción del diccionario), que se aprobó en 1997. Y aún más,

33 hizo que todos los académicos trabajaran en comisiones
 34 simultáneamente para dar más agilidad al diccionario. Ahora
 35 funcionan cinco comisiones delegadas del pleno con poder de decisión
 36 y siete especializadas.

37 La nueva planta, como ya se advirtió en 1997, se aplicará
 38 progresivamente, lo que hace que en esta 22ª edición del diccionario
 39 se adviertan ciertos desajustes. Por ejemplo, las definiciones de
 40 los profesionales de la medicina son cada una de su padre y de su
 41 madre. No se han revisado todavía. 'Hay que tener paciencia. El
 42 diccionario ha ido creciendo por acumulación desde 1780 y
 43 naturalmente cambiar esa acumulación no es fácil', dice García de la
 44 Concha.

45 ¿Qué queda por hacer? 'Tenemos que tomar el diccionario y repasar
 46 por orden alfabético todos los registros'. De acuerdo con la nueva
 47 planta, en esta edición se ha iniciado ya la revisión del léxico
 48 jurídico, de la que se ha encargado Eduardo García de Enterría, y
 49 también la de los términos científicos y técnicos, pero queda aún la
 50 de la botánica y el de la fauna[sic].

51 El trabajo es arduo, pero más fácil que hace un tiempo. 'Antes
 52 teníamos que hacerlo con los 12 millones de fichas de papel y ahora
 53 tenemos el Banco de Datos del Español, que en el apartado histórico
 54 tiene 140 millones de registros, y en el actual, 140 millones.
 55 Pretendemos que, a finales de 2003, la parte histórica tenga 300
 56 millones de registros, y la actual, 500 millones'.

57 Neologismos y coloquialismos deben convivir en el diccionario con
 58 palabras clásicas que sirvan para leer a Cervantes o Gracián. Surgen
 59 las dudas y las críticas. El *Diccionario manual*, cuya última edición
 60 apareció en 1987, recogía las palabras titubeantes, términos que
 61 empezaban a utilizarse y que no se sabía si iban a continuar o no.
 62 'Esta función la va a cumplir, pero de manera mucho más amplia, el
 63 Diccionario Panhispánico de Dudas. En él estamos registrando todas
 64 las dudas de tipo léxico, gramatical u ortográfico que se producen
 65 en el ámbito de los hispanohablantes. Este diccionario presta
 66 especial atención a los neologismos, por eso vamos a abrir en enero
 67 en Internet el Observatorio del Neologismo'.

68 Uno de los instrumentos básicos para este observatorio es el
 69 programa informático al que los académicos llaman Búho, porque
 70 trabaja de noche. Recoge automáticamente neologismos de textos que
 71 selecciona de la prensa española y latinoamericana, los selecciona y
 72 comprueba si están en el DRAE.

73 'El Diccionario Panhispánico de Dudas estará siempre vivo en
 74 Internet', según García de la Concha. 'En estos momentos tenemos ya
 75 600 artículos básicos. Y en marzo, en la reunión interacadémica, en
 76 la que participarán representantes de las áreas lingüísticas
 77 hispanoamericanas, someteremos a la aprobación definitiva de 2.600
 78 nuevos registros[sic]'. Y habrá ediciones en papel.

79 Tampoco esperará 10 años la Academia para sacar una nueva edición
 80 del DRAE. 'Queremos actualizarlo cuanto antes, con toda seguridad

81 podremos sacar una nueva edición en cinco años'.[long-horizontal-line-between-
 82 this-and-next-paragraph]
 83 Todo por la unidad
 84 Living (sala de estar) y clóset (armario empotrado) son dos
 85 americanismos procedentes del inglés que han entrado en el
 86 Diccionario, porque tienen un uso 'avasallador' en Hispanoamérica,
 87 según el filólogo Rafael Rodríguez Marín. 'El haber logrado que este
 88 diccionario, que hasta ahora era predominantemente reflejo del
 89 español de España, vaya siendo progresivamente reflejo del español
 90 universal me parece un logro cuyo mérito no se puede regatear',
 91 añade Víctor García de la Concha. Para trabajar a favor de ese
 92 español universal, la Academia ha emprendido dos nuevos proyectos.
 93 La Escuela de Lexicografía Hispánica, que empezará a funcionar en
 94 enero en Madrid, formará a becarios procedentes de las Academias
 95 latinoamericanas con profesores de ambos lados del Atlántico. La
 96 Academia, además, negocia con la Sociedad Iberoamericana de Prensa
 97 para que los 1.300 medios que reúne asuman los acuerdos de las
 98 academias, 'a salvo naturalmente del carácter particular de cada
 99 libro de estilo de los medios de comunicación', según García de la
 100 Concha.

101

102 LA AVENTURA DE LAS PALABRAS

103 **De pelargónidas a 'yogurines' y 'bollycaos'**104 R. M. | **Barcelona**

105 En España, en esa jerga coloquial a veces ininteligible para quienes
 106 no estén medianamente en el ajo, a los adolescentes se les llama
 107 *yogurines* o *bollycaos*. En la época de Fernando Lázaro Carreter se
 108 les denominaba pelargónidas, recuerda muerto de la risa, por aquello
 109 del Pelargón. No están en el Diccionario de la Real Academia. Lo de
 110 pelargónidas, claro, pasó a la noche de los tiempos, como una de
 111 esas palabras que se ponen de moda en determinada época. Sí ha
 112 aceptado, en cambio, el DRAE a sardinos y lolos, como llaman
 113 respectivamente en Colombia y Chile a los adolescentes.

114 La nueva edición del DRAE tiene 88.431 registros, 11.425 palabras
 115 nuevas y más de 28.000 americanismos. Como dice Víctor García de la
 116 Concha, 'el diccionario es un coto de caza privilegiado para los
 117 cazadores de gazapos'. ¿Por qué se ha metido tal palabra y no la
 118 otra? Unas las proponen los miembros de las 22 academias, otras son
 119 enviadas espontáneamente. Desde que se abrió el servicio de
 120 consultas del DRAE, en la web de la Academia, el pasado 16 de
 121 octubre, se han recibido más de 600 propuestas o consultas. Se ha
 122 pedido que se incluya palabras como *chat*, *historietista*, *multiplexar*
 123 o *piedrazo*.

124 Rafael Rodríguez Marín, subdirector del Instituto de Lexicografía,
 125 explica que cada nueva palabra es documentada, 'para ver si se
 126 asienta sobre una base firme y si, entre comillas, es de buena
 127 calidad, o sea que no sea algo que apareció en una publicación

128 marginal, que no se haya utilizado una sola vez, sino que tenga un
129 uso bastante extendido'. La propuesta pasa a los académicos, que, en
130 el pleno o en comisión delegada, son quienes deciden.

131 **'Entre todos'**

132 'El diccionario lo hacemos entre todos, las críticas que no son
133 insultantes son magníficas', dice Fernando Lázaro Carreter. Nosotros
134 traemos palabras, pero puede haber un señor en su casa que nos mande
135 30 a la semana. Es posible que a mí me rechacen 10 y a él 15, pero
136 el diccionario es cosa de todos, de todo el mundo hispanohablante'.

137 En esta 22ª edición del diccionario se han aceptado palabras tan
138 utilizadas como aeroespacial, hematocrito, hiperespacio, paidofilia,
139 pactismo, realojar, dermoprotector, iniciático, opa, teletienda,
140 deontológico, digitalizar o neoliberalismo. La gastronomía también
141 ha encontrado un hueco: fideuá, 'plato semejante a la paella hecho
142 con fideos en lugar de arroz'; fuet, 'embutido largo y estrecho,
143 parecido al salchichón, típico de Cataluña'; *mozzarella* y *curry*,
144 ambas en cursiva, o albariño, 'vino blanco afrutado, originario de
145 Galicia'; se ha españolizado la palabra francesa *épater*, ahora
146 epatar. Y en fin, las que más llaman la atención, que provienen del
147 argot, como papelina, calimocho, jamacuco, litrona, emporrarse... Es
148 un divertido ejercicio buscar algunas de las más de 11.000 nuevas
149 palabras.

150

151 LA AVENTURA DE LAS PALABRAS

152 **'Fue imposible imponer güisqui'**

153 **La incorporación de términos extranjeros obliga a la Academia a**
154 **afrontar nuevos retos para preservar la unidad de la lengua**

155 R. M. | **Barcelona**

156 La expresión 'fuera de juego' en el fútbol pasó un pequeño calvario
157 hasta llegar a ser lo que es hoy. Del inglés nos llegó *off side*,
158 pero los españoles lo entendieron como *orsay* y así se dijo hasta que
159 se impuso fuera de juego. Pero, en general, nuestra lengua ha ido
160 españolizando palabras extranjeras con toda naturalidad. 'Es muy
161 difícil decir que clip no es una palabra española, que es inglesa',
162 dice Fernando Lázaro Carreter. 'Ahora nos encontramos con una
163 dificultad que no existía en siglos pasados. Cuando llegó el
164 ferrocarril a España, los vocablos ingleses se adoptaron
165 tranquilamente. Como sucedió con el fútbol, córner hoy es una
166 palabra tan española en español como inglesa en inglés. Tampoco hubo
167 problemas con jamón, escopeta o bufanda. Afortunadamente, esas
168 palabras pasadas por bocas españolas se han ido creando poco a poco
169 y se han incorporado con facilidad al idioma. Antes se oían y ya
170 está, pero ahora es mucho más complicado porque todo se ve por
171 escrito, en la publicidad, en la televisión, en los carteles.... No
172 podemos escribir *butic*, sino que tenemos que escribir *boutique*,
173 porque todo el mundo la reconoce, porque la gente que va a comprar a
174 una *boutique* sabe que no va a una tienda, como pasa con la palabra

175 whisky con todos sus pinchos, que la vemos en todas partes. Fue
 176 imposible imponer güisqui. Se empeñó en ello don Julio Casares, pero
 177 no ha habido manera'.
 178 Psicología estuvo a punto de perder la pe, explica Lázaro Carreter.
 179 'Recuerdo que un día fui a casa de Dámaso Alonso y me dijo muy
 180 seguro que le íbamos a quitar la pe. Y yo le dije que me parecía muy
 181 raro, que eso se apartaba de todas las lenguas cultas. Y él, muy
 182 serio: 'Te aseguro que no voy a escribir más que sicología', pero lo
 183 bueno es que me dio a leer un texto en que estaba trabajando y había
 184 escrito dos veces psicología, con la pe...'.
 185 Lo cierto es que el idioma está alterando muy seriamente sus reglas
 186 morfológicas. 'El español está sufriendo transformaciones y la
 187 Academia se tiene que enfrentar a ello, porque tiene una misión
 188 especial que es conservar la unidad de la lengua. El lema aquel de
 189 'Limpia, fija y da esplendor' es un tema histórico y está bien, pero
 190 ahora lo primero es negociar la unidad, que la ortografía se
 191 mantenga'. Los[2-mantenga'.Los] académicos han resuelto la representación de las
 192 palabras extranjeras ya adoptadas por el español de dos maneras
 193 diferentes: si su escritura o pronunciación se ajustan mínimamente a
 194 los usos del español, como *airbag*, aparecen en el diccionario en
 195 letra redonda; y, en cursiva, aquellas cuya grafía o pronunciación
 196 no se ajusta a las convenciones del español, como *green* o *jacuzzi*.
 197 Aprobar la palabra paralímpico les proporcionó muchos quebraderos de
 198 cabeza. 'No fue una guerra, pero sí una discusión apasionante',
 199 cuenta Lázaro Carreter. 'La visión clasicista etimológica sería
 200 paraolímpico, pero se la inventaron los americanos, a los que el
 201 latín es algo que no les preocupa nada. Unieron paralítico y
 202 olímpico y salió el paralímpico ese tan raro, pero como lo han
 203 inventado ellos ¿qué vamos a hacer nosotros? ¿Oponernos y significar
 204 otra cosa?'.
 205 'Normalmente se respetan las opiniones de todos, pero hay quienes se
 206 encastillan en la suya muy intensamente', opina el académico
 207 Gregorio Salvador.

1 <SA20>Arenas presiona a los barones del PP para controlar
 2 la comisión de estatutos

3 Malestar entre militantes del partido por la pretensión de
 4 Génova de rechazar la propuesta de Cascos de controlar la
 5 duración del mandato del presidente de Gobierno

6 Estrella Digital

7 Madrid

8 El Secretario General del PP, Javier Arenas, y su entorno
 9 están realizando presiones entre los presidentes regionales y
 10 provinciales del partido para ocupar la comisión de Estatutos
 11 del Congreso del PP y para que controlen a los compromisarios
 12 de sus respectivas circunscripciones, de manera que no sean
 13 aprobadas las enmiendas de Álvarez Cascos. Propuestas en la
 14 Comisión de Estatutos en las que propone limitar el mandato de

15 **los presidentes del Gobierno a ocho años, prorrogables a 10 en**
 16 **caso de disolución anticipada de las Cortes, así como la**
 17 **atribución al Congreso del partido de la decisión última sobre**
 18 **estos límites.**

19 Según las fuentes consultadas por este periódico **el secretario**
 20 **general del Partido Popular ha encargado a responsables de**
 21 **Génova**, sede central del partido en Madrid, que adviertan a
 22 los dirigentes regionales de la importancia que tiene **que las**
 23 **enmiendas no pasen no sólo por mayoría, sino que ni siquiera**
 24 **obtengan el 30%** necesario de los votos de los componentes de
 25 la Comisión de Estatutos. De ser así tendrían que ser votadas
 26 en el Pleno. **Estas presiones están causando malestar entre**
 27 **algunos militantes del partido** que querrían que el debate se
 28 produjera sin interferencias y presiones de la secretaría
 29 general.

30 Estos mismos[-mismo] militantes consideran que la **decisión del**
 31 **Presidente** de no presentarse tras haber gobernado durante dos
 32 legislaturas, tan alabada en general por los directivos del
 33 partido, **bien merece incorporarse al acervo[-acerbo] del partido** y que
 34 no quede sólo como una decisión digna de admiración de José
 35 María Aznar. Algunos compromisarios consideran que **esta semana**
 36 **será fundamental**, cuando acudan a Madrid al Congreso y al
 37 Senado para fijar posiciones entre los partidarios de una y
 38 otra propuesta.

39 En cambio, **en la sede del Partido se teme que las propuestas**
 40 **de Álvarez Cascos puedan salir votadas favorablemente**, dada la
 41 consistencia de la argumentación del ex secretario general del
 42 Partido Popular, propuestas que han contado con la comprensión
 43 tanto del vicepresidente segundo del partido **Rodrigo Rato**,
 44 como del presidente de la Comunidad de Madrid, **Ruiz Gallardón**.

45 Asimismo **se teme en Génova la contundencia de la argumentación**
 46 **de Álvarez Cascos**, frente a la menor fortaleza dialéctica de
 47 **Ana Mato** ponente de la Comisión de Estatutos, junto con Ángel
 48 Acebes. **No se descarta que tenga que ser el propio ministro de**
 49 **Justicia, Ángel Acebes, quien tenga que salir a defender** la
 50 propuesta que ellos han presentado y que cuenta con el apoyo
 51 del presidente.

52 José María **Aznar**, en entrevista concedida a Televisión
 53 Española, consideró en cambio que la propuesta de Álvarez
 54 Cascos, "**no es necesaria**".

55
 56 **Aznar advierte a Pujol que el PP puede dejar de apoyar**
 57 **a su gobierno si busca el distanciamiento**

58 **Reitera su ofrecimiento, pero remarca que si se pretende que**
 59 **"CiU y PP se distancien,**
 60 **el Partido Popular se encontrará con las manos libres"**

61 **Duran exige un cambio drástico de política para entrar en el**
 62 **Ejecutivo**

- 63 Pujol recibirá en su viaje a California honores de jefe de
64 Estado
- 65 **Estrella Digital**
- 66 **Barcelona**
- 67 **El presidente del Gobierno, José María Aznar, reiteró ayer su**
68 **propuesta a Pujol para que entre en el Gobierno, pero advirtió**
69 **que si CiU busca distanciarse del PP catalán a pesar del apoyo**
70 **que le da este partido para asegurar la gobernabilidad en**
71 **Cataluña, el presidente de la Generalitat puede arriesgarse a**
72 **perder votaciones en el Parlamento. El secretario general de**
73 **CiU, Josep Antoni Duran i Lleida, no descartó una posible**
74 **entrada en el Ejecutivo Aznar, pero destacó que su formación**
75 **no puede entrar en el Gobierno central sin que previamente**
76 **haya "un cambio drástico" de política.**
- 77 Si Pujol dice que no a su propuesta de que CiU forme parte del
78 Gobierno central **"será una oportunidad perdida"** y **si además**
79 **"lo que se busca es que CiU y PP se distancien,** evidentemente
80 **el PP se encontrará con las manos libres"**. Éste fue el mensaje
81 que emitió ayer el presidente Aznar a través de las páginas de
82 **'La Vanguardia'** en una de las respuestas que dio a varias
83 preguntas de su director en una larga entrevista celebrada el
84 pasado viernes en el palacio de La Moncloa.
- 85 **Alberto Fernández,** presidente del PP catalán, aseguró ayer que
86 el Gobierno de Jordi Pujol "precisa de una renovación en
87 profundidad" para dar "un empuje definitivo que permita acabar
88 la legislatura" en lugar de concentrar sus esfuerzos en
89 "impulsar" la figura del nuevo candidato de CiU y 'conseller
90 en cap', **Artur Mas.**
- 91 Fernández Díaz señaló que las **seis remodelaciones realizadas**
92 **en lo que va de legislatura** en el Ejecutivo catalán se han
93 hecho "todas en clave interna", "en función de equilibrios
94 internos" de los socios de la federación y no "en beneficio de
95 los intereses de Catalunya", por lo que la renovación que
96 requiere el Gobierno "todavía no se ha afrontado".
- 97 A pesar de que las relaciones entre populares y nacionalistas
98 están en su "peor" momento, Fernández Díaz aseguró que **su**
99 **partido "no precipitará un escenario" de ruptura** y añadió que
100 el PP catalán está "en el mismo sitio que cuando se inició la
101 legislatura".
- 102 Según el dirigente del PP, **"sólo CiU será responsable de**
103 **fracturas políticas** o provocar inercias electorales" al lanzar
104 a dos años vista a su próximo candidato.
- 105 Para Fernández Díaz, **con el progresivo distanciamiento entre**
106 **las dos formaciones "será CiU quien abandone la centralidad**
107 **que le garantiza estabilidad parlamentaria** para apostar por la
108 reivindicación". Fernández Díaz aseguró que **los populares no**
109 **piden que CiU renuncie a su discurso nacionalista** pero reclamó

110 como condición para mantener el apoyo del PP **que "disocien su**
111 **militancia política de la acción de gobierno"** y "no confundan
112 prioridad y estrategia".

113 El PP sostiene que **su compromiso de legislatura con CiU**
114 **permanece vigente, siempre que CiU "cumpla los suyos"**, aunque
115 Fernández Díaz se mostró **dispuesto a llegar a acuerdos con las**
116 **fuerzas de izquierda** y "votar **propuestas razonables** vengan de
117 donde vengan". Aún así, aclaró que el diálogo con la izquierda
118 será sobre cuestiones "siempre institucionales y nunca
119 ideológicas", por lo que **los acuerdos posibles quedarán**
120 **"restringidos"** a cuestiones de transparencia en la gestión,
121 incidir en el acento social en la acción de gobierno y el
122 pluralismo. También se podría llegar a pactos sobre el diseño
123 del modelo territorial tanto a nivel municipal como comarcal.

124 Fernández Díaz también puso coto a la propuesta de
125 autogobierno de CiU y advirtió que "deberá tener presente sus
126 compromisos[sic] para **la investidura de Pujol**", en los que **los**
127 **nacionalistas se comprometieron a no impulsar reforma alguna**
128 **de la Constitución y el Estatut.**

129 Más allá de estos ejes, Fernández Díaz criticó la demanda de
130 CiU de "**administración única**" y aseguró que los nacionalistas
131 "confunden única con exclusiva". Según el presidente del PP
132 catalán, lo conveniente es "impulsar mecanismos de
133 coordinación y simplificación de las diferentes
134 administraciones" y la concentración de servicios "no tiene
135 por qué realizarse exclusivamente" en la ventanilla de la
136 Generalitat.

137 En este sentido, Fernández Díaz señaló que CiU "ignora" que
138 las administraciones locales y la del Estado "son también
139 catalanas" y prestan servicios a los ciudadanos. Fernández
140 Díaz aseguró que **con el Gobierno del PP ha habido una**
141 **auténtica "evolución" autonómica**" y añadió que Pujol "debería
142 sentirse cómodo en el Gobierno de España que más ha hecho por
143 el progreso de Catalunya en las últimas décadas".

144 En contraste con las negativas de líderes de CiU a la
145 propuesta de Aznar, el secretario general de la federación,
146 **Josep Antoni Duran i Lleida**, cree que su formación no puede
147 entrar en el Gobierno central sin que previamente haya "un
148 cambio drástico" de política, "porque tal y como están las
149 cosas, no hay garantías de que desde el Ejecutivo del PP se
150 puedan defender los intereses de Cataluña".

151 Duran i Lleida aseguró que "**a nosotros no nos interesa estar**
152 **en el Gobierno sólo por estar en él y sin nada más.** Nos
153 interesa que se lleve a cabo una política diferente, que sea
154 favorable a nuestras tesis, y esto no lo veo por ningún
155 sitio". En su opinión, "**las palabras de Aznar van por una vía**
156 **y los hechos van por otra de muy diferente[sic]**", por lo que CiU
157 "no puede aceptar" la oferta realizada por el presidente del

158 Gobierno español.

159 Sobre la valoración que han hecho los demás partidos catalanes

160 de la citada oferta, Duran negó la afirmación realizada el

161 sábado por el líder de ERC, **Josep Lluís Carod-Rovira**, de que

162 él y algún otro dirigente de CiU "se mueren de ganas" de ser

163 ministros. "Carod-Rovira -ha indicado el líder de Unió

164 Democrática- tiene mucho interés en formar parte del gobierno

165 de la Generalitat, pactando con CiU o bien con el PSC, y esto

166 le hace perder la perspectiva".

167 **Aznar reitera su oferta**

168 En la entrevista al periódico catalán 'La Vanguardia[sic], el

169 presidente del Gobierno insistió en que "**CiU puede entrar en**

170 **el Gobierno sin renunciás**" y precisó que su oferta "no es hija

171 de la necesidad, sino de la convicción" y pide al presidente

172 de la Generalitat que tenga "una visión histórica sin dejar de

173 ser nacionalista".

174 Aznar señaló también que la oferta tiene, en relación con

175 otros momentos, un factor absolutamente nuevo, y es "**que se**

176 **hace desde un Gobierno que tiene mayoría absoluta**", porque "en

177 términos políticos y parlamentarios, no sería necesario ese

178 apoyo".

179 Según dijo José María Aznar, "**la colaboración entre CiU y el**

180 **PP puede calificarse de éxito** para el conjunto", y añadió que

181 "aprecio, sin duda, el apoyo que CiU dio al PP en la anterior

182 legislatura", porque "sirvió bien para la estabilidad y la

183 buena marcha del país". En cambio, indicó, "no sé[-se] si se

184 aprecia de la misma manera el apoyo que el PP está dando en la

185 legislatura catalana".

186 Después de recordar que desde el primer momento de la actual

187 legislatura, y con mayoría absoluta, "**no puse límites a la**

188 **colaboración**, lo dije en marzo del 2000 y lo digo para el

189 futuro", considera que la colaboración PP-CiU ha sido positiva

190 para Cataluña porque "le ha dado estabilidad política y

191 progreso social y económico".

192 "Dicho de otra manera -afirma Aznar- hoy **Cataluña** es un país

193 que tiene muy cerca el pleno empleo, el producto interior

194 bruto catalán ha subido un 36 por ciento estos años, a razón

195 de un billón de pesetas por año. Además, el autogobierno

196 catalán se ha fortalecido de una manera espectacular. Por lo

197 tanto, digo, ¿por qué **no aprovechamos para reforzar eso**, si ha

198 producido buenos resultados?".

199 Hay además, explicó el presidente del Gobierno, "un segundo

200 factor que quiero introducir, que es el **desarrollo de nuestro**

201 **país y del Estado de las Autonomías**. Cuando se expresa, como

202 lo ha hecho Jordi Pujol, que Cataluña vive el momento de

203 autogobierno, en sentido político y también financiero, más

204 importante de los últimos 300 años, tengo que decir que algo

205 tenemos que ver en ello, y algo tiene también que ver Pujol en

206 ello, pues ha contribuido mucho en la construcción del Estado
207 de las Autonomías en España".

208 Según el presidente del Gobierno, "creo que nuestra oferta
209 merece, al menos, una **gran reflexión**, porque no se trata de
210 pedirle a nadie que deje de ser lo que es. Yo **nunca le voy a**
211 **pedir a Jordi Pujol que deje de ser nacionalista**, no,
212 simplemente deseo que la orientación que pueda dar a las cosas
213 políticas vaya en el sentido que yo creo que es el lógico y
214 favorable".

215 **Trias: "La oferta de Aznar suena a OPA"**

216 Por su parte, el portavoz de CiU en el Congreso, Xavier Trias,
217 señaló ayer que la oferta de Aznar "suena a OPA" y la rechazó,
218 al igual que han hecho otros dirigentes nacionalistas. "No se
219 puede entrar en un Gobierno del Estado para reivindicar",
220 razonó Trias, que añadió que de lo que se trata es "de
221 **dialogar sobre el autogobierno de Cataluña**".

222 Trias no se mostró en contra de entrar a formar parte de un
223 Gobierno de España, "sea con el PP o con el PSOE" pero siempre
224 y cuando se esté de acuerdo en la concepción de autogobierno y
225 mayor grado de autonomía que reivindica la coalición
226 nacionalista, que "es muy distinta de la que tiene Aznar".

1 <SA22>**El Real Madrid se defiende de**

2 **las graves acusaciones del Valencia**

3 **Florentino Pérez, Hierro y Pavón afirman que todos los**

4 **árbitros se equivocan y eluden entrar en polémica tras las declaraciones**

5 **de Jaime Ortí**

6 **El conjunto 'ché' y la prensa deportiva catalana convierten**

7 **al colegiado Pérez Pérez en el protagonista del choque en el**

8 **Bernabéu**

9 El Valencia pedirá a la Federación que cambie el sistema de
10 designación arbitral

11 Las Claves

12 [black-square] **Pérez Pérez anuló un gol válido a Ilie en el**
13 **minuto 2 de juego**

14 [black-square] **El colegiado no señaló los penaltis cometidos**
15 **sobre Raúl y Albelda**

16 [black-square] **El Comité de Competición podría estudiar hoy**
17 **posibles sanciones**

18 Los Datos

19 [black-square] **El Real Madrid y el Valencia se jugaban el**
20 **liderato de la Liga**

21 [black-square] **El conjunto blanco aventaja en cuatro puntos al**
22 **segundo clasificado**

23 [black-square] **La prensa deportiva catalana clama contra el**

24 **arbitraje del encuentro**

25 **Marta Roperó**

26 **Madrid**

27 **El Valencia ha encontrado motivos para empezar una particular**
 28 **cruzada contra el Real Madrid. Un día después del duelo de**
 29 **titanes, el conjunto 'ché' insiste en que su derrota en el**
 30 **Bernabéu, y el consiguiente descenso hasta la sexta plaza en**
 31 **la noche en que tenía el liderato al alcance, no fue obra de**
 32 **un equipo, sino de un solo hombre: el colegiado Alexis Manuel**
 33 **Pérez Pérez. Las duras declaraciones del presidente del**
 34 **Valencia podrían ser sancionadas hoy por el Comité de**
 35 **Competición.**

36 El centro de la polémica es el gol de Adrian Ilie injustamente
 37 anulado por un supuesto fuera de juego señalado por uno de los
 38 asistentes. El técnico del Valencia, Rafa Benítez, en su
 39 habitual línea pacificadora, aseguró el mismo domingo que esa
 40 jugada había "cambiado el partido", pero agregó que "los
 41 árbitros lo tienen muy difícil como para echar más leña al
 42 fuego".

43 Debe de ser el único que opina así en el entorno del Valencia.
 44 El presidente del club, Jaime Ortí, que ya había clamado
 45 contra el arbitraje nada más acabar el partido, continuó ayer
 46 con sus críticas. "Las decisiones del árbitro cambiaron el
 47 resultado, no digo que lo haga adrede, pero así fue. **Es un**
 48 **partido muy fácil de arbitrar... haciéndolo siempre a favor**
 49 **del mismo es superfácil",** manifestó Ortí con ironía en
 50 declaraciones a EFE Radio.

51 Su homólogo en el Real Madrid, Florentino Pérez, que ayer
 52 mostró su alegría porque el equipo permanezca en el liderato,
 53 no dudó en responder a esas graves acusaciones, también en
 54 tono irónico: "Los árbitros se equivocan, pero **como le ocurrió**
 55 **a Albelda en el gol de Morientes"**.

56 Y eso que la jugada del gol anulado no fue la única en la que
 57 Pérez Pérez, colegiado que 'disfruta' de su primer temporada[sic]
 58 en la máxima categoría, metió la pata. **La dureza fue la tónica**
 59 **del juego de ambos equipos** y quedó patente sobre todo en la
 60 serie de feos patadas que Zidane recibió de Ayala y en la
 61 agresión de Fernando Hierro a Mista.

62 Sin embargo, Ortí sólo destacó ayer el codazo que recibió su
 63 delantero del veterano central blanco. "El árbitro debe tener
 64 sentido de impartir justicia y en la jugada de Hierro ya se
 65 descalifica. **Es una jugada de expulsión directa y no es capaz**
 66 **ni de pitar falta.** Para mí es un récord mundial y es el límite
 67 de la descompensación", afirmó.

68 En esta línea se mostraron también ayer los principales
 69 diarios deportivos catalanes. *Sport* titulaba con contundencia:
 70 "El árbitro le regaló la victoria al Real Madrid", mientras

71 que *El Mundo Deportivo* no dudaba al afirmar que **el colegiado**
72 **"hizo líder al Madrid" gracias a "un parcial y pésimo**
73 **arbitraje"** bajo el titular "Escándalo en el Bernabéu".
74 Mucho más comedido se mostraba el periódico regional
75 valenciano *Las Provincias* que, aunque resaltaba que "Pérez
76 Pérez roba el partido al Valencia", no atacaba directamente al
77 club madrileño.
78 Los dos periódicos también hablan de Hierro, pero nada del
79 plantillazo de Ayala a Zidane, del gesto antideportivo de
80 Carboni al rematar un balón cuando Morientes estaba sangrando
81 en el césped o del **penalti que Pellegrino cometió sobre Raúl**
82 **en el minuto 8 de juego.**
83 **Críticas a la Prensa**
84 Sin embargo, Jaime Ortí también tuvo unas palabras de
85 desaprobación para parte de la Prensa, a la que también acusa
86 de estar de parte del Real Madrid. "Repitieron de forma
87 interesada algunas jugadas y **esa es la vergüenza de medios que**
88 **deberían ser imparciales"**, dijo el presidente valencianista.
89 Lo cierto es que no fue el día de Pérez Pérez, que también
90 pasó por alto una falta en el área en la última jugada, con un
91 desconocido Albelda (evitó encontrarse con Zidane en el
92 terreno de[-e] juego) como víctima y un pícaro Pavón como culpable.
93 El central madridista, que aseguró[-aseguro] ayer que no creía haber
94 hecho penalti, respondió a las palabras de Ortí. "No entiendo
95 las declaraciones en las que se dice que ayer hubo un atraco.
96 **Yo estuve jugando un partido y no en ningún atraco"**, declaró.
97 El central blanco no quiso avivar la polémica acerca del
98 arbitraje de Pérez Pérez y lanzó un mensaje encubierto a los
99 valencianistas. **"El fútbol es deporte y no hay que poner**
100 **excusas.** El Real Madrid también ha sufrido arbitrajes poco
101 favorables", aseveró.
102 El capitán del conjunto madrileño, Fernando Hierro, también
103 replicó a las declaraciones de Ortí en las[-la] que aseguraba que
104 "esta temporada sólo se puede soñar con ser segundo". "Eso de
105 que ya hemos ganado la Liga y de que sólo pueden aspirar al
106 segundo puesto **no se lo creen ni ellos mismos"**, dijo el
107 central malagueño.
108 **"Ya hemos escuchado lo de los favoritismos arbitrales en otras**
109 **ocasiones.** Cada uno puede decir lo que quiera, pero creo que
110 fue un partido competido y disputado, en el que los dos
111 equipos sabían lo que se estaban jugando y actuaron al límite
112 del reglamento, pero sin llegar a la dureza", añadió Hierro,
113 que también se refirió a las quejas sobre su dureza defensiva.
114 "No voy a defenderme, pero que yo sepa no lesioné a ningún
115 jugador, **me limité a hacer mi trabajo lo mejor que supe"**,
116 concluyó.
117
118 **Florentino Pérez: "Vieira y Schevchenko[sic]**

- 119 **son dos jugadores que Valdano tiene en su lista"**
- 120 **El presidente madridista afirma que la próxima temporada**
121 **sólo se fichará a uno de los dos "en el mejor de los casos"**
- 122 [square]"No debimos pedir la final de la Champions"
- 123 [square]"Es la última oportunidad de los primeros cien años de
124 ganar los tres títulos"
- 125 [square]"La afición del Barcelona no tiene paciencia con
126 Gaspart"
- 127 [square]"El baloncesto tiene los mismos objetivos que el
128 fútbol"
- 129 **Deporte Estrella**
- 130 **Madrid**
- 131 **El presidente del Real Madrid, Florentino Pérez, repasó**
132 **ayer la actualidad del conjunto blanco y reconoció que**
133 **Vieira y Shevchenko están incluidos en la lista que**
134 **maneja el club con los posibles fichajes de cara al**
135 **futuro. Además, Florentino Pérez defendió a Joan**
136 **Gaspart, alegando que la afición del Barcelona no ha**
137 **tenido paciencia con él y que no le ha dado tiempo a**
138 **desarrollar su proyecto. Florentino, por último, cree**
139 **que se cometió un error al solicitar la final de la**
140 **Champions para el Bernabéu porque en el club madridista**
141 **eran conscientes de que no requería las condiciones**
142 **mínimas[sic] e hizo referencia a que el objetivo tanto en la**
143 **sección de fútbol como en la de baloncesto es el de**
144 **conseguir todos los títulos en juego.**
- 145 En una visita a la *Agencia Efe*, Florentino Pérez
146 reconoció que el francés Patrick Vieira y el ucraniano
147 Sergey Shevchenko **"son dos jugadores que (Jorge) Valdano**
148 **tiene en su lista", pero afirmó que el club incorporará**
149 **la próxima temporada a tan sólo una gran figura, "en el**
150 **mejor de los casos".**
- 151 El dirigente del Real Madrid aseguró que la junta
152 directiva se ha fijado como estrategia de empresa el
153 fomento de la cantera y el fichaje de grandes jugadores,
154 pero siempre de acuerdo a las necesidades de la
155 plantilla
- 156 "El club, primero, tiene que ver las necesidades del
157 equipo y, después, ver si existen esos 'Zidanes' que se
158 quiere fichar. Podría ser que la próxima temporada se
159 incorpore una gran figura, pero una en el mejor de los
160 casos", indicó.
- 161 El presidente madridista, que **descartó definitivamente**
162 **la contratación del italiano Alessandro Nesta**, confirmó
163 que Vieira y Shevchenko están en la agenda de

164 preferencias del director general deportivo, Jorge
165 Valdano, aunque no se decantó por ninguno de los dos.
166 "Valdano tiene buen gusto y Vieira y Shevchenko son dos
167 jugadores que, seguro, tiene en su lista. A mí me gustan
168 todos. El caso de Nesta es distinto, porque nos ha
169 salido un Nesta en el club, que es Pavón", añadió.
170 Florentino Pérez, que descartó que la llegada de grandes
171 figuras a la plantilla provoque celos, dijo que el club
172 no tiene en cuenta tan sólo el aspecto deportivo a la
173 hora de ficharlos, sino también sus características
174 personales.
175 "Queremos que tengan la cabeza acorde con la cultura del
176 Real Madrid. Damos tanta importancia a lo deportivo como
177 a los otros aspectos que han formado nuestra historia y
178 eso se ha visto con Zidane", afirmó.
179 El dirigente madridista dijo que le habían sorprendido
180 mucho las críticas que recibió la "estrella" francesa en
181 los primeros meses de su estancia en España. **"Creo que a**
182 **Zidane no se le había visto jugar en España, esa es la**
183 **conclusión que saqué de lo que pude leer y escuchar.** A
184 lo mejor se le había visto en algún partido con la
185 selección francesa o en algún momento en Italia, pero
186 por las críticas que recibió parecía que no se le
187 conocía", agregó.
188 Florentino Pérez aseguró que no hubo ningún momento
189 difícil en la contratación del centrocampista francés,
190 "porque es un jugador serio, que no es conflictivo y en
191 el Juventus supieron que si decía que quería irse no
192 había marcha atrás, había que negociar", indicó.
193 "No fue una osadía ficharle, la osadía fue pagar 11.500
194 millones de pesetas (unos 70 millones de euros) y 500
195 millones (tres millones de euros) al representante, que
196 es lo que se pagó", añadió. El presidente del Real
197 Madrid también **se refirió a la experiencia italiana del**
198 **ex valencianista Gaizka Mendieta**, uno de los objetivos
199 de su club la pasada temporada.
200 "El **problema del fútbol italiano es que es una**
201 **trituratora**, porque se vive con demasiada pasión el día
202 a día y los jugadores viven agobiados. Ningún jugador
203 español ha triunfado, pero igual les ha pasado a los
204 franceses o a los brasileños, como en el caso de Roberto
205 Carlos. **Si le dan tiempo, verán que Mendieta es un gran**
206 **jugador"**, indicó.
207 "En el Real Madrid es distinto, porque consideramos que
208 el jugador que viene se va a quedar para toda la vida y
209 eso es algo que se ha cambiado respecto a los años
210 anteriores, porque se hacía lo contrario. Se fichaban
211 muchos jugadores y se iban muchos todas las temporadas",

212 añadió.
 213 Como presidente del G-14, el grupo que defiende los
 214 intereses de los clubes más poderosos de Europa,
 215 Florentino Pérez es partidario de la entrada en el mismo
 216 del Valencia y del Deportivo, que lo han solicitado.
 217 "A título personal, quiero que entren, pero también
 218 está la presión de los otros clubes que piden que se
 219 respete un cupo por países. Creo que España podría tener
 220 algún club más que, por ejemplo, Francia, porque es
 221 bueno que estén los clubes más poderosos y algunos
 222 españoles han hecho méritos para estar", dijo.
 223 Florentino Pérez aseguró que, en estos momentos, existe
 224 "total sintonía" con la UEFA. "Las relaciones son muy
 225 buenas, porque no hay sospechas de que queramos crear
 226 una Liga europea propia, sino que pretendemos defender
 227 los intereses del fútbol europeo", añadió. En ese
 228 sentido, dijo que **está de acuerdo con el actual formato**
 229 **de la Liga de Campeones**, confirmado por el Comité
 230 ejecutivo de la UEFA hasta el año 2005, "porque no se
 231 puede cambiar constantemente y, el que hay ahora
 232 funciona", señaló.

233
 234 **El Athletic no se fía y el Villarreal no se rinde**

235 **El equipo bilbaíno[-bilbaino] tiene dos goles de renta tras el partido**
 236 **del Madrigal**

237 **Efe**

238 **Bilbao**

239 **El Athletic Club no hará hoy ningún tipo de concesión en el**
 240 **encuentro de vuelta de cuartos de final de la Copa del Rey**
 241 **ante el Villarreal, a pesar de la clara ventaja obtenida en la**
 242 **ida en El Madrigal, mientras que los hombres de Víctor Muñoz**
 243 **sueñan con la remontada.**

1 <SA25>**Duhalde cuestiona la seguridad de la banca privada y asegura que la**
 2 **pública podrá pagar**

3 [square]**El presidente de Argentina reconoce que la restricción a la**
 4 **retirada de efectivo es una "bomba de tiempo" que debe desactivar**

5 [square]**El Gobierno estudia permitir el uso de los depósitos a plazo para**
 6 **grandes compras y pagos de sueldos e impuestos**

7 El Gobierno argentino
 8 eleva el tono de sus
 9 diferencias con el FMI

10 **LAS CLAVES**

11 [square]**Duhalde arremete contra el "corralito" financiero**
 12 **aunque pide tiempo para desactivarlo**

13 [square]El Ejecutivo remitirá esta semana al Parlamento
14 los presupuestos del 2002

15 S&P cree que la banca española se replanteará seguir en el
16 país si debe inyectar más capital

17 LOS DATOS

18 [square]El presidente argentino reconoce la presión de
19 Aznar aunque la considera "amigable"

20 [square]El Gobierno estudia permitir el uso de depósitos
21 pesificados y ayudar en el pago de deudas

22 **Estrella Económica**

23 **Madrid**

24 **El presidente de Argentina, Eduardo Duhalde, ha puesto en entredicho**
25 **la seguridad que tiene en la actualidad la banca privada frente a la**
26 **pública, que "va a pagar" porque tiene la garantía del Estado,**
27 **aunque reconoce no saber "ni cuándo ni cómo". En una entrevista**
28 **publicada ayer por los principales periódicos del país, Duhalde**
29 **reconoció, sin embargo, que el "corralito" financiero es una "bomba**
30 **de tiempo" que "traba" la economía y, si explota, no permitirá**
31 **cobrar "a nadie", por lo que se debe desactivar lo antes posible. El**
32 **dirigente peronista calificó de "amigables" las presiones recibidas**
33 **por el presidente español José María Aznar para que diseñe un plan**
34 **"creíble" tras la devaluación y apuntó que Argentina no volverá al**
35 **proteccionismo, aunque reivindicó una nueva "conciencia nacional" de**
36 **la sociedad.**

37 En una entrevista concedida el pasado fin de semana a los diarios
38 Clarín, La Nación y Página 12, Duhalde mostró su temor ante la
39 posibilidad de que la crisis social y financiera arrastre a todo el
40 sistema y "no se pueda pagar a nadie". Sin embargo, según Duhalde y
41 "a pesar de lo que cree la gente", los bancos "más seguros" son los
42 oficiales, que tienen la garantía del Estado. En ellos los
43 argentinos "van a cobrar siempre, no sé[-se] cuándo ni cómo, pero
44 cobrarán" aunque, en estos momentos, reconoció, el país está
45 "quebrado, no tenemos un sólo[sic] peso, no tenemos nada".

46 Con un peso oficialmente devaluado en un 28,5% y que en los mercados
47 ha perdido ya cerca de un 40% de su valor frente al dólar, el
48 presidente argentino considera una de sus prioridades devolver el
49 dinero a los ahorradores, afectados por el denominado "corralito"
50 financiero impuesto por el ex presidente Fernando de la Rúa. Menos
51 le parece preocupar la posibilidad de que algunos bancos pequeños
52 puedan quebrar ante el coste que les supongan las medidas anexas a
53 la devaluación.

54 **Abrir el "corralito"**

55 Para Duhalde, el "maldito" corralito, las restricciones impuestas a
56 la retirada de depósitos que recientemente acaba de flexibilizar y
57 que en breve podrían volver a suavizarse, es una "bomba de tiempo

58 muy difícil de desarmar que, si explota, nadie cobra un peso". Según
59 afirmó, el "corralito" es una "rueda perversa", que "nos traba el
60 funcionamiento de la economía, y eso repercute en los ingresos
61 fiscales, que cada día son menores".

62 No obstante, "sabemos que es imposible que se vayan todos los
63 depósitos de los bancos, porque el sistema se derrumba", señaló. Por
64 eso, el Gobierno no puede actuar "con ligereza" y debe estudiar "de
65 qué manera la gente puede ir haciéndose con sus ahorros de la manera
66 más rápida posible". Los argentinos, según Duhalde, "tienen todo el
67 derecho a protestar" por las restricciones. "Lo que temo es que esta
68 protesta se mezcle con actitudes violentas de otros grupos".

69 Ayer mismo, el equipo de Duhalde aseguró que en la semana entrante
70 volverán a producirse "muchas novedades" en cuanto a las medidas que
71 se tomarán para hacer frente a la crisis. Según fuentes del
72 Ministerio argentino de Economía que cita Clarín, una de ellas
73 pasaría por flexibilizar más el "corralito".

74 En concreto, el Gobierno estudia permitir que, con los plazos fijos
75 en dólares, congelados en la actualidad, se pudieran realizar
76 ciertas compras de gran cuantía, como inmuebles o automóviles, o
77 pagos que no pueden ser postergados, como sueldos o impuestos. Eso
78 sí, las cuentas se pesificarían primero, y con el nuevo cambio tras
79 la devaluación de 1,40 pesos por dólar.

80 Además, se contemplan ayudas para la liquidación de deudas de más de
81 100.000 dólares que empresas y particulares tengan con los bancos
82 para reducir los efectos de la devaluación. Esta última posibilidad
83 dependería de la renegociación de los apoyos financieros
84 internacionales que mantiene congelados el Fondo Monetario
85 Internacional.

86 **Presión internacional**

87 Duhalde reconoció las advertencias del exterior y, en concreto de
88 Aznar, para que diseñara un plan económico "creíble", aunque en este
89 caso consideró que las presiones fueron "amigables". En este
90 sentido, mucho menos diplomático se ha mostrado el presidente del
91 bloque de diputados justicialistas-peronistas, Humberto Roggero,
92 quien denunció el "pulso frontal" que mantiene el Ejecutivo
93 argentino con las empresas y bancos extranjeros, y la "presión de
94 los gobiernos que los defienden".

95 El presidente argentino aseguró que Aznar "hace muy bien" en
96 defender los intereses de los españoles. "Es lo que deberíamos haber
97 hecho nosotros en los últimos treinta años", pero yo "no me quejo de
98 eso". En Argentina, afirmó, "o han sido muy hábiles los negociadores
99 de las empresas" que accedieron a las privatizaciones, como Repsol o
100 Endesa, o "muy malos negociadores los nuestros, o corruptos los dos".

101 Quiero "las mejores relaciones" con EEUU y Europa, aseguró Duhalde,
102 pero, ¿en estado de crisis quién va a proteger a la gente, el
103 mercado?, se preguntó. El presidente argentino negó un regreso del
104 país al proteccionismo, uno de los grandes temores planteados al
105 nuevo Gobierno desde EEUU. Sin embargo, Duhalde aseguró que

106 Argentina debe recuperar su "conciencia nacional", ya que "nada
107 puede funcionar", dijo, en un país que "no defiende su mercado
108 interno, no custodia sus fronteras", y donde su aduana es un
109 "agujero".

110 **Los presupuestos, esta semana**

111 El propio Duhalde aseguró a La Nación que los presupuestos de 2002
112 deben llegar esta misma semana al Parlamento. Los nuevos apoyos
113 económicos que el presidente argentino considera simplemente
114 "vitales" para Argentina dependen de cómo consideren de creíble el
115 FMI y la comunidad financiera las cuentas del Estado[sic], que deben
116 buscar el un[sic] equilibrio entre ingresos y gastos.

117 El Gobierno tendrá que definir los nuevos objetivos macroeconómicos
118 que se plantea tras la devaluación del peso y con unos ingresos
119 públicos que, según Duhalde, no superarán los 39.000 o 40.000
120 millones de dólares, cifra similar a la prevista por el anterior
121 equipo económico de Fernando De la Rúa.

122

123 **El SCH reduce 19 los miembros[sic] del consejo y Jaime Botín sale 124 de la comisión ejecutiva**

125 [square]El banco tiene previsto adelantar la junta y asamblea de
126 directivos

127 **Estrella Económica**

128 **Madrid**

129 **El consejo de administración del Santander Central Hispano ha
130 decidido reducir en su reunión de hoy de 25 a 19 los miembros del
131 consejo. En un comunicado remitido a la CNMV anuncian también la
132 salida de Jaime Botín[-Botín] como miembro de la comisión ejecutiva y su
133 permanencia como vicepresidente segundo del consejo.**

134 El consejo de administración del Santander Central Hispano abordó
135 hoy una importante reducción del consejo. El consejo ha rebajado en
136 una quinta parte el número de miembros, que pasarían a tener 19
137 frente a los 25 actuales, consolidando la mayor presencia de los
138 consejeros procedentes del banco Santander, frente a los procedentes
139 del antiguo BCH.

140 Entre los consejeros que dejarán la entidad y a los que se les ha
141 expresado su agradecimiento y reconocimiento por la labor
142 desarrollada están Pedro Ballvé, presidente de Campofrío; Gonzalo
143 Hinojosa, de Cortefiel; Alex von Rudorff, representante de
144 Commerbank; Harry P. Kamen; Felipe Benjumea, presidente de Abengoa,
145 y Antonino Fernández, representante de Invanfer.

146 También se había especulado con la salida de los independientes,
147 Alberto Salazar Simpson, presidente de Auna y con el que se han
148 producido recientes y profundas discrepancias por la búsqueda de
149 financiación de la operadora y Manuel Soto ex alto directivo de
150 Andersen Consulting. Sin embargo no saldrán del consejo.

151 En la reunión del consejo de administración también se ha decidido
152 la salida de la comisión directiva Jaime Botín[sic] por posible

153 incompatibilidad de su cargo en el Santander con la presidencia de
 154 Bankinter. Sin embargo, mantendrá la vicepresidencia y el puesto que
 155 ocupa en el consejo del Santander Central Hispano. Esta salida se
 156 debería a que el Banco de España sería partidario de que un banquero
 157 no ocupe cargos ejecutivos en dos bancos que compiten entre sí.

158 Con la remodelación, la entidad podría haber adelantado mucho su
 159 proceso de fusión, que dió[sic] un paso fundamental con la salida
 160 anticipada en agosto del ex copresidente José María Amusátegui.

161 **Adelanto de la junta y asamblea**

162 Asimismo, si todo transcurre como planifican inicialmente los
 163 directivos del SCH, la junta general de accionistas y la asamblea de
 164 directivos se adelantará a los primeros días del mes de febrero. En
 165 concreto, la asamblea se celebraría el 7 de febrero, para dejar la
 166 junta para el sábado siguiente, día 9, como adelantó *Estrella*
 167 *Económica*, la semana pasada, de fuentes cercanas al consejo que hoy
 168 será remodelado.

169 Asimismo, diversos medios de comunicación, dan por seguro que Botín
 170 planea modificar los estatutos del banco para alargar su edad de
 171 jubilación hasta los 75 años. En los acuerdos de fusión se fijó la
 172 edad de 72 años para que abandonara la presidencia, para lo que
 173 quedan todavía cinco años.

174 En cuanto a los efectos que tendrá la reducción de los beneficios
 175 previstos la entidad estudia en estos momentos si fuera posible no
 176 hacer ninguna rebaja en el bonus que reciben los directivos, aunque
 177 ya se les ha sugerido que podría producirse un recorte del 10% sobre
 178 el del año pasado. En el 2001 el 10 de enero recibieron el bonus los
 179 empleados, lo que no ha ocurrido en esta ocasión, según directivos
 180 contactados por *este periódico*.

181

182 **TotalFina Elf podría lanzar una OPA sobre Conoco para evitar 183 su fusión con Philips**

184 [square]La francesa ve una amenaza en ese acuerdo por el que las dos
 185 estadounidenses sumarían activos por 35.000 millones de dólares

186 **Estrella Económica**

187 **Madrid**

188 **La mayor de las fusiones de la industria petrolífera podría**
 189 **estar en peligro si se confirman las informaciones publicadas**
 190 **por el periódico británico *Sunday Telegraph* en las que se**
 191 **asegura que TotalFina Elf estudia lanzar una OPA sobre su**
 192 **rival estadounidense Conoco para evitar su fusión con Philips.**

193 Según este periódico, la petrolera francesa ve esta fusión
 194 como una amenaza ya que se convertirían en la tercera del
 195 mundo, tras Exxon mobile y Chevron Texaco, con unos activos de
 196 35.000 millones de dólares.

197 Si la francesa lograra romper el acuerdo y comprar Conoco, el
 198 movimiento le catapultaría[sic] dentro de los grandes de la
 199 industria petrolífera. Sin embargo, las fuentes oficiales de

200 la compañía no han querido hacer ninguna declaración respecto
201 a este asunto.

202 La propia Elf, antes de fusionarse con TotalFina, ya había
203 propuesto una fusión con Conoco que se rompió por los acuerdos
204 entre las dos petroleras francesas. Si el acuerdo de Conoco
205 con Philips sale adelante, los accionistas y ejecutivos de
206 esta última tendrían el control de la compañía fusionada.

207 Algunos analistas sugieren que ya que Conoco tiene la mayor
208 presencia de las petroleras en 40 países, podría aspirar a un
209 mejor acuerdo. Sin embargo el actual pacto con Philips tiene
210 una penalización de 550 millones de dólares para quien rompa
211 el compromiso de fusión, lo que podría suponer un problema
212 para llevar a cabo otras alianzas.

213

214 **El sector de las telecomunicaciones creció
215 más de un 8% en el 2001, según Birulés**

216 [square]**La ministra de Ciencia y Tecnología asegura que "ya ha pasado
217 lo peor" de la crisis y que en España ha sido menor que en
218 otros países**

219 **Estrella Económica**

220 **Madrid**

221 **La ministra de Ciencia y Tecnología, Anna Birulés, estima que el
222 sector de las telecomunicaciones creció entre un 8 y un 9% en el año
223 2001 y que esto supone que "claramente, ha pasado lo peor" de la
224 crisis del sector que se inició en el 2000.**

1 <SA27>Interior se opone a distribuir a los inmigrantes por el resto del

2 Estado

3 LORETO GUTIÉRREZ/ Madrid

4 **El ministro Rajoy recibirá al presidente de Canarias la próxima
5 semana para buscar soluciones, pero avisa de que no puede entender
6 «los intereses de cada uno»**

7 **La negativa del Ministerio del Interior a distribuir por territorio
8 peninsular a los inmigrantes irregulares que llegan a Canarias se
9 está convirtiendo en el principal escollo para normalizar la
10 coordinación entre el Gobierno autónomo y el Estado en materia de
11 inmigración. Ayer, el ministro Mariano Rajoy dejó clara su postura,
12 como anticipo de reunión que va a mantener con el presidente del
13 Gobierno canario la próxima semana: «La gente va donde tiene
14 posibilidades de encontrar trabajo», señaló, «y lo que no podemos es
15 hacer una distribución según los intereses de cada uno».**

16 El titular de Interior anunció que recibirá a Román Rodríguez en el
17 plazo de unos días «porque me lo ha pedido y me parece razonable
18 verlo» pero adelantó su convencimiento de que el problema de la
19 inmigración irregular «tiene difícil solución». «Intentaremos
20 resolverlo de mutuo acuerdo y de manera conjunta, haciendo las cosas

21 de la manera más razonable posible», señaló, aunque de momento no
22 entra en los planes del Ministerio la política de distribución de
23 los sin papeles entre el resto de las Comunidades Autónomas.
24 [Anoche, Román Rodríguez se mostró convencido de que se entrará en
25 una nueva fase de diálogo con el Gobierno central en los próximos
26 días].

27 Rajoy reconoció que en la actualidad «ya están entrando más
28 inmigrantes ilegales por Canarias que por el Estrecho» y asumió que
29 esta circunstancia «está planteando muchas dificultades»,
30 especialmente en las islas orientales. Según su datos[sic], fueron 4.000
31 los irregulares que llegaron al Archipiélago durante el año 2001. A
32 su juicio, el problema no está en impedirles la entrada, sino en su
33 posterior control y repatriación por la dificultad que supone lograr
34 el permiso judicial y la autorización de los respectivos países de
35 origen. «La Guardia Civil podría evitar que llegasen a las costas
36 canarias», expuso, «pero si se hace regresar a unas personas que
37 están en una patera en condiciones precarias, las posibilidades de
38 que lleguen vivos al lugar de donde salieron son casi nulas. Al
39 final, lo que está haciendo la Guardia Civil es una labor
40 humanitaria», añadió.

41 Sin embargo, Rajoy puntualizó que la llegada de inmigrantes en
42 barquillas no es la más importante cuantitativamente. «La mayoría
43 llegan por avión», dijo, «y por eso es necesario establecer
44 controles en los aeropuertos». El titular de Interior aseguró que el
45 fenómeno de la inmigración es uno de los «retos capitales» a los que
46 se enfrenta la Presidencia española de la UE y abogó por la
47 necesidad de aplicar una política común en todos los Estados
48 miembros. «Si hay libre circulación de personas, tiene que haber las
49 mismas reglas de juego», señaló.

50

51 Cumbre Vieja continúa sin órgano de gestión tras un año de tener el

52 PRUG

53 MARTÍN MACHO

54 La zona carece todavía de la infraestructura administrativa que,
55 además de garantizar las disposiciones del Plan Rector, lleve a cabo
56 las actuaciones básicas

57 Santa Cruz de La Palma

58 _El Parque Natural de Cumbre Vieja, transcurrido un año de la
59 aprobación del Plan Rector de Uso y Gestión (PRUG), carece de la
60 estructura que contempla la normativa en vigor para garantizar el
61 cumplimiento de las disposiciones que establece el reseñado
62 documento. El citado órgano, cuya principal función es velar por la
63 preservación del valioso recinto natural, continúa sin ser designado
64 y, por tanto, el referido entorno carece del preceptivo director
65 conservador que, según el reglamento promulgado en enero del 2001,
66 debe hacerse cargo del equipo encargado de cuidar del parque. La
67 Unidad de Medio Ambiente del Cabildo suple la referida laguna.

68 El Plan Rector de Cumbre Vieja, en principio, ha de regular todos
 69 los usos y actividades que se realicen en el ámbito del Parque
 70 Natural. Sin embargo, hasta la fecha, después de que hace un año
 71 entrara en vigor, sigue sin contar con el preceptivo órgano de
 72 gestión y administración. Es decir, no dispone de la infraestructura
 73 que se contempla en el mentado instrumento de conservación.
 74 Tampoco ha sido nombrado el director conservador que se ha de poner
 75 al frente del recinto. El mismo tiene que ser nombrado, a propuesta
 76 del Cabildo y previa audiencia del Patronato Insular de Espacios
 77 Naturales Protegidos, por orden de la Consejería de Política
 78 Territorial y Medio Ambiente del Gobierno de Canarias. Las funciones
 79 del responsable de la gestión y administración del Parque Natural de
 80 Cumbre Vieja, según fija la Ley, son, por una parte, garantizar el
 81 cumplimiento de las disposiciones del Plan Rector de Uso y Gestión,
 82 así como llevar a cabo las actuaciones básicas y las directrices de
 83 gestión que se recogen en el PRUG. Entre sus responsabilidades
 84 también figura el procurar la suficiente dotación de los medios
 85 humanos y materiales.

86
 87 Gáldar pide al alcalde de Arucas que se centre en agilizar las
 88 carreteras

89 JESÚS QUESADA

90 Demetrio Suárez invita a Froilán Rodríguez a usar sus servicios
 91 jurídicos para desbloquear las obras viarias, en lugar de para
 92 evitar el "híper" de San Isidro

93 Gáldar

94 El alcalde de Gáldar, Demetrio Suárez, instó ayer al primer edil de
 95 Arucas, Froilán Rodríguez, a «que se ocupe más de intentar agilizar
 96 el inicio de las obras de desdoblamiento ArucasSan Andrés», en lugar
 97 de acudir a los tribunales para evitar la construcción del
 98 hipermercado de Herdosan que acaba de iniciar sus obras en San
 99 Isidro El Viejo.

100 Suárez considera que el interés y el esfuerzo del alcalde de Arucas
 101 por evitar que Gáldar tenga una gran zona comercial «es una batalla
 102 perdida», por lo que «mejor sería que se dedicara a solucionar un
 103 problema que es más acuciante para los vecinos de toda la comarca,
 104 como es el inicio de las obras ArucasSan Andrés y las demás vías del
 105 Norte».

106 El mal momento en las relaciones entre los consistorios galdense y
 107 aruquense, por la carrera con hacerse con el único "híper" del
 108 Norte, queda claro con la invitación del alcalde socialista al nuevo
 109 presidente de la Mancomunidad a que utilice «sus servicios jurídicos
 110 para exigir a la Consejería de Obras Públicas que dé una solución
 111 rápida a los retrasos en la ejecución de las obras viarias para el
 112 Norte, sobre todo por las pérdidas económicas y perjuicios que está
 113 ocasionando este retraso a toda una comarca, en lugar de dedicar
 114 esos servicios a un tema que ya está zanjado», a juicio de Suárez.

115

116 El Gobierno vuelve a concentrar las Directrices en un solo equipo
117 técnico

118 G.H.M.

119 El presidente designa por «sensatez» a Faustino García Márquez como
120 coordinador de la propuesta final del Ejecutivo, que debe llevar al
121 Parlamento antes del 27 de julio

122 Las Palmas de Gran Canaria

123 _El Gobierno regional ha decidido rectificar su estrategia de
124 elaboración de las Directrices de Ordenación General del Territorio
125 y del Turismo de Canarias. La reunión mantenida ayer por el
126 presidente del Ejecutivo, Román Rodríguez, con los consejeros de
127 Política Territorial, Fernando González, y de Turismo, Juan Carlos
128 Becerra, para analizar el proceso abierto desde hace más de un año
129 concluyó con la decisión de concentrar en un solo equipo de trabajo
130 la tarea de elaborar un documento «que incorpore las alegaciones que
131 resulten pertinentes y pueda servir de base para el consenso
132 político y social que requiere una propuesta de tan grandes
133 dimensiones», según la valoración formulada al término del encuentro
134 por el portavoz del Ejecutivo, Pedro Quevedo.

135 El equipo técnico que aglutinará el debate de las Directrices estará
136 coordinado por Faustino García Márquez, jefe de Servicio de la
137 Consejería de Política Territorial, lo que supone regresar a la
138 fórmula de trabajo que inicialmente había puesto en marcha el
139 vicepresidente del Gobierno, Adán Martín, quien en su momento ya
140 encargó al propio García Márquez los trabajos previos a la propuesta
141 de las Directrices.

142 Quevedo presentó ayer la nueva estructura como un esfuerzo de
143 «sensatez» para estudiar las 60 alegaciones presentadas al avance de
144 las Directrices, aportaciones que reflejan «el interés que este
145 debate ha suscitado en la sociedad canaria». Hasta ahora, la
146 elaboración de las Directrices ocupaba a dos equipos, uno de
147 Política Territorial y otro de Turismo, en trabajos paralelos que no
148 siempre coincidían ni en los datos manejados ni en las propuestas.
149 El portavoz del Ejecutivo atribuyó ayer esos desajustes a que «una
150 misma cuestión ha sido analizada con distintos criterios», aunque
151 rechazó la petición de que se retire la propuesta de Directrices de
152 Turismo, formulada por la oposición parlamentaria y algunos
153 colectivos sociales, porque se trataba «sólo de un primer documento
154 que ahora será reelaborado».

155 El portavoz expuso como prioritaria la búsqueda de consenso con las
156 demás administraciones públicas para que las Directrices sean
157 «asumidas por todos, desde el respeto a las competencias de cada
158 cual», y fijó el 27 de julio próximo como plazo límite para que se
159 entregue al Parlamento la propuesta definitiva[-definitiva] de proyecto de ley,
160 para lo que aún deben abrirse dos nuevos periodos de alegaciones
161 públicas.

162

163 Soria confía en que España alcance el pleno empleo en esta década

164 L.G. / Madrid

165 El ponente de política económica y social en el congreso del PP
166 apunta que la creación de puestos de trabajo no debe recaer en la
167 administración pública

168 El presidente del PP canario, José Manuel Soria, y la secretaria de
169 Estado de Presupuestos y Gastos, Elvira Rodríguez, autores de la
170 ponencia sobre temas sociales en el XIV Congreso del PP, se
171 mostraron ayer convencidos de que España alcanzará el pleno empleo
172 en esta década.

173 Ambos dirigentes del PP hicieron estas declaraciones en un chat que
174 mantuvieron en la página web de su partido, donde fueron
175 interrogados por los internautas sobre cuestiones relacionadas con
176 el desempleo, la inmigración y las políticas de ayuda a las
177 familias.

178 Ambos ponentes resaltaron el alto ritmo de crecimiento de la
179 economía española y destacaron que la creación de nuevos puestos de
180 trabajo se aprecia, especialmente, en «el crecimiento de la
181 afiliación a la Seguridad Social, unos 400.000 en los últimos
182 meses».

183 En cualquier caso, tanto Elvira Rodríguez como José Manuel Soria
184 subrayaron que el empleo «deben crearlo las empresas, no los
185 gobiernos ni las Administraciones Públicas».

186 Sobre la política de Inmigración del Gobierno, los dirigentes
187 populares señalaron que los extranjeros legales que entren en la
188 Península colaborarán en la sociedad del pleno empleo, porque
189 «desempeñan los trabajos que no quieren realizar los españoles».
190 Soria diferenció entre la inmigración regular, que cree necesaria
191 para mantener el ritmo de crecimiento de la sociedad española, y la
192 irregular, para la que reclamó la solidaridad de el[sic] conjunto de las
193 comunidades autónomas (Ver más información en páginas 2 a 4).

194 En cuanto a las ayudas del Ejecutivo a las familias, los ponentes
195 afirmaron que «la nueva reforma del IRPF las beneficiará» y que el
196 Plan de Apoyo Integral a la Familia «se pondrá en marcha a lo largo
197 de este año».

198 Los compromisarios del Congreso del PP han presentado
199 aproximadamente 200 enmiendas a la ponencia de Soria y Rodríguez,
200 aunque ninguna de ellas propone modificaciones de peso.

201 Antes de la reunión con los internautas, Soria mostró su desacuerdo
202 con la enmienda presentada por el ministro de Fomento, Francisco
203 Álvarez Cascos, a la Ponencia de Estatutos para limitar los mandatos
204 del Presidente del Gobierno. «No comparto la enmienda de Álvarez
205 Cascos de limitar los mandatos, creo que esa debe ser una opción
206 personal», manifestó. El también alcalde de la capital grancanaria
207 comentó que había sostenido un encuentro con el ministro en el que,
208 además de esta cuestión comentaron la situación del transporte en

- 209 las Islas.
210
211 Personal investiga a CCOO en Policía y llamará a declarar a sus
212 miembros
- 213 JOSE BARRERA ARTILES
- 214 La Concejalía manifiesta «tener indicios» de la redacción del
215 manifiesto contra los ciudadanos, aunque tendrá que determinar qué
216 persona lo hizo
- 217 Las Palmas de Gran Canaria
- 218 _La Concejalía de Personal que dirige el concejal Fernando
219 Martín-Mönkemöller ha iniciado el expediente informativo reservado,
220 tendente a hallar a la persona que escribió el polémico panfleto de
221 la Policía Local en el que se insta a los agentes a perjudicar el
222 tráfico con el fin de deteriorar la imagen de la edil responsable
223 del área, Rosa Rodríguez.
- 1 <SA28>avance de las comunicaciones en la autonomía
- 2 Cascos afirma la autovía del Cantábrico en el Oriente pasará[sic] su
3 ecuador antes de fin de año
- 4 Resalta el «esfuerzo que hay que hacer» para construir la vía
5 rápida en la región
- 6 marcelino gutiérrez
- 7 **El ministro de Fomento, Francisco Álvarez-Cascos, afirmó**
8 **ayer durante la inauguración del tramo Colunga-Caravia que el**
9 **ramal oriental de la autovía del Cantábrico «pasará su ecuador»**
10 **antes de final de año y resaltó «el esfuerzo que hay que hacer**
11 **para sacar adelante las infraestructuras en Asturias».**
- 12 El titular de Fomento[2-deFomento] señaló que antes de final de año, con la
13 futura apertura al tráfico del tramo entre Villaviciosa y Venta
14 del Pobre, «estarán en servicio 47 kilómetros» del ramal oriental
15 de la vía rápida con lo que «en el 2001 se habrá pasado el
16 ecuador» en la construcción de esta vía rápida en el Oriente de
17 Asturias.
- 18 El ministro hizo hincapié en que exceptuando el tramo
19 Unquera-Llanes «fuera de programación por las razones que todo el
20 mundo conoce» -se encuentra inmerso en un proceso judicial contra
21 tres de los técnicos responsables de la tramitación- el resto del
22 trazado oriental de la autovía se encuentra abierto al tráfico o
23 en construcción. «En cinco años de Gobierno, habremos adjudicado e
24 inaugurado más de la mitad del recorrido completo de la autovía
25 del Cantábrico en su ramal oriental», reafirmó Cascos.
- 26 Al mismo tiempo, el ministro destacó el «esfuerzo que hay que
27 hacer para sacar adelante las infraestructuras» en Asturias debido
28 a las dificultades orográficas, geológicas y climatológicas
29 existentes. El ministerio puso un ejemplo a su afirmación y

30 recordó que el último tramo inaugurado en Castilla y León costó
31 300 millones de pesetas por kilómetro, mientras que el inaugurado
32 ayer en Colunga, 1.000.

33 Por este motivo, Álvarez-Cascos elogió la capacidad técnica de los
34 responsables de la Demarcación[2-laDemarcación] de Carreteras y de las
35 constructoras, que ha permitido la apertura al tráfico del trazado
36 Colunga-Caravia dos meses antes de la fecha establecida para el
37 final de las obras en este tramo de 7,1 kilómetros y más de siete
38 mil millones de pesetas de inversión en obras. «Este tramo
39 recupera uno de los objetivos del ministerio que es garantizar que
40 las obras se hacen dentro de sus plazos y dentro de los parámetros
41 de calidad y seguridad que nos hemos impuesto», señaló Cascos. El
42 ministro también destacó que la autovía en Occidente ya ha pasado
43 el Nalón, «todo un símbolo», y recordó que «hay 65 kilómetros en
44 marcha entre León y Benavente». «Esa es la realidad imparable como
45 la de estas obras que se ponen en servicio y ante ella la mayor
46 parte de los discursos sobran», sentenció el titular de Fomento.

47

48 CGT de Emulsa denuncia irregularidades «graves» en las retenciones
49 fiscales

50 E. F.

51 La sección sindical de la Confederación General de Trabajadores
52 (CGT) de la Empresa Municipal de Limpieza (Emulsa) denuncia las
53 «graves irregularidades» cometidas por la anterior gerencia en las
54 retenciones fiscales de los trabajadores, correspondientes a los
55 ejercicios 1999 y 2000.

56 Debido a este error la empresa está procediendo a descontar
57 «indebidamente», a más de 60 trabajadores, cantidades que en
58 algunos casos son superiores a las 100.000 pesetas.

59 La sección sindical de UGT realizó una consulta al Director
60 General de Tributos, en la que les manifestó que los descuentos en
61 nómina -unas 10.000 pesetas mensuales- «no pueden realizarse desde
62 el punto de vista legal.

63 En esta reunión, se les manifestó que el reglamento del
64 IRPF establece[2-IRPFestablece] que «no se permite deducción alguna de los
65 ingresos de los trabajadores ni reclamar cantidades a los mismos, que se
66 deban a retenciones no practicadas en su momento».

67 Ante la negativa de la empresa de dar marcha atrás, los
68 trabajadores afectados están procediendo a presentar demandas
69 individuales ante los juzgados de lo social. La[2-social.La] primera de éstas
70 tendrá lugar mañana y posteriormente se irán presentando más,
71 según manifiesta el delegado sindical de CGT en Emulsa, Jorge
72 Muñiz.

73 Ante esta situación, esta sección sindical va a solicitar al
74 Ayuntamiento de Gijón que tome las medidas necesarias para
75 «erradicar estos comportamientos y que los trabajadores no tengan
76 que pagar con sus salarios los errores del equipo
77 directivo-administrativo de Emulsa».

78 Por otra parte, la sección sindical de UGT también ha solicitado
79 una reunión con el concejal de Medio Ambiente y presidente de
80 Emulsa, Carlos Zapico, para denunciar su «disconformidad» con el
81 método utilizado por el gerente, Avelino Tejón, para renovar o no
82 los contratos temporales.
83 Este sindicato asegura que la gerencia actúa de forma «unilateral»
84 y que ya ha manifestado que no renovará a nueve trabajadoras, que
85 tienen desde hace un mes un contrato temporal.
86 En este aspecto, la CGT considera que se están «vulnerando» los
87 derechos de vigilancia y control sobre el cumplimiento de las
88 normas laborales en materia de empleo. Por[2-empleo.Por] este motivo, están
89 dispuestos a «adoptar acciones legales además de rechazar
90 cualquier rescisión de contrato temporal que no venga con el
91 consiguiente informe detallado de las causas».
92
93 la reconstrucción de la manzana número 8
94 El Principado promete la entrega de las últimas 118 viviendas de
95 Ventanielles para diciembre
96 Dio ayer las llaves de los nuevos pisos a los primeros 67
97 propietarios
98 ana b. hernández
99 **El salón de actos del edificio de servicios múltiples acogió**
100 **ayer, pasadas las diez y media de la mañana, un acto muy esperado**
101 **por los vecinos del barrio de Ventanielles, que hace ahora tres**
102 **años tuvieron que desalojar sus viviendas ante la aparición de**
103 **grietas. Los primeros desalojados entonces han sido también ahora**
104 **los primeros en recoger las llaves de sus nuevos pisos. En total,**
105 **67 afortunados de la calle del Río Cares. Entre octubre y**
106 **noviembre se entregarán 177 nuevas viviendas y las últimas 118, en**
107 **diciembre.**
108 En un acto presidido por el presidente del Principado, Vicente
109 Álvarez Areces, que contó con la participación del consejero de
110 Infraestructuras y Política Territorial, Juan[2-Territorial,Juan] Ramón García
111 Secades; el director general de Vivienda, Juan Fernández Pereiro; el
112 portavoz municipal socialista, Leopoldo Tolivar, y su compañera de
113 grupo Inmaculada Corrales, tuvo lugar ayer en el edificio de las
114 consejerías la entrega de los primeros 67 pisos de la reconstruida
115 manzana número 8 de Ventanielles, protagonista del mayor desastre
116 urbanístico ocurrido en la ciudad. Con esta entrega de llaves dio
117 ayer comienzo el principio del fin de un proceso iniciado en
118 agosto de 1998, cuando la aparición de grietas en esta manzana
119 obligó al desalojo.
120 «Dijimos que en el horizonte del verano iniciaríamos la entrega de
121 llaves y hemos cumplido nuestra promesa», aseguró ayer Secades,
122 que, al igual que posteriormente hizo el presidente, mostró su
123 satisfacción por la celebración de este acto, en el que el
124 consejero reiteró que «algunos crearon los problemas, otros se

125 apuntaron soluciones y nosotros somos los que hemos hecho la obra
 126 y hemos cumplido con vosotros», en referencia a los vecinos de
 127 Ventanielles que ayer llenaron el salón de actos del edificio de
 128 servicios múltiples.

129 **3.335 millones**

130 En el mismo sentido se expresó ayer Vicente Álvarez Areces. El
 131 presidente regional aseguró que su Gobierno asumió la
 132 reconstrucción de la manzana número 8 de Ventanielles como uno de
 133 sus principales asuntos, a pesar de que «nada tuvimos que ver con
 134 lo sucedido y su gestión, pero sí mucho con su solución». Una
 135 solución que, finalmente, el próximo mes de diciembre, cuando
 136 concluya la entrega de las últimas 118 viviendas de Ventanielles,
 137 después de que las 177 restantes de la primera y segunda fases se
 138 entreguen entre los meses de octubre y noviembre, habrá supuesto
 139 un coste total de 3.335.606.654 pesetas, «que el Principado ha
 140 puesto ya en su mayor parte, por lo que está claro su compromiso
 141 con los vecinos de Ventanielles».

142 Por su parte, la Sección de Ventanielles de la Agrupación
 143 Municipal Socialista de Oviedo (AMSO) hizo pública ayer una nota
 144 referente a la entrega de las primeras 67 viviendas titulada
 145 «Gabino destruye y los socialistas construyen». En ella, se dice
 146 que la causa del desastre ya está clara: «las excavaciones hechas
 147 para la construcción del aparcamiento por Gesuosa junto al
 148 Pabellón de Deportes», que esto es un ejemplo más de la
 149 «irresponsabilidad de Gabino de Lorenzo y del Partido Popular», y
 150 que «ha tenido que ser la institución autonómica la que haya
 151 resuelto el problema. Gabino de Lorenzo ha estado entretenido con
 152 la ornamentación y los caballos», concluye la nota de los
 153 socialistas.

154

155 El proyecto de la escuela taller de La Luz se presentará este mes

156 La consejera de Trabajo avanzó esta idea en Foremas

157 yolanda de luis

158 **La concejala de Desarrollo Local, Pilar Varela, anunció ayer**
 159 **que el proyecto para crear una escuela taller destinada a**
 160 **urbanizar el barrio de La Luz será presentado este mes de agosto.**
 161 **La consejera de Trabajo, Angelina Álvarez, había avanzado esta**
 162 **posibilidad en la presentación de Foremas. El Ayuntamiento espera**
 163 **que la escuela le sea concedida para poder ejecutar el proyecto**
 164 **contenido inicialmente en los Fondos Mineros.**

165 En el momento en que la consejera de Trabajo[-Trabajó] lanzó la idea de
 166 poder destinar una escuela taller a urbanizar el barrio de La Luz
 167 el Ayuntamiento se puso a trabajar en la propuesta. La concejala
 168 de Desarrollo Local, Pilar Varela anunció ayer que el proyecto
 169 definitivo estará finalizado este mes de agosto para presentárselo[-
 170 presentárselo] a la Consejería de Trabajo.

171 Los vecinos de La Luz vienen reclamando desde el comienzo de este

- 172 mandato la ejecución de las obras urbanísticas en el barrio que se
 173 les había asegurado que se incluían en los Fondos Mineros
 174 destinados a Avilés. El proyecto contaba con un presupuesto de 948
 175 millones de pesetas e incluía el tratamiento de las fachadas de
 176 los edificios, la renovación de la red de servicios, la dotación
 177 de nuevo mobiliario urbano y en general dotar al barrio de una
 178 nueva urbanización.
 179 Aunque la segunda fase de los Fondos Mineros está sin desarrollar,
 180 el Ayuntamiento y el Principado están trabajando sobre este
 181 proyecto pensando en que no van a tener la financiación esperada
 182 de los fondos. Así, existe una propuesta de financiación por parte
 183 de las administraciones del 50% de la renovación de las
 184 edificaciones (fachada y cubierta) del barrio de La Luz, como
 185 sucedió en Llaranes y ahora también se propone para La Carriona.
 186 Mientras, en el presupuesto municipal se incluyó en este ejercicio
 187 una partida destinada a la renovación del alumbrado en La Luz.
 188 Finalmente, la intervención se pretende completar con esta escuela
 189 taller, que sería la que se encargaría de la remodelación
 190 urbanística, cambios en los servicios, nuevas aceras y pavimentos.
 191 Según indicó la concejala de Desarrollo Local, que también es la
 192 concejala de barrio de La Luz, el proyecto de esta escuela taller
 193 se cerrará en las próximas semanas y estará en la Consejería de
 194 Trabajo este mes. El Ayuntamiento espera que la aprobación de la
 195 propuesta sea inmediata, ya que en este momento no cuenta con
 196 ninguna escuela taller.
 197
 198 Ribadesella defiende su patrimonio cultural más importante
 199 La comarca se moviliza en favor de Tito Bustillo
 200 Más de un millar de personas acudieron a la manifestación
 201 convocada por la plataforma
 202 juan garcía
 203 **El Oriente de Asturias se tiró ayer a la calle para reclamar**
 204 **mayores inversiones públicas en la cueva prehistórica de Tito**
 205 **Bustillo. A la convocatoria promovida por la Plataforma Ciudadana**
 206 **Tito Bustillo acudieron asociaciones y colectivos de todos los**
 207 **rincones de la comarca, un sentimiento solidario para convertir a**
 208 **Ribadesella en capital de la Prehistoria de Asturias. Alrededor de**
 209 **mil personas participaron en la movilización convocada por la**
 210 **plataforma en defensa del patrimonio cultural más importante de**
 211 **Ribadesella.**
 212 Con puntualidad inglesa a las cinco de la tarde se inició la
 213 manifestación. Partió desde las inmediaciones de la Oficina
 214 Municipal de Turismo, en el paseo del muelle riosellano.
 215 Allí se agrupó en torno a un millar de personas. Entre ellos,
 216 representantes de las 17 asociaciones que integran la Plataforma
 217 Tito Bustillo, empresarios locales que mantuvieron cerrados sus

218 establecimientos durante el tiempo que duró la manifestación y una
219 destacada representación comarcal.

220 Incatur (Cangas de Onís) acudió representada por su presidente,
221 Antón Puente. Fomtur (Llanes) envió[-envío] al suyo, José Manuel Blanco.
222 La Asociación de Campings de Asturias contó con la presencia de
223 varios miembros de su junta directiva, entre ellos Alfredo Amieva,
224 presidente.

1 <SA32>Se anuncian cambios

2 Benítez entrenó ayer con un once distinto al que jugó el
3 domingo

4 A. S./F. F.-C. SANTANDER

5 Que Gustavo Benítez no quedó satisfecho del
6 rendimiento del equipo en Almendralejo es evidente. Lo
7 demostró durante el propio partido al realizar dos
8 cambios antes del descanso. Insistió en este aspecto en
9 la posterior conferencia de prensa. Y ayer, lo ratificó.
10 Cambios, y muchos, son los que se vislumbran para el
11 Racing del próximo domingo, ante el Xerez, el líder de
12 la Segunda División.

13 Al menos, todo esto se desprende de lo visto ayer en El
14 Sardinero. Hombres como César, Rubén, Regueiro, Javi
15 Guerrero e, incluso, Bodipo, pueden entrar en el once
16 titular. Entre los sacrificados pueden estar Moratón,
17 Mena (que sigue con problemas en la rodilla), Vivar
18 Dorado, Morán (aunque formó parte de uno de los equipos
19 con los que ayer ensayó Benítez) y Mazzoni.

20 En el tradicional partidillo de los jueves, el técnico
21 paraguayo hizo variaciones en todas las líneas del
22 equipo. En la defensa, colocó a César (que logró un
23 sorprendente tanto en un centro chut desde la banda
24 derecha) en el lateral derecho en detrimento de Moratón,
25 que actuó en el equipo de los teóricos suplentes; en el
26 centro del campo, situó a Rubén en el puesto de Mena,
27 que tiene aún algunos problemas en su rodilla que le
28 impidieron entrenar con normalidad; y en el ataque,
29 Morán ocupó el puesto dejado libre por Vivar Dorado.
30 Este último cambio implicó además que Regueiro entrara
31 en el equipo, situándose en la banda izquierda.

32 Asimismo, a lo largo del partido, el entrenador
33 racinguista introdujo a otros jugadores en el equipo
34 supuestamente titular. Bodipo pasó a ser el único
35 delantero, sustituyendo a Mazzoni y Guerrero se situó
36 como mediapunta en lugar de Fernando Morán.

37 Revulsivo

38 Con estos cambios el entrenador del conjunto racinguista
39 trata quizá de buscar la actitud que el equipo no tuvo
40 en la última jornada ante el Extremadura. La entrada de

- 41 nuevos jugadores puede ser el revulsivo que necesite el
 42 equipo para conseguir una victoria que se antoja
 43 esencial para no perder contacto con los puestos altos
 44 de la tabla.
 45 Pero si Benítez no parece haber encontrado aún su «once»
 46 ideal, lo que sí tiene claro es el sistema.
 47 El técnico suramericano sigue confiando en el ya clásico
 48 4-2-3-1. El resultado del partido del domingo será ahora
 49 el que diga si Gustavo Benítez ha encontrado o no el
 50 revulsivo necesario para que el Racing funcione. Habrá
 51 que esperar.
 52
- 53 Charla con Moratón
- 54 José Moratón parece uno de los grandes sacrificados en
 55 el once titular para el próximo domingo. El defensa
 56 canterano salió ayer del equipo teóricamente titular en
 57 favor de César, la última incorporación del equipo para
 58 la presente temporada. Tras la sesión preparatoria, el
 59 segundo entrenador del Racing, Gualberto Jara, mantuvo
 60 una larga charla, sobre el terreno de juego, con
 61 Moratón. Probablemente, para explicarle la decisión
 62 tomada por el cuerpo técnico.
 63
- 64 Llegan Nando, Yiyo, Morales y Rubén
- 65 Descartado el fichaje de Cabanillas, la plantilla se cierra
 66 con 22 jugadores
- 67 GARCÍA LAHIDALGA TORRELAVEGA
- 68 La Gimnástica dio ayer por cerrada su plantilla, al
 69 menos hasta que vuelva a abrirse el mercado en
 70 diciembre, con la formalización de los fichajes de
 71 cuatro de los cinco futbolistas que se había propuesto
 72 realizar el cuerpo técnico: Nando (Racing), José María
 73 Martínez, Yiyo (Real Madrid C), Rubén (Jerez de los
 74 Caballeros-Levante) y Morales (ex-delantero de Real
 75 Madrid, Mallorca, Sporting , Logroñés, Numancia y Jaén,
 76 que ha retornado a España tras haber jugador[sic] en EE.UU. y
 77 en la primera división mejicana). El fichaje que no ha
 78 podido finalmente concretarse ha sido el del lateral
 79 derecho Cabanillas, que seguirá ligado hasta final de
 80 temporada a la disciplina del Levante, en Segunda.
 81 Nando y Yiyo ya se incorporaron ayer mismo a los
 82 entrenamientos, después de que en la tarde-noche del
 83 miércoles quedaran concretadas las condiciones de sus
 84 fichajes por la Gimnástica. Por otra parte, Morales y
 85 Rubén llegaron a Torrelavega ayer al mediodía y
 86 ultimaron sus contratos por la tarde, por lo que se
 87 pondrán hoy a las órdenes del técnico Jesús María Gómez

88 Fuertes.

89 El torrelaveguense Nando, carrilero izquierdo, retorna a

90 su ciudad, en una tercera etapa con la Gimnástica, tras

91 haber rescindido la temporada de contrato que le quedaba

92 con el Racing. Este jugador, cuyas cualidades son

93 sobradamente conocidas en Torrelavega, y cuya aportación

94 al equipo se considera muy importante, tiene 23 años y

95 ha firmado por cuatro campañas José María Martínez,

96 futbolísticamente conocido por Yiyo, es natural de

97 Badajoz, tiene 20 años y lleva desde los 16 en la órbita

98 del Real Madrid. Juega como mediocentro o delantero y

99 destaca por sus condiciones técnicas, por la llegada al

100 área contraria, con gol, y por el golpeo del esférico en

101 jugadas a balón parado. Este futbolista, al parecer de

102 gran proyección, ha llegado, además, en unas ventajosas

103 condiciones económicas para la Gimnástica.

104 Otro tanto puede decirse del ex delantero madridista

105 Morales, que se incorpora con el objetivo de abrirse de

106 nuevo un sitio en el fútbol español tras su periplo por

107 EE.UU y Méjico. Tenía muchas ofertas de Segunda B pero

108 se ha decantado por la Gimnástica al tener el compromiso

109 de que podrá dejar el club en diciembre si recibiera la

110 oferta de algún club de superior categoría. En cuanto a

111 Rubén, es un jugador sub-23 (tiene 19 años) que la

112 pasada temporada militó en el Jerez de los Caballeros

113 cedido por el Levante. Es un mediocentro al que Gómez

114 Fuertes hizo debutar con el Ourense, en Segunda, cuando

115 contaba sólo con 16 años.

116

117 La solución, hoy

118 Quique Setién dará a conocer el nombre del técnico que

119 dirigirá al Racing hasta final de temporada

120 F. F.-C. SANTANDER

121 Quique Setién, director deportivo y entrenador

122 interino del Racing, desvelará hoy el nombre de la

123 persona que se encargará de dirigir el equipo hasta el

124 final de la temporada, con lo que se dará respuesta a

125 uno de los interrogantes que han venido centrando la

126 actualidad del club cántabro durante las últimas

127 semanas.

128 Setién anunció días atrás que sería esta semana cuando

129 daría a conocer el nombre del entrenador elegido. Sobre

130 la mesa del director deportivo del Racing se han

131 colocado durante las últimas semanas los nombres de

132 numerosos técnicos del panorama futbolístico español.

133 Desde entrenadores de reconocido prestigio, como es el

134 caso de Kresic (ahora en el Mallorca), Paquito (el

135 preferido de Setién, aunque al final rechazó dirigir al
136 cuadro cántabro) o Antic, a técnicos con un historial en
137 los banquillos mucho más corto, como pueden ser Maceda,
138 Señor o Manolo Sarabia, pasando por otros nombres
139 salidos del propio Racing, caso de Manolo Preciado,
140 técnico del segundo equipo, o Nando Yosú, que ha
141 acompañado a Setién ocupando el puesto de segundo
142 entrenador y que en ocasiones anteriores ya ha dirigido
143 el equipo.
144 Entrenador provisional
145 Quique, sustituto de Gustavo Benítez al frente del
146 conjunto racinguista, dejó claro cuando se hizo cargo
147 del equipo que ocuparía este puesto de forma provisional
148 hasta que tuviera un conocimiento de la plantilla lo
149 suficientemente profundo como para determinar qué clase
150 de entrenador era necesario para dirigirla.
151 En el acto de su presentación, Quique indicó además que
152 esta elección no se haría en función de los resultados y
153 que él, tras este período, que cifró en cuatro o seis
154 semanas, se centraría únicamente en el cargo de director
155 técnico, por lo que, ahora además de dilucidar qué
156 entrenador es idóneo para el Racing, ha tenido ante sí
157 el dilema de mantenerse firme en lo que dijo al llegar
158 al club o, por contra, rectificar e incluirse en la
159 lista de posibles candidatos.
160 Nueva situación
161 Ante esta nueva situación Quique ha visto ver[sic] cómo se
162 abre ante él la puerta para continuar al frente de la
163 primera plantilla. Desde el propio club, a través de un
164 comunicado hecho público por su presidente, Miguel Angel[sic]
165 Díaz, se ha instado a Setién para que se mantenga en el
166 cargo, continuando también al frente de la dirección
167 técnica, algo que podrían haber hecho también los
168 propios jugadores racinguistas, a los que Setién pidió
169 su opinión sobre el técnico que consideraban más
170 adecuado para dirigirles.
171 Estos apoyos desde el propio club, a los que habría que
172 añadir los que parten de un amplio sector de la afición
173 que confía en él como técnico, podrían hacer que Quique
174 variara su postura inicial y, finalmente, se encargara
175 de la dirección técnica del equipo hasta la conclusión
176 de la presente temporada, en la que el objetivo sigue
177 siendo el mismo, conseguir el ascenso a Primera
178 División.
179 Hoy, por fin, se podrá conocer la respuesta a estos
180 interrogantes sobre el banquillo del Racing.
181
182 Trayectoria positiva

183 Durante esta etapa en el Racing, Quique Setién ha
 184 tenido unos resultados que pueden considerarse
 185 positivos. De los ocho partidos disputados con él en el
 186 banquillo, el Racing ha ganado tres (los jugados en El
 187 Sardinero contra Leganés, Salamanca y Sporting), ha
 188 empatado dos (ante Levante y Recreativo a domicilio) y
 189 ha perdido tres (contra Ferrol y Recreativo, en la Liga,
 190 y contra la Cultural Leonesa, en la Copa). Pero, sin
 191 embargo, lo más positivo de esta etapa con Setién como
 192 técnico provisional ha sido sin duda la mejora de la
 193 imagen ofrecida por el equipo, con unos jugadores más
 194 motivados y con mejor actitud en el campo.

196 Examen para España

197 Se enfrenta a México en el primer amistoso de preparación del
 198 Mundial

199 P. VILCHES HUELVA

200 La selección de José Antonio Camacho afrontará hoy su
 201 primer examen ante un rival mundialista, México (21,45
 202 h. TVE-1), que el domingo selló su pasaporte para Japón
 203 y Corea y se presenta en Huelva con resaca festiva y
 204 como un enemigo de relativa entidad para medir el
 205 potencial de España a seis meses y medio del inicio de
 206 la gran cita.

207 Además, en el primer amistoso de preparación para el
 208 Mundial, con el regreso de Guardiola a la selección, el
 209 lamentable estado del césped del Nuevo Colombino es el
 210 que marca el estreno del equipo nacional en Huelva,
 211 donde España jugará hoy su primer partido internacional,
 212 en un estadio que se ha construido contrarreloj, a
 213 marchas forzadas, para albergar el choque contra México.

214 A pesar de los inconvenientes, Camacho no quiere poner
 215 excusas, «porque hay que aceptar todas las
 216 circunstancias y el campo es igual para los dos
 217 equipos». «No nos vamos a justificar si vamos a Japón y
 218 hay tormenta», apunta el seleccionador nacional, que ha
 219 vuelto a exigir a sus jugadores máxima tensión,
 220 concentración y ganas para afrontar el choque ante
 221 México, «un rival que querrá ganarse un prestigio ante
 222 España (país al que nunca han ganado los
 223 norteamericanos)».

224 «El futbolista español se tiene que mentalizar que tiene
 225 que defender el fútbol español al máximo en cada
 226 partido. Todo el mundo tiene que luchar al máximo con su
 227 club, pero con la selección también», advierte Camacho,
 228 que pide «una mentalidad distinta» ante México. «Tenemos
 229 que ir mentalizándonos de que se nos va exigir[sic] ganar el

- 230 Mundial», señaló el técnico murciano, que insiste en que
 231 España no puede estar entre las favoritas para
 232 conquistar el título del mundo porque la lista debe
 233 estar encabezada por países que lo han ganado en alguna
 234 ocasión, como Francia, Brasil y Argentina.
 235 Prueba de nivel
 236 Camacho considera el encuentro ante México como una
 237 prueba de cierto nivel, «ya que el rival nos podría
 238 tocar en el mismo grupo en el Mundial y será una buena
 239 ocasión para medir nuestras fuerzas con las suyas». El
 240 seleccionador español destaca que la selección mexicana
 241 dirigida por Javier «El Vasco» Aguirre dispone de
 242 jugadores de calidad que a veces pueden resultar
 243 decisivos, como ocurrió el domingo ante Honduras, con
 244 dos goles de Cuauhtémoc Blanco y uno de Palencia.
 245 Con Xavi en la sub-21 y Guardiola ya jugando semana a
 246 semana en la Liga italiana con el Brescia, Camacho ha
 247 recuperado al ex cerebro azulgrana para recibir a
 248 México, y la convocatoria del seleccionador, con dos
 249 nuevos (Curro Torres y Ricardo) está repleta de
 250 jugadores ofensivos, aunque México ha anunciado que
 251 aparte de intentar divertirse, ha llegado a Huelva a
 252 jugar «de tú a tú» a[2-tú]a] España.
- 1 <SA39>El máster de cine rompe el techo de matrícula del curso
 2 tradicional ‘Letras[2-tradicional‘Letras] de cine’ dedica su último número al
 3 director Lars Von Trier
- 4 | UNIVERSIDAD | Más de 130 alumnos seguirán el programa, de los
 5 cuales 75 han optado por el ciclo de posgrado
- 6 Los cineastas Murnau, Bergman, Mankiewicz y Pere Portabella tendrán
 7 ciclos dedicados a su obra
- 8 ANGÉLICA TANARRO A. T. VALLADOLID
- 9 VALLADOLID
- 10 EL CURSO
- 11 Curso y máster de cine de la Universidad de
 12 Valladolid
- 13 Tres grados sobre Historia y Estética del Cine.
 14 Duración
 15 Mes de agosto para cada uno de los grados.
 16 Seminarios y proyecciones
 17 Se dedicarán a la obra de F. W. Murnau, Ingmar
 18 Bergman, J. L. Mankiewicz y Pere Portabella.
 19 Coloquios
 20 Francisco Regueiro, Antonio Drove, Frances Betriu,
 21 Javier Corcuera, Iván Fernández y Tony Romero.
- 22 Cerca de 140 alumnos de toda España seguirán este verano el curso de
 23 cine que en su trigésimo octava edición organiza la Cátedra de

24 Cinematografía de la Universidad de Valladolid. La matrícula ha
 25 desbordado las previsiones de la organización, dado que en años
 26 anteriores los alumnos rondaban el centenar. De los aspirantes que
 27 han formalizado su matrícula, 75 han optado por hacer el máster, lo
 28 que también ha supuesto superar las expectativas de la Cátedra que
 29 había preparado un cupo de unos 50 alumnos.

30 La introducción por primera vez de la opción de realizar el máster
 31 en Historia y Estética de Cine supone la posibilidad de elegir entre
 32 dos modalidades: el curso de posgrado dirigido a diplomados o
 33 licenciados, que obliga a realizar los tres grados de que consta en
 34 años consecutivos y que supone la presentación de una memoria fin de
 35 curso. Y la opción tradicional, abierta a alumnos que tengan el
 36 Bachiller Superior o sean profesionales del medio, en la que los
 37 matriculados pueden elegir a su gusto la cadencia de realización de
 38 los grados.

39 Este mediodía tendrá lugar la apertura oficial de un curso en el que
 40 tendrá un protagonismo especial el realizador de cine alemán F. W.
 41 Murnau -cuya película 'Phantom' pone fondo al cartel del curso- al
 42 que se dedica un seminario que dirigirá Luciano Berriatura, director
 43 de cine y profesor de la Universidad de París VIII. El seminario se
 44 completará con un ciclo de proyecciones.

45 También tendrán ciclo especial las obras de los realizadores Joseph
 46 Mankievicz ('Cleopatra', 'La huella', 'Mujeres en Venecia'), el
 47 sueco Ingmar Bergman ('Pasión', 'Gritos y susurros', 'Sonata de
 48 otoño') y el español Pere Portabella ('Umbracle', 'El sopar',
 49 'Puente de Varsovia').

50 Coloquios

51 El veterano restaurador de cine Juan Mariné, considerado una
 52 autoridad en la materia, dedicará un seminario a su especialidad.

53 Además del homenaje que el curso dedicará al dramaturgo Jardiel
 54 Poncela en las vísperas de su centenario, el curso ha programado
 55 coloquios con Francisco Regueiro, Antonio Drove, Javier Corcuera,
 56 Iván Fernández, Frances Betriu y Tony Romero. Entre el profesorado
 57 figuran nombres ya tradicionales en el curso como Fernando Méndez
 58 Leite, Carmelo Bernaola, Romá Gubern, Fernando Lara o Pilar Pedraza.

59 Para los responsables de la Cátedra, la aceptación del máster
 60 confirma el prestigio que el curso ha adquirido a lo largo de su
 61 historia. El[2-historia.El] número cinco de la revista 'Letras de Cine', vinculada a la
 62 asociación del mismo nombre que sustenta un grupo de
 63 universitarios de Valladolid, dedica un monográfico al director de
 64 cine danés Lars Von Trier, creador del controvertido Dogma. Como es
 65 habitual en esta publicación que ha optado por los monográficos -los
 66 dos números anteriores estuvieron dedicados a Stanley Kubrick- se
 67 repasa el trabajo completo del polémico realizador, del que en la
 68 última sesión de la Seminci, se proyectó su admirada y denostada
 69 'Bailando en la oscuridad'. Sus cortos, sus trabajos para la
 70 televisión, sus largometrajes se incluyen en un exhaustivo trabajo
 71 de rastreo por festivales, filmotecas o canales temáticos. El

- 72 contenido de la publicación se completa con una detenida mirada al
 73 cine oriental, centrada en la filmografía de ‘las tres chinas’ (Hong
 74 Kong, República Popular y Taiwan) un proyecto «algo incompleto» que
 75 ha chocado, según sus responsables, «con el desinterés de las
 76 distribuidoras, cíclopes cegados por la comercialidad».
- 77 Si el capítulo de críticas supone el vínculo de la revista con la
 78 actualidad, ésta profundiza en su objetivo de ser una publicación de
 79 consulta que cuenta con el apoyo del Vicerrectorado de Alumnos de la
 80 Universidad y el soporte de su Cátedra de Cine. Aunque, hasta ahora,
 81 los medios escasos con que cuenta sólo han podido sufragar un número
 82 anual, ‘Letras de cine’ pretende de ahora en adelante salir dos
 83 veces al año.
- 84
- 85 Rostropovich interpreta al violoncelo en Peralada ‘El Cántico del
 86 Sol’
- 87 EFE PERELADA (GIRONA)
- 88 Mstislav Rostropovich, que hoy dirigirá en el Festival de Peralada
 89 un concierto de música religiosa, cree que para interpretar esta
 90 música es «deseable» ser creyente y está convencido de que la música
 91 «es un milagro» porque con sólo doce notas se consiguen todas las
 92 composiciones. El músico dirigirá e interpretará el violoncelo en el
 93 estreno en España de ‘El Cántico del Sol’, de la compositora rusa
 94 Sofía Gubaidulina, en la segunda parte de un concierto que comenzará
 95 con cantos de la liturgia ortodoxa rusa, bajo la dirección de Olga
 96 Serebriyskaya.
- 97 Rostropovich, de 73 años, dice que cuando actúa siente algo especial
 98 porque el sonido musical «tiene un contacto directo con otro mundo».
- 99
- 100 El grupo vallisoletano de ‘reagge’, The Tos-tones, actuará esta
 101 noche en el Café España
- 102 | MÚSICA | Presentan su primer disco titulado ‘Sufrimiento’
- 103 La formación se creó en 1998
- 104 ROBERTO TERNE VALLADOLID
- 105 REPRESENTACIÓN
- 106 EL CONCIERTO
- 107 Grupo.
- 108 Carlos Borsani y el Gad.
- 109 Obra.
- 110 ‘Tribulaciones de una familia tipo frente al
 111 televisor’.
- 112 Hora.
- 113 22.00 horas.
- 114 Lugar.
- 115 Plaza Mayor de Íscar Grupo.
- 116 The Tos-tones.
- 117 Localidad.

- 118 Valladolid.
 119 Hora.
 120 22.30 horas.
 121 Lugar.
 122 Café España.
 123 Estilo de música.
 124 Reagge.
 125 Último disco.
 126 ‘Sufrimiento’. 1999
 127 Año de formación.
 128 1998.
- 129 A las diez y media de la noche en el café España, tendrá lugar la
 130 actuación de The Tos-tones, formación local de estilo ‘reggae’ cuya
 131 primera maqueta ha despertado entusiasmo entre su público e interés
 132 por parte de los profesionales de la ciudad.
 133 Formados a mediados del año 1998, The Tos-tones se presenta como un
 134 núcleo de músicos procedentes de diferentes bandas y distintos
 135 estilos, entre otros, rock, flamenco, música étnica y balcánica,
 136 pop...
 137 Toda una pluralidad de opciones que tiende a reflejarse en la línea
 138 general del grupo, que no es otra que el reggae, entendido en su
 139 amplio sentido.
 140 Un ‘reagge’ mediante el cual quieren expresar sus alegrías y sus
 141 sueños y así transmitir al público un mensaje de libertad
 142 Su primera maqueta, lanzada bajo el título de ‘Sufrimiento’, que
 143 incluye once temas, data de hace año y medio y aunque está grabada
 144 con medios modestos, lo cierto es que cada uno de los temas denota
 145 un potencial que ha despertado interés en varios sectores de la
 146 escena musical vallisoletana.
 147 Actualmente, el grupo está formado por diez músicos, lo cual
 148 amplifica aún más las posibilidades que la banda tiene en directo.
 149 La actuación de esta noche, está encuadrada dentro del ciclo
 150 especial de música en vivo de verano que el Café España ha
 151 programado para los miércoles. La próxima cita será la semana que
 152 viene con el jazz tradicional de Parrús Dixie band.
 153
- 154 Teresa Berganza actuará en la II edición del Festival Musical
 155 Burgalés
- 156 AURELIO GARCÍA VALLADOLID
- 157 PROGRAMA
- 158 Día dos de agosto
 159 Orquesta sinfónica de Castilla y León.
 160 Ángel Romero (guitarra).
 161 Día tres agosto
 162 Orquesta Sinfónica de Castilla[-Castila] y León.
 163 Leonel Morales (piano).
 164 Día cuatro de agosto
 165 Orquesta Clásica de Madrid.

- 166 Día seis de agosto
 167 Orquesta de Extremadura.
 168 Solista: Víctor Martín (violín).
 169 Día siete de agosto
 170 Ricardo Iznaola (guitarra).
 171 Orquesta de Extremadura.
 172 Solista: Krzystof Jakowirz (violín).
 173 Día ocho de agosto
 174 Teresa Berganza.
 175 Juan Antonio Álvarez Parejo (piano).
 176 La segunda edición del Festival Estío Musical Burgalés, que se
 177 celebrará en la capital castellana del dos al ocho de agosto, quiere
 178 convertirse en «una cita ineludible en el panorama musical español e
 179 internacional». Así lo aseguró ayer en rueda de prensa la presidenta
 180 del Instituto Municipal de Cultura del Ayuntamiento de Burgos,
 181 Isabel Abad Pinillos, quien también añadió que el festival quiere
 182 ser un «referente musical en nuestro país».
 183 Organizado por Rafael Frühbeck, quien también participa como
 184 director de la Orquesta sinfónica de Castilla y León, que actúa los
 185 días dos y tres de agosto, el festival contará con la presencia de
 186 la Orquesta de Extremadura y la Orquesta clásica de Madrid, así como
 187 con Ricardo Iznaola o Víctor Martín, entre otros. Como punto y
 188 final, el día ocho de agosto, la mezzosoprano Teresa Berganza,
 189 cerrará el festival.
 190 Frühbeck afirmó que este ciclo de conciertos «unen la música de ayer
 191 y de hoy» y que por eso «tiene un repertorio tan amplio, desde
 192 Beethoven hasta Tomás Marco», del que se estrenará la obra ‘Pájaros
 193 crepusculares’.
 194 El presupuesto asciende a cuarenta millones de pesetas, 38 aportados
 195 por el Ayuntamiento[-Ayuntamineto] de Burgos y el resto por distintas cajas de
 196 ahorros.
 197
 198 El grupo de teatro Carlos Borsani y el Gad actúan en la Plaza Mayor
 199 de Íscar
 200 CRUZ CATALINA ÍSCAR
 201 La Plaza Mayor de Íscar acogerá mañana, a partir de las 22.00 horas,
 202 y organizado por la concejalía de cultura, la representación de la
 203 obra ‘Tribulaciones de una familia tipo frente al televisor’, una
 204 divertida sátira sobre los espectadores de la televisión
 205 representados por dicha familia tipo a la que se une una hija
 206 adoptiva que llega a casa el mismo día que cambian el viejo
 207 televisor por un aparato último modelo, a cargo de la compañía
 208 madrileña de teatro Carlos Borsani y el Gad.
 209 En sus rápidas escenas, el espectador puede ver desde las típicas
 210 situaciones familiares como la lucha de todos por el mando a
 211 distancia o la madre llevando a los hijos a participar en ‘Menudas
 212 estrellas’, hasta versiones cómicas de sus programas favoritos como
 213 ‘Quien sabe donde’, para terminar con la invasión de los alienígenas

- 214 de la serie ‘Expediente X’.
- 215
- 216 ‘La risa y la sonrisa’, obra en clave de humor, reúne a los mejores
- 217 escritores actuales
- 218 EFE MADRID
- 219 El humor «lo adquieres con los años, es una distancia que tomas de
- 220 las circunstancias para hacer reír a la gente» dice la escritora
- 221 Marina Mayoral, coordinadora de la antología ‘La risa y la sonrisa’,
- 222 obra en clave de humor, irónica e irreverente tanto en forma como en
- 223 contenido.
- 224 El libro, editado recientemente por Espasa Calpe y coordinado por
- 225 Marina Mayoral, reúne a diez de los mejores escritores del panorama
- 226 actual: Juan Pedro Aparicio, Luis Mateo Díez, José María Merino,
- 227 Antonio Muñoz[sic] Molina, Lourdes Ortíz[sic], Antonio Pereira, Álvaro Pombo,
- 228 Soledad Puértolas y Fanny Rubio.
- 229 Todos ellos son amigos de Marina Mayoral ya que, según señaló la
- 230 escritora, «para realizar un trabajo de este tipo, tienes que contar
- 231 con gente amiga, dispuesta a reflexionar sobre lo que escribe sin
- 232 que ello suponga un mal trago para nadie».
- 233
- 234 En tu video-club
- 235 Un futuro indeterminado pero próximo. La clonación es una realidad,
- 236 y sólo la Ley del Sexto Día (en referencia al pasaje del génesis que
- 237 narra la creación del hombre el sexto día) impide que se aplique a
- 238 seres humanos. Adam, un experimentado piloto, se encuentra un día al
- 239 regresar a casa que ... alguien con su mismo rostro y corpulencia ha
- 240 usurpado su lugar. A partir de ahí se ve acosado por una panda de
- 241 asesinos, clónicos, por su puesto[sic], que no le desean ver expuesto a
- 242 la luz pública el maquiavélico plan que ha urdido su jefe, un
- 243 empresario de nuevas tecnologías con un aire a Bill Gates.
- 244 Film entretenido, mientras a uno no le dé por buscar en él[-el] grandes
- 245 ideas sobre qué[-que] es el hombre, de dónde[-donde] venimos y a dónde[-donde]
- 246 vamos...
- 247 Lo que hace con hábil sentido de la oportunidad, es tomar un tema
- 248 que ha generado un enorme debate, el de la clonación, y servir una
- 249 película de acción para mayor gloria de su protagonista.
- 250
- 251 ‘La Noche’
- 252 Una de las exposiciones más interesantes que se pueden visitar en la
- 253 ciudad es ‘La Noche’, una colección que alberga el bello Museo de
- 254 Arte Contemporáneo Esteban Vicente. Artistas como Carlos Alcolea,
- 255 Miquel Barceló, Daniel Canogar, El Hortelano, José María Sicilia,
- 256 Guillermo Pérez Villalta o Soledad Sevilla participan en esta
- 257 selección de obras que representan imágenes de la noche en el arte
- 258 español.
- 1 <SA42>EL FUTBOLISTA CELEBRA SU BODA CON LA MODELO SUECA EN EL
- 2 ALGARVE ENTRE FUERTES MEDIDAS DE SEGURIDAD

3 Figo y Helen se casan a escondidas en Portugal

4 EL PERIODICO[sic] LISBOA

5 Por una vez en su vida, **Luis Figo**, de 28 años, optó por un estilo de juego ultradefensivo.

6 El delantero del Real Madrid se casó ayer por la Iglesia con la modelo sueca **Helen**

7 **Swedin**, de 26 años, en la región portuguesa de Algarve (al sur del país) y realizó un

8 marcaje implacable a la prensa para que no se publicara ningún detalle del enlace. El

9 jugador quiso decir *sí* en la intimidad y, por ello, celebró una ceremonia acorazada rodeada

10 de gran secretismo y fuertes medidas de seguridad: hasta los invitados tenían prohibido

11 realizar fotografías.

12 **Figo** contrató a una agencia para hacer el reportaje fotográfico, a la que impuso como

13 condición que no hubiera filtraciones. El lugar exacto de la boda fue descubierto por la

14 prensa poco antes del enlace, cuando el jugador se dirigía en un coche hacia el Club Casa

15 do Castelo, sobre el acantilado de la playa de Evaristo, en Albufeira. La novia acudió

16 también solitario[sic] hacia las instalaciones del club, donde una carpa en los jardines

17 aguardaba a unos 200 invitados. Para el gran día, el jugador y la modelo se habían puesto

18 en manos del diseñador **Giorgio Armani**. Tras cinco años de relación, él escogió un traje

19 gris. Ella, un vestido blando[sic] de seda, informó el diario portugués *Récord*. A la boda

20 también asistió la hija de la pareja, **Daniela**, de 2 años.

21 Entre la lista de invitados figuraban el hasta ayer jugador del Barça **Josep Guardiola**, el

22 futbolista portugués **Rui Costa**, el presidente de Real Madrid, **Florentino Pérez**, el director

23 deportivo del club, **Jorge Valdano**, y su compañero de banquillo **Raúl González**[-**Gon-**

24 **blankzález**], que pasó varios días en el Algarve con su mujer, **Mamen**.

25 Precisamente, el viernes, su último día de *soltería*, **Figo** se dejó ver por la localidad de

26 Vilamoura, donde se reunió con algunos de sus amigos. Desde hace varios años, la pareja

27 tiene una casa muy lujosa en el Algarve en medio de un campo de golf. Concretamente, al

28 lado del *green* del hoyo 18.

29

30 OFRENDA DEPORTIVA

31 El equipo del Roma regala una camiseta al Papa

32 El Pontífice tendrá una prenda deportiva que poner en su guardarropa: la primera camiseta

33 fabricada por el equipo del Roma tras proclamarse, la semana pasada, campeón de la Liga

34 italiana. La zamarra, de franjas rojas y doradas e impresa con las letras *scudetto* pintadas

35 con los colores de la bandera italiana, lleva en la espalda el apellido del Papa y el número 1.

36 "El número es porque **Karol Wojtyla** jugaba de portero cuando era joven y porque es la

37 primera que hemos mandado confeccionar tras el triunfo", explicó **Franco Sensi**,

38 presidente del equipo, a la televisión del Vaticano. **Sensi** comentó, además, que los

39 jugadores entregarán el regalo a **Juan Pablo II** cuando vuelvan del descanso que se han

40 tomado después de la temporada deportiva. "Por una vez, tendrán respeto por un portero.

41 Normalmente no lo tienen", añadió.

42

43 RECORD DIVINO

44 Un vicario inglés imparte un sermón de 48 horas

45 Un sacerdote británico ha conseguido batir el récord mundial de predicación tras concluir

46 anoche un sermón improvisado que comenzó dos días antes. **Chris Sterry**, un pastor

47 anglicano de Whaley, el noreste de Inglaterra, habló sobre el Antiguo Testamento con

48 descansos de 15 minutos cada ocho horas. **Sterry**, de 47 años, batió la actual marca,

49 establecida por un discurso de 27 horas. "Espero que los que hayan venido a escucharme
50 hayan sacado algo de él". El pastor esperaba recaudar además 500.000 pesetas para una
51 organización caritativa.

52

53 ENCHUFADO

54 Julio Iglesias consigue licenciarse en Derecho

55 **Julio Iglesias** se ha licenciado recientemente en la carrera de Derecho por la Universidad
56 Complutense de Madrid, según informaron fuentes universitarias. El cantante español (en la
57 foto), que anoche dio un concierto en Casablanca (Marruecos), cursó estudios de Derecho
58 en Madrid y tenía pendiente la aprobación de una asignatura del quinto curso,
59 concretamente Derecho Internacional Privado. Esta asignatura pendiente que arrastraba
60 desde su juventud le ha sido ahora aprobada por un Tribunal de Compensación de la
61 Universidad que resuelve casos extraordinarios.

62

63 RECUERDO LUCRATIVO

64 El hermano de Diana reabre Althorp al público

65 **Diana de Gales** hubiera cumplido hoy 40 años. La fecha pasa desapercibida para la
66 mayoría de los británicos, que en otro tiempo salieron masivamente a la calle para llorar a
67 su princesa. El aniversario coincide con la apertura anual al público de la casa familiar, el
68 lugar donde fue enterrada hace casi cuatro años. Fue su hermano **Charles Spencer** quien
69 montó un museo tras su muerte y quien planea hacer también un hotel. Unas 120.000
70 personas, muchas de ellas turistas extranjeros, visitarán Althorp House, en Northampton, en
71 los próximos dos meses. Esta temporada hay una exposición con vídeos y otros recuerdos
72 dedicada al trabajo humanitario de **Diana**.

73 Una dedicación a las causas nobles que dio prestigio internacional a la estrella de la
74 familia real inglesa y del que ahora algunas voces autorizadas ofrecen una visión crítica. En
75 un documental que esta noche emite la televisión británica, el profesor **Michael Adler**,
76 presidente de la Asociación Nacional contra el Sida, afirma que **Diana** "trataba a los
77 enfermos de sida como si estuvieran en un zoo". Según **Adler**, trabajar con la princesa de
78 Gales daba más problemas que beneficios. B. ARCE

79

80 PASION[sic] DE PADRE

81 José Bono bautiza en Toledo a Sofía, su hija adoptada

82 El nuncio apostólico de la Santa Sede en España, **Manuel Monteiro de Castro**, bautizó el
83 viernes por la tarde con aguas del Jordán a la hija adoptiva del presidente de la comunidad
84 de Castilla-La Mancha, **José Bono**, y su esposa, **Ana Rodríguez**. La ceremonia, a la que
85 asistieron un centenar de personas, entre ellas el presidente de la Comunidad Valenciana,
86 **Eduardo Zaplana**, se ofició en la capilla del Sagrario de la catedral de Toledo.
87 **Bono** (en la foto, junto a su mujer y los padrinos), explicó pletórico que la niña, **Sofía**, de
88 ocho meses, les ha cambiado la vida. "Nos ha hecho entrar en una nueva dimensión de
89 felicidad que no esperaba. Aunque alguno me pueda ver abuelo, ejerzo de padre con una
90 dedicación que no tuve con los otros tres", añadió refiriéndose a sus hijos **Amelia**, **Ana** y
91 **José**. También bromeó sobre la práctica que tiene con los pañales.
92 Tras la ceremonia, la familia **Bono** ofreció una cena en su residencia de Olías del Rey, a la
93 que acudió, entre otras personalidades de la política, el expresidente del Gobierno **Felipe**
94 **González**.

95

96 SOLTERO DE ORO

97 Clooney desmiente su idilio con Julia Roberts

98 Aunque **George Clooney** es el *soltero de oro* con el que la mayoría de estadounidenses
 99 tendrían una cita, el actor asegura que, de momento, la afortunada no es **Julia Roberts**, con
 100 la que coincidió en el rodaje de *Ocean's eleven*. "No he tenido tiempo de romper su relación
 101 con **Benjamin Bratt**", zanjó en relación con los rumores que apuntan que **Bratt** dejó a su
 102 novia cuando la pilló en brazos de **Clooney** (en la foto) "Ultimamente[sic] he estado muy
 103 ocupado en romper el matrimonio de **Tom Cruise** y **Nicole Kidman**", bromeó el pediatra
 104 más popular de la tele, al que meses atrás se le señaló con el índice como el culpable de la
 105 ruptura de los dos actores y quien recientemente ha roto con la modelo **Lisa Snowdon**. La
 106 portavoz de **Roberts** también aseguró que entre su representada y **Bratt** no se habían
 107 cruzado terceras personas.

108

109 EL EMPRESARIO Y LA ULTIMA[sic] NOVIA DEL MAGNATE EMILIO

110 AZCARRAGA[sic] CELEBRAN EN LOS ANGELES UNA BODA DE GRAN POMPA

111 Villalonga y Abascal se casan en Bel Air al estilo de Hollywood

112 EL PERIODICO[sic] / LOS ANGELES

113 El expresidente de Telefónica **Juan Villalonga**, de 47 años, y **Adriana Abascal**, de 31,
 114 sellaron con un sí su matrimonio siguiendo una de las máximas de Hollywood: mucha
 115 pompa, mayor secreto y venta de exclusiva al mejor postor. El empresario y la modelo
 116 mexicana, excompañera sentimental del fallecido magnate mexicano **Emilio Azcárraga**, El
 117 Tigre, y beneficiaria de parte de su fortuna, se casaron por lo civil el domingo de
 118 madrugada en la mansión del selecto barrio de Bel Air (Los Angeles) que la novia había
 119 heredado del antiguo patrón de Televisa.

120 Al enlace acudieron unos 200 invitados, la mayor parte políticos y artistas mexicanos.

121 Pero la boda del otrora íntimo de **José María Aznar** no contó con la asistencia de sus
 122 viejos amigos de la política que años atrás lo habían apoyado, aunque, al parecer, los
 123 ministros **Rodrigo Rato** y **Mariano Rajoy** habían sido invitados. La representación
 124 española, pues, se limitó al empresario **Alberto Cortina** --amigo de **Villalonga** y
 125 exconsejero de Telefónica-- y su mujer, **Elena Cue**, quienes bajaron del coche y se
 126 escurrieron rápidamente al interior de la mansión. La cantante **Gloria Estefan**, vestida de
 127 **Galliano** y acompañada por su marido, **Emilio**, estuvo algo más locuaz: "Estoy muy
 128 contenta por la novia", aseguró.

129 Entre los invitados figuraban también los expresidentes mexicanos **Ernesto Zedillo** y
 130 **Miguel de la Madrid**, y la actriz **Salma Hayek**, íntima de **Abascal** desde que ambas
 131 comenzaron su carrera en Televisa a la sombra de **Azcárraga**. La actriz, que llegó en
 132 descapotable, lució un traje color vino.

133 Los novios, en cambio, no se dejaron ver. "No quieren más fotografías que los que ya
 134 tienen contratados", dijo un gorila. Así que muchos tuvieron que conformarse con la
 135 presencia de **Paulina**, la hija de 1 año de la pareja, que, juguetona y ajena a todo, se iba
 136 asomando a la puerta.

137 MENU[sic] DE ESTRELLAS

138 Aunque las primeras informaciones apuntaban a **Oscar de la Renta**, después trascendió
 139 que **Christian Lacroix** había diseñado el traje largo de seda que lució **Abascal**. El novio
 140 iba vestido de chaqué. " Están felices de la vida!", exclamó una invitada. Tras la ceremonia,

141 se ofreció una cena en el jardín preparada por **Wolfgang Puck**, el *chef* que se encarga del
142 menú en los Oscar.

143 **Abascal** y **Villalonga**, actualmente consejero de la cadena Univisión tras su salida de la
144 presidencia de Telefónica en julio del año pasado, comenzaron su relación en 1998, cuando
145 él aún estaba casado con **Concha Tallada**, amiga íntima de **Ana Botella**. Poco después,
146 empezó una nueva vida con la mexicana, a la que pagó 3.000 millones por los derechos de
147 la herencia y se puso a litigar con los hijos del magnate. Al final, sacaron una tajada de
148 15.000 millones.

149

150 GESTA MARINA

151 La familia real, en las regatas de Valencia

152 La familia real ha vuelto a vivir un fin de semana en el mar. El rey **Juan Carlos**, al timón
153 del *Bribón* ; el príncipe **Felipe** (foto de la izquierda), a bordo del *Sirius*, y la infanta
154 **Cristina**, en el *Azur de Puig*, disputaron desde el viernes hasta ayer la tercera edición de la
155 Copa Almirante Sánchez Barcaiztegui en el campo de regatas del Club Náutico de
156 Valencia. Ninguno de ellos tuvo opciones de subir al podio y la victoria se la adjudicó el
157 *CAM*, patroneado por el campeón olímpico **Fernando León**. La reina **Sofía**, que siguió las
158 pruebas junto a sus nietos **Juanito** y **Pablo**, fue la encargada de entregar los trofeos. Su
159 yerno **Iñaki Urdangarín** se sumó a la competición con su esposa, la infanta **Cristina** (foto
160 de la derecha).

161

162 VETERANO DE GIRA

163 Nicholson, homenajeado en Moscú

164 El actor **Jack Nicholson**, de 64 años, y su novia, **Lara Flynn Boyle**, de 31 (en la foto), han
165 vuelto a aparecer juntos con motivo del Festival Internacional de Cine de Moscú, que se
166 clausuró el sábado por la noche. El actor recibió de manos del presidente del festival,
167 **Nikita Mikhalkov**, el premio Stanislavski por toda su carrera. Durante los 10 días que ha
168 durado el certamen, **Nicholson** se ha entrevistado, además, con el presidente ruso,
169 **Vladimir Putin**.

170

171 CHICA DE PORTADA

172 Marta, de 'Gran hermano', sale en 'topless' en 'Interviú'

173 **Marta López**, la primera concursante que fue expulsada de *Gran hermano* a los 10 días de
174 empezar el *show*, aparece en *topless* en portada y páginas interiores del número de la revista
175 *Interviú* que hoy sale al mercado.

1 <SB01>Las amenazas de Ibarretxe

2 El año nuevo ha sido poco novedoso en la actitud del Gobierno vasco
3 ante los problemas que dejó abiertos al finalizar el 2001. El
4 lendakari se muestra dispuesto a prolongar la crisis política sobre
5 el Concierto Económico todo lo que sea preciso para mantener el
6 estado de enfrentamiento con el Gobierno central, demostrar a
7 Batasuna que es capaz de hacer una política soberanista sin nuevos
8 pactos de Estella y comprometer el proceso de reflexión interna de
9 los socialistas vascos. Hallándose éstos inmersos en un debate sobre
10 un nuevo discurso que les dará otras coordenadas entre el

11 nacionalismo y el PP, la polémica sobre el Concierto es un gravamen
12 para su reflexión y, al mismo tiempo, una tentación para utilizarla,
13 en algún momento, como ocasión para dar imagen de las distancias
14 marcadas con los populares.

15 Las críticas de la clase empresarial vasca por el empecinamiento de
16 Ibarretxe en condicionar la renovación pactada del Concierto a la
17 presencia de las instituciones vascas en los Consejos de Ministros
18 de la Unión Europea, ha influido[sic], junto con la propia arbitrariedad
19 de la exigencia, en la última oferta que el Gobierno vasco remitió
20 el día 31 de diciembre al Central. Oferta que mantiene la misma
21 exigencia, pero en dos fases. El Ejecutivo vasco propone aprobar el
22 Concierto sin el pacto sobre la Unión Europea pero con el compromiso
23 de que el Gobierno central acepte negociarlo en el plazo de seis
24 meses, en el seno de la Comisión Mixta del Cupo y con el resultado
25 que el Gobierno de Ibarretxe predetermina en su escrito. La oferta,
26 en sus propios términos, no difiere sustancialmente de lo que se ha
27 venido discutiendo en los últimos meses. Incluso el ministro de
28 Hacienda, Cristóbal Montoro, ha considerado que endurece las
29 propuestas iniciales. Así, mientras la renovación pactada del
30 Concierto se mantenga condicionada, de una forma u otra, a la
31 presencia de las instituciones vascas en comunitarias, el problema
32 seguirá siendo el mismo, porque a lo que se opone el Gobierno es
33 tanto al procedimiento -vincular ambas cuestiones, a pesar de ser
34 heterogéneas- como al resultado -dar presencia directa a la
35 autonomía vasca-. Las variaciones de ambos elementos no alteran el
36 producto político, pero sí revelan que el nacionalismo está
37 dispuesto a explotar las divergencias con el Gobierno central más
38 allá de lo razonable, que es donde acaban situándose la mayoría de
39 las propuestas del nacionalismo, desde los pactos de 1998 con ETA y
40 la izquierda radical.

41 Las incógnitas que se plantean ahora se refieren al contenido de las
42 anunciadas «medidas jurídicas, políticas y económicas» que hoy hará
43 públicas Ibarretxe tras la reunión de su Consejo de Gobierno. Dado
44 que los portavoces de su Ejecutivo niegan la vigencia del Concierto,
45 pese a estar prorrogado por Ley del Parlamento nacional, las
46 amenazas de Ibarretxe pueden tomar cuerpo en el impago del Cupo o en
47 la dejación de otras obligaciones públicas, inaugurando un período
48 de lo que desde la prensa nacionalista se ha llamado «desobediencia
49 soberana vasca». La otra incógnita es la respuesta de los
50 socialistas vascos, quienes no podrán permanecer durante mucho
51 tiempo al margen de esta polémica, porque constituye un pulso al
52 Estado con una finalidad rupturista, lo que aconseja dejar a un lado
53 actitudes mediadoras, quizá útiles en tiempos pasados cuando la
54 ambigüedad del nacionalismo permitía mediaciones y puentes. Ahora ya
55 no hay ambigüedades para nadie ante una actitud públicamente
56 declarada como soberanista y que facilita la definición política del
57 Gobierno central. Sin embargo, entre tanta confusión, la propaganda
58 nacionalista sobre la culpa de Aznar -porque, para el PNV, la culpa

59 siempre es de Aznar- apenas puede tapar la realidad de que el
 60 Concierto sí está vigente gracias al Parlamento Nacional, de que el
 61 Gobierno central había cerrado el acuerdo con Vitoria y las
 62 Diputaciones Forales sobre el cupo y las normas tributarias del
 63 Concierto y de que cada vez es más visible la obsesión de Ibarretxe
 64 y del PNV por crear, a toda costa, el máximo nivel de conflicto con
 65 el Estado.

66

67 El PNV rompe las reglas

68 Al margen de las consideraciones jurídicas y económicas sobre el
 69 alcance real de las medidas anunciadas ayer por Ibarretxe como
 70 respuesta a la prórroga del Concierto, resulta evidente que el
 71 Ejecutivo vasco quiere aprovechar la Presidencia española de la UE,
 72 a cuyos Gobiernos remitirá tales medidas, para amplificar su
 73 política de conflicto con el Estado. Las tácticas del lendakari han
 74 perdido cualquier atisbo de sutileza. Los ocho puntos que dio a
 75 conocer en la rueda de prensa revelan su predisposición a frustrar
 76 todo acuerdo sobre el Concierto para poder utilizar un lenguaje
 77 soberanista en el contexto de un conflicto con el Estado, que
 78 presenta, además, el atractivo de una derivación internacional. El
 79 problema no reside, por tanto, en los miles de millones que
 80 Ibarretxe quiere escamotear al Estado, ni en que niegue
 81 representatividad a tal o cual de sus instituciones. El problema es
 82 que el nacionalismo ha acumulado en los últimos años una carga de
 83 conflictividad y de exacerbación soberanista -desobediencia civil,
 84 descalificación del sistema democrático, superación del Estatuto,
 85 etcétera- que en algún momento tenía que romper las reglas mínimas
 86 de convivencia entre administraciones públicas de un mismo Estado.
 87 La réplica de Ibarretxe ciega cualquier opción negociada sobre el
 88 Concierto, anuncia nuevos conflictos y emplaza al Gobierno de Aznar
 89 a mantener la misma actitud de firmeza, que hasta ahora ha sabido
 90 discriminar entre las aspiraciones legítimas de las instituciones
 91 vascas sobre la renovación del Concierto de aquellas que, como la
 92 presencia en Europa, debían haberse planteado en otro ámbito y con
 93 objetivos adecuados a la Constitución.

94 Pese a la apariencia de gravedad que impuso Ibarretxe a su
 95 intervención, algo habitual en él, al lendakari se le está yendo de
 96 las manos este enfrentamiento, acercándose al punto de no retorno a
 97 la racionalidad política. Por un lado, sus medidas son una huida
 98 hacia adelante sin repercusión sustancial en las relaciones
 99 financieras con el Estado y chocarán con los requerimientos del
 100 ordenamiento jurídico y de las resoluciones judiciales. Por otro
 101 lado, ha introducido en la economía vasca un grave factor de
 102 inestabilidad e incertidumbre, que se une a la permanente coacción
 103 del terrorismo. El nacionalismo ya no representa la garantía de esa
 104 mínima estabilidad legal e institucional que tanto ha apreciado la
 105 clase empresarial vasca en el contexto de violencia terrorista. Por
 106 el contrario, el PNV parece dispuesto a hacer con el Concierto lo

107 mismo que con el Estatuto, es decir, desahuciarlos como marco legal
 108 y económico de la sociedad vasca, ampliando así el repertorio de
 109 agravios en el que ETA busca la razón de su existencia y sumando
 110 indicios de la proximidad de un nuevo pacto con la izquierda
 111 abertzale.

112

113 *Catarsis argentina*

114 La crisis de Argentina supera por momentos las previsiones más
 115 pesimistas que hace unas semanas presagiaban los analistas
 116 internacionales. Los peores augurios se han hecho realidad en un
 117 espacio demasiado corto de tiempo hasta el punto de que dos
 118 presidentes han tenido que presentar su renuncia en menos de un mes
 119 y el tercero en discordia, Eduardo Duhalde, empieza a mostrar los
 120 mismos síntomas de agotamiento.

121 Parece claro que los grandes males de Argentina no pueden tratarse
 122 con terapias de choque que sólo sirven de cataplasma provisional. Lo
 123 que parecía una grave crisis financiera, derivada de un serio
 124 problema de endeudamiento, se ha transformado en un conflicto
 125 nacional indefinido como consecuencia de la incapacidad o falta de
 126 voluntad para asumir el coste político de un plan estructural de
 127 emergencia.

128 Argentina necesita recomponer su tejido social, económico y
 129 político, pero ello exige una mínima relación de confianza entre
 130 gobernantes y gobernados que hoy no se da en el país. El «corralito»
 131 es la prueba evidente de la escasa convicción que Duhalde manifiesta
 132 por la solidaridad del pueblo argentino en la recuperación del país,
 133 hasta el punto de que el Gobierno bloquea el acceso a una propiedad
 134 privada contingentando las posibilidades del pueblo para recuperar
 135 los ahorros depositados en el sistema financiero. Ante esta
 136 situación, los argentinos han decidido aparcarse las «cacerolas» de
 137 sus manifestaciones públicas para pasar al asalto, puro y duro, de
 138 los Bancos donde tienen ingresados sus recursos. El ciclo se
 139 pervierte así en una ola de violencia, cada vez más activa, que ha
 140 convertido a la nación iberoamericana en un grave foco de estallido
 141 social.

142 Argentina tiene que hacer un acto de fe en su propia identidad
 143 nacional y para ello necesita, a buen seguro, la ayuda de los
 144 organismos y entidades supranacionales. Pero esa solidaridad que el
 145 Gobierno del país requiere del FMI y demás acreedores, bien sea
 146 renovando antiguas moratorias o bien librando nuevos empréstitos,
 147 tiene que estar acompañada de un modelo económico creíble, que no se
 148 perpetúe en los demonios tradicionales que han estrangulado la
 149 economía argentina. El rigor fiscal y el crecimiento económico del
 150 nuevo programa son elementos indispensables para recuperar la calma
 151 después de la terrible tempestad que vive Argentina. La heterodoxia
 152 económica ha dado paso a la conmoción social en una secuencia
 153 verdaderamente cruel. El castigo puede parecer desproporcionado
 154 pero, desgraciadamente, llegados a este punto cabe ahora predecir

155 que sólo un fuerte escarmiento servirá de purga ante la catarsis.

156

157 *Alarma social*

158 La confusión y la falta de una política informativa clara por parte
 159 del Ministerio sobre los eventuales riesgos para la salud provocados
 160 por las antenas de telefonía móvil está produciendo inseguridad y
 161 alarma social. La legislación española sobre la materia es correcta
 162 y homologable con la de la mayoría de los países europeos. Todos los
 163 informes científicos, con las naturales cautelas, confirman que las
 164 emisiones habituales de estas antenas no entrañan peligro para la
 165 salud. Según todas las evidencias técnicas, cabe descartar que las
 166 antenas de telefonía puedan ser la causa de los casos de cáncer
 167 aparecidos en el colegio García Quintana de Valladolid. Pero
 168 mientras no se conozcan las causas que los han producido, lo
 169 razonable sería suspender la actividad lectiva y trasladarla a otro
 170 centro. La cautela del Gobierno, unida a inseguridades y bandazos en
 171 sus manifestaciones, está provocando más confusión. Afirmar que la
 172 responsabilidad de las antenas está descartada y, a la vez,
 173 recomendar la limitación de las emisiones o su alejamiento de
 174 hospitales, colegios y geriátricos contribuye a la sospecha. La
 175 oposición socialista, por otra parte, y no sin una notable dosis de
 176 demagogia, intenta utilizar la confusión para agitarla contra el
 177 Ministerio, al que acusa de escamotear información a la opinión
 178 pública. Es su forma peculiar de contribuir a la alarma.

179

180 *España desigual*

181 La Fundación la Caixa ha publicado por segundo año su Anuario Social
 182 2001, un informe que se suma al que realizan otras entidades y
 183 organismos públicos y privados y que ayuda a trazar una reveladora
 184 radiografía de la realidad social española. Los datos aportados por
 185 este estudio son especialmente significativos para elaborar el
 186 dibujo del panorama sociológico de nuestro país, que ha de servir
 187 como punto de partida para tomar decisiones y plantear políticas que
 188 traten de corregir desigualdades con mayor eficacia.

189 La columna vertebral de este Anuario Social -que apenas presenta
 190 sorpresas- es la elaboración del índice de bienestar social,
 191 relativo tanto a las Comunidades autónomas como a las provincias.
 192 Baleares, Cataluña, Madrid y Navarra son las cuatro comunidades
 193 mejor situadas en este aspecto, mientras que Andalucía, Castilla-La
 194 Mancha y Extremadura se sitúan en el extremo contrario. Por
 195 provincias, Gerona encabeza el ránking, en el que le siguen las
 196 islas Baleares, Barcelona, Madrid y Navarra, y que cierran Badajoz,
 197 Ciudad Real, León, Jaén y Toledo. Son setenta y nueve las variables
 198 que se han establecido para realizar este índice, divididas en doce
 199 áreas: renta, salud, servicios sanitarios, nivel de instrucción,
 200 educación, cultura y ocio, empleo, condiciones de trabajo, vivienda
 201 y equipamiento del hogar, accesibilidad económico-comercial,
 202 convivencia y participación social, seguridad ciudadana y

203 medioambiental y entorno natural y clima.

204 Las conclusiones que se extraen del informe confirman situaciones
205 históricamente consolidadas, como la diferencia entre el Norte y el
206 Sur, y la concentración de los mayores niveles de bienestar en el
207 cuadrante del Norte y el Este del país. No obstante, las diferencias
208 entre unas provincias y otras no son tan grandes como en el pasado
209 y, aunque muy lentamente, se van igualando los índices.

1 <SB02>**Los pobres copulan y, además, contaminan: ¡qué vergüenza!**

2 Vuelve el Club de Roma, con su espantajo sobre la superpoblación,
3 pero ahora ya no necesita hacerse con los medios progres
4 occidentales para expandir su mensaje agorero. Ese trabajo lo hace
5 Naciones Unidas, defensora de los derechos humanos, aunque, al
6 parecer, siente preferencia por un derecho poco humano: el aborto.

7 La ONU ha presentado el Informe Anual de su Fondo de Población
8 (FNUAP), más conocido como fondo de despoblación. Estos chicos están
9 muy preocupados por el futuro del planeta. Afirman que los 49 países
10 más pobres del mundo van a triplicar su población en 50 años. Y es
11 que estos pobres no hacen otra cosa que copular, los muy guarros,
12 pero es que, además, ahora Naciones Unidas ha descubierto que,
13 encima, los muy caraduras contaminan. Afirma el fondo de
14 despoblación que los usos[-uso] de agua se han multiplicado por seis en 70
15 años. Es decir, poco más que la población, lo que significa que la
16 gente vive mejor que hace 70 años, lo que se traduce, según la ONU,
17 en erosión. La sublime organización no habla de que la tecnología ha
18 multiplicado la capacidad de aprovechamiento del agua, no por 6,
19 sino por mucho más.

20 La verdad es que no hay demógrafo ni actuario capaz de prever lo que
21 va a ocurrir dentro de medio siglo, pero estas profecías
22 catastróficas tienen la ventaja de que, aunque describen un futuro
23 imposible de predecir, sus consecuencias, el miedo que inoculan, se
24 sienten en el presente, ahora mismo.

25 Da igual, porque el objetivo del informe de la ONU no era ese, el
26 objetivo es ampliar el aborto y la contracepción todo lo que sea
27 posible, bajo el mandato de que la mejor manera del luchar contra la
28 pobreza no es aumentar la riqueza, sino reducir el número de pobres:
29 muerto el perro se acabó la rabia. Y en esa campaña todo vale. así,
30 durante la presentación del informe ONU en Madrid, el director de la
31 Fundación Ortega y Gasset, Joaquín Arango, activo participante en la
32 propagación del espantajo de la sobrepoblación, y en referencia a
33 África, afirmaba que "a todos sus problemas de pobreza y
34 enfermedades se añaden los cinco o seis hijos de fecundidad no
35 deseada que arrastran sus mujeres". Dejando a un lado el sentido
36 despectivo de la frase, que equipara a los africanos con los
37 animales: ¿Quién le ha dicho al señor Arango que se trata de una
38 fertilidad (podría haber hablado de maternidad) no deseada? ¿Ha
39 interrogado, quizás a todas las mujeres del África Negra? Si lo
40 hubiese hecho, a lo mejor habría caído en la cuenta de que la mayor
41 riqueza del pobre son sus hijos.

42 El diario El País, mentor de la Fundación Ortega, naturalmente no
 43 podía acabar ahí. Ha unido al informe de la ONU, en la misma
 44 noticia, con[2-noticia,con] la aportación de Nature, otra revista dispuesta a
 45 defender a cualquier especie animal, con excepción de la humana,
 46 claro está. Nature está muy preocupado por el futuro del planeta,
 47 porque ya se sabe que para ciertos "ecolojetas" el planeta, la madre
 48 Tierra (la madre que la parió, que diría un castizo) es el objetivo,
 49 y el hombre sólo un medio. Y al final, de toda la monserga, llega el
 50 colofón final, el objetivo verdadero: "Garantizar el derecho a la
 51 salud reproductiva", un precioso eufemismo, como el de interrupción
 52 voluntaria del embarazo, para hablar de aborto, esterilización y
 53 contracepción, a ser posible forzada: si no aceptas esterilizarte no
 54 te ayudo económicamente, que no es otro el tipo de tiranía
 55 demográfica que ejerce la ONU en el Tercer Mundo. Esto no es cultura
 56 de la muerte, es propagación de la muerte sin cultura alguna. La
 57 vida humana al parecer les molesta muchísimo.

58 Es decir, que los pobres ya no son sólo culpables de copular, sino
 59 de contaminar el planeta con su nefanda presencia. Ya lo decían los
 60 ricos: los pobres no hacen otra cosa que pedir.

61 Colin Clark fue el demógrafo que hace 25 años reventó el mito de la
 62 superpoblación, expandido por el Club de Roma y ahora por la ONU y
 63 toda la progresía occidental. Fue el primero en recordar que la
 64 verdadera riqueza de un pueblo está en sus personas y que la bomba
 65 demográfica no consiste en que haya mucha gente sino que haya pocos
 66 jóvenes. Claro que, quizás por todo esto, le han otorgado a Kofi
 67 Annan el Premio Nobel.

68 Al parecer, esta es la conclusión que ha sacado Naciones Unidas del
 69 11 de septiembre: más de lo mismo. El enemigo es el hombre y los
 70 pobres son unos chicos muy pesados: en lugar de ayudarles
 71 económicamente lo que hay que hacer es regalarles píldoras. Porque
 72 no es que no dejen de parir, es que encima contaminan. Pero puede
 73 resultar mucho más grave la contaminación mental de esa porción de
 74 la humanidad a la que le molesta la existencia misma de otros seres
 75 humanos. O, al menos, de seres humanos sin chequera.

76 *José Eulogio.*

77

78 **Una china en el zapato de la ONU.**

79 En plena celebración de la Asamblea General de Naciones Unidas, un
 80 avión se cae en el barrio neoyorquino de Queens y renace el miedo en
 81 todo el mundo, no sólo en Nueva York, con la imperiosa creencia, al
 82 parecer no confirmada, y que se convertirá en una sospecha
 83 permanente, de que no se trató de un[-una] atentado, sino de un
 84 accidente. Es curioso como toda la prensa mundial se pone de
 85 acuerdo, al igual que el 11 de septiembre, para resumir los hechos
 86 con la misma palabra: miedo. La gente siente pánico. Ahora bien, se
 87 trata de un resumen inconcluso. ¿De qué tiene miedo la humanidad?
 88 Pues la humanidad tiene miedo a la muerte. La única diferencia es
 89 que antes se trataba de un miedo lejano, y que ahora se siente muy

90 próximo. Antes del 11 de septiembre, la muerte, salvo para ancianos
 91 y enfermos terminales, se veía como algo posible, ahora como algo
 92 probable. Y los miedos próximos empiezan por sentir pavor ante la
 93 muerte, y los cercanos los convierten en terror a la vida.

94 Y de vida es de lo que acababa de hablar, horas antes del accidente,
 95 el embajador del Papa en Naciones Unidas, Renato Martín. Se colgaba
 96 el delegado Vaticano del discurso de apertura del secretario general
 97 de la ONU, Kofi Annan, a quien el 11 de septiembre ha convertido en
 98 el eje de las grandes declaraciones internacionales. Annan pide un
 99 “diálogo entre civilizaciones”, que no sólo es “una respuesta
 100 necesaria al terrorismo sino que en cierto sentido es su justo
 101 castigo”.

102 Muy agudo el señor Annan, pero Martín le recuerda que “los ataques
 103 terroristas no sólo deben llevar a la ONU a replantear este diálogo,
 104 sino a emprender un nuevo compromiso”, con un objetivo: “el
 105 reconocimiento del valor y dignidad de la vida humana... no puede
 106 haber auténtico diálogo si falla el respeto a la vida. No puede
 107 haber paz o diálogo entre civilizaciones cuando este derecho
 108 fundamental no está protegido”.

109 No es de extrañar que el lobby feminista de la ONU quiera expulsar
 110 al Estado del Vaticano, que actúa como el Pepito Grillo de quienes
 111 aspiran a constituirse en Gobierno mundial. Una auténtica china en
 112 el zapato de la ONU que recuerda algo tan simple como esto: si
 113 quiere usted un Nuevo Orden Internacional empiece por prohibir el
 114 aborto. Porque esta es la cuestión: los grupos dominantes de
 115 naciones Unidas[sic] pretenden expandir al Tercer Mundo, también al
 116 islámico, los principios, o la ausencia de principios que existen en
 117 Occidente. Pretenden una arquitectura de los derechos humanos a
 118 imagen de Occidente, sólo que Occidente también tiene cola que le
 119 pisen: Occidente desafía el terrorismo islámico, y hace bien,
 120 mientras mantiene el terrorismo del silencio, con los más débiles,
 121 sobre todo con los no nacidos. Al final, vuelve a hacerse realidad
 122 la pintada mural que figuraba en la antigua embajada de Irán en
 123 Madrid: “Lo que nos asusta es la dependencia cultural”. ¿Quieren
 124 ustedes que dialoguemos para erradicar la violencia? Pues empiece
 125 usted por erradicar la violencia silenciosa del aborto. De otra
 126 forma, no está[-esta] capacitado para darle lecciones a nadie.

127 O dicho de otra forma, si Naciones Unidas quiere convertirse en el
 128 garante de los derechos humanos deberá lograr que toda la humanidad
 129 confíe en su función garantizadora. Porque los derechos humanos son
 130 precisamente eso: la confianza en unos principios comúnmente
 131 aceptados. Ahora bien, si Naciones Unidas, precisamente ella, se ha
 132 convertido en la gran máquina antinatalista, en la defensora de la
 133 cultura de la muerte y del miedo a la existencia de nuevos seres
 134 humanos, entonces Ben Laden se armará de razones para justificar sus
 135 barbaridades. Y, sobre todo, el diálogo resultará poco fructífero,
 136 degenerará en la muerte de todo diálogo, es decir, en un proceso
 137 permanente de acusaciones mutuas.

138 Y conste que se exige el respeto a la persona, especialmente a los
 139 más débiles, nacidos o no, no en nombre de ningún credo religioso,
 140 sino en nombre del personalismo, el único “ismo” digno de ser tenido
 141 en cuenta. Quiérese decir, que aún creyendo en la buena voluntad del
 142 grupo directivo de Naciones Unidas, lo que pretende Kofi Annan es
 143 una nueva fraternidad universal, estilo Revolución francesa. Desde
 144 una postura cristiana, se iría más allá: la fraternidad, la relación
 145 entre hermanos, sólo es posible entre hermanos que tienen un padre
 146 (porque, pueden creerlo, sin padres no hay fraternidad porque no hay
 147 hermandad posible), y ese padre, para el Vaticano es Dios. En Él
 148 fiaban, y siguen fiando, su seguridad muchas generaciones.
 149 Pero, por el momento, conformémonos con un[-una] diálogo sobre la persona
 150 y sobre su derecho a vivir. Lo de la fraternidad ya vendrá luego.
 151 *Eulogio López.*

153 O dogma o bragueta.

154 La Providencia se divierte jugando con los hombres, pero lo más
 155 curioso es que el juego lo provocan los propios hombres, en ese
 156 curioso enredo de libertad humana y paternidad divina. Y así,
 157 mientras la película **Juana la Loca**, de Vicente **Aranda**, era nominada
 158 por la Academia de Cine española como candidata a los Oscar de
 159 Hollywood, el Ministerio de Cultura otorgaba el Premio Nacional de
 160 Historia a **Luis Suárez**, por su biografía sobre la madre de doña
 161 Juana, **Isabel la Católica** (por cierto, recomendamos el comentario
 162 sobre el libro en nuestra sección de críticas, emitido en Hispanidad
 163 dos semanas antes de la concesión del Premio).

164 Es decir, dos obras, un libro y una película, visceralmente
 165 antitéticas, premiadas al mismo tiempo. Porque el amigo Aranda nos
 166 presenta a una Juana ninfómana y a una España regida por la
 167 bragueta, mientras Suárez concluye su biografía con el
 168 testamento-codicilo de la Reina Católica: "*Para ella, el
 169 Cristianismo y la Iglesia no era únicamente una opinión y un
 170 organismo digno de respeto, sino Verdad Absoluta y su depósito de
 171 custodia, ante los cuales decae cualquier otra consideración. Fuera
 172 de ellos sólo se encuentra el error o al sumo[sic] una parcial verdad*".

173 Ahora bien, esa misma cosmovisión, que nuestra inteligencia oficial
 174 actual calificaría de dogmática, es la misma que le lleva a la Reina
 175 de Castilla a convertirse en el primer gobernante que pugna
 176 abiertamente por lo que hoy llamaríamos derechos humanos, en las
 177 personas de los indígenas americanos. En nombre de su dogma, había
 178 que tratar a esos indígenas como hijos de Dios y no someterles a
 179 humillación alguna. La tarea era evangelizarlos, no aprovecharse de
 180 sus personas, su trabajo y su riqueza.

181 Y en nombre de ese "dogmatismo", Isabel termina su vida como empezó
 182 su reinado: solicitando que no se grave[-grabe] a su pueblo con impuestos,
 183 para lo que se hacía necesario conservar las rentas públicas y
 184 amortizar las deudas del Reino, devolver a las ciudades sus
 185 términos, renovar la Justicia (ya por aquel entonces) para evitar

186 cualquier tipo de intromisión de los poderosos en la misma y dedicar
 187 a limosna los gastos previstos para sus funerales. Medidas todas
 188 ellas que defendería, o debería defender, cualquier liberal de hoy
 189 en día. Un espíritu cristiano de Gobierno que redundaba en mayor
 190 libertad para todos.

191 Por contra, don Vicente Aranda nos reduce todo ese planteamiento al
 192 señor **Freud**, o al Freud pasado por la batidora de los tópicos
 193 imperantes hoy en día.

1 <SB05>Victoria con sordina

2 **José María CARRASCAL**

3 Quien crea que el Pentágono está echando las campanas al vuelo por
 4 la toma de Mazar-i-Shariff se pasa cinco pueblos. El Pentágono se
 5 muestra más cauteloso ante la primera victoria de sus aliados en
 6 esta guerra que un periodista de izquierdas europeo. Está sin duda
 7 contento por el giro que han dado los acontecimientos en las últimas
 8 48 horas. Pero conoce mejor que nadie la verdadera situación en el
 9 frente y prefiere no precipitarse. Sabe que los talibanes siguen
 10 doblando en efectivos a la Alianza del Norte. Pueden estar en plena
 11 desbandada tras el severo castigo que han sufrido desde el aire.
 12 Pero pueden también reagrupar sus fuerzas y lanzar una
 13 contraofensiva que les permita ganar lo perdido en los últimos días.
 14 Pero no es sólo eso. Incluso si los avances de la Alianza se
 15 consolidan, las complicaciones que se derivan de ello son tan
 16 variadas como formidables. Se las enumero brevemente. Por lo pronto
 17 está su comportamiento en Mazar-i-Shariff. ¿Van a actuar
 18 civilizadamente o van a dedicarse a saquear, violar y matar a todo
 19 pashtun que encuentren, como hicieron en Kabul, cuando la
 20 conquistaron a mediados de la pasada década? No hay que olvidar que
 21 la Alianza del Norte está compuesta principalmente por uzbekos y
 22 tajiks, enemigos inmemoriales de los pashtuns, la mayor tribu del
 23 país, a la que pertenecen los talibanes. Una repetición de aquellos
 24 incidentes arruinaría las posibilidades de formar ese gobierno de
 25 coalición nacional que quiere crearse en el futuro Afganistán. Y
 26 aunque los soldados de la Alianza prometen portarse como buenos
 27 chicos, no va a ser fácil controlarlos una vez que se sientan los
 28 amos de la ciudad. Una alternativa es poner Mazar-i-Shariff bajo el
 29 control de una fuerza internacional. Pero hasta que esa fuerza
 30 internacional estuviese constituida, los soldados de la Alianza
 31 habrían podido cometer todas las perrerías imaginables. Y los
 32 norteamericanos no quieren meterse allí solos por razones tanto
 33 militares como políticas.

34 Está la posibilidad de que los talibanes usen la victoria de la
 35 Alianza del Norte y los bombardeos norteamericanos para desatar una
 36 campaña de furioso nacionalismo y acendrado islamismo, clamando que
 37 los traidores del norte apoyados por los infieles extranjeros tratan
 38 de apoderarse del país y erradicar la fe musulmana. Algo que siempre
 39 vende bien en aquel mundo. Con lo que se ganaría la batalla con los
 40 talibanes, pero se perdería la guerra con el fundamentalismo

41 islámico, un enemigo de mucha más envergadura. Y está, por último,
42 la posibilidad de que el desplome de los talibanes en el norte
43 traiga la balcanización del país, con la Alianza controlando su
44 parte septentrional, los pashtun controlando el sur y cada señor
45 feudal controlando el pequeño territorio donde se asienta su tribu.
46 Lo que convertiría Afganistán en un foco de conflictos permanente en
47 el corazón de Asia. Una auténtica tentación para sus vecinos, entre
48 los que se cuentan cuatro potencias nucleares: Rusia, China, India y
49 Pakistán. Y una pesadilla para el mundo.

50 Como ven, las infinitas cautelas con que están tomando los
51 norteamericanos la primera victoria de sus aliados en esta guerra no
52 son injustificadas. La toma de Mazar-i-Shariff ofrece oportunidades,
53 pero también riesgos, y conviene estar preparados para estos
54 últimos. Lo más urgente es consolidar la conquista, lo que trata de
55 hacerse continuando los bombardeos que impidan una contraofensiva
56 enemiga. Pero procurando al mismo tiempo que la victoria no se les
57 suba a la cabeza a los aliados y empiecen a actuar como lo que son,
58 tribus medievales en guerra desde tiempo inmemorial, tratando de
59 aniquilarse mutuamente. De ahí que no se anime a la Alianza a la
60 toma de Kabul, incluso en el caso de que fuera capaz de ello, cosa
61 que habría que ver pues está mucho más fortificado que
62 Mazar-i-Shariff. Los planes de Washington prevén un acercamiento a
63 la capital, pero no la toma de ésta. Ello permitiría iniciar
64 negociaciones con los jefes de tribus descontentos con los
65 talibanes, para formar ese gobierno de coalición nacional que todos
66 los que entienden algo de Afganistán dicen que es la única forma de
67 que aquel conglomerado de tribus, señores feudales y clérigos
68 adquiera siquiera la apariencia de una nación. Contando siempre con
69 una participación de los pashtun correspondiente a su peso
70 específico en la estructura social y humana del país. Cualquier otra
71 cosa sería una chapuza que terminaríamos pagando tarde a temprano[sic].
72 Más bien temprano. Aunque sería igualmente falso no detectar un
73 cambio en el ánimo. El silencioso pesimismo de los últimos días ha
74 dejado paso a un cauteloso optimismo. Se ha logrado una victoria
75 importante y, sobre todo, se ha ganado tiempo. Algo que empezaba a
76 faltar tras un mes sin buenas noticias. La toma de Mazar-i-Shariff
77 con su aeropuerto y sus rutas hacia Uzbekistán, da al Pentágono un
78 trampolín para lanzar operaciones contra los talibanes sin tener que
79 volar desde los portaaviones que tiene en el Océano Índico, y a la
80 Casa Blanca, un respiro ante la opinión pública nacional e
81 internacional, que empezaba a intranquilizarse. Así será ya más
82 fácil aguantar los meses de invierno, mientras sigue machacándose a
83 los talibanes hasta comerles la moral a bombazos. Esta es una guerra
84 tanto de poder como de paciencia, virtud que no abunda en el oeste.
85 Las tornas pueden haberse vuelto, aunque eso habrá todavía que
86 confirmarlo.

87 Pero la mejor noticia que han recibido los norteamericanos en los
88 últimos días no se la han dado sus aliados del norte, sino un

89 periodista francés que pasó un mes detenido en Afganistán, por
 90 haberse introducido en el país sin permiso. Lo que cuenta al salir
 91 es que los afganos están hasta el mismísimo gorro de los talibanes,
 92 de su interpretación estricta de la ley mahometana y de sus
 93 prohibiciones de todos los placeres de esta vida, que dejan para la
 94 próxima. «Desde los guardias rojos de Mao y los khmer rojos de Pol
 95 Pot, dice el francés, no se había visto un ejemplo semejante de
 96 jóvenes fanáticos tratando de conducir un país tan severa, arrogante
 97 e inadecuadamente». Menuda oportunidad para Bush. La civilización
 98 norteamericana se ha especializado precisamente en los placeres de
 99 esta vida.

100

101 Un centenario fingido

102 **Fernando SUÁREZ GONZÁLEZ**

103 Nunca he sabido quién[-quien] asesoró al Ministro Pimentel Siles para
 104 hacerle afirmar en el Boletín Oficial del Estado del 28 de
 105 septiembre de 1999 que la primera manifestación de la
 106 protección social pública en España fue la Ley de Accidentes
 107 de Trabajo en la Industria de 30 de enero de 1900 y para
 108 hacerle adoptar la consiguiente decisión de celebrar en el año
 109 2000 el Centenario del nacimiento de la Seguridad Social en
 110 España.

111 Sin reducir en lo más mínimo la importante obra social de
 112 D. Eduardo Dato, que es mucho más extensa que esa histórica
 113 Ley de accidentes, y sin empañar ni siquiera levemente la
 114 trascendencia de esa disposición, verdaderamente
 115 revolucionaria en su momento, es lo cierto que desde el punto
 116 de vista técnico-jurídico la declaración de la responsabilidad
 117 del patrono por los accidentes ocurridos a sus operarios en el
 118 ejercicio de su trabajo no es una medida de Seguridad Social.
 119 Salvo que se incluya en ese concepto cualquier disposición
 120 protectora del trabajador o del ciudadano o cualquier tipo de
 121 asistencia a quien está necesitado de ella -en cuyo caso
 122 tampoco la Ley de 1900 sería la primera-, un concepto riguroso
 123 de Seguridad Social la debe necesariamente identificar con un
 124 mecanismo en el que la protección frente al riesgo se obtiene
 125 previo el abono de una cuota que, si el seguro es social, ha
 126 de ser obligatoria.

127 Nada de ésto existe en la Ley de accidentes de 1900 que,
 128 bien al contrario, hace recaer sobre los patronos las
 129 indemnizaciones que reconoce a los obreros y permite
 130 únicamente -en su artículo[-artículo] 12- que aquéllos sustituyan las
 131 obligaciones impuestas por la Ley «por el seguro hecho a su
 132 costa en cabeza del obrero de que se trate... en una sociedad
 133 de seguros debidamente constituida». Se trata, pues, de un
 134 seguro voluntario, concertado libremente con una sociedad
 135 privada, que -por lo mismo- no es un seguro social. Insisto en
 136 que la Ley de accidentes de D. Eduardo Dato es un hito

137 absolutamente singular de nuestra historia social y
138 antecedente de muchísimos progresos, pero no hay en ella
139 referencia alguna al seguro social.

140 Por eso, extinguidos ya los ecos del I Centenario de la
141 Seguridad Social Española, publicadas las muchas conferencias
142 y discursos que provocó tal acontecimiento, entregados los
143 premios que se convocaron con tal motivo y gastados los
144 doscientos millones que la Seguridad Social aportó para esos
145 fastos, parece llegado el momento de rendir un modesto
146 homenaje a D. Eugenio Montero Ríos, el ilustre jurisconsulto y
147 político gallego a quien no he visto muy citado en estas
148 conmemoraciones pero que firmó en la Gaceta de Madrid la
149 primera disposición de la Seguridad Social Española, catorce
150 años antes de la Ley de Accidentes de 1900, que sólo con
151 bastante imprecisión y alguna ligereza puede ser considerada
152 como el punto de partida de nuestro sistema de Seguridad
153 Social. Montero Ríos, Ministro de Gracia y Justicia hasta la
154 abdicación de D. Amadeo de Saboya, fiel durante la primera
155 República a la dinastía caída y ajeno a los Gobiernos del
156 reinado de D. Alfonso XII, ocupó el Ministerio de Fomento en
157 el primer Gobierno de la Regencia, que se formó bajo la
158 presidencia de Sagasta el 27 de noviembre de 1885, dos días
159 antes del entierro del Rey. Se integraron en ese Gobierno
160 diversos notables como Alonso Martínez, Moret o Germán Gamazo,
161 sin olvidar al Ministro de Hacienda, D. Juan Francisco
162 Camacho, que en el semestre escaso que ocupó el cargo intentó
163 suprimir las Cajas especiales que impedían la unidad del
164 Tesoro, reguló la Inspección General de la Hacienda Pública y
165 creó el Servicio Contencioso del Estado.

166 No debió disfrutar aquel Gabinete de mucha serenidad, pues
167 1886, que es el año del nacimiento de D. Alfonso XIII, lo es
168 también el de la intentona republicana de Cartagena, el del
169 asesinato del primer obispo de la Diócesis de Madrid-Alcalá,
170 Martínez Izquierdo, y el de la sublevación del Brigadier
171 Villacampa. En ese escenario, firma Montero Ríos el Real
172 Decreto de 11 de junio de 1886, aparecido tres días después en
173 la Gaceta. Se trata de un Real Decreto que aprueba el nuevo
174 pliego de condiciones para la contratación de las obras
175 públicas, asunto bien distante, en principio y en aquella
176 época, de las inquietudes de carácter social. Pero el Ministro
177 de Fomento, cuya preocupación fundamental era la de regular
178 con eficacia e imparcialidad la ejecución de las obras
179 públicas, explica, en la Exposición de motivos que dirige a la
180 Reina Regente, que la nueva norma va a generalizar una medida
181 «que el Ministro que suscribe ha tenido ya la satisfacción de
182 introducir en el pliego de condiciones particulares con que se
183 hizo la subasta de la construcción civil del edificio para la
184 Escuela de Minas. Es el seguro de la vida de los obreros que

185 por cuenta del contratista hayan de trabajar en la obra
 186 subastada».

187 «Esta novedad, ya conocida y planteada en algunas de las
 188 naciones más adelantadas del mundo, -continúa diciendo la
 189 Exposición de motivos- la exigen trascendentales
 190 consideraciones de carácter social, hoy más que nunca dignas
 191 de ser atendidas por todo Gobierno previsor, y la imponen
 192 asimismo los deberes que a la Administración incumben de
 193 dispensar a las clases menos ilustradas una prudente
 194 protección que, sin lesionar el derecho de los demás, las
 195 ampare, coadyuvando a la eficacia del derecho que también
 196 individualmente asiste a los que a ellas pertenecen». Para dar
 197 cumplimiento a ese propósito, el artículo 16 del Real Decreto
 198 disponía: «El contratista asegurará la vida de los operarios
 199 para todos los accidentes que dependan del trabajo o estén
 200 relacionados con él. Se exceptúan los que la Junta de Obras
 201 califique de imputables al operario lesionado por su
 202 ignorancia, negligencia o temeridad». Fijando la indemnización
 203 en una cantidad igual al importe de quinientos jornales para
 204 el caso de inutilización o defunción del obrero y al de los
 205 jornales perdidos durante su inutilización temporal (que se
 206 ampliaban en ocho días si no se le readmitía en las obras
 207 después del alta), el empresario quedaba obligado a asegurar
 208 el riesgo de tener que pagar esas indemnizaciones,
 209 permitiéndosele «hacer el seguro»... «en la forma que crea
 210 conveniente y bajo su responsabilidad».

1 <SB06>*Fases del tiempo*

2 Julián MARÍAS, de la Real Academia Española

3 Se habla con frecuencia de «este tiempo» o «nuestro tiempo» sin más
 4 precisión. A veces, algunas personas dicen «en mi tiempo»
 5 refiriéndose al de la juventud o madurez. Mientras se vive, los
 6 tiempos son nuestros, pero son varios y acaso muy distintos.

7 He tropezado con unas líneas de mi Introducción a la Filosofía,
 8 libro publicado en enero de 1947, pero cuya primera parte, «Esquema
 9 de nuestra situación», se escribió en los últimos meses de 1945,
 10 recién concluida la Segunda Guerra Mundial. Tenía yo entonces
 11 treinta y dos años. Hablaba de regímenes característicos de aquel
 12 momento, que habían dominado hasta entonces en la mayor parte de
 13 Europa y todavía seguían en vigor en parte de ella. Pensaba en el
 14 comunismo, los diversos fascismos, sobre todo el nacionalsocialismo
 15 alemán, las actitudes de la guerra civil española y la perpetuación
 16 de una de ellas. «Una fracción importante del país, como tal, ejerce
 17 una dominación coactiva sobre la totalidad, sin contar, ni siquiera
 18 hipotéticamente, con el asentimiento del resto de la población, sino
 19 al contrario, nutriéndose más bien de su oposición y resistencia.
 20 Conviene no confundir esto con el absolutismo o la pura dictadura;
 21 en estas formas políticas hay un dominador -o un grupo de
 22 dominadores- y la innúmero masa de los dominados; en las formas

23 actuales, grandes porciones de hombres se sienten titulares de ese
24 poderío. Naturalmente, estos hombres no lo ejercen en modo alguno;
25 no tienen poder ni para mandar cantar a un ciego; no sólo eso, sino
26 que en rigor son más mandados que nunca; pero al sentirse solidarios
27 de ese poder vigente, adscritos a él, aceptan de buen grado su
28 efectivo estado de sumisión y se consideran virtualmente dominadores
29 del resto de la población, cuya oposición y repulsa del poder
30 constituido resulta esencial. Por eso se trata de formas políticas
31 en las que el consenso general está excluido formalmente y por
32 principio, pues tan pronto como se produjese dejarían de existir
33 como tales».

34 Casi a continuación hablaba yo de la frivolidad de la muerte que se
35 había deslizado en Europa: «Esta especial frivolidad de la muerte
36 está a la base de la pérdida del respeto a la vida humana, del nuevo
37 papel que ha adquirido el suicidio en estos años, de ese hecho
38 tremendo que se podría llamar la vocación de nuestro tiempo para la
39 pena de muerte y el asesinato. Pero sería excesivo no sentir sino
40 temor y desolación por todo ello, porque la vida humana no tolera a
41 la larga las deformaciones, y recobra su figura plena y henchida de
42 sentido».

43 Este anuncio había de empezar a cumplirse muy pronto. La generación
44 que va de 1945 a 1960 aproximadamente representó, al menos en la
45 Europa libre, un cambio sustancial. Se recobró poco a poco el
46 respeto a la vida humana; se reflexionó sobre el horror que había
47 significado la guerra, hasta en sus porciones inevitables y
48 justificadas; se inició la reconciliación, de la que fue ejemplo
49 inteligente y generoso el Plan Marshall, dirigido a vencedores y
50 vencidos, amigos y enemigos, creo que el primer bosquejo de la Unión
51 Europea desde los Estados Unidos. Se aceleró increíblemente la
52 reconstrucción de Europa y muy pronto su prosperidad. Los que ahora
53 son jóvenes no se dan cuenta de la fabulosa creación de riqueza que
54 aconteció en estos años. La pobreza del mundo en su conjunto,
55 durante siglos, que sólo empezó a atenuarse a fines del siglo XVIII
56 y con la industrialización de los primeros decenios del XIX, recibió
57 un impulso del que apenas nos damos cuenta.

58 Hacia 1960 empezaron a cambiar nuevamente las cosas. Empezó a
59 dominar el partidismo, ciertas formas de demagogia; se olvidó en
60 gran parte el pasado vivo; vientos de supuesta renovación
61 superficial soplaron sobre el continente europeo. La fecha 1968 es
62 representativa, y puede uno preguntarse ahora qué queda de todo
63 aquello.

64 Si no me equivoco, dominaron dos factores decisivos: el miedo y la
65 irresponsabilidad. Se creyó por muchos que todo lo que había sido
66 Europa iba a ser barrido por ideologías que le eran totalmente
67 ajenas y que apenas existían en la realidad. Esto hizo que en
68 Francia, país sin ninguna decadencia en toda su historia, se
69 volviera la espalda a lo mejor de su realidad efectiva y se buscara
70 lo que parecía el porvenir. Éste es, creo, el origen de la escasez

71 de creación en los últimos decenios, en todos los campos. Alemania
 72 recuperó su libertad política, su estabilidad y prosperidad
 73 económica, pero -si no me equivoco- a expensas de su creatividad en
 74 muchos campos. Inglaterra, tras la victoria, de la que había sido
 75 artífice principal el genial Churchill, sintió un desmedido afán de
 76 seguridad, social por supuesto, y abandonó en buena medida su
 77 espíritu inquieto, aventurero, inventivo.
 78 He nombrado estos tres países por su importancia y porque habían
 79 sido desde el siglo anterior los modelos en los cuales se reconocía
 80 el resto de Europa. Además, eran los países que gozaban de capacidad
 81 de iniciativa, mientras que otros carecían de ella, o por su menor
 82 tamaño o por la persistencia de condiciones políticas deficientes.
 83 Se inició entonces un principio de «decadencia», que no ha hecho más
 84 que anunciarse como un peligro, pero que no se ha superado todavía
 85 en los últimos cuarenta años.
 86 El peligro de las decadencias es lo difícil que resulta salir de
 87 ellas: se «cae» fácilmente en ellas, y si se confirman y consolidan
 88 pueden durar muchos años, tal vez siglos. La razón es que las
 89 decadencias no son meras pérdidas o destrucciones, como sucede con
 90 las guerras, sino que significan un descenso de lo humano, una
 91 disminución de la facultad de imaginar, proyectar, intentar.
 92 Consisten en que «no hay quien» pueda superar el escollo.
 93 Lo peor es que esto no se advierta, no se acuda a revitalizar los
 94 impulsos siempre creadores del hombre. Las decadencias consisten
 95 siempre en una cesión, una dimisión, un abandono. Representan una
 96 crisis de la vitalidad. Si no me engaño, esto está aconteciendo en
 97 los últimos años: sin salir del espacio de una vida individual, se
 98 ve que han transcurrido diversas fases bien distintas, y estamos en
 99 una prometedora, a pesar de los evidentes problemas. España es un
 100 buen observatorio para darse cuenta de este ya largo proceso.

101

102 *Así que pasen veinte años*

103 Por José Luis GONZÁLEZ-BESADA

104 José María Cuevas, presidente de la Confederación Española de
 105 Organizaciones Empresariales (CEOE) desde 1984, cuenta con un
 106 consenso más que suficiente para salir reelegido en las elecciones
 107 que la patronal celebrará el próximo 28 de febrero. Serán más de
 108 veinte años al frente del empresariado español. Dos décadas de
 109 consolidación de un modelo con un gestor, no empresario, como
 110 presidente. Es más que posible que la continuidad de Cuevas cuente
 111 en este momento con más respaldo que nunca e, incluso, que la
 112 coyuntura de las relaciones laborales aconseje la continuidad de un
 113 hombre de su experiencia. Pero resulta sorprendente que en una
 114 España de vertiginosos cambios, en la que se cuestiona hasta la
 115 permanencia de más de ocho años en el poder, la CEOE aparezca
 116 impermeable a todo relevo. Cuevas ha visto pasar por sus despachos a
 117 tres secretarios de CC.OO. -Camacho, Antonio Gutiérrez y José María
 118 Fidalgo-, a dos de UGT -Nicolás Redondo y Cándido Méndez-, a cuatro

119 ministros de Trabajo socialistas -Joaquín Almunia, Manuel Chaves,
 120 José Antonio Griñán y Luis Martínez Noval- y a otros tres del PP
 121 -Javier Arenas, Manuel Pimentel y Juan Carlos Aparicio-. Ha
 122 participado en todas las grandes decisiones de carácter social de la
 123 democracia. Los viejos defensores de las tesis de recuperar la
 124 presidencia de la CEOE en detrimento de un «profesional», tendrán
 125 que aplazar sus aspiraciones al menos hasta el año 2005. El sexto
 126 mandato de Cuevas parece garantizado. Los debates sobre la
 127 limitación de mandatos y el modelo de patronal volverán así que
 128 pasen veinte años.

129

130 *Bush se atraganta dos veces*

131 Por Darío VALCÁRCEL

132 El presidente acaba de atragantarse por partida doble: se atraviesan
 133 en su epiglotis la galleta pretzel y la compañía Enron. Ambas son
 134 peligrosas en un momento en que el mundo busca un presidente
 135 reflexivo, y se encuentra de golpe con un muchacho de 54 años, que
 136 come galletas completamente solo mientras ve el rugby en televisión.
 137 No es una imagen atractiva de América.

138 En una fase crítica como la actual, un presidente absorbido por
 139 grandes pleitos internos difícilmente podrá centrarse en problemas
 140 globales. Es como si el liderazgo presidencial se retirara de los
 141 hombros de Bush a velocidad de vértigo. La rapidez con que las
 142 figuras crecen o se vienen abajo en la sociedad mediática es una
 143 característica inevitable: una imagen nueva borra cien clichés
 144 anteriores. El mundo de la apariencia inmediata trata de dominar la
 145 escena. La apariencia es delgada, frágil, pero conforma la
 146 superficie. Bajo esa superficie hay que buscar cada día la realidad,
 147 a veces silenciosa, siempre determinante. La sociedad mediática se
 148 torna cada vez más desleal, menos veraz hacia el ser humano. Y el
 149 ser humano es el único que la observa, el único que tiene conciencia
 150 de lo que ocurre.

151 En Tejas, una de las mayores compañías energéticas del mundo, cae en
 152 bancarrota llevándose por delante los ahorros de millares de
 153 empleados e inversores. Ah, pero 29 ejecutivos, mire usted por
 154 dónde[-donde], saben vender a tiempo... Gran parte de esas ventas procedían
 155 de stock options, títulos comprados muy por debajo del valor
 156 oficial, pero vendidos en el punto más alto de su cotización, en
 157 torno a 80 dólares (hoy la acción apenas vale en bolsa 70 céntimos).
 158 Los 29 directivos de Enron ingresaron 1.100 millones de dólares,
 159 casi 200.000 millones de pesetas. Y lo hicieron gracias a un gran
 160 ejercicio de información privilegiada, ilícita, mientras miles de
 161 pequeños inversores perdían sus ahorros. Un banco de Nueva York
 162 invirtió en acciones de la compañía el dinero de los planes de
 163 pensiones de los empleados de Enron: los ha perdido. ¿Cómo lograron
 164 esos 29 hombres ocultar las dificultades financieras de Enron y
 165 engañar a millares de ahorradores? Es posible que vayan a la cárcel
 166 por abuso ilegal de información -unlawful insider trading- aunque

167 las «prácticas materiales destinadas a equivocar al público
168 inversor» no restablezcan las cotizaciones ni libren de la ruina a
169 los ahorradores. Un caso que nos muestra hasta dónde[-donde] puede llegar el
170 capitalismo salvaje.

171 No es imposible que Enron coja de lleno a la vicepresidencia de Dick
172 Cheney. El año 2001, el vicepresidente tuvo seis reuniones con Enron
173 (task force de energía de la Casa Blanca). Pero Cheney no entrega,
174 por ahora, las actas de esas reuniones: ¿qué oculta? se pregunta
175 Paul Krugman en el Herald Tribune de ayer. Varias propuestas de
176 Enron fueron aceptadas. La relación de Cheney con Enron es, por otra
177 parte, antigua y profunda. La oficina de investigaciones contables
178 del Congreso (General Accounting Office) investiga desde hace un
179 mes, y ha obtenido al parecer resultados sustanciales, todavía no
180 públicos. ¿Qué resultados puede tener el asunto? Terribles, si
181 pensamos en el 11-S.

182 Hay etapas difíciles en que el mundo ha de hacer frente a sus
183 dificultades sin liderazgo. El momento es hoy de completa falta de
184 dirección, en Estados Unidos y en la Unión Europea. También en el
185 mundo árabe, en India y en China. Rusia y su presidente no parecen
186 existir. Ha habido un buen líder en Brasil, Fernando Henrique
187 Cardoso, un profesor procedente de la izquierda radical,
188 evolucionado a posiciones muy distintas, todavía presidente hoy, por
189 diez meses. Pero ese tranquilo y honrado liderazgo se da en una
190 nación carente de voz mundial. Para existir en el orden global, el
191 líder ha de estar a la cabeza de Estados Unidos o de la Unión
192 Europea. Después en ninguna parte. Luego en China o en India. Hoy
193 los líderes brillan por su ausencia y el mundo avanza como puede,
194 llevado del esfuerzo callado de muchos millones de hombres y mujeres
195 que van a su trabajado[sic] cada mañana, mientras el planeta gira.

196

197 *Terrorismo e información*

198 Por M. MARTÍN FERRAND

199 El espíritu del Ente, es decir, el Consejo de Administración de
200 RTVE, del que tengo dicho que ni aconseja ni administra y que es una
201 parodia del órgano del mismo nombre que diseña la Ley de Anónimas,
202 ha aprobado por unanimidad un documento sobre el tratamiento
203 informativo del terrorismo.

1 <SB09>Al Magreb. [letters-and-dot-but-not-line-in-bold-type]

2 La aventura del árabe Ben Laden está teniendo la virtud de llamar la
3 atención sobre las relaciones, mal conocidas, entre España y el
4 mundo llamado árabe que es casi como decir latino para los
5 hispanoamericanos, aunque pueda conllevar muchas exageraciones y
6 deformaciones de la realidad. Entre esas relaciones, son obviamente
7 las más importantes las conexiones históricas, geográficas,
8 geopolíticas y étnicas con Al Magreb, islámico pero escasamente
9 árabe. Al Magreb (el agua, el mar occidental) es esa parte
10 occidental (al garb, de donde viene el nombre Algarve) de África que

11 se extiende vagamente entre el Atlántico y el golfo de Libia o las
 12 costas de Túnez e incluye la antigua Hispania Tingitana de los
 13 romanos, de la que decía Vázquez de Mella que es la esclava de
 14 Francia cuando debiera ser nuestra esposa. Abundando en la
 15 erudición, se puede recordar también a Ángel Ganivet.

16 El granadino de apellido catalán que ahogó su melancolía en las
 17 frías aguas del Vístula, señalaba en su Idearium que la proyección
 18 natural de España al terminar la reconquista en cierto sentido una
 19 prolongada guerra civil, precisamente con la toma de Granada, tenía
 20 que haber sido África. Pero la veleidosa Fortuna quiso que con el
 21 descubrimiento de América y los matrimonios de las hijas de los
 22 Reyes Católicos, se dirigieran la atención y la energía hispanas
 23 hacia otros horizontes. Aunque no se olvidó del todo la íntima
 24 relación con esa parte de África, lo más destacable fue la aventura
 25 del infante portugués don Sebastián que acabó en sebastianismo en el
 26 llano de Alcazarquivir, al pie del Atlántico.

27 Al Magreb es la proyección más natural de España y, desde luego,
 28 viceversa, como prueban la historia berberes, almorávides[-almoravides],
 29 almohades, en parte la guerra civil de 1936 y recientemente las
 30 pateras; pues el estrecho de Gibraltar (Gebel al Tarik, el monte o
 31 peña de Tarik, el nombre del jefe berber que conquistó España para
 32 el moro Muza, que no era moro sino un árabe representante del Califa
 33 de Oriente, del Islam) no es una rígida frontera física, como ponen
 34 de manifiesto precisamente, por ejemplo, las mencionadas pateras.

35 El estrecho es más una frontera espiritual, de civilizaciones la
 36 islámica y la cristiana, que geográfica y aún étnica, puesto que los
 37 berberes, por quienes sentía tanta simpatía el vasco Unamuno,
 38 morabito insigne como le decía Ortega, son los iberos africanos;
 39 naturaleza que ahora tienen por cierto más presente aquellos que los
 40 iberos europeos, principalmente españoles, que en esta relación no
 41 se reducen, pues, a los andaluces, según la idea que se va
 42 extendiendo, quizá por lo de las autonomías. La frontera espiritual,
 43 fundamentalmente religiosa, ha puesto de espaldas ambas partes de la
 44 geografía, que ni siquiera es muy diferente.

45 Pero de nuevo la geografía, Gea, la madre tierra, justissim a
 46 tellus, está poniendo las cosas en su sitio. Eugenio d Ors decía que
 47 hay épocas en las que predomina la geografía y otras, como ha sido
 48 la moderna, en las que prevalece la historia.

49 Todo indica que la que está comenzando será una época geográfica.
 50 De hacer caso a la historia entendida como *magister vitae*, las
 51 vicisitudes de Al Magreb debieran preocupar a los españoles tanto
 52 como las europeas. Y, sin embargo, se está corriendo el riesgo de
 53 que España, embebida en la aventura transpirenaica, se olvide de
 54 África, quizá todavía bajo la impresión de la famosa frase
 55 despectiva del francés Masson de Morvilliers «África empieza en los
 56 Pirineos». España no se puede apartar de Europa ni del África
 57 magrebí por la historia, por la geografía y la etnia, y tampoco de
 58 la América hispana a la que, a pesar de las apariencias, se le está

59 volviendo la espalda como si, efectivamente, según un lamentable
60 dictum oficial todavía reciente, sus asuntos fueran distintos por
61 distantes debido a la historia, la etnia, la religión, la
62 civilización. Nietzsche dijo de España que es la nación que quiso
63 demasiado. Quizá es cuestión de energía; ¿y cómo están las energías
64 hispanas? ¿Se trabaja para ponerlas a punto? ¿Subsiste en el
65 subconsciente el complejo de inferioridad del español? Enfrascarse
66 en Europa equivale a concentrarse en el presente renunciando al
67 futuro y reducir España a la condición de una península europea.
68 Dalmacio Negro.
69 ¿Todo es factible?[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
70 *Sr. Director,*
71 Cosas raras suceden en la Argentina de estos días, mientras
72 esperamos que la última bala de Cavallo dé en el blanco.
73 Que el Racing Club de Avellaneda puntee cómodamente en el fútbol
74 argentino y que El Porvenir, gloriosa institución de Gerli
75 acostumbrada a eludir el descenso, lo haga en el Nacional B, escapa
76 a nuestra capacidad de asombro.
77 Si Racing llega a ser campeón y El Porvenir asciende a primera todo
78 será posible en la Argentina.
79 Hasta que se pueda reactivar la economía y dentro de unos años
80 construir un país viable.
81 Alma Casco .
82 Sobre en editorial del día 6.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
83 *Sr. Director,*
84 Me place dirigirme a Ud. para felicitarle por las reflexiones que
85 contiene su Editorial del pasado 06 de Noviembre.
86 La verdad es que todo cuanto ha[-a] acontecido en el mundo luego de la
87 aciaga fecha del 11-S, tiene al mundo entero en expectación[-espectación].
88 Creo que la preocupación mayor subyace en que todo este conflicto se
89 salga de contexto, aparezcan otros "iluminados" profetas del caos, y
90 lleven al mundo a un nuevo holocausto mediatizado por aparentes
91 causas religiosas.
92 Con el relativismo moral y político existente, en un mundo preñado
93 por el miedo, cualquiera puede aparecer a los ojos expectantes[-espectantes] de
94 un futuro seguro, de un futuro mejor, como el Mesías largamente
95 esperado, prometido en cosmovisiones humanas, pero divorciadas del
96 verdadero Dios que creó cuanto existe por un acto de amor, y que se
97 convirtió en lo que hoy tenemos, justamente por el inocultable deseo
98 del hombre de vivir de espaldas a Dios.
99 El Santo Padre, que desde que inició su Pontificado no ha cesado de
100 exhortarnos a que "No tengamos miedo", creo que sería el último en
101 transmitirnos un mensaje apocalíptico entre líneas en sus mensajes
102 pastorales.
103 El miedo actual que el hombre padece, subyace en sus orígenes, su
104 deseo de vivir como que si Dios no existiera.
105 La diferencia entre quienes creemos en el Verbo Encarnado, y quienes
106 no le reconocen, es que quienes seguimos a Cristo confiamos en que

107 nuestro amado Señor no nos abandonará ni permitirá que quienes viven
 108 conforme a su Palabra seamos confundidos por corrientes de
 109 pensamiento pasajeras producto de la vanidad de los hombres.
 110 "Confiad en Mí, Yo he vencido el mundo", nos dice nuestro amado
 111 Señor.
 112 Esta FE no la podrá conculcar ningún profeta de los avernos.
 113 Esta es la misma Fe que preconiza nuestro amado Pastor JUAN PABLO
 114 II, así que quien es Cabeza visible de la Iglesia de nuestro Señor
 115 JESUCRISTO, jamás podrá enseñarnos cosa diferente de saber esperar
 116 en nuestro Señor Jesucristo cuando nos dice: "NO TENGAN MIEDO"
 117 Al analizar el contexto mundial, menos duda me cabe, que la
 118 ascensión a la Silla de Pedro de Su Santidad Juan Pablo II, es
 119 definitivamente Obra y Signo de la Divina Providencia.
 120 A mis hermanos católicos de todo el mundo, hoy deseo recordar el
 121 mensaje de nuestro amado PAPA: " NO TENGAN MIEDO"
 122 Recordemos las palabras de nuestro Salvador Jesucristo, al final, el
 123 que perseverare, ese, se salvará.
 124 Así que a los Cristianos ningún profeta apocalíptico debe quitarnos
 125 el sueño, y mucho menos la FE.
 126 Felicitaciones renovadas por este excelente medio, puesto al
 127 servicio de los que luchamos por ser coherentes con nuestra FE.
 128 Antonio Reithel.
 129 Plan de Apoyo a la Familia.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
 130 *Sr. Director,*
 131 Quiero expresar mis felicitaciones al Gobierno y al Partido Popular
 132 por el Plan de Apoyo a la Familia que hoy aprueba el Consejo de
 133 Ministros. Sin duda, se trata del primer documento de nuestra
 134 historia reciente que trata de formular una política familiar de
 135 forma integral. Por lo que se desprende de las noticias publicadas
 136 por los medios, parece que el Plan establece medidas muy positivas
 137 que implicarán la desaparición de algunas discriminaciones a las que
 138 se ven sometidas las familias españolas.
 139 Por otra parte, las medidas que previsiblemente incluirá el Plan no
 140 parece que vayan a suponer una equiparación de la ayuda a las
 141 familias que ofrecen otros países de nuestro entorno. Así, soy de la
 142 opinión que el Plan debería concebirse (y así espero que lo entienda
 143 el Gobierno) como un primer paso en la promoción de políticas
 144 familiares en España. El Plan necesita de ulterior desarrollo
 145 legislativo y de asignaciones presupuestarias suficientes para que
 146 no se convierta en un[-una] mero brindis al sol. Por último, creo que es
 147 muy conveniente que el Gobierno siga escuchando la voz de las
 148 familias españolas
 149 en la definición de sus políticas familiares.
 150 Ignacio Arsuaga Rato.
 151 ignacioarsuaga@hotmail.com
 152
 153 Presentación del Plan de Apoyo a la Familia.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
 154 *Sr. Director,*

155 He tenido la suerte de asistir ayer a la presentación por el Partido
156 Popular del Plan de Apoyo a la Familia. Sin duda se trata de un
157 antes y un después en lo que a políticas familiares en España se
158 refiere. Por tanto, quiero manifestar mi agradecimiento al Gobierno
159 por quererse ocupar de las familias, tantos años relegadas del
160 discurso político.

161 Sin embargo, no creo que sea conveniente que nuestros gobernantes
162 intenten vendernos gato por liebre. Contra lo que algunos afirmaban
163 esta mañana, políticas familiares no son la creación de empleo, la
164 reducción del IRPF o la reforma educativa. Obviamente que se trata
165 de reformas que afectan a las familias, de la misma forma que
166 influyen a los ancianos, las mujeres, o los niños. Políticas
167 familiares serán más bien las que introduzcan criterios familiares
168 (número de hijos, presencia de cargas familiares, ...) a la hora de
169 definir las políticas a desarrollar. Espero que este Plan del
170 Gobierno sirva para dar un impulso definitivo a políticas que
171 realmente favorezcan a la familia.

172 Nuria García-Colavidas García
173 federico@hotmail.com
174 Un Plan muy justito.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
175 Sr. Director,

176 Creo que la decisión del Sr. Aznar sobre las ayudas familiares, más[-mas]
177 o menos parece, "el parto de los montes", es loable su decisión,
178 pero como diría un castizo, "menos da una piedra". Aunque venga
179 "empujado" tratando de ganar a los socialistas, pues se estaban
180 adelantando. No hizo ni más[-mas] ni menos lo que prometió en sus días
181 electorales acordándose hoy al calificarlo, "como un desastre". No
182 lancemos las campanas a vuelo. A buen seguro que una gran parte de
183 españoles no tendrán ni idea que en España, ya existió un plan de
184 familia muy superior, durante muchos años, al que propone el Sr,
185 Aznar; eran tiempos anteriores a la llegada del cambio de régimen.
186 Algunos se encargaron de trucar la historia de España haciéndolo
187 pasar al olvido mediante el expeditivo sistema de anular todo . Eran
188 tiempos con el general Franco y de españoles que con él[-el] colaboraron
189 que nos hicieron durante muchos años el disfrutarlo, entre los que
190 me encuentro. Todavía quedamos quienes podemos contarlo.

191 Luis Alonso.
192 magnun@sinectis.com.ar
193 Las familias numerosas son importantes.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
194 Sr. Director,

195 Algunos han tenido que ver peligrar sus futuras pensiones para darse
196 cuenta de la generosidad social de las madres y padres de familia
197 numerosa.

198 Alberto Asensi Vendrell.
199 albasen@ono.com
200 Un derecho familiar olvidado.[in-bold-type-except-for-the-line]
201 Sr. Director,
202 Si en España se cumpliera el principio básico democrático "un

203 hombre, un voto" hace tiempo que nuestros políticos protegerían a la
 204 familia. Mis hijos hasta los 18 años no pueden ejercer el derecho al
 205 voto, pero deben pagar impuestos, cumplir otros deberes legales y
 206 sufrir las consecuencias de políticas desastrosas que les impiden
 207 tener una vivienda de superficie digna, ser educados en igualdad
 208 económica con el sistema "oficial", disfrutar de una televisión
 209 pública limpia,... Mis hijos pueden ser titulares de bienes, tener
 210 DNI y ser juzgados por infracciones a la ley, pero no pueden influir
 211 con su voto en la política que los mayores les asignamos.

212 La situación recuerda a la lucha por el derecho al voto femenino de
 213 hace un siglo. La realidad es que hoy en España hay varios millones
 214 de personas sin derecho a voto por decisión del sistema
 215 "democrático". Como en otros muchos derechos, los padres o tutores
 216 legales podemos ejercerlos en su nombre hasta la mayoría de edad, y
 217 entonces... ¡qué pronto cambiaría el interés por la familia de
 218 tantos políticos "veleta"!

1 <SB10>**Demasiado redondo: cafés a 208 pesetas**

2 Gran Vía de Madrid. Cafetería de una conocida cadena de
 3 establecimientos.

4 Pido un café con leche. Al ir a pagar, me sorprende el extraño
 5 precio de la consumición -no por caro, que también lo es-, sino por
 6 la ridícula cifra: 208 pesetas.

7 Lo que por un momento no parece más que un último homenaje a la
 8 peseta (con ese precio harán falta muchas en la caja registradora),
 9 acaba finalmente por desvelar de lo que se trata realmente: un
 10 abuso.

11 La factura, detallada en euros, no deja lugar a dudas: 1,25 euros.
 12 Un precio demasiado redondo, sospechosamente redondo. Si el café
 13 hubiera mantenido su precio, más que razonable, de 200 pesetas, al
 14 cambio serían 1,20 euros, una cifra definitivamente ni tan redonda
 15 ni tan beneficiosa (para el vendedor, claro).

16 Después de sacar mi conversor de euros, empiezo a calcular y a
 17 temblar; si el redondeo de un café nos cuesta 8 pesetas más, los
 18 sucesivos redondeos de barras de pan, cañas, yogures, cubatas o
 19 entradas del cine supondrán un aumento mensual de ¡una pasta!

20 Ah, por cierto, la campaña de *spots* en televisión sobre el euro es
 21 muy graciosa.

22 ¡Qué majos los muñequitos diciendo que el cambio a euros no supondrá
 23 un aumento de precios!; ¡qué graciosos, qué ingeniosos... qué
 24 ilusos! Álex Ortiz de Zárate .Madrid

25 **La falacia del liberalismo**

26 Si aparecen publicadas estas humildes líneas, ocuparán un humilde
 27 espacio dentro de la cada vez más humilde sección Cartas al Director
 28 de este diario, compartiendo honores con otras cartas de ciudadanos
 29 tan irrelevantes como yo.

30 Apenas nada comparado con el espacio que ocupa la opinión del señor
 31 Rodríguez Braun en EL PAÍS del pasado domingo 25 de noviembre.
 32 Opinión que, aun teniendo el mismo valor subjetivo que las de los

- 33 demás, merece mayor preeminencia.
- 34 Es de suponer que dicha preeminencia procede del reconocimiento de
35 una cierta autoridad del señor Rodríguez Braun sobre la materia en
36 cuestión.
- 37 También es de suponer que dicha autoridad viene avalada por su
38 currículum académico. No sé si ese brillante currículum incluye
39 titulaciones en centros docentes privados o públicos.
- 40 Si éstas fueron expedidas por los primeros, entiendo su loa de
41 privilegiado a lo privilegiativo.
- 42 Si lo fueron por centros públicos, reforzaría mi sensación de que
43 sólo éstos pueden garantizar una formación plural, que incluye voces
44 discrepantes respecto al propio sistema público de enseñanza, como
45 la del propio Rodríguez Braun.
- 46 Soy licenciado universitario, hijo de obreros sin apenas estudios.
47 Sé que tengo titulación universitaria gracias a la voluntad
48 universalizadora del llamado Estado de bienestar.
- 49 También sé que no es del todo justo que un servicio tan necesario
50 como la educación cueste lo mismo a personas con diferente nivel
51 adquisitivo, pero esa desviación se podría corregir con una
52 fiscalidad directa progresiva, justamente la política fiscal
53 contraria a la que se viene aplicando por gobiernos tan liberales
54 como a los que al autor le gustan.
- 55 Es una falacia que el liberalismo pueda garantizar una digna
56 justicia social.
- 57 La única libertad que preconiza el liberalismo es la de la
58 acumulación del capital. Jesús Veigas Rodríguez .Badalona, Barcelona
- 59 **No sabemos, pero contestamos**
- 60 Nos ha costado un tiempo decidimos a escribir esta carta, porque,
61 según las declaraciones del presidente del CIS, Ricardo Montoro que
62 aparecieron en este diario el pasado 22 de noviembre, da la
63 impresión de que la población española es tonta.
- 64 Y no íbamos nosotros a ser más que la media.
- 65 Dice este señor, con el aire compungido del *pater familiae*
66 responsable de la inocencia de su prole, que cómo se va a preguntar
67 a la gente sobre casos como Gescartera, que de eso no tiene ni idea
68 la ciudadanía.
- 69 Desde luego que no la tenemos, ya se han ocupado los medios al
70 servicio de este Gobierno de que así sea, pero que pregunten si nos
71 interesa saber qué ha pasado realmente y verán cómo la gente no es
72 tan ignorante como él se cree. No se nos puede preguntar sobre temas
73 de corrupción con implicaciones políticas de miembros del Gobierno
74 que nadie aclara, pero sí hacerlo sobre los efectos macroeconómicos
75 del 11 de septiembre.
- 76 Ese tema no es complejo, claro.
- 77 Tampoco se puede conocer la opinión de la gente sobre quién puede
78 ser el sucesor de Aznar, aunque seguro que sí les interesará cuando
79 estemos en plena campaña electoral.
- 80 Hoy, con la que está cayendo, tampoco se puede preguntar sobre el

81 futuro de la Universidad pública, pero, por poner otro ejemplo, sí
 82 puede hacerse sobre asuntos verdaderamente "cuajados" en la
 83 sociedad, como son la ingeniería genética, la clonación de
 84 organismos vivos o el genoma humano.

85 Temas populares donde los haya.

86 A ver si es por esto que el Gobierno nombra a gentes como Ricardo
 87 Montoro y a su predecesora en el cargo, Pilar del Castillo, para
 88 conducir las instituciones de este país, porque, como todos somos
 89 tontos, necesitamos "lumberas" de este tipo para decidir sobre lo
 90 que opinamos, comprendemos y necesitamos.

91 Qué pena. Opino. Felipe Llamas Sánchez y Yolanda Solana Pérez .

92

93 **Doña Celia, ¡colóquenos a todos!**

94 Natalio Rivas fue un diputado a Cortes por la provincia de Granada a
 95 finales del siglo XIX. Se cuenta que, tras la confirmación de su
 96 elección en una legislatura, un alcalde de su circunscripción le
 97 remitió a Madrid un elocuente y escueto telegrama que decía: 'Don
 98 Natalio, colóquenos a todos'.

99 Un siglo después nos encontramos con una historia revivida. Acaba de
 100 publicarse en el BOE la Ley 16/2001, que establece un proceso
 101 extraordinario de consolidación de empleo en el Sistema Nacional de
 102 Salud. Dicha ley fue diseñada inicialmente para responder a un
 103 problema real de un colectivo concreto, los facultativos
 104 hospitalarios, y en un territorio definido, el territorio Insalud, y
 105 fundamentalmente Madrid.

106 Realmente se ha convertido en un instrumento para eludir los
 107 procedimientos legales y tradicionales de selección de personal en
 108 las instituciones sanitarias de Seguridad Social para todas las
 109 categorías (médicos, enfermeros, trabajadores sociales,
 110 administrativos, celadores, etcétera), ofertando una vía rápida y
 111 cómoda para hacer propietarios nada menos que a 70.000 trabajadores.

112 Eso sí, soslayando los derechos de propietarios, parados o jóvenes
 113 en formación.

114 Con eufemismos legales y conceptuales, como 'consolidación de
 115 empleo', 'excepcionalidad' o 'deuda histórica', el Ministerio de
 116 Sanidad ha promovido una fórmula legal que traiciona los principios
 117 de igualdad, mérito y capacidad, así como su responsabilidad como
 118 garante de la transparencia[-transparen-cia] en el acceso a la función pública.

119 Este proceso está contando con la complicidad silenciosa de
 120 sindicatos, partidos políticos y órganos de representación
 121 profesional, gracias a la conocida estrategia política de
 122 generalizar la irregularidad para comprar todas las voluntades[-volun-tades].

123 Estrategia absolutamente dictatorial fundamentada en el localismo
 124 (primar al que es de la casa), el paternalismo (recibir privilegios
 125 aunque haya que humillarse[2-quehumillarse]) y la arbitrariedad (eludir
 126 sigilosamente la legalidad para que no se note).

127 No sabemos si nuestra ministra de Sanidad cuando accedió al cargo
 128 leyó un telegrama similar al recibido por don Natalio Rivas. Aún no

129 es tarde, gritemos todos juntos: 'Doña Celia, ¡colóquenos a todos!',
130 y que no falte el aliento. Miguel Melguizo Jiménez .Granada

131 **Censo**

132 Imagine encontrar un trabajo, en el que no tiene un salario fijo,
133 que es a destajo, que depende del trabajo que usted haga... Imagine
134 que lo que gane se lo pagan una vez que ha finalizado, algunos meses
135 después... Imagine que esa empresa no le da una copia del contrato
136 que firma... Imagine que tampoco le dan de alta en la Seguridad
137 Social, ni pagan las cuotas, ni se notifica al Inem... Imagine que
138 ésa es una empresa u organismo público...

139 Éstas son las condiciones laborales de los agentes censales y esa
140 empresa es el INE.

141 No recuerdo exactamente el número de agentes censales que iban a ser
142 contratados, pero, sin exagerar, eran 20.000 en toda España. Es
143 decir, si todos están en la situación de las personas que conozco -y
144 no tengo duda alguna de que es así después de leer otra carta
145 remitida desde Barcelona-, la Inspección de Trabajo debería actuar
146 de oficio para sancionar la que puede ser la mayor de las
147 irregularidades. Lo que no creo que pueda solucionar es la fórmula
148 de contratación, bochornosa a mi entender para un organismo oficial.

149 Si éste es el ejemplo que da la Administración, qué podemos esperar
150 que exija a otras empresas para combatir la precariedad en el
151 empleo.

152 Imagine ahora que sufre un accidente laboral -se cae en una escalera
153 o tiene un accidente de automóvil-, ¿cuál sería su situación?,
154 ¿tendría derecho a asistencia sanitaria?, ¿tendría derecho a cobrar
155 durante la baja?

156 Y lo que es peor, ¿cómo me van a quitar la sensación que tengo de
157 que alguien está mangoneando con el dinero de mis impuestos? Carlos
158 Fernández .Guadarrama, Madrid

159 **En busca de una respuesta razonable (N-430)**

160 Soy holandesa y vivo ya dos años en la Siberia extremeña. Para mí,
161 el paraíso de Extremadura. Aquí hay una zona maravillosa, con una
162 peña preciosa y una sierra con una vegetación muy variada. Para dar
163 una idea, aquí en la peña viven cigüeñas negras, buitres leonados,
164 alimoches y muchas más aves.

165 Quizás penséis que quiero hacer publicidad para la Siberia. Pues,
166 no. Os quiero informar de un problema muy grande aquí en esta zona y
167 estoy buscando una respuesta razonable en la pregunta: ¿por qué nos
168 van hacer un puente de 50 metros de altura y continuar la N-430
169 entre Puerto Peña y Puerto de los Cameros? Esta peña y su entorno
170 están calificados como zona ZEPA (zona de especial protección de
171 aves). ¿Qué sentido tiene proteger una zona si en la práctica se
172 puede hacer como se da la gana y que los pájaros en peligro de
173 extinción que tienen aquí[-aquí] sus *casas* tendrán que moverse?

174 ¿Qué sentido tiene esta carretera si ninguno de los pueblos pequeños
175 pueden aprovecharse de ella y quedan aislados totalmente? Cuando
176 como particular quieres hacer algo que tiene que ver con la

177 naturaleza, tienes que tener en cuenta el impacto visual. Si no, te
 178 ponen una buena multa. ¿Pero un puente grandísimo en un entorno
 179 precioso con continuación de una carretera de 10 kilómetros de
 180 longitud, por una sierra rica en flora y fauna no es impacto visual?
 181 ¿O es que cuando es un caso de mucho dinero ya no vale esta norma /
 182 ley? ¿Es para ampliar el deporte *puenting*? Para eso no hace falta un
 183 puente nuevo, ya hay suficientes. Los turistas que vienen ahora
 184 especialmente para observar los pájaros y disfrutar la belleza de la
 185 zona, seguramente tampoco vuelvan.
 186 ¿Y no es el turismo el que ayuda mucho en la economía española?
 187 Estoy de acuerdo que tiene que haber carreteras buenas, pero ¿por
 188 qué aquí si existen otras opciones? ¿O estamos hablando de algún
 189 político o ingeniero que no quiere ver las otras opciones? De lo
 190 bonita que es España y de lo poquito que queda. Al final vais a
 191 estar como en Holanda, para visitar un parque natural tenéis que
 192 pagar, porque ésa será la única forma de conservar la naturaleza que
 193 reste. Creo que no hay una respuesta razonable a mi pregunta, pero
 194 en este dilema tenemos que tratar con algunas personas con mucho
 195 poder, pero poca conciencia. Judith Oude Luttikhuis .

196

197 **La LOGSE, en TVE**

198 Soy profesor de enseñanza secundaria, creo, y para lograr este
 199 puesto tuve que aprenderme de pe a pa, entre otras cosas, la Ley de
 200 Ordenación General del Sistema Educativo (en lo sucesivo, LOGSE). De
 201 las innumerables lindezas que ésta incluye (como, por ejemplo,
 202 llamar 'espacio lúdico' a lo que siempre fue el patio; o nominar
 203 'segmento de ocio' al recreo de toda la vida), ninguna resulta tan
 204 estimulante y enriquecedora como la que nos obliga a los docentes a
 205 inculcar a nuestros alumnos los denominados 'valores transversales',
 206 es decir, a fomentar en las aulas la tolerancia, el compañerismo, la
 207 igualdad entre los sexos, el espíritu de sacrificio, lucha,
 208 superación y denuedo... O sea, los mismos valores (ignoro si
 209 transversales o longitudinales) que se prodigan en el último
 210 engendro televisivo de La Primera..., que debería dar ejemplo. Y yo
 211 me pregunto: ¿para qué desperdiciar tiempo y esfuerzo promoviendo en
 212 la clase éstos y otros valores si en tres horas de programa se
 213 pueden asimilar todos?

1 <SB12> **El Derecho de Familia y el derecho a destruir familias.**

2 Tengo un amigo que comenzó su carrera profesional como abogado, en
 3 el Madrid de los primeros años noventa. Entró en un despacho
 4 matrimonialista, para ejercer lo que ha dado en llamarse Derecho de
 5 Familia, y que consiste, naturalmente, en cobrar por fomentar el
 6 derecho a destruir la familia. Recibió sus dos primeros casos, y
 7 contempló, en la práctica, como quien dice, el drama que se oculta
 8 tras la ruptura de un compromiso. Así que le dieron dos casos y en
 9 ambos consiguió que la pareja reanudara la convivencia. Fue todo un
 10 éxito, razón por la que fue despedido del bufete, con el noble
 11 consejo de que se ordenara cura y dejara de fastidiar la facturación

12 de la empresa. Ahora trabaja como agente de campo en el Instituto
13 Nacional de Estadística. Cobra menos, pero tiene un salario seguro y
14 en sus ratos libres se dedica a su familia y a la fotografía.

15 No trabaja en el diario El País, que está felicísimo (pág. 38,
16 edición del lunes 19) porque ha descubierto que los divorcios y las
17 separaciones avanzan en España a un ritmo tres veces superior al de
18 los matrimonios. Su felicidad no es completa, porque el matrimonio
19 continúa[-continua] siendo la fórmula habitual de unión entre hombre y mujer,
20 que, a pesar de la propaganda divorcista de los medios, consideran
21 que comprometerse es la única manera de realizarse en la vida, pero
22 comer, rascar y divorciarse, todo es empezar.

23 El País nos cuenta cómo trabajan las meninges de los diputados para
24 absorber esta ingente aluvión[sic] de rupturas. Por ejemplo, los
25 nacionalistas catalanes de CiU proponen una reforma que permita
26 divorcios rápidos, sin pasar por el engorroso trámite de la
27 separación. Ya saben: si se les da tiempo a pensar, si él o ella,
28 disponen de tiempo para serenarse y comprender que los cabreos son
29 pasajeros y que tirar por la ventana es algo dañino para muchos,
30 entonces pueden producirse tragedias innúmeras: por ejemplo, que
31 decidan volver a empezar. Y eso, convendrán conmigo, es muy grave.
32 Lo único que le faltaba a un progresismo que ya empieza a oler a
33 rancio, es que la gente fuera fiel a sus compromisos más vitales.

34 Además, es cierto, sí, porque de gente normal hablamos, que el
35 divorcio y la separación suelen dejar muchas secuelas. No sólo entre
36 los hijos (los abogados de des-familia se forran pero los
37 psiquiatras también, con los vástagos de familias desunidas o
38 destrozadas) sino con los propios cónyuges, que quedan más o menos
39 marcados, pero siempre afectados. Detrás de una separación siempre
40 hay un drama o varios dramas, empezando por el drama de haber
41 faltado a la persona a la que prometimos amar durante toda la vida.

42 Eso sí, siempre queda el consuelo de que el Estado agilice los
43 trámites, desburocratice la gestión del divorcio. A lo mejor
44 ganaríamos más desburocratizando la gestión del matrimonio. Pero
45 esto es un planteamiento claramente reaccionario. Figúrense si será
46 reaccionario, que apunta hacia la felicidad del individuo. Y eso,
47 oiga usted, no es la tarea de un gobernante.

48 *Eulogio López.*

50 **Todos somos feministas... y un poco cretinos.**

51 Hablaba el locutor con la unción propia del varón políticamente
52 correcto que entrevista a toda una líder feminista: doña Pilar
53 Dávila, directora del Instituto de la Mujer, que maneja dinero
54 público por valor de 3.000 millones de pesetas. Dura doña Pilar,
55 vacilante el entrevistador, explicándonos a todos que él está con
56 las mujeres maltratadas, oiga usted, que esto no puede seguir así.
57 Que también está con el Gobierno Aznar y su nuevo plan de ayuda a la
58 mujer maltratada y de concienciación pública sobre el asunto. Y eso
59 está muy requetebién. La verdad es que el locutor no necesitaba

60 escenificar su malestar ante el problema: cuenta con el apoyo
 61 general. Y así, de la igual forma[sic] que los viejos demagogos alababan
 62 al pueblo para manejarlo, ahora se alaba a las mujeres con el mismo
 63 fin, o al menos con el objetivo de eludir responsabilidades
 64 personales, debates amañados y discusiones ociosas.

65 Y claro, surgió el asunto del maltrato psíquico que, según doña
 66 Pilar, es peor que el "físico" porque es menos demostrable. Muy
 67 cierto. El maltrato psíquico a las mujeres es menos demostrable que
 68 el físico, por su propia naturaleza. Ahora bien, cuando de maltrato
 69 psíquico se habla, ¿por qué referirse sólo a los hombres como
 70 verdugos y a las mujeres como víctimas? ¿Es que una mujer no puede
 71 maltratar psíquicamente a un hombre, con tanto entusiasmo y crueldad
 72 como el varón? Porque si respondemos negativamente a esa pregunta,
 73 incurriremos en un machismo de grueso calibre que podríamos resumir
 74 así: las mujeres son más tontas que los varones: no saben fastidiar
 75 al otro sexo con la palabra, actitudes, modales y desprecios...
 76 psíquicamente. Apostaría a que muy pocos optarían por esta opción.

77 Naturalmente, doña Pilar, con el habitual alarde demagógico del
 78 feminismo, recordó el famoso estudio según el cual, nada menos que
 79 650.000 mujeres en España son maltratadas por sus esposos o
 80 compañeros. Es una cifra mágica, indiscutible. Naturalmente falsa,
 81 pero eso es lo de menos. Ya saben: bastaría un solo caso para
 82 justificar la campaña: ¿Bastaría? Bastaría para encausar al
 83 maltratador, no para una campaña un tanto atosigante, que persigue
 84 fines bien distintos a los de proteger a unas víctimas.

85 Eso sí, el estudio (muy similar al de los 300.000 abortos) concluía
 86 que si un pérfido esposo no le permitía a su media naranja ocupar el
 87 sillón más próximo a la televisión (uno diría que, en este caso, el
 88 tal esposo estaba velando por su salud psíquica de su cónyuge[sic], pero
 89 en fin), incurría en maltrato psíquico, pura vejación. De esta
 90 forma, lo único que extraña es que las mujeres maltratadas sólo sean
 91 650.000, y ya se han encargado el lobby feminista[sic] de elevar los
 92 cálculos, cálculos nunca realizados, hasta los dos millones (y la
 93 cosa amenaza con crecer con cada entrevista políticamente correcta).
 94 Lo de menos es que se mienta y que las feministas sepan que están
 95 mintiendo: lo importante es vencer.

96 Pero, probablemente, la culpa de todas estas exageraciones,
 97 manipulaciones y demagogias, financiadas, del lobby feminista, la
 98 tengan las propias mujeres, que siguen la técnica expresada en su
 99 día por Xavier Arzalluz, para referirse al terrorismo etarra: "Unos
 100 menean el nogal y otros recogemos las nueces". Muchas mujeres son
 101 muy conscientes de las barbaridades del feminismo imperante, pero no
 102 les paran los pies a las radicales, porque siempre podrán recoger
 103 alguna nuez. Así, hemos degenerado una batalla entre sexos
 104 absolutamente estúpida, pero de consecuencias graves. El virus
 105 feminista destruye seres humanos (a través del aborto), familias (si
 106 hay algo que ofenda a una feminista es una pareja feliz) y destruye
 107 la objetividad y ecuanimidad de las mujeres a partes iguales (bajo

108 la inversión de la realidad: bueno es lo que hacen las mujeres, malo
 109 es lo que hacen los varones). Como muestra, un botón:
 110 El finísimo eslogan "nosotras parimos, nosotras decidimos",
 111 seguramente extraído de Miguel de Cervantes, se ha pasado a que se
 112 considere normal que la mujer decida el número de hijos de la pareja
 113 (y los métodos para deshacerse de los que no convengan), sin que el
 114 hombre pueda decir esta boca es mía. De esta manera, se consigue
 115 reducir la paternidad a un mero hecho fisiológico y convertir al
 116 hombre en un mero semental. A algunos varones les gusta el esquema:
 117 son los que no quieren comprometerse con nada ni con nadie.
 118 Entre las propias mujeres, se pierde el respeto a aquella que
 119 pretende realizarse en el hogar: esa es simplemente idiota. Como es
 120 capaz de alcanzar un puesto de trabajo, se dedica al hogar.
 121 Naturalmente, el espíritu de servicio, especialmente a los más
 122 próximos, es considerado síntoma de debilidad.
 123 Y quizás lo más grave: la obsesión feminista con lo femenino. El
 124 único problema no son los malos tratos a la mujer, y la única
 125 solución de cualquier desavenencia conyugal, violenta o no, la
 126 separación inmediata y la venganza, no sólo sobre el agresor, sino
 127 sobre cualquier varón que haya desilusionado a cualquier mujer. De
 128 esta forma, los sentimientos, pasajeros ellos, se convierten en la
 129 ley de la vida. Naturalmente, los niños, mucho más humillados,
 130 maltratados o vejados, por más débiles en todos los aspectos, no
 131 sólo en el físico, que las mujeres, no precisan ni de planes
 132 gubernamentales ni de campañas de promoción. Ni los ancianos, ni los
 133 analfabetos, ni los míseros: sólo la mujer. Y el narcisismo, ya
 134 saben, suele acabar en cretinismo, en cretinismo feminista...
 135 financiado por el Ministerio de Trabajo y Asuntos Sociales, por
 136 supuesto.
 137 *Eulogio López.*

139 **La responsabilidad de Aznar en la clonación humana.**

140 Lo mejor acerca de los embriones humanos clonados por la empresa
 141 norteamericana Advanced Cell Technology, lo ha ofrecido el diario El
 142 País, cuando afirma que "ha causado en los científicos y en la
 143 opinión pública en general un impacto incluso superior al que
 144 provocó el nacimiento por similar técnica de la oveja Dolly en
 145 1997". Asombra la sorpresa del editorialista: un clon humano causa
 146 un impacto incluso superior al de una oveja clónica, ¡qué cosas!.
 147 Eso sí, no tanto como los Pokémon, que también son clónicos, aunque
 148 los sesudos cerebros de Advanced no se dediquen a clonar muñecos
 149 virtuales, precisamente.
 150 La guerra contra la clonación humana no ha hecho más que empezar.
 151 Así, el Telediario "ecolojeta", el del Segundo Canal de TVE, evitó
 152 en su edición del pasado lunes citar la palabra embrión, y prefirió
 153 referirse a un "conjunto de células". Es decir, como el mismo
 154 locutor, y el director y la redactora del reportaje: son conjuntos
 155 de células humanas, que fueron embriones y que han dado lugar a

156 personas. Han sido un poco más vulgares que el Tribunal
 157 Constitucional: el máximo órgano de la judicatura española se
 158 inventó lo de pre-embrión, y ahora hemos llegado al "conjunto de
 159 células". Esto marcha.

160 En el entretanto, todo el aparato progre del centro reformismo se
 161 puso en marcha. Por ejemplo, **Mercedes de la Merced**, responsable de
 162 Política Municipal del PP y candidata a la Alcaldía de Madrid, le
 163 recordaba a **Luis Herrero**, en la mañana del miércoles 27, que nada de
 164 clonación a la americana: lo que ella quiere es utilizar los 35.000
 165 embriones congelados, sobrantes de la fecundación in vitro, para,
 166 naturalmente, curar enfermedades. Estos progres siempre son muy
 167 solidarios, especialmente porque ellos ya han nacido. Los nacidos
 168 son los beneficiarios: los aniquilados son los nasciturus.

169 El Mundo, por su parte, se empeña en recordarnos que "todos los
 170 partidos políticos españoles" con representación parlamentaria
 171 aprueban la clonación terapéutica. La izquierda, IU y el PSOE,
 172 perdidos en su vacío ideológico, hacen hincapié en el carácter
 173 público o privado del invento. No les gusta la clonación
 174 norteamericana, no porque sea clonación humana, sino porque es
 175 yanqui y realizada por una empresa privada. Y eso, convendrán
 176 conmigo, es muy grave.

177 Pero es que, además, no es cierto que todo el PP esté a favor de la
 178 muy científico salvajada[sic] de la clonación. Así, el propio diario,
 179 tras resaltar la "unanimidad" de los partidos, resulta que se
 180 encuentra con chinas en su propio zapato, es decir, en su propio
 181 texto (no hay problema, la mayoría de los lectores sólo leen los
 182 titulares y los editoriales menudos). El secretario general de
 183 Gestión y Cooperación Sanitaria del Ministerio de Sanidad, **Rubén**
 184 **Moreno**, da en la diana de la gran estafa de la clonación con fines
 185 terapéuticos, o de los embriones congelados de la Reproducción
 186 Asistida, cuando afirma: "Lo idóneo es seguir trabajando en la línea
 187 actual de investigación con células no embrionarias o las del cordón
 188 umbilical (que, por cierto, son las únicas que han tenido éxitos
 189 terapéuticos). Ahora bien, si la investigación consiste en la
 190 reprogramación de una célula adulta se salvaría un dilema ético".
 191 Sobra el "ahora bien", que rompe el sentido de la frase, y que a
 192 buen seguro es una añadido[sic] del periodista. En cualquier caso, queda
 193 clara la estafa oculta: no se necesitan embriones humanos para
 194 fabricar tejidos curativos: ni los "sobrantes" de la FIV ni los
 195 clónicos por hacer.

1 <SB14>De paso

2 **José Luis GARCÍA MARTÍN**

3 Me despierta el silencio y el sonido de las campanas. Ya ha
 4 amanecido, no hay ni una nube, el sol todavía no ha transpuesto el
 5 cerco de montañas. Está fresco, pero ya se adivina el hermoso día de
 6 otoño. Salgo a la plaza del Convento, con su arbolada diagonal, con
 7 su sosiego de otra época. Por estrechas calles en cuesta desciendo
 8 hasta el río. Es el río de mi infancia: aguas impetuosas y limpias

9 entre canchales. Casucas frioleras se apretujan sobre la colina que
10 corona, iglesia y fortaleza, Santa María.

11 Atravieso el minúsculo laberinto del barrio judío[-judío]. Plaza de la
12 Corredera, corazón del lugar, soportales y el susurro provinciano de
13 una fuente. A un paso, el dieciochesco caserón de los Dávila, hoy
14 museo, con su sólida elegancia barroca. Desde una de sus ventanas,
15 la primera vez que lo visité, contemplé el patio ajardinado de la
16 casa vecina. Bajo un magnolio que se asomaba a la calle, una mujer
17 leía, en el centro del mundo, fuera del mundo. Esa imagen, durante
18 mucho tiempo, fue para mí la viva estampa de la felicidad. Pensé que
19 daría cualquier cosa por vivir en esa casa de piedra, por sentarme a
20 leer bajo el magnolio, tan cerca de la calle, tan lejos de todo.

21 Ahora, al cruzar frente al museo, veo el cartel de «Se vende». Se
22 vende mi rincón favorito, pero aunque tuviera dinero suficiente
23 jamás lo compraría. No se puede acampar en el paraíso. Llegué ayer,
24 me voy mañana. Vuelvo sobre mis pasos, subo hasta la iglesia, que
25 fue castillo, que sigue dominando las casucas que se arrebujan a su
26 falda, que es mirador, centro del universo.

27 Dominando el cerco de montañas, los infinitos verdes, los
28 cambiantes oros, arlequinados chopos y castaños, alza su frontón
29 azulado el Pinajarro. Algunas casas, perdidas en la ladera, se
30 coronan de humo. El sol aún no ha asomado del todo, pero ya se
31 siente su poder. Como en el teatro, arroja por encima del monte un
32 cañón de luz sobre un lugar cualquiera, que deja de serlo, para
33 convertirse en escenario del milagro.

34 Tras los tejados irregulares, al fondo, el frontón naranja del
35 Convento. Y el puente de hierro por el que hace un siglo llegó la
36 locomotora del progreso, ahora sólo un apacible monumento a Darío de
37 Regoyos y a la melancolía.

38 Desciendo de la iglesia al ajetreo de las calles blancas. Me
39 aprieto contra un portal para que pase un coche, disfruto del aroma
40 colorista y canela de las tiendas de ultramarinos, entro en un café
41 de la Corredera. Destempladas voces mañaneras discuten de fútbol y
42 política.

43 El paraíso está siempre de paso. Llega, abre las ventanas,
44 recorre perezoso tres o cuatro calles, se asoma a un jardín, sonríe,
45 escucha una canción, y antes de que comiencen a aparecer viejos
46 parientes, malentendidos, fantasmas, se cuelga la mochila al hombro
47 y emprende viaje. Adiós, Hervás, adiós.

48

49 New York, Kabul

50 **Joaquín MARCO**

51 New York había iniciado ya una campaña de promoción turística,
52 protagonizada por los héroes de Hollywood, cuando el lunes 12 de
53 noviembre un Airbus A-300 de la compañía estadounidense American
54 Airline se abatió sobre el barrio residencial de Queens, cuyos
55 moradores son, en su mayoría, hispanos y judíos de clase media. Casi
56 al mismo tiempo, las bárbaras fuerzas del Norte avanzaban hacia

57 Kabul, la capital y hacia las diez de la mañana del día 13, huidos
 58 los bárbaros talibanes y el terrorista Ben Laden, nuevos armados,
 59 ocupaban la sede del Gobierno, en tanto que el grueso de los
 60 soldados esperaba más o menos a pocos kilómetros de la capital para
 61 irrumpir en masa y hacer de las suyas. Así ha sido la guerra, tan
 62 breve, que ni siquiera ha dado tiempo a políticos a ponerse de
 63 acuerdo sobre el futuro de este desolado país, protagonista de una
 64 resistencia bélica que acabó con la huida de los soviéticos, las
 65 guerras intestinas entre tribus, la victoria de los salvajes
 66 talibanes y, ahora, con su derrota. La llegada del invierno, de las
 67 fiestas religiosas musulmanas y otras circunstancias habrán
 68 acelerado en los últimos días el desastre bélico. Restarán los
 69 experimentados guerrilleros.

70 Por el momento nada induce a pensar que el accidente de New York
 71 tenga que ver con la «guerra» antiterrorista que emprendió el
 72 presidente Bush, Jr. El papel determinante del cine catapultó a New
 73 York a la capitalidad mundial de la cultura, sustituyendo a París o
 74 a Londres. Por ello cuanto suceda en aquel enjambre enlazado con
 75 túneles y puentes nos afecta de forma especial. La desaparición de
 76 las «torres gemelas» es el signo de que la barbarie puede adoptar
 77 cualquier forma en un mundo en el que, sin desearlo, se vive cada
 78 vez más peligrosamente. Ya no resulta ni siquiera indicado aquel
 79 anuncio sobre la seguridad del avión respecto a otros medios de
 80 transporte, aunque sea tan cierto como antes. Lo que hemos visto en
 81 un par de meses en la pequeña pantalla nos ha conmocionado. El FBI,
 82 no ha logrado ni siquiera conocer quién o quiénes fueron los
 83 propagadores del ántrax a través de su correo. Como era previsible
 84 el aparato militar occidental ha desmoronado el régimen de
 85 Afganistán en poco tiempo, pero los problemas siguen estando ahí. La
 86 barbarie seguirá en una zona conflictiva que va desde Asia Central
 87 hasta la costa mediterránea, Asia y África. Y queda aún pendiente la
 88 captura del personaje que ha centralizado la inseguridad en su ardor
 89 islámico contra los EE UU, fuerzas del mal. Ayer mismo, en Madrid,
 90 se capturó una célula islámica conectada con la organización de Ben
 91 Laden. La derrota de los talibanes ha seguido el modelo de la guerra
 92 tradicional. De eso sí sabemos, porque la experiencia humana es
 93 dilatada. Pero de las secretas conjuras, de los proyectos
 94 destructores, de las fuerzas ocultas que pretenden minar nuestro
 95 bienestar apenas intuimos nada. La Quinta Columna se ha convertido
 96 en la preocupación primera.

97

98 Nacionalismo malgastador

99 **Aleix VIDAL-QUADRAS**

100 Durante dos décadas Jordi Pujol no ha cesado de bombardear a los
 101 catalanes con un discurso en el que la modernización, el dinamismo
 102 económico, la calidad de los servicios públicos y el desarrollo de
 103 las infraestructuras eran referencias continuas y obligadas. No es
 104 sólo que deseemos ser nosotros[-no-blanksotros] mismos, no es que reclamemos

105 únicamente nuestra identidad, ha venido repitiendo sin cesar, sino
 106 que el autogobierno nos permitirá hacer las cosas mejor que los
 107 demás, dada nuestra admirable competencia en la gestión de los
 108 recursos que nos corresponden y que nos regatean. Esta cantinela a
 109 medio camino entre la arrogancia y el victimismo le ha dado al
 110 President seis mandatos consecutivos al frente de la Generalitat.
 111 Sin embargo, un detallado estudio comparativo recientemente
 112 publicado sobre el esfuerzo inversor de las cinco Comunidades
 113 Autónomas dotadas de similar nivel competencial que Cataluña arroja
 114 un resultado ruborizante para la coalición gobernante en el
 115 Principado. En efecto, el porcentaje del PIB autonómico dedicado a
 116 inversión para el próximo ejercicio de 2002 es del 2% en Cataluña,
 117 mientras que en Galicia es del 4%, en Andalucía del 3.6%, en
 118 Canarias y Valencia del 3.4% y en Madrid del 2.4%. Estos datos se
 119 ven revalidados si el cálculo se realiza en términos de los
 120 correspondientes presupuestos, quedando Cataluña de nuevo en la cola
 121 con un 15.7%, muy atrás respecto al 28% de Madrid, 22.4% de
 122 Valencia, 21.7% de Galicia, 19% de Canarias y 17% de Andalucía.

123 Muchos votantes de buena fe del inquilino permanente del Palau
 124 habrán quedado atónitos al enterarse de que Administraciones de
 125 diferentes colores ideológicos en Autonomías de características
 126 sociales, demográficas, económicas y culturales muy distintas,
 127 distribuyen su dinero de forma mucho más racional y productiva que
 128 su estimada CiU. La defensa del conseller Homs, arguyendo que los
 129 fondos europeos han de ser tenidos en cuenta en este tipo de
 130 evaluaciones, lo único que ha conseguido es añadir el ridículo a la
 131 vergüenza. Una vez descontadas dichas aportaciones, Cataluña sigue
 132 ocupando la última posición, con lo que parece que la condición de
 133 nacionalista sea incompatible con el manejo de la aritmética
 134 elemental. La conclusión no es otra que la confirmación de un
 135 fenómeno conocido desde hace mucho tiempo, pero oculto tras cortinas
 136 de humo reivindicativas y particularistas. Los sucesivos gobiernos
 137 de Pujol han practicado políticas clientelares, efectistas y
 138 megalómanas, destinadas a la creación de una red de fidelidades
 139 pesebrísticas y de dependencias emocionales que garantizaran la
 140 victoria en las urnas, pero con escasa visión sobre las verdaderas
 141 necesidades del país. Afortunadamente, vivimos en una sociedad en la
 142 que existe una razonable libertad de prensa que nos permite de vez
 143 en cuando levantarle el sayo al infatigable Ubú y exponer al fresco
 144 sus flagrantes contradicciones y sus cínicos embustes.

145

146 ¿Qué cura del miedo?

147 **Agustín GARCÍA CALVO**

148 registro de recuerdos. 71

149 Uno siempre ha tenido miedo, no ciertamente desde que nació y no
 150 sabía quién era, pero sí desde que empezó a enterarse de que era uno
 151 y era él.

152 Dudo mucho que a nadie lo guste[sic] eso de tener miedo de lo que vaya

153 a pasarle; pero tiene que reconocer que, para ser uno, eso es
154 necesario: uno está hecho de su miedo (o esperanza -da igual[-ligual]), de
155 tener futuro; y hay algo en él que no, que no le hace gracia eso de
156 vivir futuro;
157 pero, en todo caso las cuentas que queden claras: o uno pierde su
158 miedo, y ya no es uno, o sigue siendo uno, pero entonces tiene que
159 tener miedo.
160 ¿Es tan necesario ser uno? Desde luego, para uno sí. ¿Hace tanta
161 falta que los EE UU sean los EE UU? A los EE UU, ciertamente, sí. Lo
162 que es a otros... ¿Es necesario que Alá sea Alá y Mahoma su profeta?
163 Para Alá y para Mahoma lo es, por cierto. Ahora, para la gente... ¿o
164 siquiera puera Sus fieles[sic]?
165 ¿A quién le hace falta que los negocios sean los negocios, el
166 dinero el dinero, el amor el amor? Vamos, fuera de los negocios, el
167 dinero, el Amor: a éstos, desde luego sí. A ver, si no. Pero a los
168 demás... ¿O es que no hay nadie más ni nada más? ¿O es que eso es
169 todo lo que hay, y se acabó[-ecabó]?
170 La Realidad, por cierto, pretende que ella es todo lo que hay;
171 pero esa pretensión, y el que tenga que proclamarla y convencernos,
172 suena tan a hueco...
173 Ahora, si es verdad que hay algo, que eso de estar condenados al
174 futuro no es todo lo que hay, entonces, ¿qué curas puede haber
175 contra este miedo?
176 Desde luego, siendo el miedo constitutivo[sic] de la Realidad y de uno
177 mismo, nada que la Realidad le proponga a uno puede ser de veras
178 cura contra el miedo.
179 No es cura del miedo la esperanza o forma ninguna de fe en el
180 porvenir, porque eso no es más que la otra cara del miedo, máscara
181 que apenas lo disimula.
182 No curan del miedo las diversiones y entretenimientos que llenan
183 los Mercados, coberturas, y confesiones del mismo miedo, del tiempo
184 vacío del futuro.
185 Y menos van a curar del miedo las diversiones que consisten en
186 Trabajo y Planes, en buscar una Colocación o agarrarse a un Puesto
187 de Trabajo, eso de planear un gran negocio, o fundar una Empresa, o
188 un Hogar, o trazarse una carrera artística científica, literaria,
189 coronada por sus Premios
190 en fin, cualquiera de las ofertas de Realidad con que los Medios
191 de Formación de Unos lo tienen a uno abastecido de nada y con el
192 alma en vilo:
193 ¿cómo va a servir nada de eso para curar del miedo, si todo ello
194 está justamente fundado en el miedo del Futuro? No te puedes liberar
195 del miedo, dentro de una Realidad que consiste en la administración
196 del miedo, dinero, cómputo de tiempo. Menos mal que quizá no es todo
197 lo que hay.
198 Pero cualquier cura del miedo es a la vez una cura de uno mismo.
199 ¿Qué puede haber de bueno que no sea lo que lo saca de sí a uno, lo
200 que lo vuelve bueno?

201 Desleimiento del futuro no puede ser sino algo como un recuerdo
 202 que se te escurre de improviso por entre las preocupaciones y los
 203 planes, como un sueño de madrugada, antes de que el guardián de uno
 204 mismo se[-sa] ponga a desvelarte y a ordenarte «¿En pie, en la era
 205 sucesiva!»: puede entonces que una, mujer o niña, que no se sabe quién ni
 206 cuánta, ande allí por delante de uno, que tampoco se sabe bien quién
 207 es, naturalmente,
 208 y que le haga o le deje hacer (da igual) cosas de ésas que las
 209 leyes de la Realidad impiden que se hagan o que les pasen a uno ni
 210 una, o puede ser cualquier otra cosa buena, imposible a desconocida[sic]
 211 de la Realidad: lo que vale es que allí no reina miedo ni esperanza
 212 alguna,
 213 que lo bueno que pasa es que da igual a quién le pase, que el
 214 gozo y la verdad de aquello es que se siente desleírse la mentira de
 215 uno mismo.

1 <SB16>Un personaje llamado Silvio Berlusconi

2 Señores,

3 En los peores momentos de la historia entran personajillos que
 4 llegan al poder y ahí empiezan a comportarse como lo que son.

5 Tenemos a Silvio Berlusconi, dueño de televisiones que lo
 6 único que aportaron (sobre todo aquí) fueron las inefables

7 "mamachichos" y programas eróticos. Llegó al poder en Italia
 8 gracias a la corrupción de los políticos tradicionales de su

9 país y ya en el poder se vio que era como ellos, y encima con
 10 peor estilo. Claro que si lo comparamos con ese ridículo

11 personaje llamado Jesús Gil, Berlusconi parece Churchill ó[sic] De
 12 Gaulle.

13 (*sigue*)

14 Clasificar videojuegos que inducen a la
 15 violencia

16 Señor director:

17 En Europa sería una iniciativa interesante
 18 clasificar los video-juegos que induzcan a la
 19 violencia El gobierno de Brasil, según leo en los
 20 medios de comunicación, decidió recientemente
 21 clasificar los video-juegos y programas por
 22 computadora que salgan al mercado para alertar a
 23 los padres de familia y brasileños en general
 24 sobre los niveles de violencia que éstos puedan
 25 presentar.

26 En efecto, a partir del 13 de marzo todos los
 27 juegos electrónicos exhibirán una clasificación en
 28 sus respectivas cajas; incluso la medida también
 29 tendrá que ser acatada por los juegos educativos.

30 (*sigue*)

31 De IPC, redondeo y globalización

32 Sr. Director:
 33 Permítanos que esta noche le hagamos llegar unas sencillas
 34 reflexiones sobre temas de actualidad, europea, nacional y
 35 global:
 36 _Redondeos/ajustes, convergencia y otras milongas por y para
 37 el euro: si subir el importe de un envío[-envío] por correo (como el
 38 que realizaba la organización[-organizacion] gitana mencionada esta mañana
 39 de domingo en Radio Nacional por el ex diputado europeo Juan de
 40 Dios), de 20 a 42 pesetas, no es relevante.... pues[2-relevante....pues], puede
 41 ser, pero como indicador preocupante, más de uno debiera haber
 42 abierto ya un expediente. Porque cuando hasta la Comisión
 43 Europea ha hablado del tema de los mal llamados...
 44 (*sigue*)
 45 La receta de Irureta
 46 El Depor por sexta vez pierde[-piede] fuera y de muy mala manera.
 47 Con El Valladolid ha dado un espectáculo[-espectaculo] lamentable. El
 48 problema no es solo que pierda sino la actitud, la forma
 49 en que se pierde, como se juega. La forma de jugar del
 50 Depor, apática[-apatica], sin ganas, sin creerse campeón[-campeon] e ir a
 51 por todas, sin hambre de ganarlo todo, tiene poco que
 52 ver con los partidos que vimos al mismo tiempo: el
 53 Bilbao-Real Sociedad o el Madrid-Valencia, por
 54 referirnos solo a estos. Estamos pagando el éxito de la
 55 receta Irureta que tiene bastante amargada a la afición[-aficion]:
 56 el resultadismo especulativo, el arriesgar lo mínimo[-minimo], el
 57 conformarse con ganar por la mínima[-minima] y en casa, y
 58 mantener un tono bajo correspondiente a un equipo (del[2-equipo(del)]
 59 tipo de los que siempre entrenó[-entrenó]) que no debe tener
 60 aspiraciones de ir a por todas. Recordemos que Irureta
 61 estableció[-establecio] la doctrina de que llegaba con ganar los
 62 partidos de casa. Recordemos que cuando el Depor ganó[-gano] la
 63 liga, hasta el final nos hizo sufrir diciendo que el
 64 Depor no era un equipo campeón[-campeon], que no aspiraba a la
 65 liga.
 66 (*sigue*)
 67 El acoso laboral
 68 El acoso moral en el trabajo está alcanzando en las
 69 denominadas sociedades avanzadas unas dimensiones muy
 70 preocupantes. Según el estudio aparecido en EL PAÍS del
 71 pasado viernes 13 de abril, aproximadamente 750.000
 72 trabajadores en España, un 5 de la población laboral,
 73 sufren en diferentes grados acoso moral en sus puestos
 74 de trabajo (son datos que se desprenden de una encuesta
 75 de la Fundación Europea para la Mejora de las
 76 Condiciones de Vida y de Trabajo, basada en 21.500
 77 entrevistas). En el citado estudio se recoge un retrato
 78 robot del acosador, proporcionado por el psicólogo
 79 social de la Universidad de Alcalá de Henares Iñaki

- 80 Piñuel, que a mí me parece esclarecedor, y en donde
 81 aparece una metáfora que refleja magistralmente la
 82 sordidez del universo personal del acosador: 'Cadáveres
 83 en el armario...'. Los casos que yo he podido conocer
 84 corroboran ese perfil 'moral' del acosador: su cobardía,
 85 su complejo de inferioridad y, en la mayoría de los
 86 casos, su mediocridad profesional.
 87 (*sigue*)
 88
- 89 (*Viene de Portada Opinión / Espacio de los lectores*)
 90 *Un personaje llamado Silvio Berlusconi*
- 91 Pero bien, no voy a hablar mucho sobre éste señor por
 92 que[sic] ya está todo dicho, pero no sé por qué hay políticos
 93 que dan la cara por él y le defienden (como Aznar).
 94 No sé qué beneficio sacará Aznar apoyándole, cuando
 95 desde países como Alemania han advertido a Berlusconi
 96 que podrían sancionar a Italia por su actitud
 97 antieuropea, sin ningún complejo, como se hizo antes con
 98 Austria y el inefable Jörg Haider.
 99 Berlusconi sólo se ha destacado por ir en contra de la
 100 Unión Europea, apoyando el escudo antimisiles de Bush y
 101 su rechazo al protocolo ecologista de Kioto... y no
 102 hablemos de sus absurdas declaraciones sobre que "...La
 103 civilización occidental es superior a la musulmana".
 104 Además, si Italia tiene tantas dificultades en asumir el
 105 euro, cuando en toda Francia (p. ej.) ya lo tienen bien
 106 repartido, es por que[sic] la lira italiana, al tener tan
 107 poco valor, es más difícil de sustituir[sic]. Y eso pasa con
 108 las monedas de poco valor, como podría pasar con el peso
 109 argentino, p.ej. Esa es la razón, y no la de echar la
 110 culpa al euro, como hacen algunos de sus aliados en esa
 111 curiosa coalición con nombre de equipo de fútbol. En
 112 fin, es extraño, además, que le hayan votado aun
 113 sabiendo cómo se las gastaba cuando por primera vez
 114 llegó al poder en 1994.
- 115 **Julián Juan Lacasa**
 116 *Clasificar videojuegos que inducen a la violencia*
- 117 Portavoces del Ministerio de Justicia, promotor de la
 118 medida, indicaron que el motivo principal fue el alto
 119 contenido de violencia que estos juegos presentan, y que
 120 constituyen una amenaza latente para sus consumidores,
 121 que en su mayoría son niños.
 122 Fue precisamente los contenidos violentos, continuaron,
 123 lo que llevó[sic] al Ministerio ha[sic] prohibir la
 124 comercialización de algunos juegos, e incluso, agentes
 125 de la Policía Federal han decomisado miles de cajas que
 126 contenían estos peligrosos juegos, muchas de ellas, de
 127 procedencia pirata.

- 128 Las distribuidoras deberán presentar una ficha completa
 129 describiendo todas las fases del juego. La clasificación
 130 será publicada por el Diario Oficial de la Unión en un
 131 plazo máximo de 10 días útiles para los juegos que serán
 132 lanzados a la venta, y 20 para los que ya están en el
 133 mercado.
- 134 **Enrique Carmona Díaz de Salazar**
 135 *De IPC, redondeo y globalización*
- 136 (...) <redondeos al alza>, puras subidas a discreción,
 137 de los servicios públicos, será porque hay más[-mas] de un
 138 gazapo emboscado.
 139 _IPC de diciembre. Ni el chico del esquilador se puede
 140 creer que los ajustes o redondeos realizados, al alza,
 141 claro, no han influido lo más mínimo[-minimo]. <Se pilla más[-mas]
 142 pronto a un mentiroso que a un cojo>.
 143 Aunque el índice[-índice] europeo armonizado esté[-este] primando
 144 más[-mas] el precio del kilo de firulillos, o de los ostrogáldicos,
 145 como diría el inolvidable, Tip, que las entradas de
 146 cine, el transporte colectivo, la gasolina, o el cuarto
 147 de kilo de proteínas[-proteinas]. <Cosas veredes amigo Sancho>.
 148 _Organización Mundial del Comercio. Desconozco para
 149 cuándo[-cuando] está prevista la próxima reunión, pero, aunque
 150 sea un embolado para nuestro Presidente del Consejo de
 151 Ministros de Asuntos Exteriores, el ínclito Sr. Piqué, o
 152 empiezan a plantear en serio, de forma coherente, y
 153 decidir, el corte o supresión radical de tanta
 154 subvención a la Agricultura de la Unión Europea y de los
 155 USA boys, en beneficio de los que no tienen otra cosa
 156 para subsistir, o vamos a empezar un descenso marcha
 157 atrás, uniformemente acelerado, de incierto final o
 158 desenlace. <El movimiento se demuestra andando>, dice el
 159 refrán, pero cuanto más aprieta el cierzo hay que
 160 acelerar el paso. ¿Lo pillan?
- 161 **Carmen Roselló y José Recatalá**
 162 *La receta de Irureta*
- 163 Recordemos que gracias a las fuertes presiones hubo que
 164 convencerlo para que jugara más[-mas] al ataque. Podíamos[-Podíamos]
 165 seguir recordando muchas más[-mas] cosas.
 166 Irureta, sigue el modelo de Clemente, Arsenio, etc., del
 167 "amarreta", "poco riesgo y poco gasto", de "jugar al
 168 empate o a ganar por la mínima[-minima]", de que "no les importa
 169 el espectáculo[-espectaculo]", etc. Corresponde a una época[-epoca] de
 170 fútbol[-futbol], completamente superada. Ahora con las inversiones, la
 171 bolsa, la sociedad del espectáculo[-espectaculo] y de la
 172 comunicación[-comunicacion], la globalización[-globalizacion] del
 173 fútbol[-futbol] y su mediatización[-mediatizacion], se impone el
 174 fútbol[-futbol] espectáculo[-espectaculo], el modelo "NBA", pues de lo
 175 contrario el espectador que paga, y muy caro, no aguanta dos horas

176 (hay[2-horas(hay] muchos más[-mas] espectáculos[-espectaculos] donde
 177 elegir) que se hacen soporíferas[-soporíferas],
 178 insoportables cuando los equipos juegan mal o no juegan a ganar.
 179 Por otra parte, Irureta, con las rotaciones, y al no
 180 contar con un núcleo[-nucleo] permanente, ha llevado la
 181 desconfianza a grandes jugadores y ha instalado el
 182 malestar en el banquillo. Con la particularidad de que,
 183 además[-ademas], cuando varios jugadores que no juegan,
 184 protestan, va y los mete en las rotaciones, para tratar
 185 de tenerlos a todos contentos, con lo cual cabrea a
 186 todos y es peor el remedio que la enfermedad.
 187 El fútbol[-futbol] profesional de un equipo campeón[-campeon], de altos
 188 presupuestos y que debe responder a una gran masa de
 189 socios y de espectadores, en las ligas del máximo[-maximo] nivel
 190 y con grandes audiencias que hay que ganarse en cada
 191 partido y mantener, es, debe ser un fútbol[-futbol] que sale/debe
 192 salir siempre a ganar y a dar espectáculo[-espectaculo]. Y esto tienen
 193 que tenerlo muy claro, deben encarnarlo e
 194 institucionalizarlo, no solo todos los presidentes y las
 195 directivas, los consejos de administración[-administracion], sino
 196 también[-tambien] todos los jugadores y el equipo técnico[-tecnico] con
 197 el entrenador al frente marcando la pauta; y toda la
 198 empresa debidamente preparada, organizada, dotada y
 199 mentalizada para ello, desde el empleado más[-mas] humilde al
 200 jugador más[-mas] joven del equipo infantil. Si falla el
 201 entrenador que es una pieza fundamental a la hora de
 202 crear y encarnar, mantener y reproducir, de presentar y
 203 representar la actitud campeona, no hay nada que hacer.
 204 Por eso, la afición[-aficion], que lo nota, se cabrea y pide
 205 cuentas como, por ejemplo, al Valencia, Barcelona,
 206 Madrid, etc., a los equipos que son y quieren seguir
 207 siendo campeones como es su obligación[-obligacion]. El problema es
 208 que Irureta y otros aún[-aun] hoy no han asumido que el Depor
 209 es un equipo campeón[-campeon], que están[-estan] en una liga diferente
 210 y mucho más[-mas] exigente y que, en equipos campeones, tienen
 211 que comportarse como tales y a todos los niveles.
 212 Lo mismo sucede con las federaciones (o[2-federaciones(o] la
 213 asociación[-asociacion] empresarial-profesional de los equipos) que,
 214 defendiendo el juego limpio y la competencia plural, libre y con
 215 principios, deben de adaptar el arbitraje, las normas de
 216 la competición[-competicion], la organización de los equipos y del
 217 complejo futbolístico[-futbolistico], etc., para que, luchando contra
 218 todo tipo burocratismos[sic], ineficiencias, violencias,
 219 marrullerismos y corrupciones al interior[sic] y exterior del
 220 campo, el juego de fútbol[-futbol] sea un gran espectáculo[-espectaculo]
 221 en el que los jugadores desde el principio hasta el final
 222 salgan a ganar en buena lid, a hacerlo cada vez de forma
 223 mejor y más[-mas] brillante, y para que todo esté[-este] siempre

- 224 dispuesto para que sea así[-asi] y vaya a más[-mas].
- 225 **Miguel Cancio**
- 226 *El acoso laboral*
- 227 Es preciso acabar con los tres factores que, según
- 228 Piñuel, necesita el acosador: el secreto, la vergüenza
- 229 (o el miedo) de la víctima y los testigos mudos (o
- 230 impotentes), factores todos ellos que coadyuvan a la
- 231 impunidad del acosador. Al margen de las soluciones
- 232 personales que siempre se deben buscar para cada caso
- 233 específico de acoso laboral, es urgente que se modifique
- 234 la legislación laboral y penal, en la línea de los
- 235 países de nuestro entorno, para que las víctimas de
- 236 estos delitos puedan defenderse adecuadamente.
- 237 Afortunadamente el Tribunal Supremo ya ha creado
- 238 jurisprudencia mediante la sentencia de la sala 6 de 23
- 239 de julio del 2001.
- 240 Ya no es la voz de Iñiqui Piñuel la que clama
- 241 sensibilizando a una España anestesiada. Ahora es la
- 242 Universidad de Alcalá[-Alcala] de Henares, el Catedrático[-Catedratico]
- 243 de Derecho de Trabajo Molina Navarrete de la Universidad de
- 244 Jaén[-Jaen], el catedrático[-catedratico] en psiquiatría[-psiquiatria]
- 245 González[-Gonzalez] de Rivera... y[2-Rivera...y] una legión[-legion] de
- 246 intelectuales que dicen ¡ya basta!
- 247 El Estado no debe permanecer impávido[-impavido] ante esta injuria,
- 248 cifra negra de los delitos no denunciados: el
- 249 psicoterror laboral.
- 250 **Juan M Molina Valdés[-Valdes]**
- 251
- 252 Redondo, argenticazo, patriotismo partidista
- 253 Redondo, después[-despues] de dimitir, de que un amplio y plural
- 254 movimiento manifestase su apoyo a las propuestas unitarias de
- 255 sumar constitucional y autonómicamente[-autonomicamente], para
- 256 enfrentarse al terrorismo y a los que pactan con ellos, y para defender la
- 257 democracia plural y la libertad para todos gravísimamente[-gravisimamente]
- 258 violada en la comunidad vasca; Redondo va, claudica y tira la
- 259 toalla.
- 1 <SB17>Más Europa
- 2 DESDE ayer, España desempeña la presidencia semestral de la
- 3 Unión Europea, y lo hace después de varias presidencias
- 4 anodinas de países pequeños. Durante seis meses, el gobierno
- 5 de Aznar fijará la agenda europea, presidirá las reuniones del
- 6 Consejo, arbitrará las negociaciones internas y representará
- 7 por todo el mundo a una Unión de más de 300 millones de
- 8 habitantes. España ha ejercido ya en el pasado dos buenas
- 9 presidencias, en 1989 y en 1995, y en Bruselas se espera que
- 10 esta tercera sea fiel al lema escogido por Aznar: 'Más
- 11 Europa'. No será sencillo por la falta de confianza política

12 hacia las instituciones comunitarias y el escaso consenso
13 sobre el futuro de Europa entre los quince. Tampoco ayudará la
14 perspectiva de elecciones francesas y alemanas en los próximos
15 meses. Otro lastre para las aspiraciones europeístas es el
16 clima de desaceleración económica en el que se pone en
17 circulación en estos días la moneda única.

18 Sin embargo, el Gobierno español ha planteado una presidencia
19 muy activa, con más reuniones e iniciativas que nunca; de
20 hecho, uno de los riesgos es la abundancia de proyectos. El
21 Presidente ha escogido la lucha antiterrorista como su primera
22 preferencia europea. Es cierto que la Unión tiene que combatir
23 el terrorismo en sus fronteras y fuera de ellas, pero tardará
24 en ser eficaz en este terreno y no se puede pretender agotar
25 el asunto en seis meses. La clave para lograr tan ambiciosas
26 metas es la creación de un verdadero espacio de libertad,
27 seguridad y justicia en el mercado interior, preconizado por
28 España desde hace cinco años, así como el desarrollo de una
29 política de seguridad y defensa europea digna de tal nombre.
30 Pero ambos objetivos sólo serán alcanzados a medio plazo, y a
31 lo más que puede aspirar España es a darles un buen impulso en
32 estos seis meses y apoyar los esfuerzos de pacificación de
33 Afganistán y de Oriente Medio.

34 Aznar también quiere dejar su impronta en las reglas básicas
35 de la UE antes de que duplique su número de miembros en la
36 proyectada ampliación de 2004. Pretende orientar el debate
37 sobre la Constitución europea y las reformas institucionales
38 reclamadas sobre todo por Alemania, de forma que no se deje de
39 lado el sistema comunitario, una original forma de repartir
40 poder entre Bruselas y las capitales nacionales. Finalmente,
41 tratará de desarrollar la asociación estratégica entre América
42 Latina y la Unión

43 Desde ayer, muchos europeos tendrán los ojos puestos en
44 nuestro país. Los aciertos y los éxitos no dependerán de las
45 iniciativas mediáticas ni de los discursos europeístas sino de
46 una buena combinación de trabajo callado, realismo y empuje.

47
48 Fuerza multinacional

49 POR fin empezó el despliegue de una fuerza internacional de
50 asistencia y seguridad en Afganistán: los primeros
51 contingentes, británicos, son ya visibles en la capital,
52 Kabul, y a finales de este mes estará concluida la instalación
53 del conjunto, que incluye soldados españoles y de otras quince
54 procedencias.

55 La rapidez con que el Consejo de Seguridad de la ONU autorizó
56 la creación y despliegue de la fuerza contrasta con la larga
57 negociación precisa para su llegada y sugiere una reticencia
58 poco estimulante del gobierno interino en el que la presencia
59 de elementos fiables y favorables a un papel para la comunidad

60 internacional es limitada, aunque esté entre ellos su jefe,
61 Hamid Karzai. Sus hombres clave siguen siendo representantes
62 de la Alianza del Norte, más atentos a sus intereses políticos
63 regionales.

64 Con todo, la presencia de una fuerza bien pertrechada,
65 relativamente numerosa y mandada por oficiales británicos de
66 experiencia ayudará a garantizar un mínimo de orden y
67 seguridad inseparable del proceso de transición política que
68 se inicia. Está clara la voluntad internacional de no
69 permanecer en Afganistán más de lo necesario: el 21 de marzo,
70 con el previsto regreso del rey Zahir para convocar una Gran
71 Asamblea, el proceso de reconstrucción institucional estará
72 encarrilado.

73 El gobierno afgano debe liquidar de una vez toda prevención y
74 cooperar lealmente con una fuerza neutral cuya presencia sólo
75 traduce la preocupación de la comunidad internacional por la
76 suerte de su país, maltratado por la violencia, la opresión y
77 la miseria y cuya suerte se trata de aliviar.

78

79 Desentendimiento vasco

80 **ANTONIO PAPELL**

81 LA no renovación del Concierto Económico Vasco, el elemento
82 central del régimen foral que la Constitución consagra y la
83 columna vertebral del autogobierno autonómico que asimismo
84 emana de la Carta Magna, marca el cenit de un gravísimo
85 desentendimiento institucional que sin duda proviene del
86 planteamiento de las pasadas elecciones autonómicas, que no
87 fueron concebidas como una confrontación pacífica entre
88 opciones distintas sino como una disyuntiva política y moral
89 entre actitudes irreconciliables.

90 Uno siente cierto pudor a la hora de hurgar de nuevo en tales
91 causas últimas porque sin duda el enfrentamiento entre
92 demócratas es la mayor aspiración de ETA y de quienes secundan
93 la intransigencia y la violencia. El terror ejerce en el País
94 Vasco una perturbadora tarea de confusión de la que no siempre
95 escapan indemnes los partidos democráticos. Con todo, es
96 difícil no compartir la tesis de que se facilitaría
97 grandemente el encuentro de todos ellos si los nacionalistas
98 aceptaran aplazar sus legítimas reivindicaciones
99 'soberanistas' hasta la plena desaparición del terrorismo, con
100 lo que quienes todavía practican el asesinato y los estragos
101 dejarían de beneficiarse del prestigio social de una
102 teleología que es también abrazada en lo sustancial por el
103 PNV.

104 Sea como sea, quienes pensamos que la posición de Ibarretxe es
105 equivocada -el argumento en apariencia inobjetable de que ETA
106 no debe marcar el calendario de la política vasca es
107 engañoso-, pero también nos negamos a criminalizarle por ello

108 porque no es verosímil la acusación de complicidad con ETA que
109 con ligereza se le hace al nacionalismo democrático, no
110 podemos aceptar pasivamente que la confrontación intelectual
111 entre Madrid y Vitoria termine produciendo lesiones a la
112 pacífica y moderada sociedad vasca, que ha hecho fructificar
113 el Concierto hasta extremos admirables. A todas luces se
114 impone una reflexión profunda en ambos interlocutores.
115 Reflexión que difícilmente se producirá en tanto prosigan los
116 cruces de improperios y las recíprocas acusaciones de mala fe.
117 No es fácil recomponer la convivencia pacífica entre unas
118 opciones políticas que produjeron el elevadísimo grado de
119 crispación que caracterizó a las elecciones del 13-M. Sin
120 embargo, es un imperativo democrático que ganadores y
121 perdedores en las urnas digieran lo ocurrido y se dispongan a
122 superarlo. No sería aceptable que aquel clima de gran tensión
123 se prolongara durante los cuatro años de legislatura para
124 llegar intacto a la consulta de 2004. Y así, aun dando por
125 sentado que nadie va a renunciar a sus propias ideas, los
126 partidos 'constitucionalistas' deben aprestarse a realizar una
127 oposición constructiva y los 'nacionalistas' tienen igualmente
128 la obligación de tender puentes con sus adversarios. Máxime
129 cuando existe tácito consenso sobre el hecho de que cualquier
130 salto institucional de Euskadi requeriría mayorías muy
131 cualificadas de las que no dispone ninguna de las dos
132 tendencias, por lo que es absurdo requerir una por ahora
133 innecesaria perentoriedad a los planteamientos que compiten en
134 el País Vasco.
135 La pretensión del Gobierno de Vitoria de contar con una
136 representación 'directa' en los consejos europeos de
137 trascendencia fiscal es inviable porque éste no es un Estado
138 federal, porque la UE es una unión de Estados y porque ninguna
139 región de Europa la posee -ni siquiera los *länder*, cuya
140 presencia en los consejos es en nombre propio y del Estado
141 alemán. Sin duda, el Ejecutivo vasco conoce esta realidad, por
142 lo que su obstinada exigencia ha de inscribirse como un
143 elemento más de la atmósfera de tensión de las negociaciones.
144 Ayer, el Gobierno de Ibarretxe planteaba, con menos
145 radicalismo del que algunos esperaban, la que se ha llamado
146 'desobediencia soberana vasca', inaceptable para quienes
147 veneramos el Estado de Derecho, en respuesta a lo que
148 considera «provocación» de Madrid, la prórroga del concierto,
149 también de dudosa legalidad. Por este camino, no se llegará
150 más que a profundizar la crisis hasta extremos que repugna
151 considerar.
152 La situación no admite mediaciones, aunque el encadenamiento
153 de estos hechos explique en parte la nueva toma de posición
154 del PSE-PSOE, que deja incólume el pacto antiterrorista pero
155 que no quiere ser partícipe mudo en el actual sinsentido.

156 Deben ser los líderes de ambas partes, del nacionalismo
 157 gobernante en Euskadi y del Gobierno central, quienes
 158 adviertan la deriva peligrosa del contencioso y arrojen
 159 suficientes dosis de sensatez para detener la crisis. Porque
 160 cualquier observador que haga un mínimo esfuerzo de
 161 objetividad se percatará enseguida de que lo que realmente
 162 impide el acuerdo no es el contenido de las demandas sino la
 163 falta de confianza. Por ejemplo, la representación de Euskadi
 164 en el consejo de ministros comunitario es perfectamente
 165 posible si no se adoptan actitudes maximalistas y si lo que
 166 realmente se pretende es defender intereses y no introducir
 167 subrepticamente cuñas soberanistas.
 168 Gobernar democráticamente es resolver los conflictos
 169 incruentamente. A ello deberían ponerse quienes, hasta ahora,
 170 sólo han mostrado más beligerancia que afán de servir a sus
 171 representados.

172
 173 Éxito del euro

174 AYER, primer día laborable de la puesta en circulación del
 175 euro, se plantearon innumerables incidentes menores sobre el
 176 particular, simples anécdotas que no hacen más que confirmar
 177 la sustantiva normalidad con que se está desarrollando este
 178 complejísimo proceso, la más relevante sustitución de una
 179 divisa por otra en toda la historia, y ratificar el indudable
 180 éxito estratégico logrado por la Comisión Europea, el Banco
 181 Central Europeo y los Estados de la Eurozona. En general, se
 182 ha advertido en la ciudadanía una avidez curiosa por efectuar
 183 el cambio cuanto antes, y un caudal inagotable de filosofía y
 184 buena voluntad que ha facilitado la resolución de los pequeños
 185 contratiempos y desajustes de suministro que se han
 186 presentado.

187 El comisario de Asuntos Económicos y Monetarios se felicitaba
 188 ayer por el indudable éxito de la colosal operación, que
 189 afecta a los 305 millones de ciudadanos de los doce países que
 190 han adoptado el euro, y pronosticaba que la total
 191 transformación se habrá producido de hecho en dos semanas.
 192 Hoy, la Comisión rendirá cuentas y dará datos agregados del
 193 estado del proceso, que a las 72 horas de comenzar está ya
 194 notablemente avanzado.

195 Aunque el euro era una realidad contable desde principios de
 196 1999, los mercados financieros premiaron ayer su nacimiento
 197 físico con una discreta subida en su cotización con respecto
 198 al dólar. Ahora, el prestigio de la nueva divisa está en manos
 199 de la propia Unión, de la capacidad de sus miembros para
 200 integrarla económicamente y fortalecerla políticamente. Su
 201 implantación supone para países medianos como España una
 202 garantía sólida de estabilidad, puesto que nos vincula
 203 estrechamente a uno de los ámbitos más desarrollados y

204 competitivos del mundo. Para las empresas supone asimismo la
 205 seguridad cambiaria, al margen de avatares de coyuntura. Y
 206 para los europeos es la garantía de que nuestros gobiernos
 207 deberán sujetar sus políticas económicas y presupuestarias a
 208 pautas de rigor, equilibrio y solvencia.

209 El euro es la culminación de un bello sueño europeísta que en
 210 ocasiones pareció utópico y que ya alentaban los padres
 211 fundadores de Europa. Para España, el nacimiento del euro
 212 enclaustra definitivamente los más viejos fantasmas de la
 213 autarquía, del aislamiento y del particularismo que nos
 214 mantuvieron recluidos dos siglos en las celdas del
 215 subdesarrollo y del autoritarismo.

216

217 Presidente Duhalde

218 EL legislativo argentino ha elegido al senador Eduardo Duhalde
 219 presidente de la República[-Republica] y optó, sin duda, por la mejor o la
 220 menos mala de las soluciones a mano. Duhalde tiene sesenta
 221 años, y está considerado como un hombre íntegro y con
 222 experiencia, situado al margen de las crueles y deplorables
 223 taifas del peronismo, es bien visto por la comunidad
 224 financiera internacional y capaz de suscitar el mayor consenso
 225 político interno.

226 Esta es su gran baza: él, que no mostró inicialmente el menor
 227 interés en aspirar a la presidencia abandonada por el radical
 228 De la Rúa, aceptó el envite cuando -requerido desde muchos
 229 ámbitos- sondeó a los partidos y obtuvo facilidades, mucho
 230 mayores entre el radicalismo y aún en la izquierda moderada,
 231 que en las filas peronistas, desgarradas por luchas internas y
 232 atacadas por un clientelismo provincial agudo.

233 Duhalde gobernará hasta agotar el mandato del dimitido
 234 presidente, una solución razonable, y se ha comprometido a no
 235 competir en los comicios de 2002.

1 <SB18>Un debate de ideas en el PP

2 El Partido Popular afronta su XIV Congreso en unas condiciones de afianzamiento social y
 3 político difíciles de superar por una formación en una democracia consolidada y plural. A
 4 mitad de la que es su segunda legislatura en el Gobierno de España, los favorables
 5 pronósticos respecto a las elecciones generales de 2004 contribuyen a amortiguar los
 6 efectos de la interrogante sobre la sucesión de quien lo ha dirigido hasta ahora; interrogante
 7 que planea como un enigma cuyo nombre José María Aznar aún[-aun] no quiere señalar.
 8 Resulta plausible que el PP haya aprovechado un momento así para dotarse de un
 9 programa-ideario que enlaza en su formulación con la mejor tradición de los grandes
 10 partidos europeos, independientemente de su signo ideológico. Ello constituye también la
 11 culminación de una tarea personal que Aznar se dispuso a afrontar con la renovación del
 12 partido que heredó de manos de Manuel Fraga. El contenido de las tres ponencias que serán
 13 debatidas por el congreso -El patriotismo constitucional, El Estado en el siglo XXI y La
 14 sociedad del pleno empleo y de las oportunidades-, elaboradas siguiendo un guión extenso
 15 y razonablemente coherente, permiten conocer no sólo qué quiere ser el PP durante los

16 próximos años, sino que aportan elementos de indudable interés para situar al centro-
17 derecha europeo ante las transformaciones que se están experimentando a escala mundial.
18 La asunción del concepto “patriotismo constitucional” por parte del PP ha suscitado no
19 pocos recelos en ámbitos políticos e intelectuales. El miedo a que tras él se ocultara una
20 simple reformulación del nacionalismo español o una visión restrictiva y exclusivista de la
21 Constitución de 1978 alentaba dichas críticas. Sin embargo, de la lectura de la ponencia
22 cabe destacar que supone un claro progreso en la tradición del centro-derecha español al
23 acercar explícitamente la idea de España al concepto de ciudadanía, afirmando
24 taxativamente que dicho concepto «no exige que todas las sensibilidades políticas tengan la
25 misma y coincidente idea de España. Lo importante es respetar los núcleos de convivencia:
26 pluralidad, tolerancia, libertad; autonomía y unidad».

27 Tanto la envidiable situación que ocupa el PP en la política española como los propios
28 contenidos del congreso y su previsible buen resultado comprometen al partido de José
29 María Aznar a labrar el inmediato futuro de un renovado compromiso de diálogo con la
30 oposición y las comunidades autónomas que debiera presidir esta última parte de la
31 legislatura.

32

33 Desactivar la alarma

34 EL Comité Científico de la UE, competente en materia de toxicidad y medio ambiente, ha
35 concluido que no existe prueba alguna que relacione los campos electromagnéticos
36 generados por antenas de telefonía móvil y radio con efectos nocivos sobre la salud. Es la
37 segunda ocasión -la anterior fue en julio de 1999- que dicho comité tranquiliza a la opinión
38 pública respecto a este controvertido tema. Por si no fuera suficiente, en términos
39 semejantes se ha manifestado la Organización Mundial de la Salud a propósito del
40 problema surgido en torno al colegio García Quintana, de Valladolid, así como las
41 investigaciones realizadas en ese recinto escolar.

42 Todas las investigaciones de expertos en la materia concluyen que no se ha demostrado
43 ninguna relación causa-efecto entre la exposición a los campos electromagnéticos y
44 enfermedades en el ser humano. En su literalidad, eso no es lo mismo que manifestar la
45 certeza absoluta de que no pueda haber jamás una relación, pero enredarse en matices
46 terminológicos sería una forma de negar lo que, hoy por hoy, resulta una evidencia. Y ésta
47 reúne la suficiente autoridad como para desactivar esa alarma social que ha cundido por
48 diferentes lugares a raíz de los sucesos de Valladolid. No obstante, los dictámenes hasta
49 ahora conocidos no contribuyen a disipar la preocupación por lo sucedido en el colegio
50 García Quintana, pues se trata de un problema objetivo pendiente de encontrar explicación
51 a unos hechos dramáticos que desbordan toda previsión estadística: cuatro casos de cáncer
52 infantil en una comunidad de 400 alumnos en el corto espacio de dos años.

53 Es responsabilidad, pues, de las diferentes administraciones poner freno a decisiones en
54 exceso temerosas, cuando no arbitrarias, que contribuyen a una tecnofobia sin fundamento.
55 En este sentido, las vacilaciones y contradicciones de la ministra de Ciencia y Tecnología,
56 quien tiene previsto hablar sobre este asunto en el Congreso el 12 de febrero, son ejemplo
57 de cómo no se debe obrar. Es, a la vez, obligación de los poderes públicos cumplir con el
58 Real Decreto de septiembre pasado que regula la ubicación y niveles de emisión de postes
59 repetidores y estaciones bases, y particularmente llevar a cabo la revisión de las 25.000
60 antenas de telefonía fija y 3.800 de radio y televisión distribuidas por toda España, para que
61 se ajusten a una normativa en vigor que recoge las recomendaciones y cautelas
62 comunitarias.

63 Debate sucesorio

64 Podría discutirse si los partidos son incapaces de transmitir mensajes ideológicos a la
65 opinión pública o si ésta, representada por los medios de comunicación, es impermeable a
66 tales 'inputs', pero lo cierto es que todas las miradas de la ciudadanía se centran en detectar
67 los signos sucesorios que puedan desprenderse del Congreso del PP más que en las
68 especulaciones ideológicas que se realicen y las conclusiones que se obtengan. Álvarez
69 Cascos, con sus ya famosas enmiendas, ha sido el animador de este debate, aunque también
70 se observan con atención otros signos -como la retirada de la dirección del PP de Mercedes
71 de la Merced, destinada a pugnar por la alcaldía de Madrid- que revelen los designios de
72 Aznar para el inmediato futuro. El presidente del Congreso, Eduardo Zaplana, manifestaba
73 ayer a los medios que «se debatirán cuestiones más importantes que la sucesión»; sin duda,
74 está en lo cierto, ya que los acuerdos del PP, el partido del Gobierno, tendrán que tener una
75 traducción legislativa que a todos nos afecta; con todo, lo verdaderamente relevante es la
76 cuestión sucesoria. Y van a ser inútiles los intentos de eliminarla del paisaje.

77

78 Arafat, situación límite

79 LA Autoridad Nacional Palestina emitió ayer un nuevo comunicado, semejante al del
80 pasado 16 de diciembre, en el que insta de nuevo a poner fin a todos los ataques contra
81 Israel, en un intento a la desesperada ya no de rescatar el proceso de paz, que ha quebrado
82 hace tiempo, sino de salvar la posición de un Arafat que agoniza políticamente, cercado por
83 los tanques israelíes y abandonado por Estados Unidos.

84 Informaciones no desmentidas indican que el gobierno norteamericano considera la
85 posibilidad de romper toda relación con el líder palestino, y de cerrar la oficina (una
86 embajada de hecho) de la OLP en Washington. Algunas voces sugieren, incluso, que la
87 OLP sea declarada instancia terrorista internacional. El programa máximo de Sharon y sus
88 halcones, pues, podría ser asumido por la Administración Bush.

89 El grave error de juicio que supondría tal cosa se vería rápidamente sobre el terreno. El
90 propio Simon Peres ha hecho valer a menudo el punto de vista, más práctico por lo menos,
91 de que en el lugar de Arafat tendríamos a Hamas y el Yihad (...) el islamismo-terrorismo que
92 hace la vida imposible, simultáneamente, al presidente palestino y a los israelíes.

93 Israel debería preguntarse por qué está en auge el islamismo radical en los territorios
94 ocupados y recordar que sus gobiernos ayudaron en su día a crearlo y encuadrarlo... para
95 erosionar al propio Arafat y su partido-base, 'Al fatah'. La gran novedad de esta fase de la
96 Intifada es, precisamente, que se ha creado un 'Mando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Nacionales
97 e Islámicas' que, claro está, no depende del rais.

98 No es seguro que este cambio de Washington sea asumido por la UE y, desde luego,
99 debilitará aún más las relaciones de los Estados Unidos con los regímenes árabes
100 moderados (en realidad, clientelares), bajo fuerte presión de sus opiniones a favor de más
101 compromiso con la causa palestina. Que, quiera o no Washington, personaliza Yassir Arafat
102 y no va a quebrarse por su ostracismo, su exilio o su muerte, una tesis que también tiene
103 ponentes en Israel.

104 Mañana, los ministros de Exteriores de la UE, en la primera reunión presidida por Piqué,
105 analizarán la situación en el Próximo Oriente, pero su autonomía frente a Washington es
106 escasa. Si Bush decide dejar caer a Arafat, Europa tendrá dificultades para salvarlo. Pero
107 quizá aún haya tiempo de convencer a Washington de que la desaparición del líder
108 indiscutible de los palestinos complicará todavía más el conflicto, liberará más violencia y
109 con facilidad abocará a la región hacia una guerra, esto es, a un nuevo e inadmisibile[-
110 inadisible] sacrificio colectivo del pueblo palestino.

111

112 Unanimidad

113 EL XIV Congreso del PP, que finaliza hoy, se ha desarrollado en un clima de unanimidad
 114 que refleja la confianza y la tranquilidad con que sus integrantes afrontan la segunda parte
 115 de la presente legislatura y la próxima sustitución de José María Aznar al frente del partido.
 116 Esa misma tranquilidad intentan transmitir sus dirigentes, empezando por aquellos que
 117 albergan razones para aspirar a presidir el PP en breve plazo y a encabezar sus candidaturas
 118 ante las elecciones generales de 2004. Las peculiares condiciones de un congreso al que el
 119 Partido Popular ha arribado en una envidiable situación de apoyo social y perspectivas de
 120 futuro corren siempre el riesgo de propiciar la autocomplacencia y de suscitar actitudes
 121 conformistas u opacas a las indicaciones críticas que llegan desde el exterior. Este riesgo es
 122 aún más manifiesto cuando el PP se dispone a clausurar su asamblea con una decisión
 123 inaplazable pendiente. No sólo porque el relevo al frente del partido va a situar a otra
 124 persona en el liderazgo del centro-derecha español. Sobre todo, porque será muy difícil que
 125 ese liderazgo, el modelo de partido resultante del próximo congreso y las relaciones que el
 126 PP mantenga en el futuro con las instituciones y con la sociedad en general sigan basándose
 127 en la huella presidencialista que la propia personalidad de Aznar ha impreso en la vida
 128 política española y en la identidad de su partido. Aprobadas por aclamación las ponencias
 129 con que la dirección popular había decidido dar al XIV Congreso un carácter netamente
 130 definitorio del proyecto de centro-reformista que el PP trata de impulsar, su propio
 131 contenido aconseja que en el Partido Popular nadie dé por definitivamente resueltas las
 132 cuestiones que han sido objeto del debate congresual. Una de las causas que hacen
 133 especialmente cómoda la situación en que el PP ha llegado hasta aquí lo conforma[sic] el
 134 contexto económico, político e internacional en que ha recorrido el trayecto último. Esta ha
 135 sido también una de las carencias más palpables de la reflexión congresual: la justa
 136 valoración que merecían aquellos factores cuya concurrencia ha permitido al PP asentar su
 137 proyecto. Y no sólo como parte necesaria del balance sino, sobre todo, como punto de
 138 partida para contemplar con cautela y realismo un futuro que difícilmente repetirá las
 139 condiciones del pasado. El fomento de una nueva idea de España como proyecto
 140 compartido; su imbricación en una Europa ampliada y cohesionada; la articulación de un
 141 equilibrio entre el Estado y las relaciones sociales y económicas adecuado a las profundas
 142 transformaciones que afectan a las sociedades desarrolladas; la generación de
 143 oportunidades que distribuyan y, a la vez, favorezcan los beneficios del crecimiento
 144 económico; todo ello requerirá una paulatina concreción del programa-ideario aprobado en
 145 el congreso. Pero también precisará una mayor y más franca comunicación entre el partido
 146 del Gobierno y cuantas formaciones y sectores representan las distintas voluntades
 147 presentes en la sociedad. Al fin y al cabo, el futuro de España y de su plural realidad no
 148 pueden caber en un único partido.

149

150 Delincuencia sanitaria

151 LA muerte de una mujer en Madrid tras serle realizada una liposucción en una clínica
 152 clandestina -la segunda en pocos meses[-mese] en parecidas circunstancias- ha sacado a la
 153 luz dramáticamente la proliferación, de una actividad médica realizada en el ámbito privado
 154 y en unas especialidades muy concretas sin las necesarias garantías y sin el debido control
 155 de las consejerías de Sanidad de las Comunidades Autónomas que son las instituciones
 156 encargadas de ejercerlo. En la actualidad, resulta con frecuencia sorprendente la publicidad
 157 agresiva que realizan en los medios de comunicación dos actividades médicas: la cirugía
 158 estética y la corrección mediante cirugía de ciertos defectos visuales.

1 <SB20>Un mundo aterrorizado

2 ANTONIO PAPELL

3 El accidente aéreo de Queens, cuyo desenlace trágico fue retransmitido por
4 televisión y en directo a todo el mundo, ha vuelto a sobrecoger los ánimos
5 de la aterrorizada sociedad norteamericana y a deprimir a la comunidad
6 occidental, que ve cómo su envidiable calidad de vida está sordamente
7 amenazada por los peligros de las heterodoxias ideológicas, inflamadas y
8 agresivas. Los atentados contra las Torres Gemelas y el Pentágono, la
9 extensión del ántrax -más inquietante que mortífero-, las noticias sobre
10 redes subrepticias de terroristas que podrían contar con armas químicas e
11 incluso nucleares han desmantelado las defensas psicológicas de Occidente.
12 En este sentido, los terroristas han ganado ya la primera batalla:
13 nuestras maduras democracias están abdicando de sus principios para tratar
14 de defenderse contra la amenaza incierta. Nunca fue tan real aquel certero
15 diagnóstico de Churchill: "la seguridad es la tremenda criatura del
16 terror".

17 Esta situación de conmoción y crisis, escasamente racional (el poder de
18 los terroristas es seguramente mucho más limitado de lo que se sospecha),
19 está teniendo a la vez efectos destructivos y estimulantes, en ambos casos
20 muy relevantes, que marcarán definitivamente el futuro de la humanidad.

21 Entre las consecuencias más perturbadoras y alarmantes de la nueva
22 situación, se advierte un deterioro creciente de nuestras democracias,
23 sobre todo en los países que, como Estados Unidos, nunca tuvieron que
24 defenderse antes de una "quinta columna" interior. Las más clásicas
25 libertades, los más arraigados derechos civiles, se estremecen ante las
26 nuevas leyes antiterroristas, que someten al individuo al control del
27 "gran hermano" estatal. Hay que creer que con el paso de tiempo las aguas
28 desbordadas regresarán a su cauce, pero, de momento, los terroristas han
29 conseguido limitar el alcance de la sagrada autonomía personal de los
30 ciudadanos del Primer Mundo.

31 Por el contrario, el surgimiento del terror ha auspiciado un efecto global
32 muy favorable desde el punto de vista ideológico: el eclipse del reino de
33 la economía y la resurrección de la política. Ulrich Beck, profesor de
34 sociología en Munich, lo ha escrito con claridad: "la irrupción del terror
35 global equivale a un Chernóbil de la economía mundial: del mismo modo que
36 entonces quedaron enterrados los beneficios de la energía nuclear, ahora
37 se han enterrado las promesas de salud del neoliberalismo. Los autores de
38 los criminales atentados suicidas no sólo han demostrado en un solo día la
39 vulnerabilidad de la civilización occidental: nos han dado una prueba del
40 tipo de conflictos a los que puede conducirnos la globalización económica.
41 En un mundo de riesgos globales, la propuesta del neoliberalismo tendente
42 a reemplazar la política y el Estado por la economía se vuelve rápidamente
43 menos convincente".

44 De repente, nos hemos percatado de algo que parece obvio pero que hasta el
45 11 de septiembre no se hallaba a la vista: un sistema sociopolítico global
46 basado en la libre circulación de capitales, en la extensión ilimitada del
47 comercio, en el abatimiento físico de las fronteras, en el imperio
48 absoluto de las reglas del mercado y de la competencia puede venirse
49 súbitamente abajo si ciertas minorías marginadas y heterodoxas deciden

50 boicotarlo mediante la violencia. Y el corolario no resulta difícil de
 51 obtener: es necesario conseguir, primero, la estabilidad y la seguridad
 52 para poder asegurar después, sobre esos cimientos, la buena marcha de la
 53 economía. De una economía que ya no podrá imperar sin otras reglas que las
 54 propias sino que deberá supeditarse a los condicionantes de la ideología,
 55 de la política. No es realmente "sostenible" un sistema económico que
 56 genere exclusiones insoportables, que no tenga en cuenta la gran
 57 diversidad cultural del planeta, que no considere la necesidad de
 58 complementar el libre mercado con los instrumentos voluntaristas de
 59 igualación social, de cooperación al desarrollo, de solidaridad. De hecho,
 60 el futuro que nos aguarda será mucho más exigente: no será posible, por
 61 ejemplo, que Occidente se enclaustre en su urna de prosperidad mientras
 62 sigan completamente abiertos conflictos intolerables como el de Oriente
 63 Próximo. Ni podrá desentenderse impunemente de otros problemas que están
 64 en la base de la dignidad humana y que hasta ahora nuestros
 65 civilizadísimos países han evitado mirar siquiera: el sida en África
 66 podría ser uno de ellos. Curiosamente, sólo después del 11 de septiembre,
 67 los países del Sur más afectados por la epidemia han conseguido de la OMC
 68 ciertas facilidades para adquirir las medicinas idóneas a precios
 69 asequibles.

70 De algún modo, el mundo aterrorizado ha descubierto una realidad prosaica
 71 que no había querido ver en los tiempos alienados de la gran prosperidad.
 72 Probablemente, el poderío norteamericano conseguirá imponerse en
 73 Afganistán, aplastar a Bin Laden... Pero no debería caer la lección en
 74 saco roto. Porque después del 11 de septiembre, nada volverá a ser como
 75 antes.

76

77 El caso Gescartera: ¿el comienzo o el final?

78 ÁNGEL MARTÍNEZ SANJUÁN (*) Diputado riojano y miembro de la Comisión
 79 Gescartera

80 Cuatro meses desde que comenzó, o mejor se conoció, el escándalo
 81 Gescartera. Cuatro meses con el tema en primera línea informativa era más
 82 de lo que podía aguantar el Partido Popular y ha decidido clausurar con un
 83 "taurino bajonazo" la Comisión de Investigación creada, a pesar de ellos,
 84 en el Congreso de los Diputados. Más tiempo con el tema abierto, más
 85 exposiciones comprometedoras para los ministros económicos sujetos a
 86 nuevas revelaciones era superior a la estrategia política-mediática del
 87 Partido Popular y de su Gobierno. Con el próximo Congreso ya convocado,
 88 con la Presidencia de la Unión Europea en ciernes lo mejor era cerrar las
 89 puertas y clausurar un escenario incómodo. Así que como en el casino:
 90 "*Rien va plus*" y en términos de conclusiones y gracias a su mayoría
 91 parlamentaria: "Gana la banca". Traducido en "Gescartera es una gran
 92 estafa que carece de implicaciones y responsabilidades políticas".

93 Sobre Gescartera se ha escrito mucho y callado más; sobre Gescartera se ha
 94 opinado e informado desde muchos puntos de vista. El caso Gescartera, su
 95 desarrollo, la Comisión Parlamentaria ha abierto otros flancos políticos
 96 al Gobierno y sobre todo a su Vicepresidente Rodrigo Rato y al Ministro de
 97 Hacienda Cristóbal Montoro. Se ha puesto sobre la mesa también los

98 negocios privados de Rato, las implicaciones económicas del Gobierno. En
 99 definitiva, el caso Gescartera, desde mi punto de vista ha permitido
 100 visualizar con toda su crudeza la esencia de la política de casi seis años
 101 del liberalismo del Partido Popular.

102 El importante desarrollo en estos años, 96-2001, de un chiringuito
 103 financiero del tres al cuarto, apenas conocido en los medios financieros,
 104 como Gescartera sólo ha podido ser posible desde la tolerancia de los
 105 supervisores financieros, desde la complicidad del poder y desde la
 106 sensación de impunidad con la que han transitado los accionistas y
 107 gestores de Gescartera.

108 La realidad conocida, los personajes que han desfilado por la Comisión de
 109 Investigación Parlamentaria, sus actores y sus víctimas (clientes
 110 defraudados) nos han devuelto a un *revival* de la berlanguiana "Escopeta
 111 Nacional" (curas, Guardias Civiles, policías, tiburones financieros,
 112 opusdeístas declarados y sin declarar, intermediarios, trileros y
 113 falsificadores, cantantes devenidos en amables comerciales...) que esconde
 114 un mundo de ambiciones, de extratipos y plusvalías no declaradas, de
 115 dinero negro y de tráfico de favores o de pago de promesas por cumplir.
 116 ¿De financiaciones políticas irregulares? ¿De blanqueo de sobrenbeneficios
 117 en multitud de viviendas? ¿De pago de favores políticos? En fin, muchas
 118 hipótesis empezadas a analizar que quedan a medio camino pero que se debe,
 119 ineludiblemente, seguir hasta el final.

120 El caso Gescartera sólo ha podido hacerse posible desde la complicidad
 121 personal-institucional de los órganos reguladores y supervisores: La
 122 Comisión Nacional del Mercado de Valores (CNMV), la Administración
 123 Tributaria (AEAT), el Banco de España (B.E.) y el propio Gobierno. Y para
 124 ello el entorno de Gescartera tenía sus contactos, sus testaferros -ni el
 125 Partido Popular lo niega- en todas las instituciones citadas (Ramallo,
 126 Giménez-Reyna, Alonso Ureba, ...). Pero para que las instituciones no
 127 funcionaran correctamente, para que se permitiera el desarrollo de
 128 Gescartera, para que no se decidiera intervenir dicha empresas[sic] hace años,
 129 para que la bola de nieve no hubiera crecido, hubo que realizar
 130 previamente por el Gobierno una serie de nombramientos de absoluta
 131 confianza personal política de José María Aznar y de Rodrigo Rato.
 132 Primero, fueron los Fernández-Armesto y Ramallo que chocaron frontalmente
 133 por Gescartera , por Telefónica, por Villalonga y por servir más
 134 correctamente al Gobierno, y a su poder mediático. Posteriormente, fueron
 135 Pilar Valiente, los Roldán y Enrique Giménez-Reyna los que recibieron el
 136 premio por su política servil y torticera a favor de la causa
 137 conservadora. Después, fue Caruana al que se premió sus silencios
 138 inspectores con la Banca Extranjera.

139 El resultado de todos estos nombramientos, de esta política cuidadosamente
 140 seleccionada desde Alcalá y Moncloa, fue una CNMV en conflicto permanente,
 141 una CNMV de espaldas al mercado y a los pequeños inversores, una CNMV que
 142 evitó importantes sanciones a los dueños de Gescartera, y una CNMV que
 143 miró para otro lado ante la desafortada huida hacia delante con los Camacho
 144 *boys*. El resultado de los permanentes cambios directivos en la estructura
 145 tributaria fue una administración desmotivada, con permanentes conflictos

146 internos, ausencia de una política decidida en la persecución del fraude
147 fiscal, del tráfico del dinero negro, de la paralización de muchos
148 procesos inspectores, del abandono de procesos abiertos, de condonación de
149 deudas tributarias a clientes de Gescartera que "vendió" comercialmente
150 sus poderosos contactos con el entonces Secretario de Estado de Hacienda
151 Enrique Giménez-Reyna. ¿Qué casualidad que los principales clientes
152 institucionales afectados por el "caso" (Guardia Civil, MUPOL, ..) tenían
153 problemas con la Administración Tributaria?

154 Y, por último, el Banco de España ha actuado negligentemente al no
155 utilizar todos los instrumentos que el ordenamiento jurídico pone a su
156 disposición para asegurar el correcto funcionamiento de las entidades de
157 crédito, evitando las prácticas irregulares y el ocultamiento y el
158 vaciamiento patrimonial del que se ha servido Gescartera. Todos ellos han
159 fracasado, todos han mirado para otro lado (el Ministerio de
160 Administraciones Públicas a la hora de perseguir los comportamientos
161 irregulares en materia de incompatibilidades de Luis Ramallo, el ICAC en
162 relación con las Auditorías...), y han elegido lo privado frente a la
163 defensa de lo público y de la mayoría de la sociedad. Todos esos
164 nombramientos políticos los ha hecho un Gobierno, los han hecho unos
165 ministros (Rato, y Montoro) y los ha defendido un Partido Popular, en el
166 Gobierno, que hoy mira para otro lado a la hora de pedir
167 responsabilidades, y que hoy no recuerda su teoría sobre la
168 responsabilidad política que exhibía en la oposición al PSOE. Hoy no
169 recuerdan frases como: "Señale y díganos quién es el responsable de haber
170 hecho la vista gorda... Díganos quién es responsable. Aquí no hemos venido
171 a tratar de las culpas de las personas que usted nombró, sino de la
172 responsabilidad que le alcanza a usted por lo que hayan hecho", (José
173 María Aznar, 1994). "Nosotros no vamos a pedir responsabilidades políticas
174 al Presidente de la CNMV ni al Gobernador del Banco de España, se la vamos
175 a pedir al Gobierno que es quien tiene que responder aquí (...) porque es
176 el Gobierno el que elige a ambas autoridades", (Rodrigo Rato como Portavoz
177 del Partido Popular).

178 Además de lo que pienso, y pensamos la mayoría de los miembros de la
179 Comisión de Investigación, creo que con estos antecedentes el Partido
180 Popular debiera, pensando hoy como lo hacía antaño en la oposición,
181 coincidir en la demanda de responsabilidades políticas al Gobierno, a sus
182 ministros Rato y Montoro y al Gobernador del Banco de España, J. Caruana.
183 Pero el caso Gescartera, además de permitirnos conocer lo que hemos podido
184 descubrir sobre el mismo; ambiciones, connivencias, comportamientos
185 irregulares por doquier... nos ha permitido saber que el Partido Popular
186 ha perdido la memoria y la escasa decencia política que le podía quedar a
187 la hora de exigirse lo que exigía a los demás.

188

189 La "oposición talibán" del PSOE riojano

190 MANUEL ARENILLA SAEZ (*) Consejero de Desarrollo Autonómico y
191 Administraciones Públicas

192 Vengo observando desde comienzo de esta legislatura con un interés casi
193 profesional la fina estrategia política del PSR-PSOE. Las entonces

194 imprescindibles elecciones primarias -de un solo candidato- nos trajeron a
 195 La Rioja la llamada en otros ámbitos oposición tranquila -no la otra, la
 196 de Borrell- y a un desconocido secretario general con la experiencia
 197 pública y política que le otorgaba ser concejal de un pueblo de 352
 198 habitantes, aunque eso sí, cercano al feudo de Arnedo.

1 <SB21>Sólo comeremos apio

2 GARCÍA MARTÍNEZ

3 Dice el adagio, así como en plan de reproche: «Tienes a
 4 tu hijo muerto, habiendo apio en el huerto». De siempre
 5 se ha tenido por verdad que esa verdura que llamamos
 6 apio -de donde le viene el nombre a la famosa Vía Apia
 7 romana- es mano de santo para la salud del humano. No en
 8 balde se trata de una planta, como se suele decir,
 9 umbelífera.

10 Incluir apio en la dieta -bien fresco, bien al vapor- es
 11 lo mejor que se puede incluir. En pie de igualdad con el
 12 ibérico. Hasta ese punto resulta el matojo excelente.
 13 Sucede también que el apio tiene un sabor muy original,
 14 que no lo encuentras ni siquiera parecido en el resto de
 15 los comestibles, sean animales o vegetales.

16 Tal como tengo intuición -¡oh, lector mío!- en los
 17 próximos años la Humanidad sólo comerá apio. Todos los
 18 días. Y todas las noches, en el caso de que sea usted
 19 uno de esos que se levantan por la noche a mear y le
 20 tiran un viaje a la nevera. No es la mía una afirmación
 21 gratuita (estoy dispuesto a cobrarla, si alguien pica),
 22 ni hablo a humo de pajas. La intuición es muy de fiar. Y
 23 ella me dice que, dentro de no mucho tiempo, hombres y
 24 mujeres de todo el orbe (al principio, sólo de los
 25 países que llaman desarrollados, ¡je!) se alimentarán[-alimentaran]
 26 nada más que de apio. La producción mundial de apio
 27 alcanzará cotas ahora inimaginables.

28 Lo diré ya. Esas ciencias que, según la zarzuela,
 29 adelantan que es una barbaridad, han ido todavía más
 30 allá de lo sospechado. Por medio del Internet y otras
 31 coñas marineras asimilables, todos acabaremos pasando la
 32 entera jornada sentados delante del chisme. Cualquier
 33 cosa, hasta la más tonta, se hará a través del aparato.
 34 Mira lo de ese colegio de la capital: ha puesto cámaras
 35 para que, desde sus casas, los padres puedan ver a sus
 36 hijos, dándole a un botón.

37 –Si me permite, yo eso lo veo aberrante, desde el
 38 momento en que los padres mandamos a los zagales a la
 39 escuela para no verlos.

40 Es una opinión. Lo que yo digo es que, de no movernos,
 41 nos pondremos gordísimos. Y la autoridad no tendrá más
 42 remedio que imponer por decreto la dieta de sólo apio.

43 Y acuérdesse usted del hijo muerto.

44

45 Miles de años con Fraga

46

J. A. MARTÍNEZ ABARCA

47

Mientras escribo tengo delante una foto de Manuel Fraga

48

en Murcia. Eran los tiempos heróicos[sic] de la

49

clandestinidad. Le digo clandestinidad porque los que

50

votaban entonces a Fraga eran dos excéntricos

51

tradicionales y dos mojamás. Fraga no estaba de moda. Al

52

lado del ilustre cráneo que entonces se consideraba

53

cabeza de buque, aparecen mis progenitores y una cohorte

54

de muertos, casi todos, menos ellos, hoy muertos.

55

Incluida mi tía Antonia, la primera mujer del Colegio de

56

Abogados de Murcia (para ilustración de la feminista ex

57

consejera Elena Quiñones, que escribe que uno no cree en

58

la mujer trabajadora por mi origen sociocultural,

59

creyendo que la mujer trabajadora se inventó con ella).

60

No hay guirnaldas, ni hurras para el entonces líder de

61

nada (la foto es en el hotel Siete Coronas). Pero Fraga,

62

como si el respaldo de votos le importara un pimiento,

63

mira a la cámara con su gesto desafiante y luce corbata

64

de motas y traje inglés de tres botones, herencia de su

65

estadía británica, cuando ese corte no se llevaba. No

66

estaba ni uno de los que hoy corren en socorro del

67

vencedor, aunque Fraga ya era por entonces un milenario

68

triceratops de la política.

69

Ahora, varias edades geológicas después, la oposición le

70

discute porque dicen que está muy mayor. Yo me creo que

71

este hombre siempre ha sido mayor. Ha encogido mucho

72

(todos los enfermos del trabajo se convierten en

73

piltrafas sólo animadas por su obsesión), le han

74

desaparecido aquellos rizos negros siempre sudados, como

75

de profesor de violín, que se le encrespaban a cada

76

cabreo, le han salido bolsas bajo los ojos, y se le ha

77

dulcificado la mirada, pero no está más acabado ahora

78

que entonces. Nunca se termina de acabar. Este es de los

79

que se dice que la muerte le ha sorprendido. Si viene la

80

muerte, como la inspiración, que le encuentre trabajando

81

tras la mesa del despacho y con un revólver en el cajón,

82

para defenderse. Con él no cuentan esas consideraciones

83

que normalmente se hacen sobre los jubilados. Va

84

cojitranco y bamboleante por su Galicia, pero seguiría a

85

saltitos como los gorriones si acaso le cortaran una

86

pierna. Seguiría incluso sin cabeza, si el alzheimer se

87

la quedara. Simplemente no puede soportar la idea de que

88

manden otros. Es una imposibilidad metafísica.

89

La política es su nutriente. Como el general De Gaulle,

90

moriría a las dos siestas si la opinión pública lo

91

retira a la finca rural. Se lo llevaría la mortal

92 enfermedad de no mandar. Se le puede negar y afear por
 93 haber incumplido sus promesas de retiro, que ahora se
 94 sabe que no eran promesas, sino amenazas (piensa que
 95 después de él, el diluvio). No por viejo. Es
 96 prehistórico, nunca viejo. Este hombre ha vivido
 97 siempre, que la memoria de nadie recuerde, y le siguen
 98 todavía esos huecos que dejan en las fotos los que se
 99 han ido.

100

101 En la madrugada

102 MANUEL MARÍA MESEGUER

103 En la España predemocrática, aquella de Franco y de
 104 todos nosotros, cuando se quería ser insufriblemente
 105 didáctico se contaba a quien quisiera escuchar que la
 106 diferencia entre aquella situación y los países
 107 democráticos y avanzados se resumía en dos situaciones.
 108 La primera: que si a las cuatro de la madrugada te
 109 encontrabas con la policía en un callejón oscuro te
 110 producía alivio en lugar de congoja. La segunda: que si
 111 a las seis de la madrugada sonaba el timbre de tu puerta
 112 lo más probable es que fuese el lechero. Siempre el
 113 cuento era en la madrugada, el tiempo en que según los
 114 expertos policiales el hombre es más desvalido y se le
 115 pillaba en un repetitivo viaje de regreso a la infancia.

116 Esto que, bien mirado, resulta ya más antiguo que un
 117 bosque nativo, se narraba a auditorios atónitos ante la
 118 seguridad que proporcionaba la democracia. Después,
 119 metidos en harina, se comentaba la solidaridad
 120 ciudadana, la cooperación de las asociaciones
 121 intermedias entre el individuo y los partidos y demás
 122 cosas por el estilo.

123 Sospecho que narrado así a un joven de nuestro siglo lo
 124 único que le daríamos ahora serían coartadas para seguir
 125 prefiriendo las series y los reality shows de la
 126 televisión, pero me ha venido a la memoria ante las
 127 llamadas de auxilio de los conductores atrapados por la
 128 nieve en la Nacional 340 en su viaje hacia Albacete la
 129 noche del pasado día 15, cuando se equivocó la nieve, se
 130 equivocaba, y en vez de al norte fue al sur.

131 En aquellos sueños que buscaban la utopía se aseguraba
 132 también de que[sic] con la democracia y el consiguiente
 133 avance del Estado todo iba a funcionar tan bien que la
 134 solidaridad podía mostrarse voluntariamente o de pago, o
 135 sea, que los servicios comunitarios funcionarían
 136 engrasados ante cualquier eventualidad y a despecho de
 137 cualquier egoísmo, puesto que unos funcionarios bien
 138 remunerados serían capaces de sacarnos de cualquier
 139 aprieto.

140 Todo esto me vino a las mientes cuando escuché las
 141 llamadas de socorro de camioneros y particulares
 142 atrapados en una nevada traicionera por lo intempestivo
 143 de la estación en que se le ocurrió aparecer y el lugar
 144 donde se desplomó. Uno puede aceptar que los servicios
 145 de socorro se encuentren colapsados y resulte trabajosa
 146 la ayuda, pero repugna sospechar que ante una situación
 147 dramática para quienes se encuentran secuestrados en
 148 ella no hubiera servicios policiales o sociales que bien
 149 en persona o a través de boletines de radio hubieran
 150 tranquilizado a los inmovilizados o se hubieran
 151 interesados[sic] por los casos de mayor urgencia.

152 Sin ser terrible, es un exponente más de los «palicos y
 153 cañicas» con que hemos urdido el tejido de nuestra
 154 convivencia tan necesitada de convicciones y exigencias
 155 como de una urbanidad colectiva que convierta en
 156 impensable cualquier dejación de solidaridad -de grado o
 157 de pago- en las relaciones de los ciudadanos entre sí y
 158 de ellos con la autoridad, sean quienes sean los que se
 159 cobijen bajo tan pomposo nombre.

160 Las historias de los camioneros emitiendo señales de
 161 socorro a través de la radio tendrían que resultar tan
 162 incomprensibles y extrañas como las de la policía en
 163 nuestra madrugada predemocrática: pura antigualla.

164
 165 'Cambalache'

166 JORGE JUAN EIROA

167 Los analistas políticos y económicos no hacen más que
 168 buscar una explicación lógica a la crisis argentina,
 169 cuando la realidad es que no la tiene. Buscarle la
 170 lógica al derrumbe argentino es como buscarle los tres
 171 pies al gato. Se acusa al FMI de haber hecho un ajuste
 172 excesivamente duro e intransigente a la economía,
 173 manteniendo desde dentro la ficción de la equiparación
 174 peso-dólar; porque había que evitar a toda costa la
 175 caída de su economía, de la que depende el equilibrio de
 176 todo el cono sur, especialmente de Brasil y Uruguay,
 177 algo menos de Chile. Se echa la culpa a la enorme carga
 178 de la deuda pública, que ya supera los 132.000 millones
 179 de dólares, mientras la recaudación fiscal apenas
 180 existe. Se culpa a la incompetencia política y a la
 181 crisis institucional: a un presidente como el frío e
 182 inoperante Fernando de la Rúa, que viéndose acorralado
 183 por los acontecimientos y por la sangre de demasiados
 184 muertos para una sola jornada de protesta callejera,
 185 pide ayuda a la oposición, al Partido Justicialista,
 186 para formar un Gobierno de unidad nacional. Pero ante la
 187 negativa de éste, decide marcharse por la puerta falsa,

188 como ya hiciera Raúl Alfonsín en 1989, dejando la patata
 189 caliente en manos de un anacrónico neoperonismo que ya
 190 ha demostrado sobradamente su ineficacia durante el
 191 mandato del turco Ménem. El nuevo presidente, Ramón
 192 Puerta, suelta rápidamente la patata y la deja en manos
 193 de un correligionario, Adolfo Rodríguez, que va a durar
 194 lo mismo que un jamón en la puerta de un supermercado de
 195 Buenos Aires. Lo primero que ha hecho ha sido decir que
 196 mantendrá la paridad dólar-peso, que Argentina suspende
 197 el pago de la deuda externa y que bla, bla, bla... es
 198 decir, nada nuevo. Como si con eso fuera a lograr algo.
 199 El problema de Argentina es que una mayoría de
 200 argentinos cree que la culpa de sus males la tienen
 201 siempre otros. Ahora el diario Clarín de Buenos Aires se
 202 queja de la «exasperante intervención de los políticos
 203 españoles», haciendo mención a la presencia del lobby de
 204 Carlos Solchaga, asesor del mago Cavallo, huido a no se
 205 sabe dónde, tras los miles de millones que haya podido
 206 pillar, y de Felipe González, casualmente en la Casa
 207 Rosada (y en Rabat, y en México, y en Venezuela...),
 208 consolando al abúlico De la Rúa el día de su salida por
 209 la puerta de atrás.
 210 Pero la realidad es otra, bien distinta. La culpa la
 211 tienen ellos, colectivamente, como pueblo. Se han
 212 acostumbrado a unos dirigentes políticos corruptos hasta
 213 las raíces y han aplicado los versos de Quevedo: «Ya
 214 todo se acaba, pues hurtemos todos». Y la inicial
 215 corrupción política se ha extendido a todos los niveles
 216 de la población: senadores, gobernadores de provincias,
 217 alcaldes, rectores, directores de empresas, bedeles,
 218 taxistas y señoras de la limpieza. En Argentina no se
 219 puede dar un solo paso sin pagar coima. La corrupción
 220 llega hasta los barrios más humildes y a los niveles más
 221 populares, donde no hacen más que imitar lo que hacen
 222 los dirigentes.
 223 Hoy hay más dinero argentino en Miami que en Buenos
 224 Aires. Tan sólo con que regresara el de Miami se podría
 225 paliar, y mucho, la crisis del país. Pero eso es
 226 impensable. Al grito de ¡?Perón, Perón! con el que
 227 llegan los de siempre, o al grito de ¡Ar-gen-ti-na,
 228 Ar-gen-ti-na! con el que vociferan las masas, todo el
 229 mundo aspira a que pase el temporal, para seguir cayendo
 230 hasta el fondo del pozo, ensimismados en su propia
 231 creencia de ser «lo más europeo de América Latina».

1 <SB23>Nicotinómanos

2 La Vanguardia - 08.40 horas - 01/06/2001

3 Soy, desgraciadamente, fumadora desde hace 25 años. Cuando empecé a fumar

4 tenía 15 años: ni era libre, ni sabía a qué me exponía, ni se decía, como

5 ahora, que era tan perjudicial. He intentado dejarlo más de una vez, sin
6 éxito.

7 La noticia de que Sanitat va a sufragar parte de los gastos del
8 tratamiento para dejar de fumar ha dejado estupefactos e insatisfechos a
9 fumadores y no fumadores. Los no fumadores se quejan de que parte de "su
10 dinero" sea dedicado a este fin. Pero no tienen en cuenta que ese dinero
11 sale sobre todo de los impuestos indirectos del tabaco, es decir, de los
12 que se generan gracias a los fumadores. Es como si una persona sin hijos
13 se quejara de que parte de sus impuestos se destinen a la escuela pública,
14 que nunca utilizará.

15 Creo que todo está mal planteado desde el principio. Mientras sea
16 considerado como un vicio y no como una fuerte adición[sic] física y psíquica,
17 las cosas no irán por buen camino. Tampoco se puede confundir ser fumador
18 con ser maleducado, es totalmente independiente.

19 Los fumadores no necesitamos este dinero, el tabaco nos sale mucho más
20 caro que los parches y los chicles de nicotina. Necesitamos apoyo, y
21 mucho. Necesitamos un centro próximo al lugar de residencia o de trabajo
22 donde podamos ser tratados, con un seguimiento médico y psicológico,
23 porque el mono es muy fuerte: irritabilidad, insomnio, ansiedad... Y,
24 además, el nicotinómano lo es para toda la vida. Las unidades dedicadas a
25 tabaquismo tienen listas de espera muy largas y su ubicación y horario no
26 facilitan mucho las cosas a quien trabaja y tiene hijos. Y "chapeau" por
27 aquellos que lo han dejado por sí solos. Yo soy débil.

28 Hay que cambiar la imagen creada y hay que ser más solidarios con quienes
29 queriendo dejar de fumar se ven incapaces de hacerlo por sí solos. Y los
30 no fumadores, que reivindicquen sus derechos, que los tienen.

31 LUCÍA ROMERO GIMENA

32 Barcelona

33

34 Lecciones de Francia

35 La Vanguardia - 08.40 horas - 01/06/2001

36 ¡Qué envidia me dan los franceses! Sí, mucha envidia, porque son los
37 únicos que demuestran estar sensibilizados ante el continuo avasallamiento
38 de las grandes organizaciones empresariales contra la clase trabajadora, y
39 con la complicidad de Gobierno, partidos y sindicatos, al menos en España.

40 Recordemos la ley promovida por la izquierda francesa como reacción
41 inmediata a los despidos masivos del primer trimestre, la creación de una
42 página web para boicotear a Danone, etcétera. Ahora nos sorprenden
43 gratamente con la incorporación como delito y, por lo tanto, objeto de
44 sanción, de una de las prácticas más usuales en España para promover bajas
45 de plantilla, en especial en el sector bancario: la agresión psicológica o
46 acoso moral. Pregunte a los jubilados cómo fueron los últimos meses o años
47 en la empresa donde trabajaron durante más de treinta años.

48 Sugiero a los agentes sociales españoles que imiten a nuestros vecinos
49 promoviendo la tipificación como delito del acoso moral, y que
50 retrotraigan su persecución y castigo a los últimos cinco años.

51 SILVIA C. GÓMEZ

52 Barcelona

- 53 ¿Qué es ETA?
- 54 Hace mucho tiempo que me hago una pregunta y casi nunca encuentro
55 comentarios que avalen mi tesis en los medios informativos, lo cual me
56 hace pensar que debo de estar equivocado, o quizá es que no comprendo la
57 "ideología" de ETA... Pero, ¿de verdad hay personas que piensan que detrás
58 de ETA existe una ideología política que en estos momentos defienden un
59 buen puñado de vascos, o simplemente estamos frente a un grupo de
60 delincuentes que sobreviven gracias a sus actos terroristas y cuya
61 finalidad es simplemente llegar a fin de mes para cobrar?
- 62 ¿Es muy descabellado? Si lo es me callaré para siempre, y si no lo es,
63 ¿por qué no se dice con claridad en los medios y dejamos de usar los miles
64 de eufemismos que se utilizan cuando se hace referencia a semejante banda?
- 65 S. GÓMIZ RODRÍGUEZ
- 66 Lleida
- 67 Idioma en el colegio
- 68 Miles de maestros y maestras de toda España y de otros países tuvieron que
69 marcharse de aquí.
- 70 Los datos publicados sobre el fracaso en educación primaria son
71 estremecedores, muy por encima del resto del Estado. Todo el mundo en los
72 colegios sabe que es por no respetar la lengua familiar ni del estudiante
73 ni del docente, además de alguna otra consideración. Hemos barrido de la
74 primaria un idioma que los políticos consideran foráneo, y nuestros
75 pequeños lo conocen ya tan sólo porque lo oyen en casa, en la calle o en
76 el cine. Las ofensas del pasado no pueden ser nunca una excusa en el
77 presente para hacer las cosas mal. La mayoría de los padres ni siquiera
78 sabe que su idioma, aunque mayoritario, no existe en el colegio de su
79 hijo. Ahora sólo falta que casi nadie se entere de las consecuencias.
- 80 MONTSERRAT FERNÁNDEZ
- 81 Barcelona
- 82 Un alto riesgo
- 83 En Francia, Alemania, Suiza, Italia, cualquier maniobra con cuerda en la
84 montaña es competencia de los guías de alta montaña, y sólo en casos
85 excepcionales se autoriza a utilizarlas a los acompañadores de montaña,
86 que son también profesionales formados para ello.
- 87 Las maniobras de cuerda realizadas para participantes no iniciados son
88 siempre de alto riesgo, entre otras cosas porque la cuerda puede
89 convertirse en una trampa.
- 90 Aquí, los guías de alta montaña (cerca de un centenar en España)
91 trabajamos en el extranjero porque todas las colectividades que deberían
92 requerir nuestros servicios profesionales (escuelas, agencias de tiempo
93 libre, incluso las administraciones cuando organizan vacaciones juveniles)
94 encuentran que nuestros honorarios, similares a los de un albañil, son muy
95 caros, y prefieren utilizar a los monitores juveniles, dándoles una
96 responsabilidad para la que no están formados, ni asegurados ni
97 contratados.
- 98 SALVADOR CAMPILLO
- 99 Guía de alta montaña
- 100 Castellbell i el Vilar

- 101 El Evangelio
 102 Últimamente he leído muchos artículos y cartas que critican la doctrina de
 103 la Iglesia católica.
 104 Quisiera animar a los católicos a vivir esa doctrina y a leer el
 105 Evangelio. Les aseguro que todos seremos más felices: es un "manual de
 106 funcionamiento" ideal para el ser humano. Ánimo.
 107 JOSEP BORRELL VILANOVA
 108 Matadepera
 109 En recuerdo de Llarch
 110 En referencia al artículo de Lluís Permanyer publicado en la edición del
 111 26/V/2001, bajo el título de "Sarrià honra al perdedor Llarch", y sin
 112 ánimo de enmendar a tan ilustre periodista, debo manifestar mi desacuerdo
 113 con el calificativo de perdedor que se atribuye al difunto escritor.
 114 Joan Llarch sólo puede ser etiquetado de perdedor en el sentido económico,
 115 puesto que como escritor sólo pudo ir tirando y ganarse la vida con
 116 dignidad gracias a sus libros. No ganó premios literarios, no escribió
 117 best-séllers, no fue un escritor mediático, no aceptó cargos políticos ni
 118 subsidios.
 119 Llarch fue el hombre más honrado, bueno, modesto y digno que he conocido.
 120 Fue millonario en ganarse amigos, despertar afectos en la gente y
 121 engendrar lealtades. Su ejemplo en una época materialista, consumista y
 122 falta de valores éticos y morales nos devuelve a los ideales de antaño, ya
 123 que Llarch fue un idealista, un anarquista intelectual cuya forma de
 124 enfrentarse a la vida era más semejante a la de Gandhi que a la de
 125 Durruti.
 126 Joan Llarch fue un santo laico, un gurú de la bondad que consiguió lo que
 127 muy pocos han logrado: convertirse en millonario en el cariño de sus
 128 semejantes.
 129 PERE J. BRACHFELD
 130 Barcelona
 131 Culé decepcionado
 132 Lo del Barça es penoso. Como seguidor desde hace aproximadamente 60 años,
 133 y a mi modesto entender, sólo tiene una solución: hacer una limpieza, pero
 134 a fondo, desde arriba hasta abajo.
 135 ESTEBAN SCHMIDT
 136 Barcelona
 137 Una Barcelona varonil
 138 Recientemente llegó a mis manos el número 44, de mayo de 2001, de la
 139 publicación "Barcelona Informació", distribuida por el Ayuntamiento. No se
 140 imaginan la impresionante portada: una simulación de la torre Agbar.
 141 Era consciente de la polémica generada por la construcción de este
 142 rascacielos, pero desconocía su configuración peniforme. El levantar esa
 143 estructura debe suponer un gran esfuerzo (burocrático) para el arquitecto
 144 Jean Nouvel y su grupo.
 145 Puesto que este coloso dotará a la urbe de un aspecto más varonil,
 146 propongo que desde el día en que se inaugure nuestra ciudad pase a
 147 llamarse "Barcelono". Ya ven, los tiempos[-tiempo] cambian.
 148 RAÚL SÁNCHEZ

- 149 Barcelona
- 150 Dios como idea
- 151 Es preocupante últimamente el clima de tensión en la "tierra prometida",
- 152 llevamos arrastrando un conflicto que dura milenios y siguen habiendo[sic]
- 153 iluminados que se mueven como pez en el agua sobre esas tierras. ¿Hasta
- 154 cuándo ha de durar tanto despropósito?, ¿cuándo entenderá la humanidad que
- 155 el concepto de Dios es una de las invenciones más rentables que el ser
- 156 humano ha creado?
- 157 Los "libros sagrados" ya no funcionan en el siglo XXI, Dios no se refleja
- 158 en la realidad y la ciencia no lo descubrirá jamás, pues esa idea vive en
- 159 un mundo virtual. ¿Cuándo el ser humano se hará responsable de sus actos y
- 160 no llamará a los espíritus de ultratumba para que le tiendan la ropa? ¿Es
- 161 acaso la evolución de la inteligencia una mera ilusión y en 150.000 años
- 162 nuestra mente no ha cambiado?
- 163 Lean "La inteligencia final", de Joan Fortea, y sometan la historia del
- 164 pensamiento a revisión.
- 165 VICENTE VALLS GIL
- 166 Sant Cugat del Vallès
- 167 Lapsus municipal
- 168 En la calle Aragó, cruzada Roger de Llúria, hay un pasaje cuya placa de
- 169 mármol reza: "Passatge del Rector Oliveras -Barcelona, 1884-1948-, Rector
- 170 de la Parròquia de la Concepció".
- 171 Pues bien, murió el 20 de mayo de 1953. El error puede deberse a que,
- 172 siendo ecónomo desde 1921, fue nombrado rector en 1948.
- 173 JOSÉ M.^a MINOVES FUSTÉ
- 174 Suscriptor
- 175 Barcelona
- 176
- 177 Nacionalismo y experiencia estética
- 178 La Vanguardia - 03.45 horas - 02/06/2001
- 179 Una tarde del verano pasado comprendí la diferencia entre la sensibilidad
- 180 del nacionalista y la mía, mientras caminábamos por los campos de Ispaster
- 181 y Bedarona, en la comarca rural de Lea Artibai. Desde ahí se ve un bosque
- 182 frondoso de árboles autóctonos que baja por la ladera del Otoio hasta unas
- 183 peñas en la bahía de Ogeia. Yo pensaba en la belleza de la naturaleza y el
- 184 nacionalista pensaba en la belleza del País Vasco.
- 185 Seguíamos con la mirada el vuelo raso de los carrabascos sobre la oscura
- 186 superficie, escuchábamos al Cantábrico escarbar en las faldas de la
- 187 montaña con golpes de mar, olíamos esos mismos golpes de mar, que llegaban
- 188 hasta las campas de Bedarona como una brisa fresca. El paisaje iba
- 189 borrando en mi cabeza la trascendencia de las cosas humanas: la grandeza
- 190 del mar, de los árboles y las montañas, representaban en el teatro de mi
- 191 imaginación ideas de lo eterno, de aquello que no necesita a los hombres
- 192 para existir.
- 193 Después de hablar con mi amigo nacionalista comprobé que su sensación era
- 194 inversa: el paisaje le servía para reafirmar su orgullo patrio. El mar, los
- 195 bosques y las montañas eran en su cabeza ecos estruendosos de sus
- 196 convicciones políticas. Yo decía que la naturaleza es bella y él decía qué

- 197 bello es Euskadi.
- 198 No pude evitar sentir un profundo miedo hacia el nacionalismo, al ver que
- 199 es capaz de atrofiar una de las experiencias estéticas más profundas: la
- 200 intuición de la idea de lo infinito y lo sobrehumano. El nacionalista,
- 201 españolista o vasco, es capaz de reducir un paisaje sublime a un espejo
- 202 deformador para ver su idea de patria embellecida.
- 203 JACOBO BERGARECHE
- 204 Madrid
- 205
- 206 ¿Modelo democrático?
- 207 La Vanguardia - 03.45 horas - 02/06/2001
- 208 Muchos políticos españoles y de otros países creen ver en Estados Unidos
- 209 el modelo democrático que seguir. Es posible que su modelo tenga algunas
- 210 virtudes, no voy a ser yo quien las critique, pero me es difícil pensar
- 211 que sea un país justo en cuanto se han hecho y se hacen tantas
- 212 barbaridades contra países modestos del Tercer Mundo y de Sudamérica, y
- 213 donde estamos viendo estos días que con dinero es posible contratar a un
- 214 buen abogado para que te libere del corredor de la muerte, como es el caso
- 215 del español Joaquín José Martínez y otros. Quizás con más razón, su
- 216 inocencia es encubierta por falta de medios económicos para conseguir una
- 217 buena defensa.
- 218 ¿Cómo los humanos libres podemos aceptar tales injusticias y apenas
- 219 denunciarlas?
- 1 <SB27>Improvisación
- 2 Una vez más la improvisación y sus consecuencias. Esta vez ha sido
- 3 la Junta de Andalucía en su servicio de Asuntos Sociales.
- 4 Este servicio público, en su obligación ineludible de una
- 5 administración normal, estableció un documento con el que los
- 6 jubilados podían obtener una bonificación en el precio del billete
- 7 de autobús en los desplazamientos originados en Andalucía. A tal fin
- 8 se efectuaban unas convocatorias que han quedado abolidas como
- 9 consecuencia de establecerse la Tarjeta Junta de Andalucía «Setenta[sic]
- 10 y Cinco». Esta tarjeta es para todos los andaluces mayores de 65
- 11 años, cuya solicitud como afectado efectúe[sic] el día 8 de mayo de 2001,
- 12 quedando a la espera de recibirla rápidamente, según decía la
- 13 información facilitada.
- 14 De momento, al 13 de agosto, no he recibido nada.
- 15 La consecuencia de abolir esta prestación para sustituirla por otra,
- 16 sin haberse tomado las lógicas medidas[-medida] necesarias, ha provocado que
- 17 todos los jubilados de Andalucía con posterioridad al anterior
- 18 sistema (abril de 2001) quedan afectado[sic] del agravio comparativo con
- 19 los jubilados anteriores que, por poseer el documento al afecto[sic], sí[-si]
- 20 pueden disfrutar de la bonificación del 50% del precio del billete
- 21 de autobús.
- 22 Es de esperar que al no estar en fechas electorales las tarjetas
- 23 sean enviadas cuando Dios quiera, y seguro que no habrá ni siquiera
- 24 un tirón de orejas para los responsables por irresponsables.
- 25 Salvador Moreno Martín

26 Crónica de una muerte anunciada

27 Unicamente[sic] es el dolor, la indignación, el desánimo y la impotencia
 28 que siento como melillense, lo que me impulsa a escribir estas
 29 líneas dictadas por la conciencia.

30 Es impensable que una ciudad como la nuestra pueda sufrir tanto y
 31 con tanta frecuencia. En cuatro años la desgracia se ha apoderado de
 32 nuestras vidas y, si Dios no lo remedia, seguirá apoderándose. Un
 33 depósito que revienta y siega la vida de doce personas, un avión que
 34 se estrella a cinco minutos de nuestro aeropuerto, llevándose a
 35 treinta y ocho personas y otro avión que a escasos metros del de
 36 Málaga nos priva de cuatro vidas más.

37 No sé a quién a corresponde[sic] arreglar estos. Pero alguien debe asumir
 38 el dolor de tantos melillenses y evitar que siga derramándose llanto
 39 sobre nuestra tierra.

40 Es muy duro este nuevo martillazo, demasiado duro, insoportablemente
 41 duro.

42 El melillense no pasa «el charco», la mayoría de las veces, por
 43 gusto, ni por turismo. Lo cruza por motivos de trabajo, enfermedad,
 44 estudios y también por vacaciones. Y el melillense tiene derecho, y
 45 las autoridades el deber, a pasar el charco con plenas garantías
 46 para su integridad física, si además es con comodidad y confort,
 47 miel sobre hojuelas.

48 El Guinness volverá a acoger entre sus páginas a Melilla como una
 49 ciudad española que en menos de tres años ha sufrido dos accidentes
 50 aéreos, uno por fallo humano y otro fallo mecánico. ¿Se dieron las
 51 condiciones para evitarlos? No lo sé, aunque pienso que no.

52 Se ofertan paquetes turísticos para visitar Melilla y el único
 53 paquete es el que tenemos los melillenses en el cuerpo cuando vamos
 54 a salir de esta ciudad. Se proyecta la construcción de una segunda
 55 carretera de circunvalación, ¿para qué? Y tenemos pendientes
 56 prioridades como puede ser una ayuda en condiciones a la navegación
 57 aérea, una ampliación de pista, una renovación de la flota aérea,
 58 unos barcos rápidos, limpios y modernos. ¿Hasta cuándo se van
 59 posponer[sic] estas necesidades básicas?

60 Si[-Se] nuestras autoridades no cejan en el empeño de conseguirlas y no
 61 las consiguen, ¿a quién hay que dirigirse y preguntar cuántos
 62 muertos nos faltan para solucionarlas?

63 El melillense tiene miedo, mucho miedo, porque no hay peor miedo que
 64 aquel que surge de la desprotección y el abandono.

65 Esperamos, por el bien de todos, que no se haga triste realidad el
 66 dicho popular de:

67 No hay dos sin tres.

68 Antonio M.^a García Castillo

69

70 Los artículos de Manuel Alcántara

71 Ruego tenga a bien transmitir al señor Alcántara mi buen ánimo,
 72 consecuencia de su excelente y sencillo uso del lenguaje.

73 Supongo que a él le gustaría más si confesase que soy el buen lector

- 74 que admira su quehacer, pero espero que también le agrade saber que
 75 este leve lector guarda su página, que es lo que lee en segundo
 76 lugar, tras los titulares, sobre todo cuando la lectura cobra
 77 intimidad.
- 78 Su artículo es 'un regalo' y como tal lo guardo. Le felicito cada
 79 vez que le leo, desde hace años, si bien esta vez, tras leer 'Lo que
 80 sea sonará', mi agradecimiento se materializa, pues celebro que pase
 81 sobre desánimos para elevar la bandera y expresar con valentía
 82 reaccionarias verdades.
- 83 Levanto la copa para brindar por quienes entienden con la razón la
 84 palabra 'patria', lo cual acicata más para guardar el equilibrio y
 85 no caer en el 'donjulianismo', en el intento de ser más demócrata
 86 que nadie, más papista que el Papa, o nos mancillamos, nos damos
 87 golpes de pecho, en favor de quienes no tienen nada de mancos, en el
 88 intento de ocultar, posiblemente, nuestro propio narcisismo.
- 89 Nadie puede escribir con más conocimiento y razón de la tempestad
 90 que quien se ve en la necesidad de luchar contra ella, pero no es
 91 frecuente que el guerrero, además, sea observador.
- 92 Quédole agradecido. Dios le guarde muchos años y podamos contar con
 93 SUR, y éste con el artículo de don Manuel.
- 94 Tomás J. Ortega Fernández
- 95 Nueva señal de tráfico bilingüe
- 96 Una nueva señal de tráfico con traducción al inglés aparece en el
 97 camino de la Atalaya, en el municipio de Vélez-Málaga, advirtiendo a
 98 los intrépidos visitantes de la situación de la calzada: 'Zona de
 99 socavones' ('A lot of hole').
- 100 Los usuarios del camino de la Atalaya protestan así por el malísimo
 101 estado de conservación del camino. El camino de la Atalaya es un
 102 camino histórico, también llamado camino antiguo de Antequera por
 103 haber sido en otros tiempos conexión natural de Vélez-Málaga con
 104 Antequera. Empieza justo enfrente de la entrada del aeropuerto
 105 deportivo de la Axarquía, sede real aeroclub de Málaga, es realenga
 106 o camino real y comienza con una cuesta pronunciada en la crujía
 107 donde hay un diseminado de casas que va adquiriendo importancia en
 108 cuanto al número de viviendas. Allí es donde aparece la nueva señal
 109 de tráfico junto a 26 carteles, demandando al Consistorio,
 110 Diputación y Junta de Andalucía la reparación del mismo.
- 111 Tiene uso por:
- 112 Agricultores tradicionales con pequeñas parcelas de viñas, olivas y
 113 almendros. Ser el acceso a la torre almenara de la Atalaya (turismo
 114 cultural e histórico). Ser el acceso a la Estupa Budista de
 115 Kalachakra (turismo religioso). Acceso a la Aldea Alta (Centro
 116 Budista Karma Guen) y Aldea Baja (turismo rural). Residencia
 117 habitual de españoles y extranjeros (residentes en diseminados).
 118 Comunicación con la Dehesa, las Chozas y los Romanes (comunicación,
 119 rutas turísticas).
- 120 En los últimos años, la dejadez de las administraciones locales,
 121 provinciales y autonómica ha sido muy evidente, al punto de que

APPENDIX I

- 122 varias veces los vecinos hemos tenido que reparar las partes más
123 deterioradas por ser impracticable con vehículos normales.
124 También hemos recogido firmas de los usuarios para solicitar al
125 Ayuntamiento la reparación del camino. Hasta ahora nada.
126 Quien haya pasado por 'nuestro camino' se acordará del estado de
127 conservación.
128 Queremos agradecer a cuantos nos visitan por el esfuerzo y el riesgo
129 que para las personas y vehículos supone.
130 Comentarios xenófobos acerca del uso de dicho camino han sido freno
131 para la reparación del mismo; al parecer, algún político local ha
132 manifestado que los usuarios de nuestro camino son sólo extranjeros
133 que visitan la Torre Atalaya y la Estupa Budista.
134 Solicitamos al Ayuntamiento, la Diputación y Junta de Andalucía que
135 nos dediquen un poco de su tiempo para poder estudiar la posibilidad
136 de hacer transitable este camino que tantos utilizamos.
137 José Luis Gámez
138
139 El tendido número 7
- 140 Dice el maestro de toros Enrique Ponce que en la feria considerada
141 la más grande el público del tendido número 7 está contento cuando
142 te coge ese animal tan bello y español y te manda 20 metros 'pa'
143 arriba y con una brecha de no menos de 15 puntos de sutura. Igual
144 que un sector del público del Málaga C. F., que en la primera
145 ocasión de animar a su segundo equipo (el primero varía de los del
146 Ala Madrid a los del Visca el Barça) empiezan a desear el desastre
147 para justificar sus pocas ideas del fútbol.
148 Con lo fácil que sería imitar a un equipo como el Valencia que el
149 pasado sábado no dejó en ningún momento de increpar al equipo
150 contrario y al propio gran árbitro de nuestra provincia, el cual se
151 lo pensaría si tuviera que pitar un penalti como el cometido a
152 Denilson ante ambiente tan hostil como humano que es. Por favor, la
153 próxima vez dejen de pitar y de traer los radios o quédense en casa,
154 que nos harán un favor a los que nos concentramos en jalearse al
155 Málaga. Y un poco de respeto hacia el señor Peiró, verdadero
156 artífice de la armonía entre los jugadores y a la directiva, que ha
157 sabido reunir a una serie de profesionales que se mueven en una
158 orquilla[sic] de nóminas similares, creando una situación estable tan
159 envidiada por otros clubes.
160 Arriba el Málaga C. F.
161 Eduardo Mackintosh Luna
162 Radioaficionados indignados
- 163 El Grupo de Radio Internacional «Víctor Bravo» Asociación de
164 Radioaficionados debidamente legalizada e inscrita en el Ministerio
165 de Interior, con el n.º 116.376, y sometida al régimen jurídico de
166 la Ley 191/1964, de Asociaciones y demás disposiciones legales
167 quiere expresar ante la opinión pública de Málaga lo siguiente:
168 1.º Que por tercer año consecutivo, nos disponíamos desde la caseta
169 Peña Palestina del Real de la Feria, a dar a conocer al mundo

170 entero, por los medios que disponemos, Emisoras de 27 MHz, fuente de
 171 alimentación y antena vertical de 5/8, como marca nuestra normativa
 172 (Dirección Provincial de Telecomunicaciones) nuestra Feria de Málaga
 173 2001.

174 Que al no disponer de ningún tipo de subvención, nos valemos de la
 175 aportación, cuando lo conseguimos de entidades públicas y privadas,
 176 Ayuntamiento, Diputación, y casas comerciales que nos ayudan a la
 177 confección del material que enviamos, una vez recibido la
 178 confirmación de otras estaciones, teniendo la mayoría de las veces
 179 que hacer acopio de nuestros bolsillos, para sobre, sellos y otras
 180 cosas que enviamos siempre de nuestra Málaga, pero lo hacemos a
 181 gusto.

182 3.º Que este año después de tener gastos extras con mira a mejorar
 183 la imagen de cara a los que nos visitan, radio aficionados,
 184 simpatizantes y amigos, nuestra ilusión se ha visto truncada, por la
 185 denuncia de otra peña que decía que nos metíamos por los equipos de
 186 música, y sin averiguar quién[-quien] incumplía la normativa vigente y
 187 coartar al presidente de la peña Palestina, después de estar por
 188 nuestra parte dispuestos a transmitir en horarios que no
 189 interrumpiéramos, es decir de 10,00 a 14,00 y de 19,00 a 21,00
 190 horas, hemos sidos[sic] invitados a retirarnos de la caseta (echados
 191 prácticamente del recinto ferial).

192 Creemos que por parte de la Federación de Peñas, por su presidente o
 193 la persona encargada del orden en el recinto ferial, teníamos que
 194 haber sido escuchados por parte y previa averiguación repito de
 195 quien incumplía la normativa o acuerdo verbal, no haber llegado a
 196 este extremo, máxime cuando nosotros pagamos nuestras licencias para
 197 operar en todo el territorio español, este año por caballerosidad
 198 hemos transmitido desde nuestras casas el año que viene Dios
 199 mediante veremos qué[-que] ocurre.

200 Francisco Fernández Sepúlveda, director provincial de Grupo de Radio
 201 España Víctor Bravo

202

203 La inoperancia del SAS

204 Servicio de urgencias del Hospital Clínico Universitario. Diez de la
 205 noche del jueves día 23 de agosto. Una mujer de mediana edad acude
 206 angustiada, con el miedo reflejado en su rostro. Sangra por el pezón
 207 derecho. Sobre su blusa lleva una gran mancha, que se extiende y que
 208 ha traspasado el sujetador. Siente pavor y decepción a causa del mal
 209 sabor de boca de experiencias anteriores. No es amiga de los
 210 hospitales. No le gustan. Le trastornan. Le deprimen. No resultan
 211 gratas las formas que utilizan en los servicios de urgencias.

212 Entiende que cuando se va a un lugar así es por pura necesidad.

1 <SJ01>No sucede así con otro fenómeno ocasionado por la actividad fluvial del río Ebro,
 2 como es el de los escarpes tallados en su margen izquierda, que forman el aparatoso cantil
 3 que da remate por el sur al monte de El Castellar, que en muchos puntos se eleva a más de
 4 cien metros sobre el nivel de la llanura de inundación del río. Es notable la continuidad y lo
 5 rectilíneo de su trazado, cuya masa presenta una gran uniformidad litológica, pues está todo

6 él modelado sobre yesos y margas yesosas miocénicas. La brusquedad e importancia del
7 escarpe, la fuerte asimetría del perfil del valle, junto con la tendencia del río a desviar su
8 cauce hacia el pie del farallón, del que no se separa en todo su recorrido desde Remolinos
9 hasta Zaragoza, hacen pensar que su origen pueda estar en una falla, no aparente en la
10 estratigrafía, que, al dejar la parte más hundida del terreno al pie del borde emergente, haya
11 atraído hacia este surco el cauce del río. Estas vertientes escarpadas de el[sic] monte de El
12 Castellar están sometidas a un proceso activo de modificación por la acción de los
13 barrancos que las surcan, abriendo brechas en la barrera para desaguar sobre el río Ebro
14 que, a su vez, es un poderoso elemento de destrucción atacando con su corriente la base del
15 escarpe, socavándolo y provocando hundimientos, favorecidos por la fisuración de su masa,
16 a causa de la gran solubilidad de los yesos que la componen, con lo que todo el frente de
17 esta escarpadura va retrocediendo paralelamente a sí mismo. De la actualidad de este
18 testimonio son claro[figures&captions] testimonio la ausencia casi total de conos de
19 deyección y depósitos coluviales al pie del cantil, así como la existencia de valles colgados.
20 Las Planas de El Castellar se encuentran enlazadas con las terrazas fluviales mediante
21 unas rampas de pendiente inferior al 5%, que se denominan **glacis**, que tienen su arranque
22 al pie de las planas y que están integrados por mantos de materiales detríticos que, se
23 dirigen[sic] hacia los ríos principales del entorno. Se originaron en el Pleistoceno, primer
24 período de la Era Cuaternaria por erosión y arrastre laminar de materiales de procedencia
25 local, tales como calizas, nódulos de yeso y algún fragmento de sílex[sic], todo ello
26 empastado por un cemento yesoso, que puede observarse muy claramente en los lugares en
27 que el glacis ha sido cortado por barrancos. En el Campo Militar aparecen dos extensos
28 sistemas de glacis, uno dirigido hacia el Gállego y otro hacia el río Ebro. Los primeros
29 están relacionados con la actual cuenca del Barranco de Valdelascasas, su inclinación es
30 hacia el río Gállego[-Gallego] y enlazan perfectamente con la terraza superior de margen
31 derecha de este río. Los que se dirigen hacia el río Ebro están relacionados con la cuenca
32 del Barranco de los Lecheros y enlazan con la terraza más alta de este río, por encima de
33 Juslibol. La génesis de estos glacis se encuentra en la acumulación de abundantes detritos
34 acumulados al pie de las planas, procedentes de la fractura y descomposición de sus
35 materiales, posteriormente arrastrados y depositados en vastas extensiones aplanadas. Todo
36 esto tuvo que suceder en un clima lo suficientemente frío para fracturar las calizas de las
37 planas y dar lugar a abundante material detrítico y, al mismo tiempo, de una gran aridez,
38 puesto que un clima húmedo hubiera recubierto las laderas de una vegetación que habría
39 frenado la descomposición de las rocas y su transporte. En este clima árido la evacuación
40 de los materiales tuvo que ser lenta y su transporte realizado por avenidas esporádicas o
41 fusión de nieves. Una vez constituidas las rampas de los glacis, un cambio de clima
42 provocó escorrentías de carácter lineal que atacaron esta superficie creando fuertes
43 abarrancamientos que la recortaron en numerosos cerros. Esta red fluvial se encajó en la
44 superficie del glacis a favor de la blanda condición de la roca subyacente, formada por
45 yesos en su mayor parte, dando lugar a un tipo de cauces de un carácter especial, que en
46 Aragón se llaman **vales**. Los rasgos esenciales de estas vales son su no funcionalidad, es
47 decir, que constituyen una red hidrográfica fósil, y el presentar, cuando se han reactivado
48 por cualquier circunstancia, unas profundas incisiones de sus cauces, conocidas con el
49 nombre de **tollos**, que las abarrancan en las porciones finales, cercanas a su desembocadura
50 en otros cauces colectores, cuando la actividad erosiva de estos ha rebajado el nivel de base
51 de la val **atollada**. Su perfil es, por lo tanto, de dos clases: en cuna, con las vertientes
52 convexo-cóncavas, o en artesa, cuando el tollo ha originado unas hombreras, que
53 constituyen unas auténticas terrazas de la val primitiva. A veces la erosión es tan fuerte que

54 desaparecen hasta estos vestigios de la estructura original, conservándose sólo el cauce en
 55 artesa del barranco con las paredes raídas y el fondo plano, con un aspecto muy parecido al
 56 de las ramblas levantinas, y dejando colgados a lo largo de su cauce algunos barrancos
 57 secundarios que, por esta razón, sufren a su vez procesos de **atollamiento**. Un caso muy
 58 claro de este fenómeno puede observarse en la porción final del Barranco de la Virgen. El
 59 cauce de las vales está constituido por depósitos limosos, de diversa naturaleza, en cuya
 60 génesis han intervenido, no solamente las aguas, sino también los vientos.

61 LOS MATERIALES

62 El monte de El Castellar está construido fundamentalmente con yeso, cubierto con un
 63 techo de calizas y sobre unos cimientos de sal común.

64 La halita o sal común se encuentra en la base de toda esta estructura, formando sedimentos
 65 intercalados en tramos yesíferos y de lutitas rojas, que afloran en la base del escarpe sobre
 66 el río Ebro, en donde existieron las explotaciones conocidas como Minas Reales hasta el
 67 primer tercio del siglo XIX, en que fueron abandonadas. En la cercana población de
 68 Remolinos se sigue explotando todavía este yacimiento que parece tener una gran
 69 extensión. La sal se presenta en bandas alternativas de halita y arcilla con yeso, que dan a
 70 los cortes del yacimiento un aspecto atigrado, a rayas oscuras y claras.

71 Los yesos son predominantes en El Castellar y se presentan en un paquete de gran espesor,
 72 con una extensa fachada sobre la ribera del Ebro que permite apreciarlo en toda su potencia
 73 y variedad. Su base se hunde más abajo de los depósitos de sal, que se encuentran
 74 intercalados con el,[sic] y su techo queda muy poco por debajo del nivel de las Planas. En
 75 algunos lugares no son aparentes por estar recubiertos de materiales cuaternarios, como en
 76 los glaciais o en los fondos de vales, pero siempre están allí, en la base de la estructura de
 77 este impresionante lugar y manifiestan su existencia provocando hundimientos debidos a su
 78 solubilidad. El yeso es una roca blanda, que presenta poca resistencia al ataque por los
 79 agentes meteorológicos, por lo que se ve afectada de grandes erosiones que producen, en
 80 los lugares donde abunda o domina este tipo de roca, profundas barranqueras, mucho más
 81 aparatosas que las producidas sobre rocas calizas, cuya solubilidad es mucho menor. Por
 82 ser un material tan soluble y tan permeable, las aguas pueden provocar en el interior de su
 83 masa fisuras y cavidades que ocasionan hundimientos que se manifiestan en la superficie
 84 por depresiones, a veces auténticas dolinas, y en los frentes abiertos por deslizamientos y
 85 por el desprendimiento de grandes masas, tal como sucede en las escarpaduras sobre el río
 86 Ebro. Es además una roca fácilmente meteorizable en su superficie, la cual es atacada por
 87 el rocío o la lluvia, que la desmenuza en[figures&captions] partículas muy pequeñas,
 88 originando un polvo impalpable que es transportado fácilmente por el viento o el agua, y
 89 que acaba siendo depositado en las hondonadas, donde constituye suelos limosos, tales
 90 como los que suelen formar los fondos de los vales. Los yesos son, por otra parte, un
 91 material higroscópico y la absorción de humedad le comunica propiedades expansivas
 92 capaces de provocar deformaciones que afectan no solo a su masa, sino también a todas las
 93 rocas que se encuentran en contacto con o sobre ellos. Las formaciones yesíferas suelen
 94 presentarse en formas tabulares, en alternancia con margas de coloración grisácea, o con
 95 arenisca e incluso con arcilla. Estas estructuras son bastante deleznable y su poca firmeza
 96 las hace fácilmente vulnerables a los agentes meteorizantes que las descomponen y
 97 arrastran sus elementos hasta los depósitos aluviales, en donde resaltan los nódulos yesosos,
 98 como un producto típico de estos fenómenos erosivos que ha sido esparcido por muchos
 99 lugares de la comarca. El yeso se encuentra también presente en forma de limos yesíferos
 100 que aparecen un poco por todas partes intercalados entre las capas de los otros yesos más
 101 consolidados y no hay que omitir tampoco la presencia del yeso en sedimentos arenosos o

102 arcillosos, tales como las lutitas, que aparecen en los niveles más bajos de sedimentación,
 103 por encima de los estratos salinos, que están constituidas por limos y arcillas rojas que
 104 contienen yesos fibrosos y cristales de yeso, junto con nódulos de carbonato cálcico.

105 Las calizas forman el techo del monte de El Castellar y de toda la serie de sus estructuras
 106 geológicas, pues representan las últimas deposiciones de materiales del lago terciario.
 107 Coronan las Planas a las que han constituido en cerros testigos y archivos de todo el
 108 proceso sedimentario, pues al ser una roca más resistente ha defendido de los agentes
 109 erosivos a las formaciones subyacentes. Estos tableros de roca caliza que forman el suelo
 110 de las Planas de El Castellar no son demasiado potentes, pero si[sic] han bastado para
 111 ejercer su papel protector. También se encuentran calizas en niveles inferiores en
 112 formaciones tabulares alternadas con margas e incluso con yesos, aunque estas rocas calizas
 113 ya tienen unos caracteres algo diferentes de las que constituyen el coronamiento de la serie.
 114 Dentro del período Mioceno en que se originaron,[figure&caption] todos estos sedimentos
 115 calizos del último tramo son difíciles de datar, por no contener fósiles que sirvan de
 116 referencia para establecer su correlación cronológica.

117 Las margas aparecen profusamente en el monte de El Castellar relacionadas con todo tipo
 118 de formaciones geológicas, bien se trate de calizas, yesos, areniscas o arcillas; pero entre
 119 estas diversas concurrencias destacan en especial las que aparecen ligadas con los yesos y
 120 las calizas, intercaladas con estos materiales o en íntima relación con ellos. Son de color
 121 gris claro o gris azulado y parecen estar supeditadas a las formaciones evaporíticas
 122 principalmente. Otro tipo de margas aparecen por debajo de los yesos y margas grises;
 123 presentan un color rojo y se las puede ver aflorando con cierta frecuencia en las cotas
 124 inferiores de El Castellar, entre los Barrancos de la Virgen y de los Lecheros. Estas margas
 125 aparecen en alternancia con capas poco potentes de areniscas y arcilla igualmente rojiza,
 126 acusando nítidamente su presencia por el contraste que producen sobre el paisaje de tonos
 127 blancos y grises de las otras formaciones.[figures&captions]

128 Otro material que se presenta de forma muy característica en las cotas más bajas de El
 129 Castellar, festoneando la base de su zócalo fluvial y adentrándose por las profundas
 130 cortaduras de los barrancos principales, son las lutitas que, en compañía de arcillas rojas,
 131 aparecen en tres tramos separados por yesos blancos alabastrinos que dan una estructura
 132 conocida en la zona minera con el nombre de las **tres vetas**.

133 Los depósitos cuaternarios pertenecientes al período Pleistoceno revisten gran
 134 importancia, por su extensión, en el monte de El Castellar y son los que han intervenido en
 135 la construcción de los glaciares y de las terrazas del río Ebro, que aparecen colgadas sobre el
 136 acantilado de Juslibol y que ocuparon una extensión importante dentro del Campo Militar.

137 Los glaciares están integrados por materiales procedentes de los puntos culminantes del
 138 relieve comarcal, que presentan la forma de fragmentos calcáreos, angulosos o poco
 139 soldados, con tamaños entre 3-5 cm. generalmente. Estos fragmentos se encuentran
 140 englobados en una matriz areno-limosa y arcillosa, de[figure&caption] tonos blanquecinos
 141 o rojizos, y su espesor es de un metro por término medio.

142 Las terrazas colgadas del río Ebro están formadas por fangos y limos de inundación de
 143 tonos pardos, que engloban gravas, predominantemente cuarcíticas.

1 <SJ13> Capítulo 67

2 **Trastornos degenerativos crónicos del sistema nervioso. Problemática sanitaria y**
 3 **social**

4 *R. Gálvez Vargas, M. Delgado Rodríguez y R. Rodríguez-Contreras Pelayo*

5 Las enfermedades degenerativas crónicas del sistema nervioso central se caracterizan por
 6 la muerte paulatina e inexorable de las neuronas. Están formadas por un amplio grupo de

7 enfermedades: las demencias, anormalidades de la postura y del movimiento, síndromes de
8 ataxia progresiva, enfermedad de la neurona motora, atrofas musculares neuronales, etc.
9 Las dos más importantes desde el punto de vista sanitario son la enfermedad de Alzheimer
10 y la enfermedad de Parkinson, por su frecuencia y las limitaciones que producen en el
11 sujeto afectado. Además, mantienen, como se verá, una relación entre ellas.

12 **ENFERMEDAD DE ALZHEIMER**[bigger-letters-than-next-headline]

13 Esta enfermedad fue descrita por vez primera por el médico berlinés Alois Alzheimer, en
14 1907, tras estudiar clínica y anatomopatológicamente a una mujer que falleció a los 55 años
15 de edad. Este proceso fue con posterioridad considerado como demencia presenil, para
16 diferenciarlo de la demencia senil, propia de los ancianos de edad avanzada. Dado que el
17 estudio anatomopatológico de la demencia senil demostró hechos similares, en la mayoría
18 de los casos, a la enfermedad de Alzheimer (EA), se recomendó el nombre de demencia
19 senil de tipo Alzheimer (DSTA). Epidemiológica y neuropatológicamente parece que la
20 distinción entre EA y DSTA no es clara, por lo que, al referirnos a la EA, incluiremos
21 también la DSTA. La frecuencia de la EA como responsable de demencia cambia según
22 los estudios. Este problema se agudiza tanto en cuanto los criterios diagnósticos de la
23 enfermedad no son los mismos. En la tabla 67-1 se ofrecen las principales causas de
24 demencia en diferentes estudios. Los datos más fiables corresponden al estudio de
25 Rochester (EE. UU.), ya que proceden de un estudio de incidencia, con confirmación
26 histopatológica en más del 60 % de los casos. Los datos procedentes de Appignano no
27 utili-[tables&captions]zan los criterios diagnósticos más aceptados en la actualidad. La
28 frecuencia englobada en el apartado de varios corresponde a la fusión de 8 series de casos
29 referidas al hospital. De la tabla 67-1 se deduce que, en la actualidad, la EA es la causa
30 más frecuente de demencia en el adulto y anciano, siendo responsable de casi dos terceras
31 partes de todos los casos de demencia. La EA, en el momento presente, ha sustituido el
32 antiguo concepto de atribuir la demencia del anciano a problemas arterioscleróticos (la
33 demencia multiinfarto).

34 Los criterios diagnósticos de EA más aceptados se encuentran resumidos en la tabla 67-2.
35 Son los elaborados por el National Institute of Neurological and Communicative Disorders
36 and Stroke (NINCDS) norteamericano y sustentados por la Sociedad de la Enfermedad de
37 Alzheimer y Afecciones Relacionadas (ADRDA). El diagnóstico de EA probable se
38 alcanza por la clínica. El sujeto consciente debe tener un deterioro sostenido de la memoria
39 más un deterioro en al menos tres de otras esferas del intelecto (orientación, juicio y
40 capacidad de solución de problemas, funcionamiento en asuntos de la comunidad,
41 funcionamiento en su casa y práctica de aficiones, funcionamiento en su cuidado personal),
42 el comienzo ha de ser gradual y ha de mostrar progresión, debe durar al menos 6 meses y
43 cualquier causa conocida de demencia, junto con otras enfermedades que se acompañan de
44 demencia, ha de ser excluida. El diagnóstico definitivo de EA tan sólo se establece por la
45 anatomía patológica de las lesiones cerebrales, con la identificación de los haces
46 neurofibrilares intraneuronales, especialmente en el hipocampo y en el córtex temporal, y
47 de las placas seniles neuríticas extraneuronales.

48 **PATOGENIA**

49 Para aproximarse al conocimiento del mecanismo de producción de la EA es necesario
50 conocer la estructura de sus lesiones histopatológicas. Dos son las lesiones más típicas.
51 Primero, los haces neurofibrilares (HNF) se encuentran compuestos de filamentos
52 apareados en forma helicoidal. Su núcleo está constituido por una proteína de 100
53 kdaltons, de los que un fragmento de 9,5 kdaltons deriva de una porción de la proteína tau
54 (propia de los microtúbulos neuronales). Segundo, las placas neuríticas (PN) se componen

55 de fibrillas, de 8-10 nm, depositadas alrededor de neuritas (axones y dendritas engrosados y
56 degenerados). Las fibrillas están compuestas de amiloide beta o proteína A4, de 42-43
57 aminoácidos. El que, además, se hayan encontrado depósitos de amiloide alrededor y
58 dentro de la vasculatura cerebral motiva la inclusión de la EA dentro de las amiloidosis
59 cerebrales. Tanto en las HNF como en las PN se han encontrado cantidades importantes de
60 aluminio, especialmente en forma de aluminosilicatos.

61 **La enfermedad de Alzheimer como amiloidosis cerebral**

62 Los hallazgos histopatológicos descritos no son patognomónicos de la EA y se encuentran
63 en mucho menor grado como resultado natural del envejecimiento, y con la misma
64 abundancia en el síndrome de Down (el 90 % de los mongólicos de más de 30 años tienen
65 alteraciones indistinguibles de la EA). La similitud entre el síndrome de Down y la EA
66 hizo que se postulara una hipótesis genética, con un gen en el cromosoma 21 triplicado que
67 produjera una mayor cantidad de amiloide. El gen, localizado en el brazo largo del
68 cromosoma 21, codifica una proteína precursora de la A4 (PPA4). Los enfermos con
69 síndrome de Down tienen una producción de precursores de amiloide 1,5 veces superior a
70 los controles, lo que concuerda con tener 3 genes, en vez de dos. En los enfermos con EA
71 no se ha podido demostrar una sobreproducción de PPA4. La diferencia podría estribar en
72 que, en los trisómicos, el depósito comienza varias décadas antes (50 años antes que en los
73 sujetos normales). Este hecho sugeriría una alteración del reloj biológico del
74 envejecimiento, que también se produciría en la EA. Los depósitos de amiloide son
75 anteriores a la degeneración neuronal. Se ha comprobado que las placas comienzan por
76 depósitos granulares con funcionamiento neuronal conservado.

77 No se conocen bien los pasos entre la producción del precursor y la deposición del
78 amiloide, ni si el amiloide que se deposita es el producido localmente o en áreas distantes
79 (ya que también se produce en el hígado, bazo, corazón, riñón, corteza adrenal, etc.[sic]
80 Este hecho podría suponer que la EA fuese una enfermedad sistémica (similar a la
81 amiloidosis en placas). Concuerda con ello el hallazgo por parte de unos autores de
82 amiloide en la piel, intestino y tejido celular subcutáneo, que, de confirmarse, podría
83 facilitar el diagnóstico de la enfermedad y su investigación epidemiológica. Hay un hecho
84 a nivel experimental que implica que el amiloide depositado es producido de manera distal:
85 la medición de la actividad de ARN mensajero de los precursores en las neuronas de un
86 área no se correlaciona con la intensidad de las lesiones encontradas en esa zona.

87 Las PPA4 han probado ser neurotóxicas para las neuronas del hipocampo y, por su
88 homología con el factor de crecimiento epitelial, se ha sugerido que tienen un papel
89 hormonal, con aumento de la supervivencia neuronal y del crecimiento de axones y
90 dendritas. Estas funciones se ejercerían antes de la degeneración neuronal y justificarían en
91 cierto modo la malla de terminaciones nerviosas encontradas en las PN.

92 La consideración de la EA como una amiloidosis no justifica el origen de los HNF. En el
93 momento presente se considera que no están formados por amiloide, aunque algunos
94 autores lo hayan encontrado. Se cree que su formación es posterior a la de las PN.

95 **La hipótesis de la neurotoxicidad del aluminio**

96 La asociación del aluminio (Al) con las demencias es conocida desde antiguo. Varios
97 hechos son los que la sustentan: *a*) la producción de demencia en los pacientes con
98 insuficiencia renal crónica hemodializados con aguas con contenidos de Al superiores a 30
99 µg/l; *b*) la inyección de Al en el cerebro de animales da origen a HNF similares a los
100 encontrados en la EA, aunque distintos estructuralmente; *c*) las PN y los HNF presentan
101 grandes cantidades de Al; *d*) la alta incidencia de enfermedades neurodegenerativas
102 (enfermedad de Parkinson, enfermedad de Alzheimer, enfermedad de la neurona motora o

103 combinaciones de ellas) en los chamorros (en la isla de Guam), en los distritos Hobara y
 104 Kozagara de la península Kii de la isla japonesa de Honshu y en las tribus Auyu y Jolu de
 105 Nueva Guinea, en las que las aguas poseen un contenido alto en Al y pobre en Mg y Ca,
 106 detectándose HNF con alto contenido en Al; e) la adición de transferrina, quelante del Al, a
 107 preparaciones de cerebro de pacientes con EA aumenta la síntesis de tetradihidrobiopterina,
 108 cofactor esencial en la actividad enzimática de síntesis de monoaminas, por ejemplo, para la
 109 fenilalanín-hidroxilasa. La hiperalaninemia, producida en ausencia de
 110 tetradihidrobiopterina, es un potente neurotóxico.

111 El aluminio, en su metabolismo, se comporta como el ion férrico (Fe^{3+}). Una vez
 112 absorbido, se une a la transferrina y a la lactoferrina, por las que presenta una gran afinidad.
 113 El Al a un pH ácido (<6,6, propio de los endosomas) se une a los residuos fosfatos de las
 114 proteínas fosforiladas e inhibe la incorporación de inositol a los fosfolípidos. Esto
 115 produciría un cambio estructural proteico y alteraciones de membrana con malfunción
 116 neuronal y muerte celular. La formación de aluminosilicatos necesita varios hechos (pH
 117 básico, ausencia de transferrina, etc.), para que el ácido silícico se una al Al. No se sabe
 118 cómo se producen estas circunstancias en el medio ambiente extraneuronal, ya que la
 119 formación de las PN se inicia antes de la degeneración neuronal. Se ha comprobado que la
 120 proporción de Al unido a la transferrina es sensiblemente inferior en los enfermos de
 121 Alzheimer y de síndrome de Down ($8 \pm 1,1 \%$ y $7 \pm 0,7 \%$, respectivamente) que en los
 122 controles (17-20 %), siendo también la concentración de transferrina discretamente inferior
 123 que la de los controles en este tipo de pacientes. Esto podría suponer un defecto en el
 124 funcionamiento de la transferrina, que facilitaría que el Al se uniera a otros ligandos, como
 125 el ácido silícico, y se depositara. El origen de este defecto no es conocido.

126 Aún está en nebulosa la relación entre la deposición de amiloide y la neurotoxicidad del
 127 Al. La suposición de que los aluminosilicatos tendrían capacidad de absorber proteínas
 128 para dar origen a los HNF y a las PN no ha sido comprobada.

129 **Teoría de los microtúbulos**

130 Esta teoría, desarrollada por Matsuyama y Jarvik, no establece la causa de la enfermedad,
 131 sino que intenta implicar los microtúbulos neuronales deteriorados como la clave para
 132 justificar todos los trastornos de la EA. Las pruebas que apoyan esta teoría son, entre otras,
 133 las siguientes: a) en el síndrome de Down y en la EA se observan reducciones en el córtex
 134 temporal en proteínas microtubulares; b) un sistema microtubular deteriorado puede
 135 explicar la existencia de lisosomas y mitocondrias en los terminales nerviosos distróficos de
 136 las PN; c) la pérdida de neuronas puede originarse como una consecuencia de un aumento
 137 de la polimerización o descenso de la despolimerización de los microtúbulos; d) existe una
 138 relación inversa observada en el microscopio electrónico entre los HNF y los microtúbulos;
 139 e) el aluminio podría alterar la expresión del gen productor de tubulina con disminución de
 140 la transcripción y/o disminuir la despolimerización de la tubulina de los microtúbulos, ya
 141 que los microtúbulos formados con Al^{3+} son más resistentes que los que incorporan el Mg^{2+}
 142 a la despolimerización; f) los experimentos con colchicina, sustancia que altera
 143 específicamente los microtúbulos, también apoyan esta hipótesis: su perfusión en el
 144 hipocampo de la rata destruye sus células y reduce la actividad del sistema colinérgico, de
 145 manera similar a lo que ocurre en la EA. Esta hipótesis necesita mayor soporte
 146 experimental, que, además, integre todos los hechos relacionados con el depósito de
 147 amiloide.

148 **Otros hechos que influyen en la patogenia de la enfermedad**

149 En la EA se aprecia de manera consistente una disminución del número de sinapsis y
 150 anomalías en los sistemas de neurotransmisión: especialmente en el sistema colinérgico

151 (con déficit de la acetilcolinesterasa y de la colín-acetiltransferasa), noradrenérgico,
 152 serotoninérgico, histaminérgico, glutaminérgico, GABAminérgico, somatotropinérgico y
 153 corticotropinérgico. Existe también una disminución generalizada del metabolismo de la
 154 glucosa a nivel cerebral. Todos estos hechos podrían ser secundarios a la pérdida neuronal
 155 que se produce en la EA. La pérdida neuronal puede producirse por peroxidación por
 156 radicales libres.

1 <SJ18>Fue la primera observación que llevé a la Academia de Ciencias. De ahí data mi
 2 carrera de observador”[Delambre’s-words].

3 En los años siguientes, Delambre estableció las tablas de Urano, del Sol, de Saturno, de
 4 Júpiter y sus satélites; es uno de los primeros astrónomos que realizan cálculos con
 5 fórmulas analíticas. En 1790 la Academia de Ciencias le otorga un premio por sus tablas de
 6 Urano, y en 1792 es elegido miembro asociado.

7 Dos científicos profundamente diferentes, Méchain, reservado, meticuloso, atormentado, y
 8 Delambre, enérgico y entusiasta, pero ambos bajo la protección de Lalande, emprenderán la
 9 gran aventura del siglo. El primero medirá el tramo de Barcelona a Rodez, y el segundo el
 10 de Dunkerque a Rodez.

11 **El método**

12 Si se quiere determinar la distancia entre dos puntos de la Tierra alejados entre sí, el
 13 método de *mediciones*, en el que sólo se precisa colocar una tras otra las reglas con la
 14 unidad de medida, es inutilizable. Es necesario encontrar un método que no dependa de la
 15 configuración del terreno, de las montañas, de los valles. Ese es el método de
 16 triangulación, inventado al comienzo del siglo XVII por el astrónomo y matemático
 17 holandés Snell.

18 La triangulación supuso para la geodesia, la ciencia que estudia la forma y dimensiones de
 19 la Tierra, una auténtica revolución. Gracias a ella, en lugar de medir longitudes sobre el
 20 terreno, basta con medir una única longitud y los ángulos, muchos ángulos, desde la altura,
 21 desde el aire, sin obstáculos, y a continuación utilizar a fondo la trigonometría.

22 El teorema de los senos de la trigonometría plana es la clave en el método de
 23 triangulación:[figure&caption]

24 En un triángulo de lados a , b , c y de ángulos A , B , C , se cumplen las siguientes
 25 igualdades:[formula]

26 En la práctica, el territorio por medir se cubre con una red de triángulos llamados
 27 triángulos geodésicos, formados a partir de un lado, la *base principal* de la triangulación, y
 28 de los vértices, las estaciones geodésicas, fáciles de localizar, como torres de iglesia,
 29 castillos, etc., formando así una cadena de triángulos, de tal forma que dos triángulos
 30 consecutivos tengan un lado en común y que los vértices sean siempre visibles desde los
 31 dos vértices anteriores y posteriores.

32 Supongamos para facilitar las cosas que los puntos F y B' están ambos sobre el meridiano.

33 Partimos de la base AB , que corresponde a una longitud en el terreno fácil de medir, es
 34 decir horizontal y lo más recta posible, por ejemplo un largo trozo de carretera. La base se
 35 tendrá que medir utilizando una unidad de medida y llevándola sobre el terreno tantas veces
 36 como sea necesario. Es una medición que hay que[figure] hacer con mucho cuidado, pues
 37 un pequeño error puede acarrear grandes errores finales.

38 Se miden los ángulos del triángulo ABC , y utilizando el teorema del seno se pueden
 39 calcular los lados AC y BC .

40 Conocido el lado AC y midiendo los ángulos del triángulo anterior ACB' , se puede
 41 determinar a su vez la longitud de los lados AB' y $B'C$.

42 De la misma forma, se van obteniendo en los triángulos sucesivos los lados AD, BD, DE,
43 DF, etc...

44 El siguiente paso es calcular las proyecciones de los lados sobre el tramo de meridiano
45 FB'. Para ello necesitamos conocer los acimuts de los dos lados extremos de la cadena, es
46 decir los ángulos que forman los lados con el meridiano. En realidad basta conocer uno,
47 por ejemplo el ángulo FB'C; con este dato podemos hallar todos los restantes. El ángulo
48 que forma el lado AC con el meridiano sería por lo tanto el resultado de restar a 180° los
49 dos ángulos conocidos FB'C y B'CA. El medir los ángulos en los dos extremos de la
50 cadena es una forma de comprobar la bondad de todos los cálculos intermedios. Otra forma
51 de comprobar la precisión de éstos es utilizar una *base de control*, es decir se mide sobre el
52 terreno otro de los lados de un triángulo de la cadena y se compara la medida con el
53 resultado teórico calculado por trigonometría.

54 Este procedimiento sería correcto si la red de triángulos estuviese extendida sobre una
55 superficie plana, pero no es así en la realidad. En las mediciones geodésicas de este tipo
56 intervienen otras dos circunstancias. Primero, no todas las estaciones se encuentran a la
57 misma altura y es necesario, tomando medidas cenitales, reducir cada triángulo al plano del
58 horizonte. Segundo, al tratarse de medidas sobre una gran superficie de la Tierra, debe
59 tenerse en cuenta su curvatura y utilizar no la trigonometría plana sino las fórmulas
60 correspondientes de resolución de triángulos esféricos; esto es lo que se hará en la
61 operación que estamos relatando.

62 **Los instrumentos**

63 En el *Rapport historique sur les progrès des sciences mathématiques depuis 1789 et sur*
64 *leur état actuel* (Informe histórico sobre los progresos de las ciencias matemáticas desde
65 1789 y sobre su estado actual) que Delambre, en su calidad de secretario perpetuo de la
66 sección de matemáticas de la Academia de Ciencias, presentó en 1808 al emperador
67 Napoleón, se explica: “Sus operaciones, siempre contrariadas, mucho tiempo suspendidas,
68 empezaron en 1792 y no acabaron hasta 1799. Midieron en cinco sitios diferentes la altura
69 del polo y la dirección del meridiano. Sus triángulos se extendieron desde Dunkerque hasta
70 Barcelona.[figure&caption] Delambre midió, además, dos bases de 12000 metros cada
71 una; y, a pesar del intervalo de 700000 m. que las separaba, concordaron con una precisión
72 de 3 decímetros.

73 Esta precisión, casi increíble, era sin duda debida en parte al cuidado de los observadores,
74 pero sobre todo al círculo de Borda, que, para la multiplicación de los ángulos, elimina los
75 errores de división y de observación; era debida también a la construcción ingeniosa de las
76 reglas metálicas imaginadas por el mismo geómetra, y a los cuidados con que las había
77 verificado.”

78 En este informe aparece otro protagonista, secundario pero importante en esta aventura, el
79 caballero de Borda. Gracias a él, el objetivo de conseguir en la operación resultados
80 mucho[-muchos] más precisos y exactos no será una utopía.

81 Entre la aprobación del proyecto por parte de la Convención y su inicio transcurrió más de
82 un año, ya que preparar los mejores instrumentos posibles para conseguir los mejores
83 resultados precisaba su tiempo. En su equipaje, nuestros dos protagonistas llevaban un
84 círculo repetidor de Borda, termómetros, un higrómetro que medía la humedad del aire
85 basándose en el comportamiento de los cabellos con la humedad, grandes focos luminosos
86 para poder hacer mediciones nocturnas y, para medir las bases, cuatro reglas bimetálicas.

87 Especialmente importantes eran el círculo de reflexión de Borda y las reglas. Por eso se
88 encargó su confección al mejor constructor de instrumentos científicos francés, Étienne

89 Lenoir, el mismo que después construirá los patrones del metro que materializarán la
90 unidad de longitud.

91 **Las mediciones**

92 Con un método ya experimentado en otras circunstancias, la triangulación, y los mejores
93 instrumentos de la época, nuestros dos protagonistas se ponen en marcha. Por fin, el 25 de
94 junio de 1792, empieza la gran aventura.

95 La Academia de Ciencias estima que su empresa no durará más de dos años, pero ésta se
96 prolongará más de seis. Contra ellos se unen problemas políticos y de salud. La gesta sólo
97 es comparable por su amplitud en el tiempo con la expedición científica al virreinato del
98 Perú para medir un grado de meridiano en las proximidades del ecuador, en la que
99 participaron los jovencísimos Juan y Ulloa, cadetes de la Academia de Cádiz.

100 El relato de su operación es una verdadera novela. De hecho, la novela está escrita. Se
101 titula *La medida del mundo*, de Denis Guedj.[figures&captions]

102 A Delambre le correspondió la parte norte, desde Dunkerque a Rodez, que medía unas
103 380000 toesas del Perú (era la unidad de longitud más corriente en la Francia de la época y
104 era llamada así por haber sido utilizada en la expedición al Perú), mientras que el tramo de
105 Méchain medía sólo 170000. La diferencia era porque se suponía que Delambre sólo debía
106 repetir las mediciones realizadas anteriormente por los Cassini.

107 Sin embargo, gran parte de la red de triángulos geodésicos levantada por De la Caille y
108 Cassini estaba destruida o no se podía utilizar, necesitando grandes reparaciones. Lo que
109 parecía una repetición de mediciones con mejores instrumentos se convirtió en realidad en
110 un proyecto casi nuevo. A las dificultades del terreno se unieron los problemas que
111 planteaba la situación política. El país estaba en guerra contra Austria, en París se formó
112 una comuna popular, se encarceló al rey y a su familia, los acontecimientos políticos se
113 sucedían día tras día; desde luego, era un mal momento para realizar unas mediciones cuya
114 finalidad no entendía casi nadie. Por eso, en su camino todo eran pegas y suspicacias. La
115 guerra se generaliza. Francia está en guerra con media Europa; a Austria y a Prusia se les
116 habían unido Inglaterra, Holanda, España y los estados italianos. La situación interna
117 cambia: la Convención se radicaliza y los jacobinos son mayoría. El primero de enero de
118 1794 (el 12 de *nivôse*, o nevoso, en el nuevo calendario en uso), Delambre es destituido por
119 el Comité de Bienestar Público, el órgano del poder ejecutivo. Entrega sus registros,
120 cuidadosamente tomados durante largos meses de mediciones, y se retira al campo.

121 Más de un[-una] año después, recibirá la autorización de proseguir sus mediciones. Es la
122 ley del 18 de germinal del año III (7 de abril de 1795), tan importante para el sistema de
123 pesos y medidas. Después de 17 meses de inactividad, se puso otra vez en marcha.
124 Delambre acabará su última estación el 27 de agosto de 1797, seis años después de haber
125 empezado. Está en Rodez, donde debía encontrarse con Méchain. Faltan sólo unas
126 mediciones de latitudes y sobre todo medir las dos bases, la base principal, cerca de París,
127 en Melun, y la de control en el sur, en Perpiñán. Pero su compañero Méchain no llega, así
128 que se decide a medirlas él sólo. ¿Qué habrá pasado con Méchain?

129 En el sur, Méchain también sufre enormes[figure&caption] dificultades.

130 Se aducían razones científicas, como conseguir un arco lo más simétrico posible respecto
131 del paralelo 45, para justificar la prolongación de las mediciones hasta Barcelona. Incluso
132 se pensó en algún momento una prolongación hasta las Baleares, como después harían Biot
133 y Arago. Realizar las mediciones en territorio español presentaba para la Convención
134 Nacional otra importante ventaja, ya que fracasado el intento inicial de colaboración con
135 Inglaterra, esto permitía implicar al menos a otro país en la medición, añadiendo algo de
136 universalidad a los resultados obtenidos. En mayo de 1792, el gobierno español autoriza

137 las mediciones sobre su territorio, pero, en contrapartida, impone a Méchain unos
 138 ayudantes: un oficial ingeniero, Bueno, y tres guardiamarinas, González, Álvarez y Plánez.
 139 En su trabajo pesará la situación política que los rodea.

140 Cuando la Asamblea pide al gobierno español autorización para realizar las mediciones en
 141 España, es primer ministro el conde de Aranda, que da todas las facilidades a los científicos
 142 franceses.

143 Méchain empieza su trabajo. Primero debe localizar las estaciones, ya que nunca antes se
 144 ha triangularizado el territorio: Puy-Calmeilles, Mare de Déu del Mont, Puigsacalm,
 145 Rocacorba, señal de Matagalls o de Montseny, Puig Rodó, Mont-Matas, Montserrat,
 146 Vallvidriera y Montjuïc. Las mediciones van a buen ritmo y después de medir todos los
 147 ángulos de la red de triángulos, se determina el acimut del lado del último triángulo,
 148 obteniéndose la latitud del punto extremo de la triangulación: el castillo de Montjuïc. Pero
 149 el 7 de marzo los dos países entran en guerra: se acabaron las facilidades, está en suelo
 150 enemigo. Méchain debe abandonar sus mediciones y, para colmo, sufre de forma fortuita y
 151 absurda un grave accidente que, tras un periodo en coma, lo deja malherido. Con un brazo
 152 casi inutilizado, intenta proseguir sus mediciones con la ayuda de su colaborador, el
 153 astrónomo Tranchot. Sus buenas relaciones con el general Ricardos, coman-
 154 [figures&captions]dante en jefe del ejército en Cataluña, le permiten obtener la autorización
 155 para medir, incluso en plena zona de guerra. Pero surgen problemas y son detenidos en
 156 varias ocasiones. Con el pretexto de salvaguardar posibles secretos militares, las
 157 autoridades españolas confinan a Méchain y su equipo en Barcelona.

1 <SJ22>8

2 **Evaluación y tratamiento de la disartria**

3 MARÍA DEL PILAR GARCÍA DE LA TORRE

4 **1. INTRODUCCIÓN**

5 La disartria se puede definir como un grupo de trastornos de la producción verbal debidos
 6 a una alteración en el control muscular de los mecanismos del habla. Esta alteración se
 7 debe a lesiones del sistema nervioso central (SNC) y/o periférico y comprende disfunciones
 8 motoras de la respiración, fonación, resonancia, articulación y prosodia. Además, pueden
 9 alterarse otras actividades en las que intervienen los órganos vocales, como masticar, tragar,
 10 sonreír, toser, etc. El paciente es, en general, consciente de su déficit.

11 La disartria puede producirse como resultado de lesiones en cualquiera de los niveles del
 12 SNC que están implicados en la integración de las actividades motoras del habla. Estos
 13 niveles comprenden la corteza cerebral, los ganglios basales, el cerebelo, el tronco cerebral
 14 y la médula espinal. La disartria puede ser también causada por lesión en los nervios
 15 periféricos que inervan la musculatura implicada en el habla o por trastornos que dificulten
 16 la transmisión de impulsos nerviosos al nivel de la unión neuromuscular.

17 No se incluyen en el concepto de disartria los trastornos del desarrollo de la articulación
 18 (dislalias), los basados en una alteración somática estructural (por ejemplo, paladar corto,
 19 mal oclusión[sic]), ni los debidos a una alteración psicológica (por ejemplo, afonía
 20 psicógena). Tampoco se debe confundir la disartria con otros trastornos de la articulación
 21 que, aun habiendo sido causados por lesiones en el SNC, no presentan alteraciones en el
 22 control muscular de los mecanismos del habla (por ejemplo, apraxias bucofaciales). En las
 23 apraxias, las tareas automatizadas y cotidianas (contar, decir los días de la semana, etc.)
 24 suelen poder realizarse sin ningún problema; es el aspecto intencional de la conducta el
 25 elemento crítico que desencadena la disfunción. Sin embargo, en la disartria, cualquier
 26 actividad que requiera del funcionamiento de la musculatura afectada estará deteriorada en
 27 todas las situaciones, aunque se trate de una conducta automatizada.

28 La evaluación de la disartria se puede realizar desde diversas aproximaciones, como son la
 29 perceptual, la acústica y la fisiológica, más objetiva. La evaluación perceptual ha
 30 demostrado su utilidad para realizar diagnósticos diferenciales con otros trastornos
 31 neurológicos y entre los distintos tipos de disartria (Le Dorze, Ryalls, Brassard, Boulanger
 32 y Ratte, 1988; Sheard, Adams y Davis, 1991). Sin embargo, debido a que el habla
 33 disártrica es el producto final de una dinámica patofisiológica en los mecanismos motores
 34 del habla, se considera imprescindible una aproximación fisiológica para realizar una
 35 evaluación de los subsistemas motores implicados en la producción verbal. Asimismo, de
 36 la aproximación fisiológica surgen directamente unas técnicas de tratamiento con unos
 37 objetivos terapéuticos más específicos. Por tanto, aunque en este capítulo hemos querido
 38 exponer brevemente los principios de los distintos tipos de evaluación y tratamiento de la
 39 disartria, se enfatiza la importancia de la aproximación fisiológica, tanto en la evaluación
 40 como en las técnicas de intervención terapéutica que se derivan de modo directo de dicha
 41 aproximación.

42 **2. EVALUACIÓN PERCEPTUAL DEL HABLA DISÁRTRICA**

43 Por evaluación o análisis perceptual nos referimos al análisis del habla que se lleva a cabo
 44 sin instrumentación, es decir, el análisis del habla que el evaluador realiza mediante la
 45 observación de los síntomas que percibe a través de sus sentidos, principalmente vista y
 46 oído.

47 El análisis perceptual del habla disártrica ha sido durante muchos años el método preferido
 48 por los clínicos para hacer el diagnóstico diferencial y definir el programa de tratamiento
 49 más adecuado. Su inmediata disponibilidad y su bajo coste, han llevado a depender de él
 50 como el principal instrumento para caracterizar y diagnosticar el habla disártrica. Por ello,
 51 lo primero que aprenden los clínicos sobre la disartria es a identificar los síntomas
 52 perceptuales.

53 A continuación se revisarán los principales procedimientos del análisis perceptual, así
 54 como las dimensiones del habla que se evalúan en este tipo de análisis.

55 **2.1. Procedimientos de evaluación perceptual**

56 Los estudios de Darley y colaboradores (Darley, Aronson y Brown, 1969a, b) fueron
 57 básicos en el desarrollo de la evaluación perceptual de la disartria. Estos autores fueron los
 58 primeros en elaborar una *escala de evaluación de síntomas*, en la cual varios jueces
 59 calificaban, en una escala de severidad de 1 a 7, la presencia y gravedad de 38 dimensiones
 60 del habla. Estas dimensiones se agrupaban en ocho categorías: tono, volumen, calidad de
 61 voz, respiración, prosodia, articulación, inteligibilidad y habla peculiar (*bizarreness*).

62 Otra escala de evaluación de síntomas, que ha sido frecuentemente utilizada con distintos
 63 tipos de disartria, es la FDA o Escala de Evaluación de Disartria Frenchay (*Frenchay*
 64 *Dysarthria Assessment*; Enderby, 1983). En ella se evalúan 28 dimensiones del habla en
 65 una escala de severidad del 1 al 9. Las 28 dimensiones se agrupan en las siguientes
 66 categorías: reflejos, respiración, inteligibilidad y funcionamiento de labios, mandíbula,
 67 paladar, laringe y lengua.

68 Un procedimiento de evaluación perceptual que ha sido ampliamente investigado es la
 69 *evaluación de la inteligibilidad*. El análisis perceptual de la inteligibilidad es importante
 70 clínicamente porque nos proporciona un buen índice del nivel funcional o adecuación de la
 71 comunicación, así como del progreso durante el tratamiento. Las medidas de inteligibilidad
 72 de las que disponemos cumplen estos objetivos porque son sensibles a cambios sutiles en la
 73 ejecución, fiables y fáciles de administrar (Chenery, 1998).

74 Perelló ha propuesto una prueba de inteligibilidad en la que el sujeto lee con voz normal
 75 una lista de 50 palabras bisílabas. Los evaluadores escriben, sin mirar al sujeto, las

76 palabras que creen oír. El número de aciertos multiplicado por dos es el porcentaje de
77 inteligibilidad (Perelló, 1996).

78 Finalmente, algunos investigadores han desarrollado *inventarios de articulación* para
79 obtener una información detallada sobre los patrones deficitarios de articulación en la
80 disartria. Johns y Darley (1970) examinaron los errores de articulación de un grupo de
81 sujetos pidiéndoles que repitieran palabras de longitud creciente, con y sin sentido. Los
82 errores fonéticos se clasificaron en omisiones, sustituciones, distorsiones, adiciones,
83 repeticiones y prolongaciones.

84 **2.2. Dimensiones del habla evaluadas en los análisis perceptuales**

85 Los análisis perceptuales se han centrado en una serie de dimensiones del habla mediante
86 las cuales caracterizar las deficiencias producidas por individuos con disartria. La mayoría
87 de los estudios han agrupado estas dimensiones en cinco categorías: respiración, fonación,
88 resonancia, articulación y prosodia. A continuación vamos a repasar muy brevemente la
89 evaluación perceptual de estos aspectos.

90 *2.2.1. Dimensiones del habla relacionadas con la respiración*

91 La evaluación de ciertas dimensiones perceptuales del habla proporciona información
92 sobre la existencia de un adecuado funcionamiento respiratorio para la producción del
93 habla. Estas dimensiones incluirían: soporte respiratorio del habla, volumen de voz y
94 coordinación fono-respiratoria.

95 *a) Soporte respiratorio del habla.* Esta dimensión se refiere a si existe suficiente aporte y
96 control de la espiración para emitir frases correctamente y controlar el tono y el volumen de
97 voz. También se incluyen variables que se relacionan directamente con una deficiente
98 respiración, tales como la existencia de inspiraciones o de espiraciones forzadas (se
99 evidencia cuando el habla se interrumpe por cortes repentinos y forzados para inspirar y
100 espirar), de inspiraciones o espiraciones audibles, o la existencia de ajustes físicos
101 indicativos de un trastorno en la función respiratoria, como por ejemplo, una excesiva
102 elevación de los hombros durante la inhalación.

103 *b) Volumen de voz.* El volumen de voz depende del nivel de presión de aire que se genera
104 en la subglotis y de una adecuada coordinación fono-respiratoria, además de otros factores
105 tales como posibles disfunciones laríngeas y factores psicológicos. Cuando se evalúa el
106 volumen de voz, deben examinarse varios aspectos, como la adecuación del volumen a cada
107 situación y que sus variaciones se mantengan bajo el control voluntario del individuo.

108 *c) Coordinación fono-respiratoria.* La presencia de frases cortas o pausas inadecuadas
109 para respirar en medio de una frase es un signo indicativo de una coordinación fono-
110 respiratoria deficitaria. Las inspiraciones normales durante el habla van a depender de la
111 longitud de la frase que se va a emitir. Normalmente, se inspira aproximadamente un 60
112 por 100 del volumen pulmonar para producir oraciones largas (de aproximadamente 20-23
113 palabras) y se espira el 35 por 100 antes de la siguiente inhalación. Para oraciones cortas,
114 se inhala sólo hasta el 55 por 100 del volumen pulmonar (Yorkston, Beukelman y Bell,
115 1988). En la evaluación perceptual del control fono-respiratorio, se deben explorar los
116 siguientes aspectos: la capacidad de realizar una breve inspiración seguida de una
117 espiración prolongada y coordinada; la capacidad de realizar pausas durante el discurso sin
118 necesidad de inspirar; la existencia o no de pérdida de aire antes de que el individuo
119 comience la oración; si el paciente se queda sin aire al final de la frase; cuántas palabras o
120 sílabas se producen en una inspiración; cuánto tiempo dura el compuesto
121 inspiración/espiración y, finalmente, si la inspiración coincide con localizaciones
122 pragmáticamente lógicas en el discurso.

123 *2.2.2. Dimensiones del habla relacionadas con la fonación*

124 Mediante la evaluación de las diversas dimensiones de la fonación se pretende inferir el
 125 funcionamiento de la válvula laríngea. Las principales dimensiones evaluadas son: el nivel
 126 fonal de la voz, es decir, si el tono del paciente es adecuado para su edad o sexo; la
 127 capacidad del individuo para variar la inflexión y entonación cuando el contexto lo
 128 requiera; la regularidad del tono o, por el contrario, la producción temblorosa y poco firme.
 129 Los juicios perceptuales sobre la fonación deberían proporcionar descripciones no
 130 ambiguas de las diferentes cualidades de voz, ya que aunque los términos *forzada*, *tensa*,
 131 *ronca*, etc., se utilizan de manera muy extendida, no describen inequívocamente las
 132 características particulares de cada tipo de voz. A este respecto, los estudios que han
 133 comparado las evaluaciones perceptuales de distintos jueces, han obtenido una fiabilidad
 134 muy poco satisfactoria (Bassich y Ludlow, 1986; Kreiman y Gerratt, 1996).

135 2.2.3. Dimensiones del habla relacionadas con la resonancia

136 Las alteraciones de la resonancia reflejan una posible debilidad, incoordinación y/o tono
 137 anormal del mecanismo velofaríngeo. Para evaluar la resonancia, la característica principal
 138 a examinar es la nasalidad. En la *rinolalia abierta* se percibe un timbre nasal en los
 139 fonemas no nasales (todos, excepto M, N y Ñ), debido al escape de aire por la nariz al
 140 emitir dichos fonemas. En la *rinolalia cerrada*, por el contrario, no se produce salida de
 141 aire por la nariz al emitir ningún fonema, por lo que los nasales suenan distorsionados y las
 142 vocales tienen un timbre muerto (Perelló, Ponces y Tresserra, 1990).

143 Los juicios perceptuales de la nasalidad son, sin embargo, especialmente problemáticos,
 144 ya que las percepciones de nasalidad pueden estar influidas por factores diferentes a la
 145 disfunción velofaríngea, tales como por trastornos fonatorios (Hoodin y Gilbert, 1989) o
 146 por la velocidad del habla (Brancewicz y Reich, 1989).

147 2.2.4. Dimensiones del habla relacionadas con la articulación

148 La articulación de los sonidos del habla implica una compleja interacción entre labios,
 149 lengua, mandíbula y paladar blando. La evaluación perceptual en este caso sólo considera
 150 el producto final de esta compleja interacción, es decir, los sonidos producidos. Esta
 151 evaluación incluye el examen de: la precisión de las consonantes y de las vocales, la
 152 longitud de los fonemas y la regularidad en la producción articulatoria.

153 2.2.5. Dimensiones del habla relacionadas con la prosodia

154 La prosodia tiene una importancia básica en la evaluación perceptual de la disartria porque
 155 representa la interrelación compleja del resto de las dimensiones del habla, es decir, de la
 156 respiración, fonación y articulación. La evaluación de la prosodia incluye el análisis de: el
 157 tono de voz, su regularidad y variación; el volumen de voz; los intervalos, demasiado
 158 prolongados o no, en el discurso; la velocidad del habla; la entonación y la longitud de la
 159 frase.

160 2.3. Limitaciones de la evaluación perceptual

161 Aunque el análisis perceptual del habla disártrica resulta imprescindible para tener una
 162 visión global y completa de la producción oral del paciente, y aunque existe un acuerdo
 163 generalizado sobre la necesidad de incluir dicho análisis en el protocolo de evaluación de la
 164 disartria (Chenery, 1998), se dan ciertas limitaciones en este tipo de evaluación. En primer
 165 lugar, para obtener juicios perceptuales fiables, el clínico debe haber pasado por un
 166 entrenamiento amplio y tener experiencia en este tipo de análisis. Además, la variabilidad
 167 del habla del disártrico en el tiempo y en contextos diferentes (los síntomas pueden estar
 168 presentes en unas condiciones y no en otras) hace disminuir la fiabilidad de las
 169 evaluaciones.

1 <SJ26>En el segundo bloque de las nuevas sociologías del Cuadro 2.1. se invierte el orden
 2 de los elementos, ya que ahora se centra la estructuración de la sociología como ciencia en

3 los ámbitos de las *Interacciones en las Estructuras Sociales*, en cuanto que se parte de los
4 individuos y sus interacciones, y son análisis pertenecientes a los años ochenta y noventa
5 del siglo XX, pero que previamente son iniciados en los años sesenta por Peter Berger,
6 Thomas Luckmann y Aaron V. Cicourel en los Estados Unidos. Se trata, pues, del
7 constructivismo fenomenológico que radica de[sic] los individuos y sus interacciones
8 basadas en las aportaciones de Alfred Schütz -de la escuela sociológica fenomenológica-, y
9 es un ámbito perteneciente a la sociología del conocimiento, en la que se estudia la vida
10 cotidiana. La obra cumbre de Berger y Luckmann *La construcción social de la realidad*
11 (1979), parte de que la sociedad es una realidad objetiva y subjetiva, siendo la primera la
12 que contiene las apreciaciones básicas de los problemas de la sociología del conocimiento,
13 y la segunda las apreciaciones de la conciencia subjetiva, y entre sus contribuciones se
14 obtiene que el “universo simbólico se concibe como la matriz de todos los significados
15 socialmente y subjetivamente reales; toda la sociedad histórica y la biografía de un
16 individuo se ven como hechos que ocurren dentro de ese universo” (1979:125)[2-
17 universo”(1979:125)]. En cambio, Cicourel pertenece al ámbito de la etnometodología -
18 escuela sociológica iniciada por Garfinkel- y se ha centrado en el área multiforme de
19 dimensiones metodológicas, teóricas y empíricas en la delincuencia juvenil, la escuela y el
20 hospital. Su sociología es cognitiva y trabaja las nociones de procedimientos
21 interpretativos y competencia interaccional, y el análisis sociológico que aplica también
22 puede utilizarse en el campo de la comunicación no verbal, y constata que los actores y los
23 investigadores se apoyan en procedimientos interpretativos comunes en sus actividades
24 cognitivas. En este sentido, pues, la pretensión de objetividad científica requiere la
25 reflexividad sociológica, que conduce a la explicación del papel del conocimiento así como
26 del contexto en el estudio de la estructura social, a partir de aquí, Cicourel traza nuevos
27 puentes entre lo micro y lo macro. Por último, Michel Callon y Bruno Latour se interesan
28 por la sociología de la ciencia y de la técnica, con los principios de imparcialidad y de
29 simetría, por otra parte, con Jon Elster se alcanzan los límites de la racionalidad
30 individualista, y se aporta el concepto del cemento social. Este último sociólogo se ubica
31 en los márgenes del paradigma individualista y en la teoría de la elección racional, y trabaja
32 casos típicos de la vida cotidiana imaginados y simplificados, con un alto componente
33 teórico. Por tanto, según Corcuff, “las herramientas que aporta la teoría de la elección
34 racional, centrada en la búsqueda de interés racional y personal por parte de los individuos,
35 le parecen insuficientes para trazar la cuestión de la posibilidad del orden social, bajo el
36 doble ángulo de la coordinación de las expectativas establecidas entre los diferentes actores
37 y de la existencia de formas de cooperación. Así, pues, ha buscado recursos adicionales en
38 una teoría de las normas sociales” (1998:68).

39 Con el tercer bloque sobre *Construcciones de Grupos y Categorización Social*, se aporta
40 una nueva perspectiva que recurre a la historia en la que no se hacen distinciones de
41 “naturaleza” entre los términos de grupo social, categoría social y clase social. Edward
42 Thompson encabeza esta reestructuración con una obra de referencia *La formación de la*
43 *clase obrera en Inglaterra*, en la que se defiende que la clase es una formación social y
44 cultural que se pone en marcha tanto por agentes como por condiciones, lo que implica,
45 entre otras cosas, una ruptura con diversas formas de economicismo y determinismo
46 tecnológico. El caso de Luc Boltanski abre otra perspectiva en la objetivación de los
47 grupos y desarrolla un enfoque constructivista que lleva a la reflexión sobre las luchas de
48 las clasificaciones sociales, apartándose de ellas y centrándose, como contrapartida, en la
49 existencia de un grupo como una categoría bien delimitada y perteneciente a un orden
50 económico y técnico. El ejemplo de un grupo social que Boltanski selecciona, guarda una

51 base histórica y empírica, que pertenece a una dialéctica histórica que oscila entre
52 heterogeneidades que están preconstituidas y reconstituidas, y formas simbólicas e
53 institucionales de unificación. En estas nuevas formas de conceptualizar los grupos sociales,
54 así como la actividad cognitiva e institucional de categorización y clasificación social, se
55 decanta[sic] la antropóloga Mary Douglas que reactiva la dimensión tradicional
56 durkheimiana en su interés por las relaciones entre los actos individuales, las formas
57 colectivas de clasificación y las instituciones sociales. Douglas se pone en el lado opuesto
58 al individualismo de las teorías de la elección racional, que expliquen la acción colectiva
59 según los cálculos de costes/beneficios individuales, y enfoca su análisis en lo que puede
60 haber anteriormente a ese cálculo, y da prioridad a lo colectivo. Por otro lado, las
61 categorías socioprofesionales son objeto de atención de Alian Desrosières y Laurent
62 Thévenot, y muestran que la categorización social permite establecer conexiones a través de
63 tres vertientes que alberga la idea de “representación”: 1) representación científica y
64 técnica, 2) representación política y 3) representación cognitiva. Con Alessandro Pizzorno
65 termina el tercer bloque de construcción de grupos y categorización social, donde propone
66 la noción de “identidad” en la doble vertiente individual y colectiva, que actúa de manera
67 crucial a través de la pertenencia a un colectivo unificador, especialmente cuando los
68 individuos deben determinar sus intereses y cálculos, los costos y los beneficios en la
69 acción colectiva.

70 Los *Individuos Plurales* es el último bloque del Cuadro 2.1, y adquiere un interés
71 importante en los últimos años del siglo XX en las ciencias sociales. Este movimiento se
72 basa en trabajos que se efectúan sobre los individuos que intervienen en varios escenarios
73 de la vida cotidiana en orden a lógicas diversas, en las que tienen razón de ser experiencias
74 plurales que permiten aflorar aspectos diferentes y contradictorios. Los individuos plurales
75 dan cuenta de la diversidad que encierra el “yo” y su correspondencia con diferentes
76 reacciones sociales, y se alude a una personalidad múltiple, que en el terreno de la
77 sociología, se relaciona efectivamente con los “roles sociales”. Entre los representantes
78 más reveladores del fenómeno de los individuos plurales tenemos a Erving Goffman -que
79 veremos más adelante[sic]- y que analiza las interacciones cara a cara en la vida cotidiana,
80 con la noción de “marco” que se sitúa en el centro de los análisis microsociológicos, y que
81 designa los elementos básicos en los que se estructuran los acontecimientos. El
82 complemento que ofrece François Dubet con la sociología de la experiencia, viene a
83 reforzar la acción de los individuos plurales como una experiencia que representa una
84 actividad cognitiva, una manera de construir la realidad, de verificarla y de experimentarla,
85 y se obtiene que en el transcurso de las experiencias que el individuo tiene, éste se va
86 fragmentando, con una imagen social disociada, dada la multiplicidad de las lógicas de
87 acción y de las dimensiones del mundo social. Asimismo, Jon Elster gira su enfoque hacia
88 los individuos plurales y analiza las problemáticas del “yo múltiple” -yo integrado de
89 manera imprecisa; el autoengaño y la debilidad de la voluntad; desgarramiento entre varios
90 deseos; los “yos sucesivos” en el tiempo y en cambios de identidad; “yos paralelos”;
91 conciencia e inconsciente, el yo y el superyo; el conflicto entre el yo económico y el yo
92 social y la “teoría del no yo”-. Finalmente Luc Boltanski y Laurent Thévenot tratan la
93 diversidad de regímenes de acción, y sus planteamientos se han aplicado a la nueva
94 economía de las convenciones, en definitiva, su atención se centra fundamentalmente en las
95 denuncias recíprocas de diferentes registros de justificación y en los compromisos que se
96 establecen entre ellos, se trata, pues, del modelo de justificación pública, que alude al grado
97 en que los actores muestran competencias de justificación.

98 En definitiva, se comprueba que las nuevas sociologías aparecidas en las décadas de los
 99 ochenta y noventa del siglo XX, intentan estructurar la sociología como ciencia desde
 100 dimensiones innovadoras, que traten el análisis de situaciones actuales, pero sin perder los
 101 lazos con el pasado más inmediato de construcción en la teoría sociológica y en los
 102 procesos de investigación social que aplican metodologías diversas. Se pretende, por tanto,
 103 afianzar los principios de esta ciencia con la vertiente constructivista de las nuevas
 104 sociologías hacia una refundación que ajuste definitivamente la sociología científica con la
 105 sociología ensayista.

106 **2.2. LA ORGANIZACIÓN DE LA SOCIOLOGÍA POR TEMAS DE ESTUDIO**

107 Situados a principios del siglo XXI, puede decirse que la sociología es una de las
 108 prolongaciones más recónditas que ha desarrollado el pensamiento social que además de su
 109 dimensión científica, se hunde en las raíces más profundas de las ciencias humanas. Y,
 110 ubicada entre las metodologías de análisis más sofisticadas e innovadoras que proporciona
 111 la ciencia moderna y la interpretación e intuición del científico social, se encuentra
 112 balanceándose entre corrientes controvertidas que la estrellan en esa encrucijada del
 113 cuestionamiento como ciencia, y sostiene en este proceso una herencia importante de
 114 conocimiento científico acerca de *lo social*. Porque es en el propio objeto de su estudio
 115 donde se halla tal complejidad informativa extendida en los diferentes planos de la
 116 observación y concretados en la propia conducta social del individuo, que hacen tan
 117 atrayente a esta disciplina en la que el mismo sociólogo es objeto y sujeto de su propia
 118 investigación. En efecto, la *realidad social* es el punto de mira básico en el que gira todo el
 119 juego conceptual del lenguaje sociológico a través del cual damos cuenta de lo que
 120 acontece, con los datos empíricos que nos es permitido recoger, para reconstruir analítica y
 121 explicativamente los fenómenos que de dicha fuente nacen. Todo ello está inmerso en la
 122 identidad del término de esta disciplina que abarca estos ejes desde las denominaciones más
 123 globales hasta las más específicas. De aquí que se encuentre una gran variedad en los
 124 temas de estudio que cada pensador, autor y sociólogo seleccionará de esa realidad
 125 multicomponente para explicar lo que significan esos elementos de estudio, y construir así
 126 teorías sociales. De hecho las personas que se inician en esta disciplina y efectúan algunas
 127 lecturas de libros de sociología se enfrentan ante múltiples nociones y temas de estudio que
 128 dispersan inevitablemente la atención de quien quiere saber qué es esta ciencia, de qué trata
 129 y para qué sirve, máxime cuando van entremezcladas con la historia de la sociología y las
 130 argumentaciones de los padres fundadores. En realidad, la multiplicidad proviene de las
 131 características básicas del ámbito *social*, al ser una entidad viva, plural y cambiante, cuya
 132 peculiaridad más relevante es la de encontrarse, por un lado, esparcida en la sociedad
 133 humana y, por otro, concentrada de manera única y circunscrita en el comportamiento
 134 social del individuo con las características e innovaciones que por su cuenta aporta.

135 Ejemplos notorios del estudio de este elemento tan esencial para la sociología lo tenemos
 136 en el *hecho social* de Durkheim cuando describe sus características y la manera de
 137 abordarlo, o en la *acción social* de Weber como comportamientos o actitudes orientados, o
 138 en el proceso de *objetivación, institucionalización y legitimación* que Berger y Luckmann
 139 analizan en la vida colectiva. Y es en lo social donde se hace posible la realidad del
 140 individuo en la sociedad y la sociedad en el individuo, y constituye el origen y el fin de
 141 todo proceso en el que la naturaleza humana encuentra el medio para desarrollarse. Así,
 142 Smelser pone su punto de mira en la *conducta* y en el interés que el sociólogo debe tener en
 143 intentar explicar las *variaciones y regularidades* que experimenta el comportamiento social
 144 dentro del conglomerado estructural de la coacción o control social -sanciones, normas y
 145 valoraciones- que aparecen como el horizonte que regula la acción, tanto en la relación

146 individuo y grupo de referencia como en la relación de la interacción de roles y su
 147 estructura social. En consecuencia, el conjunto de ingredientes que aquí figuran representa
 148 la variable dependiente de la sociología, plasmada de manera específica en un fenómeno
 149 social (tasas de migración, de divorcio, formas esenciales de la estructura familiar, etc.) en
 150 el que se dará cuenta de “la razón de su persistencia y de su cambio, así como de las
 151 principales líneas de variación empírica en la vida de la comunidad ... el sociólogo debe
 152 establecer algunos medios de clasificar los aspectos bajo los cuales varía de hecho el
 153 fenómeno en estudio” (Smelser: 1974:36-39).

1 <SJ31>**Modelos e historia de la mortalidad: una evaluación crítica**[footnote-sign]

2 **Francisco Muñoz Pradas**[reference-of-review&pages-of-article,abstract&key-
 3 words,abstract&key-words-in-English]

4 [60-word-quotation-in-English]*Francis Bacon, Novum Organum, LI.*

5 **1. Introducción**

6 En demografía histórica el uso de los modelos demográficos obedece a una finalidad
 7 meramente auxiliar. Este desempeño no hace más que estar en consonancia con uno de los
 8 propósitos centrales que ha impulsado la elaboración de los mismos. Así, modelos
 9 demográficos, hoy en día, están disponibles en una variada gama de fenómenos y
 10 proporcionan instrumentos para realizar algunas de las tareas de evaluación, corrección o
 11 simulación en las que resultan particularmente aptos. Ejemplos de estas aplicaciones
 12 pueden encontrarse, también, en diversos ámbitos de la demografía histórica.[footnote-sign]

13 En el caso de los modelos de mortalidad su uso en la investigación de las poblaciones del
 14 pasado varía en función de las estrategias de estimación adoptadas de las que, a grandes
 15 rasgos, pueden distinguirse dos clases. Una, directa, basada en la disponibilidad de datos
 16 que reflejan el alcance del fenómeno en la población como, por ejemplo, puede obtenerse
 17 de la reconstrucción de familias o el estudio de genealogías, a partir de las que es posible
 18 deducir la edad de los difuntos y esbozar las estructuras de la población afectada. En estos
 19 casos, aunque la información básica para obtener estimadores de la mortalidad está
 20 disponible, el carácter selectivo de los datos (procedentes de subpoblaciones) y la
 21 naturaleza truncada, en el plano temporal, de los mismos obliga al uso de modelos para
 22 llevar a cabo ajustes o correcciones finales de las estimaciones iniciales. La vía indirecta,
 23 por su parte, o no dispone o sólo de modo muy limitado, de indicios sobre datos básicos,
 24 como la estructura por edad de las muertes. En estas circunstancias, el empleo de los
 25 modelos parece obligatorio, tanto se trate de una estimación puntual en el tiempo, como de
 26 la reconstitución de una evolución dinámica del fenómeno, al modo de alguna de las
 27 técnicas de proyección retrospectiva.[footnote-sign]

28 En cualquiera de estas dos vías, someramente descritas, lo que el usuario está aceptando
 29 implícitamente es que no sólo un modelo del fenómeno es factible, sino que éste captura y
 30 reproduce los rasgos básicos del mismo. Estas páginas tienen el propósito de llevar a cabo
 31 una evaluación crítica de este supuesto, particularmente en lo referente a la capacidad de
 32 algunos de los modelos de mortalidad más utilizados para reproducir la historia o dinámica
 33 temporal de este fenómeno. El hecho de circunscribir este análisis a la mortalidad ofrece la
 34 ventaja de contar con una larga y renovada tradición de discusión sobre los procedimientos
 35 disponibles para su modelización. En efecto, la búsqueda de una «ley de la mortalidad»
 36 constituye uno de los proyectos más tempranos de la demografía analítica, motivo por el
 37 que la misma historia de este empeño ha terminado por reunir una variada gama de
 38 aproximaciones y mantiene, en consecuencia, una discusión abierta tanto sobre la
 39 metodología de obtención de la mencionada ley como sobre los fundamentos sociales y
 40 biológicos que la justifican.[footnote-sign]

41 2. Estrategia de análisis y metodología de evaluación

42 A la luz del propósito de estas páginas, la línea de argumentación adoptada es sencilla. El
43 examen crítico que se persigue se apoya sobre una descripción formal de la dinámica de la
44 mortalidad. A partir de ella, se seguirá el contraste entre la que se derivaría de reproducirla
45 desde los modelos escogidos y aquella que correspondería a la mortalidad observada. La
46 magnitud y naturaleza de las discrepancias y semejanzas entre ambas secuencias de
47 mortalidad abrirá la vía final de evaluación. De lo escrito en estas líneas anteriores se
48 desprende el uso equivalente de términos como «dinámica de la mortalidad» e «historia de
49 la mortalidad». La definición de estos conceptos merece alguna consideración previa, con
50 objeto de poder calibrar mejor el alcance de este trabajo.

51 Por historia, o dinámica de la mortalidad en una población, se entenderá la serie temporal
52 de magnitudes -cuantificadas según los indicadores adoptados- relativas al nivel y a las
53 estructuras asociadas de mortalidad. Esto es, una historia de mortalidad de una población
54 estaría representada por la sucesión temporal de esperanzas de vida a una edad «x» (por
55 ejemplo, al nacer) y la de los cocientes o probabilidades de morir « $(n)q(x)$ » a partir de las
56 que aquellas esperanzas de vida se han estimado. Este juego de niveles y estructuras puede
57 ser estudiado en un grupo de población homogéneo, como el correspondiente a una
58 generación o, también, abordado a través de la secuencia temporal en la misma edad de
59 individuos nacidos en diferentes años. En este estudio, es esta última perspectiva la
60 adoptada, esto es, la serie temporal tiene como unidad de observación el año calendario, la
61 mortalidad se evaluará, por tanto, desde una óptica transversal.

62 En términos formales, y a la vista de las anteriores consideraciones, se trata de partir de la
63 hipótesis de que cualquier dinámica de la mortalidad puede representarse como
64 combinación lineal de niveles y estructuras donde, a su vez, éstas podrían expresarse en
65 función de un juego de factores a partir de los que -por operar como variables
66 independientes- se obtendrían las estructuras y los niveles asociados propios de cada
67 población en estudio.

$$68 (1) \text{Niveles}^{(t)} = f(\text{Estructuras}^{(t)})$$

$$69 (2) \text{Estructuras}^{(t)} = f(\text{Factores}^{(t)})$$

70 De las dos expresiones anteriores se desprendería que la evolución de los niveles de
71 mortalidad pasaría a depender de la combinación factores de modo que:

$$72 (3) [\text{formula}]$$

73 Donde estos denominados «factores» ($\text{Fac}_{(k)}$) representarían los segmentos esenciales de la
74 incidencia de la mortalidad por edad, esto es, constituirían unas «variables resumen» de las
75 estructuras de mortalidad, de la distribución de su incidencia a lo largo de todas las edades.

76 Si algún rasgo resulta substancial en la descripción de la dinámica o la historia de la
77 mortalidad, éste es el de la variabilidad temporal. El análisis de la dinámica de la
78 mortalidad equivale al de la variación de sus niveles y estructuras y, puesto que la unidad
79 temporal es el año calendario, se trata, en definitiva del análisis de su variación interanual.
80 Entonces, si como indicador del nivel general de mortalidad se toma la esperanza de vida al
81 nacer y de la estructura, los cocientes (o probabilidades) de morir, resultará que el objeto
82 final de estudio, consistirá en evaluar la capacidad de estos últimos para reproducir la
83 variación interanual de aquellos niveles de mortalidad. Todo ello en una aplicación y
84 posterior comparación entre la historia simulada a partir de los modelos y la observada. La
85 ecuación (3) quedaría, por lo tanto, en su formulación definitiva del siguiente modo:

$$86 (4) [\text{formula}]$$

87 Donde $ve_{(0)}^{(t,t+1)}$ representará la magnitud de la variación interanual de la esperanza de vida
88 al nacer, estimada a partir de la transformación [formula]; de igual modo los factores Fac

89 (i)^(t,t+1) corresponderán a idéntica clase de manipulaciones de las variaciones interanuales de
90 los cocientes de mortalidad[formula].

91 En esta formulación final, la ecuación (4) constituye la hipótesis central de este trabajo y
92 el criterio para llevar a cabo la validación de los modelos de mortalidad escogidos. En la
93 manipulación de esta ecuación debe distinguirse entre, en primer lugar, la obtención de los
94 llamados factores explicativos de la variación de la mortalidad y, en segundo, el ajuste de la
95 misma, con la consiguiente estimación de los coeficientes. Mientras este segundo paso nos
96 sitúa ante un modelo lineal, para el que puede ser factible la estimación por mínimos
97 cuadrados, el primero remite a la necesidad de un procedimiento previo que permita
98 identificar a los factores buscados. En este punto, el Análisis de Componentes Principales
99 (ACP) constituye una herramienta muy útil. Esta metodología del análisis factorial
100 aplicada al estudio de tablas de mortalidad, que cuenta ya con una cierta tradición en el
101 análisis demográfico de este fenómeno, permite reducir el total de cocientes disponibles
102 para cada tabla de mortalidad a un número de factores resumen, normalmente asociados a
103 un segmento representativo de la incidencia de la mortalidad por edades (mortalidad
104 infantil, juvenil, adulta y anciana).[footnote-sign]

105 Tanto la formulación de la ecuación (4) como la metodología de ajuste aplicada no
106 constituyen las únicas posibles. La naturaleza temporal de los datos, y el mismo enfoque
107 del análisis que se quiere llevar a cabo, obligarían a un estudio de la mencionada ecuación
108 en términos de una regresión dinámica. Esto, por ejemplo, exigiría una exploración más
109 detallada de la forma de la interrelación temporal entre la evolución de los factores y las
110 esperanzas de vida. En cualquier caso, son aspectos más ligados a la modelización de la
111 dinámica de la mortalidad y se alejan del objetivo de estas páginas.[footnote-sign]

112 Al tratarse de la aplicación en esta ocasión a series temporales de cocientes de mortalidad
113 -de sus variaciones interanuales-, el análisis de componentes principales (ACP) ofrece la
114 ventaja de aislar, al mismo tiempo, los factores característicos del conjunto de las tablas de
115 mortalidad estudiadas con la magnitud de la oscilación temporal de cada factor. Así se
116 constataría como, a través del ACP, cada fluctuación de los cocientes de mortalidad se
117 estimaría según la siguiente expresión lineal:

118 (5)[formula]

119 En ésta se indica que cada variación interanual de la mortalidad ${}_n v q_x^{(t,t+1)}$ de un grupo de
120 edad determinado, puede obtenerse como la combinación de un conjunto de «k» factores
121 «F», denominados «cargas factoriales», que describen una pauta de variación estructural de
122 la mortalidad según la edad, pero *independiente del tiempo*, y unos coeficientes asociados
123 «a», denominados «puntuaciones factoriales», que vienen a ponderar el peso de tales
124 factores según la edad para *cada año del período analizado*. En otros términos, esta
125 expresión pone de manifiesto que la reconstrucción de una serie temporal de cocientes de
126 mortalidad puede hacerse en términos de otra serie de puntuaciones factoriales asociada a
127 cada uno de los «k» factores -fijos- que el ACP proporciona.[footnote-sign] Una de las
128 propiedades de esta metodología del análisis factorial, que conviene recordar aquí, es la que
129 permite que el comportamiento representado por cada factor sea estadísticamente
130 independiente uno del otro.[footnote-sign] La principal limitación presente en la aplicación
131 del ACP a las series de cocientes de mortalidad es la derivada de la existencia de una
132 tendencia temporal. Si no se realizara transformación alguna, resultaría intuitivo que el
133 primer factor retenido debería corresponder a su efecto, puesto que es en torno a esa
134 trayectoria que se encontraría organizada la pauta de evolución de los cocientes.[footnote-
135 sign]

136 El planteamiento de la ecuación (4), aunque concentra el criterio de validación entre la
 137 historia «modelada» y la «observada», no la agota, puesto que también interesa extender la
 138 comparación a las series de cocientes de mortalidad obtenidas por uno u otro camino. En
 139 este punto, parece necesario disponer de otro tipo de criterio complementario desde el que
 140 llevar a cabo la comparación y que no dependa de una hipótesis previa. Puesto que aquello
 141 que se está evaluando es la variación interanual en los cocientes de mortalidad, puede ser
 142 conveniente recordar que toda probabilidad de morir en una tabla de mortalidad expresa el
 143 resultado de un cociente entre las defunciones y los sobrevivientes. En consecuencia,
 144 puede pensarse que las mencionadas tasas interanuales de variación también representarán
 145 las correspondientes variaciones en las magnitudes del numerador y el denominador que las
 146 componen. Así, sí[sic] se parte de la siguiente identidad:[formula] y se pasa a expresar los
 147 respectivos cocientes entre defunciones $-_nD_x-$ y sobrevivientes $-l_x-$ como producto entre dos
 148 probabilidades no condicionales:[formula] después de las correspondientes simplificaciones
 149 se obtiene: (6)[formula]

150 Una formulación final que descompone la «tasa» o variación interanual de los cocientes de
 151 mortalidad en una suma de las variaciones de defunciones y sobrevivientes.[footnote-sign]
 152 Como es obvio el comportamiento de los miembros de esta identidad varía según la edad y
 153 el régimen de mortalidad. A grandes rasgos, la interpretación de sus resultados debe tener
 154 en cuenta que cuando la mortalidad disminuye se espera que la variación de las
 155 probabilidades de morir sea de signo negativo, al igual que las defunciones, mientras que en
 156 la relativa a los sobrevivientes se debería observar un aumento de los mismos.
 157 Lógicamente, en una fase de alza de la mortalidad, el comportamiento sería el opuesto al
 158 anterior.

159 El planteamiento de la expresión (6) permite disponer de un criterio adicional de
 160 comparación entre la historia modelada y la observada. Calibra si magnitudes en los
 161 cocientes de mortalidad muy próximas entre sí responden a una composición en su
 162 numerador y denominador también muy cercanas.

1 <SJ32>CAPÍTULO II

2 La naturaleza del lenguaje

3 § 1. PROPIEDADES DEL LENGUAJE

4 El lenguaje es una capacidad humana específica que se manifiesta en forma de conducta
 5 observable como lengua, consistente en **signos verbales** o de otro tipo, como los gestuales.

6 La capacidad es específica del hombre, forma parte de la dotación de todo hombre, aunque
 7 no conocemos con precisión sus características estructurales ni su origen y desarrollo en el
 8 individuo concreto.

9 En todas las especies animales existe la comunicación, entendiendo por comunicación «la
 10 acción por parte de un organismo, tal que altera la probabilidad del patrón de conducta en
 11 otro organismo» (Wilson, 1975).

12 Esta comunicación es más rica a medida que el animal es más complejo. Hay puntos
 13 comunes en toda comunicación animal, incluida la humana. No obstante parece extenderse
 14 la idea de que el lenguaje es una característica única (Eibl-Eibesfeldt, 1974; Ploog, 1976;
 15 Premack, 1985; Thorpe, 1972 y Wilson, 1975), al menos en lo que respecta a la existencia
 16 de un dispositivo como la sintaxis.

17 El lingüista americano Charles Hockett (1960) ha propuesto 15 propiedades o **rasgos de**
 18 **diseño** de la comunicación, todas las cuales se dan en el lenguaje humano y en cierta
 19 medida en otros sistemas de comunicación. Estas propiedades no tienen la misma
 20 relevancia; el orden en que las presentamos es el original, aunque con las modificaciones
 21 que la investigación más reciente proporciona.

22 Las propiedades de diseño se refieren a propiedades respecto de las cuales el lenguaje
 23 humano puede ser comparado con las señales empleadas por los organismos biológicos
 24 para la comunicación. El rasgo 1 tiene que ver con el canal de comunicación; los rasgos 2 y
 25 3 con la composición material de las señales; el rasgo 4 con las propiedades de los
 26 organismos que se comunican, si permiten o no que emisor y receptor sean equivalentes; el
 27 rasgo 5 con el seguimiento o monitorización de la producción de la señal por el organismo
 28 emisor, que en el lenguaje es tanto seguimiento de audibilidad como de la formación buena
 29 o mala de la locución; el rasgo 6 con los efectos de las señales dirigidas a otro organismo;
 30 el rasgo 13 con el origen de las señales, que pueden ser innatas o aprendidas; y el rasgo 14
 31 tiene que ver con la existencia o no de actos mentales intencionales en los organismos que
 32 se comunican. El resto de los rasgos tiene que ver con propiedades semióticas de los
 33 sistemas de comunicación.

34 1. *Vía vocal auditiva*: Las señales son emisiones vocales producidas por algún mecanismo
 35 fisiológico como el aparato respiratorio, y son recibidas generalmente por vía auditiva.

36 2. *Transmisión irradiada y recepción dirigida*: La señal es una onda sonora que se
 37 expande en todas direcciones. La recepción depende de la estructura del órgano receptor.
 38 Ello significa que la audición está orientada en relación con la localización de la emisión,
 39 por lo que el receptor puede localizar al emisor por la dirección de la onda.

40 3. *Evanescencia*: Las señales sonoras se desvanecen rápidamente, a diferencia de lo que
 41 ocurre con señales de origen químico, como la orina de los animales, cuya desaparición no
 42 es inmediata.

43 4. *Intercambiabilidad*: Los participantes en la comunicación no sólo transmiten, sino que
 44 pueden recibir mensajes. El canto de los pájaros, sin embargo, lo suelen hacer sólo los
 45 machos de cada especie, y la hembra sólo es receptora.

46 5. *Retroalimentación total*: El emisor oye todo lo que emite. Esta característica
 47 contribuye al desarrollo de la capacidad de comunicación, pues si se produce una demora
 48 entre el momento de emisión y el de recepción puede originarse una perturbación en la
 49 función comunicativa. En la producción verbal, una demora entre la emisión y la recepción
 50 produce la desaparición de las vocales. Esto se debe a que los sonidos vocálicos son
 51 anticipados por las consonantes: en la palabra *instruir* la labialización de /u/ se adelanta al
 52 pronunciar el grupo -ns-. Si hay una demora en la retroalimentación (no se oye -ns-, en este
 53 caso) la vocal /u/ desaparece en la producción (cf. J. W. Black *apud* E. Lenneberg, 1967).
 54 No ocurre lo mismo en la comunicación de las aves. Marler (1975) informa de que una
 55 paloma a la que se indujo una sordera desarrolla el gorjeo normalmente.

56 6. *Especialización*: Cuando el sistema de comunicación es biológicamente irrelevante. El
 57 lenguaje humano está especializado en este sentido. Algunos sistemas de comunicación
 58 animal no están especializados. Eibl-Eibesfeldt (1974) ha observado que las funciones
 59 desencadenadoras de las señales animales sirven para unir al grupo, la sumisión, el
 60 apaciguamiento, etc.

61 7. *Semanticidad*: Cuando las señales están asociadas a acontecimientos u objetos. Las
 62 vocalizaciones de los primates, la danza de la abeja (véase Fig. 1), etc., son semánticos, en
 63 este sentido.

64 8. *Arbitrariedad*: Cuando los elementos del sistema de comunicación no están motivados
 65 se dice que son arbitrarios. Los signos de la lengua son mayoritariamente arbitrarios. Si
 66 hay motivación entre señal-signo y referente aquella es icónica. La palabra *mesa* y el
 67 objeto que representa no tiene relación alguna. No obstante todos los sistemas lingüísticos
 68 tienen un porcentaje de iconicidad. Jakobson (1965) mantiene que la forma del
 69 comparativo latino es icónica: *altus-altior-altissimus* la forma comparativa[-comparatiya] y

70 superlativa es más larga que la forma del positivo. Las onomatopeyas son relativamente
 71 icónicas: *zig-zag, sisear, baba...* (Lyons, 1977). Jespersen (1922) observó que las vocales
 72 palatales /i/ /e/ imponen un carácter diminutivo. El español forma diminutivos con estas
 73 vocales, en -ill(o), -ic(o), -et(e), -ej(o), mientras que el aumentativo lo hace con -a, -o, -u, -
 74 az(o), -ot(e), -on, -ud(o).

75 9. *Discretidad*: Cuando las señales de un sistema de comunicación son claramente
 76 separables en elementos distintos decimos que el sistema es discreto. Los sonidos de una
 77 lengua son perceptibles por el oyente como unidades diferenciadas. Si
 78 oímos *casa* oímos k (o g o p... si no captamos bien el mensaje). Cada uno de los elementos
 79 percibidos (bien o mal) es claro y distinto de los otros; constituyen, pues, elementos
 80 discretos. No todos los elementos de la lengua tienen este carácter. El significado de las
 81 palabras es a veces difuso o vago. El Diccionario de la Real Academia define *alto* como
 82 «más elevado con relación a otro término inferior», eludiendo cualquier medida exacta.

83 10. *Desplazamiento*: Cuando las señales, signos, etc., pueden **referirse a** cosas lejanas en
 84 el tiempo y/o en el espacio. El mirlo (*Turdus merula*) emite un grito de alarma, aunque el
 85 peligro se halle muy lejos. La danza de la abeja de la miel (*Apis mellifica*) (cf. Thorpe,
 86 1972) se refiere a un acontecimiento pasado al comunicar a la colmena el lugar y la
 87 distancia a que se encuentra el alimento (véase Fig. 1).

88 11. *Dualidad*: Un sistema de comunicación que se organice de acuerdo con dos niveles,
 89 uno en que los elementos mínimos carecen de significado, y otro en que esas unidades se
 90 agrupan formando unidades significativas, decimos que es dual. Toda lengua humana
 91 posee esta propiedad: hay fonemas, sin significado, y hay morfemas, unidades con
 92 significado. Una secuencia como *los niños hablan* es analizable en esta forma: l-o-s n-i-ñ-
 93 o-s (h)a-b-l-a-n, *los, niños, hablan*. Thorpe (1972) atribuye esta propiedad al canto de los
 94 pájaros (véase Fig. 8b), pues analiza el canto en notas de la escala musical occidental. Sin
 95 embargo, esta apreciación no parece exacta. La música (tonal) constituye estructuras
 96 rítmicas (véase Fig. 7) a partir de las notas; y de hecho esta organización permite hablar de
 97 frases y de oraciones. Pero estas estructuras están desprovistas de algo parecido al
 98 significado en una lengua. La organización musical en motivos, semifrases, frases, etc., se
 99 refiere al aspecto rítmico o melódico, pero no a unidades semánticas en
 100 sentido preciso. La música es asemántica, predominando la función expresiva (véase John
 101 A. Sloboda, 1985).

102 La dualidad en sentido estricto permite la combinatoria de las palabras de forma ilimitada.
 103 Las permutaciones de /lago/ originan palabras reales y posibles: *lago, algo, gola, loga,*
 104 *gloa, opla...* y ello constituye un procedimiento que permite una gran simplicidad o
 105 economía en los sistemas lingüísticos.

106 La combinatoria de las unidades asignificativas (sonidos) es lineal (aunque también se
 107 estructura en unidades complejas, como la sílaba), lo que diferencia el sistema lingüístico
 108 de otros sistemas humanos de signos como los de los sordos, cuyos signos no son
 109 analizables en secuencias lineales de segmentos (Bellugi y Klima, 1975). Klima (1975)
 110 indica el carácter de simultaneidad de los rasgos básicos de los signos del lenguaje de los
 111 sordos. Esto hace pensar que no existe nada parecido al fonema en estos sistemas, que
 112 tomarían como unidad básica el equivalente al morfema o unidad significativa.

113 12. *Productividad (o apertura)*: Si el sistema permite acuñar nuevos mensajes o recibirlos.
 114 El sistema de la lengua permite un número indefinidamente grande, en realidad, **transfinito**
 115 (Langendoen y Postal, 1984) de frases. Un número es transfinito si su talla es como
 116 mínimo la del conjunto de los números enteros positivos. Ello es posible gracias a que las
 117 reglas de la gramática se aplican recursivamente. Una oración de relativo se forma

118 mediante la regla: $O \Rightarrow FN O$, el símbolo O a la derecha de la flecha puede volver a
 119 aplicarse como $FN O$, y así sucesivamente. Ha sido Noam Chomsky (1955 y 1957) quien
 120 ha revelado el mecanismo formal de esta propiedad.

121 13. *Transmisión cultural*: La lengua en tanto que producto histórico de una comunidad de
 122 hablantes tiene un carácter cultural, lo que quiere decir que es algo propio de una forma de
 123 vida social con sus convenciones particulares, que se transmite de una generación a otra
 124 como parte de la cultura. La transmisión cultural es un fenómeno extraño en otros sistemas
 125 de comunicación no humanos. Lawick-Goodall (1973), sin embargo, informa de cómo
 126 algunos simios observados en Koshima (Japón) se transmiten unos a otros hábitos
 127 aprendidos tales como lavar alimentos. El mismo investigador afirma la transmisión
 128 cultural de elementos en las sociedades de simios.[figure&caption]

129 14. *Prevaricación*: Consiste en la posibilidad de emitir mensajes falsos. El lenguaje es un
 130 mediador entre el yo y el mundo, y sirve para representar la realidad gracias a la
 131 semántica. El hablante puede falsear el mensaje gracias a esta propiedad. Hasta donde
 132 se sabe, ninguno de los sistemas animales de comunicación posee esta propiedad.

133 15. *Reflexividad*: Cuando un sistema de comunicación permite referirse a él mismo. Se da
 134 esta propiedad, de forma trivial, en cualquier lengua. Jakobson considera que una de las
 135 funciones del lenguaje es precisamente ésta, que él llama metalingüística. Con la lengua
 136 podemos hacer enunciados que tengan a la lengua como objeto: el *es un artículo*, animado
 137 *distingue la palabra piedra de flor*. Algunos zoólogos, como Wilson (1975) piensan que
 138 algunas señales posturales de los primates son metacomunicativas (véase Fig. 9). Ésta
 139 consiste en alterar el significado de la señal cambiando la función original que tiene. En la
 140 figura vemos al macho dominante en actitud que no indica amenaza (significado original)
 141 sino su estatus de dominio.[figure&caption]

142 Además, a estos rasgos de diseño podemos aún añadir algunos otros que diferencian el
 143 lenguaje de los otros sistemas. N. Chomsky (1966), en la tradición cartesiana, ha insistido
 144 en la **creatividad** del lenguaje, consistente en el hecho de que el uso del lenguaje no está
 145 condicionado por estímulos exteriores o interiores en la producción de un mensaje. Las
 146 expresiones lingüísticas son impredecibles en condiciones normales. No es equivalente a la
 147 productividad, y deben ser distinguidas. La productividad es posible gracias al sistema de
 148 reglas y su aplicación recursiva. La creatividad forma parte de alguna capacidad mental
 149 aún desconocida, que incluye cualquier otro género de acción creativa: artística, científica,
 150 etc. que no es posible reducir a mecanización de algún tipo, tal como se desprende, para el
 151 caso de la matemática, de las investigaciones de A. Church y K. Gödel.

152 Otras propiedades que muestra el sistema lingüístico no aparecen en otros sistemas de
 153 comunicación. Humboldt (1836) pone como **principio general del lenguaje** el de la
 154 **articulación** (*Articulation*) consistente en la composición de los elementos de la lengua en
 155 todos los niveles. Los sonidos se componen en sílabas y forman palabras. Éstas se
 156 componen en frases y oraciones, y éstas se componen entre sí formando discursos, textos,
 157 etc. El significado de las palabras está articulado u organizado en torno a campos de
 158 significado.

1 <SJ36>2. DISPONIBILIDAD PARA EL APRENDIZAJE Y SENTIDO DEL 2 APRENDIZAJE

3 *Isabel Solé*

4 Tal vez el lector haya tenido la oportunidad de ver una hermosa película argentina titulada
 5 *Un lugar en el mundo*. Uno de sus protagonistas, Ernesto, un muchacho seguro de sus
 6 posibilidades y emprendedor, disfruta desafiándose a sí mismo y a los demás: por ejemplo,

7 con su carro, tirado por un caballo, libra todos los días una carrera absolutamente temeraria
8 con el tren, y todos los días le gana.

9 Un episodio de la película relata que el adolescente, atraído por Luciana, una chica del
10 pueblo que nunca acudió a la escuela, intenta que su padre -que ejerce de maestro-
11 convenza al padre de ella para que pueda aprender a leer y a escribir. La negativa tajante de
12 éste no arredra a nuestro héroe, quien decide llevar a cabo su propósito -alfabetizar a su
13 amiga- incluso en condiciones adversas (a escondidas, transgrediendo una prohibición, sin
14 que nadie se entere). Lo que él no podía prever era que la condición más adversa iba a
15 encontrarla en su alumna, quien se rendía incluso antes de iniciar la tarea, respondiendo a
16 los primeros intentos del profesor con un descorazonador «No puedo, no puedo, ¡es que yo
17 soy muy burra!». Superar esa resistencia fue el reto principal de toda la situación, pues
18 hasta que fue vencida, la alumna no pudo progresar.

19 Este episodio ilustra bastante bien la temática que queremos tratar en este capítulo,
20 concretándola en el ámbito del aprendizaje escolar. ¿Qué es lo que hace que ciertas
21 personas, como nuestro protagonista, muestren una clara tendencia a enfrentarse a los retos
22 que la vida les propone, incluso a inventárselos, sin que las dificultades les hagan desistir de
23 su propósito? ¿Por qué otras personas, como la amiga/alumna, muestran la tendencia
24 contraria, es decir, que incluso cuando pueden contar con ayudas adecuadas se inhiben
25 frente a los obstáculos y no logran superarlos? ¿Se pueden establecer relaciones entre una
26 determinada forma de verse a sí mismo («Es que yo soy muy burra»; ganarle todos los días
27 el pulso al tren) y esa tendencia a la que hemos aludido? ¿Hasta qué punto la capacidad de
28 aprender o de hacer se ve condicionada por la seguridad (de éxito o de fracaso) que
29 tenemos en nosotros mismos? Esa seguridad, esa forma de verse, ¿es algo dado, algo que
30 se aprende?

31 En definitiva, lo que vamos a plantear aquí es la cuestión de las relaciones entre los
32 aspectos cognitivos y los afectivos y relacionales en la construcción del aprendizaje en el
33 ámbito de la escuela. Lo vamos a plantear desde la concepción constructivista que se ha
34 presentado en el capítulo anterior, y sin ninguna pretensión de exhaustividad. El enfoque
35 que hemos adoptado parte de lo que significa construir[-contruir] significados sobre los
36 contenidos de la enseñanza, y a partir de ahí explora aspectos como los enfoques del
37 aprendizaje, la motivación y su relación con el autoconcepto[2-elautoblanconcepto], la
38 construcción de éste en el curso de las interacciones significativas para el alumno[3-
39 paraelalumno], las representaciones mutuas que en ellas intervienen y las expectativas que
40 contribuyen a generar. Todo ello nos conduce al *sentido*, y de ahí nuevamente al
41 *significado*, para poner de relieve sus estrechas conexiones.

42 **Lo que aprendemos cuando aprendemos**

43 Del mismo modo que consideramos que en el aprendizaje intervienen los aspectos de tipo
44 afectivo y relacional, y en general todo aquello que suele incluirse en las capacidades de
45 equilibrio personal, estamos convencidos de que éstas no se construyen en el vacío ni al
46 margen de otras capacidades. Cuando aprendemos, nos implicamos globalmente en el
47 aprendizaje, y el proceso seguido y su resultado repercute también en nosotros de forma
48 global. De ahí que lo que se forja en las situaciones de enseñanza, como veremos, sea algo
49 más que la posibilidad de construir significados acerca de contenidos concretos, incluso
50 cuando éstos son considerados de forma amplia y diversificada.

51 Cuando hablamos de atribuir significado, hablamos de un proceso que nos moviliza a
52 nivel cognitivo, y que nos conduce a revisar y a aportar nuestros esquemas de conocimiento
53 para dar cuenta de una nueva situación, tarea o contenido de aprendizaje. Esa movilización
54 no finaliza aquí, sino que, como resultado del contraste entre lo dado y lo nuevo, los

55 esquemas aportados pueden sufrir modificaciones, desde leves hasta drásticas, con el
56 establecimiento de nuevos esquemas, conexiones y relaciones en nuestra estructura
57 cognoscitiva.

58 Se ha caracterizado este proceso por estar animado por un interés, una motivación, en el
59 que un equilibrio inicial se quiebra, provocando un desequilibrio que obliga al individuo a
60 llevar a cabo determinadas actuaciones (ver el párrafo anterior) con el fin de conseguir un
61 nuevo estado de equilibrio (reequilibrio). Si todo sale bien, tras el proceso, el individuo
62 habrá aprendido. Si no sale tan bien, no habrá aprendido aquello que se pretendía que
63 aprendiera (aunque puede haber aprendido otras cosas: por ejemplo, que lo que él sabe no
64 es tan seguro como parece).

65 Desde luego, ésta es una visión muy dinámica del proceso de aprendizaje, y lo es pese a
66 ser muy parcial, pues no hemos introducido todavía el polo de la enseñanza. Sin embargo,
67 a pesar de ser dinámica[-dinámica], es una visión fría, y en cierto modo artificial, de lo que
68 podemos suponer que ocurre.

69 Empecemos nuevamente por el principio. Hemos dicho que el proceso de aprender
70 supone una movilización cognitiva desencadenada por un interés, por una necesidad de
71 saber. ¿Qué es lo que hace posible que se produzca dicho interés? ¿Se debe estrictamente
72 a la constatación del desequilibrio cognitivo? En cualquier caso, ¿qué es lo que hace que
73 tras la percepción del desequilibrio algunas personas, en algunas ocasiones, sean capaces de
74 emplearse a fondo hasta llegar a reequilibrarse nuevamente y otras o las mismas personas
75 en ocasiones distintas simplemente abandonen la tarea, la enfoquen desacertadamente y, en
76 definitiva, no logren su objetivo (aprender)?

77 Es probable que no pueda darse una respuesta única a estas preguntas; es seguro que no
78 puede darse sólo desde el ámbito de las competencias y capacidades cognitivas: tanto en la
79 toma de conciencia del desequilibrio como en la acción que se desencadena tras ella
80 intervienen aspectos cognitivos y emocionales (que pueden llevar, por ejemplo, a negar el
81 desequilibrio y a impedir el aprendizaje; o incluso a aceptar el desequilibrio y a verse
82 incapaz de superarlo, lo que nuevamente impide aprender, como parece ser el caso de la
83 «alumna» de nuestro ejemplo inicial).

84 Como todo el mundo sabe, en el aprendizaje intervienen numerosos aspectos de tipo
85 afectivo y relacional, y como todo el mundo sabe también, el aprendizaje y el éxito con que
86 lo resolvamos desempeña un papel definitivo en la construcción del concepto que tenemos
87 de nosotros mismos (autoconcepto), en la estima que nos profesamos (autoestima) y, en
88 general, en todas las capacidades relacionadas con el equilibrio personal. Está de más
89 indicar que dichas capacidades mediatizan la actualización de otras: las de relación
90 interpersonal, o las cognitivas, por poner ejemplos bastante claros.

91 Aunque todo el mundo sabe estas cosas, la verdad es que todavía disponemos de pocos
92 datos sobre lo que cabría suponer un estado más específico de conocimiento, es decir, no
93 sabemos con precisión cómo interactúan lo afectivo y lo cognitivo, así como no sabemos
94 con seguridad cómo intervenir para potenciar esa relación en beneficio de la formación
95 global del alumno. Hay que añadir a lo dicho que con frecuencia tampoco hemos sabido
96 aprovechar el conocimiento de que ya disponemos en la actualidad, siendo así que la
97 planificación, implantación y evaluación de situaciones escolares de enseñanza y
98 aprendizaje no siempre poseen las características más adecuadas para fomentar dicha
99 formación, cuyo sesgo hacia lo «intelectual» parece definitivamente instalado, sobre todo
100 en las etapas superiores.

101 No queremos decir que cuando se enseña no se tenga en cuenta la presencia de los
102 aspectos afectivos; señalamos tan sólo que, quizá porque hemos tenido durante muchos

103 años una visión enormemente simplificadora de la enseñanza (y quizá porque cuando
 104 hemos ido construyendo una representación más realista de ella, y por lo tanto más
 105 compleja, dicha representación se ha nutrido esencialmente de elementos que tienen que ver
 106 con lo cognitivo), lo afectivo y relacional ha ido quedándose ahí, estando pero sin saber de
 107 qué manera, algo así como el acompañante fiel y discreto que a veces ayuda, a veces
 108 interfiere y a veces bloquea. Para ser sinceros, deberíamos reconocer que muchas veces
 109 han sido esos bloqueos los que nos han permitido percatarnos de su presencia; un poco
 110 tarde, en realidad.

111 Dado que una hipótesis subyacente en el constructivismo entendido en toda su amplitud es
 112 que cuando aprendemos, y a la vez que aprendemos, estamos forjando nuestra forma de
 113 vernos, de ver al mundo y de relacionarnos con él, y dado que parte importante de ese
 114 aprendizaje se realiza en la escuela, necesitamos una explicación integrada acerca del
 115 funcionamiento de algunos aspectos afectivos, relacionales y cognitivos en el aprendizaje
 116 escolar. Ello es lo que se pretende cuando se habla de sentido y significado (Coll, 1988) y
 117 de lo que vertebra su relación; es lo que se pretende también en este capítulo.

118 Hay que señalar en seguida que se trata de una explicación hipotética, pues no disponemos
 119 de datos empíricos que la apoyen, al menos en su conjunto; y hay que señalar también que
 120 se trata de una explicación parcial, pues las construcciones a las que nos referiremos
 121 (autoconcepto, representaciones, atribuciones, etc.) se construyen no sólo en el marco de la
 122 educación escolar, que será el ámbito del que nos ocuparemos, sino también en otros
 123 contextos de desarrollo. Es más, nuestra aproximación al contexto escolar es también
 124 parcial, pues no nos ocupamos aquí de la influencia de la relación entre iguales, que cabe
 125 suponer intensa, en esa construcción. Es, por último, una explicación genérica, pues no da
 126 cuenta de las diversas casuísticas (como las de los alumnos con necesidades educativas
 127 especiales de carácter permanente, por ejemplo) que, sin duda alguna, deberían modularla.

128 A pesar de estas evidentes limitaciones, el intento puede tener sentido, ya que pretende
 129 señalar las vinculaciones que pueden existir entre diversos e importantes factores presentes
 130 en las situaciones educativas, que las hacen extraordinariamente potentes, pero también
 131 extraordinariamente complejas.

132 **Disposición para el aprendizaje, situaciones de enseñanza y evaluación**

133 Como se verá en otros capítulos, una de las condiciones que Ausubel consideraba
 134 indispensables para la realización de aprendizajes significativos era la manifestación, por
 135 parte del alumno, de una disposición hacia el aprendizaje significativo, esto es, de una
 136 disposición para ir a fondo en el tratamiento de la información que se pretende aprender,
 137 para establecer relaciones entre ella y lo que ya se sabe, para aclarar y detallar los
 138 conceptos. Hace ya algunos años (Coll, 1988), esta disposición para el aprendizaje fue
 139 relacionada con uno de los enfoques del aprendizaje relatados por los propios alumnos
 140 (Marton y cols., 1984) cuando se les preguntaba por la forma como abordaban la tarea de
 141 estudiar: el *enfoque profundo*.

142 En este enfoque (Entwistle, 1988), la intención de los alumnos es comprender el
 143 significado de lo que estudian, lo que lleva a relacionar su contenido con conocimientos
 144 previos, con la experiencia personal o con otros temas, a evaluar lo que se va realizando y a
 145 perseverar en ello hasta que se logra un grado de comprensión aceptable. Quizá facilite
 146 entender lo que supone dicho enfoque si lo comparamos con el *enfoque superficial*. En este
 147 caso, la intención se limita a cumplir los requisitos de la tarea, de tal modo que más
 148 importante que la comprensión del contenido es prever el tipo de preguntas que puedan
 149 formularse sobre él, lo que el profesor va a considerar relevante, y cosas similares. Se

150 produce un desplazamiento del interés desde el «núcleo» intrínseco de contenido hasta la
151 «periferia» de las exigencias extrínsecamente planteadas.

152 Como puede observarse, las diferencias no son despreciables. De una forma tal vez
153 simplificadora, aunque clara, Entwistle las resume como sigue.

154 **Enfoque profundo:** Intención de comprender; fuerte interacción con el contenido;
155 relación de nuevas ideas con el conocimiento anterior; relación de conceptos con la
156 experiencia cotidiana; relación de datos con conclusiones; examen de la lógica de los
157 argumentos.

1 <SJ40>En las tablas siguientes se descubre cómo los niveles de transporte de viajeros
2 habían experimentado una ligera caída respecto de los registros de tráfico correspondientes
3 a los ejercicios económicos precedentes. Los niveles de tráfico de mercancías por
4 ferrocarril concluyen por reflejar la presencia de una marcada tendencia evolutiva en la que
5 la pérdida de cuota de mercado en favor de la carretera resultó ser un hecho contrastado.
6 No obstante lo anterior, los niveles de tráfico de mercancías movilizados con matriz de
7 viaje O-D en las principales ciudades portuarias de Galicia permiten advertir cómo los
8 niveles de tráfico llegados a dichas terminales de transporte continuaban siendo harto
9 importantes.

10 A modo de corolario, pues, el valor que reproducen los registros del tráfico ferroviario
11 regional correspondientes al ejercicio económico de 1964 tienden a confirmar de manera
12 palmaria la recuperación, primero, de los niveles de transporte por ferrocarril movilizados
13 en Galicia respecto de los propiamente registrados en etapas anteriores. A renglón seguido
14 de lo anterior cabría apuntar la relevancia que representa la consolidación de los niveles de
15 la demanda regular de viaje por ferrocarril en Galicia en el marco de un contexto
16 económico en el cual el dinamismo de la carretera tendía a sustanciarse en base a la
17 captación de crecientes cuotas de mercado. En otros términos, la cuota de mercado
18 correspondiente a la participación del ferrocarril en el mercado regional del transporte de
19 1964 tiende a confirmar nítidamente el sensible crecimiento que la demanda de viaje
20 regional por tren terminó por experimentar. Contemplado desde este prisma, pues, diversos
21 son los indicadores que en Galicia tienden a explicar en amplia medida las causas de tan
22 notable crecimiento en los niveles de transporte movilizados por el tren.

23 1) La progresiva revitalización de la economía nacional cuyos efectos más destacados se
24 dejaron sentir puntualmente y de forma progresiva en el ámbito de las diferentes economías
25 regionales en virtud al incremento del nivel de renta per cápita.

26 2) La modernización paulatina de la estructura económica regional. Ciertamente, a partir
27 de la primera mitad de la década de los años 1960 se comienzan a dejar sentir los efectos de
28 la implementación de una política económica que abogaba esencialmente por el desarrollo
29 de las economías regionales en base a la pujanza de la industrialización. En estos justos
30 términos se posicionaba programáticamente la *programación indicativa* realizada por parte
31 de la Administración Pública del Estado. Así las cosas, cumple recordar que la naturaleza
32 de este tipo de política económica se encontraba cumplidamente glosada en el ámbito de los
33 *Planes Económicos y Sociales* mediante los *Polos de Desarrollo*. A título de ejemplo de lo
34 que hasta aquí públicamente se ha hecho mérito, pues, cumple indicar que en el marco de
35 los mismos se proponía la consecución de unos objetivos tan determinantes para el
36 desarrollo regional como en razón eran los que de inmediato se detallan:

37 a) El crecimiento del empleo.

38 b) El incremento constante de la productividad de las economías regionales.

39 c) La mejora continua de la competitividad de las economías regionales.

40 d) La especialización de la economía regional gallega en la comercialización de productos
41 muy voluminosos a largas distancias: minerales, combustibles líquidos, maderas, productos
42 agropecuarios, transformados metálicos, vehículos, cementos, etc., para los cuales el tren se
43 erigía en un sistema de transporte dotado de amplias ventajas competitivas[footnote-sign].

44 e) La dotación de capital intensivo destinado a fomentar la eficacia de las economías
45 regionales ante la necesidad de que sus respectivas producciones finales puedan acceder a
46 unos mercados crecientemente exigentes en estándares de calidad y precio.

47 f) La permanente cualificación de los recursos humanos, etc.

48 3) La distribución territorial de los asentamientos poblacionales gallegos y su activa
49 contribución a la generación *versus* atracción de viajes por motivos bien diversos. Entre la
50 específica naturaleza de los mismos merece que se destaquen aquellos flujos que tanto por
51 su intensidad como por la *biunívoca correspondencia* que éstos mantienen respecto del
52 desarrollo de la economía regional desempeñan los *movimientos pendulares* hogar-trabajo
53 efectuados por parte de la población *conmuter*[footnote-sign].[figures&captions]

54 4) La progresiva liberalización del comercio exterior y la consecuente participación de la
55 economía nacional y las propiamente regionales en el ámbito de un mercado abierto y muy
56 selectivo en cuanto a estándares de calidad y tarifas se refiere. En síntesis, pues, al
57 pretender efectuar un ejercicio de análisis acerca del papel de los factores económicos en
58 todo su conjunto conviene dejar dicho que, en rigor, la importancia que este factor ejerce
59 sobre la demanda de movilidad por ferrocarril se encuentra bien reflejada en la necesidad
60 de potenciar la movilización de considerables volúmenes de mercancías (materia prima)
61 hacia o desde los principales centros económicos nacionales.

62 5) En estrecha concomitancia con el crecimiento del nivel de renta per cápita figuraría el
63 desarrollo de una actividad económica muy dinámica en cuanto a generación de
64 desplazamientos se refiere: el turismo de masas. Antes bien, al pretender dimensionar en su
65 justa medida la relevancia que cabe imputarle a la participación de este factor en Galicia,
66 como resulta un hecho probado, la intensidad de dicho fenómeno al ser estudiado en
67 términos de total de turistas llegados a Galicia para los años centrales a la década de los
68 1960 y 1970 no es siquiera mínimamente equiparable al alcanzado[sic] en los territorios
69 regionales del mediterráneo español[footnote-sign].

70 6) La evolución del nivel de instrucción académico-profesional experimentada por parte
71 de la población regional de la época. En efecto, la importancia que tal indicador reviste
72 para con los registros del nivel regular de viaje efectuado por parte de cada uno de los
73 distintos sistemas de transportes que abiertamente participan en el conjunto del mercado
74 nacional tiende a indicar que este extremo se constituye por sí mismo en uno de los más
75 importantes factores explicativos de la consecución de un elevado número de viajes. Aún
76 más lejos, la participación del nivel de instrucción académico-profesional no sólo tiende a
77 justificar el incremento numérico del total de viajes generados o atraídos en un determinado
78 territorio, sino que, y he aquí lo especialmente importante, la magnitud de tal indicador
79 viene a ser determinante en lo referente a la longitud o también distancia media de los
80 tráficos. En definitivas cuentas, la longitud media de los desplazamientos registrados en un
81 área determinada tenderán[sic] a ser mayores cuanto más elevado sea el nivel de instrucción
82 académico-profesional, por cuanto este indicador tiende a ser uno de los más importantes
83 motivos generadores de desplazamiento.[figures&captions]

84 En esencia, pues, en las tablas siguientes se constata la presencia del referido crecimiento
85 experimentado por los niveles de tráfico ferroviario movilizados con matriz de viaje O-D en
86 Galicia. Así pues, al pretender ser un poco más precisos a cerca[sic] del significado
87 contenido que tales informaciones recogen cabe hacer notar aquí que, primero, los niveles

88 de viajeros movilizados para cada una de las líneas ferroviarias regionales abiertas al tráfico
 89 comercial habían experimentado un crecimiento bien sensible. La magnitud del mismo se
 90 encuentra cifrado[sic] entre el 57% de la línea Monforte-Vigo-Pontevedra y Guillarei y el
 91 43% alcanzado en la línea Palencia-A Coruña correspondiente al tramo gallego: Sobradelo-
 92 A Coruña.

93 Por lo que ahora confiere al crecimiento experimentado en el ámbito del tráfico ferroviario
 94 de mercancías en Galicia, las cifras no inducen a equívoco alguno[sic]. Para empezar, los
 95 flujos regionales de mercancías tienden a reafirmar la tónica de ser unos tráficos
 96 eminentemente de llegada. No obstante lo anterior, al contrastar los valores registrados en
 97 el ejercicio económico de 1964 y los previamente alcanzados en 1960 apreciamos cómo el
 98 volumen de los tráficos de salida han experimentado[sic] un sensible crecimiento, síntoma
 99 inequívoco de que la economía regional gallega atravesaba por una etapa de crecimiento.

100 A modo de corolario, pues, tan sólo resta por hacer notar un apunte que examinado de un
 101 modo *sesgado*, o incluso apresurado, podía dar origen a un juicio de valor que tendería a
 102 contradecir, en exceso, la marcada vitalidad que estaban alcanzando el volumen de los
 103 tráficos[sic] ferroviarios regionales de mercancías movidos con matriz de viaje O-D en
 104 Galicia. Efectivamente, si sometemos a examen los registros del tráfico ferroviario de
 105 mercancías correspondiente a la línea Palencia-A Coruña descubrimos cómo el volumen de
 106 los mismos había descendido considerablemente respecto de los contabilizados cuatro años
 107 antes. En estos justos términos, la presencia de tan “anómalo” comportamiento que cumple
 108 imputarle a esta magnitud no se encuentra tanto debida a, primero, la caída real de la
 109 demanda regular de viaje generada o atraída entre el área a la cual oferta cobertura
 110 territorial este operador del transporte. En segundo término, la caída de tales registros
 111 tampoco vendrían justificados[sic] en base a la consiguiente pérdida de dinamismo de la
 112 economía regional de tales áreas. La explicación unitaria que tal fenómeno nos merece hay
 113 que tratar de contemplarla anclada en función de la acentuada competencia que el sistema
 114 de transportes por carretera ejerce en el ámbito del mercado regional del transporte. Así
 115 pues, en razón a lo que públicamente se ha hecho mérito cabe reseñar que los registros
 116 alcanzados por parte de la carretera tienden a dejar manifiesta constancia de la creciente
 117 captación de cuota de mercado de transporte[footnote-sign].[tables&captions]

118 Una vez que ha sido analizada la demanda de movilidad por ferrocarril para los ejercicios
 119 económicos anteriores a los años 1964[sic], el estudio de esta relevante magnitud para los
 120 posteriores períodos ha tenido que ser efectuado en base a las aportaciones estadísticas
 121 facilitadas por el departamento de estadística e informática de la compañía prestataria del
 122 servicio público ferroviario RENFE. Así, en la tabla siguiente podemos apreciar la
 123 participación de la cuota de mercado alcanzada por parte del ferrocarril regional en el
 124 contexto del mercado regional del transporte para el año 1972[footnote-sign]. Como se
 125 aprecia, los valores registrados vienen a indicar la demanda de transporte existente en cada
 126 uno de los tramos de las líneas ferroviarias gallegas para ambos sentidos. Al tratar ahora de
 127 hacer notar algunas de las *claves explicativas* que en buena medida nos posibiliten conocer
 128 con detenimiento el comportamiento de la demanda de transporte registrada en cada uno de
 129 los tramos, comenzaremos por señalar que los mayores niveles de mercancías movilizadas
 130 corresponden, en razón, a los principales puntos de conexión interregional: Ponferrada-
 131 Monforte y Puebla de Sanabria-Santiago. Asimismo, también resultan considerables los
 132 niveles de transporte de mercancías movidos con O-D en las principales áreas portuarias
 133 regionales, pudiendo destacar los niveles de A Coruña y Ferrol.[table&caption]

134 En la siguiente tabla se ha tratado de estudiar la participación del transporte ferroviario
 135 regional correspondiente a la demanda de movilidad intrarregional. Como se puede

136 apreciar, los valores tabulados en la misma se corresponden con el volumen de mercancías
 137 expresado en Tn movilizadas según la matriz de viaje O-D intrarregional. Así pues, al
 138 proceder al comentario de tales informaciones estadísticas es necesario hacer notar tres
 139 cuestiones de interés:

140 1) Los mayores valores de mercancías transportadas para cada una de las provincias
 141 gallegas corresponden, por este orden, a los tráficos totales movidos con un extremo de
 142 viaje origen en A Coruña y en Lugo. Así pues, se aprecia que la provincia de Lugo tiende a
 143 movilizar un mayor nivel de mercancías que Pontevedra. La razón de tal comportamiento
 144 hay que tratar de buscarlo justificado[sic] en base a dos factores. En primer lugar, en la
 145 provincia de Lugo se localiza uno de los principales *nodos distribuidores ferroviarios* de
 146 Galicia (Monforte), donde su operatividad posibilita la distribución de un importante nivel
 147 tráfico[sic] cuya matriz de viaje O-D afecta tanto a los propios tráficos regionales como,
 148 muy especialmente, a los de componente interregional. En segundo lugar situaremos al
 149 hecho de que las relaciones ferroviarias efectuadas por la provincia de Lugo tienden a
 150 corresponderse, como se apuntó más atrás, con aquellas que resultan propias de un tráfico
 151 de tránsito cuyo destino se encuentra fijado en las principales áreas portuarias regionales de
 152 interés general del Estado.

153 2) Las principales relaciones del tráfico ferroviario regional de mercancías corresponden a
 154 los movimientos A Coruña-Lugo, Pontevedra-Ourense y Lugo-Pontevedra. Ciertamente,
 155 como bien se recoge en la tabla la importancia de estos flujos vienen a señalar[sic] la
 156 importancia que alcanzan los movimientos de mercancías regionales efectuados entre las
 157 provincias atlánticas respecto de los principales centros de transporte del interior.

1 <SJ50>LA DOCTRINA CONSTITUCIONAL SOBRE LAS LIBERTADES DE 2 EXPRESIÓN E INFORMACIÓN

3 Francisco Fernández Segado

4 Catedrático de Derecho Constitucional

5 Facultad de Derecho

6 Universidad de Santiago[outline-of-article]

7 **1. Las libertades de expresión e información: su doble dimensión**

8 El art.º 20 de nuestra “Lex superior” reconoce y protege las muy dispares manifestaciones
 9 que en nuestro tiempo presenta la libertad de expresión.

10 Es éste un derecho emblemático del primer constitucionalismo, como nos muestran los
 11 artículos 10 y 11 de la Declaración de Derechos del Hombre y del Ciudadano: el primero,
 12 disponiendo que nadie fuera molestado por sus opiniones, aun las religiosas, y el segundo
 13 proclamando la libertad de expresión en estos términos:

14 “La libre communication des pensées et des opinions est *un des droits les plus précieux de*
 15 *l’homme*; tout citoyen peut donc parler, écrire, imprimer librement, sauf à répondre de
 16 l’abus de cette liberté dans les cas déterminés par la Loi”.

17 Buen reflejo de esta preocupación por la llamada entre nosotros “*libertad de imprenta*”, lo
 18 encontramos en los constituyentes de Cádiz, uno de cuyos primeros Decretos, el Decreto
 19 IX, de 10 de noviembre de 1810, se dirige precisamente a proclamar la libertad política de
 20 imprenta, esto es, la libertad de todos los cuerpos y personas particulares, de cualquier
 21 condición y estado, de escribir, imprimir y publicar sus ideas políticas sin necesidad de
 22 licencia, revisión o aprobación alguna anteriores a la publicación.

23 Con posterioridad, la libertad de imprenta será incorporada a la Constitución de 1812 (art.º
 24 371), ubicándose de un modo un tanto sorprendente en el Capítulo dedicado a la Instrucción
 25 pública, lo que tampoco debe extrañar sobremanera si se recuerda que *Agustín de Argüelles*,
 26 en su Discurso Preliminar a la Constitución, la considerará como el “verdadero vehículo de

27 las luces”, en una conceptualización de rancio sabor ilustrado. A esta libertad se la rodeará
28 de una serie de garantías formales que contribuirán a presentárnosla como el paradigma de
29 un régimen jurídico represivo, que sujeta el ejercicio de la libertad a las responsabilidades
30 legalmente exigibles, despojándolo, en contrapartida, de todo control preventivo, de toda
31 censura previa, modelo éste que se situará en las antípodas del régimen jurídico de las
32 libertades característico del “Antiguo Régimen”.

33 Este modelo ha quebrado en nuestros días, por lo menos en su versión inicial estricta.
34 Hoy, la libertad de expresión y las que de ella emanan, en definitiva las que se ha dado en
35 llamar libertades informativas, presentan una doble vertiente, un *carácter bidimensional*: en
36 primer término, una dimensión individual, y en segundo lugar, una dimensión política,
37 institucional o, si se prefiere, funcional, como la denomina *Barile* en Italia.

38 El derecho a la libertad de expresión es un derecho fundamental de toda persona, que se
39 entrelaza con su dignidad y con el derecho a un trato igual. Privar a una persona del mismo
40 atentaría gravemente contra su propia dignidad, al condenarle al ostracismo, al
41 empobrecimiento intelectual y moral, que, como ya advirtiera *Stuart Mill*, es el resultado de
42 la ausencia de debate y de la imposición dogmática de ideas.

43 Pero, además, el derecho a la libertad de expresión se nos presenta como indispensable
44 para que pueda existir un auténtico sistema democrático. Como dice *Hesse*, las elecciones
45 y los votos tan sólo pueden desempeñar su función cuando el ciudadano se encuentra en
46 condiciones de poderse formar un juicio sobre la vida política y la conducta de sus
47 gobernantes, de modo tal que pueda aprobar o rechazar su gestión. La opinión pública -es
48 indiscutible- presupone información sobre la cosa pública.

49 Ubicándose desde sus primeros pronunciamientos en esta dirección, nuestro intérprete
50 supremo de la Constitución ha admitido que *las libertades del art.º 20* no sólo son derechos
51 fundamentales de cada ciudadano, sino que *significan asimismo el reconocimiento y la*
52 *garantía de una institución política fundamental, que es la opinión pública libre,*
53 *indisolublemente ligada al pluralismo político, valor fundamental de nuestro ordenamiento*
54 *y requisito de funcionamiento del Estado democrático.*

55 “El artículo 20 de la Constitución -diría el Tribunal en su Sentencia 6/1981, de 16 de
56 marzo-, en sus distintos apartados, *garantiza el mantenimiento de una comunicación*
57 *pública libre,* sin la cual quedarían vaciados de contenido real otros derechos que la
58 Constitución consagra, reducidas a formas huecas las instituciones representativas y
59 absolutamente falseado el principio de legitimidad democrática que enuncia el art.º 1.º.2 de
60 la Constitución, y que es la base de toda nuestra ordenación jurídico-política” (doctrina
61 reiteradísima por el Tribunal; así, por poner tan sólo unos ejemplos: SSTC 12/1982, de 31
62 de marzo; 104/1986, de 17 de julio, y 159/1986, de 16 de diciembre, en donde considera la
63 libertad de información como uno de los pilares de una sociedad libre y democrática).

64 Estas libertades del art.º 20 presentan la naturaleza propia de los *derechos de libertad*
65 *frente al poder,* esto es, no exigen con carácter general más que la pura y simple abstención
66 por parte de la Administración (STC 77/1982, de 20 de diciembre), es decir, la no
67 injerencia de los poderes públicos. Dicho de otro modo, no pueden convertirse para
68 quienes hacen profesión de la comunicación de información en un derecho de prestación
69 que los legitime para exigir de los poderes públicos la creación o el mantenimiento de
70 medios de comunicación a través de los cuales puedan comunicar información (STC
71 6/1981).

72 **2. La concepción dual de estas libertades**

73 Si hacemos omisión de las libertades de creación intelectual y de cátedra, constataremos
74 que el art.º 20.1 de nuestra Norma suprema reconoce y protege el derecho a expresar y

75 difundir libremente el pensamiento (art.º 20.1, a/[2-20.1,a/]) y el derecho a comunicar o
76 recibir libremente información veraz (art.º 20.1, d/).

77 Acoge así nuestro constituyente una concepción dual que se aparta de las tesis
78 unificadoras defendidas por ciertos sectores doctrinales y acogidas, entre otros textos, por el
79 Pacto Internacional de Derechos Civiles y Políticos (cuyo artículo 19.2 sólo habla del
80 derecho de toda persona a la libertad de expresión, englobando dentro del mismo una serie
81 de libertades que podríamos considerar como instrumentales) y por el Convenio Europeo
82 para la Protección de los Derechos Humanos y de las Libertades Fundamentales (cuyo art.º
83 10.1 se estructura de modo muy similar a como lo hace el precepto antes citado del Pacto).

84 La configuración de nuestra Constitución viene a normativizar, como ha reconocido el
85 Juez de la Constitución (STC 107/1988, de 8 de junio), la progresiva autonomía que ha ido
86 adquiriendo la libertad de información respecto de la libertad de expresión en la que tiene
87 su origen y con la que sigue manteniendo una íntima conexión y conservando elementos en
88 común. Ahora bien, estamos ante derechos de contenido diferente y con límites y efectos
89 también diferentes tanto “ad extra” como “ad intra” (STC 6/1988, de 21 de enero).

90 La libertad de expresión tiene por objeto pensamientos, ideas y opiniones, mientras que el
91 derecho a comunicar y recibir libremente información versa, en cambio, sobre hechos o,
92 mejor aún, sobre aquellos hechos que pueden considerarse noticiables. Bien es verdad que
93 en la realidad no es nada fácil separar la expresión de pensamientos, ideas y opiniones de la
94 estricta comunicación informativa, pues la expresión de pensamientos necesita a menudo
95 apoyarse en la narración de hechos y, a la inversa, la comunicación de hechos o de noticias
96 no se da nunca en un estado químicamente puro y comprende, casi siempre, algún elemento
97 valorativo. De ahí que, en los supuestos en que puedan aparecer entremezclados elementos
98 de una y otra significación, sea aconsejable, a juicio del Tribunal (STC 6/1988), atender al
99 elemento preponderante.

100 **3. El derecho a la libertad de expresión.**

101 El apartado a/ del art.º 20.1 reconoce y protege el derecho “a expresar y difundir
102 libremente los pensamientos, ideas y opiniones mediante la palabra, el escrito o cualquier
103 otro medio de reproducción”.

104 Con notable amplitud, este precepto acoge la clásica libertad de expresión, derecho
105 fundamental del que gozan por igual todos los ciudadanos y que les protege frente a
106 cualquier injerencia de los poderes públicos que no esté apoyada en la Ley, e incluso frente
107 a la propia Ley en cuanto ésta intente fijar otros límites que los que la propia Constitución
108 admite (SSTC 6/1981, de 16 de marzo y 30/1982, de 1 de junio). Esta protección abarca no
109 sólo la mera expresión del pensamiento, sino también su difusión.

110 El derecho presenta, sin embargo, una faceta distinta, aunque de todo punto
111 complementaria de la anterior. Esa otra faceta la encontramos en el art.º 14, que veda toda
112 discriminación por razón de opinión, con lo que la libertad de expresión se traduce no sólo
113 en la posibilidad de expresar y difundir libremente la propia opinión, sino asimismo en la
114 imposibilidad de ser discriminado por dicha opinión.

115 El objeto del derecho nos viene dado por los pensamientos, ideas y opiniones, concepto
116 amplio dentro del cual deben incluirse también las creencias y los juicios de valor (STC
117 6/1988); en definitiva, cualquier concepción intelectual de la persona encuentra perfecto
118 encaje en este derecho.

119 Es por ello mismo y también por la posibilidad de su ejercicio, por lo que se ha hablado
120 del carácter universal de este derecho, que puede canalizarse mediante la palabra, la
121 escritura o cualquier otro medio de reproducción, cláusula esta última absolutamente

122 omnicomprendensiva, y que, desde luego, impide cualquier tratamiento diferencial en función
123 del medio de difusión utilizado.

124 **4. El derecho a la libre comunicación o recepción de información veraz**

125 El apartado d/ del art.º 20.1 reconoce y protege el derecho “a comunicar o recibir
126 libremente información veraz por cualquier medio de difusión”. La fórmula parece
127 directamente inspirada en el art.º 19 de la Declaración Universal de los Derechos Humanos,
128 si bien es cierto que algunos textos constitucionales de los primeros años de la segunda
129 postguerra ya hablaban de la libertad de información (es el caso, entre otros, del art.º 5.º.1
130 de la Ley Fundamental de Bonn).

131 Se trata en todo caso de una fórmula que en su dicción final se nos presenta como un tanto
132 novedosa, con la que se trata de apuntar un cambio de perspectiva en el modo de
133 aproximarse a los problemas de la libertad que examinamos, al aludir a su dimensión
134 institucional, poniéndose el acento, como ha escrito *Crisafulli*, especialmente en el interés
135 de que todos estén informados, y por ello mismo, en el resultado social del ejercicio de esta
136 libertad.

137 También en Italia, la “Corte Costituzionale” ha significado que existe un “*interés general*
138 *a la información*”, interés que en un régimen de democracia libre implica: 1.º) la pluralidad
139 de las fuentes de información; 2.º) el libre acceso a la misma, y 3.º) la ausencia de
140 obstáculos legales sin justificación, aunque sean temporales, a la circulación de las noticias
141 y de las ideas.

142 Si observamos la redacción del art.º 20.1, d/, constataremos de inmediato que en él se
143 incluyen en realidad dos derechos distintos, si bien íntimamente entrelazados:

144 -El derecho a comunicar, que, en cierto sentido, puede considerarse como una simple
145 aplicación concreta de la libertad de expresión. Y

146 -El derecho a recibir información, que es en realidad una redundancia por cuanto resulta
147 una obviedad que no hay comunicación sin recepción. Sin embargo, el Juez de la
148 Constitución (STC 6/1981), ha justificado su inclusión en el texto constitucional por el
149 propósito de ampliar al máximo el conjunto de los legitimados para impugnar cualquier
150 perturbación de la libre comunicación social, y todo ello sin que pueda olvidarse que este
151 derecho a recibir una información veraz se nos presenta como el instrumento fundamental
152 de conocimiento de los asuntos importantes de la vida colectiva.

153 Es esta relevancia institucional de los derechos a que acabamos de referirnos, la razón que
154 se encuentra en la base misma de la consideración jurisprudencial que los entiende
155 menoscabados tanto si se impide comunicar o recibir una información veraz como si se
156 difunde, se impone o se ampara la transmisión de noticias que no responden a la verdad,
157 siempre que ello suponga cercenar el derecho de la colectividad a recibir, sin restricciones o
158 deformaciones, aquéllas[2-deformaciones,aquéllas] que sean veraces (STC 168/1986, de 22
159 de diciembre). Por el contrario, la difusión de informaciones contrapuestas, que no hayan
160 sido formalmente acreditadas como exactas o desacreditadas como falsas, con efectos de
161 cosa juzgada, no lesionan[sic] los derechos que ahora nos ocupan.

1 <SJ51>CAPÍTULO IX

2 CONFLUENCIA EN LO ABSOLUTO DE LA EXPERIENCIA ESTÉTICA Y DE LA
3 EXPERIENCIA MÍSTICA

4 Con este Capítulo IX ponemos fin a nuestro trabajo. En la *Introducción* ya anunciábamos
5 que, en dicho Capítulo y por última vez, emplearíamos este otro término “ad hoc”. Todos
6 ellos nos han servido para dar estructura y configuración a nuestro trabajo. Este último
7 lleva el nombre de *Problema central* y su misión es muy importante.

8 En efecto, como su nombre indica, es el centro donde convergen todos los *Subproblemas*
9 *principales*. Pues él subsume todos ellos, juntamente con su doctrina, para establecer,
10 después, este aserto o afirmación que es la base principal de lo que se enuncia en la tesis de
11 este Capítulo IX; es decir, dentro del *Arte* y la *Religión* -que son el género-, estas dos
12 experiencias: *estética* y *mística* -que forman la especie-, guardando siempre las múltiples
13 analogías que tan estrecha e íntima relación une a ambas, en el límite, confluyen en lo
14 *Absoluto*.

15 Así mismo, en este Capítulo IX -como ya lo hacíamos notar también en la misma
16 *Introducción*- efectuamos el cambio de términos *experiencia religiosa* por *experiencia*
17 *mística*. Sabemos que la culminación religiosa, en cuanto a lo espiritual se refiere, tiene su
18 término normal en la *mística*. Hemos llegado al final de nuestro trabajo y si tenemos en
19 cuenta -como va enunciando en la tesis[sic]- que son estas dos experiencias: *estética* y
20 *mística* las que confluyen en lo *Absoluto*, es muy lógico que hagamos este cambio. Pero,
21 primeramente, conviene hagamos algunas consideraciones sobre la experiencia mística.

22 9.1. EXPERIENCIA MÍSTICA

23 Según doctrina de Angel[sic] Amor Ruibal -máximo prestigio de la Universidad Pontificia
24 Compostelana (1869-1930), y a quien seguimos en todo momento- “El estado místico es, en
25 su acepción genérica, la *presencia intuitiva del ser divino al espíritu*, con la conciencia de
26 una recíproca posesión y comunicación mutua entre aquél y éste”. Y continúa diciendo:
27 “Esa conciencia de *presencialidad* y *comunicación* puede referirse a Dios en su ser real y
28 personal, o puede recaer sobre una forma objetivada de representación trascendente de lo
29 divino, obtenida por abstracción sobre las orientaciones religiosas de la vida psíquica. En
30 uno y otro caso realizase una *intuición* sobre un fenómeno de *presencia*, objetivo u
31 objetivado. Pero mientras en el primer sentido trátase de una *presencialidad* divina de
32 carácter personal concreto y estrictamente teológico, en el segundo se significa una
33 representación abstracta del Ser supremo que sólo imaginativamente se hace concreta,
34 según los diversos estados psíquicos y las formas religiosas que se profesan”[footnote-
35 sign].

36 Estas dos formas de *presencialidad* señaladas por nuestro autor, nos hacen ver que existen
37 dos clases de *misticismo*. La primera es propiamente *teológica* o *sobrenatural* y responde a
38 una acción extraordinaria y privilegiada de Dios en el espíritu. La segunda es de carácter
39 *filosófico* o *natural* y resulta de una elaboración religiosa del espíritu que se ordena a la
40 posesión del Ser abstracto en cuanto representación de lo divino.

41 El estado místico *teológico-sobrenatural*, por su parte, no sólo no se aparta de realizar lo
42 divino en la conciencia humana a cuenta de identificar el *yo* con lo *absoluto*, sino que
43 partiendo de la noción de lo *divino* y de la noción del *yo*, como entidades de categoría
44 totalmente distintas, *excluye* toda clase de transfusión ontológica entre lo finito y lo infinito,
45 cualesquiera sean las comunicaciones psicológicas que se efectúen entre Dios y el hombre.

46 Por el contrario, en el estado *filosófico-natural*, no se excluye esta distinción y entonces se
47 hacen iguales ambas substancias, la creada y la increada por lo que Dios y la Naturaleza se
48 identifican dando lugar al panteísmo.

49 No obstante, y a pesar de la distancia que separa al misticismo teológico del filosófico, no
50 se hallan uno del otro aislados en absoluto, sino que ambos se encuentran en un punto
51 común cuando se trata de su realización psicológica. Esto quiere decir que la mística
52 teológica-sobrenatural recibe y se actúa como el misticismo filosófico-natural sobre los
53 mismos elementos del funcionamiento psíquico humano, los cuales intervienen aquí, lo
54 mismo que en todos los actos del orden sobrenatural que el hombre pueda ejecutar.

55 Esta es la razón de que en la mística teológica-sobrenatural y en la elaboración de su teoría
56 se encuentren reproducidos algunos factores de la mística filosófica-natural,
57 principalmente, en la mística de Plotino y en la neoplatónica en general, que son de carácter
58 esencialmente *intuicionista* cuyo coronamiento obligado es su teoría contemplativa, que es
59 la síntesis de todo conocer teológico y filosófico según opina Plotino.

60 Por tanto, es necesario describamos -aunque de manera muy sucinta- la naturaleza de la
61 *intuición mística* cristiana en que la función cognoscitiva, siguiendo las normas regulares
62 del entendimiento humano, actúa tanto en la mística teológico-sobrenatural como en la
63 filosófico-natural.

64 En efecto, todo *acto cognoscitivo* para que sea humano y pueda ser clasificado en función
65 del *yo*, es indispensable esté informado por este mismo *yo* en el ejercicio de su actividad
66 perceptiva y psíquica general; de aquí se sigue que en el proceso místico sobrenatural, no se
67 pueda nunca prescindir del *elemento humano* como principio indispensable de cooperación
68 y medio necesario de adaptación de todo cuanto haya de llevar el sello personal de vida
69 humana.

70 Y, por otra parte, es innegable que si en el orden humano pueden darse fenómenos de un
71 proceso místico no sobrenatural, los mismos fenómenos psíquicos son adaptables a la
72 mística sobrenatural. De donde se sigue que si es indispensable para mantener el concepto
73 de sobrenaturaleza en el misticismo cristiano, admitir un principio específicamente[sic] de
74 lo humano y un término sobrenatural, de igual manera es necesario aceptar el
75 funcionamiento natural psíquico que debe intervenir en toda actuación del espíritu humano.

76 Por tanto, la acción mística sobrenatural, no puede ejercitarse en los actos humanos de
77 manera que éstos pierdan su naturaleza; ni siquiera aislando entre sí el elemento
78 sobrenatural y el elemento natural para constituir dos funciones independientes, porque no
79 se daría jamás la adhesión puesto que lo sobrenatural no tendría sujeto de inhesión en que
80 sustentarse y su realización sería imposible.

81 Es necesario, pues, que tanto la acción sobrenatural como la acción humana constituyan
82 un mismo y único principio de los actos místicos, que, son actos naturales elevados por una
83 virtud *sobrenatural* para dar forma o realidad tanto al orden volitivo y operativo como al
84 ideal o cognoscitivo. Sólo así cabe la gradación debida entre los actos humanos y los actos
85 místicos sobrenaturales; y sólo así adquieren éstos su propio carácter que es el de constituir
86 más bien un *efecto* psíquico-religioso que no una *causa* en la vida interior.

87 Como conclusión reducimos a tres puntos toda la doctrina expuesta:

88 1º) La actuación mística exige, no sólo como condición previa, sino como factor positivo
89 necesario, el funcionamiento de la actividad volitiva y cognoscitiva del hombre.

90 2º) Los fenómenos místicos, en cuanto *obra divina* en el hombre, responden a una forma
91 psíquica, análoga en su orden a la elevación del hombre a la vida sobrenatural y, en
92 consecuencia, no tienen valor *personal*, sino en virtud del *yo*; y por su naturaleza no pueden
93 revestir otro carácter que el de un *accidente* o modalidad del dinamismo personal en que se
94 manifiestan.

95 3º) Los actos místicos no pueden considerarse como resultado de dos causas, una del
96 hombre y otra el elemento sobrenatural, sino que éste es ya un efecto supuesta la actuación
97 sobrenatural humana en funciones místicas. Toda la causalidad está en la naturaleza en sí,
98 en cuanto ésta está en disposiciones de recibir los actos sobrenaturales correspondientes; y,
99 en consecuencia, dichos actos revisten doble aspecto divino-humano, según como se
100 consideren: son totalmente de Dios en cuanto da a la criatura aquella singular elevación que
101 especifica lo sobrenatural místico; y son totalmente de la criatura en cuanto es ésta la que

102 obra y la que ejercita la actividad primordial psíquica en el conocer y querer, sin la cual
103 aquella elevación jamás podrá existir.

104 Retomamos de nuevo el concepto que de la mística tiene Amor Ruibal: “*Presencialidad*
105 *intuitiva del ser divino*, con la conciencia de una recíproca posesión y comunicación mutua
106 entre aquél y éste” (Pág.[-(Pág..] 192). Y haciéndonos eco del mismo, vemos que el
107 distintivo específico de los fenómenos místicos no está en la contemplación simplemente
108 como tal, sino que a dicha contemplación debe acompañar el *sentimiento de presencia* o
109 *intuición y experiencia de lo divino* con la conciencia de una recíproca posesión y
110 comunicación mutua entre lo divino y lo humano.

111 Partiendo, pues, de este *sentimiento de presencia* o *intuición y experiencia de lo divino*,
112 nuestro autor clasifica las manifestaciones históricas del misticismo cristiano -con el fin de
113 establecer una sistematización de su contenido- en estas cuatro categorías o grados:

114 1º) *Sentimiento de presencia* no definida; con unión afectiva.

115 2º) *Sentimiento de presencia* definida; con unión afectiva e intelectual.

116 3º) *Sentimiento de presencia* definida; con unión extática o de transformación incipiente.

117 4º) *Sentimiento de presencia* definida; con unión de transfusión o de eficiencia
118 transformante.

119 Todas estas categorías místicas responden a un proceso psíquico y ontológico en la vida
120 sobrenatural; primero, de *descenso* en el *orden ontológico*, en cuanto significan la
121 proyección de la presencia divina hacia el espíritu humano; y, segundo, de *ascenso* en el
122 *orden psíquico*, en cuanto expresa la incorporación mística gradual de la criatura al Ser
123 divino, elevándose así por encima del pensar y del querer humano a una vida más alta y
124 celestial.

125 Veamos ahora, la significación y el valor que estas cuatro categorías o grados representan
126 respecto a la percepción sobrenatural de la Divinidad.

127 El desarrollo del *primer grado* acontece así: Se da un *sentimiento de presencia* que
128 responde a un estado psicológico de iniciación en la presencialidad sobrenatural y de unión
129 de voluntad o afectiva. (Entre los místicos se llama *oración de quietud* en sus varias fases).

130 El espíritu advierte la realidad de esta *presencia divina*, no por percepción directa, sino por
131 los dones que irradian del Ser divino que anegan el alma y le hacen conocer por modo
132 sobrenatural que es Dios el que está allí y que Él es el que obra aquella sublime
133 comunicación llena de felicidad y de gozo, moviendo hondos afectos sin dejarse ver del
134 entendimiento humano. En tal estado y en sus varias gradaciones, “síéntese -dice Santa
135 Teresa de Jesús- una suavidad en lo interior del alma tan grande, que se da bien a sentir
136 estar vecino nuestro Señor de ella”[footnote-sign].

137 Y, a continuación, la misma Santa declara que, a Dios, no se le ve ni con los ojos del
138 cuerpo ni con los del alma -como el anciano Simeón, que, teniendo a Dios en sus brazos, no
139 veía más que un niño-. En aquel estado, “se le comunica grandes verdades al alma; porque
140 esta luz que la deslumbra, por no entenderlo ella lo que es, la hace ver la vanidad del
141 mundo. No ve al buen Maestro que le enseña, aunque entiende que está con ella”[footnote-
142 sign].[-ella”[footnote-sign][superscript-dot]]

143 El resultado de este estado afectivo y *presencialidad divina*, -propio de este primer grado-
144 es que los fenómenos de percepción siguen su curso natural; y mediante procedimiento de
145 abstracción, las manifestaciones psíquicas que se experimentan, reflejan la Divinidad que, a
146 su vez, lleva consigo una gran felicidad y gozo. Pero esta unión mística no es tal, pues la
147 inteligencia queda libre y en disposiciones de atender a otros objetos y pensamientos. Así
148 lo confirma también, Santa Teresa de Jesús: “Acaece algunas y muchas veces estando
149 unida la voluntad...; entiéndese que está la voluntad atada y gozando, y en mucha quietud

150 está sola la voluntad, y están por otra parte el entendimiento y memoria tan libres, que
151 pueden tratar en negocios y entender en obras de caridad”[footnote-sign].

152 El segundo grado o categoría representa un estado de *unión* afectiva e intelectual que
153 responde a una conciencia de percepción de *presencia divina* en la que tiene lugar una
154 visión que no es ni física ni ontológica, sino que traducida en *valores psicológicos* del Ser
155 divino presente, se ve a Dios no en sí, ni en su valor entitativo personal, sino en cuanto
156 fuente de operaciones divinas, a la manera que el hombre tiene noción de sí mismo, porque
157 es consciente de su obrar, aunque no tenga otra idea ni de su constitución ontológica ni de
158 su aspecto físico.

1 <SJ56>TEMA 9

2 LOS CAROLINGIOS. FORMACIÓN Y DECADENCIA DE UN IMPERIO. SOCIEDAD 3 Y ECONOMÍA DEL MUNDO CAROLINGIO

4 por ERMELINDO PORTELA

5 Gigante de los pies de barro, padre de Europa, último emperador romano, primer monarca
6 de la Edad Media...; los juicios sumarásimos sobre Carlos el Magno personalizan las
7 valoraciones sintéticas que los historiadores han formulado acerca de la historia del
8 Occidente latino durante los dos siglos que tienen como quicio el año 800. Síntesis de los
9 elementos -viejos y nuevos- que continuaron articulando la vida social en la parte
10 occidental del Imperio romano cuando éste dejó de existir allí, el mundo carolingio se
11 contempla, al mirar hacia atrás, como el encuentro profundo, capaz ya de suscitar
12 creaciones bien acabadas, de las herencias germánica y romanocristiana. Esta vinculación
13 con los tiempos que le antecedieron no provoca divergencias; su proyección hacia el futuro
14 resulta, por el contrario, mucho más polémica. ¿Final de una época o comienzo de otra?
15 Los argumentos, de uno y otro signo, se buscan en todos los planos de la actividad humana.
16 Quienes defienden la segunda opción se preguntan cómo es posible olvidar, en el nivel de
17 la teoría política, que el referente carolingio es base indispensable para la comprensión de
18 las concepciones hierocráticas gregorianas y posgregorianas, y que, desde el punto de vista
19 de la práctica política y por encima del aparente y rápido fracaso de la construcción franca,
20 las relaciones entre Pontificado e Imperio, entonces anudadas, se continúan en la
21 reconstrucción germánica y llenan muchas páginas de la historia de los siglos centrales de
22 la Edad Media. En el plano de las relaciones sociales, ¿es posible afirmar que el estímulo y
23 la difusión de las costumbres vasalláticas propias de la época carolingia carece de futuro?
24 Desde el punto de vista económico, se subraya la preocupación por el orden y el buen
25 funcionamiento de los dominios rurales, que demuestran las más características fuentes del
26 período, y no se olvidan tampoco los esfuerzos por poner en pie un sistema monetario
27 uniforme y eficaz, así como los claros indicios de reactivación comercial de una economía
28 que ha dejado definitivamente de ser mediterránea para comenzar a ser europea. En otra
29 perspectiva diferente, el funcionamiento de los dominios reales, aristocráticos y
30 eclesiásticos de esta época, ¿no ha sido señalado con frecuencia como paradigma del modo
31 de producción feudal?

32 A pesar de esas aparentes evidencias, la historiografía reciente, al profundizar en el
33 análisis del punto de partida del despegue europeo en los siglos X y XI, ha puesto al
34 descubierto las rupturas, las diferencias sustanciales con respecto al período histórico
35 anterior. La evolución positiva de la población y la economía carolingias, cuando no es
36 claramente negada, se presenta como una tendencia que careció de continuidad. De la
37 explicación de la economía agraria a partir del modelo reserva-mansos-prestaciones en
38 trabajos que describen los polípticos carolingios, se ha pasado a la constatación de su escasa
39 difusión espacial y, de modo particular, de las diferencias radicales entre el mundo del norte

40 y el ámbito mediterráneo. En lo que se refiere a la evolución de los poderes, se señala que
 41 su nueva articulación -la que corresponde al feudalismo- surgió del fracaso de la
 42 construcción carolingia y que, al margen o por debajo de la subsistencia de un imperio en
 43 Europa, el futuro político quedó en manos de los principados y de las monarquías feudales.
 44 Sea como fuere, lo que ciertamente nadie pone en duda es que la originalidad, la riqueza y
 45 el interés que en sí mismo posee el mundo carolingio hacen de él un punto de referencia
 46 indispensable de la historia medieval y de la historia europea.

47 1. **El Imperio, una construcción teórica**

48 En el invierno de los años 753 y 754, el papa Esteban II viajó al reino de los francos. Fue
 49 aquél un viaje cargado de muy diversas consecuencias; pero, tal vez en primer lugar,
 50 simbolizaba el encuentro de dos corrientes de pensamiento, de dos tradiciones de reflexión
 51 acerca de los poderes en el mundo. Esteban II representaba la que, en torno al obispo de
 52 Roma y desde hacía siglos, se esforzaba en perfilar los fundamentos teóricos de un imperio
 53 cristiano universal en cuya cúspide debía ser regulada la relación entre el jefe espiritual, el
 54 papa, y el jefe temporal, el emperador de Oriente, de una realidad omnicompreensiva, la
 55 comunidad de los cristianos, la Iglesia, de la que la noción de Estado había de tardar mucho
 56 tiempo aún en desgajarse. Su anfitrión, el nuevo rey de los francos y primero de la familia
 57 carolingia, Pipino III, era el depositario de una tradición distinta, más cercana a la práctica
 58 y menos rica en elaboraciones teóricas, forjada en la historia de las monarquías germánicas
 59 y, de modo particular, en el ya largo y fecundo contacto de la sociedad galorromana, de la
 60 que los obispos eran los más cualificados representantes, y de la sociedad franca
 61 encabezada por su rey-jefe guerrero, a la que, en esta época, se añaden aun[sic] las
 62 influencias visigodas empujadas por la marea islámica y las corrientes de retorno de la
 63 cristianización anglosajona. Los frutos de este encuentro fecundo madurarían, no sin
 64 ambigüedades e indecisiones, en los años posteriores.

65 La relación del papado y los francos venía ya de antes. El prestigio de que gozaba la sede
 66 de San Pedro era suficiente para que el todavía mayordomo de palacio, Pipino, buscara allí
 67 justificación para el golpe de Estado que le convirtió en rey tras la deposición del joven
 68 Childerico III, último representante de la dinastía merovingia. En 742, había enviado
 69 legados al papa Zacarías para plantearle la famosa consulta sobre si debía darse el título de
 70 rey a quien de hecho tenía el poder o a quien, aun gozando de aquel título, carecía
 71 totalmente de éste. La respuesta del papa fue que más valía llamar rey al que tenía el poder
 72 real que al que no lo tenía. Parece que, además, Zacarías añadió, fuera realmente de los
 73 límites de la consulta, que él, en virtud de su autoridad apostólica, ordenaba que Pipino
 74 fuese rey.

75 El acercamiento de los pontífices al núcleo dirigente de los francos tenía también sus
 76 razones concretas e inmediatas. Los objetivos del viaje de Esteban II consistían en buscar
 77 el apoyo de la monarquía franca con una doble finalidad: emancipar el papado como
 78 institución del marco de la constitución del Imperio de Oriente y encontrar una protección
 79 eficaz contra las dificultades que estaban creando en Italia los lombardos. El equipamiento
 80 teórico, largamente preparado en los ambientes romanocuriales, con el que llegaba el
 81 pontífice en busca de sus fines, se encuentra reflejado en dos textos principales: la *Legenda*
 82 *Sancti Silvestri* -elaborada a fines del siglo v- y el *Constitutum Constantini*, la falsa
 83 donación de Constantino fijada por escrito muy probablemente en los años inmediatamente
 84 posteriores a la visita que nos ocupa, pero cuyas tesis podían o debían ser ya de uso
 85 corriente en los medios pontificios del momento. Dos textos que, remontándose a la
 86 existencia inicial de un emperador cristiano, presentaban la relación de éste con el titular de
 87 la sede de San Pedro en términos claramente favorables al segundo.

88 Por su parte, la monarquía franca avanzaba en la concepción teocrática de su poder,
89 sintetizada en la fórmula *rex dei gratia*, como ponía de manifiesto la consagración real de
90 Pipino por los obispos de su entorno; una innovación que encuentra sus raíces en la unción
91 regia visigótica, probablemente en precedentes similares de las regiones célticas de las islas
92 británicas y que, en cualquier caso, está bien fundamentada en la tradición bíblica.

93 Sobre estas bases tiene lugar el encuentro entre rey y papa; sus resultados inmediatos -el
94 nuevo ungimiento de Pipino y sus hijos, esta vez a cargo de Esteban II, y el nombramiento
95 del rey franco como patricio de los romanos- no significaban aún la fusión de la tradición
96 romana imperial y de la tradición teocrática franca; pero ciertamente sentaban las bases de
97 la evolución futura. En esa evolución futura, la coronación imperial de Carlomagno, el hijo
98 y sucesor de Pipino III, que tuvo lugar en Roma en la Navidad del año 800, fue un paso
99 decisivo. A fines del siglo VIII, la expansión del reino franco había destacado claramente a
100 Carlomagno como el monarca más poderoso de Europa. Por su parte, el papa tenía de
101 nuevo dificultades, ocasionadas esta vez por la aristocracia romana. Desde ese punto de
102 vista, la coronación imperial era una continuación de la teoría del patriciado, en virtud de la
103 cual el rey de los francos quedaba obligado a prestar su protección a la sede de Roma. El
104 momento era además propicio; en Bizancio, Irene, que reinaba en nombre de su joven hijo
105 Constantino VI, usurpa el poder en el contexto de una revuelta palaciega; León III,
106 recurriendo una vez más a los almacenes ideológicos del papado, pensó que había llegado
107 el momento de trasladar a Occidente la corona imperial. Parece, sin embargo, que los
108 puntos de vista del monarca franco no eran exactamente los mismos que los del pontífice
109 romano. El afianzamiento de su poder había significado también su consolidación como
110 monarca teocrático. Rodeado de sus consejeros, entre los que figuraban Teodulfo, un
111 obispo de origen visigodo, y Alcuino, un monje de origen anglosajón, estaba acostumbrado
112 a legislar en materias litúrgicas y monásticas, a intervenir en asuntos relativos a la herejía y
113 había presidido en Frankfurt un concilio que quería ser réplica del de Nicea. La
114 distribución de funciones entre monarca y pontífice que Carlomagno consideraba justa no
115 debía resultar muy tranquilizadora para el papa: según ella, correspondía al primero la
116 defensa de la Iglesia de las agresiones de infieles y paganos del exterior y la protección en
117 el interior mediante la difusión de la fe católica; tocaba al segundo ayudar con sus oraciones
118 al éxito de las armas. El proyecto de convertir la residencia de Aquisgrán en una «nueva
119 Roma» parecía acercarse a la realidad y, desde el punto de vista del papa, significaba la
120 amenaza de reproducción en Occidente de los problemas que había querido evitar
121 alejándose de Oriente. Todo esto explicaría las reticencias con las que, según su biógrafo
122 Eginardo, aceptó Carlomagno su nuevo título de «emperador de los romanos». Mientras
123 para los clérigos de Roma, Carlos ha accedido a su nueva dignidad por voluntad del papa,
124 éste sigue viéndose como rector de una Europa que ha ensanchado con sus conquistas y no
125 pretende, por consiguiente, una imposición sobre Bizancio, sino solamente una relación de
126 igualdad. De todas formas, la coronación del 800 sentaba un precedente al que muchas
127 veces había de volverse, y fueron los sucesores de Carlomagno quienes emprendieron el
128 camino que él se negó a recorrer: el de la aceptación del concepto papal de emperador de
129 Occidente como único y legítimo emperador de los romanos.

130 Las sucesivas coronaciones son expresivos hitos de este recorrido. Esteban IV, que había
131 sabido captar bien las deficiencias del acto del 800, viajó a Reims (816), al encuentro de
132 Luis el Piadoso, donde le impuso la corona que, al decir del papa, había llevado
133 Constantino y donde ungió también al nuevo emperador. Se combinaban de este modo en
134 un único acto litúrgico las dos ceremonias esenciales de toda coronación posterior. En 816,
135 el papa se desplazó a Francia; siete años más tarde, Lotario I, que se encontraba en Italia,

136 fue invitado a viajar a Roma para ser coronado, una vez que había sido nombrado por su
 137 padre coemperador. El papa volvía a tomar la iniciativa y, en adelante, el altar de San
 138 Pedro sería el lugar de las coronaciones imperiales; además, la ceremonia se completó con
 139 la entrega de la espada que ponía claramente de manifiesto la función auxiliar del coronado.
 140 Si en 823 fue el papa quien invitó al rey, en 850 fue el emperador quien invitó al papa a que
 141 coronase a su hijo como emperador de los romanos, y la coronación y el ungimiento fueron
 142 los únicos actos que elevaron a Luis II a tal dignidad, puesto que no había sido nombrado
 143 emperador por su padre. La coronación, que tuvo lugar setenta y cinco años más tarde que
 144 la de Carlomagno, fue el final de esta fulgurante ascensión de las tesis romanoimperiales.

1 <SJ60>Nada impide que el hombre se quede en la naturaleza y que goce de la belleza y la
 2 felicidad que las cosas puedan reportar; pero, si se convierte todo en ojos para ver y en
 3 corazón para sentir, comenta Santayana citando a Miguel Ángel, entonces la fuerza de la
 4 vitalidad del espíritu lo llevará más allá de sí mismo, de su existencia personal y de sus
 5 emociones pasajeras, a la presencia de la belleza, de la verdad y del amor absolutos. Es, en
 6 definitiva, la contemplación de las cosas por medio de la razón la que libera al ideal de los
 7 falsos ídolos de los sentidos, y la que lleva al hombre de pensamiento a la seguridad de las
 8 esencias permanentes (*IPR*, 88)[footnote-sign]. En el último soneto de la primera serie el
 9 poeta recuerda la peripecia mental y emocional por la que ha pasado y, además, le pide a la
 10 naturaleza que le muestre sus secretos. En el descenso desde el Gólgota el poeta se ha
 11 encontrado con la materia, pero ésta no le ha enseñado el camino de ascenso hacia la vida
 12 del espíritu que él quiere. Aparece aquí una de las tensiones permanentes en Santayana
 13 entre la afirmación del universo de la materia como única realidad y la búsqueda de otro
 14 mundo, el de las esencias inmutables, como aspiración necesaria y constante de su vida y de
 15 su pensamiento. Por esta razón, estos poemas de la segunda serie revelan la peregrinación
 16 espiritual que el poeta hace hacia la luz y la sabiduría, como ocurre en los últimos versos de
 17 soneto XXIII[sic]. Junto a Lucrecio siempre está Dante. Se trata de un difícil sincretismo
 18 que sólo el poder de la imaginación puede realizar. Por eso Santayana ha de recurrir
 19 continuamente a la creación y al lenguaje poéticos como el único medio de comprender y
 20 desvelar la sublimación de la materia.

21 Como escribe Levinson, la naturaleza de Santayana se aparta aquí del Romanticismo por
 22 su fracaso para desvelar cualquier significado del todo de la historia o de las
 23 cosas[footnote-sign]. Para conseguir esta revelación Santayana apela al amor como
 24 representación cósmica y aglutinante de la vida del universo. El tema del amor, que es la
 25 fuerza que guía la peregrinación del poeta, había aparecido ya en algunos sonetos de la
 26 primera serie, dentro de la misma corriente de inspiración platónica de la segunda. Esta
 27 estética, que es común a todos los poetas del Renacimiento italiano estudiados en
 28 *Interpretations of Poetry and Religion*, se verá matizada en la segunda serie por la situación
 29 personal de Santayana, por su afirmación de la primacía de la materia y por las variantes
 30 que le trae cada uno de esos poetas.

31 La estructura unitaria de las dos series de sonetos se hace patente en el enlace que hay
 32 entre el último terceto del XX, donde el alma es una parcela del aire sagrado que toma su
 33 ser del soplo de la primavera, y el primer cuarteto del XXI, donde el poeta se pregunta por
 34 su propia voz en esa primavera[footnote-sign]. La herida del amor producida por el
 35 rechazo, que en este poema es esa falta de respuestas por parte de la materia, es la misma
 36 aportación que Santayana encontró en Guido Cavalcanti. La semejanza se advierte incluso
 37 en el uso de vocablos similares. Así, en *Interpretations of Poetry and Religion* (76)
 38 Santayana traduce el segundo verso del último terceto del soneto VIII de *Le rime de Guido*
 39 *Cavalcanti*, “ferita a morte d’un tagliente dardo”, como “And with a death-wound from the

40 piercing dart”. A la perplejidad ante la materia, el sexteto añade el tema recurrente de la
 41 muerte y del quietismo ante la experiencia. Realmente, como advierte Lois E. Hughson, el
 42 movimiento de muchos de estos poemas se dirige hacia la muerte como símbolo de la
 43 negación de las fuerzas primarias del instinto, y hacia una retirada desde la esfera de la
 44 acción, donde se produce el cambio, a la de la contemplación, donde ese cambio no
 45 existe[footnote-sign].

46 Los tres primeros sonetos son el pórtico de todos los demás. Trata el poeta de delimitar
 47 qué sea esa fuerza con la que pretende escrutar la materia. El número XXII comienza y
 48 termina con una inspiración y un léxico muy cercanos al último terceto de la *Divina*
 49 *Commedia*: “Tis love that moveth the celestial spheres / In endless yearning for the
 50 Changeless One” (CP, 105). El mismo Santayana cita los versos de la *Divina Commedia*
 51 en *Three Philosophical Poets* (86), y añade que en esa revelación Dante había conocido el
 52 secreto del universo, justamente lo que él mismo deseaba. Todo el soneto gira en torno a la
 53 idea del amor como la fuerza que llevará al poeta a su destino, al conocimiento y unión con
 54 la materia. De nuevo, escribiendo sobre Dante, Santayana dice que el amor es la magia que
 55 lleva al mundo a su objetivo, y que la vida del universo es un amor producido por la
 56 atracción mágica del bien que no se posee. Más aún, como se indicó anteriormente, todas
 57 las cosas son símbolos para el filósofo y el poeta; por eso sólo una mente poética es capaz
 58 de percibir el conocimiento de la estructura interna del universo por medio del amor. En
 59 este punto Santayana pone de relieve, una vez más, la relación necesaria que se da entre
 60 filosofía y poesía en Dante y, por extensión, en su propia creación filosófica y literaria.

61 El soneto XXIII cierra el breve pórtico de los tres primeros poemas, ahondando en la
 62 interrogación por la naturaleza auténtica de la materia. El amor como fuerza mágica que
 63 mueve el universo no trae respuesta alguna; más bien se trata de un método, de una
 64 compañía y una guía, como ocurría con Beatriz, hasta la completa revelación del ser. La
 65 cuestión es el hambre de amor y conocimiento que lleva consigo toda peregrinación a
 66 través de la noche oscura del sentido. La dialéctica de contrarios de los cuartetos magnifica
 67 el desasosiego existencial de los tercetos. El sentimiento agónico que se observa en el
 68 hambre de amor es semejante al de la sed de la belleza ideal que se veía ya en el soneto
 69 XVII. Es el ansia constante por encontrar la realidad auténtica en la armonía del universo.

70 Los sonetos XXIV, XXV y XXVI ahondan en la negación de la vida que origina la
 71 búsqueda del espíritu en el mundo natural. El número XXV es una expresión desgarradora
 72 del engaño y futilidad de la existencia humana. La idea del segundo cuarteto de que hay
 73 que buscar la hermosura hasta en las cosas más humildes de la tierra es constante en
 74 Santayana. Aparece en la oda IV, y él mismo se lo dice a Daniel Cory en carta de 21 de
 75 enero de 1945, con el lenguaje propio de *Idea of Christ in the Gospels*, cuya última revisión
 76 estaba haciendo en ese momento[footnote-sign]. Este poema tiene la melancolía y el tono
 77 elegíaco y esteticista de la poesía victoriana, de la que está muy cerca toda la creación
 78 poética de Santayana. La frecuencia de los sonidos oclusivos sordos acentúa el estallido de
 79 dolor del poema, que se intensifica con las vocales largas de todas las rimas, lo que
 80 prolonga la tensión poética de los versos. El desgarrar conceptual y afectivo que expresa el
 81 soneto se observa también en su misma estructura, pues los cuartetos, en lugar de tener
 82 unidad propia, se dividen en tres pares de comparaciones, que se resuelven en los versos 7 y
 83 8. El sintagma “Such is youth”, del verso 12, es una llamada de atención que lo divide y
 84 que rompe la fluidez meditativa de los enunciados anteriores. Holzberger pone también el
 85 lenguaje y las imágenes de este soneto en relación con la versión de Edward Fitzgerald de
 86 *Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám*[footnote-sign].

87 El tono de confusión, melancolía y desesperación, que Santayana encontró en la variante
 88 platónica de Guido Cavalcanti[footnote-sign], y que está expresado en un lenguaje
 89 religioso, encuentra su momento álgido en el soneto XXVI, donde el poeta le pide a la paz
 90 de Dios que descienda sobre su desesperación y selle su corazón con una losa muy grande.
 91 No es sólo la veta más triste del platonismo poético la que se revela aquí; el movimiento
 92 hacia la destrucción halla en este soneto su más honda expresión en el oxímoron del verso
 93 octavo y en la alusión clara a la muerte de su padre en los versos 8 al 12:

94 I have not lived, and die alone, alone.

95 This is not new. Many have perished so.

96 Long years of nothing, with some days of grief,

97 Made their sad life. Their own hand sought relief

98 Too late to find it, impotently slow.

99 (*CP*, 107)

100 La versión hológrafa de este soneto en *Sonnets-XIV-* (ca. 1891-97) atestigua la
 101 desesperación que Santayana sentía entonces, y la importancia que tuvo en esa situación la
 102 muerte de su padre, acaecida en 1893. Años más tarde Santayana escribiría que, cuando un
 103 ser querido se muere, algo nuestro se muere[footnote-sign], tal como se refleja en la
 104 redacción manuscrita del verso 11 de este soneto donde, además, parece sugerir su sospecha
 105 de que su padre se quitó la vida.

106 En esta versión hológrafa el movimiento hacia la muerte se intensifica hasta un grado
 107 extremo, pues se convierte en un movimiento hacia la autodestrucción, no sólo por la
 108 referencia a las ideas de suicidio de su padre, sino por la significación de los dos sintagmas
 109 finales. La estructura bimembre del último verso (“Joy lies behind me. Be the journey
 110 brief.”) contribuye a dar peso semántico y poético a todo el poema. Este soneto revela
 111 también el componente dramático de la obra y la vida de Santayana, que Irving Singer
 112 atribuye a la falta de fundamentos para minimizar las diferencias entre los reinos de la
 113 materia y del espíritu[footnote-sign]. Ignacio Izuzquiza ve el sentido trágico de la
 114 existencia en Santayana como un carácter fundamental de su concepción materialista y de
 115 toda su filosofía[footnote-sign]. El hecho es que el mismo Santayana hizo varias
 116 referencias a este sentido trágico de la vida y del pensamiento, que acuerdan con los
 117 sentimientos y las ideas de esta segunda serie de sonetos; la verdad de la vida, dice, sólo se
 118 podía ver a la sombra de la muerte; vivir y morir eran algo simultáneo e inseparable para él.

119 Como siempre intenta partir de la naturaleza, el amor biológico es para Santayana un
 120 elemento de generación en el cosmos, es decir, de génesis y flujo. En *Realms of Being*
 121 (517) escribe que el amor ha sido, desde Hesíodo y Empédocles, el nombre poético para la
 122 inestabilidad y la fecundidad de la existencia; pero esta alegre procreación es trágica en sí
 123 misma porque, como dice Lucrecio, nada nace si no es por la muerte de algo. Al amar y al
 124 educar a un niño estamos haciendo un sacrificio inconsciente de nosotros mismos a la
 125 posteridad. Ésta es la dimensión horizontal del amor; pero cuando el espíritu habita en la
 126 transmisión orgánica de ese amor, la vida adquiere una dirección vertical y un poder
 127 sintético que evoca el pasado y controla, en cierta medida, el presente y el futuro; entonces
 128 nace el conocer de la sabiduría. El elemento trágico surge, en definitiva, de la destrucción
 129 que trae consigo el amor físico. Para el poeta el ideal último, por el que se mueve todo, y
 130 que en la tierra se llama amor, no es sólo un sueño filosófico sino una fuerza apasionada de
 131 atracción y de odio, que lo lleva a ensalzar, desafiar o condenar el mundo. Son este amor y
 132 desamor, construcción y destrucción continuas, permanencia y flujo del ideal y de las cosas,
 133 los elementos que traen un tono trágico a la obra de Santayana en general, y a estos sonetos
 134 en particular.

135 Los sonetos XXVII y XXVIII marcan el punto de inflexión de toda la serie, desde la
 136 noche oscura del conocer y de la aflicción hacia la esperanza y la sublimación espiritual de
 137 la materia, que se hará sobre el canto al amor a la mujer.

1 <SJ65>Como última pieza de la colección figura la *Urna funeraria de fray Pedro*
 2 *Bennasser* (siglo XIII), dominico, hijo del noble Ibn Abbad, convertido al cristianismo. La
 3 urna prismática (1,23 x 0,41 x 0,41 x 0,39 metros), de madera dorada, muestra en la cara
 4 principal al difunto tendido con el hábito dominicano, entre dos blasones y sobre su cabeza
 5 dos ángeles reciben su alma en un cendal para subirla a la gloria. Es una obra errática,
 6 datable a mediados del siglo XIV, con paralelos en Cataluña, que procede de la demolida
 7 iglesia de Santo Domingo.

8 Aunque sea sumariamente, hay que añadir a la lista una tabla anónima, de pequeño tamaño
 9 (0,83 x 0,68 metros), datable en el primer cuarto del siglo XVI, de tradición gótica por su
 10 factura pero, de modo especial, por su temática: la penitencia colectiva, escasísima en la
 11 iconografía medieval. Representa la Predicación de San Vicente Ferrer en la nave mayor
 12 de la catedral, escuchado por dos grupos de devotos, en los que abundan las mujeres
 13 piadosas, mientras por la nave lateral entra una procesión de penitentes, a cara descubierta,
 14 en la que figuran también mujeres ensabanadas, con el pelo esparcido delante del rostro.

15 *Escultura*

16 Si la colección de pintura es representativa, aunque corta en piezas, hemos de decir sin
 17 rubor alguno que en el museo sólo obran cuatro piezas de interés, consecuencia lógica de la
 18 pobreza de imágenes en la catedral, tanto en su exterior (en el portal del Mirador siguen
 19 vacíos 35 nichos) como en el interior.

20 En el centro de la sala capitular gótica, bajo una clave con calidades de joya, hay una
 21 lauda sepulcral (1,90 x 1,01 x 0,14 metros) sostenida en sus ángulos por cuatro leones, del
 22 obispo Gil Sánchez Muñoz, elegido antipapa en 1423 con el nombre de Clemente VIII,
 23 quien, por haber renunciado a la tiara pontificia, fue nombrado obispo de Mallorca (1429-
 24 1447) donde promovió, infatigablemente, las obras de edificación de la catedral.

25 Dicha lauda está rodeada de follaje gótico en su grueso y en la parte superior se ve el bulto
 26 del prelado, revestido con ornamentos pontificales, que conserva escasísimos restos de la
 27 policromía primitiva. Su inscripción está en bellos caracteres góticos y consta que costeó el
 28 monumento el canónigo Nicolás Muñoz, según recuerda una lápida redactada en elegante
 29 latín.

30 En el muro de entrada figuran, sobre preciosas peanas con elegantes motivos florales, dos
 31 pequeñas tallas (1,06 metros) en alabastro policromado y dorado que integraban un grupo
 32 de la Anunciación, procedentes, al parecer, de un altar llamado de San Gabriel, situado en
 33 una capilla absidal del presbiterio.

34 Pero, sin duda alguna, la pieza más destacada es la famosa *Virgen del Mirador*, tallada a
 35 fines del siglo XIV, bellísima imagen en alabastro, colocada originariamente en la parteluz
 36 del portal del Mirador, llamada con toda justicia «la más perfecta escultura gótica de su
 37 tiempo», tan serena y perfecta que apenas se explica sin la inspiración inmediata de una
 38 obra clásica.

39 Para unos es obra de Antonio Camprodón; para Pierre Lavedan es de Pere Morey; para
 40 otros pertenece al cincel de Guillem Sagrera (sería obra de juventud), y no falta quien la
 41 considera importada de Italia. Porque es una imagen prodigiosa de vida, H. E. Wetthey
 42 escribió de ella que «se tiene con la majestad de una diosa».

43 *Orfebrería*

44 Veintitrés inventarios de la sacristía mayor -el primero data de 1392 y el de 1596 es
 45 notable por su exhaustividad-, así como las diversas consultas litúrgicas nos dan relación

46 pormenorizada de las diversas obras en metales nobles. El tiempo, la moda, el uso, las
47 incautaciones y la destrucción para darles nuevo uso mermaron, sensiblemente, su cantidad
48 y, en consecuencia, hoy constituyen excepción los conservados.

49 Del siglo XIII debería datar el *Llibre del Rei En Jaume*, un díptico con reliquias de santos,
50 formado por dos tablas o estuches cuadrangulares (0,38 x 0,26 x 0,05 metros) de
51 veinticuatro casetones cuadrados, cubiertos de cristal. Es de madera forrada con planchilla
52 de plata y, según tradición, sirvió para el altar de a bordo y de campaña del monarca
53 conquistador en 1229.

54 De fines de aquella centuria es un primitivo ostensorio transformado en el *Relicario de*
55 *San Blas* (0,49 metros de altura), simple y elegante a la vez. Es de cristal guarnecido de
56 plata dorada y tiene medallones cincelados en el pie y en el fuste en varios de los cuales han
57 desaparecido los esmaltes y aparece rematado en una cruz con dos crucifijos, uno en el
58 anverso y otro en el reverso.

59 Contemporáneo es el *Relicario de Santa Eulalia*, pequeño díptico cuadrangular (0,25 x
60 0,17 metros) de madera dorada en el interior y pintado de verde en el exterior, con sencillos
61 dibujos antiquísimos. Contiene reliquias de la santa emeritense en una teca circular.

62 Una primitiva custodia que se usaba el día del Corpus, en forma de cruz latina trebolada,
63 regalo del obispo Berenguer Batle (1332-1349) -en ella figuran los papagayos de su escudo
64 episcopal- se transformó en el precioso *Relicario de la saeta de San Sebastián*, de plata
65 dorada, con esmaltes, alternados de azur y gules, que contiene animales cincelados en oro,
66 unos reales y otros fantásticos. En los cuadrifolios del anverso de los cuatro cabos hay las
67 figuras de los evangelistas en esmaltes casi perdidos por completo; en los del reverso,
68 figuras de ángeles, la Virgen y los apóstoles Pedro y Pablo.

69 Sumamente curioso es el *Relicario de la columna de la flagelación*, en madera y plata
70 sobredorada, con las verónicas del Señor y María pintadas en las dos caras de una tabla de
71 mediados del siglo XV, con una base exótica en forma de montículo del que brota un haz de
72 espigas que sostienen aquellos rostros cubiertos con una corona con tres ángeles como
73 cimera. Estos sostienen, a su vez, una pequeña caja cuadrangular con la reliquia en su
74 interior, rematada en una cruz. La orfebrería puede datarse en los siglos XIV o XV.

75 De finales de éste -ya existía en 1504- data el *Relicario de la túnica del Señor*, en forma
76 de custodia (0,76 metros de altura). Es de plata sobredorada y lleva la marca *Maioric*.
77 Conserva una reliquia heredada de sus antepasados por Manuel II Paleólogo quien, como
78 prueba de afecto, la regaló a Benedicto XIII, obispo a la sazón de Mallorca, el cual, a la
79 vez, la donó a la catedral. Elegante en su trazado y escasa en adornos, tiene cuatro pilares
80 cuadrangulares en su plataforma y un precioso viril colocado bajo rica umbela con la
81 reliquia en un marco que lleva una inscripción en caracteres romanos y alguna letra griega,
82 guarnecido en el siglo XVIII con adornos churriguerescos.

83 Parecido en su disposición, medidas, peso, metal, esquema, marca, etc., es el *Relicario de*
84 *la túnica de la Virgen*, obra anónima de un orfebre mallorquín durante el primer decenio
85 del siglo XVI. Bajo elegantes baldaquinos figuran las dos pequeñas estatuas, sobre
86 pedestales, del grupo de la Anunciación y, bajo el central, la reliquia se asienta sobre un
87 grupo de hojas de acanto.

88 Citemos, por último, el *Relicario de las espinas de Cristo* -0,90 metros y 150 onzas de
89 peso-, regalado a la catedral en 1546 por el gremio de navegantes, en plata dorada y
90 afiligorada. En su base figuran cuatro medallones y, bajo doseletes medievales, tiene las
91 efigies de san Andrés y santa Clara, y en el centro, sobre un zócalo, el viril con un marco
92 muy adornado recorrido de una crestería de hojas crucíferas. El relicario culminado en un
93 bajel de dos mástiles y doble puente, con las velas plegadas y un crucifijo sobre su palo

94 mayor, testimonia la perduración del gótico en los talleres insulares ya en pleno
95 Renacimiento.

96 Como obras menores, aunque interesantes, el museo conserva dos arquetas, una de
97 madera, deteriorada, de principios del siglo XIV, con tapa convexa y herrajes muy
98 primitivos; la otra, coetánea, de plata, dorada en su interior, con preciosos esmaltes
99 azulados de Limoges y escenas de la vida del Señor y los escudos de las familias Torrelles
100 y Escalles; un cáliz de plata (0,31 metros) elegantísimo de líneas, y tres platos de Dinant en
101 latón repujado, adornados con escenas bíblicas (tentación de Adán y Eva, Anunciación de
102 María) o motivos geométricos.

103 *Libros y códices*

104 De carácter histórico destacan dos. Uno es la copia en 122 folios de la versión latina del
105 *Llibre del Repartiment de Mallorca* (1229), que mandó escribir en 1307 el obispo Guillem
106 de Vilanova (1304-1318), con abundancia de mayúsculas iniciales miniadas y
107 encuadernado en cuero con adornos mudéjares. El segundo es una copia de 1331 de una
108 versión latina libre de la *Historia de la conquista de Mallorca*, escrita por Pere Marsili,
109 cronista de Jaime II. Al texto original (págs. 1-57) se le añadió una retraducción latina.

110 De carácter litúrgico se conserva una página de un leccionario de Maitines (fines del
111 siglo XIII) con textos bíblicos, homiléticos y responsoriales, con música en notación
112 aquitana, sin clave ni líneas; un libro procesional (siglo XIV) con notación en doble clave a
113 dos líneas, y un libro coral (siglo XV) con el texto de salterio litúrgico y notación musical
114 gregoriana, con letras bellamente diseñadas.

115

116 *Castillo de Bellver*

117 El castillo de Bellver, uno de los más impresionantes y mejores conservados del medioevo
118 hispánico, se halla situado en un lugar elevado, el antiguo Puig de la Mezquita, que domina
119 una gran parte de la isla de Mallorca y toda la bahía de Palma. Cerca de la capital, a unos
120 tres kilómetros al Oeste de la ciudad, se puede considerar como residencia más o menos
121 relacionada con la misma ciudad.

122 Hacia 1300, después de que Jaime I de Mallorca restableciera su autoridad sobre la isla, se
123 decidió en la corte la construcción de un castillo en este lugar. Los registros de la
124 contabilidad real han conservado el recuerdo de las expropiaciones realizadas entonces con
125 el fin de obtener los terrenos necesarios para la construcción. La construcción avanzó muy
126 rápidamente, puesto que en 1309 ya se empieza a decorar el edificio y a pavimentar las
127 partes bajas. En 1310 se trabaja ya en el primer piso y la torre del homenaje está casi
128 acabada. En 1311, después de la muerte de Jaime I, ya se puede instalar una guardia militar
129 en Bellver. El rey Sancho reside en el castillo desde 1314.

130 Durante los años siguientes se instala el foso de protección. Las obras se terminan
131 completamente en 1330, según las cláusulas de un contrato establecido entre los
132 procuradores reales de Mallorca y dos picapedreros, Pere Tayada y Francesc Santa Creu.

133 Las obras realizadas durante los siglos no son muy importantes y se limitan al
134 mantenimiento del castillo por lo menos hasta mediado el siglo XVI en que se instalan los
135 cañones de las terrazas. Para ello se suprimen los matacanes. Se construye también una
136 muralla exterior, más allá del foso. La primera restauración importante se emprende para
137 reparar los destrozos causados por la tormenta y los rayos que destruyeron
138 en 1561 la torre opuesta a la del homenaje y parte de los muros de este sector. Por lo
139 demás, aparte de las restauraciones más recientes que han tenido como objetivo el presentar
140 el monumento a visitantes y turistas, se puede decir que el castillo de Bellver es fiel, en su
141 aspecto actual, al monumento medieval.

142 El escaso tiempo empleado en la construcción del castillo de Bellver hace de este
 143 monumento, de una excepcional unidad constructiva, fruto de una planificación de calidad,
 144 seguida de una realización veloz. La obra se llevó a cabo, pues, en una única campaña.
 145 Una información documental muy interesante nos da a conocer no sólo el premio del
 146 trabajo, sino también el contexto social de la obra y el avance de la construcción: el
 147 miércoles 23 de diciembre de 1309, los procuradores reales pagan al «picapedrero»
 148 mallorquín Pere Despuig 16 libras y 16 sueldos por 24 columnas con sus bases y sus
 149 capiteles, destinadas al patio interior del castillo, y tres meses más tarde, el 28 de marzo de
 150 1310, se paga al mismo Despuig 27 libras y 10 sueldos por 50 cañas de piedra, labradas a
 151 precio fijo, para los arcos, pilares, basas del patio y de la escalera.

1 <SJ72>I.3.

2 Enfoques y funciones de las nuevas tecnologías para la información y la educación: Lo
 3 que es no es lo que parece

4 JUANA M^a SANCHO GIL

5 Universidad de Barcelona

6 *A cada mediaesfera corresponde en Occidente una máquina crucial de transmisión: la*
 7 *Iglesia, la escuela, la tele. La logósfera había producido el soberano fabulador. La*
 8 *grafósfera engendró el Estado educador; la videoesfera, el Estado seductor. Para el*
 9 *orgullo del Estado, la historia de las técnicas de transmisión es una lección de humildad*
 10 *(R. Debray, 1995:58)*

11 3.1. La percepción relativa de lo nuevo

12 La primera de las muchas cuestiones que me plantea la escritura de este capítulo se refiere
 13 a qué considerar como tecnologías nuevas o como nuevas tecnologías para la información y
 14 la educación. La connotación de nuevo o viejo (como otras muchas adjetivaciones) puede
 15 tener una dimensión absoluta y otra relativa. Un objeto, artefacto, idea o concepto puede
 16 ser nuevo para un individuo o grupo aunque haya sido elaborado, fabricado, creado o
 17 desarrollado años o siglos antes. Puede ser algo cotidiano y parte consustancial de la vida
 18 de todo un país o de unos determinados grupos sociales y, a su vez, un futurible
 19 inalcanzable para otros países o para algunos individuos o grupos. Del mismo modo, el
 20 contador que indica el paso de la novedad tiene un marcado componente cultural y
 21 contextual. En los países situados en la órbita de la sociedad occidental, en los últimos
 22 cincuenta años, este medidor ha ido muy aprisa.

23 Durán (1993), para ayudar a recuperar la noción de tiempo, que a menudo se pierde al
 24 hablar de procesos históricos, realiza una cronología de los avances científicos y
 25 tecnológicos y su impacto social y cultural de los últimos 12.000 años, representando el
 26 paso del tiempo entre el año 10000 a. C. hasta el año 2000 como si se tratase de un día de
 27 24 horas. Sitúa en las cero horas (las doce de la noche) el adelanto que supuso el inicio del
 28 mesolítico, en el año 10000 a. C., indicando que su impacto social o cultural consistió en
 29 ser el periodo previo al neolítico. En este día particular, habrá que esperar cuatro horas
 30 (hasta las cuatro de la mañana) y dos mil años, para llegar al nuevo hito que representa, allá
 31 por el año 8000 a. C., la aparición de la agricultura y la ganadería que suponen el abandono
 32 de la vida nómada, el inicio del comercio, la necesidad de establecer sistemas de cuentas y
 33 la construcción de vías de comunicación. Al llegar a las once de la noche (exactamente a
 34 las 23:00.36 de este contador) sólo nos encontramos en el año 1505 en el que aparece el
 35 primer reloj de bolsillo, que supuso el acceso individual a la medida del tiempo, el control
 36 del tiempo de trabajo y la temporización de la vida pública y privada. La revolución
 37 industrial, de la que somos herederos directos, que encontró su palanca particular en 1.765
 38 con la aparición de la máquina de vapor de Watt, sucedió a las 23:31.17 de este particular

39 reloj, que el autor deja en 1992 a las 23:59.02, con las primeras pruebas genéticas en
40 humanos. Es decir, en esta última “media hora”, en estos últimos doscientos treinta[sic]
41 años, han sucedido prácticamente todos los acontecimientos científico-técnicos que mayor
42 impacto están teniendo en nuestra vida.

43 Pero ni el tiempo, ni el efecto social y cultural de los progresos científicos y tecnológicos
44 se viven igual ni tienen las mismas consecuencias para todos. Lo que en distintos países o
45 sectores sociales puede considerarse viejo o nuevo parece depender en definitiva de la
46 capacidad y amplitud de acceso. Veamos algunos ejemplos.

47 Los sistemas de *lectoescritura*, uno de los vehículos más eficaces de información y
48 educación y, por tanto, una de las herramientas más potentes del desarrollo de la especie
49 humana, tuvieron su origen en torno a 3.000 años a. C.[footnote-sign] La escuela, las
50 instituciones que han tenido (y tienen) como objetivo principal hacer que un conjunto cada
51 vez más amplio de ciudadanos domine los sistemas de lectoescritura para poder vivir en un
52 mundo[-mudo] cada vez más complejo, tiene un promedio de existencia de ciento cincuenta
53 años. A pesar de ello, en lugares como América Latina existe una tasa de analfabetismo -
54 controlado por las estadísticas- de casi el 15% de media (43% en Guatemala); mientras en
55 algunos países africanos, como Burkina Faso, puede llegar al 80%. Incluso en países como
56 Estados Unidos, en el año 1997, se detecta un 7% de adultos analfabetos, mientras un 20%
57 tiene problemas para leer el horario de autobuses[footnote-sign].

58 La *imprensa*, la tecnología de la información más extendida e influyente, que marcó el
59 inicio de la Era Moderna, transformando de forma sustancial la manera de representar,
60 transmitir y acceder al saber acumulado y a la información, comenzó a utilizarse en
61 occidente desde el siglo XV[footnote-sign]. Su repercusión en los sistemas educativos ha
62 sido crucial. Hizo nacer una estrategia técnica empleada en la escuela moderna, entre los
63 siglos XV y XVIII, y perpetuada y profundizada hasta nuestros días: la utilización de textos
64 impresos de la forma más eficaz posible como base para los esfuerzos educativos, dando así
65 una nueva definición a la tarea educativa.

66 En el siglo XIX, la producción de nuevos libros y su amplia distribución posibilitó el
67 acceso a este tipo de información a un conjunto cada vez mayor de individuos. Las
68 personas interesadas en la educación se entusiasmaron pensando en las posibilidades
69 pedagógicas ofrecidas por materiales impresos más diversificados, más directamente
70 asequibles para el profesorado y el alumnado. Desde la segunda guerra mundial, los
71 cambios en las artes gráficas, que abarataron de forma considerable los libros haciéndolos
72 mucho más asequibles, acentuaron esta tendencia. La revolución del libro de bolsillo se
73 anunció como una forma de liberar al profesorado y a los estudiantes de los textos, las
74 conferencias y la recitación a los que estaban “encadenados” (Cohen, 1988).

75 A finales del siglo XX, cuando la generalización de los sistemas informáticos ha
76 revolucionado de forma espectacular las técnicas de impresión, se produce una situación
77 paradójica: se imprime y publica más que nunca pero, al parecer, proporcionalmente, no se
78 lee mucho más. Existen miles de escuelas, sobre todo en países “en desarrollo”, en las que
79 contar con un texto impreso sigue siendo un lujo. Hay miles de pueblos sin una biblioteca
80 pública. Hay cientos de casas donde no se puede encontrar un libro, ni un periódico, ni una
81 revista. Los lectores no parecen aumentar de forma significativa en proporción a los
82 recursos tecnológicos disponibles. En la propia Universidad, podemos encontrar
83 estudiantes a los que les es posible aprobar asignaturas memorizando el contenido de los
84 apuntes dictados por el docente en las clases. Algunos alumnos pueden acabar una carrera
85 sin haber leído un libro comprado o pedido prestado en la biblioteca.

86 En la actualidad, la Escuela sólo ha integrado el libro de texto. La utilización de otros
87 materiales impresos es insignificante. Una evidencia que avala esta afirmación la
88 constituye el hecho que la enseñanza secundaria obligatoria actual puede llevar a cada
89 alumno a tener que invertir en torno a 30.000 pesetas por curso en libros de texto. Sin que
90 esto signifique que se le saque a este recurso todo el partido posible. En realidad, los libros
91 pueden utilizarse de forma muy flexible. La gran variedad de libros disponibles significa
92 que en una sola clase el alumnado podría estudiar las mismas asignaturas o incluso los
93 mismos temas de una materia, leyendo libros muy diferentes. Cada estudiante podría
94 adaptar su estudio a sus diferencias de gusto, talento y tiempo. Incluso si una clase utilizase
95 el mismo libro, la tecnología es bastante flexible para que cada estudiante pueda leer a su
96 propio ritmo. Los estudiantes podrían ir adelante y atrás buscando puntos particulares o
97 revisar, con mucha facilidad. Podrían utilizarse de forma individual o grupal. Su coste se
98 podría reducir si se reutilizasen. Sin embargo, hay preguntas fundamentales que vienen de
99 lejos y han llevado a la realización de diferentes investigaciones sobre las que no contamos
100 con respuestas satisfactorias: ¿utilizan los centros de enseñanza los libros capitalizando su
101 flexibilidad? (Cohen, 1988). ¿Se enseña al alumnado a aprovechar el potencial formativo
102 de esta tecnología?.

103 El *teléfono* es una tecnología de la información que viene funcionando desde 1874. Un
104 estudio realizado por Sola Pool (1983) sobre las afirmaciones preliminares, predicciones y
105 expectativas sobre el uso del teléfono y la telefonía, recogía más de 180 comentarios en
106 formas de promesa sobre los beneficios educativos de su utilización en los escritos
107 realizados entre 1876 y 1940. Este número no incluía las muchas afirmaciones asociadas a
108 su relación con la incipiente revolución informática (Giacquinta y otros, 1993:11).

109 Hoy la telefonía es una tecnología en expansión cada vez más barata y accesible, más
110 integrada en otras tecnologías, que se beneficia de los últimos desarrollos digitales. Sin
111 embargo, Schiller, D. (1996) constata que cien años después de su aparición un escaso
112 número de países ricos (el 15% de la población) posee las tres cuartas partes de las líneas
113 telefónicas. Además, más de la mitad del planeta no ha utilizado nunca un teléfono y en 47
114 países ni siquiera hay una línea por cada 100 habitantes.

115 Si nos situamos en el ámbito de la educación escolar, el panorama es todavía más malo.
116 Basta con pensar lo que sucede en nuestros centros de enseñanza. El teléfono, caso de
117 existir, está pensado para funciones de tipo burocrático. Está en el despacho del director o
118 en la secretaría. En las instituciones de enseñanza superior, comienza a verse en los
119 despachos del profesorado. Sólo la reciente aparición de las redes telemáticas ha
120 propiciado la instalación de líneas telefónicas en bibliotecas o aulas de informática. Incluso
121 en el país ‘tecnológico por excelencia’, constata Gates (1996:186) que, según Reed Hundt,
122 presidente de la Comisión Federal de Comunicaciones de los Estados Unidos, “existen
123 miles de edificios en este país con millones de personas en ellos que no tienen teléfono, ni
124 televisión por cable, ni una perspectiva razonable de contar con servicios de banda ancha”.
125 Estos lugares “se llaman escuelas”.

126 La *radio*, patentada por Marconi en 1896, ampliamente generalizada a partir de los años
127 20 y, sobre todo, después de la segunda guerra mundial, es una de las tecnologías (o medio)
128 de información más extendida[sic]. El hecho de que existan transistores que no dependan
129 de la corriente eléctrica, el relativo bajo coste de sus emisiones y el que el oyente pueda
130 realizar actividades diversas mientras la escucha ayudan a explicar este hecho. Además, de
131 forma repetida, los estudios sobre las percepciones de los usuarios sobre los medios le
132 otorgan el mayor grado de fiabilidad y calidad de todos los medios de
133 comunicación[footnote-sign].

APPENDIX I

134 En relación a la educación, Cuban (1986) recoge las visiones de autores como Darrow,
135 que, en 1932, estaban convencidos de que el objetivo central y primordial de la educación
136 por radio era llevar el mundo a la clase, para hacer universalmente disponibles los servicios
137 de los mejores profesores, la inspiración de los más grandes líderes ... y para revelar los
138 sucesos mundiales que a través de la radio llegarían como un libro del aire vibrante y
139 provocador. En la misma línea, Levenson aseguraba, en 1945, que llegaría un tiempo en el
140 que los aparatos de radio portátiles serían tan comunes en las clases como la pizarra y que
141 la instrucción radiofónica se integraría en la escuela como un medio de enseñanza aceptado.
142 Cincuenta años más tarde, y a pesar del uso generalizado de este medio, sobran evidencias
143 que muestran su práctica inexistencia y utilización en los[-lo] centros de enseñanza.
144 La *televisión*, que comienza a funcionar de forma regular en 1929 en Gran Bretaña, se
145 extiende a partir de los años cincuenta a un gran número de países. En España la incursión
146 de esta tecnología de la información acaba de cumplir cincuenta años, las primeras
147 transmisiones se realizaron en Madrid en 1956. En estos momentos es, sin lugar a dudas, el
148 medio o tecnología de la información más omnipresente y extendido en relación al número
149 de usuarios y de horas de exposición o utilización.

APPENDIX II: SOURCES OF TEXTS IN THE CORPUS

This appendix identifies the sources of texts in the corpus. It follows the same order as the appendix offering the texts themselves, appendix I. Thus, it first identifies the texts belonging to EA -Press reportage in English-, then EB -Press editorial in English-, then EJ -Academic prose in English-, then SA -Press reportage in Spanish-, then SB -Press editorial in Spanish-, and finally SJ -Academic prose in Spanish-.

For samples belonging to newspapers, the following abbreviations are used: N = National, P = Provincial, D = Daily, S = Sunday, W = Weekly, Pol = Political, Spo = Sports, Soc = Society, Fin = Financial, Cul = Cultural, Ins = Institutional editorial, Per = Personal editorial, Let = Letters to the editor. Thus, for instance, “NDPol” is read “National Daily Political” and identifies a sample as coming from a national, daily newspaper and specifically from the section on politics. Similarly, “PWSoc” is read “Provincial Weekly Society” and identifies a sample as coming from a provincial, weekly newspaper and specifically from the section on society, and so on. Those abbreviations appear between brackets in the case of samples from newspapers in Spanish. The reason is that, in terms of geographical scope and periodicity, in English and Spanish newspapers we cannot assume an absolute coincidence. For instance, what in English is a “provincial” newspaper may correspond in Spanish to a local, a provincial, or a regional one. Or both a “daily” and a “Sunday” newspaper in English are made to match a Spanish newspaper which appears two or three days a week.

For samples from the English section of the corpus, I give the editorial comments which are given in the FLOB corpus and its manual in Hofland, Lindebjerg and Thunestvedt (1999) (typographical errors, expressions marked as *sic*, and ambiguous hyphens due to line-breaks). These editorial comments are sometimes followed by extra editorial comments which I consider relevant despite their not having being considered by the editors of the FLOB corpus. Whenever an editorial comment absent in the FLOB corpus and its manual is offered here, I mark this through an initial dot, as in: ·4 times *und* understood as *and* (29, 45, 80, 83). When titles or authors of English texts, as they appear in the FLOB corpus and its manual, contain typographical errors, I write the correct form, then an opening square bracket, a dot, a minus sign, the wrong form and a closing square bracket, as in: Robert[-Rober].

APPENDIX II

Category A (Press reportage) in English:

EA01 *The Independent* NDPol 2,021 words
September 4, 1991, p. 6, "Labour Pledges Reversal of NHS Hospital Opt--Outs" by Stephen Castle, lines 001--032
September 2, 1991, p. 10, "Singapore's Voters Give Regime a Shock" by Kevin Hamlin, lines 034--099
September 4, 1991, p. 5, "Kinnock Looks to Autumn Poll As TUC Toes the Line" by Barrie Clement, lines 101--165
September 2, 1991, p. 10, "Peking Polishes Its Image As Major Arrives" by Andrew Higgins (shortened), lines 167--232

typographical error: *manager* corrected to *managers* (008), *Boyant* to *Buoyant* (104)

--

EA02 *Daily Mail* NDPol 2,013 words
July 22, 1991, p. 9, "I'd Have Quit If Maggie Stayed", lines 001--044
July 22, 1991, p. 9, "Power to the People to Win Better Service" by John Deans, lines 046--111
July 22, 1991, p. 3, "The Buck Stops Here, Pledges Water Supremo" by Dominic Kennedy, lines 113--187
September 7, 1991, p. 1-2, "Major on Top of the World" by John Deans, lines 189--241

ambiguous hyphen: *inter-governmental* (101)

--

EA03 *The Times* NDPol 2,018 words
April 18, 1991, p. 2, "How the Kurds Were Saved From Saddam" by Nicholas Wood and Martin Fletcher, lines 001--193
April 18, 1991, p. 14, "Insults Pepper Bonn Accord" by Ian Murray, lines 195--221

<&|>sic!: *be ready assimilated* instead of *readily* (094)

ambiguous hyphen: *inter-governmental* (101)

--

EA07 *Daily Express* NDSpo 2,030 words
July 22, 1991, p. 37, "Dexter's Backing His England Flops" by Colin Bateman, lines 001--072
July 22, 1991, p. 38--39, "Simply Finch Perfect: Nice Guy Ian Holds His Nerve This Time to Clinch Top Prize", lines 074--178
July 22, 1991, p. 34, "French Take Sparkle Out of Diamond Day", by The Scout (John Garnsey, shortened), lines 180--227

--

EA09 *Daily Express* NDSoc 2,011 words

July 22, 1991, p. 19, "Hearts and Power", by Ross Benson, lines 001--030

July 22, 1991, p. 19, "Best Caught Short With an Own Goal" by Ross Benson, lines 032--083

September 9, 1991, p. 15, "Bathtime Has the Majors All in a Whirl" by Ross Benson, lines 085--115

September 9, 1991, p. 15, "Anne's Visit Puts Eire on Royal Map" by Ross Benson, lines 117--144

September 3, 1991, p. 21, "High--Flying Major's New Status Symbol" by Ross Benson, lines 146--179

September 3, 1991, p. 21, "And Another Thing ..." by Ross Benson, lines 181--195

September 2, 1991, p. 15, "A Fortune Up in Smoke for Tobacco Heir" by Ross Benson (shortened), lines 197--236

--

EA16 *The Independent* NDFin 2,028 words

September 2, 1991, p. 18, "Bad News All Round in the Year of the Cash Call" by Heather Cannon, lines 001--057

September 3, 1991, p. 21, "Headlam Acquisition Near" by Robert Cole, lines 059--074

September 2, 1991, p. 19, "Why Laggard GEC Needs New Boss" by Clare Dobie, lines 076--223

--

EA17 *The Daily Telegraph* NDCul 2,002 words

September 3, 1991, p. 12, "Villain With a Voice of Honey" by James Delingpole, lines 001--128

September 7, 1991. p. XIX, "'Gaslight' Amid the Candyfloss" by Byron Rogers (shortened), lines 130--206

<>sic!: *he just been unlucky* (058)

--

EA20 *The Sunday Telegraph* NSPol 2,023 words

May 26, 1991, p. 1, "Major Takes Tough Line on Charter" by Julia Langdon and David Wastell, lines 001--073

May 26, 1991, p. 16, "Wavering Bush Wooed by Yeltsin" by Xan Smiley, lines 075--152

May 26, 1991, p. 13, "Ragamuffin Rebels Await Their Victory", by Paul Vellely (shortened), lines 154--227

APPENDIX II

typographical error: *The* corrected to *Then* (198)

ambiguous hyphen: *super-power* (091)

--

EA22 *Sunday Mirror* NSSpo 2,016 words

July 21, 1991, p. 37, "King Andrew the Saviour" by Steve Edwards, lines 001--046

July 21, 1991, p. 34-35, "Don't Roast Lamb" by Steve Whiting, lines 048--132

July 21, 1991, p. 35, "Graf Up for Cup" by Hugh Jamieson, lines 134--165

July 21, 1991, p. 34-35, "Mike Back on the Test Trail" by Steve Whiting (shortened), lines 167--214

July 21, 1991, p. 40, "Platt's That -- At £5.5m", lines 216--239

--

EA25 *The Sunday Telegraph* NSFin 2,002 words

May 26, 1991, p. 30, "AIRC Faces Split Threat" by Jeff Prestridge, lines 001--032

May 26, 1991, p. 30, "Hellenic Adds Fizz to Investment in Greece" by Ray Mgzadzah, lines 034--062

May 26, 1991, p. 29, "Lloyd's Capacity Hit As Members Quit" by Robert Tyerman, lines 064--100

May 26, 1991, p. 31, "Cray Fishes with £111m for Bait" by Ray Mgzadzah, lines 102--164

May 26, 1991, p. 31, "Grampian Bids for £56m Tonic" by Robert[-Rober] Tyerman (shortened), lines 166--224

·4 times *und* understood as *and* (29, 45, 80, 83)

--

EA27 *Coventry Evening Telegraph* PDPol 2,003 words

July 31, 1991, p. 3, "Club May Appeal Over Big New Sports Complex" by Roland Watson, lines 001--038

July 31, 1991, p. 6, "Inspectors Go Private" by Julie Chamberlain, lines 040--080

July 31, 1991, p. 4, "Secret Chemical Weapons Found", lines 082--117

August 2, 1991, p. 2, "Police May Be Called in to College Probe" by Roland Watson, lines 120--154

August 8, 1991, p. 1, "Freed! John McCarthy Released After 1,943 Days in Beirut Hell" by Finlay Marshall, lines 156--199

August 8, 1991, p. 4, "Light of Freedom Ends Five Years of Terror" (shortened), lines 201--263

<&|>sic!: ... *what we know he has just been set free...* (186-187)

--

EA28 *Yorkshire Post* PDPol 2,023 words

April 10, 1991, p. 12, "Cool Views Delay Plans for New Tax" by Phil Murphy, lines 001--078

August 8, 1991, p. 1, "Kinnock to Woo Floating Voters in Crucial Conference Speech" by Phil Murphy, lines 080--155

October 1, 1991, p. 1, "Brixton Row Fuels Pressure on Baker" by Phil Murphy (shortened), lines 157--234

·5,0000 understood as 5,000 (143)

·sic *judgment* (69)

--

EA32 *Hull Daily Mail* PDSpo 2,002 words

September 14, 1991, p. 31, "Strength in Depth the Key", lines 001--030

September 14, 1991, p. 30, "Lambert Makes a Swift Return" by Malcolm Richardson, lines 032--072

November 14, 1991, p. 45, "Hull II Hold on for Yorkshire League Victory", lines 074--132

October 14, 1991, p. 31, "Classy Cas[--Cars] Again Destroy the Rovers" by John Fieldhouse (shortened), lines 134--232

typographical error: *Nickau* corrected to *Nikau* (164), *Blakburn* to *Blackburn* (166), *beck-pedal* to *back-pedal* (196)

<&>sic!: *he claimed second place* (29)

--

EA39 *Manchester Evening News* PDCul 2,036 words

August 1, 1991, p. 12, "Hot on the Street", lines 001--056

July 27, 1991, p. 17, "The Write Way to Commit Murder" by Bernard Silk (shortened), lines 058--141

August 1, 1991, p. 34-35, "Festival Fever" by Rachel Pugh, lines 143--233

typographical error: *develope* corrected to *develop* (171)

·*halycon* understood as *halcyon* (31), *correspondance* as *correspondence* (93)

--

EA42 *Bucks Free Press* PWSoc 2,015 words

June 28, 1991, p. 9, "Ex--Chairman Roger Bows Out of Political Life" by Anne Edwards, lines 001--044

June 28, 1991, p. 17, "Victoria Cuts a Dash", lines 046--066

June 28, 1991, p. 17, "First Aider Gets Award", lines 068--080

APPENDIX II

--

EB12 *The Sunday Times* NSIns 2,033 words

May 26, 1991, p. 2/5, "Home Truths for India", lines 001--106

April 14, 1991, p. 2/5, "The Bleeding of Mr Major" (shortened), lines 108--207

<&|>sic!: *judgment* (123)

forms understood as *firms* (50)

sic *The new broom would be wisest* (91), *a new, as yet undecided_ local tax* (174-175)

--

EB14 *News of the World* NSPer 2,013 words

July 28, 1991, p. 8, "Major's Charter Lets the Customers Take Charge", by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 001--060

July 28, 1991, p. 8, "A New Shake--Up for the Unions" by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 062--088

September 8, 1991, p. 8, "Why Do the French Hate Us So Much?", by Woodrow Wyatt

September 8, 1991, p. 8, "BT Tangle the Wires" by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 108--123

September 8, 1991, p. 8, "How You Can Be a Genius" by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 125--138

September 8, 1991, p. 8, "Major Must Wait for the Darling Buds of May" by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 140--209

September 8, 1991, p. 8, "Our Know--How Goes to Russia" by Woodrow Wyatt, lines 211--247

<&|>sic!: *judgment* (208)

--

EB16 *The Sunday Telegraph* NSLet 2,008 words

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "Breed Out of Hand?", lines 001--031

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "No Reserved Seats -- Even for the Welsh", (2 Letters)

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "Famine in Africa Is a Disgrace to the Human Race", lines 073--106

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "Dangers for NHS", lines 108--144

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "Too Much Hype About a Not Very Ladylike Tomato" (2 Letters), lines 146--188

May 26, 1991, p. 20, "UK Scan Safety Record" (2 Letters), lines 190--233

December 15, 1991, p. 20, "Telescope Theory of Europe" (shortened), lines 235--247

ambiguous hyphen: *so-called* (4, 13), *gob-smacked* (159), *show-down* (243)

so understood as *to* (75)

--

EB17 *The Glasgow Herald* PDIns 2,008 words

November 1, 1991, p. 14, "The Spirit of Gleneagles", lines 001--075

November 1, 1991, p. 14, "Shadow of the Hustings", lines 077--111

November 3, 1991, p. 12, "Divisions of Conflict", lines 113--183

November 3, 1991, p. 12, "How to Make the Headlines" (shortened), lines 185--204

<&|>sic!: by tying their currencies (47)

--

EB18 *The Yorkshire Evening Post* PDIns 2,003 words

August 9, 1991, p. 12, "A Glimmer of Hope?", lines 001--024

August 9, 1991, p. 12, "Jewel Role", lines 026--036

August 10, 1991, p. 8, "Don't Shrug Off Death", lines 038--064

August 12, 1991, p. 8, "Rights of the Rambler", lines 066--087

August 12, 1991, p. 8, "Unsung Heroes", lines 089--096

August 12, 1991, p. 8, "Bearing Fruit", lines 098--103

October 12, 1991, p. 8, "Cut Out the Confrontation", lines 105--136

October 14, 1991, p. 8, "MPs With All to Play For", lines 138--174

October 16, 1991, p. 14, "Policy Off the Rails", lines 176--213

October 18, 1991, p. 14, "The Lesson of Hemsworth" (shortened), lines 215--227

typographical error: *salutory* corrected to *salutary* (6), *line* to *like* (157)

--

EB20 *Western Morning News* PDPer 2,007 words

November 18, 1991, p. 4, "Wrong Number Causes a Few Red Faces" by George Parker, lines 001--022

November 18, 1991, p. 4, "Anniversary Celebrations" by George Parker, lines 024-033

November 18, 1991, p. 4, "Strange Idea of Helping" by George Parker, lines 035--060

November 18, 1991, p. 4, "Feeling the Chill" by George Parker, lines 062--075

November 15, 1991, p. 4, "Police Concerns Mean We Pay the Penalty" by Richard Cowdery, lines 077--109

November 15, 1991, p. 4, "Fans Give Ideas Little Support" by Richard Cowdery, lines 111--136

November 15, 1991, p. 4, "Third Time Lucky for Drawn Sides" by Richard Cowdery, lines 138--156

November 14, 1991, p. 4, "Silent Movie Says It All in Road Row" & "Too Controversial for Politicians" by Robert Jobson, lines 158--217

APPENDIX II

November 14, 1991, p. 4, "Forward Action" by Robert Jobson (shortened), lines 219--228

--

EB21 *The News (Portsmouth)* PDPer 2,018 words

October 19, 1991, p. 19, "Don't Pander to Sir Peter's Imaginings" by Keith Newbery, lines 001--067

October 19, 1991, p. 19, "The Word Still Deserts Me" by Keith Newbery, lines 069-081

December 12, 1991, p. 8, "Save Our Political Skins First" by Simon Toft, lines 083--145

November 19, 1991, p. 10, "Ringmaster Nelson in for Victory" by Joe Murphy, lines 147--197

November 19, 1991, p. 10, "Alarm Bells" by Joe Murphy, lines 199--211

September 20, 1991, p. 10, "Feeding a Female Parasite" by Moira Martingale (shortened), lines 213--237

typographical error: *benefitted* corrected to *benefited* (233)

<&>sic!: *But the essential fabric of a police station and the people who inhabit is said to be well represented* (13), *judgment* (94)

--

EB23 *Evening Chronicle, Oldham* PDLet 2,012 words

February 20, 1991, p. 15, "Memorial service[-servic] for Dame Eva", lines 001--061

March 29, 1991, p. 8, "Single--Tax Theory on Rating System" (5 Letters) 1st Letter, lines 063--107

March 29, 1991, p. 8, "Single--Tax ..." 2nd Letter, lines 109--117

March 29, 1991, p. 8, "Single--Tax ..." 3rd Letter, lines 119--126

March 29, 1991, p. 8, "Single--Tax ..." 4th Letter, lines 128--131

March 29, 1991, p. 8, "Single--Tax ..." 5th Letter, lines 133--145

April 15, 1991, p. 14, "Oldham Splodgings", lines 147--167

April 15, 1991, p. 14, "International Hypocrisy", lines 169--221

April 15, 1991, p. 14, "A Soft Touch" (shortened), lines 223--232

typographical error: *a* corrected to *as* (92)

<&>sic!: *when Oldham was nobbut two wigwams* (154)

·become understood as *became* (14), *a* as *at* (14), *uniformed* as *uninformed* (200)

--

EB27 *Western Gazette* PWLet 2,013 words

August 8, 1991, p. 11, "Ignorance Is Widespread", lines 001--034

August 8, 1991, p. 11, "New School Is an Exciting Venture", lines 036--056

August 8, 1991, p. 10, "Struck by Tower Hamlets Disease", lines 058--104
 August 8, 1991, p. 11, "Proof of Pudding Leaves Sour Taste", lines 106--162
 August 8, 1991, p. 11, "Sad Days for Dog Lovers", lines 164--203
 August 8, 1991, p. 11, "Roadside Storage Helps Maximize Efficiency", lines 205--231
 August 8, 1991, p. 10, "Riders Aren't All Hunters" (shortened), lines 233--245

typographical error: *these* corrected to *there* (125)

<&|>sic!: *etc* instead of *etc.* (24)

--

Category J (Academic prose) in English:

EJ01 NATURAL SCIENCES

Roger John Blin—Stoyle. 1991. *Nuclear and Particle Physics*. London: Chapman and Hall. p. 74--80.

2,022 words, lines 001--225

ambiguous hyphen: *radio-frequency* (75), *photo-electrons* (110)

--

EJ13 MEDICINE

Peter S. Harper and Michael J. Morris. 1991. 'Family Molecular Screening for Genetic Disorders: Lessons from Huntington's Disease.' IN D.F. Roberts and R. Chester. eds. *Molecular Genetics in Medicine. Advance, Applications and Ethical Implications*. London: Macmillan. p. 148--153.

2,003 words, lines 001--207

·twice *sitation* understood as *situation* (62, 180), *examinaton* as *examination* (87)

--

EJ18 MATHEMATICS

Mary Tiles. 1991. *Mathematics and the Image of Reason*. London: Routledge. p. 78--83.

2,009 words, lines 001--207

·*distinghish* understood as *distinguish* (60), *seemd* as *seemed* (165)

--

EJ22 PSYCHOLOGY

Rachel Jenkins. 1991. 'Demographic Aspects of Stress.' IN Cary L. Cooper and Roy Payne. eds. *Personality and Stress: Individual Differences in the Stress Process*. Chichester: Wiley & Sons. p. 110--116.

2,019 words, lines 001--228

APPENDIX II

typographical error: *then* corrected to *than* (76), *aregued* to *argued* (224)

ambiguous hyphen: *day-dreaming* (67)

:form understood as *from* (150)

:sic In the mean time (115), *the founder demography* (145)

--

EJ26 SOCIOLOGY

Leslie Sklair. 1991. *A Sociology of the Global System*. Hempstead: Harvester Wheatsheaf. p. 68-73.

Reproduced from "Sklair: *Sociology of the Global System*." With permission of the publisher Prentice Hall, Hemel Hempstead, UK.

2,017 words, lines 001--210

typographical error: *de* corrected to *be* (144)

ambiguous hyphen: *straight-forward* (143)

·Protectionaism understood as *Protectionism* (124), *is as it* (188)

--

EJ31 DEMOGRAPHY

C.H. Lee. 'Regional Inequalities in Infant Mortality in Britain, 1861--1971: Patterns and Hypotheses.' *Population Studies* 45 (1991): 55--60.

2,013 words, lines 001--210

--

EJ32 LINGUISTICS

John Lyons. 1991. *Natural Language and Universal Grammar. Essays in Linguistic Theory, Volume I*. Cambridge: CUP. p. 38--42.

2,014 words, lines 001--232

ambiguous hyphen: *pre-theoretically* (122), *non-technically* (178), *Macro-linguistics* (221)

--

EJ36 EDUCATION

Joan Freeman. 'International Education of the Highly Able.' IN Patricia Jonietz and Duncan Harris. eds. *International Schools and International Education. World Yearbook of Education* 1991. London: Kogan Page. p. 181--185.

2,025 words, lines 001--214

ambiguous hyphen: *non-communicative* (73), *all-ability* (159)

--

EJ40 POLITICS

Roger Griffin. 1991. *Nature of Fascism*. London: Pinter Publishers. p. 56--60.

2,010 words, lines 001--218

ambiguous hyphen: *anti-materialist* (68), *post-liberal* (81), *pro-war* (82), *demo-socialism* (110), *right-wing* (122), *neo-syndicalist* (142), *anti-establishment* (190), *anti-clericalism* (191), *self-appointed* (207)

--

EJ50 LAW

Jonathan Montgomery. 'Rights, Restraints and Pragmatism: The Human Fertilisation and Embryology Act 1990.' *The Modern Law Review* 54: 4 July 1991: 524--528.

2,008 words, lines 001--201

typographical error: *One* corrected to *On* (50)

no understood as *not* (89)

--

EJ51 PHILOSOPHY

John Foster. 1991. *The Immaterial Self: A Defence of the Cartesian Dualist Conception of Mind*. London: Routledge. p. 190--195.

2,027 words, lines 001--201

typographical error: *situaton* corrected to *situation* (20)

ambiguous hyphen: *non-psychological* (14)

--

EJ56 HISTORY

David French. 1991. 'Sir Edmonds and the Official History: France and Belgium.' IN Brian Bond. ed. *The First World War and British Military History*. Oxford: OUP. p. 75--83.

2,005 words, lines 001--195

ambiguous hyphen: *self-imposed* (186)

--

EJ60 LITERARY CRITICISM

Peter L. Hunt. 1991. *Criticism, Theory, and Children's Literature*. Oxford: Blackwell. p. 84--89.

2,015 words, lines 001--213

ambiguous hyphen: *two-dimensional* (71), *socio-political* (102)

--

EJ65 ART

Guy Brett. 1991. 'Unofficial Versions.' IN Susan Hiller. ed. *The Myth of Primitivism. Perspectives on Art*. London: Routledge. p. 126--132.

APPENDIX II

2,009 words, lines 001--209

ambiguous hyphen: *ex-voto* (116), *self-interest* (156), *multi-national* (164)

--

EJ72 TECHNOLOGY AND ENGINEERING

Johanne Penington. 1991. 'The Contribution of Human Factors/Ergonomics to the Safety of Offshore Platforms.' IN R.F. Cox and M.H. Walter. Eds. *Offshore Safety and Reliability*. London: Elsevier Applied Science. p. 62--69.

2,013 words, lines 001--234

typographical error: *used* corrected to *use* (50), *a* to *as* (77), *affect* to *effect* (111)

<&|>sic!: *In Hardies paper* (32)

·*Desgin* understood as *Design* (64), *than* as *then* (88), *behaviourial* as *behavioural* (233)

--

Category A (Press reportage) in Spanish:

SA01 *ABC* (NDPol) 2,013 words

January 2, 2002, "Montoro califica de «pose política» la decisión de Ibarretxe", lines 1-25

January 2, 2002, "Texto íntegro de los acuerdos adoptados por el Gobierno vasco ante la prórroga", lines 27-114

January 17, 2002, "Rajoy censura en el Foro de la Nueva Economía a quienes en el PSOE quieren distanciarse del Gobierno en la cuestión del País Vasco", lines 116-157

January 17, 2002, "Aznar afirma que la UE debe impedir la financiación del entorno terrorista" by Alberto Sotillo (shortened), lines 159-212

-typographical error: *animo* corrected to *ánimo* (72), *presuntas* to *preguntas* (124), *entendiento* to *entendimiento* (154)

-sic: *de llegar acuerdos* (22), *los miembros del PSOE que intenta* (120-121), *este terrenos* (153)

--

SA02 *ABC* (NDPol) 2,007 words

January 3, 2002, "Sólo el Constitucional puede dirimir el conflicto si no hay acuerdo político sobre el Concierto vasco", lines 1-32

January 3, 2002, "Ibarretxe se suma a la desobediencia civil al negarse a pagar una parte del cupo", lines 34-122

January 3, 2002, "Solbes augura una pronta recuperación económica en la zona euro", lines 124-189

January 18, 2002, "Arafat pide una acción árabe urgente en un mensaje al jefe de Estado libanés, Emile Lahud", lines 191-210

-typographical error: twice *presidelte* corrected to *presidente* (132, 139), *incremeltar* to *incrementar* (137), *que(reunió* to *que reunió* (139), *moleda* to *moneda* (141)

-sic: *Por una parte, (...) Por otro*, (66-68)

--

SA03 *El Mundo* (NDPol) 2,007 words

April 18, 1997, “Ardanza convoca por sorpresa la Mesa de Ajuria Enea para el miércoles” by Mikel Ayuso, lines 1-42

April 18, 1997, “Interior suscribe un seguro de vida para los funcionarios de prisiones”, lines 44-110

April 18, 1997, “Netanyahu se niega a dimitir y pierde apoyos en la coalición de Gobierno” by Ramy Wurgaft, lines 112-162

April 18, 1997, “Yeltsin anuncia que Moscú firmará en París el acuerdo con la OTAN” by Gemma Casadevall (shortened), lines 164-202

-typographical error: «*tiene* corrected to «*tienen* (141)

-sic: twice *Angel* (53, 83), *JERUSALEN* (120), *Arié* instead of *Arie* (132), *dimita a su cargo* (139), *Sharanski y a Katsav no abren* (151-152)

--

SA07 *El Mundo* (NDSpo) 2,008 words

July 22, 1997, “Marco Pantani triunfa enfermo en Morzine” by Benito Muñoz, lines 1-76

July 22, 1997, “Banesto confirma la participación de Olano en la Vuelta”, lines 78-103

July 22, 1997, “Marco Pantani: «Toso mucho, pero las piernas no me duelen»” by Benito Muñoz, lines 105-138

July 22, 1997, “Van Gaal enseña su mano de hierro” by Orfeo Suárez and Oriol Guiu (shortened), lines 140-197

-typographical error: *corredors* corrected to *corredores* (44), *dedicó* to *dedico* (112), *mi* to *mí* (197)

-sic: *CAIDAS* (19), *LIDER* (24), *SUAREZ* (142)

--

SA09 *El Mundo* (NDSoc) 2,002 words

July 22, 1997, “El FBI alerta a todos los que conocieron a Andrew P. Cunanan”, lines 1-98

July 22, 1997, “Fulminante «despido» espacial” by Julio Fuentes, lines 100-158

July 22, 1997, “Sólo piden 9 años de pena para Ricart” by Marc Agliata (shortened), lines 160-205

-typographical error: *ruido.Se* corrected to *ruido. Se* (38), *antigüedadades* to *antigüedades* (70)

-sic: *MOSCU* (104), *ESTACION* (120)

--

SA16 *El País* (NDFin) 2,056 words

APPENDIX II

November 24, 2001, “Economía investiga si las eléctricas se han puesto de acuerdo para subir los precios” by Santiago Carcar, lines 1-67

November 24, 2001, “Las compañías negocian con el Gobierno las tarifas de 2002”, lines 69-114

November 24, 2001, “El mercado de la electricidad depende de la oferta, de la demanda y de las disposiciones del Gobierno”, lines 116-151

November 24, 2001, “El Gobierno subirá una peseta el impuesto que grava el gasóleo agrícola y para calefacción” by Oriol Güell, lines 153-210

November 24, 2001, “Rusia arruina el plan de la OPEP para subir el precio del crudo al recortar su producción sólo 50.000 barriles” by Fernando Gualdoni (shortened), lines 212-221

-sic: *La denuncia (...) no es nuevo* (98-99)

--

SA17 *El País* (NDCul) 2,018 words

December 3, 2001, “La Real Academia Española trabaja ya en la nueva edición del Diccionario” by Rosa Mora, lines 1-100

December 3, 2001, “De pelargónidas a ‘yogurines’ y ‘bollycaos’”, lines 102-149

December 3, 2001, “‘Fue imposible imponer güisqui’” (shortened), lines 151-207

-typographical error: *las nuevas tecnología* corrected to *las nuevas tecnologías* (28), *mantenga’. Los to mantenga’. Los* (191)

-sic: *la de la botánica y el de la fauna* (49-50), *someteremos a la aprobación definitiva de 2.600 nuevos registros* (77-78)

--

SA20 *La Estrella Digital* (NSPol) 2,043 words

January 14, 2002, “Arenas presiona a los barones del PP para controlar la comisión de estatutos”, lines 1-54

January 14, 2002, “Aznar advierte a Pujol que el PP puede dejar de apoyar a su gobierno si busca el distanciamiento” (shortened), lines 56-226

-typographical error: *Estos mismo militantes* corrected to *Estos mismos militantes* (30), *acerbo to acervo* (33), *se to sé* (183)

-sic: *deberá tener presente sus compromisos* (125-126), *otra de muy diferente* (156), *‘La Vanguardia* (168)

--

SA22 *La Estrella Digital* (NSSpo) 2,030 words

January 15, 2002, “El Real Madrid se defiende de las graves acusaciones del Valencia” by Marta Roperó, lines 1-116

January 15, 2002, “Florentino Pérez: “Vieira y Schevchenko[sic] son dos jugadores que Valdano tiene en su lista””, lines 118-232

January 15, 2002, “El Athletic no se fía y el Villareal no se rinde” (shortened), lines 234-243

-typographical error: *terreno e juego* corrected to *terreno de juego* (92), *aseguro* to *aseguró* (93), *las declaraciones de Ortí en la que* to *las declaraciones de Ortí en las que* (103), *bilbaino* to *bilbaíno* (235)

-sic: *primer temporada* (57), *Schevchenko* (118), *se cometi6 un error al solicitar la final de la Champions para el Bernab6u porque en el club madridista eran conscientes de que no requería las condiciones mínimas* (139-142)

--

SA25 *La Estrella Digital* (NSFin) 2,003 words

January 14, 2002, “Duhalde cuestiona la seguridad de la banca privada y asegura que la pública podrá pagar”, lines 1-121

January 14, 2002, “El SCH reduce 19 los miembros[sic] del consejo y Jaime Botín sale de la comisión ejecutiva”, lines 123-180

January 14, 2002, “TotalFina Elf podría lanzar una OPA sobre Conoco para evitar su fusión con Philips”, lines 182-212

January 14, 2002, “El sector de las telecomunicaciones creció más de un 8% en el 2001, según Birulés” (shortened), lines 214-224

-typographical error: *se* corrected to *sé* (43), *Botin* to *Botín* (132)

-sic: *s6lo* instead of *solo* (45), *c6mo consideren de creíble el FMI y la comunidad financiera las cuentas del Estado* (114-115), *el un* (116), *reduce 19 los miembros* (123), *la salida de la comisión directiva Jaime Botín* (152), *dió* (159), *Si la francesa lograra romper el acuerdo y comprar Conoco, el movimiento le catapultaría* (197-198)

--

SA27 *Canarias 7* (PDPol) 2,022 words

January 18, 2002, “Interior se opone a distribuir a los inmigrantes por el resto del Estado” by Loreto Gutiérrez, lines 1-49

January 18, 2002, “Cumbre Vieja continúa sin 6rgano de gesti6n tras un a6o de tener el PRUG” by Mart6n Macho, lines 51-85

January 18, 2002, “Gáldar pide al alcalde de Arucas que se centre en agilizar las carreteras” by Jes6s Quesada, lines 87-114

January 19, 2002, “El Gobierno vuelve a concentrar las Directrices en un solo equipo t6cnico”, lines 116-161

January 19, 2002, “Soria confía en que Espa6a alcance el pleno empleo en esta d6cada”, lines 163-209

January 19, 2002, “Personal investiga a CCOO en Policía y llamará a declarar a sus miembros” by Jose Barrera Artiles (shortened), lines 211-223

-typographical error: *defnitiva* corrected to *definitiva* (159)

-sic: *su datos* (30), *de el* instead of *del* (192)

--

SA28 *El Comercio* (PDPol) 2,017 words

APPENDIX II

August 1, 2001, “Cascos afirma la autovía del Cantábrico en el Oriente pasará[sic] su ecuador antes de fin de año” by Marcelino Gutiérrez, lines 1-46

August 1, 2001, “CGT de Emulsa denuncia irregularidades «graves» en las retenciones fiscales”, lines 48-91

August 1, 2001, “El Principado promete la entrega de las últimas 118 viviendas de Ventanielles para diciembre” by Ana B. Hernández, lines 93-153

August 1, 2001, “El proyecto de la escuela taller de La Luz se presentará este mes” by Yolanda de Luis, lines 155-196

August 1, 2001, “La comarca se moviliza en favor de Tito Bustillo” by Juan García (shortened), lines 198-224

-typographical error: *deFomento* corrected to *de Fomento* (12), *laDemarcación* to *la Demarcación* (34), *IRPFestablece* to *IRPF establece* (64), *social.La* to *social. La* (69), *empleo.Por* to *empleo. Por* (88), *Territorial,Juan* to *Territorial, Juan* (110), *Trabajó* to *Trabajo* (165), *presentarselo* to *presentárselo* (169-170), *envío* to *envió* (221)

-sic: *afirma la autovía del Cantábrico en el Oriente pasará* (2)

--

SA32 *El Diario Montañés* (PDSpo) 2,010 words

September 14, 2001, “Se anuncian cambios”, lines 1-51

September 14, 2001, “Charla con Moratón”, lines 53-62

September 14, 2001, “Llegan Nando, Yiyo, Morales y Rubén”, lines 64-115

November 14, 2001, “La solución, hoy”, lines 117-180

November 14, 2001, “Trayectoria positiva”, lines 182-194

November 14, 2001, “Examen para España” (shortened), lines 196-252

-typographical error: *tú»a* corrected to *tú» a* (252)

-sic: *haber jugador* (76), *ha visto ver* (161), *Angel* (164), *va exigir* (229)

--

SA39 *El Norte de Castilla* (PDCul) 2,024 words

August 1, 2001, “El máster de cine rompe el techo de matrícula del curso tradicional. ‘Letras de cine’ dedica su último número al director Lars Von Trier” by Angélica Tanarro, lines 1-83

August 1, 2001, “Rostropovich interpreta al violoncelo en Perelada ‘El Cántico del Sol’”, lines 85-98

August 1, 2001, “El grupo vallisoletano de ‘reagge’, The Tos-tones, actuará esta noche en el Café España” by Roberto Terne, lines 100-152

August 1, 2001, “Teresa Berganza actuará en la II edición del Festival Musical Burgalés” by Aurelio García, lines 154-196

August 1, 2001, “El grupo de teatro Carlos Borsani y el Gad actúan en la Plaza Mayor de Íscar” by Cruz Catalina, lines 198-214

August 1, 2001, “‘La risa y la sonrisa’, obra en clave de humor, reúne a los mejores escritores actuales”, lines 216-232

August 1, 2001, “En tu video-club”, lines 234-249

August 1, 2001, ““La Noche”” (shortened; signed at the end by Antonio de Torre), lines 251-258

-typographical error: *tradicional'Letras* corrected to *tradicional 'Letras (2)*, *historia.El* to *historia. El* (61), *Castila* to *Castilla* (162), *Ayuntamineto* to *Ayuntamiento* (195), *el* to *él* (244), *que* to *qué* (245), twice *donde* to *dónde* (245, 245)

-sic: *Muñoz* (227), *Ortíz* (227), *por su puesto* (241)

--

SA42 *El Periódico* (PWSoc) 2,007 words

July 1, 2001, “Figo y Helen se casan a escondidas en Portugal”, lines 1-28

July 1, 2001, “El equipo del Roma regala una camiseta al Papa”, lines 30-41

July 1, 2001, “Un vicario inglés imparte un sermón de 48 horas”, lines 43-51

July 1, 2001, “Julio Iglesias consigue licenciarse en Derecho”, lines 53-61

July 1, 2001, “El hermano de Diana reabre Althorp al público”, lines 63-78

July 1, 2001, “José Bono bautiza en Toledo a Sofía, su hija adoptada”, lines 80-94

July 1, 2001, “Clooney desmiente su idilio con Julia Roberts”, lines 96-107

July 2, 2001, “Villalonga y Abascal se casan en Bel Air al estilo de Hollywood”, lines 109-148

July 2, 2001, “La familia real, en las regatas de Valencia”, lines 150-160

July 2, 2001, “Nicholson, homenajeado en Moscú”, lines 162-169

July 2, 2001, “Marta, de ‘Gran hermano’, sale en ‘topless’ en ‘Interviú’” (shortened), lines 171-175

-typographical error: *Gon- zález* corrected to *González* (23-24)

-sic: twice *PERIODICO* (4, 112), *La novia acudió también solitario* (15-16), *un vestido blando* (19), *PASION* (80), *Ultimamente* (102), *ULTIMA* (109), *AZCARRAGA* (110), *MENU* (137)

--

Category B (Press editorial) in Spanish:

SB01 *ABC* (NDIns) 2,024 words

January 2, 2002, “Las amenazas de Ibarretxe”, lines 1-65

January 3, 2002, “El PNV rompe las reglas”, lines 67-111

January 17, 2002, “Catarsis argentina”, lines 113-155

January 17, 2002, “Alarma social”, lines 157-178

January 17, 2002, “España desigual” (shortened), lines 180-209

-sic: *Las críticas (...) ha influido* (15-18)

--

APPENDIX II

- SB02** *Hispanidad* (NDIns) 2,022 words
November 8, 2001, “Los pobres copulan y, además, contaminan: ¡qué vergüenza!” , lines 1-76
November 13, 2001, “Una china en el zapato de la ONU”, lines 78-151
November 15, 2001, “O dogma o bragueta” (shortened; signed at the end by Eulogio López), lines 153-193

-typographical error: *uso* corrected to *usos* (14), *noticia,con* to *noticia, con* (44), twice *una* to *un* (83, 149), *esta* to *está* (126), *grabe* to *grave* (182)
-sic: *naciones Unidas* (115), *al sumo* (172)

--
- SB05** *La Razón digital* (NDPer) 2,048 words
November 13, 2001, “Victoria con sordina” by José María Carrascal, lines 1-99
November 12, 2001, “Un centenario fingido” by Fernando Suárez González (shortened), lines 101-210

-typographical error: *quien* corrected to *quién* (103), *articulo* to *artículo* (130)
-sic: *tarde a temprano* (71)

--
- SB06** *ABC* (NDPer) 2,039 words
January 17, 2002, “Fases del tiempo” by Julián Marías, lines 1-100
January 17, 2002, “Así que pasen veinte años” by José Luis González-Besada, lines 102-128
January 17, 2002, “Bush se atraganta dos veces” by Darío Valcárcel, lines 130-195
January 17, 2002, “Terrorismo e información” (shortened), lines 197-203

-typographical error: twice *donde* corrected to *dónde* (154, 169)
-sic: *a su trabajado* (195)

--
- SB09** *Hispanidad* (NDLet) 2,022 words
November 8, 2001, “Al Magreb”, “¿Todo es factible?”, “Sobre en editorial del día 6” and “Plan de Apoyo a la Familia”, lines 1-151
November 13, 2001, “Presentación del Plan de Apoyo a la Familia”, “Un Plan muy justito”, “Las familias numerosas son importantes” and “Un derecho familiar olvidado” (shortened), lines 153-218

-typographical error: *almoravides* corrected to *almorávides* (28), *a* to *ha* (86), *espectación* to *expectación* (87), *espectantes* to *expectantes* (93), *una* to *un* (146), twice *mas* to *más* (176, 180), *el* to *él* (188)

--
- SB10** *El País* (NDLet) 2,017 words

November 30, 2001, “Demasiado redondo: cafés a 208 pesetas”, “La falacia del liberalismo” and “No sabemos, pero contestamos”, lines 1-91

December 1, 2001, “Doña Celia, ¡colóquenos a todos!”, “Censo” and “En busca de una respuesta razonable (N-430)”, lines 93-195

December 2, 2001, “La LOGSE, en TVE” (shortened), lines 197-213

-typographical error: *transparen-cia* corrected to *transparencia* (118), *volun-tades* to *voluntades* (122), *quehumillarse* to *que humillarse* (125), *aqui* to *aquí* (173)

--

SB12 *Hispanidad* (NSIns) 2,003 words

November 19, 2001, “El Derecho de Familia y el derecho a destruir familias”, lines 1-48

November 23, 2001, “Todos somos feministas... y un poco cretinos”, lines 50-137

November 27, 2001, “La responsabilidad de Aznar en la clonación humana” (shortened; signed at the end by Eulogio López), lines 139-195

-typographical error: *continua* corrected to *continúa* (19)

-sic: *esta ingente aluvión* (24), *de la igual forma* (61), *su salud psíquica de su cónyuge* (88), *se han encargado el lobby feminista* (91), *de la muy científico salvajada* (177-178), *una añadido* (192)

--

SB14 *La Razón digital* (NSPer) 2,160 words

November 14, 2001, “De paso” by José Luis García Martín, lines 1-47

November 14, 2001, “New York, Kabul” by Joaquín Marco, lines 49-96

November 14, 2001, “Nacionalismo malgastador” by Aleix Vidal-Quadras”, lines 98-144

November 14, 2001, “¿Qué cura del miedo?” by Agustín García Calvo (shortened), lines 146-216

-typographical error: *judio* corrected to *judío* (11), *no- sotros* to *nosotros* (104), *ligual* to *igual* (154), *ecabó* to *acabó* (169), *sa* to *se* (204)

-sic: *a nadie lo guste* (152), *o siquiera puera* *Sus fieles* (163-164), *constitutivo* instead of *constitutivo* (176), *imposible a desconocida* (211)

--

SB16 *La Estrella Digital* (NSLet) 2,061 words

January 15, 2002, “Un personaje llamado Silvio Berlusconi”, “Clasificar videojuegos que inducen a la violencia”, “De IPC, redondeo y globalización”, “La receta de Irureta” and “El acoso laboral” (Part I), lines 1-87

January 15, 2002, “Un personaje llamado Silvio Berlusconi”, “Clasificar videojuegos que inducen a la violencia”, “De IPC, redondeo y globalización”, “La receta de Irureta” and “El acoso laboral” (continued), lines 89-250

January 22, 2002, “Redondo, argenticazo, patriotismo partidista” (shortened), lines 252-259

APPENDIX II

-typographical error: *envio* corrected to *envío* (37), *organizacion* to *organización* (38), *relevante...pues* to *relevante... pues* (40), *piede* to *pierde* (46), 6 times *espectaculo* to *espectáculo* (47, 169, 171, 174, 192, 220), *apatica* to *apática* (50), 4 times *campeon* to *campeón* (50, 64, 187, 209), *aficion* to *afición* (55), twice *minimo* to *mínimo* (56, 141), twice *minima* to *mínima* (57, 168), *equipo(del* to *equipo (del* (58), *entreno* to *entrenó* (59), *establecio* to *estableció* (61), *gano* to *ganó* (62), 11 times *mas* to *más* (137, 141, 144, 164, 165, 176, 199, 200, 210, 223, 224), *indice* to *índice* (143), twice *este* to *esté* (143, 223), *proteinas* to *proteínas* (147), *cuando* to *cuándo* (149), *Podiamos* to *Podíamos* (164), *epoca* to *época* (169), 6 times *futbol* to *fútbol* (170, 173, 174, 187, 191, 220), *comunicacion* to *comunicación* (172), *globalizacion* to *globalización* (172), *mediatizacion* to *mediatización* (173), *horas(hay* to *horas (hay* (175-176), *espectaculos* to *espectáculos* (176), *soporiferas* to *soporíferas* (177), *nucleo* to *núcleo* (180), *ademas* to *además* (183), *maximo* to *máximo* (189), *administracion* to *administración* (195), *tambien* to *también* (196), *tecnico* to *técnico* (196), *aficion* to *afición* (204), *obligacion* to *obligación* (207), *aun* to *aún* (208), *estan* to *están* (209), *federaciones(o* to *federaciones (o* (212), *asociacion* to *asociación* (213), *competicion* to *competición* (216), *futbolistico* to *futbolístico* (217), *asi* to *así* (224), *Alcala* to *Alcalá* (242), *Catedratico* to *Catedrático* (242), *Jaen* to *Jaén* (244), *catedratico* to *catedrático* (244), *psiquiatria* to *psiquiatría* (244), *Gonzalez* to *González* (245), *Rivera...y* to *Rivera... y* (245), *legion* to *legión* (245), *impavido* to *impávido* (247), *Valdes* to *Valdés* (250), *despues* to *después* (253), *autonomicamente* to *autonómicamente* (255), *gravisimamente* to *gravísimamente* (257)
 -sic: *ó* (11), twice *por que* instead of *porque* (91-92, 106), *sustituír* (107), *Fue precisamente los contenidos violentos (...) lo que llevó* (122-123), *ha* instead of *a* (123), *todo tipo burocratismos* (218), *al interior* instead of *en el interior* (219)

--

SB17	<i>Hoy</i>	(PDIns)	2,019 words
January 2, 2002, “Más Europa”, lines 1-46			
January 2, 2002, “Fuerza multinacional”, lines 48-77			
January 3, 2002, “Desentendimiento vasco”, lines 79-171			
January 3, 2002, “Éxito del euro”, lines 173-215			
January 3, 2002, “Presidente Duhalde” (shortened), lines 217-235			

-typographical error: *Republica* corrected to *República* (219)

--

SB18	<i>Diario Ideal</i>	(PDIns)	2,015 words
January 25, 2002, “Un debate de ideas en el PP”, lines 1-31			
January 26, 2002, “Desactivar la alarma”, lines 33-76			
January 27, 2002, “Arafat, situación límite”, lines 78-110			
January 28, 2002, “Unanimidad”, lines 112-148			
January 29, 2002, “Delincuencia sanitaria” (shortened), lines 150-158			

-typographical error: *aun* corrected to *aún* (7), *inadisible* to *inadmisible* (109-110), *mese* to *meses* (152)

-sic: *Una de las causas (...) lo conforma* (132-133)

APPENDIX II

-sic: *Setenta* instead of *Sesenta* (9), *efectúe* instead of *efectué* (11), *ha provocado que (...)* *quedan afectado* (16-18), *afecto* instead of *efecto* (19), *Unicamente* (27), *a quién a corresponde* (37), *van posponer* (58-59), *orquilla* instead of *horquilla* (158), *sidos* instead of *sido* (190)

--

Category J (Academic prose) in Spanish:

SJ01 NATURAL SCIENCES

Jesús Tornero Gómez. 1999. *El monte de El Castellar: El campo de entrenamiento militar de San Gregorio y sus condiciones ambientales*. Madrid: Ministerio de Defensa, Secretaría General Técnica. p. 74-80.

2,018 words, lines 1-143

-typographical error: *Gallego* corrected to *Gállego* (30)

-sic: *de el* instead of *del* (11), *que, se dirigen* (22-23), *silex* (25), *con el,* (74), *si* instead of *sí* (110)

--

SJ13 MEDICINE

Ramón Gálvez Vargas, Miguel Delgado Rodríguez and Rafael Rodríguez-Contreras Pelayo. "Trastornos degenerativos crónicos del sistema nervioso. Problemática sanitaria y social". In Gonzalo Piédrola Gil *et al.* 1991[1962, 1963]. *Medicina preventiva y salud pública*. Barcelona: Masson-Salvat, Ediciones Científicas y Técnicas. p. 1023-1026.

Note: The article selected is new in the 1991 edition.

2,002 words, lines 1-156

-sic: *(ya que también se produce en el hígado, bazo, corazón, riñón, corteza adrenal, etc.* (79)

--

SJ18 MATHEMATICS

Ana García Azcárate. 2002. *Legendre: La honestidad de un científico*. Madrid: Nivola. p. 78-93.

2,010 words, lines 1-157

-typographical error: *muchos* corrected to *mucho* (80), *una* to *un* (121)

--

SJ22 PSYCHOLOGY

María del Pilar García de la Torre. "Evaluación y tratamiento de la disartria". In Miguel Ángel Simón and Elena Amenedo (coord.). 2001. *Manual de psicofisiología clínica*. Madrid: Pirámide. p. 197-200.

2,017 words, lines 1-169

-sic: *mal oclusión* (19)

--

SJ26 SOCIOLOGY

Violante Martínez Quintana. 2002. *Iniciación a la sociología: Los fundamentos básicos*. Valencia: Tirant lo Blanch. p. 68-71.

2,069 words, lines 1-153

-typographical error: *universo*"(1979:125) corrected to *universo*" (1979:125) (16-17)

-sic: *radica de* (7), *En estas nuevas formas (...) se decanta* (53-55), *que veremos más delante* (78-79)

--

SJ31 DEMOGRAPHY

Francisco Muñoz Pradas. "Modelos e historia de la mortalidad: una evaluación crítica". *Revista de Demografía Histórica*, volume XIX, number II (2001): 183-191.

2,021 words, lines 1-162

-sic: *sí* instead of *si* (146)

--

SJ32 LINGUISTICS

Ángel Alonso-Cortés. 2002. *Lingüística*. Madrid: Cátedra. p. 38-46.

2,013 words, lines 1-158

-typographical error: *comparatiya* corrected to *comparativa* (69)

--

SJ36 EDUCATION

Isabel Solé. "Disponibilidad para el aprendizaje y sentido del aprendizaje". In César Coll *et al.* 1993. *El constructivismo en el aula*. Barcelona: Graó. p. 25-29.

2,002 words, lines 1-157

-typographical error: *contruir* corrected to *construir* (35), *elauto concepto* to *el autoconcepto* (37), *paraelalumno* to *para el alumno* (38-39), *dinamina* to *dinámica* (67)

--

SJ40 POLITICS

José Antonio Díaz Fernández. 2002. *Aproximación a la política del transporte ferroviario en Galicia: Su contribución al desarrollo regional*. Pontevedra: Diputación Provincial de Pontevedra, Servicio de Publicaciones. p. 56-62.

2,002 words, lines 1-157

-sic: *la intensidad (...) no es siquiera mínimamente equiparable al alcanzado* (66-68), *la longitud media de los desplazamientos (...) tenderán* (80-81), *a cerca* instead of *acerca* (86), *La magnitud del mismo se encuentra cifrado* (89-90), *Por lo que ahora confiere al crecimiento (...), las cifras no inducen a equívoco alguno* (93-94), *el volumen de los tráfico de salida han experimentado* (97-98), *vitalidad que estaban alcanzando el volumen de los tráfico* (102-103),

APPENDIX II

la caída de tales registros tampoco vendrían justificados (110-111), los años 1964 (119), La razón de tal comportamiento hay que tratar de buscarlo justificado (143-144), nivel tráfico (146-147), la importancia de estos flujos vienen a señalar (155)

--

SJ50 LAW

Francisco Fernández Segado. "La doctrina constitucional sobre las libertades de expresión e información". *Dereito: Revista Xurídica da Universidade de Santiago de Compostela*, volume 1 (1992): 49-55.

2,014 words, lines 1-161

-typographical error: *20.1,a/* corrected to *20.1, a/ (75)*, *deformaciones,aquéllas* to *deformaciones, aquéllas* (158)

-sic: *la difusión de informaciones (...) no lesionan* (159-161)

--

SJ51 PHILOSOPHY

Aurelio Carbajosa Fradejas. 1997. *Experiencia estética y experiencia religiosa*. Santiago de Compostela: Coordinadas. p. 190-197.

2,026 words, lines 1-158

-typographical error: *(Pág..* corrected to *(Pág. (106), ella*"[footnote-sign][superscript-dot] to *ella*"[footnote-sign]. (141-142)

-sic: *como va enunciando en la tesis (19), Angel (23), específicamente (73)*

--

SJ56 HISTORY

Ermelindo Portela. "Los carolingios. Formación y decadencia de un imperio. Sociedad y economía del mundo carolingio". In Horacio Vázquez Rial (ed.). 1992. *Historia de la Edad Media*. Barcelona: Ariel. p. 75-78.

2,018 words, lines 1-144

-sic: *aun* instead of *aún* (61)

--

SJ60 LITERARY CRITICISM

Cayetano Estébanez Estébanez. 2000. *La obra literaria de George Santayana*. Valladolid: Universidad de Valladolid, Secretariado de Publicaciones e Intercambio Editorial. p. 84-88.

2,002 words, lines 1-137

-sic: *de soneto XXIII* (16-17)

--

SJ65 ART

Baltasar Coll Tomàs. “Palma: Museo de la Catedral”. In Joan Sureda Pons (coord.). 1994. *Baleares: Mallorca, Menorca e Ibiza*. Madrid: Encuentro. p. 129-132.

lines 1-114

Xavier Barral i Altet. “Palma: Castillo de Bellver”. In Joan Sureda Pons (coord.). 1994. *Baleares: Mallorca, Menorca e Ibiza*. Madrid: Encuentro. p. 132-134.

lines 116-151

2,014 words

--

SJ72 TECHNOLOGY AND ENGINEERING

Juana María Sancho Gil. “Enfoques y funciones de las nuevas tecnologías para la información y la educación: Lo que es no es lo que parece”. In Juan de Pablos Pons and Jesús Jiménez Segura (eds.). 1998. *Nuevas Tecnologías, Comunicación Audiovisual y Educación*. Barcelona: Cedecs. p. 71-75.

2,000 words, lines 1-149

-typographical error: *mudo* corrected to *mundo* (52), *lo* to *los* (143)

-sic: *dos cientos treinta* (40), *una de las tecnologías (o medio) de información más extendida* (127-128)

--

APPENDIX III: EXAMPLES OF VARIABLES AND EXCLUDED STRUCTURES

This appendix lists all the examples of variables that appear in the corpus, and linguistic structures which are analysed as candidates to examples of variables and finally left out. It also offers comments on peculiar structures, be these included as examples of variables or left out. It follows the same order as the appendix offering the corpus, appendix I, and the appendix identifying the sources of texts in the corpus, appendix II. Thus, it first presents the information concerning samples in EA -Press reportage in English-, then EB -Press editorial in English-, then EJ -Academic prose in English-, then SA -Press reportage in Spanish-, then SB -Press editorial in Spanish-, and finally SJ -Academic prose in Spanish-.

In the transcription of the examples of variables, I include the variable itself, elements having a grammatical function in the clause to which the variable itself directly belongs, the connective introducing the modulated object of the variable, the modulated object of the variable, and any linguistic material appearing in the middle of these. The end of the transcription is marked by a vertical line. The variable itself is enclosed between the two halves of an oval figure. If the variable is split in two due to the presence of extra linguistic material in the middle of its components, the sign “¬” is used twice, to signal the beginning and the end of the interruption, as in “◁Mr Goh¬ yesterday ¬conceded▷”, where the variable is “Mr Goh conceded”. “Line” and “lines” are abbreviated respectively as “l.” and “ll.”, and “variable” as “v.”. The number or numbers appearing between the two halves of an oval figure refer to the line or lines in which the variable itself appears in the corpus.

Examples of variables whose starting point is first are given first. When several examples of variables have the same starting point, examples ending first are given first. In the few cases when the transcription of two examples of variables takes exactly the same linguistic material, only one transcription is provided, with each variable enclosed between the two halves of an oval figure; there will be two references to number(s) of line(s), the first reference corresponding to the variable that appears first in the transcription, and the second reference corresponding to the variable that appears next; there will also be two identifications of variables, in the same order (if we have the beginning of an interrupted variable, an uninterrupted variable, and the end of the interrupted variable, the variable which begins first is considered the first variable even if it ends later). Thus, in the example, given under EA07,

APPENDIX III

—[who must] [surely] [recognise] that England will now never rate him again as a Test class all-rounder| ll. 43-45[43-44][44]: v. 4 v. 3.

there are two variables, “who must recognise” and “surely”; the whole transcription appears in lines 43 to 45 of sample EA07; the first variable, “who must recognise”, appears in lines 43-44, and the second variable, “surely”, in line 44; the first variable is an example of variable 4 and the second is an example of variable 3.

Potential examples of variables which are left out are introduced by the abbreviation “LO”, standing for “Left out”. The transcription of these excluded structures only gives the linguistic material which would constitute the variable itself, and employs the sign “(…)” for linguistic material interrupting the potential variable. Even though only the potential variable is transcribed, the order in which these excluded structures are given considers all the linguistic material that would be transcribed if the example of the variable had not been excluded, for which see above.

Misspellings adopt the form “managers[-mangers]” or, when two or three words are wrongly represented in the original as a single word, the form “que reunió[2-que(reunió)]” or “para el alumno[3-paraelalumno]”. Sic comments adopt the form “va exigir[sic]”.

For samples made up of several texts, the symbol “ $\overline{\text{H}}$ ” is used when information on a new text is going to be given.

The symbol “Ø” is used when no example of variable, potential worth commenting or real, has been found in a text. The symbol “{ }” marks the end of the information on a sample.

EA01

—[said] there had been “no secret pacts with health service managers” to maintain hospital trusts| ll. 7-9<7>: v. 4.

—[Mr Cook said] his party “will bring back into the local NHS all those hospitals that have opted out”| ll. 11-12<11>: v. 4.

—[managers have told] some NHS[-NGS] staff that a Labour government would accept trust status as a fait accompli| ll. 15-17<15>: v. 4.

—[Mr Cook said] Tory plans for an internal market demonstrated the division between the values of the two parties| ll. 17-19<17>: v. 4.

—[he argued] that markets in health care are flawed because they stimulate demand and encourage unnecessary treatment, and because they focus attention on costs of episodes of health care| ll. 20-23<20>: v. 4.

—[Mr Cook said] Labour is committed to structural reforms of the health authorities, including a deployment of some managers[-mangers] to long-term planning while others concentrate on everyday administration.| ll. 29-32<29>: v. 4.

¶

—[Mr Goh] yesterday [conceded] that the strategy had hurt the PAP| ll. 53-54<53>: v. 4.

—“I called this election to seek a solid endorsement for my leadership,” [Mr Goh said].| ll. 56-57<57>: v. 4.

—[He said] he could be “a little deaf” to the needs of people in opposition seats.| ll. 63-64<63>: v. 4.

—[said] this caused him to be “deeply concerned for the future shape of politics in multi-racial Singapore”| ll. 66-68<66>: v. 4.

—“He is the Prime Minister of the whole nation and not just of constituencies that are sympathetic to the PAP,” [Mr Chiam said].| ll. 73-75<75>: v. 4.

—“The first thing Goh should do is to respect the choice of the people,” [said Low Thia Khiang]| ll. 77-78<78>: v. 4.

—[Some opposition politicians believe] the outcome could signal the beginning of the end for Mr Goh’s brief reign.| ll. 80-81<80>: v. 4.

—[suggested] that Brigadier-General Lee Hsien Loong, the Deputy Prime Minister and Lee Kuan Yew’s son, may make a bid for the leadership| ll. 83-85<83>: v. 4.

—[many observers believe] Lee senior remains the ultimate puppet master| ll. 86-87<86-87>: v. 4.

—[Mr Goh said] his position was secure| l. 88<88>: v. 4.

—Though he occupied centre stage, the election campaign was a team effort, not a “solo show”, [he said]| ll. 88-90<90>: v. 4.

—[Mr Goh acknowledged] that the loss of votes meant he had to ask himself some fundamental questions.| ll. 91-92<91>: v. 4.

—[Mr Chiam said] the people were the victors and that yesterday was a landmark in Singapore’s political development| ll. 93-94<93>: v. 4.

—“The PAP treat all Singaporeans like little children,” [he said].| ll. 95-96<96>: v. 4.

¶

—[Mr. Kinnock], who was attending a dinner with the TUC’s ruling General Council, [said] that date would allow John Major to use the Conservative Party Conference as an election platform.| ll. 108-110<108-109>: v. 4.

—[The Labour leader indicated] that the party was ready for the Prime Minister to go to the country on November 7, 14, 21 “or any day except Christmas Day”.| ll. 110-113<110-111>: v. 4.

—[Mr Kinnock said] the votes had helped Labour.| l. 119<119>: v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—Tony Blair, Labour’s employment spokesman, said the decision left Michael Howard, the Secretary of State for Employment, “looking foolish and out of date, scrabbling around to make party political capital out of industrial relations rather than working to improve them.”| ll. 128-132|128: v. 4.

—in which he declared that the debate had been “a sham” and that there was no “practical difference” between the two motions under discussion| ll. 134-137|134: v. 4.

—Ron Todd, general secretary of the TGWU, said unions did not want to go back to 1979, when Government embarked on five pieces of employment legislation| ll. 138-141|138-139: v. 4.

—Mr. Todd said the whole TUC debate on the issue would be academic without the return of a Labour government.| ll. 142-143|142: v. 4.

—He said the proposition backed by the NUM was “ambiguous”| ll. 147-148|147: v. 4.

—Mr Scargill said the motion simply called for Britain to honour the conventions on labour law drawn up by the International Labour Organisation and the United Nations| ll. 151-153|151: v. 4.

—“That was the best possible defence to put before the British people,” he said.| ll. 154-155|155: v. 4.

—Democratic procedures should be determined by union members “free of state interference”, he said.| ll. 156-157|157: v. 4.

¶

—said both prisoners were receiving full and effective medical care| ll. 182-183|182: v. 4.

—are being held, their families say, in solitary confinement in Peking| ll. 185-186|186: v. 4.

—“The events in the Soviet Union will have shown the Chinese leadership that nothing stays the same,” he wrote in The Independent on Sunday.| ll. 223-225|225: v. 4.

}

--

EA02

—EDUCATION Secretary Kenneth Clarke confirmed yesterday that he would have resigned from the Government if Mrs Thatcher had carried on in power.| ll. 3-5|3: v. 4.

—“I did reach the conclusion that I probably was going to resign; indeed I would have resigned had she gone on,” he said on the Channel 4 Pursuit of Power programme.| ll. 6-8|8: v. 4.

—I probably was going to resign| ll. 6-7|6: v. 3.

—“I advised her that she should not go on and in my opinion she ought to step down,” he said yesterday.| ll. 11-12|12: v. 4.

—in my opinion she ought to step down| ll. 11-12|11-12: v. 3.

—By hanging on, he said, Mrs Thatcher would have destroyed the authority of both the Government and the party.| ll. 16-17|16: v. 4.

—“I think we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo,” said Mr Clarke.| ll. 19-21|20-21: v. 4.

—I think we were in the position of generals persuading Napoleon to leave the field of battle at Waterloo| ll. 19-20|19: v. 1.

—I did not even think she would win it| ll. 23-24|23: v. 1.

—I thought she would lose it| l. 24|24: v. 1.

—He did not tell Mrs Thatcher directly that he would quit if she refused to go| ll. 30-31|30: v. 4.

—he claimed she knew his intentions| l. 31|31: v. 4.

—“I am sure she did,” he said.| ll. 31-32|32: v. 4.

—I am sure she did| ll. 31-32|31-32: v. 1.

—*She believed* that the battle over NHS reforms had been won| ll. 42-43*42*: v. 4.

¶

—*Shadow chancellor John Smith said* the claim that Britain will be out of recession by Christmas was “bogus”| ll. 105-106*105*: v. 4.

—*environment spokesman Bryan Gould said* the Government had run out of ideas| ll. 107-108*107*: v. 4.

¶

—“I want to get the whole thing operationally right,” *he said*.| ll. 132-133*133*: v. 4.

—“While we all appreciate accidents can happen, water is now an expensive commodity for all of my constituents and such an accident is completely unacceptable,” *said Mr Hughes*.| ll. 140-143*142-143*: v. 4.

—*I think* the concern of Robert Hughes is appropriate and completely legitimate.| ll. 148-149*148*: v. 1.

¶

—“We are beginning to see the economy turning round,” *he said*.| ll. 196-197*197*: v. 4.

—“I’m in no particular rush,” *he said*.| l. 205*205*: v. 4.

—*the Prime Minister[-Minster] has made it clear* that one high priority is to ensure that he represents Britain in the next stage of negotiations on European union in December| ll. 221-223*221*: v. 4.

—“This is what will determine the outcome of the election,” *he said*.| ll. 239-241*240-241*: v. 4.

{}

--

EA03

—*According to one senior Foreign Office source* yesterday, after witnessing the harrowing scenes on television of the Kurds fleeing from President Saddam Hussein’s avenging army, the prime minister had been driving forward an international relief operation on behalf of the Kurds two days before Mrs Thatcher dramatically raised the stakes.| ll. 40-45*40*: v. 5.

—*We want action now*,” *the source said* yesterday.| ll. 50-51*51*: v. 4.

—“He was warned that the US was not on board and that the administration wanted to get their troops back home,” *one insider said*.| ll. 81-83*83*: v. 4.

—*One senior American official told* The Times that the idea would never get through the UN Security Council because China and the Soviet Union would argue that it violated the sovereignty of a member state.| ll. 116-119*116*: v. 4.

—*China and the Soviet Union would argue* that it violated the sovereignty of a member state| ll. 117-119*117-118*: v. 4.

—It would *almost certainly* mean US troops re-entering Iraq| ll. 121-122*121*: [modulation of *certainly* by *almost* indicates *certainly* is not an emphasiser] v. 3.

—*Mr Fitzwater announced* that America had told the Iraqis to cease all military activities in the air and on the ground north of parallel 36 so that relief operations could proceed unhindered, thus creating what White House officials privately admitted was a de facto safe haven.| ll. 129-133*129*: v. 4.

—*what White House officials* privately *admitted* was a de facto safe haven| ll. 132-133*132*: v. 4.

—In a telephone conversation conducted on first name terms, *Mr Major told* the US leader that aid would not be enough and it was vital to get the Kurds off the mountains.| ll. 138-140*138-139*: v. 4.

¶

APPENDIX III

—[according to Western diplomats], seems in a dilemma about how to respond| ll. 158-159[158-159]: v. 5.

—“They haven’t made up their minds what they want,” [commented one senior Western envoy]| ll. 160-161[161]: v. 4.

—[who said] Tehran has been wrongfooted since the concept of a safe haven or enclave was first mooted| ll. 161-163[161]: v. 4.

—[President Rafsanjani has made it clear] he wishes to see the eventual repatriation of refugees from Iran| ll. 186-187[186]: v. 4.

—[Some observers believe] he may choose publicly to distance himself from the American plan, while allowing or encouraging as many refugees to return home under its auspices as wish to do so.| ll. 187-190[187-188]: v. 4.

¶

—[Hans-Jochen Vogel, the opposition leader, implied] this made little difference since the government was now largely following the interventionist policy of the SPD.| ll. 203-205[203]: v. 4.

—The chancellor should whistle off the firebrands of his party, [said Frau Herta Daubler-Gmelin, the deputy SPD leader].| ll. 206-208[207-208]: v. 4.

}

--

EA07

—The challengers have [clearly] not made much of an impression.| l. 37[37]: v. 3.

—[who must] [surely] [recognise] that England will now never rate him again as a Test class all-rounder| ll. 43-45[43-44][44]: v. 4 v. 3.

—Lewis’s recall is, [without doubt], the most daring thing the selectors have done throughout the series.| ll. 58-59[58]: v. 3.

¶

—“I have always felt your support and I hope that now I am no longer a loser you will still stay right behind me,” [he said].| ll. 103-105[105]: v. 4.

—[He realised] that the equally tall Harwood was a gutsy fighter.| ll. 139-140[139]: [in this case, *realise* may be equated to *be aware* as highly suggested by the parallelism between this sentence and the following, where the expression *be aware* is used] v. 4.

—[He was] also [aware] that American Fred Couples, shooting from the pack, was dangerous when the putts were dropping for him| ll. 140-142[140]: v. 4.

—“Tee to green I played as well as the winner but I just could not make putts,” [said Faldo]| ll. 165-166[166]: v. 4.

—“William Hill alone will pay out a third of a million to punters who took pretournament odds of 50-1,” [said a spokesman].| ll. 176-178[177-178]: v. 4.

¶

Ø

}

--

EA09

—[They thought] I had a lot to call on.| l. 10[10]: v. 4.

¶

—“The trustees say they won’t release the money to me until I’ve discharged my bankruptcy,” [he tells] me plaintively.| ll. 40-42[41]: v. 4.

—the trustees say \supset they won't release the money to me until I've discharged my bankruptcy| ll. 40-4140: v. 4.

—They say \supset I must use my own money to pay off my bankruptcy before they'll give me my money.| ll. 43-4443: v. 4.

—the fans who attended knew \supset the proceeds would be going straight to the Inland Revenue| ll. 61-6261: v. 4.

—The trustees keep saying \supset that what they are doing will be to my benefit at the end of the day.| ll. 74-7574: v. 4.

—Paul Gascoigne says \supset he will not be happy until he stops playing football| ll. 81-8281: v. 4.

¶

—John Major apparently \supset discovered the delights afforded by a whirlpool bath| ll. 90-9190: v. 3.

—whom I thought \supset was a salesman| l. 112112: v. 1.

¶

Ø

¶

—Speed, of course, is one factor.| l. 152152: v. 3.

—Then, of course, there is the delicate and unspoken matter of statesmanly status.| ll. 154-155154: v. 3.

¶

Ø

¶

Ø

{}

--

EA16

—The market \neg already \neg knows \supset the news will be bad| ll. 18-1918: v. 4.

—It is \neg , however, still \neg possible \supset that the reporting season will cause the market to falter.| ll. 23-2423: v. 2.

—Paul Walton, UK equity strategist at James Capel, thinks \supset future rights issues could start straining institutional tolerance, and companies asking for more funds could see their shares suffer - particularly if they have been forced to offer a large discount to get the issue away.| ll. 43-4843-44: v. 4.

—chairmen will \neg now \neg be saying \supset the economy is bumping along the bottom and there are glimmers of hope on the horizon| ll. 52-5452-53: v. 4.

—County NatWest believes \supset unexpectedly bad news could mean a period of consolidation.| ll. 55-5655: v. 4.

—cas Mr Walton says \supset , that is likely to be the lull before the surge as the recovery picks up next year| ll. 56-5756: v. 5.

¶

—THE FOOTWEAR company Headlam Group \neg , where[-were] Colin Wyman was ousted as chairman in May, \neg said \supset yesterday that it was involved in talks to make a "very substantial acquisition"| ll. 60-6260-61: v. 4.

—The company said \supset negotiations to buy a textiles distribution concern with a turnover of pounds85m were near to completion.| ll. 64-6564: v. 4.

—Headlam said \supset it was persevering with its acquisitive policy despite having drawn a blank on several occasions| ll. 72-7472: v. 4.

¶

APPENDIX III

—Lord Weinstock once said he would know when to leave GEC. | l. 79-79: v. 4.
—Lord Weinstock reportedly once said, “Once you drop the detail then I believe the justification for my activity comes to an end” | ll. 124-127-124-125: v. 4.
—I believe the justification for my activity comes to an end | ll. 126-127-126: v. 1.
—Some suggest that in recognition of Lord Weinstock’s earlier achievements, they are prepared to wait for him to retire, presumably within the next three years. | ll. 211-213-211: v. 4.
{}
--

EA17

—he hates being typecast, he tells James Delingpole | l. 3-3: v. 4.
—I thought he did | l. 5-5: v. 1.
—Someone had mentioned beforehand that Rickman was not an easy person to interview | ll. 9-10-9: v. 4.
—“I’m really interested in not having brick walls put up in front of me,” he said | ll. 14-15-15: v. 4.
—at which, as he told one interviewer, he is “too old to play Hamlet” | ll. 46-47-46: v. 5.
—At last, he believes, he will be able to confound those casting directors who simply want him to repeat his best-known roles. | ll. 49-50-49: v. 4.
—I didn’t know you could do that | ll. 56-57-56: v. 1.
—“There is a certain warmth, I would have thought,” he says | ll. 71-72-72: v. 4.
—There is a certain warmth, I would have thought | l. 71-71: v. 1.
¶
—“I came here on holidays when I was seven,” says John Laing | ll. 141-142-142: v. 4.
—“It’s set in a tomb,” she explained to the customers. | ll. 164-165-165: v. 4.
—In the end Warden felt he could not go on | ll. 191-192-191: v. 4.
—it seemed the last seaside rep would close | ll. 192-193-192: v. 2.
{}
--

EA20

—One source said the first drafts were “an instant mandarin response”, which did not meet Mr Major’s requirements for a completely new approach. | ll. 12-14-12: v. 4.
—Apparently, there are no culprits whose submissions were found particularly wanting, but all departments failed to impress. | ll. 15-16-15: v. 3.
—“He wants them to be given some power, some control, some levers - so they are not constantly faced with a huge bureaucracy,” said one government source who knows Mr Major’s mind on the subject. | ll. 26-29-28-29: v. 4.
—Whitehall sources said yesterday that Mr Major had intended the White Paper to extend to monitoring the performance not just of public services themselves, but of the quangos and other bodies set up to scrutinise them. | ll. 56-59-56: v. 4.
¶
—PRESIDENT Bush is likely to hold an “unofficial summit” with Mr Boris Yeltsin, the Russian Federation leader, in Washington next month before seeing President Gorbachev in London or Moscow according to sources close to the White House. | ll. 77-81-80-81: v. 5.
—Mr Dick Cheney, Defence Secretary, and Mr Robert Gates, the incoming CIA director, bolstered by a lobby of academic advisers, argue that economic reform is feasible only when the Communist party establishment has been swept away. | ll. 110-113-110-112: v. 4.

—“The impulse to stick with Gorby is very strong,” \subset said a senior State Department source \supset recently.| ll. 114-115 \subset 115 \supset : v. 4.

—By June, \subset American analysts believe \supset , he should be the first freely-elected leader of Russia.| ll. 119-121 \subset 120 \supset : v. 4.

—“The amounts are totally unrealistic,” \subset said a State Department official \supset | ll. 136-137 \subset 136-137 \supset : v. 4.

—The main problem for policy-planners, \subset said a House Foreign Affairs Committee expert \supset , is that “nobody has much of a clue what’s really happening in the Soviet Union right now”.| ll. 140-143 \subset 141 \supset : v. 4.

—Officially, Mr Yeltsin will \subset probably \supset be a guest of the Senate, whose two party leaders have invited him to Washington.| ll. 145-146 \subset 145 \supset : v. 3.

¶

—There were three or four of them most days, \subset it seemed \supset , chewing up the tarmac which was already soft from the midday sun.| ll. 159-161 \subset 159 \supset : v. 2.

—Progress was swift, \subset chief of staff of the Eritrean army, Sebhat Ephrem, said \supset , because the government army was made up of conscripts.| ll. 207-209 \subset 207-208 \supset : v. 4.

{}

--

EA22

—“Yes, it was special for me, although I haven’t been too worried about scoring as long as the team’s been winning,” \subset he said \supset .| ll. 17-19 \subset 19 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset I think \supset that was our best win because Fiji have improved tremendously since we last faced them and they gave us all kinds of problems.| ll. 20-22 \subset 20 \supset : v. 1.

—“If we had gone behind, it would have been the end of the game,” \subset said Carling \supset .| ll. 41-42 \subset 42 \supset : v. 4.

¶

—“Lambie was looking good when he made 29 in the second dig at Trent Bridge,” \subset he says \supset .| ll. 65-66 \subset 66 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset I know \supset he gets on exceptionally well with all of them| ll. 68-69 \subset 68 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset He knows \supset that next year he’ll be taking a lot of stick in the Northants dressing room if Ambrose knocks him over too often.| ll. 84-86 \subset 84 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Robin knew \supset all was well when he pulled down a scorching catch at midwicket to remove Phil Newport| ll. 95-96 \subset 95 \supset : v. 4.

—Straightaway \subset he knew \supset he was fit to play in the current game against Warwickshire and the fourth Test.| ll. 97-98 \subset 97 \supset : v. 4.

—“There was no way I was going to miss the Test,” \subset he said \supset .| ll. 99-100 \subset 100 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset I knew \supset it wasn’t broken| l. 102 \subset 102 \supset : v. 1.

¶

—“Monica seems to be a little bit mixed up but we still expect her to honour her commitments and play Federation Cup,” \subset says International Tennis Federation spokesman Ian Barnes \supset .| ll. 156-159 \subset 158-159 \supset : v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

— \subset I’m 100 per cent certain \supset it’s the right decision| ll. 231-232 \subset 231 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset he assures \supset me joining Bari won’t affect my England prospects| ll. 234-235 \subset 234 \supset : v. 4.

{}

--

EA25

—Five companies, British Investment, RIT Capital Partners, Grahams Rintoul, Glasgow Income and Yeoman, have said they will not pay| ll. 16-18<16-18>: v. 4.

—Some trusts feel the campaign will not benefit them directly because they are already standing at a premium to net asset value.| ll. 22-24<22>: v. 4.

—It is believed chairman Michael Hart and[-und] Chappell agreed to visit the waverers.| ll. 28-29<28>: v. 2.

¶
Ø

¶

—THE Lloyd's of London insurance market now admits its capacity to write insurance is falling fast as syndicate losses and the prospect of its first overall deficit since 1967 cause a rising tide of members to quit.| ll. 66-69<66>: v. 4.

—Capacity is already well down from last year's pounds11.25 billion," Lime Street spokesman Nick Doak told the Sunday Telegraph.| ll. 70-72<71>: v. 4.

—which felt a return to fewer, more substantial and[-und] less panicky members would be appropriate for today's tough conditions| ll. 80-81<80>: v. 4.

—he feels premiums are too low| l. 87<87>: v. 4.

—It is thought the Lloyd's authorities would like to see the number of syndicates and members' agencies reduced to produce a more streamlined, better equipped market.| ll. 94-96<94>: v. 2.

¶

—Analysts reckon the offer may flush out rival bids.| l. 117<117>: v. 4.

—Cray wants SD-Scicon on the cheap when it is coming through a difficult time, he says.| ll. 143-145<145>: v. 4.

—SD-Scicon supporters say recent software bidders have paid a price above the sales of their target.| ll. 147-148<147>: v. 4.

—It is going to take the best management in the world to sort it out," says Tressan MaCarthy of Panmure Gordon.| ll. 159-160<160>: v. 4.

—SD-Scicon says hostile bids are anathema to people businesses.| l. 161<161>: v. 4.

¶

—My first reaction was one of amazement," says chief executive Ian Parsons.| ll. 174-175<174-175>: v. 4.

—Few believe Grampian's present mix of convertible and equity worth 206.4p a share will be the last word| ll. 179-180<179>: v. 4.

—The Macarthy camp suggests Grampian is just a ragbag.| l. 187<187>: v. 4.

{}

--

EA27

—Chairman David Blundell said he was amazed at the council's decision.| ll. 28-29<28>: v. 4.

—I don't think people have fully investigated the application.| ll. 33-34<33>: v. 1.

¶

—They will be eligible for cash grants of up to pounds2,500 under the Citizen's Charter, education secretary Kenneth Clarke announced.| ll. 46-48<47-48>: v. 4.

—Charles Holbrook, spokesman for Warwickshire National Union of Teachers, said he found the suggestion that anyone could inspect schools incredible| ll. 58-60<58-59>: v. 4.

—I think teachers will be completely dismayed by the suggestion| ll. 69-71<69-70>: v. 1.

¶

—C Rolf Ekeus, head of a UN special arms commission, said the weapons included bombs, rockets, grenades, artillery shells and missile warheads. | ll. 86-88C86: v. 4.

—CEkeus said about 70 inspectors would be sent back in mid-August and would spend about six weeks combing the area. | ll. 99-100C99: v. 4.

—CHe said a large number of the chemical weapons were filled with comparatively harmless tear gas - but in such a way as to make them usable for military rather than crowd-control purposes. | ll. 102-104C102: v. 4.

—CIraq has said it had no biological weapons programme | l. 109C109: v. 4.

—CAllan Rogers, Labour's defence procurement spokesman, claimed in a letter to Mr Major that Parliament had been misled about the alleged export of arms and military material to Iraq. | ll. 115-117C115: v. 4.

¶

—C Cllr Cunningham, a governor at the tech, said in the letter that regular meetings were being held to see that "matters were proceeding properly." | ll. 142-144C142: v. 4.

¶

—C Whitehall sources said no statement would be issued by the Foreign Office until Mr McCarthy was in British hands. | ll. 168-169C168: v. 4.

—CI think I screamed ... just a little bit. | ll. 178-179C178: v. 1.

¶

—C would not have even known he was being released until minutes before he was handed over by his captors | ll. 209-211C209-210: v. 4.

—C hostages who met John while he was held prisoner say he coped with the experience well | ll. 212-213C212: v. 4.

{}

--

EA28

—C Sources close to the review said that Ministers were shocked at the lack of enthusiasm and the occasional outright criticism of their blueprint replacement at the Conservatives' Central Council meeting in Southport last month. | ll. 8-11C8: v. 4.

LO Ministers realised (l. 16) as in this case *realised* means 'found about' (the preceding paragraph presents a situation that is the origin of the realisation; the following paragraph presents a situation that is the logical consequence of the realisation; the current paragraph suggests the passage from unconsciousness to consciousness through the temporal adverb *then*).

—C one source involved in the review said that any indication of a preference by Ministers could ruin the consultation process with party members, local government and voters | ll. 32-35C32-33: v. 4.

—C Some say it will be preferable to risk losing some seats in the May 2 round of local government elections and get the package right rather than to allow themselves to be forced into a quick fix and suffer later. | ll. 40-43C40: v. 4.

—then it is clear that the British electorate will be unable to make a judgment on what exactly the Conservatives have to offer in the local elections | ll. 68-70C68: v. 2.

¶

—what he claims is a Tory administration offering opportunity only for the few | ll. 89-90C89: v. 4.

—C He will claim that a Labour government will be committed to sustained growth, freed from the boom and bust of the Tory years. | ll. 92-94C92: v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—Three new investment initiatives in manufacturing, skills and technology would, \subset he claimed \supset , make Britain the training and technology capital of the world.| ll. 119-122 \subset 121 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset He said \supset the people who had done best under the Tories were the 5,000 millionaires, who had become multi-millionaires.| ll. 141-142 \subset 141 \supset : v. 4.

—It was the “Tory version of the feeding of the 5,000”, \subset he said \supset .| ll. 146-147 \subset 147 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset He said \supset Labour would legislate to require all employers to make a minimum investment in training, or pay a contribution to a local or national training effort.| ll. 153-155 \subset 153 \supset : v. 4.

¶

— \subset Mr Reg Withers claimed \supset he had passed on to his superiors reports that two suspected IRA terrorists were planning to break out of Brixton, months before their successful escape in July.| ll. 163-165 \subset 163 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset the Home Office accepted \supset that the former governor had issued a warning to the Prison Department| ll. 178-180 \subset 178-179 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset A Home Office spokeswoman said \supset that the disciplinary inquiry now under way would consider whether anyone should face action as a result of failure to pass that information on to senior Prison Department and Home Office staff and Ministers.| ll. 181-184 \subset 181 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset The same spokeswoman said \supset that the Home Secretary would not be resigning.| ll. 185-186 \subset 185 \supset : v. 4.

—The police information, which also warned that the escape attempt would take place after Mass in the prison chapel, was \subset apparently \supset not passed to Mr Withers.| ll. 190-192 \subset 192 \supset : v. 3.

—Now \subset he believes \supset that, without further clarification of what happened, Mr Baker might have to go.| ll. 206-207 \subset 206 \supset : v. 4.

}

--

EA32

Ø

¶

—“No-one wants me to play for another couple of weeks but I don’t see I have any alternative” \subset says Lambert \supset .| ll. 45-46 \subset 46 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset I don’t see \supset I have any alternative| l. 46 \subset 46 \supset : v. 1.

—“I’ve been out for a couple of weeks and I need to get used to the pace of the game again,” \subset he says \supset .| ll. 59-60 \subset 60 \supset : v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

— \subset HULL KR coach George Fairbairn reckons \supset Leeds are his favourite side.| ll. 137-138 \subset 137 \supset : v. 4.

—Rovers, \subset it must be said \supset , hardly helped themselves with some poor tactical work, particularly in the opening half.| ll. 184-185 \subset 184 \supset : v. 2.

}

--

EA39

—that square mile is \subset truly \supset brimming with talent| ll. 14-15 \subset 15 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset maybe \supset could and should be better| ll. 22-23 \subset 22 \supset : v. 3.

—Original 4th Generation , The Rap Assassins, MC Buzz B and Chapter And The Verse know it's the quality, originality and honesty of your music that really counts| ll. 54-56<54-55>: v. 4.

¶

—reckons it's the country's longest-established agency of its type after the London School of Journalism| ll. 77-78<77>: v. 4.

—Saundrea, who began as an advertising copywriter and later joined her father in the business, reckons the service is unique.| ll. 112-113<112-113>: v. 4.

—I don't think that anyone else supplies this sort of information on the scale that we do| ll. 115-116<115>: v. 1.

—what is probably the biggest library of writers' self-help books in Britain| 116-118<117>: v. 3.

—It's very satisfying to get an excited letter from someone who has just sold an article or even succeeded in getting a book accepted by a publisher," says Arthur.| ll. 126-129<129>: v. 4.

—"We mention magazines which are good payers - and bad payers - in Freelance Market News," says Saundrea.| ll. 135-136<136>: v. 4.

¶

—which they believe will make culture vultures the world over sit up and take notice| ll. 154-155<154>: v. 4.

—Granada's head of art, William Burdett-Coutts, who started the Edinburgh assembly rooms, believes the innovations are crucial in Manchester festival's search for international status.| ll. 167-169<167-168>: v. 4.

—the city's festival organisers will truly be able to boast they have achieved their aim| ll. 231-233<232>: v. 3.

{}

--

EA42

—The man who personally took on central Government Ministers over the lack of support grant for Buckinghamshire when he was chairman from '81 to '85, says he now has "a splendid detachment from the rhetoric of politics."| ll. 15-18<15-17>: v. 4.

—Local government has been so messed around that it really needs radical reappraisals, he says.| ll. 25-27<27>: v. 4.

—Roger feels that local government review will not succeed, unless it is by partisan agreement as to how local government should operate for the foreseeable future.| ll. 32-34<32>: v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

Ø

¶

—Afterwards, Maxine said that although she was a David Essex fan, she had been impressed by Jason.| ll. 107-108<107>: v. 4.

—I think he was brilliant.| l. 109<109>: v. 1.

—"I was very touched when I was given the tickets," she said.| ll. 113-114<113-114>: v. 4.

—It is a long ordeal," she said.| ll. 117-118<117-118>: v. 4.

¶

—"We looked around for her and kept leaving food out," said Teri, who lives in Hazlemere.| ll. 132-133<133>: v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—“Once you have had them and fed them yourself they wouldn’t be able to survive very long in the wild,” cshe said. | ll. 138-140c139-140: v. 4.

¶

—“It was very big disappointment,” che said | l. 156c156: v. 4.

¶

—cHis coroner’s officer PC Dennis Cannon said it had been a privilege to work for Mr Roberts and he would be missed. | ll. 177-178c177: v. 4.

¶

—cShaun Taylor, who started up the group, said despite not being able to lay the stone Heather had promised to return to see how the building work was progressing. | ll. 190-192c190: v. 4.

¶

—She was absolutely delighted to meet the Duchess,” csaid matron Marilyn Cottrell, from Conigre, Chinnor. | ll. 204-206c205-206: v. 4.

¶

—cPeter Moss, personnel general manager[-mangager] at Equity&Law, welcoming the guests, explained Playing for Profit was one of the links existing between industrialists and schools to promote awareness in this area. | ll. 227-230c227-228: v. 4.

—“The teams perform a real task with an end product, with a time limit which produces a vivid experience and one they will remember,” csaid Mr Moss. | ll. 231-233c233: v. 4.

{}

--

EB01

—cNo doubt the Prime Minister would privately be happier if he were not today shaking hands with the Chinese leaders. | ll. 12-14c12: v. 3.

—cDouglas Hurd, the Foreign Secretary, argued in The Independent on Sunday that “a visit by the Prime Minister does not confer our seal of approval” | ll. 25-28c25-26: v. 4.

—cAccording to Western human rights organisations, some 1,000 demonstrators were mowed down in Tiananmen Square | ll. 32-34c32-33: v. 5.

—cIt is plain that thousands of members of the democracy movement are still in prison | ll. 34-36c34: v. 2.

LO In the world’s eyes (l. 44) as it seems to be an adjunct; the author considers the image the world holds of Mr Major is not good, *i.e.*, the author considers that Mr Major’s actions are not well received by the world; this interpretation is reinforced by the clause immediately following that containing *In the world’s eyes*, namely *Nor will he do himself much good in their eyes* in ll. 45-46; this latter clause has *in their eyes* in final position and not preceded by a comma and expresses the author’s idea that *the authors of all this misery* in l. 45 are not satisfied with Mr Major’s image; one can say *in the eyes of Peter, Mary is hardworking, though I myself find she is not hardworking at all*, but, particularly in the light of these considerations, one can hardly say *?in the world’s eyes, Mr Major does himself little good by hastening to shake hands with the authors of all this misery, though I myself find he does himself much good.*

—cNor is it true that the alternative to endorsing these ruthless Communist tyrannosaurs is to isolate them | ll. 51-53c51-52: v. 2.

¶

Ø

¶

—he will cprobably be spared the need to face direct election | ll. 148-149c148: v. 3.

—They may, cof course, decide on someone other than Mr Gorbachev | ll. 151-152c151: v. 3.

—presumably he will be given a chance to prove himself in the important role of manager, co-ordinator and conciliator| ll. 152-154<152>: v. 3.

¶

—He [Dr Owen] could not accept that there is more to politics than simply holding office.| ll. 179-180<179>: v. 4.

—in his opinion, they got something right| ll. 194-195<194>: v. 5.

}

--

EB02

—in the words of one Pentagon official, the Iraqis will “not be dumb enough to screw around with us”| ll. 10-12<10-11>: v. 5.

—Mr Bush himself indirectly conceded that a new resolution might be necessary| ll. 30-31<30>: v. 4.

—Against these worries it may be argued that there is no reason why international as well as domestic law should remain immune to changing public opinion and practice.| ll. 36-38<36>: v. 2.

—who said that a safe haven for the Kurds could result in an instant West Bank| ll. 48-50<48-49>: v. 4.

¶

—it is possible that by the Autumn the official index will be recording an annual increase of less than 4 per cent while ‘core’ inflation (RPI less poll tax and mortgage interest) will be over 8 per cent| ll. 82-85<82-83>: v. 2.

¶

—Of course, at the crux, all review body recommendations can be reduced, delayed or staged by governments facing economic problems.| ll. 127-128<127>: v. 3.

—In the words of the last Permanent Secretary at Education, Sir David Hancock, “by far the most serious problems in education are restoring the morale and raising the status of teachers”.| ll. 136-139<136-137>: v. 5.

—As the all party Commons Select Committee on Education noted last year, the pay scale needs restructuring.| ll. 140-141<140-141>: v. 5.

¶

—he has always, he tells us, looked on politics as temporary, never as a permanent career| ll. 152-153<152>: v. 4.

—Debbie, he reports, “bridled”.| l. 176<176>: v. 4.

}

--

EB05

—I’VE long thought the Transport and General Workers’ Union should join the Magic Circle on account of its ability to score an own goal while simultaneously shooting itself in the foot.| ll. 2-4<2>: v. 1.

—whom the hard left of the union already reckons it can control| ll. 32-33<32-33>: v. 4.

¶

—I SUPPOSE nothing will stem the tide of rubbish which is written every time a new opinion poll comes out| ll. 38-39<38>: v. 1.

—When other polls followed suit, The Independent declared that the bandwagon for a November election was “unstoppable”.| ll. 43-45<44>: v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—[it is mathematically possible] that a two-point Tory lead could actually be a four-point Labour lead| ll. 52-53[52]: v. 2.

¶

—[they proclaimed] (no doubt on the advice of their lawyers) that Kinnock was completely free of any suggestion of wrong-doing| ll. 67-68[67]: v. 4.

—[as Edith Cavell said] about patriotism, that is not enough| ll. 90-91[90]: v. 5.

¶

—WEDNESDAY, [apparently], is National Vegetarian Day.| l. 97[97]: v. 3.

—where [I know] lamb is being served| ll. 98-99[98]: v. 1.

¶

Ø

¶

Ø

¶

—[I think] Gorbachev's mistake was the greater| ll. 171-172[171]: v. 1.

—[I thought] there was a law against that| ll. 176-177[176-177]: v. 1.

¶

—Some forecasters of the date will, [of course], eventually prove to be right.| ll. 186-187[186]: v. 3.

—[he announced] in the spring of 1964 that the election would not be until the autumn| ll. 215-217[215-216]: v. 4.

¶

Ø

{}

--

EB06

—[He noticed] at the same time that Lermontov was activating the small tape machine that he kept secreted about his person.| ll. 15-17[15]: v. 4.

—“I remember,” [said Volkov] heavily.| l. 38[38]: v. 4.

—[I have to say], Captain, that the men are worried about the future.| ll. 69-70[69]: v. 1.

¶

—“We now think,” [writes the eminent social psephologist Dr Ivor Tenure], “that there are two main reasons for the proliferation of polls before an election.| ll. 143-145[143-144]: v. 4.

—[I think] he's smashing| l. 165[165]: v. 1.

—[everyone knows] by now that David's big flaw is that he can't work with any colleagues| ll. 166-167[166]: v. 4.

¶

—This should, [of course], have read as follows| l. 183[183]: v. 3.

—[It has] now [been pointed out] to me that this is incorrect| l. 196[196]: v. 2.

—This was, [of course], a misprint.| l. 224[224]: v. 3.

{}

--

EB09

—[NOT one of your 15 contributors (April 17) proposed] that the governments of the countries most concerned, Turkey, Iran and Iraq are central to any discussion of how to save the Kurds.| ll. 2-4[2]: v. 4.

—Some of your contributors suggested that one way to make Northern Iraq safe for the Kurds would be to re-invade, capture Baghdad and impose terms. | ll. 10-12<10>: v. 4.

¶
Ø

¶

—No lobby is suggesting that wind power alone can fill the technological gap left by the discredited nuclear industry - merely that the combination of diverse renewable energy resources can make a very substantial contribution in the near future. | ll. 70-73<70>: v. 4.

¶

—Under its rules it can be shown, very easily and transparently, that wind energy is already cheaper than Mr Taylor's nuclear panacea. | ll. 105-107<105>: v. 2.

¶
Ø

¶

—His mind could perhaps be put at rest by a 1985 report to the Commission of the European community on wave energy, by Dr Tony Lewis. | ll. 147-149<147>: v. 3.

¶
Ø

¶
Ø

{}

--

EB10

—in its bulletin published in March, the working party noted that the continued use of the lifestyle questionnaire appears to be vindicated by the fact that two-thirds of newly-reported cases of HIV infection are from among the homosexual community | ll. 8-11<8-9>: v. 4.

—life insurance underwriters believed there is insufficient evidence to justify a change of direction | ll. 23-24<23>: v. 4.

¶
Ø

¶
Ø

¶
Ø

¶

—Monopoly rents are of course earned where there is little market and few performance measures - in boardrooms as well as the public sector - | ll. 124-126<124>: v. 3.

—clearly there is little relationship between performance and pay in such cases | ll. 126-127<126>: v. 3.

—It is improbable that the supply or performance of prime ministers is much affected by pay | ll. 132-133<132>: v. 2.

—nor is it evident that the country is better served now than when the office was held for little or no direct remuneration | ll. 133-135<133>: v. 2.

—The comparison between Messrs. Wilson and Heath and John Major was perhaps particularly unfortunate. | ll. 135-137<136>: v. 3.

¶
Ø

¶

APPENDIX III

— c it is likely d that there will be considerable opportunities for new lettings on a freely agreed basis| ll. 207-209 c 207 d : v. 2.

∩
∅

∩
∅

{ }

--

EB12

— c It is r sometimes r said d by friends and apologists that Indian politicians have had a more difficult population than other countries to deal with.| ll. 20-22 c 20 d : v. 2.

— c He thought d similar planning would transform India between 1947 and 1977.| ll. 38-39 c 38 d : v. 4.

— c He thought d progressive statesmen should keep out foreign imports and avoid ‘exploitation’ by foreign multinationals, through all manner of controls.| ll. 42-45 c 42 d : v. 4.

— c some bureaucrat thinks d Indian firms might conceivably soon produce| ll. 48-49 c 48 d : v. 4.

—appallingly c suggest d they might murder members of any other ethnic group that displeases them| ll. 98-99 c 98 d : v. 4.

— c Maybe d India’s richest course from the beginning would have been to split into 100 Hong Kongs.| ll. 105-106 c 105 d : v. 3.

∩

— c They believed d he would be no more than a pale shadow of his benefactress, a derisory Son of Thatcher.| ll. 124-125 c 124 d : v. 4.

—For a day or so c it seemed d Mr Major might pay a penalty for his independence.| ll. 143-144 c 143 d : v. 2.

—By Wednesday, c it was clear d he had not.| ll. 146-147 c 147 d : v. 2.

—“Europe is back on track,” c said a German official d .| ll. 150-151 c 151 d : v. 4.

LO in the eyes of people of good sense (ll. 162-163) because it is placed in the position of a complement rather than a disjunct; it accompanies the base form *improve* rather than the periphrasis *can improve* -its hypothetical usage as a disjunct here would have to be accounted for, if at all, in terms of ambiguity between complement and disjunct, which is not enough to consider it an example of the variable-.

—Monetary policy is still too tight, c as Tim Congdon, an eminent monetarist himself, points out d .| ll. 192-193 c 192-193 d : v. 5.

{ }

--

EB14

∅

∩
∅

∩
∅

∩
∅

∩

— c He said d it was an infinite capacity for taking pains.| ll. 126-127 c 126 d : v. 4.

∩

—cThey now know that the Soviet Union will be saved from starvation this winter. ll. 159-160c159: v. 4.

π
∅
{}

--

EB16

—cI am sure they will show far more unprovoked attacks by human animals than our canine friends who never even asked to become ‘humanised’ in the first place ll. 17-19c17: v. 1.

—cI am sure that had there been a faithful pit bull terrier, rottweiler or German shepherd beside me, I would not have been mugged ll. 24-26c24: v. 1.

π
∅
π
∅

π
LO of course (l. 131) as the clause it modulates may be considered an exclamatory clause (the position of the exclamation mark indicates that at least the modulated object of *of course* is exclamatory).

π
—cI suspect that underneath all that hype the lady is, among other things, intelligent, shrewd and very tough ll. 152-153c152: v. 1.

—will cprobably achieve everything she aims for, including an audience with the Pope and a hair dye which does not turn her roots orange ll. 154-156c154: v. 3.

—che would have to consider that he may end up being gob-smacked by one of her steely little fists ll. 158-159c158: v. 4.

—cI must first confess that I do own a copy of Madonna’s latest album, The Immaculate Collection ll. 167-169c167-168: v. 1.

—cI feel that all the comments made in the article are fair as Madonna seems to have no shame and is obviously prepared to do anything to attract publicity for herself ll. 171-173c171: v. 1.

—is cobviously prepared to do anything to attract publicity for herself ll. 172-173c172: [in this case, the interpretation does not spontaneously arise of an adjective phrase made of head *prepared* and modifier *obviously*] v. 3.

—cIt would seem from your article that you don’t think too highly of her either ll. 176-177c176: v. 2.

—cI think that giving up nearly half a page of your paper to merely say that she isn’t really worth writing about is also drawing people’s attention to her ll. 177-179c177: v. 1.

—cSurely it would be better not to bother with her at all, no matter how much you criticise her in the article ll. 181-182c181: v. 3.

π
—A keen awareness of the safety aspects of every item of medical equipment is cobviously of prime importance at all times ll. 219-220c220: v. 3.

—cit is known that the object is magnet safe l. 224c224: v. 2.

π
LO she, and probably the majority of the British people, failed to realise (ll. 236-237) because nothing in particular indicates the reading of *realise* as *be aware* but, quite on the contrary, substituting *failed to be aware* sounds really awkward here (the very fact of failing with regard

APPENDIX III

to the realisation suggests the nuance of passing from a particular state of knowledge to another, even though this passing is only potential and is not finally achieved).

{}

--

EB17

—It used to be argued that currency alignments were a mechanism which allowed a country to adjust for inherent competitive disadvantages, such as those imposed by distance from the marketplace or by having a small economic mass. | ll. 21-24<21>: v. 2.

—few felt it went far enough | l. 39<39>: v. 4.

—What was really surprising, perhaps, was the extent of the feeling among people in the financial and business communities that devolution was now not only inevitable but even desirable. | ll. 39-42<40>: v. 3.

—it was acknowledged that sovereignty was already seeping away from Westminster | ll. 45-47<45-46>: v. 2.

—We do not think that is a proper spirit in which to reform something as important as the Union | ll. 67-69<67-68>: v. 1.

¶

—Perhaps Mr Ashdown put his finger on it when he said that the Queen's Speech was half an attempt to mitigate the past, half an attempt to carry on as before | ll. 93-95<93>: v. 3.

—when he said that the Queen's Speech was half an attempt to mitigate the past, half an attempt to carry on as before | ll. 94-95<94>: v. 4.

¶

—It believes the Chancellor's Mansion House speech was too bullish in its claim that business confidence was at its highest level for 17 years. | ll. 121-123<121>: v. 4.

—The confederation's chief economic adviser, Professor Doug McWilliams, has scathingly observed that "seasonally adjusted confidence is difficult to understand, let alone explain." | ll. 123-126<123-125>: [etymological considerations analysing *let alone* as an imperative - something which would question the occurrence of a variable here- are not taken into account; rather, *let alone* is understood as in Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:982-983), *i.e.*, as a linking item called a *quasi-coordinator* due to its location on a scale between coordinators and prepositions] v. 4.

—which it feels is not doing half enough to promote manufacturing industry | ll. 139-140<139>: v. 4.

—His Government, he said, was banging the drum for British industry and the DTI was banging the drum for the CBI at every opportunity - in Cabinet, in the Commons, in Brussels. | ll. 142-144<142>: v. 4.

—According to one speaker the Trade and Industry Secretary has not cared enough about manufacturing and worse still has not understood it. | ll. 150-152<150>: v. 5.

—Probably there was no way that Mr Lilley could have deflected criticism, short of conceding one of the main recommendations in the CBI's recent report on manufacturing industry - a strengthened DTI taking a more active role in encouraging industry. | ll. 153-156<153>: v. 3.

—Mr Lilley clearly lacks the will | l. 163<163>: v. 3.

—Mr Banham believes that if the price is too high the Government should walk away | ll. 174-175<174>: v. 4.

¶

—The secret, according to some experts, is to wear it first in heavy rain, which not only makes it appear necessary, but causes slight shrinkage, thus averting the indignity of a chase. | ll. 187-189<187>: v. 5.

—To most older men, \langle of course \rangle , headgear is normal, having been worn at school.| ll. 189-191 \langle 190 \rangle : v. 3.

—which today would \langle doubtless \rangle produce ribald feminist laughter| ll. 192-193 \langle 192 \rangle : v. 3.

{}

--

EB18

— \langle As Foreign Office Minister Douglas Hogg \rangle so rightly \neg says \rangle , it is essential to capitalise on the momentum generated by the decision to free John McCarthy.| ll. 14-16 \langle 14 \rangle : v. 5.

π

Ø

π

— \langle The Department of Transport \rangle , in rejecting calls for a second test a year after the first, \neg argues \rangle that it is not incompetence which causes accidents but showing off.| ll. 52-54 \langle 52-53 \rangle : v. 4.

— \langle The real world \rangle , however, \neg will recognise \rangle that better training in any area of life is central to better ability and responsibility.| ll. 55-56 \langle 55 \rangle : v. 4.

— \langle As a senior North Yorkshire policeman points out \rangle , drivers are often not taught how to drive as such, they are simply taught how to pass their test.| ll. 60-62 \langle 60-61 \rangle : v. 5.

π

Ø

π

Ø

π

Ø

π

— \langle believes \rangle it could solve the park-and-ride impasse| ll. 119-120 \langle 119 \rangle : v. 4.

—It is, \langle the city council argues \rangle , more than one mile from the A19.| ll. 123-124 \langle 123-124 \rangle : v. 4.

π

Ø

π

— \langle The Government says \rangle it wants to run them as a commercial business and privatise them.| ll. 188-190 \langle 188-189 \rangle : v. 4.

— \langle it \rangle also \neg realises \rangle it has to subsidise them as a public service| ll. 190-191 \langle 190 \rangle : v. 4.

—which \langle it says \rangle must be limited as part of its efforts to control public spending and sustain confidence in the pound| ll. 196-198 \langle 196 \rangle : v. 4.

π

— \langle Mr Capstick \rangle consistently \neg claimed \rangle he was his own man| ll. 222-223 \langle 222 \rangle : v. 4.

{}

--

EB20

— \langle assured \rangle Olly that he would arrange for the late-night calls to be transferred| ll. 17-18 \langle 17 \rangle : v. 4.

π

—which \langle he says \rangle is partly triggered off by the heavy smoking of his Westminster colleagues| ll. 31-33 \langle 31 \rangle : v. 4.

π

APPENDIX III

— \lceil I can't say \rceil I know him frightfully well| l. 51 \lceil 51 \rceil : v. 1.

—Rupert would \lceil probably \rceil be worth supporting| ll. 53-54 \lceil 53 \rceil : v. 3.

— \lceil Rupert says \rceil he quickly intervened and found a slightly less demanding role for his father's chums during the rest of the campaign.| ll. 55-57 \lceil 55 \rceil : v. 4.

⌈

—Now \lceil he tells \rceil me that he went to the annual poppy day parade in Truro on a bitterly cold November morning without an overcoat.| ll. 69-70 \lceil 69 \rceil : v. 4.

⌈

⌀

⌈

⌀

⌈

⌀

⌈

— \lceil One could say \rceil that the needs of those who endure the noise and aggravation of living on the existing main road at St Blazey have been disregarded by those fortunate people who do not.| ll. 202-204 \lceil 202 \rceil : v. 4.

⌈

⌀

{ }

--

EB21

—Watching the Bill, \lceil they will tell \rceil you privately, is like living with your ear to the incident room door.| ll. 5-7 \lceil 5 \rceil : v. 4.

— \lceil Apparently \rceil , the series features characters with whom every station can identify.| ll. 8-9 \lceil 8 \rceil : v. 3.

—All these qualities and emotions are amplified \lceil of course \rceil | l. 11 \lceil 11 \rceil : v. 3.

— \lceil He felt \rceil that both fictional and documentary programmes portrayed them as brutish, cynical, sceptical and insensitive, an image which all forces had worked hard to dispel in the past ten years.| ll. 19-22 \lceil 19 \rceil : v. 4.

—the public image has \lceil allegedly \rceil deteriorated| l. 32 \lceil 32 \rceil : v. 3.

—Sir Peter, \lceil it has to be said \rceil , appears to be an over-sensitive soul and is talking the most consummate drivel.| ll. 33-34 \lceil 33 \rceil : v. 2.

— \lceil who claimed \rceil she'd been raped| l. 38 \lceil 38 \rceil : v. 4.

— \lceil I can't honestly \rceil say \rceil that after 25 years in the profession, I have never met a journalist as nice as that.| ll. 66-67 \lceil 66 \rceil \lceil 66 \rceil : v. 1 v. 3.

⌈

— \lceil I'm sure \rceil there is a more conventional word| ll. 80-81 \lceil 80 \rceil : v. 1.

⌈

— \lceil They claim \rceil it is too expensive to maintain and run| l. 91 \lceil 91 \rceil : v. 4.

— \lceil He admitted \rceil that, as a result, the end for Calshot would come quickly.| ll. 117-118 \lceil 117 \rceil : v. 4.

— \lceil Campaigners claim \rceil the council has allowed the centre to fall into disrepair by a policy of neglect, thereby facilitating a plausible reason for closure.| ll. 131-133 \lceil 131 \rceil : v. 4.

⌈

— \lceil It is not also not likely \rceil that his stance lay behind Mrs Thatcher's otherwise unaccountable failure to promote him into government.| ll. 167-168 \lceil 167 \rceil : v. 2.

LO Mr Nelson and a few colleagues realised (l. 174) as the verb here seems to mean 'becoming aware'; in the same l. there is specific temporal reference *In July*, implying 'in July they became

aware'; notice also the absence of parallel temporal expressions of the type of *in August* which would suggest the meaning 'being aware', e.g. 'in July they were aware of a situation and in August they stopped to be' or 'and a month later they were in a privileged position based on that knowledge' and so on.

—perhaps when Mr Major reshuffles his ministerial pack, he will give the industry-wise MP the front bench recognition he should have had a decade ago| ll. 195-197<195>: v. 3.

∓
∅

∓
∅

{ }

--

EB23

—The Old Bailey judge who gave the vote of thanks said that her voice production was a lesson to every barrister and judge present.| ll. 16-18<16-17>: v. 4.

—she said she could not go to Italy for some months, as she had given her word to sing with the English Carl Rosa Company| ll. 39-41<39>: v. 4.

∓

—He said that substantial landowners made a substantial unearned increment thereby.| ll. 75-76<75>: v. 4.

—He said that the identification of "economic rent" would vary from the difficult to the impossible.| ll. 80-81<80>: v. 4.

—perhaps there are still some left in this country| l. 98<98>: v. 3.

∓

—I also believe that any Labour councillors who supported the campaigners should not be expelled for their beliefs but made prospective leaders of their councils.| ll. 114-116<114>: v. 1.

∓

—I KNOW the poll tax is in turmoil at the moment| l. 119<119>: v. 1.

∓
∅

∓
∅

∓

—They told us the poll tax would restore local democracy.| l. 162<162>: v. 4.

—A people with roots can be sure there will come a time when we can walk our dogs on the rubble of Oldham.| ll. 165-166<165>: v. 4.

∓

—I am aware that not all the above targets have yet succumbed to the economic, financial, diplomatic and military pressures exerted by the United States, with Britain in the van of supporters, if now less stridently than under Margaret Thatcher| ll. 191-194<191>: v. 1.

—That your correspondent is as uninformed[-uniformed] on the widespread and deeply rooted American racism as he is on the international issues which led to the Gulf inferno, is shown by his presentation of a single black man, Gen Colin Powell, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of staff, as negating the penultimate sentence of my letter.| ll. 200-204<202>: v. 2.

—At the risk of appearing immodest, I think that your correspondent's own problem is similar to the critic encountered by Hazlitt, who said that he could not understand a certain writer.| ll. 209-211<209>: v. 1.

—who said that he could not understand a certain writer| l. 211<211>: v. 4.

π
 Ø
 {}

--

EB27

— \langle I thought \rangle it was about time that someone who attends the grammar school(s) which are due to close wrote in.| ll. 6-7 \langle 6 \rangle : v. 1.

— \langle Perhaps \rangle some people may think that we know more than people not attending the schools in question| ll. 8-9 \langle 8 \rangle : v. 3.

— \langle some people may think \rangle that we know more than people not attending the schools in question| ll. 8-9 \langle 8 \rangle : v. 4.

—which \langle I think \rangle is a terrible waste of paper| ll. 15-16 \langle 15 \rangle : v. 1.

π

— \langle I am sure \rangle Sherborne will be able to boast an exceptional and excellent school in the very near future.| ll. 51-52 \langle 51 \rangle : v. 1.

π

—MRS Clark, leader of South Somerset District Council to whom I am normally most courteous, in suggesting that I have stolen a good idea in making progress in the dissemination of information via post offices, is \langle clearly \rangle suffering from that disease known as ‘La infection des aldeas de la torre’, or, being translated, Tower Hamlets disease.| ll. 59-64 \langle 62 \rangle : v. 3.

— \langle I knew \rangle they shouldn’t have gone on that visit.| ll. 66-67 \langle 66 \rangle : v. 1.

— \langle I did not say \rangle it was my bright idea| l. 87 \langle 87 \rangle : v. 1.

— \langle As the local Liberal Democrats cabal knows \rangle , their councillors will more often than not vote down perfectly good local Conservative proposals - cash limiting and compensating staff reductions, for example - and then resurrect them without attribution a year or so later.| ll. 90-94 \langle 90 \rangle : v. 5.

π

— \langle According to Mr Willis \rangle it should be to see who can raise the most money to purchase medical equipment for use by visiting specialists at those hospitals.| ll. 119-121 \langle 119 \rangle : v. 5.

— \langle Mr Willis \rangle also \neg made it clear \rangle that the Trust would be seeking a borrowing approval from the NHS Management Executive.| ll. 143-144 \langle 143 \rangle : v. 4.

π

—IN her letter under the heading “Wipe out this foul problem”, \langle Mrs Broom says \rangle , “Recently we have read in the papers of a local boy who has gone partially blind due to dog excrement.”| ll. 165-168 \langle 166 \rangle : v. 4.

— \langle It is \neg now \neg accepted \rangle by many in the medical profession that people who keep dogs are healthier and live longer lives than those who do not.| ll. 182-184 \langle 182 \rangle : v. 2.

LO I have known (l. 189) because the verb it governs *-develop* in the same l.- is a base form rather than the general present; here we have the structure perfect tense of *know* + noun phrase as direct object + base form of verb, where *know* means ‘see’, ‘experience’, *i.e.*, meaning 4 *s.v.* in the dictionary by Galimberti Jarman and Russell (ed.) (1994); Quirk *et al.* (1991[1985]:section 16.52), who deal with object + bare infinitive complementation of verbs, include *know* and *help* as “a residual class of two verbs which are optionally followed by a *to*-infinitive”, provide the example *I have known John (to) give better speeches than that*, and remark that *know* “followed by the bare infinitive is confined mainly to [British English], and to the perfective aspect” (p. 1205); cf. also the parallelism between the structure left out here, namely *I have known many kids develop*, and the preceding structure *I have never heard of a (...) child being infected* in ll. 187-188.

—Of course anyone who exercises their dog in a public area should ‘pick up’ after it| ll. 192-193<192>: v. 3.

—I am sure the vast majority of dog owners would welcome it - if only to avoid the risk of harassment by people like Mrs Broom.| ll. 196-198<196>: v. 1.

∏
∅

∏

—They are, of course, entitled to use bridleways if required.| ll. 242-243<242>: v. 3.

{}

--

EJ01

—Choice of target thickness is clearly a crucial decision in planning an experiment.| ll. 20-22<21>: v. 3.

—The form of this scattering will obviously depend on the shape and size of the nucleus and its associated potential well| ll. 155-157<156>: v. 3.

—we shall see in section 5.8 that it can exist for times in the approximate region from 10<sp_>-14<sp/>s to 10<sp_>-20<sp/>s| ll. 209-211<209>: v. 1.

{}

--

EJ13

—it is already clear that the arrangements for counselling often fall far short of those regarded as necessary for HD| ll. 30-32<30>: v. 2.

—Perhaps the most obvious example is for the transmissible but non-genetic disorder, acquired immunodeficiency syndrome (AIDS), where counselling and follow up in relation to human immunodeficiency virus (HIV) testing is often minimal despite the profound consequences.| ll. 32-36<32>: v. 3.

LO we have found (l. 77) because the specification “in particular that early prenatal (possibly even preimplantation) diagnosis may allow them to achieve a healthy family regardless of their own genetic status” in ll. 79-81 illustrates “the increasing choice that is likely to be available to their children when adult” in ll. 78-79 rather than presenting an object for the expression “we have found”.

—it is likely that these more ‘clinical’ approaches are at present being widely used in an uncritical and at times inappropriate manner by paediatricians and others| ll. 101-104<101-102>: v. 2.

—When such a sample is really needed it must be made completely clear to the donor (preferably in writing) that the sample is being taken for the benefit of the relative and that no result is to be expected.| ll. 168-171<168-169>: v. 2.

—it is likely that a careful audit of requests for genetic testing would uncover an appreciable number of comparable situations| ll. 181-183<181>: v. 2.

—Despite the recent tightening of ethical constraints for research projects, this is probably the area of genetic prediction that has been least carefully thought out and is most open to abuse.| ll. 193-196<194>: v. 3.

{}

--

EJ18

APPENDIX III

- [it is extremely unlikely] that there are two of exactly the same height| ll. 41-42[41]: v. 2.
- which [apparently] refer to abstract objects| l. 86[86]: v. 3.
- [it is not clear] that any philosophy can ever avoid this kind of circularity| ll. 183-184[183]: v. 2.
- The logical positivists had, [as Russell (1919 p.170) said], “a robust sense of reality”, i.e. a belief that the empirical world exists independently of us and our experiences| ll. 190-193[190-191]: v. 5.

{}

--

EJ22

- [it is] now well [known] that many complex, social, cultural and demographic factors contribute to the causation of sickness absence besides illness per se (Johns and Nicholson, 1982)| ll. 9-12[9-10]: v. 2.
- [We] therefore [find] that the demographic aspects of illness are not necessarily the same as the demographic aspects of illness behaviour.| ll. 12-15[12-13]: v. 1.
- [It has been argued] that women, by virtue of the roles they occupy, experience more life events and chronic social stresses, and less social support than men, and that this differential exposure to risk factors explains women’s greater vulnerability to depression.| ll. 29-33[29]: v. 2.
- [Radloff and Rae (1979) reported] that women were more exposed than men to low education, low income, low occupational status, fewer leisure activities, and more current and recent physical illness.| ll. 49-52[49]: v. 4.
- [According to Kessler, Price and Wartman (1985)] gender differences in health are to a large extent attributable to differences in the appraisal of stresses and the selection of coping strategies.| ll. 60-63[60]: v. 5.
- psychological symptom levels [probably] vary with social support even when there is no serious life event present| ll. 78-80[79]: v. 3.
- to which [one believes] one is lovable to others| ll. 94-95[95]: v. 4.
- to which [one believes] one is lovable| ll. 97-98[97]: [the structure “one believes” is not included in a ‘PIV’; Suñer (1999) points out that English does not present the sharp contrast between completive clauses introduced by a connective equivalent to Spanish *que* and the same completive clauses without that connective, a contrast which differentiates PIV (those with the connective) from PII (those without it), exemplified by *dijo que cuándo iba a venir Pepe* versus *dijo cuándo iba a venir Pepe*; she remarks that the lack of such contrast in English makes this language to have *ask*, *wonder* and *inquire* as the only verbs governing PIVs; on the other hand, she signals *pregunta* as the only Spanish noun which native speakers clearly agree to treat as undoubtedly governing PIVs, and mentions as well the possibility of considering other Spanish nouns (e.g. *contestación* as in *su contestación de que si nos íbamos a ir*) which are however variously judged by natives; the absence of the contrast aforementioned (indicative of a lack of specialisation in English for the grammatical marking of PIVs) and the semantic richness of the English noun *question* (which can translate in Spanish as “pregunta” as well as “cuestión”, with “cuestión” as the option that seems to fit more naturally for the occurrence of “question” in l. 95) leads to considering the clause introduced by “whether” in l. 96 as a completive clause which is not a PIV] v. 4.
- [it is clear] that further work is required| ll. 114-115[114]: v. 2.
- [It can be seen] that, while females’ life expectancy in England and Wales exceeds that of men by six years, women consult general practitioners (GPs) more often than men, they take prescribed drugs more often than men, they take more frequent spells of sickness absence (although the total duration of the certified absence is not greater) and, despite attending out-

patient facilities in roughly equal numbers, women are admitted to hospital more often than men.| ll. 158-165<158>: v. 2.

—In general *it can be said* that women suffer more from psychological distress and minor somatic disorders, whereas men seem to be especially vulnerable to life-threatening diseases, e.g. myocardial infarction and cancer (e.g. Rice et al., 1984; Bush and Barrett-Conner, 1985).| ll. 165-169<165>: v. 2.

—Clearly the relative importance of each of these variables is likely to vary from illness to illness.| ll. 191-192<191>: v. 3.

—It has been suggested that sex differences in the early upbringing and social environment of males and females place a permanent stamp on the phenotype of the individual, thus affecting constitutional vulnerability to psychiatric illness in adult life (Chesler, 1971, 1972; Chodorow, 1974).| ll. 216-220<216>: v. 2.

—Cochrane and Stopes (1980) argued[-aregued] that women are traditionally more sheltered than boys, women have less initiative in selecting their spouses than do men, their life-styles face more disruption with the advent of children, and they have to follow their husbands geographically and socially.| ll. 223-228<223-224>: v. 4.

}

--

EJ26

—who believe that TNCs will inevitably damage Third World development prospects in the long run| ll. 28-29<28>: v. 4.

—who believe that there will be no development prospects without the TNCs| ll. 29-30<29>: v. 4.

—The proper approach to development lies, *no doubt*, somewhere between a slavish attachment to all things foreign and an atavistic distaste for any type of change.| ll. 58-60<59>: v. 3.

—the TNCs are clearly the dominant institutional force| l. 70<70>: v. 3.

—Protectionism is, *of course*, not a new phenomenon.| l. 81<81>: v. 3.

—Food riots in North Africa, *he writes*, “are examples of what LDC consumers are concerned with - the right to consume” (p.20).| ll. 175-178<176>: v. 4.

—who argue that the key to hegemonic control in any societal system lies not in the economic nor in the political sphere, but in the realm of culture and ideology| ll. 185-187<185>: v. 4.

—that have *undoubtedly* taken place in the last hundred years| ll. 207-208<207>: v. 3.

}

--

EJ31

—Illsley has argued that differences between death rates of different classes are primarily a reflection of the classificatory scheme itself and bear little resemblance to actual changes in health or death inequality.| ll. 10-14<10-11>: v. 4.

—It seems unlikely that this avenue of investigation can be developed so as to reconcile these various positions.| ll. 17-19<17>: v. 2.

LO clearly (l. 33) as we have the structure potentially emphasising adverb in *-ly* + past participle.

—Failure to achieve such consistency has been, *of course*, one of the principal criticisms levelled against analysis based on class determined by occupational groupings.| ll. 37-40<38>: v. 3.

APPENDIX III

—With regard to the latter, \subset it was suggested \supset in the Black Report “that any factors which increase the parental capacity to provide adequate care for an infant will, when present, increase the chance of survival, while their absence will increase the risk of premature death.”| ll. 52-56 \subset 53 \supset : v. 2.

—when, \subset it has been suggested \supset , long, hot summers produced conditions conducive to a resurgence of diarrhoeal complaints| ll. 161-163 \subset 161 \supset : v. 2.

—The long-term pattern of change does not, \subset of course \supset , indicate increase or decrease in the variation of infant mortality rates between different regions.| ll. 166-168 \subset 166 \supset : v. 3.

{}

--

EJ32

— \subset we assume \supset also that this behaviour is such that systematic statements may be made about its various manifestations| ll. 29-31 \subset 29 \supset : v. 1.

—It is the controversial “en elle-même et pour elle-même”, \subset of course \supset , which distinguishes theoretical microlinguistics from the various sub-branches of theoretical macrolinguistics.| ll. 67-71 \subset 69 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset It must not be thought \supset that sociolinguistics or psycholinguistics, or the other branches of macrolinguistics, can dispense with the distinction between the system and the process (or its products).| ll. 73-76 \subset 73 \supset : v. 2.

—by “natural languages” Katz, like most philosophers and linguists, \subset clearly \supset means N-languages| ll. 92-94 \subset 94 \supset : v. 3.

—At one time, \subset he says \supset that they are supra-individual social facts| ll. 163-164 \subset 163 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset It must \supset also \neg be admitted \supset that Saussure’s own comments (or those of his editors) about the rough equivalence between French ‘parole’ and German ‘Rede’ (and Latin ‘sermo’ in contrast with ‘lingua’) are less than helpful (1916: 31).| ll. 183-187 \subset 183 \supset : v. 2.

—what has \subset undoubtedly \supset been, over the years, by far the most serious misunderstanding of the technical distinction between ‘langue’ and ‘parole’| ll. 188-191 \subset 188 \supset : v. 3.

{}

--

EJ36

— \subset they \supset often \neg feel \supset that giving more time and money to the already gifted would take resources from those who have more obvious needs, such as the handicapped| ll. 183-185 \subset 183 \supset : v. 4.

{}

--

EJ40

LO according to our ideal type (l. 33) because it does not seem to share the essential reference of the structure *as* + human referent + *consider(s)*.

—As early as 1904 \subset Prezzolini had been arguing \supset that the ‘old Italy’ of corruption and decadence had to give way to the ‘new’ one of energy and heroism (for example Prezzolini, 1904).| ll. 73-76 \subset 73-74 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset who felt \supset they belonged to a new generation destined to complete the risorgimento in a political order which was not merely post-Giolittian but post-liberal| ll. 78-81 \subset 78 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset They believed \supset that “the war would bury for good the forms and ideologies of the past and prepare the way for something radically new| ll. 146-148 \subset 146 \supset : v. 4.

—initially \subseteq he felt \supseteq his role was to resist the rising tide of mediocrity unleashed by modern mass society (that is *Le vergine delle rocce* of 1895)| ll. 208-210 \subseteq 208 \supseteq : v. 4.

{}

--

EJ50

— \subseteq who believe \supseteq that whatever status should be accorded to the human embryo, it is less than that of mature adults and may therefore sometimes be outweighed by the interests of adults who stand to benefit from research or termination| ll. 58-62 \subseteq 58 \supseteq : v. 4.

— \subseteq Those who believe that abortion is permissible because the interests of the woman outweigh those of the fetus may \neg still \neg believe \supseteq that the need for research cannot justify killing an embryo.| ll. 70-73 \subseteq 70-72 \supseteq : v. 4.

— \subseteq who believe \supseteq that abortion is permissible because the interests of the woman outweigh those of the fetus| ll. 70-71 \subseteq 70 \supseteq : v. 4.

— \subseteq it will be argued \supseteq here that the bulk of the provisions of the Act do not provide answers to the questions, but set up a forum in which they can be debated| ll. 120-122 \subseteq 120 \supseteq : v. 2.

{}

--

EJ51

— \subseteq it could \neg still \neg be claimed \supseteq that the ultimately correct explanations (maybe only discernible from a God's-eye view) are purely physical| ll. 24-27 \subseteq 24-25 \supseteq : v. 2.

— \subseteq presumably \supseteq he is happy to take on this challenge| l. 31 \subseteq 31 \supseteq : v. 3.

— \subseteq he can say \supseteq that what supplies the justification is the scientific evidence in favour of the view that the physical world is a closed system, together with the already established case against token-identity| ll. 31-35 \subseteq 31 \supseteq : v. 4.

— \subseteq it seems \supseteq to me that epiphenomenalism is open to a much more powerful objection than either of these| ll. 36-37 \subseteq 36 \supseteq : v. 2.

—Quite generally, \subseteq it seems \supseteq to me that if the mental contributes nothing to the way in which the linguistic practices involving 'psychological' terms are developed and sustained in the speech-community, and in no other way affects the production of utterances employing these terms, then, in respect of their overt use, the terms should be analysed in a purely behaviourist or functionalist fashion - which would deprive the epiphenomenalist of the linguistic resources to enunciate his thesis.| ll. 49-57 \subseteq 50 \supseteq : v. 2.

— \subseteq It is true \supseteq , \subseteq of course \supseteq , that each language-user may mentally interpret each term as signifying a certain kind of (dualistically conceived) mental item.| ll. 57-59 \subseteq 57 \supseteq \subseteq 57 \supseteq : v. 2 v. 3.

—This is not, \subseteq of course \supseteq , to endorse Wittgenstein's private language argument.| ll. 62-64 \subseteq 63 \supseteq : v. 3.

LO we can know (l. 70) because it refers to human beings in general (notice the recurrent use of first person singular self-reference, *e.g.* *to my mind* in l. 17 or *I cannot see* in ll. 59-60, and cf. the exclusion of *we (...) have to accept* in l. 79 and of *we can say* in l. 125).

LO we (...) have to accept (l. 79) because it seems to be a cooperative *we* or similar (cf. the exclusion of *we can know* in l. 70 and of *we can say* in l. 125).

— \subseteq I have been assuming \supseteq that if mental events have no causal influence on the physical world, then their occurrence will be, in every way, irrelevant to any explanation of physical phenomena| ll. 89-92 \subseteq 89-90 \supseteq : v. 1.

— \subseteq I think \supseteq we can envisage two situations in which the assumption would be false| ll. 95-96 \subseteq 95 \supseteq : v. 1.

APPENDIX III

LO we can say (l. 125) because it is not an editorial *we* (the Spanish *plural de modestia* or ‘modesty plural’) (cf. the exclusion of *we can know* in l. 70 and of *we (...) have to accept* in l. 79).

—All he needs to do, \subseteq it seems \supseteq , is to vindicate premise (a) of the science-efficacy argument, and then validate the move from (a) to (b), and the identity of mental with physical events will automatically follow.| ll. 162-166 \subseteq 163 \supseteq : v. 2.

— \subseteq it is certainly true \supseteq that claim (b), together with the falsity of epiphenomenalism, would be enough to establish the token-identity thesis| ll. 167-169 \subseteq 167 \supseteq : v. 2.

— \subseteq I am not suggesting \supseteq that this conclusion immediately follows from claim (b) taken on its own| ll. 192-194 \subseteq 192-193 \supseteq : v. 1.

— \subseteq someone might accept \supseteq that it is only physical factors which are causally operative, but secure the causal efficacy of psychological properties by identifying them with physical properties| ll. 194-197 \subseteq 194 \supseteq : v. 4.

— \subseteq he might accept \supseteq that it is only physical factors which are ultimately operative, but, by pressing some form of metaphysical reduction of mental facts to physical facts, allow psychological properties to enjoy a derivative efficacy| ll. 197-201 \subseteq 197-198 \supseteq : v. 4.

{}

--

EJ56

—“Reports of operations written immediately after an action”, \subseteq he wrote \supseteq in 1931, “are of little value except as a general guide”.| ll. 21-23 \subseteq 22 \supseteq : v. 4.

LO he discovered (l. 24) because it means ‘he found out’ (the text refers to a man who investigates and detects interesting questions).

LO One of Edmonds’s assistants discovered (l. 30) because *discovering* here has the meaning of ‘finding out’ (cf. the exclusion of *he discovered* in l. 24).

— \subseteq noted \supseteq that not every entry had been written at the time it purported to have been and that some passages had been inserted later| ll. 46-48 \subseteq 46 \supseteq : v. 4.

LO Sir Ivor Maxse, a former divisional and corps commander, wrote (ll. 78-79) because it modulates two structures the second of which -introduced by adversative *But*- consists of the coordination of three direct interrogatives; notice also that, though *But* begins with a capital, there is not a dot which puts an end specifically to the first of the said two structures (besides, the same author uses a capital to begin a clause introduced by *that* constituting the modulated object of *wrote* in an example in ll. 171-172).

—Some witnesses were \subseteq undoubtedly \supseteq concerned about their personal reputations.| ll. 82-83 \subseteq 82 \supseteq : v. 3.

LO could a reader discover (l. 126) because *discovering* here has the meaning of ‘finding out’ (the text refers to an action *-turning to the volume of appendices* in l. 125- which leads to finding out information).

LO found (l. 132) because *finding* here does not mean ‘considering’ (the addresser discovers something and as a consequence “I felt bound to alter it” -l. 133-).

LO as he (...) noted (l. 143) because *noting* here does not mean ‘noticing’ (notice the use of the adverb *laconically* and the quotation, and contrast the example with this verb in ll. 46-48).

—“They are all excellent” \subseteq he wrote \supseteq of some draft chapters on Neuve Chapelle, “and I congratulate you on the way in which you have told the story so accurately, and yet without attaching blame to anyone...”.| ll. 156-160 \subseteq 157 \supseteq : v. 4.

LO possibly (l. 164) because it only modulates the clause introduced by *because* in ll. 164-168 (notice that the clause preceding *possibly* is grammatically superordinate, that it could appear as an independent clause, that *possibly* is located very far from the beginning of the whole sentence, that *possibly* is not enclosed between commas and that the information provided in the part of the sentence preceding *possibly* constitutes objective, definite data for the addresser -a

precise temporal reference followed by *he described the series as* in ll. 162-163 + a textual quotation-).

—[many British generals in France and Flanders had believed] that they were engaged in “Open Warfare at the Halt” but in reality “warfare on the Western Front after 1914 was Siege Warfare and should have been treated as such”| ll. 165-168[165]: v. 4.

—[some readers thought] that he had gone too far to meet the wishes of his informants and that his books were anodyne| ll. 169-170[169]: v. 4.

—[wrote] that “It leaves the same taste behind it as when one drinks skimmed milk| ll. 171-172[171]: v. 4.

—[I suppose] he wished to avoid having trouble with anyone as to what he says, and therefore leaves out most of what is worth saying.| ll. 172-174[172]: v. 1.

—[Liddell Hart believed] that Edmonds’s practice of covering up the deficiencies of the high command meant that he was only storing up trouble for the future.| ll. 178-180[178]: v. 4.

—In 1932 [Lord Gort told] Edmonds that if only the next generation of officers read his books they would avoid some of the worst mistakes of their predecessors.| ll. 193-195[193]: v. 4.

{}

--

EJ60

—[one believes] that the ‘open’ text is fundamental to literary development or, as Jacqueline Rose suggests merely a fact of life for the ‘impossible’ category of children’s fiction| ll. 23-26[23]: v. 4.

—In general, [it seems] that this control is only reluctantly relinquished (which may say something about the adult-child relationship)| ll. 65-67[65]: v. 2.

LO Abigail realised (l. 112) because it seems that we have the idea of becoming aware, finding about and so on more than the idea of being aware, knowing and so on (notice the use of initial *When* in l. 112); on the other hand, the whole sentence presents an ellipsis since we are not provided with the superordinate clause on which the subordinate depends, and in the event of doubt, an example is excluded.

LO realised (l. 120) because it forms part of the repetition of part of a quotation containing the structure in l. 112 which has been excluded and we do not have any extra clue allowing for a different reading.

—[Of course], it could be argued that this progression reflects the deductions made by Abigail, so that Park holds to the contract of narration through a single consciousness.| ll. 122-125[122]: v. 3.

—[it could be argued] that this progression reflects the deductions made by Abigail, so that Park holds to the contract of narration through a single consciousness| ll. 122-125[122]: v. 2.

—[of course] we need not assume that the presence of a chapter division requires a break in the flow of reading| ll. 130-131[130]: v. 3.

LO we need not assume (l. 130) because there is not co-authorial self-reference (the text of this sample has a single author) or reference from current author to current author (the author is signalling techniques of literary analysis, alluding to the way in which we, readers, have to interpret literary production).

—[they don’t know] that they know| ll. 138-139[138]: v. 4.

—[surely] we can have some idea of what children understand, otherwise the whole edifice of communication, publishing, and language teaching for children comes tumbling down| ll. 146-148[146]: v. 3.

—[It seems obvious] that all we are doing if we ask questions about the ‘content’ or ‘meaning’ of a text is testing a child’s social competence (which is, perhaps, all we should do, or should hope to do).| ll. 151-154[151]: v. 2.

APPENDIX III

- which is, \subset perhaps \supset , all we should do, or should hope to do| ll. 153-154 \subset 153 \supset : v. 3.
- \subset may \supset well \neg assume \supset that their private understandings are in some way ‘wrong’| ll. 158-160 \subset 158-159 \supset : v. 4.
- \subset those who set the examination questions must assume \supset that their own reading of the text is in some way ‘right’| ll. 160-162 \subset 160-161 \supset : v. 4.
- In his excellent book *Developing Response to Fiction*, \subset Robert Protherough suggests \supset that there is a spectrum between what is ‘objectively’ correct - that is, something which all speakers of the language will agree on as being ‘there’ in the text - and things which are subjective and purely personal.| ll. 163-167 \subset 164 \supset : v. 4.
- which could, \subset I think \supset , bear some modification| l. 168 \subset 168 \supset : v. 1.
- \subset It is obvious \supset that there are limits to the shared making of meaning.| ll. 193-194 \subset 193 \supset : v. 2.
- {}
-

EJ65

- \subset He \supset still \neg felt \supset , like Leonardo before him, that the ‘feeling of flight’, which is really a psychological desire and dream of freedom, could be satisfied by a machine.| ll. 26-28 \subset 26 \supset : v. 4.
- \subset Rivera’s contemporary, the Peruvian critic José Carlos Mariátegui, had said \supset that the “idealization and stylization of the Indian” was an inevitable feature of ‘indigenist’ literature in Latin America.| ll. 83-87 \subset 83-85 \supset : v. 4.
- In his *Concise History of Modern Painting*, which has become a standard textbook since its publication in 1959, \subset Herbert Read \supset actually \neg declared \supset that he was deliberately leaving out the Mexican artists.| ll. 143-146 \subset 145 \supset : v. 4.
- LO according to an exclusive mainstream (l. 170) because it does not modulate a clause or sentence with a predicator fulfilling the requirements established in chapter 3; it is sentence-final, not preceded by a comma, and meaning points to its being a complement to the past participle *categorized* in the same l.
- This perspective is expressed too, \subset I believe \supset , in radically different meanings and uses of ‘primitivism’.| ll. 185-187 \subset 185-186 \supset : v. 1.
- According to a technician notion of constructivism, Lygia Clark’s and Helio Oiticica’s work \subset apparently \supset ‘went back’ to ‘primitive’ materials, to the body, to ‘primordial’ sensations, relationships.| ll. 200-203 \subset 201 \supset : v. 3.
- {}
-

EJ72

- \subset obviously \supset this will be larger if protective clothing will be worn| ll. 27-28 \subset 27 \supset : v. 3.
- \subset It can be seen \supset that the probability of a hazardous gas release remaining undetected may be the result of an instrumentation failure but it may also be the result of a human being failing to read, or failing to read correctly, the instrumentation and thus failing to make the correct diagnosis of the circumstances.| ll. 162-167 \subset 162-163 \supset : v. 2.
- \subset it must \supset also \neg be mentioned \supset that a well trained employee in a well designed environment may still find himself in a situation which he cannot deal with, for example if the operator is under stress| ll. 171-174 \subset 171 \supset : v. 2.
- {}
-

SA01

—en las que \subset Juan José Ibarretxe anunció \supset que el País Vasco pagará este año un Cupo al Estado de 151.000 millones de pesetas (907,53 millones de euros)| ll. 9-12 \subset 9 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset dijo \supset que “no se siente representado” por el Gobierno de España en los Consejos de Ministros europeos que traten cuestiones que afecten al Concierto| ll. 13-15 \subset 13 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset El ministro de Hacienda señaló \supset que “no se puede cuestionar ninguna ley que apruebe el Parlamento”| ll. 16-17 \subset 16 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset advirtió \supset de que “tenemos la obligación de estudiar todos los procedimientos que estén en nuestras manos para renovar el Concierto Económico”| ll. 23-25 \subset 23 \supset : v. 4.

¶

— \subset anunció \supset que Euskadi no pagará el Cupo de 191.000 millones de pesetas, tal como solicita la Administración central, sino tan sólo 151.000 millones| ll. 34-36 \subset 34 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset queremos declarar \supset que, en una situación de no pacto y de imposición, no nos sentiremos representados por el Gobierno Español en el Consejo de Ministros europeo en materia de Concierto Económico| ll. 59-62 \subset 59 \supset : v. 1.

¶

— \subset El vicepresidente primero del Gobierno y ministro del Interior, Mariano Rajoy, aseguró \supset que cometen una “equivocación” los miembros del PSOE que intenta marcar distancias con el Ejecutivo en la cuestión del País Vasco y la lucha contra ETA.| ll. 119-122 \subset 119-120 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Rajoy afirmó \supset , tras pronunciar una conferencia en el Foro Nueva Economía del diario “ABC” y durante el turno de preguntas[-presuntas], que hay “miles de temas” en los que el primer partido de la oposición puede plantear su crítica al Gobierno, pero que uno de éstos no debería ser la cuestión vasca.| ll. 122-126 \subset 122 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset El vicepresidente afirmó \supset que no entiende la obsesión de miembros del PSOE por no coincidir con el Gobierno en ningún asunto, ya que “no le quita nada” hacerlo en determinados asuntos.| ll. 127-129 \subset 127 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Rajoy dijo \supset que el Gobierno no tiene intención de pagar las subvenciones electorales a Batasuna| ll. 135-136 \subset 135 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Argumentó \supset que su Ministerio hará “todo lo posible” para no efectuar estos pagos, puesto que sería una “burla” darle dinero a una formación política que es el “brazo político” de ETA.| ll. 140-142 \subset 140 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset A su juicio \supset , esta negativa de Interior es “absolutamente democrática” y conforme a Constitución, porque Batasuna es un partido que intenta “subvertir el orden” y destruir la democracia española.| ll. 142-145 \subset 142 \supset : v. 5.

—en la que \subset explicó \supset que la lucha contra el terrorismo será una de las prioridades de la Presidencia española de la Unión Europea (UE)| ll. 147-149 \subset 147 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Rajoy explicó \supset que debe aumentarse el entendimiento[-entendimiento] de los países de la UE en materia de justicia y seguridad| ll. 154-155 \subset 154 \supset : v. 4.

¶

— \subset Aznar afirma \supset que la UE debe impedir la financiación del entorno terrorista| ll. 159-160 \subset 159 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset El presidente del Gobierno, José María Aznar, afirmó \supset ayer que impedir la financiación de quienes amparan y apoyan el terrorismo será una de las prioridades de la presidencia española de la UE.| ll. 162-164 \subset 162 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset caseveró \supset que «en la lucha contra el terrorismo no hay territorios intermedios, como no los hay entre la vida y la muerte»| ll. 194-195 \subset 194 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Se supone \supset que el debate versaba sobre Europa| l. 196 \subset 196 \supset : v. 2.

{}

--

SA02

—El Tribunal Constitucional es el único órgano competente para resolver el conflicto suscitado entre el Gobierno central y el Ejecutivo vasco por la renovación del Concierto Económico, en el caso de que persista el desacuerdo, pero el Alto Tribunal sólo podrá actuar a instancia de alguna de las partes, «según explicó» a Servimedia «el portavoz de la Asociación Profesional de la Magistratura (APM), José Manuel Suárez».| Il. 4-10<8-10>: v. 5.

—«Suárez indicó» que el Constitucional es el “órgano común” para plantear cualquier tipo de discrepancia entre la Administración central y las autonómicas, pero, para que intervenga, “tendría que plantearlo cualquiera de las dos partes”.| Il. 11-14<10>: v. 4.

¶

LO el mismo presidente del PNV advirtió (l. 48) as in this case *advertir* means ‘threatening’ (he threatens to prolong a fight).

—«En la medida que el espacio de los vascos se fortalece y consolida, hay que ir fijando y aclarando los puntos de confrontación con el espacio español», «indicaba».| Il. 86-89<89>: v. 4.

—En el documento interno «Batasuna indicaba» a sus militantes que «Euskal Herria tiene, en el desarrollo de diferentes formas de lucha, numerosas experiencias ricas modélicas, que han sido realizadas en las diferentes épocas y que han sido francamente eficaces, tanto en aras de la construcción nacional como para hacer frente a las imposiciones».| Il. 100-105<100>: v. 4.

—«el responsable del área socioeconómica de Batasuna, Eusebio Lasa, afirmaba» recientemente que para el País Vasco «la mejor defensa es decir no al cupo, y el Parlamento y el Gobierno de Gasteiz, y las Diputaciones tienen que comprometerse y poner los medios necesarios para no pagarlo»| Il. 118-122<118-119>: v. 4.

¶

—«El comisario de Asuntos Económicos y Monetarios, Pedro Solbes, aseguró» hoy que la economía de la zona euro emprenderá la recuperación a principios de 2002| Il. 126-128<126-127>: v. 4.

—«El nuevo presidente del Eurogrupo, Rodrigo Rato, afirmó» que la presidencia española de la UE hará hincapié en la puesta en práctica de reformas estructurales para incrementar[-incrementar] las posibilidades de crecimiento económico y creación de empleo en la eurozona.| Il. 135-138<135>: v. 4.

—«El banco emisor» también «comunicó» que mantuvo sin cambios la facilidad marginal de crédito, por la que la entidad presta el dinero, en el 4,25 por ciento, y la facilidad de depósito, por la que remunera el dinero, en el 2,25 por ciento.| Il. 154-157<154>: v. 4.

—«El BCE dijo» que puede ajustar la cantidad de esta inyección de liquidez durante el año en el caso de que surjan acontecimientos inesperados.| Il. 170-172<170>: v. 4.

—«Los mercados financieros creen» ahora que la autoridad monetaria europea recortará las tasas en el primer trimestre de este año para facilitar el crecimiento económico de los doce países de la Unión Monetaria| Il. 172-175<172>: v. 4.

—que se situará cerca del 2 por ciento, «según el presidente del BCE, Wim Duisenberg»| Il. 175-176<175-176>: v. 5.

¶

—El presidente palestino, Yasir Arafat, pidió una acción árabe urgente para “proteger al pueblo palestino”, en un mensaje enviado al jefe de Estado libanés, Emile Lahud, «según informó» hoy «la agencia oficial libanesa ANI».| Il. 194-197<196-197>: v. 5.

—“Me dirijo a usted antes de la cumbre árabe para desplegar todos los esfuerzos con el fin de terminar con el asedio israelí total (a las ciudades palestinas) y con la escalada militar israelí contra el pueblo palestino”, «describe Arafat» en su carta publicada por la agencia.| Il. 197-202<201-202>: v. 4.

—«Arafat» ya «había indicado» que tenía intención de participar en la cumbre de Beirut| ll. 205-206«205»: v. 4.

{}

--

SA03

Ø

¶

—«el director de Instituciones Penitenciarias, Angel[sic] Yuste, confirmó» ayer que el funcionario de la cárcel de Martutene Juan José Baeza había sido amenazado mediante pintadas aparecidas cerca de su domicilio| ll. 83-85«83-84»: v. 4.

—«Confirmó» que Juan José Baeza «alguna vez comentó que había visto algunas pintadas o actitudes que lo identificaban como funcionario y que percibía como negativas»| ll. 93-95«93»: v. 4.

—«Juan José Baeza» «alguna vez «comentó» que había visto algunas pintadas o actitudes que lo identificaban como funcionario y que percibía como negativas»| ll. 93-95«93»: v. 4.

—«opinó» que no creía que estas amenazas aparecidas cerca de su domicilio las interpretase como señal de que podía ser objetivo directo de un atentado| ll. 95-97«95»: v. 4.

—«no creía» que estas amenazas aparecidas cerca de su domicilio las interpretase como señal de que podía ser objetivo directo de un atentado| ll. 95-97«95»: v. 4.

—«Yuste» también «indicó» que, aunque «a nivel oficial no había expresado temor por sus familiares» tras estas amenazas, sí había hecho comentarios en este sentido a sus amigos y allegados.| ll. 98-100«98»: v. 4.

—«Yuste anunció» que van a adecuarse las medidas de seguridad para proteger a los funcionarios| ll. 102-103«102»: v. 4.

—«Es bastante complicado proteger a todos» los posibles objetivos de los terroristas, «sobre todo si van desde un vendedor de bicicletas a un funcionario de prisiones o un magistrado porque, en definitiva, toda la sociedad es objetivo terrorista y, desde ese punto de vista, los funcionarios entienden su margen de riesgo», «advirtió».| ll. 106-110«110»: v. 4.

¶

—«Responsables del Likud afirman» que la investigación es un complot para llevar al poder al Partido Laborista| ll. 112-113«112»: v. 4.

—«el primer ministro debe ser procesado, «tal y como considera la policía israelí», por su implicación en el caso Deri-Bar On| ll. 122-123«122-123»: v. 5.

—«aseguró» que en realidad no existen cargos contra Netanyahu, sino «puras habladurías»| ll. 141-142«141»: v. 4.

—«los ministros de Ciencia, Natan Sharanski, y de Transporte, Moshé Katsav, habían manifestado» que, si hubiera un asomo de verdad en las sospechas que flotaban sobre Netanyahu, el Gobierno debería renunciar| ll. 148-151«148-150»: v. 4.

¶

—«**Yeltsin anuncia que Moscú firmará en París el acuerdo con la OTAN**»| ll. 164«164»: v. 4.

—«el presidente ruso anunció» que el ansiado acuerdo de cooperación entre Moscú y la Alianza Atlántica se firmará el próximo 27 de mayo, en la cumbre de París| ll. 174-176«174»: v. 4.

—«Sus esfuerzos se concretan ahora en limitar daños, «en palabras del portavoz del Kremlin, Serguei Yastrzhembski».| ll. 178-179«179»: v. 5.

—«Según el canciller», se ha conseguido un acuerdo «del 90%» con Moscú con respecto a los cuatro primeros apartados del acuerdo que se firmará en mayo.| ll. 187-189«187»: v. 5.

APPENDIX III

—entre los que \subset presumiblemente \supset se encuentra el contencioso de los países del Báltico| ll. 191-192 \subset 191 \supset : v. 3.

{}

--

SA07

— \subset quizá \supset lo mejor sea cambiar de oficio| ll. 73-74 \subset 73 \supset : v. 3.

⌈

—Incluso \subset habla \supset de que no espera contar con debilidades extras| ll. 99-100 \subset 99 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Probablemente \supset estando bien nunca hubiera llegado al lado de Ullrich y Virenque, pero sí para estar donde se encuentra ahora y un poco más cerca de ellos \supset .| ll. 101-103 \subset 101 \supset : v. 3.

⌈

∅

⌈

— \subset La plantilla \supset ya \neg sabe \supset que el paternalismo de Robson, al que en tono jocoso llamaban «el abuelo», es historia.| ll. 148-149 \subset 148 \supset : v. 4.

—«Sé que he de considerar otras alternativas a Ronaldo, pero no me pronunciaré hasta que su marcha esté resuelta», \subset manifestó \supset .| ll. 173-174 \subset 174 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Sé \supset que he de considerar otras alternativas a Ronaldo| l. 173 \subset 173 \supset : v. 1.

—No es fácil», \subset explicó el técnico \supset | l. 185 \subset 185 \supset : v. 4.

{}

--

SA09

— \subset La policía federal estadounidense sospecha \supset que el presunto asesino de Gianni Versace volverá a atacar| ll. 5-6 \subset 5 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset cree \supset que éste podría atacar de nuevo| ll. 10 \subset 10 \supset : v. 4.

—El asesino de Gianni Versace, disfrazado de mujer, podría encontrarse además en cualquier punto de Estados Unidos, \subset confiesan los desolados policías norteamericanos \supset a siete días del inicio de la caza.| ll. 10-13 \subset 12-13 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Según informó \supset ayer \neg el diario USA Today \supset , el FBI comenzó a alertar el pasado domingo a todas aquellas personas que han tenido algún tipo de relación con el huidizo asesino en serie.| ll. 14-16 \subset 14 \supset : v. 5.

—Cualquiera, \subset dice el rotativo \supset , podría ser la próxima víctima.| ll. 16-17 \subset 16 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Emma Coccini reconoce \supset que nunca se sintió atraída por la colección Versace| ll. 24-25 \subset 24 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Se sospecha \supset que intentaban robar las osamentas para exigir luego a los hermanos Versace una fuerte suma de dinero por su rescate.| ll. 38-39 \subset 38 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Posiblemente \supset fue entonces cuando descubrió que estaba infectado con el virus del sida.| ll. 78-79 \subset 78 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset se supone \supset que se incrementarán los registros sobre todas las personas que acudan a presenciarlos| ll. 90-92 \subset 90 \supset : v. 2.

—Finalizarán el próximo lunes con la presentación[-presentacion] de los modelos de Ralph Lauren, \subset según informa Reuter \supset .| ll. 94-96 \subset 95-96 \supset : v. 5.

⌈

— \subset El director adjunto de Vuelos Espaciales, Igor Goncharov, anunció \supset que los trabajos de reparación comenzarán en torno al 18 de agosto, cuatro días antes del regreso a la Tierra -en la nave de evacuación Soyuz, que permanece acoplada a la Mir- de la actual tripulación.| ll. 120-124 \subset 120-121 \supset : v. 4.

—lo que «según el director médico de la misión, Igor Goncharov», ha mejorado el deteriorado «estado emocional» de los tres hombres| ll. 136-138<136-137>: v. 5.

—«Los expertos consideraron» que la tripulación está demasiado agotada tras cinco meses en órbita en los que han padecido un incendio, la colisión con la nave de carga y los fallos de los sistemas de refrigeración y energético.| ll. 145-148<145>: v. 4.

¶

—«El abogado Arturo Casells, representante de Fernando García, considera» que Ricart es autor de tan solo un delito de encubrimiento y no del rapto, violación y asesinato de Toñi, Miriam y Desirée.| ll. 170-172<170>: v. 4.

—«Según la acusación particular», «lo incierto o no probado es la autoría del procesado».| ll. 177-178<177>: v. 5.

—«Fernando García declaró» ayer a Televisión Española que la petición de pena tan baja por parte de su abogado responde a sus propias creencias sobre el caso| ll. 182-184<182>: v. 4.

—«Esta parte cree» que «la falta de profesionalidad» de los funcionarios de las Fuerzas y Cuerpos de Seguridad del Estado y el equipo de forenses que intervino, además del titular del Juzgado de Instrucción número seis de Alcira, ha sido determinante en el caso.| ll. 196-200<196>: v. 4.

{}

--

SA16

—«La Comisión de la Energía comunicó» ayer al Servicio de la Competencia del Ministerio de Economía que ha encontrado indicios de prácticas contrarias a la competencia por parte de las eléctricas.| ll. 6-8<6>: v. 4.

—«La Comisión», que pide que se investigue el caso de acuerdo con la Ley de Defensa de la Competencia, «cree» que los pasados días 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre las compañías *retiraron* del mercado parte de la electricidad generada por unidades de fuel-gas, de forma que los precios medios se dispararon y se situaron en torno a las 10 pesetas por kilowatio/hora, un 60% por encima de lo habitual (unas seis pesetas).| ll. 9-15<9, 10>: v. 4.

—«apuntan» que pasa por los principales generadores de electricidad, Endesa e Iberdrola| ll. 40-41<40>: v. 4.

—«El mercado ha funcionado con perfecta normalidad», «explicó el portavoz oficial de Endesa».| ll. 47-48<48>: v. 4.

—«No hubo nada raro», «señalaron» en Iberdrola.| l. 48-49<49>: v. 4.

—«Fuentes de la empresa que preside Rodolfo Martín Villa reconocieron», no obstante, que el día 19, «tras el temporal», sí se dieron circunstancias de aumento de demanda y menor producción hidroeléctrica que empujaron al alza los precios.| ll. 50-53<50>: v. 4.

—«Según las mismas fuentes», las unidades de fuel-gas de la compañía se comportaron como siempre y ofertaron precios dentro de la normalidad.| ll. 53-55<53-54>: v. 5.

—«Fuentes del organismo que preside Pedro Meroño explicaron» que las unidades de fuel-gas de las eléctricas que los días 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre ofertaron electricidad a precios elevados sí habían puesto su electricidad a disposición del mercado a precios inferiores en otras jornadas.| ll. 57-61<57-58>: v. 4.

—Los altos precios de la electricidad de esos días, «según las mismas fuentes», casan mal con el contexto de caída de precios del petróleo y del gas| ll. 62-64<62-63>: v. 5.

¶

—que no ven de buena gana la pérdida de cuota, «según fuentes del sector»| ll. 78-79<79>: v. 5.

APPENDIX III

—«Todas las fuentes consultadas aceptan» que puede haber relación entre las subidas de precios registradas los días 19, 20 y 21 de noviembre, la apertura de la investigación, y las negociaciones para fijar las tarifas.| Il. 80-83<80>: v. 4.

—que, «según afirman», ponen en riesgo su rentabilidad y su capacidad de inversión| Il. 91-92<91-92>: v. 5.

—Al menos en otras dos ocasiones, «según han confirmado fuentes de la Comisión de la Energía», Endesa e Iberdrola han sido objeto de expedientes informativos por presuntas manipulaciones o concertaciones.| Il. 99-102<100-101>: v. 5.

—«Claro está» que eran otros tiempos, con el actual presidente de la Comisión de la Energía, Pedro Meroño, recién llegado al cargo y con el complejo mercado eléctrico dando sus primeros balbuceos.| Il. 105-107<105>: v. 2.

¶

—«según la Comisión de la Energía», acaba por ser detectada| l. 150-151<150>: v. 5.

¶

—Los transportistas de mercancías en carretera denunciaron que la nueva tasa supondrá un coste de entre 75.000 y 120.000 millones de pesetas, «según Ovidio de la Roza, presidente del Comité Nacional del Transporte por Carretera»| Il. 189-192<191-192>: v. 5.

—«Las empresas de transporte de viajeros consideran» que el coste por autobús será de 270.000 pesetas al año| Il. 195-196<195>: v. 4.

—Las empresas de transporte de viajeros consideran que el coste por autobús será de 270.000 pesetas al año, lo que para el conjunto del sector representará unos 10.000 millones de pesetas anuales, «según informaron» ayer «fuentes de la Federación Empresarial de Transporte de Viajeros».| Il. 195-199<197-199>: v. 5.

—calcularon en 65.000 pesetas el sobrecoste por vehículo que soportarán los profesionales, con un total de 4.550 millones, «según la Confederación del Taxi de España»| Il. 200-203<202-203>: v. 5.

¶

Ø

{}

--

SA17

—«Se puede decir» sin exagerar que apenas aparecida la 22ª edición del Diccionario de la Real Academia (DRAE), el pasado 16 de octubre, los académicos trabajan ya en la 23ª.| Il. 7-9<7>: v. 2.

—«es probable», «según el director de la Academia, Víctor García de la Concha», que esté listo en cinco años| Il. 11-13<11><11-12>: v. 2 v. 5.

—«como dice García de la Concha», «cuando los nombres propios se hacen tan comunes hay que tenerlos en cuenta»| Il. 24-26<24>: v. 5.

—El diccionario ha ido creciendo por acumulación desde 1780 y naturalmente cambiar esa acumulación no es fácil», «dice García de la Concha».| Il. 41-44<43-44>: v. 4.

—«El Diccionario Panhispánico de Dudas estará siempre vivo en Internet», «según García de la Concha».| Il. 73-74<74>: v. 5.

—Living (sala de estar) y clóset (armario empotrado) son dos americanismos procedentes del inglés que han entrado en el Diccionario, porque tienen un uso «avasallador» en Hispanoamérica, «según el filólogo Rafael Rodríguez Marín».| Il. 84-87<87>: v. 5.

—La Academia, además, negocia con la Sociedad Iberoamericana de Prensa para que los 1.300 medios que reúne asuman los acuerdos de las academias, «a salvo naturalmente del carácter particular de cada libro de estilo de los medios de comunicación», «según García de la Concha».| Il. 95-100<99-100>: v. 5.

π

—Lo de pelargónidas, claro, pasó a la noche de los tiempos, como una de esas palabras que se ponen de moda en determinada época.| Il. 109-111<110>: v. 3.

—Como dice Víctor García de la Concha, ‘el diccionario es un coto de caza privilegiado para los cazadores de gazapos’.| Il. 115-117<115-116>: v. 5.

—Rafael Rodríguez Marín, subdirector del Instituto de Lexicografía, explica que cada nueva palabra es documentada, ‘para ver si se asienta sobre una base firme y si, entre comillas, es de buena calidad, o sea que no sea algo que apareció en una publicación marginal, que no se haya utilizado una sola vez, sino que tenga un uso bastante extendido’.| Il. 124-29<124-25>: v. 4.

—‘El diccionario lo hacemos entre todos, las críticas que no son insultantes son magníficas’, dice Fernando Lázaro Carreter.| Il. 132-133<133>: v. 4.

—Es posible que a mí me rechacen 10 y a él 15| l. 135<135>: v. 2.

π

—‘Es muy difícil decir que clip no es una palabra española, que es inglesa’, dice Fernando Lázaro Carreter.| Il. 160-162<162>: v. 4.

—La gente que va a comprar a una *boutique* sabe que no va a una tienda| Il. 173-174<173-174>: v. 4.

—Psicología estuvo a punto de perder la pe, explica Lázaro Carreter.| l. 178<178>: v. 4.

—me dijo muy seguro que le íbamos a quitar la pe| Il. 179-180<179>: v. 4.

—yo le dije que me parecía muy raro, que eso se apartaba de todas las lenguas cultas| Il. 180-181<180>: v. 1.

—Te aseguro que no voy a escribir más que sicología| l. 182<182>: v. 1.

—‘No fue una guerra, pero sí una discusión apasionante’, cuenta Lázaro Carreter.| Il. 198-199<199>: v. 4.

—‘Normalmente se respetan las opiniones de todos, pero hay quienes se encastillan en la suya muy intensamente’, opina el académico Gregorio Salvador.| Il. 205-207<206-207>: v. 4.

{}

--

SA20

—Según las fuentes consultadas por este periódico el **secretario general del Partido Popular ha encargado a responsables de Génova**, sede central del partido en Madrid, que adviertan a los dirigentes regionales de la importancia que tiene **que las enmiendas no pasen no sólo por mayoría, sino que ni siquiera obtengan el 30%** necesario de los votos de los componentes de la Comisión de Estatutos.| Il. 19-25<19>: v. 5.

—Estos mismos[-mismo] militantes consideran que la **decisión del Presidente** de no presentarse tras haber gobernado durante dos legislaturas, tan alabada en general por los directivos del partido, **bien merece incorporarse al acervo[-acerbo] del partido** y que no quede sólo como una decisión digna de admiración de José María Aznar.| Il. 30-35<30>: v. 4.

—Algunos compromisarios consideran que **esta semana será fundamental**, cuando acudan a Madrid al Congreso y al Senado para fijar posiciones entre los partidarios de una y otra propuesta.| Il. 35-38<35>: v. 4.

—José María **Aznar**, en entrevista concedida a Televisión Española, consideró en cambio que la propuesta de Álvarez Cascos, **“no es necesaria”**,| Il. 52-54<52-53>: v. 4.

π

LO **Aznar advierte** (l. 56) as in this case this verb is used for a threaten (the modulated object contains reference to a potential future action -stopping supporting a government- carried out by the communicative subject -Aznar- and constituting a conflict in the relationship between this and the person threatened, identified through the indirect object *a Pujol*).

LO **advirtió** (l. 68) as this verb is used for a threaten (the modulated object refers to a potential future action -losing electoral support- whose fulfilment would constitute a conflict highly determined by action on the part of the communicative subject -*El presidente del Gobierno, José María Aznar* in l. 67-, this being the one who may stop providing electoral support to the person threatened -*el presidente de la Generalitat*-).

—[evidentemente] **el PP se encontrará con las manos libres**| ll. 79-80<79>: v. 3.

—[**Alberto Fernández**, presidente del PP catalán, aseguró] ayer que el Gobierno de Jordi Pujol “precisa de una renovación en profundidad” para dar “un empuje definitivo que permita acabar la legislatura” en lugar de concentrar sus esfuerzos en “impulsar” la figura del nuevo candidato de CiU y ‘conseller en cap’, **Artur Mas**.| ll. 85-90<85>: v. 4.

—[Fernández Díaz señaló] que las **seis remodelaciones realizadas en lo que va de legislatura** en el Ejecutivo catalán se han hecho “todas en clave interna”, “en función de equilibrios internos” de los socios de la federación y no “en beneficio de los intereses de Catalunya”, por lo que la renovación que requiere el Gobierno “todavía no se ha afrontado”.| ll. 91-96<91>: v. 4.

—[Fernández Díaz aseguró] que **su partido “no precipitará un escenario” de ruptura**| ll. 98-99<98>: v. 4.

—[Según el dirigente del PP], **“sólo CiU será responsable de fracturas políticas** o provocar inercias electorales” al lanzar a dos años vista a su próximo candidato.| ll. 102-104<102>: v. 5.

—[Fernández Díaz aseguró] que **los populares no piden que CiU renuncie a su discurso nacionalista**| ll. 108-109<108>: v. 4.

—[aclaró] que el diálogo con la izquierda será sobre cuestiones “siempre institucionales y nunca ideológicas”, por lo que **los acuerdos posibles quedarán “restringidos”** a cuestiones de transparencia en la gestión, incidir en el acento social en la acción de gobierno y el pluralismo| ll. 117-122<117>: v. 4.

—[advirtió] que “deberá tener presente sus compromisos[sic] para **la investidura de Pujol**”| ll. 125-126<125>: v. 4.

—[aseguró] que los nacionalistas “confunden única con exclusiva”| ll. 130-131<130>: v. 4.

—[Según el presidente del PP catalán], lo conveniente es “impulsar mecanismos de coordinación y simplificación de las diferentes administraciones” y la concentración de servicios “no tiene por qué realizarse exclusivamente” en la ventanilla de la Generalitat.| ll. 131-136<131-132>: v. 5.

—[Fernández Díaz señaló] que CiU “ignora” que las administraciones locales y la del Estado “son también catalanas” y prestan servicios a los ciudadanos| ll. 137-139<137>: v. 4.

—[Fernández Díaz aseguró] que **con el Gobierno del PP ha habido una auténtica “evolución” autonómica**”| ll. 139-141<139-140>: v. 4.

—[el secretario general de la federación, **Josep Antoni Duran i Lleida**, cree] que su formación no puede entrar en el Gobierno central sin que previamente haya “un cambio drástico” de política, “porque tal y como están las cosas, no hay garantías de que desde el Ejecutivo del PP se puedan defender los intereses de Cataluña”| ll. 145-150<145-146>: v. 4.

—[Duran i Lleida aseguró] que **“a nosotros no nos interesa estar en el Gobierno sólo por estar en él y sin nada más**.”| ll. 151-152<151>: v. 4.

—[En su opinión], “las **palabras de Aznar van por una vía y los hechos van por otra de muy diferente[sic]**”, por lo que CiU “no puede aceptar” la oferta realizada por el presidente del Gobierno español.| ll. 155-158<155>: v. 5.

—[“Carod-Rovira -[ha indicado el líder de Unió Democràtica]- tiene mucho interés en formar parte del gobierno de la Generalitat, pactando con CiU o bien con el PSC, y esto le hace perder la perspectiva”.| ll. 163-166<163-164>: v. 4.

—[Aznar señaló] también que la oferta tiene, en relación con otros momentos, un factor absolutamente nuevo, y es “que **se hace desde un Gobierno que tiene mayoría absoluta**”,

porque “en términos políticos y parlamentarios, no sería necesario ese apoyo”.| Il. 174-178<174>: v. 4.

—**Según dijo José María Aznar, “la colaboración entre CiU y el PP puede calificarse de éxito para el conjunto”**| Il. 179-180<179>: v. 5.

—“aprecio, **sin duda**, el apoyo que CiU dio al PP en la anterior legislatura”, porque “sirvió bien para la estabilidad y la buena marcha del país”| Il. 181-183<181>: v. 3.

—**indicó**, “no sé[-se] si se aprecia de la misma manera el apoyo que el PP está dando en la legislatura catalana”| Il. 183-185<183>: v. 4.

—**considera** que la colaboración PP-CiU ha sido positiva para Cataluña porque “le ha dado estabilidad política y progreso social y económico”| Il. 189-191<189>: v. 4.

—“Dicho de otra manera **-afirma Aznar-** hoy **Cataluña** es un país que tiene muy cerca el pleno empleo, el producto interior bruto catalán ha subido un 36 por ciento estos años, a razón de un billón de pesetas por año.”| Il. 192-195<192>: v. 4.

—Hay además, **explicó el presidente del Gobierno**, “un segundo factor que quiero introducir, que es el **desarrollo de nuestro país y del Estado de las Autonomías.**”| Il. 199-201<199>: v. 4.

—**se expresa**, como lo ha hecho Jordi Pujol, que Cataluña vive el momento de autogobierno, en sentido político y también financiero, más importante de los últimos 300 años| Il. 201-204<201>: v. 2.

—**tengo que decir** que algo tenemos que ver en ello| l. 204-205<204>: v. 1.

—**Según el presidente del Gobierno**, “creo que nuestra oferta merece, al menos, una **gran reflexión**, porque no se trata de pedirle a nadie que deje de ser lo que es.”| Il. 208-210<208>: v. 5.

—**creo** que nuestra oferta merece, al menos, una **gran reflexión**, porque no se trata de pedirle a nadie que deje de ser lo que es| Il. 208-210<208>: v. 1.

—**que creo** que es el lógico y favorable| Il. 213-214<213>: v. 1.

—**el portavoz de CiU en el Congreso, Xavier Trias, señaló** ayer que la oferta de Aznar “suena a OPA”| Il. 216-217<216-217>: v. 4.

{}

--

SA22

—**Florentino Pérez, Hierro y Pavón afirman** que todos los árbitros se equivocan| Il. 3-4<3>: v. 4.

—**El técnico del Valencia, Rafa Benítez**, en su habitual línea pacificadora, **aseguró** el mismo domingo que esa jugada había “cambiado el partido”| Il. 38-40<38-39>: v. 4.

—**no digo** que lo haga adrede| Il. 47<47>: v. 1.

—**Es un partido muy fácil de arbitrar... haciéndolo siempre a favor del mismo es superfácil**, **manifestó Ortíz** con ironía en declaraciones a EFE Radio.| Il. 47-50<49>: v. 4.

—Para mí es un récord mundial y es el límite de la descompensación”, **afirmó.**| Il. 66-67<67>: v. 4.

—“Repitieron de forma interesada algunas jugadas y **esa es la vergüenza de medios que deberían ser imparciales**”, **dijo el presidente valencianista.**| Il. 86-88<88>: v. 4.

—**que aseguró[-aseguro]** ayer que no creía haber hecho penalti| Il. 93-94<93>: v. 4.

—en las que **se dice** que ayer hubo un atraco| l. 95<95>: v. 2.

—**Yo estuve jugando un partido y no en ningún atraco**”, **declaró.**| Il. 96<96>: v. 4.

—El Real Madrid también ha sufrido arbitrajes poco favorables”, **aseveró.**| Il. 100-101<101>: v. 4.

—en las[-la] que \llcorner aseguraba \gg que “esta temporada sólo se puede soñar con ser segundo”| ll. 103-104 \llcorner 103 \gg : v. 4.

—“Eso de que ya hemos ganado la Liga y de que sólo pueden aspirar al segundo puesto **no se lo creen ni ellos mismos**”, \llcorner dijo el central malagueño \gg .| ll. 104-107 \llcorner 106-107 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner creo \gg que fue un partido competido y disputado, en el que los dos equipos sabían lo que se estaban jugando y actuaron al límite del reglamento, pero sin llegar a la dureza| ll. 109-112 \llcorner 109 \gg : v. 1.

— \llcorner que yo sepa \gg no lesioné a ningún jugador| ll. 114-115 \llcorner 114 \gg : v. 3.

¶

— \llcorner El presidente madridista afirma \gg que la próxima temporada sólo se fichará a uno de los dos “en el mejor de los casos”| ll. 120-121 \llcorner 120 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner reconoció \gg que Vieira y Shevchenko están incluidos en la lista que maneja el club con los posibles fichajes de cara al futuro| ll. 132-135 \llcorner 132 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner Florentino \gg , por último, \llcorner creo \gg que se cometió un error al solicitar la final de la Champions para el Bernabéu porque en el club madridista eran conscientes de que no requería las condiciones mínimas[sic]| ll. 138-142 \llcorner 138 \gg : v. 4.

—en el club madridista \llcorner eran conscientes \gg de que no requería las condiciones mínimas[sic]| ll. 140-142 \llcorner 141 \gg : v. 4.

—En una visita a la *Agencia Efe*, \llcorner Florentino Pérez reconoció \gg que el francés Patrick Vieira y el ucraniano Sergey Shevchenko “**son dos jugadores que (Jorge) Valdano tiene en su lista**”| ll. 145-148 \llcorner 145-146 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner afirmó \gg que el club incorporará la próxima temporada a tan sólo una gran figura, “en el mejor de los casos”| ll. 148-150 \llcorner 148 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner El dirigente del Real Madrid aseguró \gg que la junta directiva se ha fijado como estrategia de empresa el fomento de la cantera y el fichaje de grandes jugadores, pero siempre de acuerdo a las necesidades de la plantilla| ll. 151-155 \llcorner 151 \gg : v. 4.

—Podría ser que la próxima temporada se incorpore una gran figura, pero una en el mejor de los casos”, \llcorner indicó \gg .| ll. 158-160 \llcorner 160 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner El presidente madridista \gg , que **descartó definitivamente la contratación del italiano Alessandro Nesta**, \llcorner confirmó \gg que Vieira y Shevchenko están en la agenda de preferencias del director general deportivo, Jorge Valdano| ll. 161-165 \llcorner 161-162 \gg : v. 4.

—Vieira y Shevchenko son dos jugadores que, \llcorner seguro \gg , tiene en su lista| ll. 166-167 \llcorner 167 \gg : v. 3.

— \llcorner Florentino Pérez \gg , que descartó que la llegada de grandes figuras a la plantilla provoque celos, \llcorner dijo \gg que el club no tiene en cuenta tan sólo el aspecto deportivo a la hora de ficharlos, sino también sus características personales.| ll. 170-174 \llcorner 170-171 \gg : v. 4.

—Damos tanta importancia a lo deportivo como a los otros aspectos que han formado nuestra historia y eso se ha visto con Zidane”, \llcorner afirmó \gg .| ll. 176-178 \llcorner 178 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner El dirigente madridista dijo \gg que le habían sorprendido mucho las críticas que recibió la “estrella” francesa en los primeros meses de su estancia en España.| ll. 179-181 \llcorner 179 \gg : v. 4.

— \llcorner Creo \gg que a Zidane no se le había visto jugar en España| l. 181-182 \llcorner 181 \gg : v. 1.

— \llcorner A lo mejor \gg se le había visto en algún partido con la selección francesa o en algún momento en Italia| ll. 183-185 \llcorner 183-184 \gg : v. 3.

—por las críticas que recibió \llcorner parecía \gg que no se le conocía| ll. 186-187 \llcorner 186 \gg : v. 2.

— \llcorner Florentino Pérez aseguró \gg que no hubo ningún momento difícil en la contratación del centrocampista francés, “porque es un jugador serio, que no es conflictivo y en el Juventus supieron que si decía que quería irse no había marcha atrás, había que negociar”| ll. 188-192 \llcorner 188 \gg : v. 4.

—en el Juventus \llcorner supieron \gg que si decía que quería irse no había marcha atrás, había que negociar| ll. 190-192 \llcorner 191 \gg : v. 4.

— \subset decía \supset que quería irse| l. 191 \subset 191 \supset : v. 4.

LO **indicó** (l. 192) because it seems to modulate what is between inverted commas, which is a functional unit containing a clause for expression of cause; the corresponding sentence has the following structure: subject + predicator *aseguró* + the conjunction *que* + a clause + the expression of the cause of the idea in that clause + predicator *indicó*; the two predicators are semantically very similar, both referring to declaration of an idea (we have *asegurar* ‘state’ and *indicar* ‘indicate’, not *e.g.* ‘think’ and ‘indicate’, which are somewhat distant in meaning); such a case of synonymy between two predicators modulating the same grammatical object could be naturally found in speech, where a speaker might forget his/her initial reference to ‘stating’ and repeat it at the end through another predicator referring to ‘indicating’, but the language of newspapers normally undergoes a complex and deep process of edition (cf. Scollon 1998:chapter 6), and such spontaneous, oral-like organisation of information is not to be assumed; notice also the use of the inverted commas, which enclose a specific linguistic material that seems to become thus marked as the object of the final predicator; let us finally remark that exploitation of synonymy in certain written registers, such as Shakespearean drama, or literature in general, is obviously not enough evidence to support the analysis of *aseguró* and *indicó* as synonyms governing identical grammatical material in the current example.

—**Si le dan tiempo, verán que Mendieta es un gran jugador**, \subset indicó \supset .| ll. 205-206 \subset 206 \supset : v. 4.

LO **verán** (l. 205) because it seems to correspond to the second person formal Spanish treatment, and anyway there is no clear indication that this is the impersonal use of a grammatical third person plural (the rest of the text does not offer any example of either of the two, with no direct reference to a second person -formal or informal- and with some impersonal reference through *se* + third person singular verb in *e.g.* **se le había visto jugar** in l. 182).

— \subset Creo \supset que España podría tener algún club más que, por ejemplo, Francia, porque es bueno que estén los clubes más poderosos y algunos españoles han hecho méritos para estar| ll. 219-222 \subset 219 \supset : v. 1.

—Creo que España podría tener algún club más que, por ejemplo, Francia, porque es bueno que estén los clubes más poderosos y algunos españoles han hecho méritos para estar”, \subset dijo \supset .| ll. 219-222 \subset 222 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Florentino Pérez aseguró \supset que, en estos momentos, existe “total sintonía” con la UEFA.| ll. 223-224 \subset 223 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset dijo \supset que **está de acuerdo con el actual formato de la Liga de Campeones**, confirmado por el Comité ejecutivo de la UEFA hasta el año 2005, “porque no se puede cambiar constantemente y, el que hay ahora funciona”| ll. 228-232 \subset 228 \supset : v. 4.

LO **señaló** (l. 232) on the same grounds invoked for the exclusion of *indicó* in l. 192 (cf.); in this case, the structure of the corresponding sentence may be summarised as a linking expression + the predicator *dijo* ‘said’ + the conjunction *que* introducing the modulated object of that verb of saying + that modulated object (this latter being in turn made of a main idea + the cause of that idea) + the predicator *señaló* ‘pointed out’; again, an analysis of the two synonymous predicators as having the same grammatical object does not seem to fit, and the causal expression is 1) enclosed by inverted commas, 2) immediately preceding the final predicator and 3) hence naturally understood as the particular modulated object of that predicator, all of which suggests the exclusion of the example.

⌈

∅

{ }

--

SA25

— \subset asegura \supset que la pública podrá pagar| ll. 1-2 \subset 1 \supset : v. 4.

—**El presidente de Argentina reconoce** que la restricción a la retirada de efectivo es una “bomba de tiempo” que debe desactivar| ll. 3-4<3>: v. 4.

—**S&P cree** que la banca española se replanteará seguir en el país si debe inyectar más capital| ll. 15-16<15>: v. 4.

—**En una entrevista publicada ayer por los principales periódicos del país, Duhalde reconoció**, sin embargo, que el “corralito” financiero es una “bomba de tiempo” que “traba” la economía y, si explota, no permitirá cobrar “a nadie”, por lo que se debe desactivar lo antes posible.| ll. 27-31<28-29>: v. 4.

—**apuntó que Argentina no volverá al proteccionismo**| ll. 34-35<34>: v. 4.

—**según Duhalde** y “a pesar de lo que cree la gente”, los bancos “más seguros” son los oficiales, que tienen la garantía del Estado| ll. 40-42<40>: v. 5.

—en estos momentos, **reconoció**, el país está “quebrado, no tenemos un solo[-sólo] peso, no tenemos nada”| ll. 44-45<44>: v. 4.

—**Según afirmó**, el “corralito” es una “rueda perversa”, que “nos traba el funcionamiento de la economía, y eso repercute en los ingresos fiscales, que cada día son menores”.| ll. 58-61<58-59>: v. 5.

—“sabemos que es imposible que se vayan todos los depósitos de los bancos, porque el sistema se derrumba”, **señaló**| ll. 62-63<63>: v. 4.

LO sabemos (l. 62) as its specific reference is not clear; in the text as a whole there is no explicit sign making us associate Duhalde’s expressions with co-authorship plural or with editorial *we*; thus, the reference of this verb may be the people in Duhalde’s political party, people in general, and so on.

—**es imposible** que se vayan todos los depósitos de los bancos| ll. 62-63<62>: v. 2.

—Los argentinos, **según Duhalde**, “tienen todo el derecho a protestar” por las restricciones.| ll. 66-67<66>: v. 5.

—**Ayer mismo, el equipo de Duhalde aseguró** que en la semana entrante volverán a producirse “muchas novedades” en cuanto a las medidas que se tomarán para hacer frente a la crisis.| ll. 69-71<69>: v. 4.

—**Según fuentes del Ministerio argentino de Economía que cita Clarín**, una de ellas pasaría por flexibilizar más el “corralito”.| ll. 71-73<71-72>: v. 5.

—**consideró** que las presiones fueron “amigables”| l. 89<89>: v. 4.

—**El presidente argentino aseguró** que Aznar “hace muy bien” en defender los intereses de los españoles.| ll. 95-96<95>: v. 4.

—**En Argentina, afirmó**, “o han sido muy hábiles los negociadores de las empresas” que accedieron a las privatizaciones, como Repsol o Endesa, o “muy malos negociadores los nuestros, o corruptos los dos”.| ll. 98-100<98>: v. 4.

—Quiero “las mejores relaciones” con EEUU y Europa, **aseguró Duhalde**| l. 101<101>: v. 4.

—**Duhalde aseguró** que Argentina debe recuperar su “conciencia nacional”| ll. 105-106<105>: v. 4.

—“nada puede funcionar”, **dijo**, en un país que “no defiende su mercado interno, no custodia sus fronteras”, y donde su aduana es un “agujero”| ll. 106-109<107>: v. 4.

—**El propio Duhalde aseguró** a La Nación que los presupuestos de 2002 deben llegar esta misma semana al Parlamento.| ll. 111-112<111>: v. 4.

—que, **según Duhalde**, no superarán los 39.000 o 40.000 millones de dólares| ll. 119-120<119>: v. 5.

π

—ya **se** les **ha sugerido** que podría producirse un recorte del 10% sobre el del año pasado| ll. 177-178<177>: v. 2.

—lo que no ha ocurrido en esta ocasión, «según directivos contactados por *este periódico*»| ll. 179-180-179-180: v. 5.

¶

—**en las que «se asegura» que TotalFina Elf estudia lanzar una OPA sobre su rival estadounidense Conoco para evitar su fusión con Philips**| ll. 190-192-190-191: v. 2.

—«Según este periódico», la petrolera francesa ve esta fusión como una amenaza ya que se convertirían en la tercera del mundo, tras Exxon mobile y Chevron Texaco, con unos activos de 35.000 millones de dólares.| ll. 193-196-193: v. 5.

—«Algunos analistas sugieren» que ya que Conoco tiene la mayor presencia de las petroleras en 40 países, podría aspirar a un mejor acuerdo.| ll. 207-209-207: v. 4.

¶

—**El sector de las telecomunicaciones creció más de un 8% en el 2001, «según Birulés**| ll. 214-215-215: v. 5.

—«La ministra de Ciencia y Tecnología asegura» que **“ya ha pasado lo peor” de la crisis y que en España ha sido menor que en otros países**| ll. 216-218-216: v. 4.

—«**«claramente», ha pasado lo peor” de la crisis del sector que se inició en el 2000**| ll. 223-224-223: v. 3.

{}

--

SA27

—«**La gente va donde tiene posibilidades de encontrar trabajo», «señaló», «y lo que no podemos es hacer una distribución según los intereses de cada uno».**| ll. 13-15-14: v. 4.

—«El titular de Interior anunció» que recibirá a Román Rodríguez en el plazo de unos días «porque me lo ha pedido y me parece razonable verlo»| ll. 16-18-16: v. 4.

—«Intentaremos resolverlo de mutuo acuerdo y de manera conjunta, haciendo las cosas de la manera más razonable posible», «señaló»| ll. 19-21-21: v. 4.

—«Rajoy reconoció» que en la actualidad «ya están entrando más inmigrantes ilegales por Canarias que por el Estrecho»| ll. 27-28-27: v. 4.

—«A su juicio», el problema no está en impedirles la entrada, sino en su posterior control y repatriación por la dificultad que supone lograr el permiso judicial y la autorización de los respectivos países de origen.| ll. 31-35-31-32: v. 5.

—«La mayoría llegan por avión», «dijo», «y por eso es necesario establecer controles en los aeropuertos».| ll. 42-44-43: v. 4.

—«El titular de Interior aseguró» que el fenómeno de la inmigración es uno de los «retos capitales» a los que se enfrenta la Presidencia española de la UE| ll. 44-46-44: v. 4.

—«Si hay libre circulación de personas, tiene que haber las mismas reglas de juego», «señaló».| ll. 48-49-49: v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

—«Suárez considera» que el interés y el esfuerzo del alcalde de Arucas por evitar que Gáldar tenga una gran zona comercial «es una batalla perdida», por lo que «mejor sería que se dedicara a solucionar un problema que es más acuciante para los vecinos de toda la comarca, como es el inicio de las obras ArucasSan Andrés y las demás vías del Norte».| ll. 100-105-100: v. 4.

LO a juicio de Suárez (l. 114) as, if we consider that its modulated object is made up of all the preceding words between inverted commas, the modulated object is not a clause; if we consider that its modulated object is a part of the quotation, it is not clear which part (it may be the relative clause *que ya está zanjado*, but it may also be only *zanjado*, *ya está zanjado*, and so on); finally, the meaning of the whole sentence hinders the interpretation of *a juicio de Suárez* as

modulating all the preceding words in the sentence (cf. the variable in ll. 99-100 of SA17 and in l. 145 of SB16).

∓
∅

∓

—«El ponente de política económica y social en el congreso del PP apunta» que la creación de puestos de trabajo no debe recaer en la administración pública| ll. 165-167«165-166»: v. 4.

—«los dirigentes populares señalaron» que los extranjeros legales que entren en la Península colaborarán en la sociedad del pleno empleo, porque «desempeñan los trabajos que no quieren realizar los españoles»| ll. 186-189«186-187»: v. 4.

—«los ponentes afirmaron» que «la nueva reforma del IRPF las beneficiará» y que el Plan de Apoyo Integral a la Familia «se pondrá en marcha a lo largo de este año»| ll. 194-197«194-195»: v. 4.

—«No comparto la enmienda de Álvarez Cascos de limitar los mandatos, creo que esa debe ser una opción personal», «manifestó». | ll. 204-206«206»: v. 4.

—«creo» que esa debe ser una opción personal| ll. 205-206«205»: v. 1.

—«El también alcalde de la capital grancanaria comentó» que había sostenido un encuentro con el ministro en el que, además de esta cuestión comentaron la situación del transporte en las Islas.| ll. 206-209«206-207»: v. 4.

∓

∅

{ }

--

SA28

LO Cascos afirma (l. 2) because of the impossibility of knowing which expression is intended through the awkward expression marked as *sic* (maybe *Cascos afirma que la autovía...*, maybe *Cascos afirma: la autovía...*, and so on).

—«El ministro de Fomento, Francisco Álvarez-Cascos, afirmó» ayer durante la inauguración del tramo Colunga-Caravia que el ramal oriental de la autovía del Cantábrico «pasará su ecuador» antes de final de año| ll. 7-10«7»: v. 4.

—«El titular de Fomento[2-deFomento] señaló» que antes de final de año, con la futura apertura al tráfico del tramo entre Villaviciosa y Venta del Pobre, «estarán en servicio 47 kilómetros» del ramal oriental de la vía rápida con lo que «en el 2001 se habrá pasado el ecuador» en la construcción de esta vía rápida en el Oriente de Asturias.| ll. 12-17«12»: v. 4.

—«Este tramo recupera uno de los objetivos del ministerio que es garantizar que las obras se hacen dentro de sus plazos y dentro de los parámetros de calidad y seguridad que nos hemos impuesto», «señaló Cascos». | ll. 38-41«41»: v. 4.

∓

—en la que les «manifestó» que los descuentos en nómina -unas 10.000 pesetas mensuales- «no pueden realizarse desde el punto de vista legal| ll. 60-62«60»: v. 4.

—En esta reunión, «se» les «manifestó» que el reglamento del IRPF establece[2-IRPFestablece] que «no se permite deducción alguna de los ingresos de los trabajadores ni reclamar cantidades a los mismos, que se deban a retenciones no practicadas en su momento». | ll. 63-66«63»: v. 2.

—La[2-social.La] primera de éstas tendrá lugar mañana y posteriormente se irán presentando más, «según manifiesta el delegado sindical de CGT en Emulsa, Jorge Muñiz». | ll. 69-72«71-72»: v. 5.

—«Este sindicato asegura» que la gerencia actúa de forma «unilateral» y que ya ha manifestado que no renovará a nueve trabajadoras| ll. 83-84«83»: v. 4.

—ya \subset ha manifestado \supset que no renovará a nueve trabajadoras| l. 84 \subset 84 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset la CGT considera \supset que se están «vulnerando» los derechos de vigilancia y control sobre el cumplimiento de las normas laborales en materia de empleo| ll. 86-88 \subset 86 \supset : v. 4.

⌈

—«Dijimos que en el horizonte del verano iniciaríamos la entrega de llaves y hemos cumplido nuestra promesa», \subset aseguró \supset ayer \supset Secades \supset | ll. 120-121 \subset 121 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset El presidente regional aseguró \supset que su gobierno asumió la reconstrucción de la manzana número 8 de Ventanielles como uno de sus principales asuntos, a pesar de que «nada tuvimos que ver con lo sucedido y su gestión, pero sí mucho con su solución».| ll. 130-134 \subset 130-131 \supset : v. 4.

—En ella, \subset se dice \supset que la causa del desastre ya está clara: «las excavaciones hechas para la construcción del aparcamiento por Gesuosa junto al Pabellón de Deportes», que esto es un ejemplo más de la «irresponsabilidad de Gabino de Lorenzo y del Partido Popular», y que «ha tenido que ser la institución autonómica la que haya resuelto el problema.»| ll. 145-151 \subset 145 \supset : v. 2.

⌈

— **\subset La concejala de Desarrollo Local, Pilar Varela, anunció \supset ayer que el proyecto para crear una escuela taller destinada a urbanizar el barrio de La Luz será presentado este mes de agosto.**| ll. 158-160 \subset 158 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset La concejala de Desarrollo Local, Pilar Varela anunció \supset ayer que el proyecto definitivo estará finalizado este mes de agosto para presentárselo[-presentarselo] a la Consejería de Trabajo.| ll. 167-170 \subset 167-168 \supset : v. 4.

—que \subset se \supset les \supset había asegurado \supset que se incluían en los Fondos Mineros destinados a Avilés| ll. 172-174 \subset 172-173 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Según indicó la concejala de Desarrollo Local \supset , que también es la concejala de barrio de La Luz, el proyecto de esta escuela taller se cerrará en las próximas semanas y estará en la Consejería de Trabajo este mes.| ll. 191-194 \subset 191 \supset : v. 5.

⌈

Ø

{}

--

SA32

—Que Gustavo Benítez no quedó satisfecho del rendimiento del equipo en Almendralejo \subset es evidente \supset .| ll. 5-6 \subset 6 \supset : v. 2.

—Con estos cambios el entrenador del conjunto racinguista trata \subset quizá \supset de buscar la actitud que el equipo no tuvo en la última jornada ante el Extremadura.| ll. 38-40 \subset 39 \supset : v. 3.

⌈

Ø

⌈

Ø

⌈

— \subset Setién anunció \supset días atrás que sería esta semana cuando daría a conocer el nombre del entrenador elegido.| ll. 128-129 \subset 128 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Quique, sustituto de Gustavo Benítez al frente del conjunto racinguista, dejó claro \supset cuando se hizo cargo del equipo que ocuparía este puesto de forma provisional hasta que tuviera un conocimiento de la plantilla lo suficientemente profundo como para determinar qué clase de entrenador era necesario para dirigirla.| ll. 145-150 \subset 145-146 \supset : v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—En el acto de su presentación, «Quique indicó» además que esta elección no se haría en función de los resultados y que él, tras este período, que cifró en cuatro o seis semanas, se centraría únicamente en el cargo de director técnico| ll. 151-155<151>: v. 4.

¶

—lo más positivo de esta etapa con Setién como técnico provisional ha sido «sin duda» la mejora de la imagen ofrecida por el equipo, con unos jugadores más motivados y con mejor actitud en el campo| ll. 191-194<192>: v. 3.

¶

—«No nos vamos a justificar si vamos a Japón y hay tormenta», «apunta el seleccionador nacional»| ll. 217-218<218>: v. 4.

—Todo el mundo tiene que luchar al máximo con su club, pero con la selección también», «advierte Camacho»| ll. 226-227<227>: v. 4.

—«Tenemos que ir mentalizándonos de que se nos va exigir[sic] ganar el Mundial», «señaló el técnico murciano»| ll. 228-230<230>: v. 4.

—«México ha anunciado» que aparte de intentar divertirse, ha llegado a Huelva a jugar «de tú a tú» a[2-tú]a] España| ll. 250-252<250>: v. 4.

{}

--

SA39

—que ha chocado, «según sus responsables», «con el desinterés de las distribuidoras, cíclopes cegados por la comercialidad»| ll. 74-76<75>: v. 5.

¶

—«Mstislav Rostropovich», que hoy dirigirá en el Festival de Peralada un concierto de música religiosa, «cree» que para interpretar esta música es «deseable» ser creyente| ll. 88-90<88-89>: v. 4.

—«Rostropovich», de 73 años, «dice» que cuando actúa siente algo especial porque el sonido musical «tiene un contacto directo con otro mundo».| ll. 97-98<97>: v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

—«Frühbeck afirmó» que este ciclo de conciertos «unen la música de ayer y de hoy» y que por eso «tiene un repertorio tan amplio, desde Beethoven hasta Tomás Marco»| ll. 190-192<190>: v. 4.

¶

Ø

¶

—El humor «lo adquieres con los años, es una distancia que tomas de las circunstancias para hacer reír a la gente» «dice la escritora Marina Mayoral, coordinadora de la antología ‘La risa y la sonrisa’, obra en clave de humor, irónica e irreverente tanto en forma como en contenido».| ll. 219-223<220-223>: v. 4.

—«según señaló la escritora», «para realizar un trabajo de este tipo, tienes que contar con gente amiga, dispuesta a reflexionar sobre lo que escribe sin que ello suponga un mal trago para nadie»| ll. 229-232<229-230>: v. 5.

¶

Ø

¶

Ø

{}

--

SA42

Ø

π

—“El número es porque **Karol Wojtyla** jugaba de portero cuando era joven y porque es la primera que hemos mandado confeccionar tras el triunfo”, \subset explicó **Franco Sensi**, presidente del equipo \supset , a la televisión del Vaticano.| ll. 36-38 \subset 37-38 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset **Sensi** comentó \supset , además, que los jugadores entregarán el regalo a **Juan Pablo II** cuando vuelvan del descanso que se han tomado después de la temporada deportiva.| ll. 38-40 \subset 38 \supset : v. 4.

π

Ø

π

—**Julio Iglesias** se ha licenciado recientemente en la carrera de Derecho por la Universidad Complutense de Madrid, \subset según informaron fuentes universitarias \supset .| ll. 55-56 \subset 56 \supset : v. 5.

π

—En un documental que esta noche emite la televisión británica, \subset el profesor **Michael Adler**, presidente de la Asociación Nacional contra el Sida, afirma \supset que **Diana** “trataba a los enfermos de sida como si estuvieran en un zoo”.| ll. 74-77 \subset 75-76 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Según **Adler** \supset , trabajar con la princesa de Gales daba más problemas que beneficios.| ll. 77-78 \subset 77 \supset : v. 5.

π

— \subset **Bono** \supset (en la foto, junto a su mujer y los padrinos), \supset explicó \supset pletórico que la niña, **Sofía**, de ocho meses, les ha cambiado la vida.| ll. 87-88 \subset 87 \supset : v. 4.

π

— \subset el actor asegura \supset que, de momento, la afortunada no es **Julia Roberts**, con la que coincidió en el rodaje de *Ocean's eleven*| ll. 99-100 \subset 99 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset La portavoz de **Roberts** \supset también \supset aseguró \supset que entre su representada y **Bratt** no se habían cruzado terceras personas.| ll. 105-107 \subset 105-106 \supset : v. 4.

π

— \subset al parecer \supset , los ministros **Rodrigo Rato** y **Mariano Rajoy** habían sido invitados| ll. 122-123 \subset 122 \supset : v. 3.

—“Estoy muy contenta por la novia”, \subset aseguró \supset .| ll. 127-128 \subset 128 \supset : v. 4.

—“No quieren más fotógrafos que los que ya tienen contratados”, \subset dijo un gorila \supset .| ll. 133-134 \subset 134 \supset : v. 4.

π

Ø

π

Ø

π

Ø

}

--

SB01

— \subset el ministro de Hacienda, Cristóbal Montoro, ha considerado \supset que endurece las propuestas iniciales| ll. 27-29 \subset 27-28 \supset : v. 4.

π

APPENDIX III

—[resulta evidente] que el Ejecutivo vasco quiere aprovechar la Presidencia española de la UE, a cuyos Gobiernos remitirá tales medidas, para amplificar su política de conflicto con el Estado| ll. 70-73[70]: v. 2.

¶

—[Parece claro] que los grandes males de Argentina no pueden tratarse con terapias de choque que sólo sirven de cataplasma provisional.| ll. 121-122[121]: v. 2.

—para ello necesita, [a buen seguro], la ayuda de los organismos y entidades supranacionales| ll. 143-144[143]: v. 3.

¶

Ø

¶

Ø

{}

--

SB02

—[al parecer], siente preferencia por un derecho poco humano: el aborto| ll. 5-6[5-6]: v. 3.

—[Afirman] que los 49 países más pobres del mundo van a triplicar su población en 50 años.| ll. 9-10[9]: v. 4.

—[Afirma el fondo de despoblación] que los usos[-uso] de agua se han multiplicado por seis en 70 años.| ll. 13-15[13-14]: v. 4.

—lo que se traduce, [según la ONU], en erosión| ll. 16-17[16]: v. 5.

—[La sublime organización no habla] de que la tecnología ha multiplicado la capacidad de aprovechamiento del agua, no por 6, sino por mucho más.| ll. 17-19[17]: v. 4.

—durante la presentación del informe ONU en Madrid, [el director de la fundación Ortega y Gasset, Joaquín Arango, activo participante en la propagación del espantajo de la sobrepoblación], y en referencia a África, [afirmaba] que “a todos sus problemas de pobreza y enfermedades se añaden los cinco o seis hijos de fecundidad no deseada que arrastran sus mujeres”| ll. 30-35[30-33]: v. 4.

—[a lo mejor] habría caído en la cuenta de que la mayor riqueza del pobre son sus hijos| ll. 40-41[40]: v. 3.

—ya [se sabe] que para ciertos “ecolojetas” el planeta, la madre Tierra (la madre que la parió, que diría un castizo) es el objetivo, y el hombre sólo un medio| ll. 47-49[47]: v. 2.

—La vida humana [al parecer] les molesta muchísimo.| ll. 56-57[57]: v. 3.

—[Claro] que, quizás por todo esto, le han otorgado a Kofi Annan el Premio Nobel.| ll. 66-67[66]: v. 3.

—[Al parecer], esta es la conclusión que ha sacado Naciones Unidas del 11 de septiembre: más de lo mismo.| ll. 68-69[68]: v. 3.

¶

—[Quiérese decir], que aún creyendo en la buena voluntad del grupo directivo de Naciones Unidas, lo que pretende Kofi Annan es una nueva fraternidad universal, estilo Revolución francesa.| ll. 141-143[141]: v. 2.

¶

Ø

{}

--

SB05

—«Quien crea» que el Pentágono está echando las campanas al vuelo por la toma de Mazar-i-Shariff| Il. 3-4<3>: v. 4.

—Está «sin duda» contento por el giro que han dado los acontecimientos en las últimas 48 horas.| Il. 6-8<6>: v. 3.

—«Sabe» que los talibanes siguen doblando en efectivos a la Alianza del Norte.| Il. 9-10<9>: v. 4.

—que «todos los que entienden algo de Afganistán dicen» que es la única forma de que aquel conglomerado de tribus, señores feudales y clérigos adquiriera siquiera la apariencia de una nación| Il. 65-68<65-66>: v. 4.

—«Desde los guardias rojos de Mao y los khmer rojos de Pol Pot, «dice el francés», no se había visto un ejemplo semejante de jóvenes fanáticos tratando de conducir un país tan severa, arrogante e inadecuadamente».| Il. 94-97<95>: v. 4.

¶

—«el Ministro de Fomento», cuya preocupación fundamental era la de regular con eficacia e imparcialidad la ejecución de las obras públicas, «explica», en la Exposición de motivos que dirige a la Reina Regente, que la nueva norma va a generalizar una medida «que el Ministro que suscribe ha tenido ya la satisfacción de introducir en el pliego de condiciones particulares con que se hizo la subasta de la construcción civil del edificio para la Escuela de Minas| Il. 176-184<176-177, 179>: v. 4.

{}

--

SB06

—«Se creyó» por muchos que todo lo que había sido Europa iba a ser barrido por ideologías que le eran totalmente ajenas y que apenas existían en la realidad.| Il. 65-67<65>: v. 2.

—Éste es, «creo», el origen de la escasez de creación en los últimos decenios, en todos los campos.| Il. 70-71<70>: v. 1.

—«se ve» que han transcurrido diversas fases bien distintas| Il. 97-98<97-98>: v. 2.

¶

—«Es más que posible» que la continuidad de Cuevas cuente en este momento con más respaldo que nunca e, incluso, que la coyuntura de las relaciones laborales aconseje la continuidad de un hombre de su experiencia.| Il. 110-113<110>: v. 2.

¶

—«Es posible» que vayan a la cárcel por abuso ilegal de información -unlawful insider trading-| Il. 165-166<165>: v. 2.

—«No es imposible» que Enron coja de lleno a la vicepresidencia de Dick Cheney.| Il. 171-172<171>: v. 2.

—ha obtenido «al parecer» resultados sustanciales| l. 179<179>: v. 3.

¶

—del que «tengo dicho» que ni aconseja ni administra y que es una parodia del órgano del mismo nombre que diseña la Ley de Anónimas| Il. 200-201<200>: v. 1.

{}

--

SB09

—Entre esas relaciones, son «obviamente» las más importantes las conexiones históricas, geográficas, geopolíticas y étnicas con Al Magreb, islámico pero escasamente árabe.| Il. 6-9<6>: v. 3.

APPENDIX III

—de la que \subset decía Vázquez de Mella \supset que es la esclava de Francia cuando debiera ser nuestra esposa| ll. 13-14 \subset 13 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset El granadino de apellido catalán que ahogó su melancolía en las frías aguas del Vístula, señalaba \supset en su Idearium que la proyección natural de España al terminar la reconquista en cierto sentido una prolongada guerra civil, precisamente con la toma de Granada, tenía que haber sido África.| ll. 16-20 \subset 16-17 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Eugenio d Ors[sic] decía \supset que hay épocas en las que predomina la geografía y otras, como ha sido la moderna, en las que prevalece la historia.| ll. 46-48 \subset 46 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Nietzsche dijo \supset de España que es la nación que quiso demasiado.| ll. 62-63 \subset 62 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Quizá \supset es cuestión de energía| l. 63 \subset 63 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset Creo \supset que la preocupación mayor subyace en[sic] que todo este conflicto se salga de contexto, aparezcan otros “iluminados” profetas del caos, y lleven al mundo a un nuevo holocausto mediatizado por aparentes causas religiosas.| ll. 88-91 \subset 88 \supset : v. 1.

—El Santo Padre, que desde que inició su Pontificado no ha cesado de exhortarnos a que “No tengamos miedo”, \subset creo \supset que sería el último en transmitirnos un mensaje apocalíptico entre líneas en sus mensajes pastorales.| ll. 99-102 \subset 100 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset menos duda \supset me \supset cabe \supset , que la ascensión a la Silla de Pedro de Su Santidad Juan Pablo II, es definitivamente Obra y Signo de la Divina Providencia| ll. 117-119 \subset 117 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Sin duda \supset , se trata del primer documento de nuestra historia reciente que trata de formular una política familiar de forma integral.| ll. 133-135 \subset 133 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset parece \supset que el Plan establece medidas muy positivas que implicarán la desaparición de algunas discriminaciones a las que se ven sometidas las familias españolas| ll. 136-138 \subset 136 \supset : v. 2.

—las medidas que previsiblemente incluirá el Plan \subset no parece \supset que vayan a suponer una equiparación de la ayuda a las familias que ofrecen otros países de nuestro entorno| ll. 139-141 \subset 139-140 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset creo \supset que es muy conveniente que el Gobierno siga escuchando la voz de las familias españolas en la definición de sus políticas familiares| ll. 146-149 \subset 146 \supset : v. 1.

¶

— \subset Sin duda \supset se trata de un antes y un después en lo que a políticas familiares en España se refiere.| ll. 156-158 \subset 156 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset no creo \supset que sea conveniente que nuestros gobernantes intenten vendernos gato por liebre| ll. 161-162 \subset 161 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset Obviamente \supset que se trata de reformas que afectan a las familias| ll. 164-165 \subset 164 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset Creo \supset que la decisión del Sr, Aznar sobre las ayudas familiares, más[-mas] o menos parece, “el parto de los montes”| ll. 176-177 \subset 176 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset como diría un castizo \supset , “menos da una piedra”| l. 178 \subset 178 \supset : v. 5.

— \subset A buen seguro \supset que una gran parte de españoles no tendrán ni idea que en España, ya existió un plan de familia muy superior, durante muchos años, al que propone el Sr, Aznar| ll. 182-185 \subset 182 \supset : v. 3.

{}

--

SB10

— \subset Es de suponer \supset que dicha preeminencia procede del reconocimiento de una cierta autoridad del señor Rodríguez Braun sobre la materia en cuestión.| ll. 34-36 \subset 34 \supset : v. 2.

—También \subset es de suponer \supset que dicha autoridad viene avalada por su currículum académico.| ll. 37-38 \subset 37 \supset : v. 2.

—«Sé» que tengo titulación universitaria gracias a la voluntad universalizadora del llamado Estado de bienestar.| ll. 47-48<47>: v. 1.

—También «sé» que no es del todo justo que un servicio tan necesario como la educación cueste lo mismo a personas con diferente nivel adquisitivo| ll. 49-51<49>: v. 1.

—«Desde luego» que no la tenemos| l. 69<69>: v. 3.

—Ese tema no es complejo, «claro».| l. 76<76>: v. 3.

—«seguro» que sí les interesará cuando estemos en plena campaña electoral| ll. 78-79<78>: v. 3.

¶

—«Se cuenta» que, tras la confirmación de su elección en una legislatura, un alcalde de su circunscripción le remitió a Madrid un elocuente y escueto telegrama que decía: ‘Don Natalio, colóquenos a todos’.| ll. 95-98<95>: v. 2.

—Lo que «no creo» que pueda solucionar| l. 147<147>: v. 1.

—«Quizás» penséis que quiero hacer publicidad para la Siberia.| l. 165<165>: v. 3.

—Los turistas que vienen ahora especialmente para observar los pájaros y disfrutar la belleza de la zona, «seguramente» tampoco vuelvan.| ll. 183-185<185>: v. 3.

—«Creo» que no hay una respuesta razonable a mi pregunta| l. 193<193>: v. 1.

¶

—Soy profesor de enseñanza secundaria, «creo»| l. 198<198>: v. 1.

{}

--

SB12

LO ha descubierto (l. 16) as it means ‘it has found about’ rather than ‘it has made it known’ (the editor ironically refers to a newspaper’s state of happiness resulting from its having found about the number of divorces in Spain).

—«que», a pesar de la propaganda divorcista de los medios, «consideran» que comprometerse es la única manera de realizarse en la vida| ll. 20-21<20>: v. 4.

—«es cierto», sí, porque de gente normal hablamos, que el divorcio y la separación suelen dejar muchas secuelas| ll. 34-35<34>: v. 2.

—«A lo mejor» ganaríamos más desburocratizando la gestión del matrimonio.| ll. 43-44<43>: v. 3.

LO claramente (l. 45) as it modifies *reaccionario* in the same l. (here we have the structure potentially emphasising adverb in *-mente* + base form of an adjective within a copulative construction).

¶

—«claro», surgió el asunto del maltrato psíquico| l. 65<65>: v. 3.

—que, «según doña Pilar», es peor que el “físico” porque es menos demostrable| ll. 65-66<65-66>: v. 5.

—«uno diría» que, en este caso, el tal esposo estaba velando por su salud psíquica de su cónyuge[sic]| ll. 87-88<87>: v. 4.

—«las feministas sepan» que están mintiendo| ll. 94-95<94>: v. 4.

—«probablemente», la culpa de todas estas exageraciones, manipulaciones y demagogias, financiadas, del lobby feminista, la tengan las propias mujeres| ll. 96-98<96>: v. 3.

—«el hombre pueda decir» esta boca es mía| ll. 113-114<113-114>: v. 4.

¶

—cuando «afirma» que “ha causado en los científicos y en la opinión pública en general un impacto incluso superior al que provocó el nacimiento por similar técnica de la oveja Dolly en 1997”| ll. 142-145<142>: v. 4.

APPENDIX III

—[no es cierto] que todo el PP esté a favor de la muy científico salvajada[sic] de la clonación| ll. 177-178[177]: v. 2.

—que [a buen seguro] es una añadido[sic] del periodista| ll. 191-192[191-192]: v. 3.

{}

--

SB14

—[Pensé] que daría cualquier cosa por vivir en esa casa de piedra, por sentarme a leer bajo el magnolio, tan cerca de la calle, tan lejos de todo.| ll. 18-20[18]: v. 1.

π

∅

π

—[parece] que la condición de nacionalista sea incompatible con el manejo de la aritmética elemental| ll. 132-134[132]: v. 2.

π

—[tiene que reconocer] que, para ser uno, eso es necesario| ll. 153-154[153]: v. 4.

—[es verdad] que hay algo, que eso de estar condenados al futuro no es todo lo que hay| ll. 173-174[173]: v. 2.

—[Desde luego], siendo el miedo constitutivo[sic] de la Realidad y de uno mismo, nada que la Realidad le proponga a uno puede ser de veras cura contra el miedo.| ll. 176-178[176]: v. 3.

—[quizá] no es todo lo que hay| ll. 196-197[196]: v. 3.

{}

--

SB16

—ya en el poder [se vio] que era como ellos, y encima con peor estilo| ll. 9-10[9]: v. 2.

—[Claro] que si lo comparamos con ese ridículo personaje llamado Jesús Gil, Berlusconi parece Churchill o[-ó] De Gaulle.| ll. 10-12[10]: v. 3.

π

LO han advertido (l. 95) because there is a threaten implied (the communicative subject warns about the possibility of doing something to punish the addressee).

—[Portavoces del Ministerio de Justicia, promotor de la medida, indicaron] que el motivo principal fue el alto contenido de violencia que estos juegos presentan, y que constituyen una amenaza latente para sus consumidores, que en su mayoría son niños.| ll. 117-121[117-118]: v. 4.

—[Ni el chico del esquilador se puede creer] que los ajustes o redondeos realizados, al alza, claro, no han influido lo más mínimo[-mínimo].| ll. 139-141[139-140]: v. 4.

LO claro (l. 141) because it only modulates *al alza* in the previous l.

—el índice[-índice] europeo armonizado esté[-este] primando más[-mas] el precio del kilo de firulillos, o de los ostrogáldicos, [como diría el inolvidable, Tip], que las entradas de cine, el transporte colectivo, la gasolina, o el cuarto de kilo de proteínas[-proteínas]| ll. 143-147[145]: [nothing suggests that the expression *como diría el inolvidable, Tip* only modulates the preceding expression *o de los ostrogáldicos*, surrounded by commas; on the contrary, the preceding reference to the *kilo de firulillos*, and the whole sentence in general for humorous reference to official manipulation of statistical data, completely fit into the communicative style of the dead Spanish humorist *Tip*] v. 5.

—que, [según Piñuel], necesita el acosador| ll. 227-228[227-228]: v. 5.

LO dicen (l. 246) because it modulates an exclamatory clause.

π

Ø
 {}

--

SB17

—«Es cierto» que la Unión tiene que combatir el terrorismo en sus fronteras y fuera de ellas| ll. 22-23«22»: v. 2.

π
 Ø

π

—que «sin duda» proviene del planteamiento de las pasadas elecciones autonómicas| ll. 85-86«85»: v. 3.

—«sin duda» el enfrentamiento entre demócratas es la mayor aspiración de ETA y de quienes secundan la intransigencia y la violencia| ll. 91-93«91»: v. 3.

LO quienes pensamos (l. 104) as previously in the current text authorial reference takes the form of grammatically third person singular *Uno siente* in l. 90, which together with the emphasis on plurality achieved through the pronoun *quienes* casts some doubt over the use here of an editorial 'we'.

—«Sin duda», el Ejecutivo vasco conoce esta realidad| l. 141«141»: v. 3.

π
 Ø

π

—optó, «sin duda», por la mejor o la menos mala de las soluciones a mano| ll. 219-220«219»: v. 3.

{}
 {}

--

SB18

Ø

π

—«El presidente del Congreso, Eduardo Zaplana, manifestaba» ayer a los medios que «se debatirán cuestiones más importantes que la sucesión»| ll. 72-73«72»: v. 4.

—«sin duda», está en lo cierto| ll. 73-74«73»: v. 3.

π

—que, «claro está», no depende del rais| l. 97«97»: v. 2.

—«No es seguro» que este cambio de Washington sea asumido por la UE| l. 98«98»: v. 2.

—«desde luego», debilitará aún más las relaciones de los Estados Unidos con los regímenes árabes moderados (en realidad, clientelares), bajo fuerte presión de sus opiniones a favor de más compromiso con la causa palestina| ll. 98-101«98»: v. 3.

—«quizá» aún haya tiempo de convencer a Washington de que la desaparición del líder indiscutible de los palestinos complicará todavía más el conflicto, liberará más violencia y con facilidad abocará a la región hacia una guerra, esto es, a un nuevo e inadmisibile[-inadisible] sacrificio colectivo del pueblo palestino| ll. 107-110«107»: v. 3.

π
 Ø

π

Ø

{}
 {}

--

SB20

—el poder de los terroristas es \subset seguramente \supset mucho más limitado de lo que se sospecha| ll. 17-18 \subset 18 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset no será posible \supset , por ejemplo, que Occidente se enclaustre en su urna de prosperidad mientras sigan completamente abiertos conflictos intolerables como el de Oriente Próximo| ll. 60-63 \subset 60 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Probablemente \supset , el poderío norteamericano conseguirá imponerse en Afganistán, aplastar a Bin Laden...| ll. 72-73 \subset 72 \supset : v. 3.

¶

—el caso Gescartera, \subset desde mi punto de vista \supset ha permitido visualizar con toda su crudeza la esencia de la política de casi seis años del liberalismo del Partido Popular| ll. 99-101 \subset 99 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset creo \supset que con estos antecedentes el Partido Popular debiera, pensando hoy como lo hacía antaño en la oposición, coincidir en la demanda de responsabilidades políticas al Gobierno, a sus ministros Rato y Montoro y al Gobernador del Banco de España, J. Caruana| ll. 179-182 \subset 179 \supset : v. 1.

¶

Ø

{}

--

SB21

LO ella (...) dice (l. 23) as it does not have a personal reference but rather refers to an abstract entity which has been personified.

¶

— \subset que escribe \supset que uno no cree en la mujer trabajadora por mi origen sociocultural| ll. 57-58 \subset 57 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset dicen \supset que está muy mayor| l. 70 \subset 70 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Yo \supset me \supset creo \supset que este hombre siempre ha sido mayor.| ll. 70-71 \subset 70 \supset : v. 1.

—de los que \subset se dice \supset que la muerte le ha sorprendido| ll. 78-79 \subset 79 \supset : v. 2.

—que ahora \subset se sabe \supset que no eran promesas, sino amenazas| ll. 93-94 \subset 93-94 \supset : v. 2.

¶

— \subset se contaba \supset a quien quisiera escuchar que la diferencia entre aquella situación y los países democráticos y avanzados se resumía en dos situaciones| ll. 105-107 \subset 105 \supset : v. 2.

—en que \subset según los expertos policiales \supset el hombre es más desvalido y se le pilla en un repetitivo viaje de regreso a la infancia| ll. 113-115 \subset 113-114 \supset : v. 5.

— \subset Sospecho \supset que narrado así a un joven de nuestro siglo lo único que le daríamos ahora serían coartadas para seguir prefiriendo las series y los reality shows de la televisión| ll. 123-126 \subset 123 \supset : v. 1.

—En aquellos sueños que buscaban la utopía \subset se aseguraba \supset también de que[sic] con la democracia y el consiguiente avance del Estado todo iba a funcionar tan bien que la solidaridad podía mostrarse voluntariamente o de pago, o sea, que los servicios comunitarios funcionarían engrasados ante cualquier eventualidad y a despecho de cualquier egoísmo, puesto que unos funcionarios bien remunerados serían capaces de sacarnos de cualquier aprieto.| ll. 131-139 \subset 131 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Uno puede aceptar \supset que los servicios de socorro se encuentren colapsados y resulte trabajosa la ayuda| ll. 144-146 \subset 144 \supset : v. 4.

¶

— \subset una mayoría de argentinos cree \supset que la culpa de sus males la tienen siempre otros| ll. 199-201 \subset 199-200 \supset : v. 4.

{}
--**SB23**

—Cni se decía, como ahora, que era tan perjudicial| ll. 4-5<4>: v. 2.

—CCreo que todo está mal planteado desde el principio.| l. 15<15>: v. 1.

π

—Cquizá es que no comprendo la “ideología” de ETA| ll. 56-57<56>: v. 3.

—Ctodo el mundo en los colegios sabe que es por no respetar la lengua familiar ni del estudiante ni del docente| ll. 71-73<71-72>: v. 4.

—CLa mayoría de los padres ni siquiera sabe que su idioma, aunque mayoritario, no existe en el colegio de su hijo.| ll. 77-79<77-78>: v. 4.

—Ctodas las colectividades que deberían requerir nuestros servicios profesionales (escuelas, agencias de tiempo libre, incluso las administraciones cuando organizan vacaciones juveniles) encuentran que nuestros honorarios, similares a los de un albañil, son muy caros| ll. 91-95<91-94>: v. 4.

—Les caseguro que todos seremos más felices| l. 105<105>: v. 1.

π

—CYo decía que la naturaleza es bella| l. 196<196>: v. 1.

π

—CEs posible que su modelo tenga algunas virtudes| ll. 209-210<209>: v. 2.

{}
--**SB27**

—Cseguro que no habrá ni siquiera un tirón de orejas para los responsables por irresponsables| ll. 23-24<23>: v. 3.

π

—CSupongo que a él le gustaría más si confesase que soy el buen lector que admira su quehacer| ll. 73-74<73>: v. 1.

—Cconfesase que soy el buen lector que admira su quehacer| ll. 73-74<73>: v. 1.

—Cal parecer, algún político local ha manifestado que los usuarios de nuestro camino son sólo extranjeros que visitan la Torre Atalaya y la Estupa Budista| ll. 131-133<131>: v. 3.

—Calgún político local ha manifestado que los usuarios de nuestro camino son sólo extranjeros que visitan la Torre Atalaya y la Estupa Budista| ll. 131-133<131-132>: v. 4.

π

—CDice el maestro de toros Enrique Ponce que en la feria considerada la más grande el público del tendido número 7 está contento cuando te coge ese animal tan bello y español y te manda 20 metros ‘pa’ arriba y con una brecha de no menos de 15 puntos de sutura.| ll. 140-143<140>: v. 4.

—Cque decía que nos metíamos por los equipos de música| ll. 185-186<185>: v. 4.

LO Creemos (l. 192) because a single person signs the letter; cf. singular *repito* in the same sentence in l. 194, and contrast the example consisting of a first person plural verb in the second text of SA01 as part of a document subscribed by a collectivity, namely the Basque government.

π

Ø

{}
--

SJ01

LO muy claramente (l. 26) because the idea is ‘puede observarse de manera muy clara’ and not ‘está muy claro que puede observarse’ (notice the position of *muy claramente* and the absence of commas immediately preceding or following it).

{}

--

SJ13

—Epidemiológica y neuropatológicamente \llcorner parece \gg que la distinción entre EA y DSTA no es clara| ll. 19-20 \llcorner 19 \gg : v. 2.

—por su homología con el factor de crecimiento epitelial, \llcorner se ha sugerido \gg que tienen un papel hormonal, con aumento de la supervivencia neuronal y del crecimiento de axones y dendritas| ll. 87-90 \llcorner 88 \gg : v. 2.

—En el momento presente \llcorner se considera \gg que no están formados por amiloide| ll. 92-93 \llcorner 93 \gg : v. 2.

— \llcorner Se cree \gg que su formación es posterior a la de las PN.| l. 94 \llcorner 94 \gg : v. 2.

{}

--

SJ18

—Esta precisión, casi increíble, era \llcorner sin duda \gg debida en parte al cuidado de los observadores, pero sobre todo al círculo de Borda, que, para la multiplicación de los ángulos, elimina los errores de división y de observación| ll. 73-75 \llcorner 73 \gg : v. 3.

— \llcorner se suponía \gg que Delambre sólo debía repetir las mediciones realizadas anteriormente por los Cassini| ll. 105-106 \llcorner 105 \gg : v. 2.

— \llcorner desde luego \gg , era un mal momento para realizar unas mediciones cuya finalidad no entendía casi nadie| ll. 113-114 \llcorner 113 \gg : v. 3.

{}

--

SJ22

Ø

{}

--

SJ26

— \llcorner según Corcuff \gg , “las herramientas que aporta la teoría de la elección racional, centrada en la búsqueda de interés racional y personal por parte de los individuos, le parecen insuficientes para trazar la cuestión de la posibilidad del orden social, bajo el doble ángulo de la coordinación de las expectativas establecidas entre los diferentes actores y de la existencia de formas de cooperación| ll. 33-37 \llcorner 33 \gg : v. 5.

— \llcorner puede decirse \gg que la sociología es una de las prolongaciones más recónditas que ha desarrollado el pensamiento social que además de su dimensión científica, se hunde en las raíces más profundas de las ciencias humanas| ll. 107-109 \llcorner 107 \gg : v. 2.

{}

--

SJ31

—En ésta \subset se indica \supset que cada variación interanual de la mortalidad ${}_n vq_x^{(t,t+1)}$ de un grupo de edad determinado, puede obtenerse como la combinación de un conjunto de «k» factores «F», denominados «cargas factoriales», que describen una pauta de variación estructural de la mortalidad según la edad, pero *independiente del tiempo*, y unos coeficientes asociados «a», denominados «puntuaciones factoriales», que vienen a ponderar el peso de tales factores según la edad para *cada año del período analizado*.| ll. 119-124 \subset 119 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset puede pensarse \supset que las mencionadas tasas interanuales de variación también representarán las correspondientes variaciones en las magnitudes del numerador y el denominador que las componen| ll. 144-146 \subset 144 \supset : v. 2.

{}

--

SJ32

— \subset Marler (1975) informa \supset de que una paloma a la que se indujo una sordera desarrolla el gorjeo normalmente.| ll. 54-55 \subset 54 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Eibl-Eibesfeldt (1974) ha observado \supset que las funciones desencadenadoras de las señales animales sirven para unir al grupo, la sumisión, el apaciguamiento, etc.| ll. 58-60 \subset 58 \supset : v. 4.

—Cuando los elementos del sistema de comunicación no están motivados \subset se dice \supset que son arbitrarios.| ll. 64-65 \subset 65 \supset : v. 2.

— \subset Jespersen (1922) observó \supset que las vocales palatales /i/ /e/ imponen un carácter diminutivo.| ll. 71-72 \subset 71 \supset : v. 4.

LO decimos (l. 76) because there is not reference from current author to current author but to people in general (the verb may be substituted by *se dice* rather than by *digo*).

LO claramente (l. 75) as we have the structure potentially emphasising adverb in *-mente* + adjective in its base form.

LO decimos (l. 90) on the same grounds invoked for the exclusion of *decimos* in l. 76 (cf.).

— \subset Jakobson considera \supset que una de las funciones del lenguaje es precisamente ésta, que él llama metalingüística.| ll. 134-135 \subset 134 \supset : v. 4.

— \subset Algunos zoólogos \supset , como Wilson (1975) \supset piensan \supset que algunas señales posturales de los primates son metacomunicativas| ll. 137-138 \subset 137 \supset : v. 4.

{}

--

SJ36

— \subset Tal vez \supset el lector haya tenido la oportunidad de ver una hermosa película argentina titulada *Un lugar en el mundo*.| ll. 4-5 \subset 4 \supset : v. 3.

— \subset consideramos \supset que en el aprendizaje intervienen los aspectos de tipo afectivo y relacional, y en general todo aquello que suele incluirse en las capacidades de equilibrio personal| ll. 43-45 \subset 43 \supset : [here we have an example of the editorial *we*, a technique which recurs all throughout the sample] v. 1.

— \subset Desde luego \supset , ésta es una visión muy dinámica del proceso de aprendizaje, y lo es pese a ser muy parcial, pues no hemos introducido todavía el polo de la enseñanza.| ll. 65-66 \subset 65 \supset : v. 3.

—lo que \subset podemos suponer \supset que ocurre| ll. 67-68 \subset 68 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset Hemos dicho \supset que el proceso de aprender supone una movilización cognitiva desencadenada por un interés, por una necesidad de saber.| ll. 69-71 \subset 69 \supset : v. 1.

— \subset Es probable \supset que no pueda darse una respuesta única a estas preguntas| l. 77 \subset 77 \supset : v. 2.

APPENDIX III

—«es seguro» que no puede darse sólo desde el ámbito de las competencias y capacidades cognitivas| ll. 77-78<77>: v. 2.

—«Como todo el mundo sabe», en el aprendizaje intervienen numerosos aspectos de tipo afectivo y relacional| ll. 84-85<84>: v. 5.

—«como todo el mundo sabe» también, el aprendizaje y el éxito con que lo resolvamos desempeña un papel definitivo en la construcción del concepto que tenemos de nosotros mismos (autoconcepto), en la estima que nos profesamos (autoestima) y, en general, en todas las capacidades relacionadas con el equilibrio personal| ll. 85-88<85>: v. 5.

—«No queremos decir» que cuando se enseña no se tenga en cuenta la presencia de los aspectos afectivos| ll. 101-102<101>: v. 1.

—«señalamos» tan sólo que, quizá porque hemos tenido durante muchos años una visión enormemente simplificadora de la enseñanza (y quizá porque cuando hemos ido construyendo una representación más realista de ella, y por lo tanto más compleja, dicha representación se ha nutrido esencialmente de elementos que tienen que ver con lo cognitivo), lo afectivo y relacional ha ido quedándose ahí, estando pero sin saber de qué manera, algo así como el acompañante fiel y discreto que a veces ayuda, a veces interfiere y a veces bloquea| ll. 102-108<102>: v. 1.

—«Para ser sinceros», deberíamos reconocer que muchas veces han sido esos bloqueos los que nos han permitido percatarnos de su presencia| ll. 108-109<108>: v. 3.

—«deberíamos reconocer» que muchas veces han sido esos bloqueos los que nos han permitido percatarnos de su presencia| ll. 108-109<108>: v. 1.

—«Quizá» facilite entender lo que supone dicho enfoque si lo comparamos con el *enfoque superficial*.| ll. 145-146<145>: v. 3.

{}

--

SJ40

Ø

{}

--

SJ50

—que, «como» ya «advirtiera *Stuart Mill*», es el resultado de la ausencia de debate y de la imposición dogmática de ideas| ll. 41-42<41>: v. 5.

—«Como dice *Hesse*», las elecciones y los votos tan sólo pueden desempeñar su función cuando el ciudadano se encuentra en condiciones de poderse formar un juicio sobre la vida política y la conducta de sus gobernantes, de modo tal que pueda aprobar o rechazar su gestión.| ll. 44-47<44>: v. 5.

—«nuestro intérprete supremo de la Constitución ha admitido» que *las libertades del art.º 20* no sólo son derechos fundamentales de cada ciudadano, sino que *significan asimismo el reconocimiento y la garantía de una institución política fundamental, que es la opinión pública libre*, indisolublemente ligada al pluralismo político, valor fundamental de nuestro ordenamiento y requisito de funcionamiento del Estado democrático| ll. 49-54<49-50>: v. 4.

—“El artículo 20 de la Constitución -«diría el Tribunal» en su Sentencia 6/1981, de 16 de marzo-, en sus distintos apartados, *garantiza el mantenimiento de una comunicación pública libre*, sin la cual quedarían vaciados de contenido real otros derechos que la Constitución consagra, reducidas a formas huecas las instituciones representativas y absolutamente falseado el principio de legitimidad democrática que enuncia el art.º 1.º.2 de la Constitución, y que es la base de toda nuestra ordenación jurídico-política”| ll. 55-60<55>: v. 4.

—La configuración de nuestra Constitución viene a normativizar, como ha reconocido el Juez de la Constitución (STC 107/1988, de 8 de junio), la progresiva autonomía que ha ido adquiriendo la libertad de información respecto de la libertad de expresión en la que tiene su origen y con la que sigue manteniendo una íntima conexión y conservando elementos en común. | ll. 84-88 < 84-85 >: v. 5.

—Bien es verdad que en la realidad no es nada fácil separar la expresión de pensamientos, ideas y opiniones de la estricta comunicación informativa, pues la expresión de pensamientos necesita a menudo apoyarse en la narración de hechos y, a la inversa, la comunicación de hechos o de noticias no se da nunca en un estado químicamente puro y comprende, casi siempre, algún elemento valorativo. | ll. 92-97 < 92 >: v. 2.

—en los supuestos en que puedan aparecer entremezclados elementos de una y otra significación, sea aconsejable, a juicio del Tribunal (STC 6/1988), atender al elemento preponderante | ll. 97-99 < 98 >: v. 5.

—que, desde luego, impide cualquier tratamiento diferencial en función del medio de difusión utilizado | ll. 122-123 < 122 >: v. 3.

—es cierto que algunos textos constitucionales de los primeros años de la segunda postguerra ya hablaban de la libertad de información | ll. 128-129 < 128 >: v. 2.

LO como ha escrito *Crisafulli* in l. 134 because it modulates from *poniéndose* in l. 134 up to *libertad* in l. 136 (notice the position of the structure and the lack of inverted commas).

{}

--

SJ51

—En la *Introducción* ya *anunciábamos* que, en dicho Capítulo y por última vez, emplearíamos este otro término “ad hoc”. | ll. 4-5 < 4 >: [here we have an example of the editorial *we*, a technique which recurs all throughout the sample] v. 1.

—Sabemos que la culminación religiosa, en cuanto a lo espiritual se refiere, tiene su término normal en la *mística*. | ll. 17-18 < 17 >: v. 1.

—que es la síntesis de todo conocer teológico y filosófico *según opina Plotino* | ll. 58-59 < 59 >: v. 5.

—vemos que el distintivo específico de los fenómenos místicos no está en la contemplación simplemente como tal, sino que a dicha contemplación debe acompañar el *sentimiento de presencia o intuición y experiencia de lo divino* con la conciencia de una recíproca posesión y comunicación mutua entre lo divino y lo humano | ll. 106-110 < 106 >: v. 1.

—En tal estado y en sus varias gradaciones, “*siéntese -dice Santa Teresa de Jesús-* una suavidad en lo interior del alma tan grande, que se da bien a sentir estar vecino nuestro Señor de ella” [footnote-sign]. | ll. 134-136 < 134-135 >: v. 4.

—a continuación, *la misma Santa declara* que, a Dios, no se le ve ni con los ojos del cuerpo ni con los del alma -como el anciano Simeón, que, teniendo a Dios en sus brazos, no veía más que un niño- | ll. 137-139 < 137 >: v. 4.

{}

--

SJ56

LO claramente (l. 36) as we have the structure potentially emphasising adverb in *-mente* + adjective in its base form.

—se señala que su nueva articulación -la que corresponde al feudalismo- surgió del fracaso de la construcción carolingia y que, al margen o por debajo de la subsistencia de un imperio en

APPENDIX III

Europa, el futuro político quedó en manos de los principados y de las monarquías feudales| ll. 40-43<40>: v. 2.

—<Parece> que, además, Zacarías añadió, fuera realmente de los límites de la consulta, que él, en virtud de su autoridad apostólica, ordenaba que Pipino fuese rey.| ll. 72-74<72>: v. 2.

LO claramente (l. 99) because the idea is ‘había destacado de manera clara’ and not ‘está claro que había destacado’ (notice the position of *claramente* and the absence of commas immediately preceding or following it).

—<León III>, recurriendo una vez más a los almacenes ideológicos del papado, <pensó> que había llegado el momento de trasladar a Occidente la corona imperial| ll. 105-107<105-106>: v. 4.

—<Parece>, sin embargo, que los puntos de vista del monarca franco no eran exactamente los mismos que los del pontífice romano.| ll. 107-109<107>: v. 2.

—<desde el punto de vista del papa>, significaba la amenaza de reproducción en Occidente de los problemas que había querido evitar alejándose de Oriente| ll. 119-121<119>: v. 5.

—con las que, <según su biógrafo Eginardo>, aceptó Carlomagno su nuevo título de «emperador de los romanos»| ll. 121-122<121-122>: v. 5.

LO claramente (l. 139) because the idea is ‘ponía de manifiesto de manera clara’ and not ‘está claro que ponía de manifiesto’ (notice the position of *claramente* and the absence of commas immediately preceding or following it).

{}

--

SJ60

—si se convierte todo en ojos para ver y en corazón para sentir, <comenta Santayana> citando a Miguel Ángel, entonces la fuerza de la vitalidad del espíritu lo llevará más allá de sí mismo, de su existencia personal y de sus emociones pasajeras, a la presencia de la belleza, de la verdad y del amor absolutos| ll. 2-5<3>: v. 4.

—<Como escribe Levinson>, la naturaleza de Santayana se aparta aquí del Romanticismo por su fracaso para desvelar cualquier significado del todo de la historia o de las cosas[footnote-sign].| ll. 21-23<21>: v. 5.

—<como advierte Lois E. Hughson>, el movimiento de muchos de estos poemas se dirige hacia la muerte como símbolo de la negación de las fuerzas primarias del instinto, y hacia una retirada desde la esfera de la acción, donde se produce el cambio, a la de la contemplación, donde ese cambio no existe| ll. 41-45<41>: v. 5.

—<Santayana dice> que el amor es la magia que lleva al mundo a su objetivo, y que la vida del universo es un amor producido por la atracción mágica del bien que no se posee| ll. 54-56<54>: v. 4.

—Años más tarde <Santayana escribiría> que, cuando un ser querido se muere, algo nuestro se muere| ll. 102-103<102>: v. 4.

—la verdad de la vida, <dice>, sólo se podía ver a la sombra de la muerte| ll. 117-118<117>: v. 4.

—En *Realms of Being* (517) <describe> que el amor ha sido, desde Hesíodo y Empédocles, el nombre poético para la inestabilidad y la fecundidad de la existencia| ll. 120-122<121>: v. 4.

—<como dice Lucrecio>, nada nace si no es por la muerte de algo| l. 123<123>: v. 5.

{}

--

SJ65

—«chemos de decir» sin rubor alguno que en el museo sólo obran cuatro piezas de interés, consecuencia lógica de la pobreza de imágenes en la catedral, tanto en su exterior (en el portal del Mirador siguen vacíos 35 nichos) como en el interior| ll. 16-19<16>: [here we have an example of the editorial *we*] v. 1.

—«H. E. Wethey escribió» de ella que «se tiene con la majestad de una diosa»| ll. 41-42<41-42>: v. 4.

LO según tradición (l. 52) because the noun *tradición* in itself does not denote human reference.

—aparte de las restauraciones más recientes que han tenido como objetivo el presentar el monumento a visitantes y turistas, «se puede decir» que el castillo de Bellver es fiel, en su aspecto actual, al monumento medieval| ll. 139-141<140>: v. 2.

{}

--

SJ72

—«al parecer», proporcionalmente, no se lee mucho más| ll. 77-78<77>: v. 3.

—Incluso en el país ‘tecnológico por excelencia’, constata Gates (1996:186) que, «según Reed Hundt, presidente de la Comisión Federal de Comunicaciones de los Estados Unidos», “existen miles de edificios en este país con millones de personas en ellos que no tienen teléfono, ni televisión por cable, ni una perspectiva razonable de contar con servicios de banda ancha”.| ll. 120-124<121-122>: v. 5.

—En la misma línea, «Levenson aseguraba», en 1945, que llegaría un tiempo en el que los aparatos de radio portátiles serían tan comunes en las clases como la pizarra y que la instrucción radiofónica se integraría en la escuela como un medio de enseñanza aceptado.| ll. 139-141<139>: v. 4.

—En estos momentos es, «sin lugar a dudas», el medio o tecnología de la información más omnipresente y extendido en relación al número de usuarios y de horas de exposición o utilización.| ll. 147-149<147>: v. 3.

{}

APPENDIX IV: NUMBER OF EXAMPLES OF VARIABLES PER TEXT, SAMPLE, GENRE AND LANGUAGE

This appendix offers the number of examples of variables found in the corpus, per text, sample, genre and language. “Variable” is abbreviated as “v.”, whilst “all v.” means “all variables”. When no example of variable is found in a sample, just a zero is used, be the sample made up of several texts or not. If a sample is made up of several texts and presents at least one example, the total number of examples in that sample is given first, and then, between brackets, the number of examples in each text. Thus, for instance, in the cell corresponding to sample SA01, we have “v. 1: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0)”, so in sample SA01 there is one example of variable 1 and, according to the information between brackets, it is found in the second text of the sample.

APPENDIX IV

<u>EA01</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 34 (6, 14, 11, 3) v. 5: 0 all v.: 34 (6, 14, 11, 3)	<u>EB01</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (2, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 4 (1, 0, 3, 0) v. 4: 2 (1, 0, 0, 1) v. 5: 2 (1, 0, 0, 1) all v.: 10 (5, 0, 3, 2)	<u>EJ01</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 3	<u>SA01</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 15 (4, 1, 7, 3) v. 5: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0) all v.: 18 (4, 2, 8, 4)	<u>SB01</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (0, 1, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 4 (1, 1, 2, 0, 0)	<u>SJ01</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 0
<u>EA02</u> v. 1: 5 (4, 0, 1, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 2 (2, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 17 (9, 2, 2, 4) v. 5: 0 all v.: 24 (15, 2, 3, 4)	<u>EB02</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0) v. 4: 4 (2, 0, 0, 2) v. 5: 3 (1, 0, 2, 0) all v.: 10 (4, 1, 3, 2)	<u>EJ13</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 4 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 6	<u>SA02</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 11 (1, 3, 5, 2) v. 5: 3 (1, 0, 1, 1) all v.: 14 (2, 3, 6, 3)	<u>SB02</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 5 (5, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 4 (4, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 12 (11, 1, 0)	<u>SJ13</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 4 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 4
<u>EA03</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 13 (7, 4, 2, 0) v. 5: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) all v.: 16 (9, 5, 2)	<u>EB05</u> v. 1: 5 (1, 1, 0, 1, 0, 0, 2, 0, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 2 (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 4: 4 (1, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 5: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 13 (2, 3, 2, 2, 0, 0, 2, 2, 0)	<u>EJ18</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 1 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 1 all v.: 4	<u>SA03</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 4: 13 (0, 8, 3, 2) v. 5: 3 (0, 0, 1, 2) all v.: 17 (0, 8, 4, 5)	<u>SB05</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 5 (4, 1, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 6 (5, 1)	<u>SJ18</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 3
<u>EA07</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 3 (3, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 6 (1, 5, 0, 0) v. 5: 0	<u>EB06</u> v. 1: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0) v. 3: 2 (0, 0, 2, 0) v. 4: 4 (2, 2, 0, 0)	<u>EJ22</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 6 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 4 v. 5: 1 all v.: 14	<u>SA07</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 4 (0, 1, 0, 3)	<u>SB06</u> v. 1: 2 (1, 0, 0, 1) v. 2: 5 (2, 1, 2, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0) v. 4: 0	<u>SJ22</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 0

all v.: 9 (4, 5, 0)	0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 9 (3, 3, 3)		v. 5: 0 all v.: 7 (1, 2, 0, 4)	v. 5: 0 all v.: 8 (3, 1, 3, 1)	
<u>EA09</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 3 (0, 0, 1, 0, 2, 0, 0) v. 4: 7 (1, 6, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 11 (1, 6, 2, 0, 2, 0, 0)	<u>EB09</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 3 (2, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 5 (2, 0, 1, 1, 0, 1, 0, 0)	<u>EJ26</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 4 v. 4: 4 v. 5: 0 all v.: 8	<u>SA09</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (2, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 4: 10 (5, 2, 3) v. 5: 4 (2, 1, 1) all v.: 17 (10, 3, 4)	<u>SB09</u> v. 1: 5 (3, 2) v. 2: 3 (3, 0) v. 3: 6 (3, 3) v. 4: 4 (4, 0) v. 5: 1 (0, 1) all v.: 19 (13, 6)	<u>SJ26</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 1 all v.: 2
<u>EA16</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 1) v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 10 (4, 3, 3) v. 5: 1 (1, 0, 0) all v.: 13 (6, 3, 4)	<u>EB10</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 (0, 0, 0, 0, 2, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 3 (0, 0, 0, 0, 3, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 2 (2, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 8 (2, 0, 0, 0, 5, 0, 1, 0, 0)	<u>EJ31</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 0 all v.: 6	<u>SA16</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 9 (7, 1, 0, 1, 0) v. 5: 9 (2, 3, 1, 3, 0) all v.: 19 (9, 5, 1, 4, 0)	<u>SB10</u> v. 1: 5 (2, 2, 1) v. 2: 3 (2, 1, 0) v. 3: 5 (3, 2, 0) v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 13 (7, 5, 1)	<u>SJ31</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 2
<u>EA17</u> v. 1: 3 (3, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 1) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 8 (5, 3) v. 5: 1 (1, 0) all v.: 13 (9, 4)	<u>EB12</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 (1, 2) v. 3: 1 (1, 0) v. 4: 6 (4, 2) v. 5: 1 (0, 1) all v.: 11 (6, 5)	<u>EJ32</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 3 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 0 all v.: 7	<u>SA17</u> v. 1: 2 (0, 0, 2) v. 2: 3 (2, 1, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 1, 0) v. 4: 9 (1, 2, 6) v. 5: 6 (5, 1, 0) all v.: 21 (8, 5, 8)	<u>SB12</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (1, 0, 1) v. 3: 4 (1, 2, 1) v. 4: 5 (1, 3, 1) v. 5: 1 (0, 1, 0) all v.: 12 (3, 6, 3)	<u>SJ32</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 5 v. 5: 0 all v.: 6
<u>EA20</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 1) v. 3: 2 (1, 1, 0)	<u>EB14</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 2 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 0)	<u>EJ36</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 0	<u>SA20</u> v. 1: 3 (0, 3) v. 2: 1 (0, 1) v. 3: 2 (0, 2) v. 4: 21 (3, 18)	<u>SB14</u> v. 1: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 2 (0, 0, 1, 1) v. 3: 2 (0, 0,	<u>SJ36</u> v. 1: 6 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 4 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 2

APPENDIX IV

v. 4: 9 (3, 5, 1) v. 5: 1 (0, 1, 0) all v.: 13 (4, 7, 2)	v. 5: 0 all v.: 2 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 0)	all v.: 1	v. 5: 6 (1, 5) all v.: 31 (4, 29)	0, 2) v. 4: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 5: 0 all v.: 6 (1, 0, 1, 4)	all v.: 14
<u>EA22</u> v. 1: 4 (1, 2, 0, 0, 1) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 9 (2, 5, 1, 0, 1) v. 5: 0 all v.: 13 (3, 7, 1, 0, 2)	<u>EB16</u> v. 1: 6 (2, 0, 0, 0, 4, 0, 0) v. 2: 2 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 0) v. 3: 4 (0, 0, 0, 0, 3, 1, 0) v. 4: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 13 (2, 0, 0, 0, 9, 2, 0)	<u>EJ40</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 4 v. 5: 0 all v.: 4	<u>SA22</u> v. 1: 4 (2, 2, 0) v. 2: 2 (1, 1, 0) v. 3: 3 (1, 2, 0) v. 4: 29 (10, 19, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 38 (14, 24, 0)	<u>SB16</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 4: 2 (0, 2, 0) v. 5: 2 (0, 2, 0) all v.: 6 (2, 4, 0)	<u>SJ40</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 0
<u>EA25</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (1, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 14 (2, 0, 4, 5, 3) v. 5: 0 all v.: 16 (3, 0, 5, 5, 3)	<u>EB17</u> v. 1: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 2 (2, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 6 (1, 1, 2, 2) v. 4: 7 (1, 1, 5, 0) v. 5: 2 (0, 0, 1, 1) all v.: 18 (5, 2, 8, 3)	<u>EJ50</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 3 v. 5: 0 all v.: 4	<u>SA25</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 (1, 1, 1, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 4: 17 (15, 0, 1, 1) v. 5: 8 (5, 1, 1, 1) all v.: 29 (21, 2, 3, 3)	<u>SB17</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 4 (0, 0, 3, 0, 1) v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 5 (1, 0, 3, 0, 1)	<u>SJ50</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 1 v. 4: 2 v. 5: 4 all v.: 9
<u>EA27</u> v. 1: 3 (1, 1, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 12 (1, 2, 5, 1, 1, 2) v. 5: 0 all v.: 15 (2, 3, 5, 1, 2, 2)	<u>EB18</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 8 (0, 0, 2, 0, 0, 0, 2, 0, 3, 1) v. 5: 2 (1, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 10 (1, 0, 3, 0, 0, 0, 2, 0, 3, 1)	<u>EJ51</u> v. 1: 3 v. 2: 6 v. 3: 3 v. 4: 3 v. 5: 0 all v.: 15	<u>SA27</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 13 (7, 0, 1, 0, 5, 0) v. 5: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 15 (8, 0, 1, 0, 6, 0)	<u>SB18</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 (0, 0, 2, 0, 0) v. 3: 3 (0, 1, 2, 0, 0) v. 4: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 6 (0, 2, 4, 0, 0)	<u>SJ51</u> v. 1: 3 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 2 v. 5: 1 all v.: 6
<u>EA28</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 1) v. 4: 14 (3, 6, 5)	<u>EB20</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 10 (1, 0, 3, 0, 0, 0, 2, 0, 3, 1)	<u>EJ56</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 v. 4: 8 v. 5: 0 all v.: 10	<u>SA28</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 (0, 1, 1, 1, 0) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 11 (3, 4, 2, 2, 0) v. 5: 2 (0, 1,	<u>SB20</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 1, 0) v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0) v. 3: 3 (2, 1, 0) v. 4: 0	<u>SJ56</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 3 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 2 all v.: 6

v. 5: 0 all v.: 16 (4, 6, 6)	v. 4: 5 (1, 1, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 7 (1, 1, 3, 1, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0)		0, 1, 0) all v.: 16 (3, 6, 3, 4, 0)	v. 5: 0 all v.: 5 (3, 2, 0)	
<u>EA32</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 3 (0, 2, 0, 1) v. 5: 0 all v.: 5 (0, 3, 0, 2)	<u>EB21</u> v. 1: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 2 (1, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 5 (4, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 6 (3, 0, 3, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 15 (9, 1, 3, 2, 0, 0)	<u>EJ60</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 4 v. 3: 4 v. 4: 5 v. 5: 0 all v.: 14	<u>SA32</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 1 (1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 3: 2 (1, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 4: 7 (0, 0, 0, 3, 0, 4) v. 5: 0 all v.: 10 (2, 0, 0, 3, 1, 4)	<u>SB21</u> v. 1: 2 (0, 1, 1, 0) v. 2: 4 (0, 2, 2, 0) v. 3: 0 v. 4: 4 (0, 2, 1, 1) v. 5: 1 (0, 0, 1, 0) all v.: 11 (0, 5, 5, 1)	<u>SJ60</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 5 v. 5: 3 all v.: 8
<u>EA39</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 1, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 4 (2, 1, 1) v. 4: 7 (1, 4, 2) v. 5: 0 all v.: 12 (3, 6, 3)	<u>EB23</u> v. 1: 4 (0, 0, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 2, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0) v. 3: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 7 (2, 2, 0, 0, 0, 0, 2, 1, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 13 (2, 3, 1, 1, 0, 0, 2, 4, 0)	<u>EJ65</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 v. 4: 3 v. 5: 0 all v.: 5	<u>SA39</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 4 (0, 2, 0, 1, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 5: 2 (1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) all v.: 6 (1, 2, 0, 1, 0, 2, 0, 0)	<u>SB23</u> v. 1: 3 (1, 1, 1, 0) v. 2: 2 (1, 0, 0, 1) v. 3: 1 (0, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 3 (0, 3, 0, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 9 (2, 5, 1, 1)	<u>SJ65</u> v. 1: 1 v. 2: 1 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 0 all v.: 3
<u>EA42</u> v. 1: 1 (0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 0 v. 4: 14 (3, 0, 0, 3, 2, 1, 1, 1, 1, 2) v. 5: 0 all v.: 15 (3, 0, 0, 4, 2, 1, 1, 1, 1, 2)	<u>EB27</u> v. 1: 6 (2, 1, 2, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 2: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0) v. 3: 4 (1, 0, 1, 0, 1, 0, 1) v. 4: 3 (1, 0, 0, 1, 1, 0, 0) v. 5: 2 (0, 0, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 16 (4, 1, 4, 2, 4, 0, 1)	<u>EJ72</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 2 v. 3: 1 v. 4: 0 v. 5: 0 all v.: 3	<u>SA42</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 1 (0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0) v. 4: 8 (0, 2, 0, 0, 1, 1, 2, 2, 0, 0, 0) v. 5: 2 (0, 0, 0, 1, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0) all v.: 11 (0, 2, 0, 1, 2, 1, 2, 3, 0, 0, 0)	<u>SB27</u> v. 1: 2 (0, 2, 0, 0) v. 2: 0 v. 3: 2 (1, 1, 0, 0) v. 4: 3 (0, 1, 2, 0) v. 5: 0 all v.: 7 (1, 4, 2, 0)	<u>SJ72</u> v. 1: 0 v. 2: 0 v. 3: 2 v. 4: 1 v. 5: 1 all v.: 4
<u>EA</u> v. 1: 20	<u>EB</u> v. 1: 27	<u>EJ</u> v. 1: 9	<u>SA</u> v. 1: 12	<u>SB</u> v. 1: 21	<u>SJ</u> v. 1: 1

APPENDIX IV

v. 2: 7 v. 3: 16 v. 4: 177 v. 5: 5 all v.: 225	v. 2: 21 v. 3: 35 v. 4: 64 v. 5: 13 all v.: 160	v. 2: 30 30 v. 3: 26 v. 4: 37 v. 5: 2 all v.: 104	v. 2: 17 v. 3: 14 v. 4: 181 v. 5: 47 all v.: 271	v. 2: 30 v. 3: 39 v. 4: 33 v. 5: 6 all v.: 129	10 v. 2: 17 v. 3: 9 v. 4: 17 v. 5: 14 all v.: 67
<u>English</u> v. 1: 56 v. 2: 58 v. 3: 77 v. 4: 278 v. 5: 20 all v.: 489			<u>Spanish</u> v. 1: 43 v. 2: 64 v. 3: 62 v. 4: 231 v. 5: 67 all v.: 467		

References

- Abdi, Reza. 2002. "Interpersonal metadiscourse: An indicator of interaction and identity", *Discourse studies* 4, 2, May: 139-145.
- Abrahams, Roger. 1976. *Talking black*. Rowley, Mass.: Newbury House.
- Aijmer, Karin. 1997. "I think: An English modal particle". In Swan, Toril and Olaf Jansen Westvik (ed.), 1-48.
- _____. 1998. "Epistemic predicates in contrast". In Johansson, Stig and Signe Oksefjell (ed.), 277-295.
- Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. 2003. "Evidentiality in typological perspective". In Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. and R. M. W. Dixon (ed.), 1-31.
- Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. and R. M. W. Dixon (ed.). 2003. *Studies in evidentiality*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Aitchison, Jean. 1997. *The language web: The power and problem of words*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- _____. 2003[1987]. *Words in the mind: An introduction to the mental lexicon*. Malden/Oxford/Victoria: Blackwell.
- Alarcos Llorach, Emilio. 1994. *Gramática de la lengua española*. Madrid: Real Academia Española/Espasa-Calpe.
- Alcaraz Ariza, María Ángeles and Françoise Salager-Meyer. 2003. "La ciencia en pugna: Análisis retórico de la crítica en el discurso médico escrito en español", *The ESpecialist* 24, 1: 103-128.
- Alcina Franch, Juan and José Manuel Blecua. 1994[1975]. *Gramática española*. Barcelona: Ariel.
- Alvar, Manuel (director). 2000. *Introducción a la lingüística española*. Barcelona: Ariel.
- Balocco, Anna Elizabeth. 2002. "Identity in academic Discourse: Constructing an insider's ethos in prose about literature", *Trabalhos em linguística aplicada* 40, July-Dec: 17-28.
- Bednarek, Monika. 2006. "Epistemological positioning and evidentiality in English news discourse: A text-driven approach", *Text & talk: An interdisciplinary journal of language, discourse & communication studies* 26, 6: 635-660.
- Bejarano, Virgilio. 1962. "Sobre las dos formas del imperfecto de subjuntivo y el empleo de la forma en -se con valor de indicativo". In Cela, Camilo José *et al.*, 77-86.

References

Bell, Allan. 1998. "The discourse structure of news stories". In Bell, Allan and Peter Garrett (ed.), 64-104.

Bell, Allan and Peter Garrett (ed.). 1998. *Approaches to media discourse*. Oxford/Malden: Blackwell.

Benveniste, Emile. 1971. *Problems in general linguistics*. Trans. M. E. Meek. Coral Gables, FL: University of Miami Press.

Biber, Douglas. 1988. *Variation across speech and writing*. Cambridge/New York/Victoria: Cambridge University Press.

_____. 1995. *Dimensions of register variation: A cross-linguistic comparison*. Cambridge/New York/Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.

Biber, Douglas, Susan Conrad and Randi Reppen. 1998. *Corpus linguistics: Investigating language structure and use*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Biber, Douglas and Edward Finegan. 1988. "Adverbial stance types in English", *Discourse processes* 11: 1-34.

_____. 1989. "Styles of stance in English: Lexical and grammatical marking of evidentiality and affect", *Text* 9, 1: 93-124.

Biber, Douglas, Stig Johansson, Geoffrey Leech, Susan Conrad and Edward Finegan. 1999. *Longman grammar of spoken and written English*. Essex: Longman.

Boas, Franz. 1911. Introduction. *Handbook of American Indian languages*, v. 1. Bureau of American Ethnology, *Bulletin* 40: 5-83.

Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.). 1999a. *Gramática descriptiva de la Lengua Española: 1. Sintaxis básica de las palabras*. Madrid: Espasa.

_____. 1999b. *Gramática descriptiva de la lengua española: 2. Las construcciones sintácticas fundamentales. Relaciones temporales, aspectuales y modales*. Madrid: Espasa.

_____. 1999c. *Gramática descriptiva de la lengua española: 3. Entre la oración y el discurso. Morfología*. Madrid: Espasa.

Brontë, Emily. 1995[1847]. *Wuthering heights*. Harmondsworth, Middlesex: Penguin Books.

Brumfit, C. (ed.). 1983. *Learning and teaching languages for communication: Applied linguistics perspectives*. London: Centre for Information on Language Teaching and Research.

Calvo Pérez, Julio. 1994. *Introducción a la pragmática del español*. Madrid: Cátedra.

Caneda Cabrera, M. Teresa and Javier Pérez Guerra (ed.). 1996. *Os estudos ingleses no contexto das novas tendências*. Vigo: Universidade de Vigo.

Carey, Kathleen. 1995. "Subjectification and the development of the English perfect". In Stein, Dieter and Susan Wright (ed.), 83-102.

- Casado Velarde, Manuel, Antonio Freire Llamas, José E. López Pereira and José I. Pérez Pascual (ed.). 1996. *Scripta philologica in memoriam Manuel Taboada Cid*. A Coruña: Servicio de Publicaciones, Universidade da Coruña.
- Cela, Camilo José *et al.*. 1962. *Strenae: Estudios de filología e historia dedicados al profesor Manuel García Blanco*. Salamanca: Acta Salmanticensia, Ivssv Senatvs Vniversitatis Edita.
- Chafe, Wallace. 1986. "Evidentiality in English conversation and academic writing". In Chafe, Wallace and Johanna Nichols (ed.), 261-272.
- Chafe, Wallace and Johanna Nichols (ed.). 1986. *Evidentiality: The linguistic coding of epistemology*. Norwood, New Jersey: Ablex.
- Cole, P. and J. L. Morgan (ed.). 1975. *Syntax and semantics 3: Speech acts*. New York: Academic Press.
- Connor, Ulla. 1996. *Contrastive rhetoric: Cross-cultural aspects of second-language writing*. Cambridge/New York/Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.
- Connor, Ulla and Thomas A. Upton (ed.). 2004. *Discourse in the professions: Perspectives from corpus linguistics*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Corominas, Joan. 1973[1961]. *Breve diccionario etimológico de la lengua castellana*. Madrid: Gredos.
- Coulmas, Florian (ed.). 1981. *Conversational routine: Explorations in standardized communication situations and prepatterned speech*. The Hague: Mouton.
- _____. 1986. *Direct and indirect speech*, Berlin/New York/Amsterdam: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Crystal, David and Derek Davy. 1969. *Investigating English style*. London: Longman.
- Dafouz Milne, Emma. 2003. "Metadiscourse revisited: A contrastive study of persuasive writing in professional discourse", *Estudios ingleses de la Universidad Complutense* 11: 29-52.
- Davis, Lawrence M. 1990. *Statistics in dialectology*. Tuscaloosa/London: The University of Alabama Press.
- van Dijk, T. A. 1988. *News as discourse*. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Donohue, James P. 2006. "How to support a one-handed economist: The role of modalisation in economic forecasting", *English for specific purposes* 25, 2: 200-216.
- Drazdauskiene, Maria-Liudvika. 1981. "On stereotypes in conversation". In Coulmas, Florian (ed.), 55-68.
- Eades, Diana. 1982. "You gotta know how to talk...: information seeking in South-East Queensland Aboriginal society", *Australian journal of linguistics* 2: 61-82.
- Englebretson, R. (ed.). 2007. *Stancetaking in discourse: Subjectivity, evaluation, interaction*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

References

Fagan, Anna and Pedro Martín Martín. 2002-2003. "Competing for a research space: The criticism of one's own scientific community", *Revista de lenguas para fines específicos* 9-10, Mar-Apr: 139-150.

Fanego, Teresa. 1996. "The gerund in Early Modern English: Evidence from the Helsinki Corpus", *Folia linguistica historica* XVII/1-2: 97-152.

Fernández Pérez, Milagros. 1999. *Introducción a la lingüística: Dimensiones del lenguaje y vías de estudio*. Barcelona: Ariel.

Fernández Polo, J. 1997. *Aspectos discursivos en la traducción de textos científicos del inglés al español*, Universidad de Santiago, Tesis Doctoral.

Fernández Rei, Francisco and Carme Hermida Gulías (ed.). 1996. *A nosa fala: Bloques e áreas lingüísticas do galego*. Santiago de Compostela: Arquivo Sonoro de Galicia, Consello da Cultura Galega.

Fernández Soriano, Olga and Susana Táboas Baylín. 1999. "Construcciones impersonales no reflejas". In Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.), 1999b, 1723-1778.

Ferrari, Laura and Susana Gallardo. 1999. "Los marcadores de evidencialidad empleados por la prensa en una controversia ambiental", *Revista iberoamericana de discurso y sociedad* 1, 4: 69-93.

Figueiredo Silva, Isabel. 2004. "A lesson on hedging-The beginning of a new awareness", *Edinburgh working papers in applied linguistics* 13: 15-32.

Frajzyngier, Zygmunt, Adam Hodges and David S. Rood (ed.). 2005. *Linguistic diversity and language theories*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Galimberti Jarman, Beatriz and Roy Russell (ed.). 1994. *The Oxford Spanish dictionary: Spanish-English/English-Spanish*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Garcés Conejos, Pilar, Reyes Gómez Morón, Lucía Fernández Amaya and Manuel Padilla Cruz (ed.). 2004. *Current trends in intercultural, cognitive and social pragmatics*. Sevilla: Universidad de Sevilla.

García Yebra, Valentín and Hipólito Escolar Sobrino (ed.). 1986. *César: Guerra de las Galias*. Madrid: Gredos.

Garrett, Peter and Allan Bell. 1998. "Media and discourse: A critical overview". In Bell, Allan and Peter Garrett (ed.), 1-20.

Geertz, Clifford. 1976[1960]. *The religion of Java*. Chicago/London: Chicago University Press.

Giltrow, Janet. 2005. "Modern conscience: Modalities of obligation in research genres", *Text* 25, 2: 171-199.

Goddard, Cliff. 2003. "Thinking across languages and cultures: Six dimensions of variation", *Cognitive linguistics* 14 (2/3): 109-140.

Gómez Torrego, Leonardo. 1994[1989]. *Manual de español correcto: II. Morfología y sintaxis*. Madrid: Arco/Libros.

- Greenbaum, Sidney. 1969. *Studies in English adverbial usage*. London: Longman.
- Greenbaum, Sidney and Randolph Quirk. 1990. *A student's grammar of the English language*. Essex: Longman.
- Greenberg, Joseph H. (ed.). 1966[1963]. *Universals of language*. Cambridge, Massachusetts/London, England: The M.I.T. Press.
- Gregory, Michael and Susanne Carroll. 1978. *Language and situation: Language varieties and their social contexts*. London/Henley/Boston: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Grice, H. P. 1975. "Logic and conversation". In Cole, P. and J. L. Morgan (ed.), 41-58.
- de Haan, Ferdinand. 2005. "Encoding speaker perspective: Evidentials". In Frajzyngier, Zygmunt, Adam Hodges and David S. Rood (ed.), 379-397.
- Haarmann, Harald. 1990. *Language in its cultural embedding: Explorations in the relativity of signs and sign systems*. Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- _____. 1991. *Basic aspects of language in human relations: Toward a general theoretical framework*. Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Halliday, M. A. K. 1993. "The analysis of scientific texts in English and Chinese". In Halliday, M. A. K. and J. R. Martin, 124-132.
- _____. 1994[1985]. *An introduction to functional grammar*. London: Edward Arnold.
- Halliday, M. A. K. and Z. L. James. 1993. "A quantitative study of polarity and primary tense in the English finite clause". In Sinclair, John M., Michael Hoey and Gwyneth Fox (ed.), 32-66.
- Halliday, M. A. K. and J. R. Martin. 1993. *Writing science: Literacy and discursive power*. London and Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press.
- Haverkate, Henk. 2004. "Gramática y pragmática: Categorías desfocalizadoras en español", *Spanish in context* 1, 1: 21-40.
- Haverkate, Henk, Gijls Mulder and Carolina Fraile Maldonado (ed.). 1998. *La pragmática lingüística del español: Recientes desarrollos*. Rodopi: Amsterdam/Atlanta.
- Hernández Sacristán, Carlos. 1995. "Deixis social y cortesía en textos científicos: Un estudio contrastivo", *Verba* 22: 477-500.
- _____. 1999. *Culturas y acción comunicativa: Introducción a la pragmática intercultural*. Barcelona: Octaedro.
- Hewings, Martin and Ann Hewings. 2002. "'It is interesting to note that...': A comparative study of anticipatory 'it' in student and published writing", *English for specific purposes* 21, 4: 367-383.
- Hockett, Charles F. 1966[1963]. "The problem of universals in language". In Greenberg, Joseph H. (ed.), 1-29.

References

- Hofland, Knut, Anne Lindebjerg and Jørn Thunestvedt. 1999. *ICAME collection of English language corpora* (CD-ROM). University of Bergen: The HIT Centre.
- Holliday, Adrian, Martin Hyde and John Kullman. 2004. *Intercultural communication: An advanced resource book*. London/New York: Routledge.
- Hollos, Marida and William Beeman. 1978. "The development of directives among Norwegian and Hungarian children: An example of communicative style in culture", *Language in society* 7: 345-355.
- Holmes, Janet. 1982. "Expressing doubt and certainty in English", *RELC journal* 13, 2: 9-28.
- _____. 1983. "Speaking English with the appropriate degree of conviction". In Brumfit, C. (ed.), 100-113.
- _____. 1988. "Doubt and certainty in ESL textbooks", *Applied linguistics* 9, 1: 21-44.
- _____. 1995. *Women, men and politeness*. London/New York: Longman.
- Hoye, Leo Francis. 2005. "'You may think that; I couldn't possibly comment!'" Modality studies: Contemporary research and future directions. Part II". *Journal of pragmatics* 37, 9, Sep: 1481-1506.
- Huddleston, Rodney. 1984. *Introduction to the grammar of English*. Cambridge/New York/Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.
- Huddleston, Rodney and Geoffrey K. Pullum. 2002. *The Cambridge grammar of the English language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Huebler, Axel. 1983. *Understatements and hedges in English*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Hyland, Ken. 1998. *Hedging in scientific research articles*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- _____. 2004a. "A convincing argument: Corpus analysis and academic persuasion". In Connor, Ulla and Thomas A. Upton (ed.), 87-112.
- _____. 2004b. "Engagement and disciplinarity: The other side of evaluation", *Linguistic insights - Studies in language and communication* 15: 13-30.
- _____. 2008. "Disciplinary voices: Interactions in research writing", *English text construction* 1, 1: 5-22.
- Hymes, Dell H. 1961. "On typology of cognitive styles in language (with examples from Chinookan)", *Anthropological linguistics* 3, 1: 22-54.
- Iedema, Rick, Susan Feez and Peter White. 1994. *Media literacy*. Sydney: Disadvantaged Schools Program, NSW Department of School Education.
- Jacobs, Geert. 1999. "Self-reference in press releases", *Journal of pragmatics* 31, 2: 219-242.

- Jadacki, Jacek (ed.). 1998. *In the world of signs: Essays in Honour of Jerzy Pelc* (Poznan Studies in the Philosophy of the Sciences and the Humanities, volume 62). Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe.
- Jakobson, Roman. 1966[1960]. "Closing statement: Linguistics and poetics". In Sebeok, Thomas A. (ed.), 350-377.
- Jandt, Fred Edmund. 1998. *Intercultural communication: An introduction*. Thousand Oaks/London/New Dehli: SAGE Publications.
- Johansson, Stig and Signe Oksefjell (ed.). 1998. *Corpora and cross-linguistic research. Theory, method, and case studies*. Amsterdam: Rodopi.
- Kärkkäinen, Elise. 2003. *Epistemic stance in English conversation: A description of its interactional functions, with a focus on I think*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- _____. 2007. "The role of *I guess* in conversational stancetaking". In Englebretson, R. (ed.), 183-219.
- Key, James P. 1997. "Module S7: Chi square". Oklahoma State University [online] <<http://www.okstate.edu/ag/agedcm4h/academic/aged5980a/5980/newpage28.htm>> [accessed 27 June 2008].
- Kiesling, Scott F. and Christina Bratt Paulston (ed.). 2005. *Intercultural discourse and communication: The essential readings*. Malden/Oxford/Victoria: Blackwell.
- Kong, Kenneth C. C. 2006. "Linguistic resources as evaluators in English and Chinese research articles", *Multilingua* 25, 1-2: 183-216.
- Kovacci, Ofelia. 1999. "El adverbio". In Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.), 1999a, 705-786.
- Langacker, Ronald W. 1983. *Foundations of cognitive grammar*. Bloomington: Indiana University Linguistics Club.
- _____. 1987. *Foundations of cognitive grammar*, vol. 1: *Theoretical prerequisites*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- _____. 1990a. *Concept, image and symbol: The cognitive basis of grammar*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- _____. 1990b. "Subjectification", *Cognitive linguistics* 1: 5-38.
- _____. 1999. *Grammar and conceptualization*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Lázaro Carreter, Fernando. 1968[1953]. *Diccionario de términos filológicos*. Madrid: Gredos.
- Leibniz, Gottfried Wilhelm. 1949. *New essays concerning human understanding*. Trans. A. G. Langley. LaSalle, Ill.: The Open Court Company.
- Levinson, S. C. 1983. *Pragmatics*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

References

- Lewin, Beverly A. 2005a. "Contentiousness in science: The discourse of critique in two sociology journals", *Text* 25, 6: 723-744.
- _____ 2005b. "Hedging: An exploratory study of authors' and readers' identification of 'toning down' in scientific texts", *Journal of English for academic purposes* 4, 2: 163-178.
- Li, C. N. 1986. "Direct speech and indirect speech: A functional study". In Coulmas, Florian (ed.), 29-45.
- López García, Ángel. 2000. "Capítulo 1: Teoría gramatical". In Alvar, Manuel (director), 7-22.
- Lyons, John. 1977. *Semantics*. 2 vols. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- _____ 1981. *Language, meaning and context*. London: Fontana.
- Marcos Marín, Francisco (head of research group). "Laboratorio de Lingüística Informática: Corpus Oral" [on-line] <http://www.lllf.uam.es/corpus/corpus_lee.html#A> [accessed 28 May 2009].
- _____ "Laboratorio de Lingüística Informática: Corpus Oral del Castellano" [on-line] <<http://www.lllf.uam.es/corpus.html>> [accessed 28 May 2009].
- Martinet, André. 1961[1960]. *Éléments de linguistique générale*. Paris: Librairie Armand Colin.
- Martinet, André (director). 1969. *La linguistique: Guide alphabétique*. Paris: Éditions Denoël.
- Martín Zorraquino, María Antonia and José Portolés Lázaro. 1999. "Los marcadores del discurso". In Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.), 1999c, 4051-4213.
- McCabe, Anne. 2004. "Mood and modality in Spanish and English history textbooks: The construction of authority", *Text* 24, 1: 1-29.
- Mendiluce Cabrera, Gustavo. 2005. "Estudio comparado inglés/español del discurso biomédico escrito: La secuenciación informativa, la matización asertiva y la conexión argumentativa en la introducción y la discusión de artículos biomédicos escritos por autores nativos y no-nativos", *Dissertation abstracts international, A: The humanities and social sciences* 66, 2, Aug: 572-A.
- Merriam-Webster's online dictionary*. 2009. <<http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/assume>> [accessed 31 August 2009].
- Moder, Carol Lynn and Aida Martinovic-Zic (ed.). 2004. *Discourse across languages and cultures*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Moliner, María. 1992. *Diccionario de uso del español: A-G*. Madrid: Gredos.
- _____ 1998a. *Diccionario de uso del español. Segunda edición: A-H*. Madrid: Gredos.
- _____ 1998b. *Diccionario de uso del español. Segunda edición: I-Z*. Madrid: Gredos.

- Monroy, Rafael *et al.*. 1983. *Actas del primer Congreso Nacional de Lingüística Aplicada*. Madrid: A. E. S. L. A.
- Montaño-Harmon, María Rosario. 1991. "Discourse features of written Mexican Spanish: Current research in contrastive rhetoric and its implications", *Hispania* 74: 417-425.
- Morice, Rodney. 1978. "Psychiatric diagnosis in a transcultural setting: The importance of lexical categories", *British journal of psychiatry* 132: 87-95.
- Murphy, Amanda C. 2004. "A hidden or unobserved presence?: Impersonal evaluative structures in English and Italian and their wake", *Linguistic insights - Studies in language and communication* 9: 205-220.
- Nuyts, Jan. 2001. *Epistemic modality, language, and conceptualization: A cognitive-pragmatic perspective*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
- Oakes, Michael P. 1998. *Statistics for corpus linguistics*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Obiedat, Nawaf. 2006. "The pragma-ideological implications of using reported speech: The case of reporting on the al-Aqsa intifada", *Pragmatics* 16, 2-3, June-Sept: 275-304.
- Oliver del Olmo, Sonia. 2004. "Setting up a corpus-based study of hedging in Spanish research articles: Creating a valid corpus", *Estudios de lingüística aplicada* 22, 39, July: 81-92.
- Otal Campo, José Luis. 1983. "Tendencias actuales en la teoría de la traducción: Los indicadores discursivos en la traducción". In Monroy, Rafael *et al.*, 267-276.
- Palmer, F. 1990[1979]. *Modality and the English modals*. London: Longman.
- Parkinson, Jean and Ralph Adendorff. 2005. "Variable discursive constructions of three genres of science", *Southern African linguistics and applied language studies* 23, 3: 281-303.
- Pérez Guerra, Javier. 1996. "A lingüística de corpus: Unha nova metodoloxía para o estudio da lingua inglesa". In Caneda Cabrera, M. Teresa and Javier Pérez Guerra (ed.), 69-92.
- Perkins, Michael R. 1983. *Modal expressions in English*. London: Frances Pinter.
- Piqué-Angordans, Jordi, Santiago Posteguillo and J. Vicent Andreu-Besó. 2002. "Epistemic and deontic modality: A linguistic indicator of disciplinary variation in academic English", *LSP and professional communication* 2, 2, Oct: 49-65.
- Poos, Deanna and Rita Simpson. 2002. "Cross-disciplinary comparisons of hedging: Some findings from the Michigan Corpus of Academic Spoken English". In Reppen, Randi, Susan M. Fitzmaurice and Douglas Biber (ed.), 3-23.
- Quirk, Randolph, Sidney Greenbaum, Geoffrey Leech and Jan Svartvick. 1991[1985]. *A comprehensive grammar of the English language*. Essex: Longman.

References

REAL ACADEMIA ESPAÑOLA: Banco de datos (CREA) [on-line]. *Corpus de referencia del español actual*. <<http://www.rae.es>> [accessed 1 September 2009].

Real Academia Española. 1973. *Esbozo de una nueva gramática de la lengua española*. Madrid: Espasa-Calpe.

Real Academia Española (Madrid). 2001. *Diccionario de la lengua española / Real Academia Española*. Madrid: Espasa Calpe.

Reppen, Randi, Susan M. Fitzmaurice and Douglas Biber (ed.). 2002. *Using corpora to explore linguistic variation*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

de Rezende, Patricia Almeida and Barbara Hemais. 2004. "Análise comparativa de artigos científicos da área de saúde", *The ESPecialist* 25, 2: 131-152.

Ridruejo, Emilio. 1999. "Modo y modalidad. El modo en las subordinadas sustantivas". In Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.), 1999b, 3209-3251.

Rojo, Guillermo. 1996. "Sobre la distribución de las formas *llegara* y *llegase* en español actual". In Casado Velarde, Manuel, Antonio Freire Llamas, José E. López Pereira and José I. Pérez Pascual (ed.), 1996, 677-691.

Salager-Meyer, Françoise and María Ángeles Alcaraz Ariza. 2007. "Negative appraisals in academic book reviews: A cross-linguistic approach", *Linguistic insights - Studies in language and communication* 14: 149-172.

Salager-Meyer, Françoise, María Ángeles Alcaraz Ariza and Nahirana Zambrano. 2002. "Techno-science, compétitivité et acculturation: Étude interculturelle de la critique dans le discours médical", *Traduire* 194: 11-30.

_____. 2003. "The scimitar, the dagger and the glove: Intercultural differences in the rhetoric of criticism in Spanish, French and English medical discourse (1930-1995)", *English for specific purposes* 22, 3: 223-247.

Sánchez, Aquilino, Pascual Cantos and J. Simón. 2001. *Corpus CUMBRE del español contemporáneo de España e Hispanoamérica. Extracto de dos millones de palabras*. CD-ROM accompanying the book-form dictionary Sánchez, Aquilino (head of the project and ed.). 2001. *Gran diccionario de uso del español actual*. Alcobendas, Madrid: Sociedad General Española de Librería.

Sansom, Basil. 1980. *The camp at Wallaby Cross: Aboriginal fringe dwellers in Darwin*. Canberra: Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies.

de Saussure, Ferdinand. 1976. *Cours de linguistique générale*. Paris: Payot.

Scollon, Ron. 1998. *Mediated discourse as social interaction: A study of news discourse*. London/New York: Longman.

_____. 2004. "Intertextuality across communities of practice: Academics, journalism and advertising". In Moder, Carol Lynn and Aida Martinovic-Zic (ed.), 149-176.

Scollon, Ron and Suzanne Wong Scollon. 2001[1995]. *Intercultural communication: A discourse approach*. Malden/Oxford: Blackwell.

- Searle, John R. 1976. "The classification of illocutionary acts", *Language in society* 5: 1-24.
- _____. 1979. *Expression and meaning: Studies in the theory of speech acts*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Sebeok, Thomas A. (ed.). 1966[1960]. *Style in language*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The M.I.T. Press.
- Sifianou, Maria. 2005. "Off-record indirectness and the notion of imposition". In Kiesling, Scott F. and Christina Bratt Paulston (ed.), 217-225. Also in *Multilingua* 12:1 (1993), pp. 69-79.
- Silver, Marc. 2003. "The stance of stance: A critical look at ways stance is expressed and modeled in academic discourse", *Journal of English for academic purposes* 2, 4: 359-374.
- Sinclair, John M., Michael Hoey and Gwyneth Fox (ed.). 1993. *Techniques of description: Spoken and written discourse*. London/New York: Routledge.
- Speas, Margaret. 2004. "Evidentiality, logophoricity and the syntactic representation of pragmatic features", *Lingua* 114, 3: 255-276.
- Stefanowitsch, Anatol. 2005[2004]. "Quantitative thinking for corpus linguistics" [on-line] <http://www-user.uni-bremen.de/~anatol/qnt/qnt_dist.html> [updated October 2005, accessed 27 June 2008].
- Stein, Dieter and Susan Wright (ed.). 1995. *Subjectivity and subjectivisation: Linguistic perspectives*. Cambridge/New York/Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.
- Suau Jiménez, Francisca. 2005. "The difficult balance between author's and academic community's power over research articles in applied linguistics", *LSP and professional communication* 5, 2, Oct: 59-72.
- Suñer, Margarita. 1999. "La subordinación sustantiva: La interrogación indirecta". In Bosque, Ignacio and Violeta Demonte (ed.), 1999b, 2149-2195.
- Swan, Toril and Olaf Jansen Westvik (ed.). 1998. *Modality in the Germanic languages. Proceedings of the IXth International Symposium on Language*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Vande Kopple, W. 1985. "Some exploratory discourse on metadiscourse", *College composition and communication* 36: 82-93.
- Vázquez-Monxardín Fernández, Alfonso (ed.). 1997. *Homenaxe a Ánxel Fole: Día das Letras Galegas 1997* (book + tape). Santiago de Compostela: Arquivo Sonoro de Galicia, Consello da Cultura Galega.
- Villar Conde, Natalia. 2001. *Técnicas de reducción de contundencia expresiva en inglés británico, español peninsular e galego: Un estudio de pragmática contrastiva*. Unpublished essay.
- _____. 2002. "Expressive strength reduction through the use of perception/epistemic verbs in first person singular subject reference in British English, Castilian Spanish and Galician", *Revista alicantina de estudios ingleses* 15: 241-261.

References

Wang, Wei. 2004. "A contrastive analysis of letters to the editor in Chinese and English", *Australian review of applied linguistics* 27, 1: 72-88.

White, Peter R. R. 2003. "Beyond modality and hedging: A dialogic view of the language of intersubjective stance", *Text* 23, 2: 259-284.

Wierzbicka, Anna. 1992. *Semantics, culture, and cognition: Universal human concepts in culture-specific configurations*. New York: Oxford University Press.

_____. 1997. *Understanding cultures through their key words: English, Russian, Polish, German, and Japanese*. New York: Oxford University Press.

_____. 1998. "THINK: A universal human concept and a conceptual primitive". In Jadacki, Jacek (ed.), 297-308.

_____. 2003[1991]. *Cross-cultural pragmatics: The semantics of human interaction*. Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

_____. 2006. *English: Meaning and culture*. New York: Oxford University Press.

Woods, Anthony, Paul Fletcher and Arthur Hughes. 1986. *Statistics in language studies*. Cambridge/New York/Melbourne: Cambridge University Press.

RESUMO EN GALEGO

O presente anexo ofrece un resumo en galego da tese de doutoramento cuxo título nesta lingua é ‘Aspectos da redución de forza expresiva en inglés británico e español peninsular: unha análise de corpus’, tese elaborada na Universidade de Santiago de Compostela por Natalia Villar Conde baixo a dirección da catedrática Teresa Fanego. O obxectivo xeral co que nace este traballo é o de desvelar diferenzas e semellanzas na codificación do compromiso do emisor con respecto ao expresado en tres xéneros escritos -novas de xornais, textos de opinión de xornais e prosa académica- en inglés británico e español peninsular. A codificación do compromiso do emisor con respecto ao expresado é parte do que se entende como *stance* ‘posicionamento’ en Biber e Finegan (1989) e Biber *et al.* (1999:capítulo 12). Referímonos á idea do compromiso do emisor con respecto ao expresado como equiparable á de responsabilidade do emisor e á de forza expresiva. Así, a introdución de certas estruturas lingüísticas acarrea unha limitación do compromiso do emisor, entendida como unha limitación da responsabilidade deste polo que expresa, e como unha redución na forza da expresión. Por exemplo, a expresión *I think Mary is happy* ‘penso que Mary é feliz’ leva menos forza expresiva cá expresión *Mary is happy* ‘Mary é feliz’, xa que na primeira expóñense a figura do emisor (*I*) e o proceso de pensamento (*think*) polo que se chega á idea expresada en *Mary is happy*, dándose a entender que esa idea pode non ser compartida.

Escollemos cinco variables lingüísticas que limitan o compromiso do emisor con respecto á idea -información e/ou opinión- expresada, modulan unha cláusula ou oración, son gramaticalmente opcionais e aluden ao proceso de visión, pensamento e/ou comunicación que deu lugar á idea expresada. A variable 1 é a variable ‘I think’, así chamada porque a expresión prototípica que a conforma é a expresión inglesa *I think*, que en galego podemos traducir por ‘penso’. Esta variable consiste nunha cláusula superordinada con referencia de primeira persoa e alusiva ao emisor da mensaxe en tanto que suxeito do proceso de visión/pensamento/comunicación que xerou a idea expresada e ao propio proceso. A variable 2 é a variable ‘it seems’, cuxo epítome é *it seems* ‘parece’. Esta variable consiste nunha cláusula superordinada impersoal e alusiva

ao proceso de visión/pensamento/comunicación que xerou a idea expresada. A variable 3 é a variable ‘probably’, ‘probablement’. Nesta variable unha frase adverbial ou equivalente alude a circunstancias que matizan o proceso de visión/pensamento/comunicación que xerou a idea expresada. Trátase agora dunha variable gramaticalmente subordinada. A variable 4 (‘they say’), ‘din’, consiste nunha cláusula superordinada con referencia de terceira persoa e alusiva a un referente humano distinto do emisor como suxeito do proceso de visión/pensamento/comunicación e ao propio proceso. A variable 5 (‘as they say’), ‘como din’, ten referencia de terceira persoa, é unha estrutura subordinada e alude a un referente humano distinto do emisor como suxeito do proceso e en ocasións tamén ao propio proceso.

No estudo das cinco variables, asumimos, como Wierzbicka (2003[1991], 1992, 1997, 1998, 2006), que a lingüística pode compatibilizar o estudo de aspectos universais da linguaxe e aspectos particulares. En relación con estes últimos, partimos de que o inglés aparece ligado ao principio filosófico de non-interferencia nos asuntos dos demais (Wierzbicka 2003[1991], 1997, 2006, Hernández Sacristán 1999, Sifianou 2005), ao individualismo (Wierzbicka 2003[1991], 1997, 2006, Scollon e Scollon 2001[1995], Jandt 1998), a un especial interese por presentar o coñecemento como cuestionable (Wierzbicka 2006) e a expresións epistémicas como *I think* ou *probably* (Holmes 1982, 1983, Perkins 1983, Biber e Finegan 1988, 1989, Aijmer 1997, 1998, Nuyts 2001, Kärkkäinen 2003, 2007, Hoyer 2005, Wierzbicka 2006) e o español ao colectivismo (Jandt 1998). En relación cos aspectos universais, partimos, baseándonos en ideas de Langacker (1990, 1999), do recoñecemento dun paralelismo entre os procesos mentais de visión, pensamento e comunicación, materializado lingüisticamente no paralelismo entre expresións como *I see*, *I think* e *I say*, ou mesmo entre estas e expresións como *it is clear*, *it is believed* e *it is said*, entre outras moitas.

A análise baséase nun corpus de 180.000 palabras de inglés e español escritos contemporáneos que abrangue tres xéneros -novas de xornais, textos de opinión de xornais e prosa académica- en cada unha das linguas, con 30.000 palabras en cada xénero e lingua. Destaca tamén a división do xénero de opinión de xornais en tres subxéneros, editoriais (sen asinar), artigos de opinión (asinados por profesionais do xornalismo) e cartas ao director. En cada lingua eses tres subxéneros levan cada un 10.000 palabras. Para a parte de inglés do corpus foron seleccionadas 45 mostras do

corpus FLOB (incluído no CD de Hofland, Lindebjerg e Thunestvedt 1999), mentres que para español tiven que compilar e transcribir eu mesma as mostras, elaborando ex profeso un corpus de español escrito contemporáneo de 90.000 palabras distribuídas en 45 mostras paralelas ás de inglés. O corpus completo, coas seccións de inglés e español, inclúese como apéndice na tese. Empregamos unha metodoloxía de comparación e contraste entre variables, xéneros e linguas, atendendo tamén ás dúas variantes da variable 5 ('as they say') -unha con verbo e outra sen verbo- e aos tres subxéneros dentro do xénero de opinión de xornais. A análise considera aspectos cuantitativos, baseándose en frecuencias observadas e na aplicación do test de χ^2 cadrado, e cualitativos, coa interpretación dos datos atopados no marco do seu contexto e da literatura científica.

Para o conxunto de variables en cada lingua descartamos a existencia dunha diferenza significativa entre as frecuencias observadas, que son de 400 e pico ocorrencias en cada unha das linguas. Porén, descubrimos diferenzas significativas entre as frecuencias das variables individuais en cada lingua así como do conxunto de variables e das variables individuais en cada xénero e lingua.

As variables 1 ('I think'), 3 ('probably') e 4 ('they say') aparecen máis en inglés ca en español, mentres que saen máis en español as variables 2 ('it seems') e 5 ('as they say'). A variable 1 ('I think') ten nas dúas linguas o papel de enmarcar a perspectiva actual do emisor, que ás veces non é o autor último do texto senón alguén citado por este. O principio de non-interferencia semella determinar que, nunha variable con este papel, a frecuencia sexa maior en inglés ca en español. A variable 2 ('it seems') en ambas linguas úsase para presentar unha idea como xeralmente observable e varía entre usos onde se entende que o autor apoia o obxecto modulado (con *obxecto modulado* referímonos ao material lingüístico no ámbito de influencia da variable, é dicir, modulado pola variable) e usos onde se entende que o autor non dá necesariamente o seu apoio ao obxecto modulado. En inglés detectamos que con certa frecuencia aparecen na propia variable e/ou no seu co-texto estratexias de reforzo do debilitamento na responsabilidade polo expresado, sen que isto impida que a variable sexa menos frecuente ca en español. A variable 3 ('probably') en ambas linguas úsase para a exposición dunha idea como observable, percibíndose o apoio do emisor ao obxecto modulado. Descubrimos unha peculiaridade en español, que a variable pode ir e de

feito unhas cantas veces vai seguida do conector *que*, co cal se reforza a idea de que o obxecto modulado é semántica e pragmáticamente dependente da variable. Esta peculiaridade non impide que a frecuencia sexa menor ca en inglés. A terceira e última variable con maior frecuencia en inglés é a variable 4 ('they say'). Nas dúas linguas esta variable úsase para apoiar o discurso propio nunha variedade de perspectivas alleas, cunha obxectividade formal que en español en casos excepcionais se mestura con certa subxectividade en forma de avaliacións/cualificacións. En ambas linguas, a introdución da variable 'they say' por si non revela se o emisor apoia ou rexeita o obxecto modulado. Canto á variable 5 ('as they say'), é unha das dúas cuxa frecuencia é maior en español ca en inglés. En inglés, onde a súa frecuencia é moi baixa, úsase para transmitir ideas alleas en ilustración das propias, oscilando entre un uso dunha variante sen verbo no que a maioría de suxeitos teñen unha referencia humana moi xeral e que por si non implica apoio do emisor ao obxecto modulado e un uso dunha variante con verbo que por si implica ese apoio do emisor e no que a referencia humana dos suxeitos é ben específica. En español, onde a súa frecuencia é considerable, reforza á variable 4 ('they say') no senso de que tamén serve para apoiar o discurso propio na presentación da perspectiva dunha variedade de referentes humanos ben especificados e de que tamén a súa inclusión por si non adoita ir acompañada de pistas sobre se o emisor apoia ou rexeita o obxecto modulado. Aínda que todavía máis excepcional que coa variable 4 ('they say'), coa 5 en español aparece un uso no que o emisor introduce certa subxectividade.

En tempos verbais prevalece o presente simple en inglés e presente de indicativo en español nas variables 1 ('I think') e 2 ('it seems'), o que subliña formalmente a relevancia actual do posicionamento do emisor indicado pola variable. Prevalecen pola contra o pasado simple en inglés e pretérito perfecto simple de indicativo en español na variable 4 ('they say'), marcando distancias entre o emisor por unha banda e por outra a realidade á que alude mediante a variable e o obxecto modulado. Nesas tres variables, as únicas nas que o predicador pode ir negado, en ambas linguas prevalecen os predicadores afirmados. Para as cinco variables en español e todas agás a 3 ('probably') en inglés é maioritaria a posición coa variable antes do obxecto modulado, co que os lectores atopan o antes posible a estrutura que reduce a forza expresiva e teñen presente esa redución durante toda a lectura do obxecto modulado. A variable 3 ('probably') en

inglés ten como posición maioritaria aquela na que a variable interrompe o obxecto modulado, co que a redución de forza expresiva tarda un pouco en atoparse, respondendo a cuestións gramaticais e aproveitando que a variable non ten un gran peso fónico, gráfico nin informativo.

O único xénero no que o español gaña ao inglés en frecuencia do conxunto das cinco variables é o de novas de xornais, mentres que tanto en opinión de xornais coma en prosa académica o inglés está por riba. Para valorar ben estas diferenzas é preciso pasar á parte da análise que considera as variables individuais en cada xénero e lingua.

As frecuencias da variable 1 ('I think') en cada xénero e lingua son como segue: novas de xornais en inglés, 20 ocorrencias; opinión de xornais en inglés, 27; prosa académica en inglés, nove; novas de xornais en español, 12; opinión de xornais en español, 21; prosa académica en español, dez. En novas de xornais en inglés a variable enmarca a perspectiva actual dun emisor, case sempre un participante nas novas que é citado polo xornalista. A frecuencia é menor ca na fala, se consideramos unha frecuencia normalizada obtida en estudos piloto previos a esta tese (Villar Conde 2001, 2002). Porén, o uso da variable 'I think' nas novas de xornais en inglés evoca a fala no feito de aparecer case sempre contida nunha cita e na ausencia total de suxeitos en plural. En opinión de xornais en inglés a variable enmarca a perspectiva actual dun emisor, xeralmente non citado, case sempre o xornalista autor dun artigo de opinión ou o escritor dunha carta ao director. A frecuencia é menor cá frecuencia normalizada na fala atopada nos estudos piloto, pero o tipo de uso é similar a un tipo de uso básico da construción *I think* na fala atopado por Kärkkäinen (2003), aínda que atopamos un exemplo cun plural de co-autoría. En prosa académica en inglés a variable limita o impacto dunha expresión no contexto da explicación científica. O plural de modestia aparece en tres exemplos e a variable forma parte de cita en dous. En novas de xornais en español a variable enmarca a perspectiva actual dun emisor que sempre é un participante nas novas que está a ser citado. Un exemplo forma parte de cita de lingua escrita e emprega un plural de co-autoría. En opinión de xornais en español a variable enmarca a perspectiva actual dun emisor nunca citado e non se emprega nunca no subxénero do editorial. Dous exemplos ven aumentada a súa carga de expresividade pola utilización de estratexias peculiares. En prosa académica en español o emprego básico cadra co que ten no mesmo xénero en inglés. Difire sen embargo en que o plural

de modestia aparece na totalidade dos exemplos (nun terzo en inglés) e en que a variable nunca forma parte de cita (en dous dos nove exemplos en inglés).

A variable 2 ('it seems') ten as seguintes frecuencias: en novas de xornais en inglés, sete ocorrencias; en opinión de xornais en inglés, 21; en prosa académica en inglés, 30; en novas de xornais en español, 17; en opinión de xornais en español, 30; en prosa académica en español, 17. En novas de xornais en inglés a variable presenta a información da reportaxe como un obxecto para a súa inspección pública. Un exemplo é peculiar en que forma parte de cita e o seu obxecto modulado é opinión. En cinco exemplos a introdución da variable non implica que o emisor apoia o obxecto modulado ou o rexeita, e implica que o apoia en dous exemplos. En opinión de xornais en inglés a variable úsase principalmente para separar o escritor formalmente da idea expresada no contexto de apoiar a opinión actual do escritor. Xeralmente a introdución da variable acarrea implicacións que revelan se o emisor apoia ou rexeita o obxecto modulado. Ás veces o obxecto modulado consiste nunha crítica de especial dureza. Ás veces a redución de forza expresiva é reforzada por estruturas debilitadoras no co-texto inmediato da variable ou modais na propia variable. En prosa académica en inglés a variable serve para a presentación distante por parte do autor académico de datos atopados e conclusións. Comunmente a estrutura variable + obxecto modulado implica que o autor apoia ou rexeita o obxecto modulado. Ás veces esa estrutura non acarrea tales implicacións e atópanse indicacións sobre apoio/rexeitamento autorial do obxecto modulado no contexto. Moi comunmente a redución de forza expresiva é reforzada por un modal na variable e/ou unha estrutura debilitadora no co-texto inmediato da variable. En cada un dos tres xéneros o tipo de emprego básico da variable en última instancia é esencialmente coincidente en español e inglés. Con todo, aparecen peculiaridades, como que en novas de xornais en español nun exemplo aparece certa expresividade irónica, e en opinión de xornais e prosa académica en español non se observa nada semellante ao reforzo da redución de forza expresiva que se observa en inglés.

Para as variables 1 ('I think') e 2 ('it seems') en cada xénero e lingua prevalecen o presente simple (inglés) ou presente de indicativo (español), a afirmativa e a posición coa variable antes do seu obxecto modulado.

A variable 3 ('probably') ten as seguintes frecuencias: en novas de xornais en inglés, 16 ocorrencias; en opinión de xornais en inglés, 35; en prosa académica en

inglés, 26; en novas de xornais en español, 14; en opinión de xornais en español, 39; en prosa académica en español, nove. En novas de xornais en inglés a variable serve para presentar información, comunmente mesturada con opinión, como observable; en opinión de xornais en inglés, para presentar opinión como obxecto de debate, e en prosa académica en inglés, para presentar para a inspección pública unha idea do autor científico. En novas de xornais en español a variable serve para expoñer información e opinión á inspección pública, e maioritariamente a variable aparece contida en citas de participantes nas novas por parte dos xornalistas e co obxecto modulado máis orientado a opinión ca a información. Así mesmo, en dous exemplos presenta unha especial expresividade. En opinión de xornais en español o uso básico da variable cadra co que ten no mesmo xénero en inglés. Este xénero en español contén tódolos exemplos de variable 3 nos que esta vai seguida do conector *que*. Tamén contén un exemplo peculiar pola súa ironía. En prosa académica en español o uso básico da variable cadra tamén co que ten no mesmo xénero en inglés. É interesante destacar que neste xénero en español, a pesares da súa frecuencia moi baixa, a variable acada certa variedade semántica, gramatical e formal. A posición coa variable no medio do obxecto modulado prevalece nos tres xéneros en inglés e coa variable antes nos tres xéneros en español.

A variable 4 ('they say') presenta as seguintes frecuencias: en novas de xornais en inglés, 177 ocorrencias; en opinión de xornais en inglés, 64; en prosa académica en inglés, 37; en novas de xornais en español, 181; en opinión de xornais en español, 33; en prosa académica en español, 17. En novas de xornais en inglés emprégase para presentar un amplo abano de perspectivas de participantes nas novas. En opinión de xornais en inglés úsase sobre todo para presentar perspectivas de participantes nas novas sobre as que se verque a opinión e secundariamente para xeralizar. En prosa académica en inglés o autor científico emprega a variable para presentar ideas doutros autores científicos, xeralizar ou presentar ideas de persoas que forman parte do obxecto de estudo. O tipo de uso en novas de xornais en español é basicamente o mesmo ca no mesmo xénero en inglés, coa peculiaridade da presenza en español -se ben excepcionalmente de certa expresividade. En opinión de xornais en español o tipo de uso é basicamente o mesmo ca no mesmo xénero en inglés. Como peculiaridade, aparece certa expresividade menos excepcionalmente ca en novas de xornais en español. En prosa académica en español o autor científico emprega a variable para presentar ideas doutros

autores científicos en máis do 80% dos casos e para presentar ideas de persoas que forman parte do obxecto de estudo no resto.

Coa variable 4 ('they say'), nas dúas linguas, se o emisor apoia ou rexeita o obxecto modulado é unha cuestión que tende a quedar sen determinar nas novas de xornais, que comunmente se coñece nos textos de opinión de xornais (ben por implicacións derivadas da introdución da variable, ben por indicacións no contexto) e que na prosa académica ás veces se coñece por indicacións no contexto e ás veces fica sen determinar. Por outra banda, con esta variable en cada xénero e lingua prevalecen os predicadores afirmados e a posición coa variable antes do obxecto modulado, pero atopamos diferenzas en termos de tempo verbal. En novas de xornais en inglés predomina claramente o pasado simple, en opinión de xornais en inglés o pasado simple sae nun 50% dos predicadores e o presente simple en arredor dun 40%, en prosa académica en inglés o presente simple sae en arredor dun 46% e o pasado simple en arredor dun 38, en novas de xornais en español predomina claramente o pretérito perfecto simple de indicativo e en opinión de xornais e en prosa académica en español predomina menos claramente, aínda que todavía con maioría absoluta, o presente de indicativo.

A variable 5 ('as they say') ten as frecuencias seguintes: en novas de xornais en inglés, cinco ocorrencias; en opinión de xornais en inglés, 13; en prosa académica en inglés, dúas; en novas de xornais en español, 47; en opinión de xornais en español, seis; en prosa académica en español, 14. O único xénero no que a frecuencia da variable en inglés non é moi baixa é o de opinión de xornais, que tamén é o único xénero no que o inglés supera ao español en frecuencia desta variable. O subxénero do editorial copa a inmensa maioría das 13 ocorrencias. A análise xénero por xénero tamén desvela que o apoio da variable 5 ('as they say') á 4 ('they say') en español dáse principalmente no xénero de novas de xornais. A posición coa variable antes do obxecto modulado é maioritaria en cada xénero e lingua agás en dous con frecuencias moi baixas, prosa académica en inglés, con empate a un entre as posicións antes do obxecto modulado e no medio deste, e opinión de xornais en español, onde é maioritaria a posición coa variable no medio do obxecto modulado.

A nosa tese achega por tanto ao estudo do posicionamento autorial ideas sobre como se manifesta este en inglés e español contemporáneos escritos, desvelando

conexións entre lingua falada e escrita, relacións entre a referencia humana de terceira persoa (variables ‘they say’ e ‘as they say’) e o que pensa o emisor ou a importancia de aspectos de polaridade, tempo verbal e posición na cláusula ou oración, entre outras cuestións. Así mesmo, constitúe tamén unha achega á lingüística de corpus, xa que incluíu a compilación dun corpus de español escrito contemporáneo (de finais do século XX e principios do XXI) de 90.000 palabras paralelo á selección de mostras de inglés e que se ofrece como parte dun apéndice consistente no corpus de inglés e español.

Referencias do resumo en galego:

Aijmer, Karin. 1997. “*I think*: An English modal particle”. En Swan, Toril e Olaf Jansen Westvik (ed.). 1998. *Modality in the Germanic languages. Proceedings of the IXth International Symposium on Language*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter, páx. 1-48.

_____. 1998. “Epistemic predicates in contrast”. En Johansson, Stig e Signe Oksefjell (ed.). 1998. *Corpora and cross-linguistic research. Theory, method, and case studies*. Amsterdam: Rodopi, páx. 277-295.

Biber, Douglas e Edward Finegan. 1988. “Adverbial stance types in English”, *Discourse processes* 11: 1-34.

_____. 1989. “Styles of stance in English: Lexical and grammatical marking of evidentiality and affect”, *Text* 9, 1: 93-124.

Biber, Douglas, Stig Johansson, Geoffrey Leech, Susan Conrad e Edward Finegan. 1999. *Longman grammar of spoken and written English*. Essex: Longman.

Hernández Sacristán, Carlos. 1999. *Culturas y acción comunicativa: Introducción a la pragmática intercultural*. Barcelona: Octaedro.

Hofland, Knut, Anne Lindebjerg e Jørn Thunestvedt. 1999. *ICAME collection of English language corpora* (CD-ROM). University of Bergen: The HIT Centre.

Holmes, Janet. “Expressing doubt and certainty in English”, *RELC journal* 13, 2: 9-28.

_____. 1983. “Speaking English with the appropriate degree of conviction”. En Brumfit, C. (ed.). 1983. *Learning and teaching languages for communication: Applied linguistics perspectives*. London: Centre for Information on Language Teaching and Research, páx. 100-113.

Hoye, Leo Francis. 2005. ““You may think that; I couldn’t possibly comment!” Modality studies: Contemporary research and future directions. Part II”. *Journal of pragmatics* 37, 9, setembro: 1481-1506.

Jandt, Fred Edmund. 1998. *Intercultural communication: An introduction*. Thousand Oaks/London/New Dehli: SAGE Publications.

Kärkkäinen, Elise. 2003. *Epistemic stance in English conversation: A description of its interactional functions, with a focus on I think*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

_____ 2007. "The role of *I guess* in conversational stancetaking". En Englebretson, R. (ed.). 2007. *Stancetaking in discourse: Subjectivity, evaluation, interaction*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins, páx. 183-219.

Langacker, Ronald W. 1990. "Subjectification", *Cognitive linguistics* 1: 5-38.

_____ 1999. *Grammar and conceptualization*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

Nuyts, Jan. 2001. *Epistemic modality, language, and conceptualization: A cognitive-pragmatic perspective*. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Perkins, Michael R. 1983. *Modal expressions in English*. London: Frances Pinter.

Scollon, Ron e Suzanne Wong Scollon. 2001[1995]. *Intercultural communication: A discourse approach*. Malden/Oxford: Blackwell.

Sifianou, Maria. 2005. "Off-record indirectness and the notion of imposition". En Kiesling, Scott F. e Christina Bratt Paulston (ed.). 2005. *Intercultural discourse and communication: The essential readings*. Malden/Oxford/Victoria: Blackwell, páx. 217-225. Tamén en *Multilingua* 12:1 (1993), páx. 69-79.

Villar Conde, Natalia. 2001. *Técnicas de reducción de contundencia expresiva en inglés británico, español peninsular e galego: Un estudio de pragmática contrastiva*. Ensaio sen publicar.

_____ 2002. "Expressive strength reduction through the use of perception/epistemic verbs in first person singular subject reference in British English, Castilian Spanish and Galician", *Revista alicantina de estudios ingleses* 15: 241-261.

Wierzbicka, Anna. 1992. *Semantics, culture, and cognition: Universal human concepts in culture-specific configurations*. New York: Oxford University Press.

_____ 1997. *Understanding cultures through their key words: English, Russian, Polish, German, and Japanese*. New York: Oxford University Press.

_____ 1998. "THINK: A universal human concept and a conceptual primitive". En Jadacki, Jacek (ed.). 1998. *In the world of signs: Essays in Honour of Jerzy Pelc* (Poznan Studies in the Philosophy of the Sciences and the Humanities, volume 62). Warsaw: Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, páx. 297-308.

_____ 2003[1991]. *Cross-cultural pragmatics: The semantics of human interaction*. Berlin/New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

_____ 2006. *English: Meaning and culture*. New York: Oxford University Press.